



**DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY**

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. P4 68.2

Ac. No. 87955

Date of release for loan

21 OCT 1976

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below.
An overdue charge of one anna, will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE
KULTURFORSKNING



SERIE B: SKRIFTER

XXXV

GEORG MORGENSTIERNE:
INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

OSLO 1938

H. ASCHERHOUG & CO (W. NYGAARD)

LEIPZIG

OTTO HARRASSOWITZ

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION
«LES BELLES LETTRES»

LONDON
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH,
TRUBNER & CO LTD.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

INSTITUTTET
FOR SAMMENLIGNENDE KULTURFORSKNING

INDO-IRANIAN FRONTIER LANGUAGES

BY
GEORG MORGENSTIERNE

VOL. II
IRANIAN PAMIR LANGUAGES
(YIDGHA-MUNJI, SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI AND WAKHI)

OSLO 1938
H ASCHEHOUG & CO (W NYGAARD)

LONDON	LEIPZIG	PARIS
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO LTD	OTTO HARRASSOWITZ	SOCIÉTÉ D'ÉDITION «LES BELLES LETTRES»
	CAMBRIDGE, MASS.	
	HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS	

GEORGE ABRAHAM GRIERSON

IN VENERATION AND GRATITUDE

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Paragraph	Page.	Paragraph	Page
Preface .	XIII	90. First Component a Surd Fricative .	64
YIDGHA MUNJI		103 First Component a Sibilant .	70
1. <i>Introduction</i>	3	114 First Component <i>h</i> . . .	75
<i>Phonetic System.</i>		115 First Component a Nasal	75
31. Consonants . . .	28	122 First Component a Rolled Consonant .	79
35. Vowels	32	135 Assimilation . . .	85
39. Stress . . .	34	136 Dissimilation and Differentiation .	86
40 Groups of Consonants	35	137 Metathesis and Intversion	87
<i>Historical Phonology</i>		138 Vowels	88
Consonants		139 Ir <i>a</i> . .	89
41 Initial Surd Stops and Affricates . . .	36	143. Ir <i>ā</i>	91
45 Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates	38	147. Ir <i>i</i>	95
52 Voiced Stops and Affricates . . .	44	148 Ir <i>ī</i>	96
62. Cerebrals . . .	49	149. Ir <i>u</i>	96
63 Surd Fricatives . .	50	150. Ir <i>ū</i>	97
69 Sibilants . . .	51	151 Ir <i>ṛ</i>	97
76 Nasals	55	152. Diphthongs . . .	98
77 Liquids	56	154 Umlaut	100
80. Glottal	57	162 Accent and Contraction .	103
81 Semivowels . . .	58	168. Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels	106
83. Prothetic <i>w</i> - and <i>y</i> - .	58	169. Prothetic Vowels . .	106
86 Groups of Consonants .	61	170. Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes . . .	107
87. First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative	62		

Paragraph	Page	Paragraph	Page
<i>Morphology</i>			
Nouns.		232	Durative Present 151
Stem-Formation		233	Durative Preterite 152
173	I. Primary Stems 110	234	Imperative . 152
177	II. Feminines in -o (-a) 112	235	The Past Stem 154
	Ancient Suffixes in <i>k</i>	244	Preterite 158
181	III. Nouns in -γ, -g 114	247	Imperfect 161
182	IV. Masculines in Y <i>e</i> , M -iy . 114	248	Perfect 162
185	V. Nouns in -a (-o) 115	250	Pluperfect 163
187	VI. Nouns in -k 117	251	Various Modal Forms of the Verb . 163
188	VII. Nouns in -yo/go 117	252	First Conditional 164
189	VIII. Nouns in <i>ko</i> (-iko) 117	253	Second Conditional 164
190	IX. Nouns in -γa, -ga 118	254	Subjunctive 164
191	X. Nouns in <i>i</i> 119	255	Concessive . . 165
192	XI. Nouns in -x- 119	256	Potential . 165
193	XII. Nouns with other Suffixes . 119	257	Passive . 165
	Noun Inflection	258.	Interrogative Particle 165
194	The Article 120		Nominal Forms of the Verb
195	Gender 120	259	Participles . 166
196	Number . 121	260	Infinitive 166
199	Case 123	261	Conjunctions 166
200	Composition 124		<i>Texts and Translations</i> 168
201	Adjectives . . 124		<i>Vocabulary</i> 187
202	Numerals . . 125		List of Names . 279
	Pronouns		..
203	Personal Pronouns 126		SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI
205	Enclitic Personal Pronouns 129	1	<i>Introduction</i> 285
206	Demonstrative Pronouns 130	10	<i>Phonetic System</i> 293
210	Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns 134	11	Consonants 293
211	Use of the Cases and Pre positions . 135	15	Groups of Consonants . 296
222	Adverbs . 144	16.	Vowels . 296
	Verbs		<i>Historical Phonology</i>
223.	Verb Substantive and Auxili- ary Verbs 144		Consonants
227	The Present Stem 146	18	Initial Surd Stops and Affricates 298
230	Present . . . 150	20	Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates 299
		27	Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates 302

Paragraph		Page	Paragraph		Page
31.	Intervocalic Voiced Stops		93	Loss of Initial and Final	
	and Affricates	303		Vowels	332
35	Cerebrals	304	94	Accent .	333
36	Surd Fricatives	305			
39	Sibilants	305		<i>Morphology</i>	
43	Nasals	308		Nouns	
44	Liquids	308	95	Primary Stems	334
45	Glottal	308	96	Suffixes in <i>h</i>	334
46	Semivowels	309	97.	Other Suffixes	337
48	Prothetic <i>y-</i> and <i>u-</i>	310	98	Gender . . .	338
	Groups of Consonants		99	Number	338
49	First Component an		103	Case . . .	340
	Affricate . . .	310	103	Agent Case	340
50	First Component a Voiced		104	Accusative	340
	Stop . . .	310	105.	Genitive . . .	341
54	First Component a Surd		106	Dative . . .	342
	Fricative . . .	311	107	Other Local "Cases"	342
60	First Component a Si-		108	Adjectives . . .	343
	bilant . . .	314	109	Numerals . . .	344
66	First Component a Nasal	317		Pronouns.	
69	First Component a Liquid		110.	Personal Pronouns	345
	etc . . .	318	114	Enclitic Personal Pronouns	348
74	Assimilation	321	115	Demonstrative Pronouns	348
75	Dissimilation and Differen-		117	Examples of the use of	
	tiation . . .	322		the Demonstratives . . .	350
76.	Metathesis	322	118	Reflexive Pronoun	352
	Vowels		119	Interrogative and Indefinite	
77	Ir. <i>a</i>	323		Pronouns . . .	352
79	Ir. <i>ā</i>	326		<i>Verbs.</i>	
82	Ir. <i>i</i> . . .	327		Verb Substantive and Aux-	
83	Ir. <i>ī</i>	328		iliary Verbs.	
84	Ir. <i>u</i>	328	126	"To Be" . . .	353
85	Ir. <i>ū</i> . . .	329	126	"To Become" . . .	356
86	Ir. <i>ɣ</i>	329	129	The Present Stem	357
87	Ir. <i>ai</i> . . .	330	131	Present	358
88	Ir. <i>au</i>	330	136	Imperative	361
89	Ir. <i>aya</i>	330	137	The Past Stem	362
90	Ir. <i>awa</i> . . .	331	141	Preterite . . .	365
91	Umlaut . . .	331	144	Perfect	368
92	Prothetic Vowels	331	147	Pluperfect	369

Paragraph		Page	Paragraph		Page
148	Compound Verbs	369	75	First Component a Nasal	471
149	Interrogative Particle	370	80.	First Component a Liquid	473
	Nominal Forms of the Verb		84	Assimilation	475
150	Participles	370	85	Dissimilation and Diffe-	
151	Infinitive	370		rentiation	475
	<i>Texts and Translations</i>	372	86	Metathesis and Inter-	
	<i>Vocabulary</i>	379		version	476
	List of Placenames	426	87	Vowels	476
			88	Ir. <i>a</i>	477
	WAKHI		90	Ir. <i>ā</i>	478
1	<i>Introduction</i>	431	93.	Ir. <i>i</i>	479
17.	<i>Phonetic System</i>	443	94	Ir. <i>ī</i>	480
18	Consonants	443	95.	Ir. <i>u</i>	480
22.	Groups of Consonants	446	96	Ir. <i>ū</i>	481
23	Vowels	447	97	Ir. <i>ɜ</i>	481
	<i>Historical Phonology</i>		98.	Ir. <i>ai</i>	481
	Consonants		99	Ir. <i>au</i>	482
27	Initial Surd Stops and		100	Umlaut and Vowel Har-	
	Affricates	450		mony	482
29	Intervocalic Surd Stops		102	Final Vowels and Con-	
	and Affricates	451		sonants	483
34	Voiced Stops and Affri-		103	Stress and Contraction	483
	cates	454		<i>Morphology</i>	
41	Cerebrals	457		Nouns	
42	Surd Fricatives	457	105	Stem-Formation	485
43.	Sibilants	458		Noun-Inflexion	
47	Nasals	460	109.	The Article	486
48	Liquids	460	110	Case and Number	486
49	Glottal	461	115	Composition	488
50	Semivowels	461	116.	Numerals	488
54.	Prothetic <i>w-</i> and <i>y-</i>	462		Pronouns	
	Groups of Consonants		118	Personal Pronouns	489
55	First Component an Affri-		124.	Demonstrative Pronouns	492
	cate	463	126.	Interrogative and Indefinite	
56	First Component a Voiced			Pronouns	493
	Stop	463	127	Use of the Cases and Pre	
59.	First Component a Surd			positions	494
	Fricative	465	133	Adverbs	496
66	First Component a Sibi-			The Verb	
	lant	468	134	Stems	496

Table of Contents

XI

Paragraph	Page		Page
135	The Verb Substantive	497	<i>Text and Translation</i> 511
136	The Present Stem .	497	<i>Vocabulary . .</i> 513
142.	Present	499	List of Names . . . 557
144	Imperative	500	
145	The Past Stem .	500	SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT 559
154	Preterite .	505	
155	The Perfect Stem .	506	<i>Addenda et Corrigenda</i> . 563
157.	Infinitive	508	
160	Interrogative Particle	509	ENGLISH-IRANIAN INDEX

PREFACE

The following description of some Iranian languages of the Pamir and Hindukush regions is based mainly upon the material collected by the author in Chitral in 1929 and specified in the Introductions to the various sections of this book. To this has been added a few Shughni sentences taken down in Kabul in 1924. With the permission of the Institute and of the Humanistiska Vetenskaps-samfundet i Lund the late Dr Skold's Ishkashmi and Wakhi material has also been incorporated.¹ And, finally, Colonel Lorimer has kindly allowed me to make use of his manuscript Wakhi Vocabulary.² Material from other, printed, sources has been utilized as far as it helps to throw light on the historical development and etymology of the languages in question.

It has not been possible to give an exhaustive survey of the Pamir dialects. And, as none of my informants were good story-tellers, the texts are restricted in quantity and not very satisfactory in quality. But it is hoped that this publication will add something to our knowledge of some highly interesting, but rapidly decaying relics of Iranian, that most important but imperfectly known branch of Indo-European. I have preferred the term 'languages' to 'dialects'.

¹ V. H. Skold, *Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen*, Skrifter utg. av Kungl. Vetenskapssamfundet i Lund, XXI, p. VI, sq. — The editor of this work, Professor H. Smith, has included Wakhi in the *Vergleichende Wortliste* given pp. 132 sqq., to which is referred for a systematic arrangement of part of Skold's Wakhi material.

² V. below, p. 433.

because, in spite of their numerical and cultural insignificance, these vernaculars can no more be reduced to a common standard than can for instance modern English, German and Norwegian

The Vocabularies of the Pamir languages are of a very composite nature. The most interesting part consists of genuine Iranian words inherited within each separate language. They are of special importance because of our limited knowledge of the ancient Ir vocabulary. Fortunately the isolated Iranian vernaculars of the Pamirs, and notably Wakhi, have preserved a number of ancient I.E. words, many of which are not known elsewhere in Iranian or Indo-Aryan. On principle I feel no diffidence in comparing words from a single Pamir tongue with such found in other I.E. languages. But opinions may differ as to how far one ought to go in including uncertain etymologies. In a work of this kind I have thought it useful to suggest even doubtful derivations for the critical examination of specialists.

Also from the purely Ir point of view the vocabularies of the Pamir dialects are of great interest. I feel convinced that the only possible method of localizing the language of the Avesta is a minute study of its vocabulary in the light of the modern dialects, and its character appears to me to be preponderantly Eastern Ir. We may also mention the curious fact that while in Yidgha-Munji the word for 'sun' (*mīra*) goes back to *Miθra*-, the neighbouring Sanglechi has preserved the name of Ahura-Mazdā in the same sense.

The loan-words of the Pamir languages are of various kinds. Some, not always easily recognizable, have come in from one of the neighbouring Ir dialects. A few are borrowed from Turkish or I.A. But a very large and rapidly increasing number of words are of Persian origin. It would be of great interest to investigate the different strata of such loans and the various roads of invasion.

An interesting element are such Pamir-Hindukush words of unknown origin which appear to be common to several of the Ir. and I.A. languages of this region, in some cases also to Burushaski. And, finally, we find within each dialect, and especially in Wakhi, a number of apparently isolated words.

A firm basis for our understanding of the phonetical and morphological development of the Pamir languages has been laid by Geiger, and Munji and Ishkashmi-Zebaki have been dealt with separately by Gauthiot, Grierson and Zarubin. I am indebted to these my predecessors at every step in my investigation, but I have not thought it necessary or practical to quote them constantly. With the help of the new material at my disposal I have tried to carry out an historical explanation as far as possible, being well aware that much remains uncertain and hypothetical.

If the phonological and systemological view point has not been followed up as much as might be desirable, this is to a great extent due to the character of the material, which is often incongruous and insufficient for such purposes.¹ Especially the vocalic systems of the languages in question are not easily definable, and the swamping with loan-words makes it difficult to decide exactly what phonemes belong to the genuine systems of the dialects. Still greater are the obstacles which meet us if we try to reconstruct the phonetical system of a Pamir language at some earlier stage, in order to be able to consider the sound-changes which have taken place from a phonological point of view. Yet an attempt may be made to offer a few remarks of a more general nature.

If we look at the changes through which the Yidgha-Munji consonant system has developed from Old Iranian, we find that the most striking feature is the dissolution—as in most modern Ir. languages—of the harmony in the system of fricatives. Among the unvoiced fricatives *x* and *f* are retained, but their position in the system has been changed through the introduction of epenthetic vowels in the groups *fr*, etc., through the metathesis of *fr*, etc., and through the change of *ft* > *vd*, etc. How long *θ* has been retained is impossible to tell. We can only prove that the change into *z* is later than the dropping of unstressed *i*,² and point to the

¹ In the section-headings 'Historical Phonology' the word phonology has not been used in the modern, "phonological" sense.

² Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 172, 9.

fact that common Yd—Mj still retained θ ,¹ just as Shgh does to the present day. But while *grai , *žrai '3' and *čəθqūr , *čəθqūr '4' have remained long, $-θ-$ was reduced to $-i-$ at an early date, e.g. in $pūr$ 'son'.

Phonetically δ may have become l very early,² but phonologically speaking the change was not completed till it coalesced with $l < i\delta$, and with l in loan-words, thus forming a new phoneme, and breaking up the series v (β), γ , δ .

Through the change of $nd > d$, $ft > vd$, etc., and through the adoption of loan-words the voiced occlusives have again become part of the system, and new occlusives have been added by the introduction of q and the development of palatal k' and g' . A new opposition has been created through the differentiation of t and c , but a parallel pair j j has not come into existence.

The system of sibilants was profoundly altered through the early change, common to many E Ir languages, of $j > \dot{z}$, of $-š > -\dot{z}$ (from which Yd—Mj. $-y-$, etc.), and of $s(t)r > \dot{z}$, opposed to \dot{s} .

It is not probable that the introduction of cerebrals in Yd—Mj should be due merely to the influence of Indo-Aryan loanwords, of which few, if any, appear to be of great antiquity. In most East Ir languages ancient rt is represented by a sound which probably has passed through a common stage $ɖ$. Thus Shgh $mūd$, Rosh. $mūg$, Yazgh $məg$, Yd, Par mu , Sgl $məl$, Psht $mər$, Orm $mull-$, Saka $muda-$, but Oss $mard$, Wkh $mərt$, Yaghn $murta < mɣta-$.

The intermediary stage between rt and $ɖ$ may either have been $ɖ$ or t . The latter alternative seems the more probable one on account of the treatment of secondary $-rt < ^*rit$ in Shgh, Rosh $zīrd$, Yazgh $zārd$, Yd zit , Par $zito$ 'yellow' (and $māt$ 'killed'). A development of $rt > rd > d$, and of $rit > rt > rd$ in Shgh would imply that rt had twice changed into rd , and the tentative chronology of Yd—Mj tabulated on p. 109, 7)³ presupposes a sonorization of

¹ Cf. also Sgl.—Ishk § 37.

² Cf., however, Yd—Mj § 127.

³ $^*rt > ^*rd > ^*d$.

t after *r* earlier than that of intervocalic occlusives. It is therefore, I think, more plausible to assume an early assimilation of *rt* > *t* in this group of E.Ir. dialects, and it is perhaps not excluded that Av. “š” represents an attempt to denote a cerebral sound of this type¹

In pre-Yd —Mj other cerebrals appeared through the assimilation of *rn*, and *rzn* > *n*, of *rn* + *t* > *nt* (*nt*), and the absorption of the variety of *t* pronounced after an *š* into the cerebral series. The subsequent fate of these early Yd —Mj cerebrals may be tabulated as follows:

* <i>ārtaka</i> - flour	> * <i>yātay</i>	> * <i>yāday</i>	> { Y <i>yāre</i> M <i>yōrīy</i>
* <i>arnati</i> grinds	> * <i>yēnt</i>		> { Y <i>yeikʷ</i> (= * <i>yeigʷ</i>) M <i>yēnʷgʷ</i>
* <i>arn</i> + <i>ta</i> - ground	> * <i>yant</i>		> Y <i>yagʷ</i>
* <i>arnami</i> I grind	> * <i>yānam</i>		> { Y <i>yān/n-</i> M <i>yānʷgʷ-</i> (= * <i>yānʷgʷ</i>)
* <i>barzna</i> - long	> * <i>βan</i>		> { Y <i>vān</i> M <i>vānʷgʷ</i>
* <i>am(a)rnā</i> apple	> * <i>amunā</i>		> { Y <i>āmuno</i> M <i>amunʷgʷo</i> (= * <i>aminʷgʷo</i>)
* <i>parna</i> - leaf	> * <i>pān</i> > * <i>pūn</i>		> { Y <i>pūn-a</i> M <i>pūnʷgʷ</i> (= * <i>pūnʷgʷ</i>)
* <i>aštā</i> eight	> * <i>aštā</i>		> { Y <i>oščo</i> M <i>oškʷo</i>
		* <i>tangā</i> pear (lw)	> Y <i>kyogō</i> , <i>logō</i>
		* <i>mand</i> - to rub (lw)	> * <i>maḍ</i> - > Y <i>magʷ-</i>

Also Sanglechi-Ishkashmi is characterized by the late loss of *ð* (> S *t*, I *s*), but early assimilation of *ðr*, by the dissolution of the system of fricatives, the development of *š* from *s(t)r*, the opposition between *č* and *c*, the introduction of cerebrals and *q*, and by the

¹ At any rate no E.Ir. dialect lends any support to Junker's assumption of a “unvoiced, fricative *r*” as the intermediate stage.

development of *l* (from *rt/d* and *-š-*), which appears at present to be about to coalesce with *l*. Characteristic of Sgl. is the phonological equivalence of *-d-* and *-δ-*, while in Ishk. the two sounds have coalesced also phonetically.

From Wkh. may be mentioned the differentiation of *γ* and *ȳ*, and of *x* and *š*. The unvoiced fricatives, which had to a great extent disappeared,¹ have been reintroduced in loanwords and in secondary formations. Also cerebrals have been adopted into the system.

It is not possible to reconstruct a common phonological system for all Pamir languages. Only a few sound-changes are common to all of them, and these are also shared, e.g., by Psht. Examples are *sr* > *š* (but note the preservation of *štr* in Wkh.), *šm* > *žm*, etc., *ft* > *vd*, etc., *nt* > *nd*, and probably *b-*, *d-*, *g-* > *β-*, *δ-*, *γ-*.² Note also the tendency to avoid a vocalic initial through the prothesis of *y-* and *w-*. With the exception of Wkh. they have sonorized *sn* > *zn*, and intervocalic *-š-* > **ž-*, and to a varying degree intervocalic surd stops. Regarding the development of *rt* see above. The treatment of *θr* and of *št* varies from language to language.

There is a common tendency towards a relaxation in the articulation of *i* and *u*, *ai* and *au* were monophthongized, as everywhere in Middle and Modern Iranian, and it is possible that the development of *ā* > *ū* is common to the southern group of Pamir languages (Yd—Mj, Sgl—Ishk., and Wkh.).³

Ancient "a" appears in various forms in the modern dialects. It is impossible to decide at which stage the variations of this sound became separate phonemes.

Common Sgl.—Ishk. appears to have known four sounds developed from *a*, viz.⁴ 1) *o*, e.g., in Sgl. *dos*, Ishk. *das* 'ten', 2) *a*, e.g.,

¹ Cf. Wkh. § 42.

² Sgl.—Ishk. *d-* may be due to a secondary influence of Prs.

³ But various instances of *a*-umlaut show that final *ā* had not become labialized before it was dropped in Shgh. and Sgl.—Ishk., and also in Parachi. Cf. p. 324, IIFL. I, p. 23, and NTS. I, p. 84. Probably it was shortened to *-a* at an early date.

⁴ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. §§ 78 sqq.

in Sgl.—Ishk *kas-* 'to see'; 3) *ō*, e.g., in Sgl *vōst*, Ishk *vūst* 'bound', 4) *ā*, e.g., in Sgl. *vānd-*, Ishk. *vōnd-* 'to bind' In the modern dialects the quantity is perhaps not relevant, but it certainly was so in common Sgl.—Ishk We therefore find early Prs lws with *ō* in Class 3 (e.g. *kōr*, *kūr* 'blind'); and such with Prs. *ā* in Class 4 (e.g. *nāf* *nōf* 'navel').

Type 1 frequently goes back to words with *a* in originally open syllable Thus, Sgl. *dos* 'ten', *oγoδ* 'came', *vōr* 'door', *xōf* 'foam', *žod* 'killed', *moδ(ak)* 'here', *novōk* 'rain'

Type 2 may represent *a* in open syllable before an *ā* in the following syllable. Thus *kasen* 'I see' < **kasāmi*, *xwārən* 'I eat' < **hwarāmi*,¹ *fras-* 'to ask', *nav-* 'to rain', *tar* 'from' < **tarā*, etc

Type 3 contains chiefly words with *a* in ancient closed syllable. Sgl *vōst* 'bound', *γōndəm* 'wheat', *vōš* 'rope' (< **bastra-*), *kot* 'saw' (< **kašta-*), *ōvδ* 'seven', *f²rōt* 'asked', etc.

Type 4 consists of words with *a* in a closed syllable before *ā* or *i*, both of which may have prevented labialization Examples are Sgl. *vānd-* 'to bind', *xānd-* 'to laugh', and other verbal stems, *cām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *dānd* 'tooth', *mār* 'husband', from nominatives in *-ā* of ancient stems in *-n*,² *wār* 'trousers'; *zāl* 'yellow' < **zarita-*, *janj* 'woman' < **janiči*, *āšik* 'tear' < **asrika-* < **asrūka-*; *mūrcik* 'ant' < *maruči* + *ik*.

But there are numerous exceptions, which do not fit in with this scheme.

Thus *wāt* *wat* 'fell' belongs to Type 2 and not, as expected, to 3, *warf* 'snow' (< **wafrā(h)*) to 2, and not to 4,³ *ormōzd* 'sun' to 3 and not to 4,⁴ *xuāl* *xōl* 'six' must, in order to fit in, be derived from **xwaššā*, but Sgl. *hōt*, Zeb. *ūt* 'eight', points to **ašta*.⁵

¹ But *xwōhō-i* < **hcarati* Cf Shgh. *xārum* *xīrd*, Par *xarem* (not **xōrem*, cf Par. Gramm. § 189).—But Mj (*xarəm*) *xūt* prob < **xārt* < **xwart*.

² But note Yd *čam*, *pad*, *lad*.

³ Perhaps Ishk. got its *a* from Prs *barf*.

⁴ *Ahuramazdā(h)* may have been transferred into the *a*-declension at an early date

⁵ Ishk *aš* with *a* from Prs *ašt*?

In the suffixes *-ōk* (< **-akah*) and *-āk* (< **-akā*) the vowel must have been lengthened. Especially difficult to explain are *sor. sur* 'head', *xor. xur* 'ass', *tovōr. tuvur* 'axe', *yōz. yūz* 'firewood', which belong to Type 3, although one would expect to find them together with *vōr*: *var* 'door' in Class 1.¹ It ought, however, to be noted that we also find Wkh. *xur* 'ass', *ŷūz* 'firewood', *purk* 'rat' in contradistinction to *bār* 'door', *pārg* 'ashes', but Wkh. also has *ṣpār* 'axe'.

In spite of these irregularities, which may partly be due to mixing of dialects, the factors mentioned above appear to be the only ones which might explain at any rate the majority of cases. And, at all events, it seems certain that common Sgl—Ishk. must already have possessed four separate phonemes: *a*, *o*, *ā*, *ō*, all derived from ancient "a".

In the Vocabularies the words have been arranged in order of their consonants (cf. IIFL. I p. 230)

Words quoted from other sources have as far as possible been adapted to the transcription used in this work

Thus Shaw: *ā* = *ā*, *a* = *Δ*, *è* = *ē*, *i*, *î* = *ī*, *ó*, *ô* = *ō*, *ū*, *ú* = *ū*, *th* = *θ*, *dh* = *δ*, *sh* = *š*, *sch* = *š*, *z* = *ž*, *kh* = *x*, *kh* = *ḫ*, *gh* = *γ*, italic *g* = *ǵ*, *ch* = *č*, *ts* = *c*, *j* = *ǰ* and *dz* = *ǰ*

I have also changed Skold's and Lentz's *ɹ*, *ʏ*, *ts*, *tš*, etc., into *y*, *w*, *c*, *č*, etc., and *š*, *ž* in Shgh, etc., into *š*, *ž*.² Thus, e.g., *yōč* for Skold's *ɹo tš*.

I have retained Lorimer's *u* for the high, mixed vowel. Skold himself has frequently altered the *ū* of his original notations into *ī*, but *u* has sometimes remained unchanged.

In words taken from Bellew's and Biddulph's lists I have tran-

¹ Sgl. *pōrk* Ishk. *purk* 'rat, mouse' < **pōrk* < **pork*, with early contraction < **paruka*, but Zeh. *park* 'ashes' < **parakč*

² The Afghan author of the list of Shughni words in *Annuaire de la revue de Kaboul*, 1934—35, pp. 148 sqq., writes *پښ* *š*, but *ځ* *ž*

scribed *ā* with *ā*, *gh* with *γ*, *sh* with *š*, *ch* with *č*, and *th* with *θ*, wherever the correctness of the transcription seemed to be certain. But I have quoted, e.g., Bellew's "*zāghit*", Biddulph's "*thurght*", and Capus' "*dghogit*, *dzogit*" 'daughter' within quotation-marks, without attempting to restore the true phonetical form (< **ḏäγ'ḏ*, **ḏəγ'ḏ*, and **ḏoγ'ḏ*?).

In a few cases I am afraid that I have not been consistent in the use of final, postvocalic *-i*, *-u* and *-y*, *-w*

The Prs and Khovar translations added to words and phrases in the Vocabularies are given in the exact, not always very correct, form in which they were given by my informants

In the Yd.—Mj Vocabulary "Y" after a word denotes that identical forms were given by Yzh, Ysh and at least two other Yd informants Similarly "Sgl p." in the Sgl.—Ishk. Vocabulary means that the form is common to Sgl p 1, 2, and 3

The English-Iranian Index which I hope may be of some use to Iranian scholars, has to a large extent been compiled by my wife.

My sincere thanks are also due to Professor Konow for his advice during the proof-reading, to Mr G K Laycock, Lecturer at the University of Gothenburg, for correcting the English of the greater part of the volume, and to the printers and the diligent and patient compositors I desire also in this place to express my gratitude to the authorities of Chitral, who kindly helped me and received me with hospitality during my work in the country.

The printing of this volume began in June 1936, and later publications have only occasionally been referred to

ABBREVIATIONS

Languages.

Bal	= Balochi	O Prs	= Old Persian	S(gl)	= Sanglechi
Bart	= Bartangi	Or	= Oroshori	Shgh	= Shughni.
Bur	= Burushaski	Orm	= Ormuri	Sogd	= Sogdian
IA.	= Indo-Aryan.	Oss	= Ossetic	Wan	= Wanetsi Pashto
IE	= Indo-European.	Par	= Parachi	W(kh)	= Wakhi
Ir	= Iranian.	Prs	= (New) Persian	Y(d)	= Yidgha.
I(shk)	= Ishkashmi	Psht.	= Pashto	Yaghn	= Yaghnobi
Khov.	= Khovar	Rosh	= Roshani	Yazgh	= Yazghulami.
M(j)	= Munji	Sar	= Sarikoli	Zb	= Zebakı

Books and Periodicals, etc.

- AIM = Herzfeld, *Archaeologische Mitteilungen aus Iran*
 B = Biddulph, *Yidghah Voc.*, in *Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh*
 Barth. Miran Mund = Bartholomae, *Mitteliranische Mundarten*, I—VI, Sitzb
 . Heidelb. Ak d Wiss 1916—1925.
 Be. = Bellow, *Voc. of Sarigh Culi, Wakhi etc.*, in Forsyth, *Report on a Mission to Yarkund 1873*
 Benv. Gr. Sogd = Benveniste, *Grammaire Sogdienne*, II
 Bi. = Biddulph, *Voc of Sirikol, Wakhan and Kunjoot dialects*, in Forsyth, *Report*
 (v above)
 Burhan ud Din Bu D = Burxan-ud-Din-xan-i-Kuškekı, *Kattagan i Badaxšan, Taškent, 1926*
 Cap(us) = *Voc Wakhi*, in *Bull de la Societe d' Anthropologie de Paris*, 3^e Série,
 Tom. 12, p 206 sq
 Et Voc Psht = Morgenstierne, *Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto*
 G = Gauthiot, *Quelques observations sur le Mindjani*, MSL XX, pp. 133 sqq

- Geiger, Pamirdialekte, or Gr Ir Ph = W Geiger, Die Pāmīr-Dialekte, in Grundriss d iranischen Philologie, I, 2
- Gramm = Grammophone record
- Grierson = Sir George A Grierson, Ishkashmī, Zebakī, and Yazghulamī As Soc Prize Publ. Fund, V
- Herzfeld, v. AIM.
- Hjuler = A Hjuler, The languages spoken in the Western Pamir, in The Second Danish Pamir-Expedition, conducted by O. Olufsen
- Houtum-Schindler = H Sch, Beiträge zum kurdischen Wortschatze, ZDMG, 38, pp 43 sqq.
- IIFL, I = Morgenstierne, Indo Iranian Frontier Languages, I.
- Junker, Drei Erz. = H Junker, Drei Erzählungen auf Yaḡnābī, Sitz. d. Heidelb Ak d Wiss., phil hist. Kl 1914, 14
- KI = S I Khmūčickiy, Vaxanskie teksti, in Trudy Tadžikistanskoy bazi, Tom III.
- Lentz = W Lentz, Pamir-Dialekte, I. Ergänzungsheft z. Zeitschr. f vergl Sprachforschung, Nr 12
- Lorimer, Bur Gramm. = D. L R Lorimer, Burushaski Grammar.
- Mir Man = Andreas-Henning, Mitteliranische Manichaica (in SBAW)
- Munshi Faiz Bakhsh. = Vocabularies collected by M F B., and publ by Shaw, in Ghalchah Languages, pp 134 sqq.
- Or Stad Pavry = Oriental Studies in honour of Cursetji Erachji Pavry, London 1933.
- OI = Olufsen, Through the unknown Pamirs
- Rep (on a lingu. mission to) Afgh = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to Afghanistan.
- Rep. (on a lingu. mission to) N W. Ind = Morgenstierne, Report on a linguistic mission to North-Western India
- Shgh. ABC and abc = Inqilōbi Madani Pōndand (Shughni primer for grown up people), and Xuḡnōñi Ahfba (Shughni primer for children), Stalinabad 1932 and 1931.
- Skold, Mater. = H. Skold, Materialien zu den iranischen Pamirsprachen Skr. utg. av kgl Hum Vetensk. samf. i Lund, XXI.
- Stein = Material collected by Sir A Stein, and published by Grierson (v. above)
- Studia Indo-Ir = Studia Indo Iranica, Ehrengabe für W. Geiger
- Tomaschek = W. Tomaschek, Centralasiatische Studien, II
- Vavilov, Agricultural Afghanistan = N. I Vavilov and D D Bukinin, Agricultural Afghanistan, Leningrad, 1929 (in Russian)
- W(alde)P(ok) = A. Walde, Vergl Wörterbuch d indo germ Sprachen, herausgeg von J Pokorny
- Zar = Zarubin, K xarakteristike mundžanskogo yazika, Iran. I.
- Zai Očerk razg yaz. samark. = Zarubin Očerk razgovornogo yazika Samarkandskix Evreev. Iran, II

YIDGHA-MUNJI

INTRODUCTION

A bibliography of the scanty literature dealing with the two closely related Iranian dialects Munji and Yidgha has been given in LSI, X pp 509 and 518, and it has been brought up to date by Zarubin¹ and by Lentz² Cf also the present author's review of Zarubin's article,³ and the short remarks about Yidgha and Munji, Report on a Linguistic Mission to N W India, pp. 69—72.

The material for the study of Yidgha was previously limited to the Vocabulary of some 500—600 words with introductory remarks given by Biddulph in his Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh,⁴ and to the translation of the Parable and the Standard List of words contained in the LSI

Munji was made known to philologists four years earlier than its sister dialect through the vocabulary of some eighty words collected by Munshi Faiz Bakhsh and published by Shaw⁵ This list is, however, disfigured by numerous errors and misprints⁶

Apart from the material published in LSI, the only contributions to our knowledge of Munji in recent times have been

¹ К характеристике мунджанского языка, Иран, I, 111 sqq, Leningrad, 1927.

² Pamir-Dialekte, I, p 29

³ NTS, III, 296—98

⁴ Calcutta 1880, pp CLIV—CLXIX

⁵ On the Ghalchah Languages, JASB, 1876

⁶ Eg *kara* 'ass', with *k-* for *x-*, *tarávi* 'black', with *t* (ṭ) for *n* (ṣ), *pásti* 'bone', with *p* (ṭ) for *y* (ṣ), *ghaoda* 'cow', with *d* (ṭ) for *w* (ṣ), *yàrgħ* 'rat', with *y* (ṭ) for *p* (ṣ), *vorah* 'goat', with *r* (ṣ) for *z* (ṣ), etc

Gauthiot's *Quelques observations sur le mindjâni*,¹ containing some 300 words, and Zarubin's above-mentioned article (about 850 words of vocabulary, with a valuable grammatical introduction)

Probably no part of this material has been collected in Yidgha or Munji-speaking territory. Gauthiot took down his vocabulary in Samarkand from a Kulābī peasant who was born in Wakhan in a small colony of Munjis settled there. Zarubin's material is derived from two Munji emigrants living in Ishkashim, and Khan Sahib Abdul Hakim Khan, the chief informant of the LSI, probably collected his data about the various Pamir dialects from visitors to the capital of Chitral. Biddulph may, of course, have taken down his vocabulary of "Yidghah spoken in the upper part of the Lutkho valley and in Munjan" in Lutkuh itself, but it is perhaps more reasonable to assume that he made his diverse linguistic investigations in Chitral Headquarters.

As a matter of fact, very few Europeans seem to have visited Munjan, and none of them gives any information about the language spoken there. Wood² never proceeded beyond the lapis lazuli mines above Firgamu which are still in Persian-speaking territory. The only other European visitors known to me are Robertson,³ who in 1892 (?) paid a flying visit to a Munjan village bordering upon Kafiristan, and the Russian botanists Vavilov and Bukinich,⁴ who passed through Sanglech and Munjan. But Vavilov did not even notice that the language spoken in Munjan differed from that of the rest of Badakhshan.

Lutkuh, the home of the Yidgha-speaking *Idāys*, is much better known, and has, owing to its belonging to the British Indian protected state of Chitral, been visited by numerous British officers. But

¹ MSL, XIX, pp 133—157

² A personal narrative of a journey to the sources of the Oxus. London 1841.

V pp 262 sqq

³ The Kāfirs of the Hindu-Kush, pp. 315 sqq

⁴ Agricultural Afghanistan. Leningrad 1929, pp 112 sqq

none of them has, as far as I am aware, published anything about the local dialect

My material about Yidgha was collected in the summer of 1929 partly in Chitral Town and partly at Garm Chishma and other places in Lutkuh. During a visit to the Dorah Pass I twice came through the Yidgha settlements in Lutkuh. The political unrest in Afghanistan rendered it impossible to obtain permission to visit Munjan, but I came into contact with several Munjis in Chitral. They came there as traders, and some of them used the opportunity to bring with them for sale lapis lazuli from the famous mines which under normal conditions are exploited by the Afghan government.

My Yidgha informants were:

- 1) *Mahmad* from *Zhitr*. My best informant, from whom I got an Yzh extensive vocabulary, besides sentences and paradigms. About 30 years old (I worked with him at Garm Chishma).
- 2) *Hawala Khan* from *Parabek*, havildar in H. H.'s bodyguard, a Yp comparatively young man—Two short songs, and a vocabulary taken down in the fields and houses of Burbunu (with some contributions from the villagers). (Garm Chishma).
- 3) *Bik* from *Gufti*, havildar in His Highness' bodyguard. A young, Yg brown-haired and blue-eyed, brachycephalic *Homo Alpinus*. Quite intelligent and willing—Vocabulary and some sentences. (Chitral).
- 4) *Kurban Ali*, born in *Zhitr*, but living in *Ughuti* since many Yu years—50—60 years old, and not easy to work with—Two tales—(Garm Chishma).
- 5) *Haidar Ali* from *Rubāt-i-Kārōn* in Munjan, but settled for the Yr last 20 years in Garm Chishma. About 40 years old—His language was in the main Y, but interspersed with some M forms.¹—Vocabulary and sentences. (Chitral and Garm Chishma).
- 6) *Ghulām Haidar*, who first asserted that he was a native of Ysh *Shahr-i-Munjan*, but later turned out to be from *Zhitr*. He

¹ Thus e.g. *brūt* mustache, *būwo* widow, *ojuzyo* frog, *tōrustōn* summer, *zunistōn* winter (with M *ō*), v Voc s v v

probably thought that the dialect of a more distant place would fetch a higher price in the market—Quite intelligent—Vocabulary, sentences, and a long tale. (Chitral)

5. My Munji informants were

- 7) *Ali Mahmad* from *Miāndeh* in Munjan. Ysh denied that A M Mm was a native of Munjan, probably in order to appear to be my—at that time—only purveyor of Munji. There can be no doubt whatever that Mm spoke good and pure Munji, and he was my chief informant as regards that dialect—Vocabularies, sentences, and a short tale (Chitral)
- 8) *Kurbān Mahmad* from *Gaz*, below *Miāndeh*—Middle-aged—Mg Vocabulary, sentences (Chitral)
- 9) *Nawōz* from *Gaz*—Short vocabulary (about 300 words) (Chitral). M(g)
- 10) *Jawār* from *Tagou*—Vocabulary (Chitral) Mt

Besides I made quite short enquiries from the following persons whom I came across in Chitral village, or on the road.

- 11) A man from *Tilī* (*Ālī*)—Vocabulary (125 words). (Chitral) Mti
- 12) *Nazar Shāh* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*—Voc (some 50 words) M(sh)
- 13) *Ali Nazar* from *Shahr-i-Munjan*—Numerals only Msh
- 14) *Kurban Mahmad* from *Tagou*.—A few words and grammatical M(t) forms

6. Unfortunately none of my informants were any good as story-tellers, and it was only with difficulty that I could get tales out of some of them. Moreover, the Munjis were eager to return to the harvesting work as quickly as possible, and not even the persuasive powers of my Pathan servant Yasin Khan could induce them to stay in Chitral. In most cases I could only work with the Munjis for a day or even less.

7. The origin of the name Munjan has been discussed in an article in BSOS, VI, pp 29 sqq. Prs *Munjān* is an arabized form of *Mungān*, cf Sgl. *Mandēžān*. While the Munjis themselves use the Prs. form, the Y name of the valley is *Brē'γeyo*, which together

with Kati *Mr'ū-gul* and Khovar *Mirjān* (in poetry) points to original **Mrga-* or a similar form

The Kati name used in myths and legends is *Kāmōr*, v op cit p 442², and cf the name of the pass leading from Prasun to Munjan *Kamah* (Robertson), *Kamarbida* (= *Kamār bī dā* 'on the K Pass', Survey Map), *Komah* (Vavilov), *Kamar Bida* (Voigt, Kafirstan)

- 8 Munjan is mentioned for the first time in the 7th century AD by Huan Tsang, who says that the people depend on the Turks and that their "manners . . . resemble to a great extent the Hwoh country" (Kunduz = Tokharistan)¹

Very little is known about the subsequent history of the district Yule² has rendered it probable that the Munjan of the Arab travellers must have extended towards the north right up to the neighbourhood of Talikan and Khanabad. However this may be, the evidence of some place-names seems to indicate that Munji was once spoken further north than is the case at present³

Whether *Melengad* (p 131 *Melengan*) ne of Jurm on Burhan ud Din's map (Бадахшан и Каттаран, p 120) contains *Mj malane* 'middle', is of course quite uncertain, as other "l-dialects" exist, cf below §§ 27, 28.

. In more recent times Munjan came under the sway of the Mirs of Badakhshan, and, according to Burhan ud Din,⁴ paid a yearly tribute of two Kafir slaves. It is not quite clear how they were able to procure these slaves, since Wood⁵ tells us about frequent Kafir inroads into Badakhshan through Munjan, and adds that since

¹ Beal, Buddhist Records of the Western World, II, 288

² Cf Marquardt, Eranshahr, 226, 231.

³ Cf e.g. *Firgamu*, *Firghamuru* s of Jurm, *Firgam Tal*, n of Faizabad, etc (cf Voc s v *fēr'gāmā*), and *Gharmaiz*, s of Jurm.

⁴ Op cit p 138

⁵ Op cit p 266

the time of an especially violent attack some time before his visit, there had been no permanent settlers in the valley above Fīrgamu. This last information must be greatly exaggerated and is probably due to some kind of misunderstanding. But the peaceful and dull Munjis, who according to Burhan ud Din himself, only possess some 30—40 matchlocks and 5—6 (!) knives and swords between them, are hardly likely to have been able to capture slaves from the Kafirs, even from the meek and peaceful Prasuns. But possibly they bought Kafir slaves for the purpose.

In 1859, on the conquest of Kataghan by the Afghans, Munjan together with the rest of Badakhshan became a tributary to Kabul and, according to Burhan ud Din, agreed to pay a yearly tribute of 300 rupies. Vavilov and one of my informants state that there is a small Afghan military post in the valley.

9. Munjan is an excessively poor district. Vavilov¹ writes that the inhabitants gain their bread with enormous difficulties. They have few children because as they say, there is not enough food for more. The inhabitants of Tili have only sufficient bread for nine months, the rest of the year they subsist on grass and roots. Only on rare occasions do they eat meat. They cannot keep large flocks² on account of the scarcity of pasture,³ but rely on agriculture.

Vavilov and Burhan ud Din agree that apricots and other kinds of fruit are of no importance. There are a few apricot-trees in the lower villages, but the fruit is bitter, and the blossoms are frequently destroyed by frost. Mulberries are not grown. The snow remains in Tili for from three to six months. Barley, millet

¹ Cf. for the following pp. 112 sqq. and 526 sq.

² Acc. to B. u. D. the 2500 inhabitants of Anjuman and Munjan possess 111 horses, 898 cows and asses, and 4149 sheep. Vavilov found 25 horses, 40 cows, 25 sheep, 15 goats and 4 donkeys in Tili, a village of 20 houses with 50—60 inhabitants. The position of Tili at the foot of the pass leading to Kafiristan probably accounts for the number of horses.

³ Robertson (l.c.) mentions the good quality of the grazing grounds, but this may apply only to single localities. Nowhere is the exploitation of summer-pastures in the hills mentioned, nor did I hear about it.

mixed with rye, and peas form the staple crops, but "the fields are heaps of stones amongst which small patches of ground are sown with millet and barley."

The inhabitants eke out the meagre produce of agriculture by trading on a small scale. They carry on their backs salt from Faizabad to Nuristan and sell it in exchange for wool, butter, hides and felt (palas)²

But, as I had occasion to observe, Munjis also take part in the export of blocks of red Badakhshi rock-salt to Chitral, and employ horses or donkeys for its transport.

Munjan is not altogether cut off from the outer world. According to B. ud D a "big government road" leads through Munjan from Jurm and across the Hindukush to Prasun in Nuristan (= Kafiristan).³ Another road, or track, leads from Maghnawul in Munjan across the Khelargai and Dorah Passes to Chitral, without touching the inhabited part of the Sanglech valley. And finally there is a rough track from Maghnawul to the Bashgal Valley.

The road across the Hindukush to Prasun and further into the Kunar valley is of quite recent date and the traffic which it carries has as yet had little influence upon the population of Munjan and their language. The main route, at any rate in earlier times, branched off below Munjan proper, followed the Anjuman river, and crossed into Panjshir and the Kabul region.

Among the three regions which may have influenced Munjan linguistically and culturally there is no doubt that Persian-speaking Badakhshan has for geographical and political reasons played a more important part than Chitral⁴ or Kafiristan. But there is one factor which has tended to isolate Munjan from the neighbouring districts on the same river-system. The Munjis are Ismailis

¹ Vavilov, 1 c.

² B. ud D p 137

³ In Woods time the road between Jurm and Munjan was very bad.

⁴ The trade in the small bazar at Chitral village appears to have been insignificant prior to the British occupation in 1895

and pay their tribute to the agents of the Agha Khan, just as the Yidghs and most other Pamir tribes do, while Kuran and Anjuman, with the exception of two villages Rabat and Sekui, bordering upon Munjan and probably originally Munji speaking, are of the Sunni persuasion ¹

According to Vavilov, the inhabited part of the Munjan valley extends for 22—24 km from Shahr (-i- Munjan) to Tili. In a side valley branching off towards the east at Shahr lies "Torau", 8—9 km. from Shahr, and close to it Maghnawul ². From Tili to the top of the Prasun Pass the distance is 42 versts. ³

Most of the existing maps of Munjan are far from being exact. Thus, on the map accompanying Abdur Rahman's memoirs the whole valley has been turned upside down, and on the apparently very detailed map in B u D's book the villages have been thrown about in a most fanciful manner. And even Vavilov, who passed through the district, on both of his maps places Maghnawul and "Torou" in the main valley *below* Shahr! ⁴ The information I received about the position of the villages agrees in the main with the Survey of India maps.

- 10 Our only material for determining the number of inhabitants in Munjan is to be found in the particulars given by Vavilov and Burhan ud Din. Burhan ud Din estimates the population at 1500 persons, and the number of houses at 237 ⁵. He does not, however,

¹ Cf. B u D., l c—According to my informants *Robāt* now speaks Farsi, but place-names such as *Tuyakaf* are evidently of Mj. origin.

² Acc to Vavilov's map, p 113, 10 versts, a little over 10 km from Shahr.

³ This agrees fairly well with the Survey of India map 17½ m (29 km) from Shahr to Tili, and 26 m (= 43 km) from Tili to the pass. Vavilov gives the height of Shahr as 2900 metres, of Tili as 3025 mètres, and of Maghnawul as 3340 metres.

⁴ Vavilov (p 115) violently attacks Sir G Robertson to whom, without any foundation in fact, he attributes the absurdity of including Munjan orographically in *Kafiristan*.

⁵ Exclusive of the summer kishlak of Nao with 6 houses.

mention the villages of Wulf, Mianshahr and Wayo. Vavilov counts 464 houses, and as he reckons 2—3 inhabitants to each house (in the case of Tili), this would give us a population of some 1200 persons. It ought, however, to be noted that he does not mention the villages left out by Bud D, and, besides, he gives no information about Ghaz and Shah Pari. In details the calculations of the two authors as to the numbers of houses in each village vary, but Vavilov is no doubt the more reliable source. But on the whole we shall not go very far wrong if we assume that the total Munji-speaking population amounts to something between 1000 and 1500 persons.

While it is probable that Munji once extended over a wider area, there is nothing, either in written history, or in local tradition, which refers to the immigration of the Munjis into their present home. Probably the growth of the population in the lower valleys, and may be also political disturbances, forced their ancestors to extend their settlements up to the highest possible limit. But we have no means of knowing when Munjan first became inhabited. The archaic character of some place-names (cf. *Tili*, *Wulf*, *Muliyeg*, etc.)¹ points to a comparatively early date.

¹ Cf. List of Names s v v

11

List of Villages in the Munjan

Indian Survey (and other official sources)	Vavilov	Burhan ud Din
Skarzer (left bank) Yoim (right bank) Sekwao		Iskarzer, 40. houses Sekui, 16 h.
Razar But (r) Kalaomir (r) Toghakaf (l) Robāt		Rabat, 20 h
Shahr-i-Munjan Doāo (Survey) Deh Ambe (Mil. Rep) Wilu (r) Ghaz (l) Shui Pari (r)	Šar, 2 900 mètres, 100 h Diombe, 30 h. Villo, 30 h	Šaran, 80 h Deh-i-Ebnai, 15 h Vilav, 10 h Gez (ج), 20 h Šah Pari, 12 h Čauni (Post), 9 h Sar-i-Džengel', 10 h.
Sar Jangal (l) Waio (l) Mian Deh(a) (r) Yakhdak (l) Panam (r) Kala-i-Shah (r) (=Gulbakaf, Kurbakaf) Thali, Tuli Nāo (r)	Mionbe, 30 h. Yagdak, 12 h Pano (Pako), 12 h Kala-i-Šau, 200 h Tli, 3025 m, 20h, 50—60 mh Nao, 2 huts	Miyan Deh, 25 h Yagdek, 15 h Penam (Pekam), 15 h. Kal'a-i-Šah, 10 h Teli, 30 h Tav (ص'), 6 h

Villages in the Eastern Side

(Šahr-i- Munjan) Mianshahr (= Kash Kāri)	Torau, 3 130 m	Tekab
Peip, or Wulf Magnawul	Magnaul, 3340 m, 30 h	Megnul
		} 10 h.

Main Valley (from North to South)

Y r	Y sh	M t	M(g)	
Skörzer	Skarzer (l)			
16) Iwīm ' }	Yu'wīm (r)			
17) Səkvō	4) 'Skəwo (r)			
15) Purwōs ²	In Kerōn			
14) Rāzer		3) Rāzer (l)		
18) Ka'la				
19) Tuγokaf		2) Tuγakaf (r)		
20) Ru'bōt	1) Rubāt			
4) Šār	Šāhar	1) Šahr	Šō'rōn, Šāher	Šār-i-Munjān M (sh)
5) Dēambi	Wilu	2) Dēambēh	Dīam'bē	
6) Wilū		3) Wilu	Wilu	
7) Ğāz		4) Ğāz	Ğəz (Prs Aiγāz)	
(Šah-i-Parē)		5) Šāi Pa'rē	Šō-i Pa'rī	
8) Sarjaṅ'gāl		6) Wayo		Sarjaṅ'gāl M m
(Wayo)		7) Miān'dēa	Miān'dīa	Miāndeh M m
9) Miān'dēo		8) Iγ dāk	Yuγ dāk	Yuγ dāk M m
10) Iγ'dak		9) Pa'naū	P ^h a'nō	
(Panam)		10) Ka'lā	K ^h ala-i- Šō	
11) Kale-i- Šō				
12) Tə'li	Te'li	11) Tə'li	Thr'li	Ti'li=Šu'li M t
13) Nōu		12) Nau	Nōu	

Valley (from West to East)

4) Šār	= Miliγeg?			
3) Ta'gōu		Tagōu		
2) Wulf		Wulf	Wulf	
1) Maγna'vul		Maγnawul		

- 12 The territory inhabited by the Yidgha-speaking tribe in Lutkuh¹ is more inviting than Munjan. The altitude of the inhabited parts of the valley is considerably less, from 2 400—2 500 m (7 600—7 900 feet) as compared with 2 900—3 340 in Munjan. Wheat and maize are grown,² apricots and possibly other fruits ripen, and walnuts are at any rate abundant at Izh, at the lower extremity of the Yidgha-speaking district. The so-called Parabek plain especially is both fairly wide and well cultivated, and compares favourably with most parts of Chitral. The houses and their inhabitants did not give the impression of extreme poverty, at least not when seen on a smiling summer day. The houses are built of stone, as there is no forest in the inhabited part of the valley. Higher up there is some birch and willow jungle, and still higher there are apparently rich hill-pastures abounding in a variety of alpine flowers and surrounded by extensive shrubs of briar which cover the hill-sides below the Dorah Pass.

The rain-fall is scanty, but there seems to be quite sufficient water for irrigation coming from the numerous hill-nullahs that drain the snow-fields.

The continuous Yidgha settlements do not extend for more than about 10 km (6—7 miles) from Burbunu to Birzin, but there are a couple of hamlets, *Goik* and *Imirdino*, a few miles higher up.³ Below Burbunu the population speaks Khovar, and between Imirdino and the foot of the Dorah Pass there are a few small settlements, dating from the nineties, of Kati refugees from the upper Bashgal valley.⁴

¹ Gnerson in LSI gives Leotkuh as the correct pronunciation. I heard Khovar *Lutkuh*, *okup*, meaning the large (*loth*, *luth*) valley or district (*kuh*). Lutkho is an incorrect form, due to the association of the word with Turikho and Mulikho, the home-valleys of the Kho tribe.

² Acc. to Gurdon Lutkuh counts among the richest wheat-growing districts in Chitral.

³ V Map.

⁴ According to Bruce, *Twenty Years in the Himalayas*, p. 264, there was before that time a small settlement of Prasun Kafirs at the foot of the pass.

- 13 The following particulars about the Yidgha speaking villages are taken from official reports (of 1904) by Captain B. E. M. Gurdon, which I have got permission to use. His two lists of the number of houses and families are probably derived from different sources

List of Villages of Northern (Left) Bank of the River (from below)

Gurdon	Survey Map	Yidgha
Burbunu 10 (9) houses	Burbunu	<i>Burbunū</i>
J(h)itur 15 houses, 21 families	Itr	<i>Žitr, Žutr</i>
Rui 12 h, 12 f.	Rui	<i>Rui</i>
Gistini, Ge° 6 h., 21 f	Gastinu	<i>¹Gıstın</i>
Gulugh 4 h, 6 f	Ghalok	<i>Gwlyū</i>
Ughuti 7 h, 7 f.	Ughuti	<i>Avʿato (Khow. Uḡuti)</i>
Gohik 9 f		<i>Goʿik</i>
Imirdin 3 (12) h, 7 f	Imirdit	<i>Imirdino (¹Imurʿin)</i>

Villages on the Right Bank.

Gurdon	Survey	Yidgha
W(h)arth 6 h, 5 f.	Warth	<i>Wart (Khow. Waxt)</i>
Parabek 3 h, 6 f	Parabek	<i>¹Parəuko (Khow. ¹Parabek)</i>
Gufti 4 h, 8 f.	Gufti	<i>Gurtio (Khow. Guḡti, Guxti)</i>
Birzin 10 h, 12 f	Birzin	<i>Birʿzin, Brʿzin</i> ¹
80 h, 110 f.		

According to Gurdon's calculations, the total population would at that time have amounted to not more than 6—700 persons, and Biddulph² can hardly be right in putting the number of families

¹ Besides Yu mentioned *Aržūko* (above Imirdino?) and *Xūyko* (below Parəuko?)

² P 64

at one thousand I was told that there were now 2—300 Yidgha-speaking houses (about 800—1000 persons), and it is quite possible that the population has increased so much during the last thirty years of peace

14. The name of a member of the tribe is *Idəγ*, pl. *Idəγe* (Mj. *Yidg*, pl. *Yid'gi*). This is also the name of the tribe itself and the valley it inhabits (Biddulph *Yidokh*, usually in the obl pl. *Idəγef*), while the language is called *Yed'γā*, Mj. *Yid'yūn*, or also *Yidgānə rōr*. Phonetically *Idəγ*, *Yidg* points to an ancient form **Indug* < **(H)induka*,¹ and it is possible that this name was first given by the Munjis to those of their fellow tribesmen who settled on the Indian side of the mountains

According to my informants, Yidghs live also below Burbunu, at Droshp, Chirwul (near Garm Chishma) and Murdān, but do not speak the language any longer.

The religious centre of the tribe lies just outside the area in which Yidgha is spoken, close to the bridge at Izh, and it is quite a picturesque Maulai shrine with pretty woodcarving and surrounded by fine trees

According to Biddulph² the Yidghs "claim to have migrated from Munjan³ seven generations ago, in consequence of an invasion of that district by the rulers of Badakhshan in which the Meer of Munjan was slain". This information has every appearance of being precise and trustworthy and fits in well with the linguistic facts. Gurdon believes that they came from Munjan, Kuran and Ishkashim, but I doubt whether there are any grounds for including the last mentioned district. I was not able to get this tradition about their origin confirmed. Yu, my oldest informant, did not

¹ Cf §§ 118, 164. *Injigān* is probably the Badakhshi form < **Indigān*.

² Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh, p. 64.

³ Tomaschek (BB, 7, p. 195) writes that they came from Yamgān, but I do not know his source for this statement.

know when the tribe had settled in Lutkuh, nor had he heard about any immigration from Munjan. According to him, the Yidghs originally came partly from Badakhshan and partly from Turikho in Chitral. Yzh did not believe that his ancestors had come from Munjan or any other part of Badakhshan. He said that there was no intermarriage or relationship between Lutkuh and Munjan. His own family (*Gažandore*) had come from Turikho, he did not know how long ago.

The names of the Yidgha speaking villages are of foreign origin ¹. They cannot be proved to be Khowar, but they show at any rate that the valley was inhabited before the arrival of the Yidghs at some unknown date.

It ought, however, to be noted that names such as *Šoyoyo* and *Mumo* ² seem to have entered Yidgha at an early date, and it can scarcely be assumed that the names of these insignificant villages had become current among the ancestors of the Yidghs while they were still inhabiting Munjan. The name of Chitral (*Čitrēyo*) is a different case.

15. At present the Yidghs are included among the Fager Maskin, the poorest class in Chitral. They are divided into clans like the Khos, the principal ones being *Haidardore* in Gistini and Parabek, *Gažandore* in Žitr and Imirdino, *Danguladore* in Gurti, *Sumāldore* in Žitr (Bālā), *Šixaudore* in Žitr, *Ġalamāndore* and *Šexāmāndore* in Burbunū, *Mērātdore* in Birzin, and *Sumbaldore* in Wart ³. Thus there are nine clans to some 80 houses!

Apparently the Yidghs have to a great extent been assimilated into the Kho population, and they never seem to have enjoyed any political independence or to have produced any powerful chiefs. Their position on the ancient trade-route between Chitral Headquarters and the Dorah Pass may have contributed to their complete submission to their masters.

¹ With exception of *Xūyiko* 'the Well' mentioned only by Yu., and possibly of *Rūi*.

² Cf. List of Proper Names, s. vv.

³ The suffix *-dor* is of Khowar origin.

2 — Kulturforskning

- 16 As might be expected, there is practically no dialectic variation within the limited territory in which Y is spoken. Ysh had a tendency to nasalize his final vowels, and he pronounced *kōfila* 'caravan' and *pəzg-* 'to break' as against Yzh *kāfīla* and *pəcəg-*, and Yg had *war* 'oath', while Yzh, sh, and r all pronounced *wör*. A pellet-bow was called *xəsmānek* in the lower villages, but *səxmān(ek)* higher up, and similar discrepancies occur in a few other words. But on the whole the dialect of the few hundred Yidghs is homogeneous.

- 17 Munji, on the other hand, is divided into several sub-dialects, which differ mainly in some phonetic details.¹

They may be roughly divided into two groups. One includes the dialect of Miandeh (Mm) and the dialects of Zarubin's and Gauthiot's informants.² It is characterized by having *-g-* for ancient *-k-*³ and, in a number of words, *ū* for ancient *ā*, corresponding to *γ* and *ī* of other M dialects and of Y. Examples are e.g. Mm *čfür* 'four', *rūgo* 'vein', but Mt, etc. *čfir*, *rīya*, Yd *čšir*, *rīyo*.

In this group the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd*, *mb*, *ɟg*⁴ is stronger than in the rest of Munji, and G and Z goes still further than Mm. Thus Mm, Z, G have *lod* 'tooth' corresponding to *lōnd* of other Mj dialects, and Z, G have assimilation also e.g. in *ɣodum* 'wheat': Mm etc. *ɣōndum*. Y has assimilated forms in both cases.⁵ The dialect described in the LSI. has *d* in *lūd* and *ū* in *čfür*, but *γ < k*, e.g. in *ɣauya* 'water'. We may therefore assume that it belongs to a part of Munjan situated below Miandeh and the homes of Z and G, but above Ghaz, possibly to Wayo.

¹ Cf Rep NW Ind, pp. 70 sqq

² Gauthiot's informant was a native of Wakhan, but his dialect evidently originally belongs to some locality in upper Munjan, possibly to Kala-i-Shah

³ G gives *-ɣ-* in a few words, but also in *ayuškwā* 'finger' where it can hardly be correct. Cf § 117

⁴ V §§ 115 sqq

⁵ Cf § 118

The dialect on which Mullah Faiz Bakhsh's short vocabulary is based agrees with that of the villages of lower Munjan (Ghaz and Shahr) and of the Tagou valley, but has retained the nasal in *ankardia* (read **angaskia*?) 'finger' where all other varieties of Mj have the assimilated form

A curious fact, which I am at loss to explain, is that the dialect of my informant from Tili, the uppermost village of all, is in line with that of Lower Munjan, and not with Mm, Z and G. Thus we find e.g. Mti *rīya* 'vein' (with *ī* and *γ*), *lōnd* 'tooth', and, besides, *oskīγ* 'roof' (Mt, etc *askīγ*, but Mm, G, Z *yeskīg*, etc), *yumayeka* 'moon' (Mg, etc *yumayka*, but Mm, G, Z *yumago*, etc) Mti also agrees with lower Munjan in having a long *ō* in *yōrža* 'beard' and in some other words. It is, of course, possible that Mti was really a native of one of the lower villages.

Apart from the divergences in the treatment of *nd*, etc. Mm differs from Z in some particulars. Thus, e.g.

Mm, t *yūr* 'ground'. Z *yēn'g*.

Mm *vʷzēd* 'knew'. Z *vzē(n)d*, Mt *vʷzēnd*.

Mm *lvēd* 'winnowed'. Z *lvʷy*, Mt, (g) *lvēy*.

Mm *wuʷjuzgo* 'frog'. Z, G *wuʷzəga*, Mt, etc. *ujzga*

- 18 Mm shares with Y, and to some extent with Z, the fem ending -*o*, -*ā*, corresponding to -*a*, -*a* of other M dialects

The villages of upper and lower Munjan being isolated from each other, certain phonetic variations and some differences in the formation of past stems have arisen.

But as a whole M is quite distinct from Y in phonology, morphology and vocabulary, although, as we have seen above, some innovations in M dialects are shared also by Y. Thus the transition of *ūg* into *īγ* may have taken place in lower Munjan before the emigration of the Yidghs to Lutkuh.

- 19 Among the phonetic differences separating M as a whole from Y, the most important are:

Anc. <i>rt</i>	results in Y <i>r</i> but M <i>r</i> (v § 124)				
» <i>št</i>	—	—	<i>šč</i>	—	<i>škʷ</i> (v § 109)
» <i>rn</i>	—	—	<i>n, n</i>	—	<i>ŋʹgʷ</i> , etc. (v § 133)
<i>rd</i> (in sec contact)	—	—	<i>dr</i>	—	<i>ler</i> (v § 127)
<i>w, v</i> (in some cases)	—	—	<i>b</i>	—	<i>v</i> (v. §§ 88, 107)

Note also the Y tendency to drop *w* before *u* (v § 81), and Y *i*- corresponding to Mj *yu*- (§ 84) Regarding the different development of ancient *a* in Y and M v § 139

Owing to special factors or more sporadic changes we find Y *āyury* egg, *iščīy* roof, *ailāsto* sleeve, *čkan* puppy, *čšir* four, *dīr* other, *fšarm* shame, *laxsəra* ice, *rispen* iron, *šinjo* needle, *tīč-* to fall, *vri-* to break, *xird-* to shave, *yečko* duck, *zevūryo* birch-tree, but M *aryūg*, *yeskīg*, *alvosto*, *skən*, *čfūr*, *yudūr*, *šforəm*, *yaxsəry*, *yuspʹn*, *šižno*, *čič-*, *vrir-*, *xred-*, *yalko*, *vəziungo*, or similar forms

The morphological differences between Y and M are not numerous. The most important concern the genus inflection of adjectives¹ and the preterite of intransitive verbs.² The difference between Y *vʹto* and M *fto* 'thee', and between Y *wulo*, pl. *wuli* 'wife' and M *wula*, *wuli*, etc., is due to phonetic factors

20. It is in their vocabularies that Y and M diverge most widely from each other. We must, of course, bear in mind that our knowledge of the vocabularies of the two dialects is far from being complete, and that in many cases the absence of a word in one dialect may only be apparent. But, taken as a whole, the evidence of the vocabularies clearly shows how the separation of centuries and the difference of outside influences have drawn the two sister-dialects apart.

In a great number of cases M, as is only natural in consideration of its geographical and political position, has adopted a Pers. term where Y has retained the genuine dialect word, or has borrowed from Khovar

¹ Cf § 195. ² Cf. § 234

- 21 Examples abound in the Vocabulary Here we shall mention only a few characteristic ones

M (from Prs.) *nâxun* nail, *anâr* pomegranate, *guzar* ford, *xôkovo* first watering, *laĵôm* bridle, *bârân* rain, *daro* valley, *naxš* song, *toko* alone, *bohôr* spring, *gušiwôr* earring, *g^{ro}* knot, *duzd* thief, *qala* fort, *mô* month, *xargûš* hare, *kus* vulva, *qasam* oath, *naxêir* male ibex, *sîl* flood, *jigar* liver, *xêrs* bear, *araq* sweat, *barg* leaf, *rûšân* bright, *artaxâna* stable, etc

But Y *anaxno*, *alâno*, *pîlf*, *avzino*, *awlân*, *nôvo*, *koša*, *fagyke*, *fkyiŋko*, *fsidro*, *yûarîke*, *yurêċ*, *yal*, *lizo*, *mux*, *sîŋ*, *šino*, *wor*, *ĵumâne*, *yogo*, *yêyan*, *yarš*, *xûl*, *pûnuk*, *orunyo*, *aspelan*, etc

Corresponding to M (from Prs) *amsâyaga* neighbour, *darûn* belly, *našpotiy* pear, *dasta* handle, *haud* lake, *tilâ* gold, *taġio* pillow, *šamšêr* sword, *nugra* silver, *xušô* ear of corn, *biwaya* widow, *garm*, *suzôn* hot, we find Y (from Khovar) *grambešu*, *ûžut*, *kyogô*, *hostaganu*, *žôv*, *svorum*, *vrazdine*, *xugor*, *droxum*, *sor*, *wâsarwo*, *pċ*

In some cases Y and M have borrowed different forms of Prs words, Y usually through the medium of Khovar Examples of such words are M *âno* mirror, *âsân* easy, *b^urinĵ* rice, *k^tôb* book, *tiramâ* autumn Y *šišoyo*, *askân*, *grinĵ*, *ketiu*, *pâiz*

- 22 Very rarely M has retained a genuine word which has been lost in Y M *yû* husband's brother, *zoŋno* chin, *z²arîy* thirsty, *yuvazgo* plough-wedge Y *x^usur*, *zanax*, *trušne*, *aċardine*

Corresponding to M *ôš* 'porridge' and *juâna* 'calf, one to two years old', which are of Prs origin, Y has the Ind loan-words *atile* and *bakînda*, but the exact source of these words is unknown *pâpas*, etc 'lungs' is one of the very few words of Ind origin occurring in both dialects A curious case is M *souno* 'co-wife', which appears to be an IA. loanword,¹ although I am unable to explain how it has penetrated into M Y has the Prs. word *ambôy*.

Loan-words from Kafiri are Yd *plac* cheese, *krtaye* almond (prob. borr from the Lutkuh Kafirs), and possibly Y—M *c²ra'u* male markhor, v Voc s vv

¹ Cf Voc s v

23. Khovar loan-words are very rare in Munji. I have only come across *bānj* 'holly-oak' and *droxum* 'silver' and do not feel at all sure that these words are really in common use in M.

Y, on the other hand, contains, besides those mentioned above, a great number of Khow words, which denote plants, implements, etc. unknown in Munjan, or the correspondent forms of which have not been recorded in M. Some of the Khow loan-words in Y are in their turn of Ir. origin, and it is worthy of note that even Y, the dialect of a small and outlying district of Chitral has to some extent contributed to the vocabulary of Khovar.¹

24. Of special interest are those cases where the difference of vocabulary between Y and M is not due to one of the dialects having borrowed, from Prs. or M, but where each of them has chosen a different word of dialectal origin. To some extent there may be, or have been, a slight difference in meaning, but we must also reckon with the possibility of real homonyms existing in original Y—M, due to ancient mixing of dialects.

The possibility of some of the words co-existing in both dialects should, of course, not be ruled out.

Examples of such words are:

M *āgunḡ* dough: Y *ləvaza*

» *ḡba* dance: Y *drūda*

» *frayingo* she-goat, one y old: Y *preñjo*.

» *yūelo* yoke-rope: Y *frāyo*.

» *samlasiko* neckrope of the bullock: Y *sabə'ranj*

» *pa'težo* she-calf, one y old: Y *miščoyo*

» *p²rīvur* cow-house: Y *yivio*.

» *kosk* barley: Y *yəršio*.

» *šino* anus: Y *yumino* (but *šino* vulva).

» *nāmyo*, *yistōn* felt: Y *luvžin*

» *škyun* neck: Y *šile* (v Voc s vv)

» *sasto* hill-side: Y *paifar*

¹ Cf. my treatment of this subject in *Iranian Elements in Khovar*, BSOS. VIII, 657—671.

- M *yurv* mouth Y *p^hkore*
 » *kupor* lip Y *poršik*.
 » *zōbo* gums Y *soŭke*
 » *puma* avalanche Y *rešk*.
 » *ken-* to dig. Y *nikanā(w)-*.
 » *irind-* to be standing Y *fsāy-*

25 But on the whole, in spite of the divergences mentioned above, Y—M forms a well-defined group clearly distinguished from all other Ir languages by a series of characteristics

The vocabulary contains a great number of words peculiar to this dialect group. As regards the morphology we may mention the formation of masculines in Y *-e*, M *-y*, the feminines in *-o*, *-a*, the obl. sg. in *-en*, the pronouns *za*, *zo* 'I' and *māf*, *mof* 'you', and the personal ending 3 pl. in *-et*, *-at*

Among phonetic features peculiar to, or characteristic of Y—M may be mentioned the preservation of *xš* and *fš*,¹ the distinction between ancient *-š-* and **-šš-*,² the development of *ϑ* into *ǰ*³ and of *št* into *škʷ*, *šč*,⁴ and the tendency towards the assimilation of *nd* and similar groups of consonants⁵. Also the combination of features found separately in other dialects tend to give Y—M a phonetic structure entirely of its own, thus e.g. the development of *δ* and *ιδ* > *l*, of *rt* > *r*, *r*, and of *-t-* and *-š-* > *y*

On the other hand, we find the usual E Ir. tendencies prevailing, e.g. the change of *č* > *c*, of *xt* > *γd*, *ft* > *vd*, of *sr* > *š*, of voiced stops into voiced fricatives, the loss of *h-*, the prothesis of *w-* and *y-*, and the frequent reduction of *ι* and *u* to a mixed vowel of the *a*-type.

The morphology and the vocabulary are also of a decidedly E Ir

¹ V § 94 sq

² V § 75

³ V § 65

⁴ V. § 109.

⁵ V §§ 115 sqq

type Note e.g. typical E Ir words such as *māx* day, *pišcan* thigh, *piš* arrow, *šīyo* female, *yāde* blind, *wulo* wife, *wulēyo* span, *zəviy* tongue, *yeršio* barley, *imojo* moon ¹

- 26 Gauthiot ² has asserted that Y—M ought to be separated from the Pamir languages and ranged among the north-western Ir dialects In a review ³ of Zarubin's essay on Munji I have tried to show that this theory cannot be upheld, and that the points of agreement between Y—M and Central Ir dialects are less significant than is assumed by Gauthiot ⁴

There can in fact be no doubt that Y—M is on the whole closely related to the Pamir dialects, although on several points it stands apart from them

27. Within the range of the Pamir dialects Y—M shows little special affinity to the Shughni group ⁵ The connection between Y—M and Wakhi chiefly consists in the occurrence of a few words with $l < \delta$ —probably loanwords—in Wkh About the relation between our group and Saraghlami nothing is known, except that one of the three words known from this dialect points to a transition of $\delta > l$ ⁶

But between Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk there are several points of resemblance.

Thus we find a considerable number of words which are, as far as is known at present, peculiar to these two neighbouring groups of dialects, or which appear here in a form elsewhere unknown Cf, e.g. Y *ābūya* moraine: Sgl *ambol*, Y *uščeno* Sgl *uštīn*, Y *dwusp*

¹ Several of them are found in the Avesta. But this only shows that the Av language is based upon E Ir, as I hope to be able to prove from a detailed study of its vocabulary

² MSL, XX, 133 sqq.

³ NTS III, 236

⁴ Very few, if any, Y—M words are of a decidedly W Ir character *xšūa* 'milk' has its correspondent in Ossetic

⁵ Note, however, Y *māx*, Shgh *neð* 'to sit down' < **nihδ*.

⁶ Cf Zarubin, Comptes rendus de l'Acad. des Sciences, Série B, 1924, p. 79 *woluké* 'water'.

ploughbeam Sgl *āwišp*, Y *leso* wild oats. Sgl *dəsin*, Y *ixō* sister Sgl *yəxōai*, Y *mīryo* meadow. Sgl *mēry*, Y *niya* sour milk Sgl. *nīduk*, Y *nov* rain: Sgl *nav*, Y, Sgl *pīx* span, Y *woro* trousers Sgl *uāl*, Y *lib*- to card wool Sgl. *dəmb*-; Y *as- ayo* to come Sgl *is*:- *āyad*; Y *is- yāi* to carry Ishk *uss- wud*, Y *tī-* to enter Sgl. *atuy*-, Y—M *vri(r)*- to break Sgl *vrel*-

There are also some common morphological features, e.g. in the system of demonstrative pronouns,¹ in the existence of a particle *vo*, *va* denoting the definite object, and in the termination of the 2nd pl in *-əf* which from Sgl—Ishk has also entered Western Wkh

On the other hand, the two dialect groups present no special similarities as regards their phonetic development. But the correspondences of vocabulary and morphology can hardly have been developed under modern conditions when communication between Munjan and Sanglech appears to be insignificant, and is at any rate carried out by the medium of Persian. We are therefore, perhaps, justified in assuming that Y—M and Sgl.—Ishk were once in much closer contact than in the case at present, probably at a time when the phonetic differences between both groups was not yet strongly accentuated

- 28 If we look outside the range of the Pamir dialects Pashto appears to be the nearest relative of Y—M. Not only do we find the change of $\delta > l$ in both languages, but the Wanetsi dialect of Pashto distinguishes between ancient *-δ-* and ancient *-t-* in exactly the same way as Y—M.² On the other hand, we must not forget that the tendency to change δ into l was probably once widely spread in E Ir and that the treatment of ϑ and ϑw differs in Y—M and in Psht. A few words are characteristic of both languages, cf. e.g. Voc s.vv. *āy-d-* to dress, *yal* thief, *la* with, *wāro* summer, *yēyan* liver

At any rate the special relationship or contact between Y—M

¹ V § 206

² Cf NTS IV, 160.

and Psht. must go back to an early date, before the period when Saka tribes brought the Ir. dialect from which Psht is descended into Southern Afghanistan

The points of resemblance to Sogdian are limited to a few words, cf Voc svv *drūv-* to dance, *poršik* lip, *yuxs-* to learn. Also with Parachi, its Ir neighbour south of the Hindukush, Y—M shares a few words and forms (cf svv. *lušč* saw, *amuno* apple, *yūr* fire) but on the whole this dialect is of a different type, and has developed along other lines

- 29 As far as we can see, Y—M has occupied its present position for a very long period. It has probably lost territory in the north,¹ but it has since immemorial times had Kafir dialects as its neighbours south of the Hindukush, and it is quite possible that the linguistic frontier between Ir. and IA has not always followed exactly the highest mountain ridge

Now we find a transition of $\bar{d} > l$ in Prasun, the most isolated Kafir dialect, which has certainly occupied its present home close to Munjan for a very long time. It is therefore very tempting to follow Gauthiot in his assumption of a connection between the developments in both languages, especially as it seems probable that intervocalic *-t-* disappeared in Prasun, while *d* remains in the shape of *l*. This state of things reminds us strongly of Y—M, while it differs completely from the tendencies prevailing elsewhere in Kafiri and IA.²

Of more doubtful value is Gauthiot's comparison between the M. (but especially Y!) tendency to assimilate $nd > \bar{d}$, etc., and the Kafiri development of $ant > \bar{a}t > at$. The phonetic processes are not identical, and the change in Y—M is evidently of recent date. But we may perhaps compare the Prasun transition of $nd > \bar{d}$ and of $mb > b$ with the development in Y—M. We must

¹ Cf. § 8

² Cf. e.g. Kalasha with $\bar{d} > \bar{o}$, but $\bar{t} > \bar{l}$. (V. Rep. II, 67).—In Y—M and Prasun *d* was changed into *l* before any weakening of intervocalic stops took place.

remember that Munjan and Prasun are only separated by a not too difficult pass.

This circumstance also explains the existence of a few words common to Y—M and Kafiri Cf. M *frayomy* and Kati *pr'omə*, Prasun *pāmə* kid, Y *ustuy*. Prasun *štyak* lock of hair, Y—M *šū*. Prasun *učū* (< **crū*) horn It is doubtful whether *mya* 'sour milk' is borrowed from, or influenced by Kafiri or IA Regarding loan-words from Kafiri cf. above § 22

30. On the whole Y—M, is, in spite of influences from various sides, and in spite of several special phonetic innovations, an Ir dialect of a highly archaic type, which in its relative isolation has preserved many ancient and interesting forms and words Its possible connection with the ancient Ir. language of the Tokharians remains, for the time being, a matter of speculation

PHONETIC SYSTEM

Consonants.

31

	Labial	Dental	Retro- flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive	<i>p, b</i>	<i>t, d</i>	(<i>ɖ, ɗ</i>) ¹	<i>k', g'</i>	<i>k, g</i>	<i>q</i>	
Affricate		<i>c</i>	(<i>č</i>) ¹	<i>č, ʃ</i>			
Fricative	<i>f, v</i>		<i>ʂ</i>	<i>ʃ</i>	<i>x, γ</i>	<i><x, γ></i> ³	<i>h</i>
Sibilant		<i>s, z</i>	<i>ʂ, (ʐ)</i> ¹	<i>š, ž</i>			
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	(<i>ɳ</i>) ¹	[<i>ɲ'</i>] ²	<i><ɳ></i> ³		
Rolled & Lateral		<i>r, l</i>	(<i>ɽ</i>) ¹				
Semivowels	<i>w</i>			<i>ɥ</i>			

32. The consonant systems of Y and M are in the main the same. Characteristic of both, as compared with those of other Pamir languages is the absence of *ɖ* (either as a phoneme—as in Wkh. and Shgh —, or as a variant of *d*—as in Sgl), and the existence of *ʂ* and of *k', g'*. But M does not possess the retroflex series (with the exception of *ʂ*), and the palatal *ɲ'* (which is hardly a separate phoneme in M) is unknown to Y. In both dialects velar *ɳ* is a mere variant of *n* before *g* and *k*.

The surd plosives are unaspirated in Y, but at any rate to some extent aspirated in M. Some of my informants (e.g. Mtu) appeared

¹ Only in Y.

² Only in M.

³ Phoneme variant.

to aspirate p^1 only, while $M(g)$ —but not Mg —aspirated strongly all surd stops (and \check{c}) in accentuated syllables. Thus, e.g. *phōns* '5', *'khurya* 'hen', *'q̄hio* 'bull', *thu'nek* 'shallow', *čhō^m* 'eye' (and *čhōrda* '14' < Prs *čahārda*)³

This tendency towards aspiration is characteristic of several Pamir languages³ and of Badakhshi Prs, and it occurs also in Turki⁴. It is of course a theoretically possible, but not a very convincing hypothesis that the aspiration in E Ir. and Turki should be due to the influence of some common, unknown substratum.

The absence of aspiration in Y may be accounted for by the negative influence of Khowar. This language possesses a separate series of aspirates—parallel to that of other IA languages—and Y, in adapting its sound system more or less to that of the dominating language—of Chitral, had to choose between the unaspirated or the strongly aspirated series of surd plosives.

- 32 a. Y *t*, *d* and \check{c} are found only in loan-words, but appear to belong to the phonological system of the language. Also *q* is a foreign sound, and with some speakers *k* is substituted for it.

k', *g'* (*k^y*, *g^y*) must probably be considered as separate phonemes both in Y and in M⁵. In M *k'* occurs also in the combination *šk'*, which is different from *šk*⁶. Regarding \check{c} < *k'* v. § 41.

j is to some extent interchangeable with \check{z} ,⁷ but it is at any

¹ Cf. the situation in Prs, and in Psht, where *p* is more strongly aspirated than *k* or *t* (v. BSOS V, 54).

² In some words the aspiration has not been noted, but that may be due to inexact notation.

³ Thus, e.g., in Sgl. About aspiration in Shgh v. NTS. I, 36 (and Voc), and Skold, Materialien, Voc. Reg. Ossetic cf. Munkácsi, Blüten der ossetischen Volksdichtung, 7.

⁴ I thought I heard aspiration in several Turki dialects of W. and E. Turkistan which I had occasion to listen to in Chitral. In Kokand final *-t* even results in an affricate *uts* 'fire', *ots* 'horse'.

⁵ Cf. § 41.

⁶ Cf. § 109.

⁷ Cf. § 60, and v. Voc s.vv.

rate by way of being a separate phoneme j is a rare variant of z , v Voc. s.vv. *urzuγ*

In M I heard bilabial φ before vowels in several words (e.g. Mm *čpūr* '4', *čīya* 'spade') But in Y, and partly also in M, it is dento-labial. v is a dento-labial fricative, with lips and teeth in rather loose contact, and unrounded, except before o , where it was sometimes not easily distinguishable from w .

- 33 There can be no doubt that \check{s} and \check{s}' are separate phonemes, but it is not always easy to distinguish between them, and it is possible that some speakers of M use a neutral \check{s} for both through the influence of Prs. phonology. \check{z} is only found in Y and is of rare occurrence. \check{s} , \check{z} and \check{c} have usually a very palatal character, and I have sometimes written \check{c}^y , \check{z}^y in my notes In Y *šč*, M *šk^y* and in Y *čšir*, *što*, etc the acoustic impression was still more palatal, but I do not believe that \check{s} (s') in these positions constitutes a separate phoneme.

Y—M \check{x} is a hsping, palatal sound which could not easily be mistaken for x , and which sounded quite different from Wakhi or Shgh \check{x} (= \check{s}). It was really a palatal ϑ , but I have kept Gauthiot's notation.

Uvular x and γ were only heard in Yd *x̄to* 'n of a shrub' and in Y *qāγ*, M *kuwoγ* 'bull' and they are probably variants of x , γ (conditioned by the influence of i and $q^?$).

Y—M h is an unstable sound, cf Voc s.vv But still I believe that it ought to be considered as a phoneme, the forms without h being aberrations from the 'standard' pronunciation. But this is by no means certain Note the existence of final h (*loh*, *yura^h*).

Similarly there can be no doubt about the existence of a phoneme w , but nevertheless we find vacillation before u , e.g. in *urw*-, *urzuγ*, *wulo*, etc.¹ Regarding the phonological value of initial y - cf. § 83

¹ Cf. § 81.

The final sound in M *zɪlʷ*, *zɪlʷy*, etc 'heart' is probably a combination of *l* + *y* and not a separate, simple phoneme

Cerebral *n* is a phoneme in Y, but *n* is substituted by some speakers, except where *n* is conditioned by a following *ɖ*.

Probably connected with the rounding of *v* before *o* mentioned above is the phenomenon expressed in the occasional notations, e.g. *ayʷoɪ* 'came'; *noyʷor* 'came out', *kʷos-* 'to search', *xʷoɪ* 'own', etc, especially in Y words

- 34 A final voiced consonant usually becomes unvoiced. Thus, e.g. *koɓ*, *kop* 'little', *aʒəp* 'wonderful', *ɣǎlv*, *ɣǎlv*, *ɣǎlv* 'dog', *gʷɪp* 'lost'; *rɪv*, *rɪf* 'rhubarb'; *oyurɣʷ*, *ayurɣ* 'egg', *yɪʒ*, *yɪʒ* 'snake', *zɪk*, *zɪŋg* 'knee', etc. On the other hand we may hear *-z* for *-s*, *-d* for *-t* in sandhi: *woz ɣurd* 'now he seized', *kʷed vɪo* 'was doing'. And, in the pronunciation of Ysh, *xoɪ* 'own' frequently was sonorized into *ɣoɪ* after a proclitic *vo*, *wo*. Cf also Mg *nā-moy* 'nobis' with *-ɣ* instead of *-x* before voiced sounds.

Characteristic of Ysh is also the frequent 'cerebralization' of final *r*, chiefly after *ū*. Thus *pūr* 'son' (also Yg), *axūr* 'manger', *ʷstūr/r* 'big', *avār* 'bring', but *pūrān*, *avre*, etc

Ysh, and to a lesser degree Yzh, have a tendency to nasalize final vowels. Thus, e.g. *ux sō̃*, *av dō̃*, *aščō̃*, *nō̃ū*, *wis tō̃* '6, 7, 8, 9, 20'; *po'γō* 'hair', *šə'lē̃* 'neck', *rū ī̃* 'bowels', *vɪzɣā̃* 'arm', *priskə'drī̃* 'dung', etc, etc. This nasalization has been omitted in the following description of Y

In M(g), on the other hand, final *-m* was reduced to a sometimes scarcely audible sound in the 1st pers. of verbs, e.g. in *ɣiwu^m* *ɣivdu^m* 'I spin', 'span'; *lōra^m* 'I have', *xəša^m* 'I pull', etc. Cf. also *čhō̃^m* 'eye' (but *ɣōndəm* 'wheat', etc.)

The 'morphological' changes of consonants are mainly restricted to the variations between present and past stems of the verbs, for which v. §§ 225 sqq

Vowels

- 35 As far as I was able to detect, the vowel-system of Y appears to be quite simple and to consist of the following six phonemes

<i>i</i>	<i>u</i>
<i>ə</i>	
<i>e</i>	<i>o</i>
<i>a</i>	

But, as in most other E Ir dialects, especially in Psht¹ and Wkh,² the amplitudes of variation are exceptionally great. First of all there are variations of quantity. I am inclined to believe that these are conditioned by stress, or by the influence of following consonants or groups of consonants, and that vowel-quantity is phonologically irrelevant in Y. And the Vocabulary contains a large number of variations between *o*, *a* and *ō*, *ā* in the same words.

But it is really impossible to settle the question without a profound knowledge of, and a proficiency in speaking the language which I was very far from attaining, and it is quite possible that at any rate *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes.

Also the quality of the vowels is strongly influenced by neighbouring consonants, and it varies further according to length and stress.

a is usually palatal [*a*] and easily becomes *ā* through the influence of an *i*, e.g. in Yzh *wāriyo* (Ysh *wa^o*) 'rain', *palāstiko* 'armlet', etc. In unstressed position [Δ] is heard, but has not been consistently noted.

o is wide [ɔ]. In final position it is sometimes slightly diphthongized in Yd [ɔ^u]. Besides *ō* [ɔ], *ā*, *ā̃* has been noted, but chiefly in lws from Prs.³ I am not quite certain whether this *ā* is a separate phoneme, or if I may have been influenced in my notation by associations from Badakhshi Prs. in using this symbol.

¹ BSOS, V, 58 sqq.

² Cf. Wkh. Phon.

³ *ā* occurs in 43 lws and 9 genuine dialect words, *ō* in 9 lws and 38 genuine ones.

u has an unstressed variant *ʊ*, and *ɪ* in unstressed position (but also in other cases) is articulated as *ɪ*. A mid-palate *ɪ* is heard in some words (in contact with *x*?)

I am not certain whether *ī* and *ū* are true phonemes, separate from *ɪ* and *u*. After *y* we find *ī* or *ū*. Eg. Yu *yū*, Ysh *yū* 'one', Ysh *dāru(ī)* 'medecine'. A diphthongization of *-ī* was noted once in Ysh *rə'sēi* = *rə'si* 'arrived'.

e and *ɛ* are probably variants of one phoneme, and I even heard *xayo* = *xeyo* 'bridge'.

In many cases *ə* is simply a reduced form of *a*, *e*, *u*, etc. But it is nevertheless probably a separate phoneme, characteristic of a number of words. Of the two variants *pərs* and *pɪrs* 'ask', the first one is probably the phonologically correct one.

In final position Yzh *-e*, with retracted *ɐ* approaching *ə*, corresponds to *-ə* of some other speakers.

- 36 Diphthongs are rare (cf. *nailā-*, *sail*, *daw'let*, *ma'lis*) and possibly form no part of the system. In the Vocabulary I have written *-ōi*, *-āi* where Zarubin, possibly phonologically more correct, has *-ōy*, *-āy*.

The overshort vowels, *ə*, *ʊ*, *ɪ*, *ɛ*, are difficult to classify phonologically. Their quality is completely dominated by that of the surrounding full vowels, and they may possibly be considered as variants of *ə*. But it is a question whether they are really always perceived as real vowels, or whether the prothetic and svarabhakti vowels¹ are not as phonologically irrelevant as are the vowels in the Indian pronunciation of *st-*, etc.

37. The influence of surrounding sounds on short vowels may be exemplified by *yursiligo*, *yursuligo* 'shoe-string'; *nəyūyəm* 'I hear', *nuiāšəm* 'I comb', *māim* 'I sit down', *noyo- nəyavd-* 'to bite'. Cf. also the variations between *-əm*, *-um*, etc., conditioned by the nature of the preceding vowel.

¹ Cf. e.g. *səpɪ*, *stūɪ* (v. § 103), *surʊw*, *tuɪʊm*, etc.

Cf also Ysh *maf' cī žāf* 'ye shall not say', but *tu ču žuī* 'thou shalt not say'. Note also Y *mai* 'these', but *yāi, woi* 'those' (cf §§ 206, sqq)

38. The vowel systems of the various dialects of M appear to vary a great deal, and none of them is sufficiently well known to permit any analysis of them being made.

In Mm we find a long *ā* and a final *-y* unknown to Y, and also in other cases *ɪ* appears to be a separate phoneme. The relevance of quantitative differences appears to be better established than in Y, and it is possible, with all due reservations, to construct the following chart of Mm vowels

Short Vowels		Long Vowels	
<i>ɪ</i> <i>ʲ</i>	<i>u, ʊ</i>	<i>ī</i>	<i>ū</i>
<i>ə</i>			
<i>e, ɛ</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>ē</i>	<i>ō</i>
(<i>ä?</i>)		<i>ā</i>	<i>ā, ā̃</i>
<i>a</i>			

Stress.

39. Word stress is weak, and to some extent dominated by sentence stress

Thus, e.g. Y sh *'wulo* 'wife', but *'yū wu'lō* 'one wife', *'psto wo zūn'ief* 'she asked the daughters-in-law', but *zūn'ief pī'stō* 'the daughters-in-law asked', *muz'durə ken* 'serve', but *'muzdu, re yū rum* 'I take service'

Although they describe very closely related variants of M, Gauthiot and Zarubin differ considerably from each other as to the place of the accent—the Frenchman inclining to accentuate the last syllable—My own notations, rightly or wrongly, often disagree

with those of both of my predecessors, and are not always consistent Cf. §§ 162 sqq

Thus, e.g. : G *ayusʼkʷa* 'finger', *wuyzēga* 'frog', *γā'wa* 'cow'; *kā'wūya* 'pigeon', *mayū'sa* 'fly', *namol'ya* 'salt', *xšī'ra* 'milk', etc. But in some cases Y agrees, completely or partially, with G as against other forms of M. Cf Voc s vv. *ag'mīn* 'honey', *imo'γo* 'moon', *i'xō* 'sister', *iz'ma* 'fire-wood', *'kirv'o* 'hen', *'urzuγ*, *ur'zūγ* 'straight' Also in words not recorded by G we often find that Y stresses a later syllable than M Thus *o'γuzo* 'walnut', *i'līr* 'belly'; *a'larsine* 'threshold'

In a few words Z and G are alone in stressing the final syllable. G, Z *amin'g'a*, etc. 'apple'. Y *āmuno*, Mm *'amūng'o*, etc., G, Z *stōrəγ* 'star'. Y, M *'stāre*, etc.

Groups of Consonants

- 40 Through the loss of unstressed vowels of the first syllable and through borrowing, numerous groups of initial consonants have arisen in Y—M.

Thus we find, e.g. : *pč*-, *pk*-, *pr*-, *ptr*-, *ps*-, *pš*-, *fkʷ*-, *fx*-, *ft*-, *fs*-, *fš*-, *tf*-, *kr*-, *kr*-, *kt*-, *xr*-, *xš*-, (or *xšš*-), *čk*-, *čš*-, *čf*-, *čp*-, *tr*-, *sp*-, *sk*-, (ʼ)*st*-, *šp*-, (ʼ)*št*-, *br*-, *br*-, *vr*-, *gr*-, *dr*-, *dw*-, etc

But after voiced sibilants, and usually also after voiced fricatives, svarabhakti vowels are developed Thus, e.g. : *zʷγ*-, *zʷn*-, *zʷv*-, *γʷn*-, etc

In internal and final position yet other combinations (with decreasing aperture) have become possible through recent adjustments, e.g. groups beginning with *r*, *l*, nasals, *z* and *ž*, groups consisting of velar fricatives and a nasal, etc

Through these developments the aspect of Y—M has departed considerably from that of general Ir and of most other Pamir dialects. And it may perhaps be said that it has in some respects approached the phonetic aspect of the Kafir dialects

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

- 41 Initial *k-* remains in *kōi* 'who', *ken-* 'to dig', *ken-* 'to do', *kap* *k-* 'fish', *kero* 'knife', *krrio* 'hen', etc V Voc s vv.

In a number of words we find, especially in Y, a palatalized *kʲ*. This development of initial *k-* is in accordance with the general tendency of Y—M towards palatalization, but it seems impossible to determine the exact conditions of the change. A similar change appears in Yazgh, e.g. in *k'an-* 'to dig', *k'ažabac* 'magpie', and also in Shgh.¹

A certain number of the words in *kʲ-* are or may be, lws from **kʲ-* Prs. Thus, e.g. *kyof-* 'to groan', *kyahre* 'anger', *kʲεlēu* 'key', etc. (v. Voc), cf. also *Kʲi'lʲam* Kulum (in Nuristan). From M I have noted *k-* and *kʲ-* (but also Mti *čāliye* 'key'). Other Prs lws have *k* in Y too, cf. *ka'būt* 'blue', etc. *Kʲ* might perhaps be assumed to belong to an earlier stratum of Prs lws, but this is quite uncertain.

Nor is the origin of *kʲ* clear in all genuine Y—M words. In Yd *kyo'gō* (čo°) 'pear' *ky-* is developed regularly from *t-*,² and *kʲεm* 'who' and *kʲεi* 'house' may be derived from **kayam*, **kayay*.³ But why *kʲemalyo* 'skull', *kʲiʃo* 'hump', *kʲunyō* 'magpie', while we find *k-* before *i* in *krrio* 'hen', *kinčika* 'girl', *kišča* 'plough', etc?⁴

¹ Cf. Notes on Shughni, Voc s. *K*

² Cf. § 62

³ Cf. § 46

⁴ Cf. reg. *gʲ* § 53

- 42 I heard *q* in *qasam* 'oath', *qissa* 'tale', *qačio*, *kačio* 'scissors', *q* etc. But in several words of foreign origin I heard *k* instead of the expected *q*. Cf. Voc. s vv *kāk* 'dry', *kəlf* 'lock', *kimat* 'price', *kurūt* 'thick milk'. To some extent this may be due to mis-hearing on my part, but there is probably a certain vacillation in the use of *q* according to the degree of education of the speaker, and in some words *k* may actually have ousted the foreign sound. The same is the case in other Ir dialects

In *qīāy* 'bull' *q* appears in a genuine Y word

Regarding the prothetic *a*- in *a'kade* 'thorn' cf § 167.

43. Initial *t*- remains. V Voc s vv. *tu* 'thou', *tuγ^m* 'grain', *tīro* *t*- 'darkness', etc Cf also the encl. pron 2 sg *-t*, in secondary inter-vocalic position.

Z gives *day*, obl *daf* as facultative pl. forms of *yā* this In this word *d*- is a weakened form of *t*- (prob after early loss of *ai*),¹ cf Prs. *dā*, *daya* 'this'.

Initial *p*- remains V Voc. s vv *po* 'on', *pīo* 'rotten', *pādo* *p*- 'road', *palo* 'foot', *pulf* 'ford', etc.

44. Initial *č* remains unchanged in a number of words V Voc *č*- s vv. *čam* 'eye', *čəšo* 'pin of a spindle', *čur^mō* 'three days ago', Y *čšir*,² M *čfür* 'four', *ča^mmīn* 'how much', *čarxo* 'falling stones' (lw?), *čape* 'door-frame', *čū(v)*- 'to pick, choose', M *čkyūgo* 'urine', *čīy*- 'to freeze' < **čāh*-, etc.

There is no certain instance of a genuine Y—M word retaining *č* before ancient *ī*. *čire* 'apricot', *Čitreyo* 'Chitral', *čirūy* 'lamp', and *če* 'what' are lws (or *če* < *čahya*?), while Yd. *čimurjo* (M *cəmurjo*, etc.) 'starling' is of unknown origin

But we find *c*- before ancient *i* in *ce*, *ces*, *cə^mmīn* 'what', etc, and in *ceb*- 'to pinch' Wkh *čip*- It is therefore possible that *či*- was differentiated into *ci*-, but the evidence is not strong. In Saka

¹ Cf § 208

² With dissimilation *cšir*

the development took a different turn, *č*- becoming *c*- except before *ɹ*¹

The origin of *cigyerē* 'mushroom' and *cipō* 'to wink' is unknown, but these words may go back to forms with ancient *či*- *cə'rox* 'spark' is common to most neighbouring dialects, *calandure* 'window' is borrh from Khow, and *c'raū* 'markhor' probably from Kafiri. In Y *c'ke'na* (= M *skən*) *c*- is of secondary origin. The only word with *c*- before ancient *a* is *caroyo* 'bustard', but also this word may be a loan-word.

At any rate there is no regular change of *č*- into *c*- in Y—M, as in most other Pamir dialects, Psht etc.

If *'šti* 'something' goes back to **čti* < *čit* + *ʔ*, the contraction may be earlier than the change of *či* > *ci*.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates

45. In the varieties of M described by Gauthiot, Zarubin, and the LSI, and also in Mm, postvocalic *-k-* results in *g*. In the rest of M territory and in Y it has weakened further to *ɣ*, thus coalescing with ancient *-g*.² It will be noted that the preservation of *-k-* as a voiced occlusive shows the greater power of resistance of the velar as compared with the dental and the labial surd stops.³

Examples are:

- Y *av'γuš* 'embrace, lap' M, Z *yvγuš* < **upa-kaša-ʔ*
 » *ləyan-*, *nəyān-* 'to throw away': Mm *lyād* (pret.) < **m kan-*
 » *bruyus*, Mt *brīyus* 'sickle' Mm *brēγus* < **drāt-kusa-*
 » *moyuso*, Mt *māγəsa* 'fly' Mm *mogusa* < **makasā-*
 » *noγo-* 'to bite' Mm *nəgō-*, Z *nīgōw-* < **ni-kap-* (?)
 » *puyō* 'woman's hair' Mm *pugo* < **pūkā-*
 » *rīyo*, Mt *rīya* 'vein' Mm *rūgo* < **rākā-*
 » *sey'o*, Mg *sīyīya* 'sand' Mm *sīg'o* < **sikatā-*

¹ V Konow, Saka Studies, 25 Cf also the parallel development in Marathi

² This change is later than that of *ny* > *g*.

³ Cf. also the development in Sgl

Y *'suyiko*, M(g) *sīyika* 'a tale'. Mm *sūyo* < **saukā*.

* *uul'ōr*, Mg *wur'ār* 'shoulder-blade' Mm *wur'gar*

Note Mm *Yidg* 'a man from *Yid'yūn* = Lutkuh'. Y *Idəy* Cf. also Y *'stūy* 'long hair', *γyio* 'cow-house', *sūy* 'street', *vedāy* 'to mix' and *čir-γūšče* 'dried apricot' which probably all have ancient -k.¹ Y *muyo*, Mm (*stur*)*mugo* 'vetch' is probably borrowed from IA **mugga*-, and not derived from **mūka*-. The origin of *svy* 'leather-strap' is unknown — Mm *šayur* 'hedgehog' is probably a lw (cf Sgl. *ša'yor*)

Gauthiot, who generally has *g* for -k-, writes *γ* in *pəya* 'hair', *mayūsa* 'fly', *namāl'ya* 'salt' This is probably due to mixture of dialects Mm *porγ* 'mouse' Z *porg*, G *pork* may be misheard

Y—M -γ/-g has been absorbed into a preceding *ū* (o) in some words, but the exact conditions causing this loss are not apparent.

Examples are: M *zə'vū*: Y *zəvīy* 'tongue' (< **zəvūg* < -āka-), M *qio*, *quwo(γ)*: Y *qī'o* 'bull',² Y *cəra'ū*: M *cəroug/γ* 'markhor', Y *žū(u)*. M *žūg* 'hide' (**jauka*-?), Yd *Gulyū* 'Gulugh'. But cf. also Y *hūy* 'money'.

In M *šīiko* (Y *šiyiko*) *g* (or *γ*?) has probably been lost through palatalization

In a large number of words with ancient suffix -kā we find Y—M *g/γ* Thus, e.g.:

imoyo, *yumago* 'moon', *vriyo*, *vrigo* 'eyebrow', *wulya*, *wul'ga* 'kidney', *sīy* 'hare', *urzuγ*, *urzug* 'straight', *Idəy*, *Yidg*, etc Cf. §§ 181, 188, 190

Regarding the development of -aka- into Y -e, M -iy-, cf. § 182. With -e/-iy (e.g. in Y *'yāde*, -ə, Mm *'yōdiy*, g *'yāndiy*, ti -i, (t) -iy, t -i^{yy}, Z *yā'dəy*, G *yā'dēy* 'blind') cf. the parallel development into -ai in Psht³

Postvocalic *k* appears in Y—M in the suffix -(i)ko;⁴ in lw's (e.g.

¹ V Voc s vv.

² Poss also M *wālu* 'feast' Y *wāly*?

³ Cf Zar p 121

⁴ Cf § 189

'*kāka* 'top of the head', *ka'kūk* 'cuckoo', M(g) *čikərī* 'rhubarb'),¹ through secondary contact with a voiceless sound (e.g. Yd *γuskən*, M *γūs^hkvn* 'cow dung'),² and in comparatively recent compounds (*nikanā* 'to dig')

- 46 Intervocalic *-t-* results in Y—M *-y-*, or is lost. This development is common to many Ir dialects, but only in Y—M and Wanetsi Psht is it combined with the conservation of *-d-* in the shape of *-l-*. The two series may be illustrated thus

-t- > *-d-* > *-δ-* > *-y-*
-d- (*-δ-*) > *-l-* > *-l-*.

The intermediate stage *-δ-* (< *-t-*) is perhaps only a theoretical one, **-d-* having been weakened direct to *-y-*, because no voiced dental fricative existed in the phonetic system of the language at the time when **-b-* (< *-p-*) became **-β-* (*-v-*)

Examples of the treatment of intervocalic *-t-* are very numerous. Thus, e.g.

Y *lī*, M *līy* 'gave'; *vī* 'was', *āγōi*, *ayəy* 'came', and other preterites in postvocalic *-ta*³ V Voc s vv. Y *astio* 'abuse' (?); *abruo* 'pear', *γyio* 'cowhouse', *kovio* 'pigeon', *k^vei* 'house', *k^vem* 'which'; *lūi* 'smoke', *l^ruyus* 'sickle', *mayoyo* 'mare'; M *nāmyo* 'felt', Y *nīya* 'sour milk'; *pīo* 'rotten'; *rū'i* 'guts'; *sū'i* 'slate'; *seyn'o* 'sand', *spī* 'white', *sozīyo* 'jujube-tree', M *tūi* 'mulberry' (early lw ?), Y *vrai* 'brother', *wūi* 'wind', *wu'lēyo* 'span', *wīya* 'willow', *xīryo* 'watermill', *yeya* 'bridge', *zamar* 'son-in-law', *ža-*, M *žāy-* 'to say',

More doubtful cases are M *kaləy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta* ?), *wi'en-* 'to untie' (**wi-tan* ?), *xəyo* 'wall' (**xatā* ?), *yūyo* 'one (of several)' (**yūtaka* ?), M *yūi* 'husband's brother' (**yāta* ?).

Cf also the 3 sg Pres. in *-e*, *-i* < *-ayati*,⁴ *Breyeyo* 'Munjan' < **Mrgatā* (?)⁵

¹ Cf also *kəkyaro* 'dagger', etc with *kə* < *t* V § 62

² And in Y *pəkore* 'mouth' < **pat(i)karaka* ?

³ Cf § 235

⁴ § 231

⁵ Cf. BSOS VI, 442

The Khovar place-names *Cetrār* 'Chitral', *Šoyor* 'Shogot' and *Manūr* appear in Y as *Čitrēyo*, *Šoyoyo* and *Mumuo*, and have probably been borrowed at a time when Khow had intervocalic $-\delta- < -t-$, not at a still earlier stage. Also Y *g^uer-*, Mj. *gyar-* 'to pass, to forgive' has probably been borrowed from Middle Prs **g^wīdar*,¹ and M *kal^uyo*, Y *k^uēlēu* 'key' probably goes back to Prs *kulid*

yo 'this' is derived through **eyo* $< *aita-$, **aiša-* Reg *day*, *daf* cf above² In *tī(y)-* 'to enter' $< atī-i$ the *t* became initial at a very early age³

The unstressed prefix *patī-* has lost its dental completely in *po*, *pusur*, *pčūrma*, etc.⁴ In secondary contact with another *t* we find *t* $< *tt$. *pētīšč-* 'broke' $< *patī-tṛsta-$, *žūt* 'speaks' $< *jatati$ Cf also *pēcag-* 'to break', if from **patī-sṛnda-*

47. Through early syncope *-t-* was saved in *wīsto*⁵ 'twenty' and *mištor* 'mehtar' $< *masyatara-$ ⁶

Similarly *t* remains in secondary contact with *r*, which became unvoiced and was lost.⁷ Thus *zīt* 'yellow' $< *zaṛt$ $< Av$ *zanīta-*,⁸ *xūt* 'eats' $< *xwart$ $< x^{w}arantī$, and other 3 sg pres forms of roots in *r*.⁹ Accordingly the syncope took place after the change of ancient *rt* $> *rd$, but before the sonorization of intervocalic *t*

But secondary *nt* developed along with original *nt*. Thus. *vəd* 'brought' $< *uβant$ $< upanīta-$, *vedō-* 'to warm' $< *abi-han-tap-$ (?), *wīd* 'sees' (with occasional unvoicing of the final consonant *wīt*) $< vaēnantī$, etc.¹⁰

² But note Madaglashtī *gyāšt*, pret. of *guzār-* 'to leave behind', which shows the possibility of a local Prs loss of $-\delta-$

³ § 43

⁴ Cf reg *ē* § 50

⁵ Reg *paifar*, *paixō* cf § 152

⁶ As in all Ir languages except Oss, Psht and Wanetsi

⁷ Scarcely *Boyūšt* $< *Baṛašīta$, cf Index of Names, s v

⁸ Cf Khov *ūt* $< rt$

⁹ Cf Par *zītō*.

¹⁰ V § 124 Cf also Konow, *Saka Studies*, 23.

¹¹ Cf. § 115.

If *kədi* 'which' is derived from **kənd* < **kəmd* < **kadm°* < **katamaka*, *rīmd* 'pleased' and *ptrəmdo* 'seized' must be analogical forms

48 Intervocalic *-p-* results in *-v-*, just as ancient *-b-* *-p-*

Thus Y *av'guš*, M *yvguš* 'embrace' < **upa-kaša-* (?), *ā'vāz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*, *kovo*, etc 'pigeon' < **kapauta-*, M *nəlv-* *nuvōst* 'to lie down' < *npad-*, M *nivīlo* 'bedding' < **npadyā-*, *nuvāš-* 'to comb' < **ni-pāšš-*, *nuviš-* 'to write' < **ni-pisya-* (or ancient *lw-*); *p'ra-*, *prāv-* 'to find, obtain' < **pari-ap-*, *parvāxin* 'round, knee-cap' < **pari-paḍanya-*, *rov-* 'to bark' < **rap-*, *šuv-* 'to suck' Wkh *šap-*, *tuvor* 'axe' < **tapara-*, *va* particle denoting the acc < *upa*, *v'ro* 'after' < *aparəm*, *və'dō* 'to warm' < **upa-* (?) *han-tap-*, *vəzešo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zaḍyā-*, *xəšovo* 'night' < *xšapā-*, *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*, M *yūvərsən* 'upper door-sill' < **upari-sayana-*

This *v* has a tendency to lose its friction and be merged into *w*. Thus, e.g., in M *yīw-* (Y *yī-*) 'to spin', *zɪ'yīv-*, *zə'yīw-* (Y *zɪ'yē-*) 'to twist' < **(uz-)gaip-*. And in the causatives we find *-āv-*, *-āw-* (*-ōv-*, *-ōw-*), but also *-ā-* (*-ō-*).¹ Cf also Y *īdou* 'fever', if < **hantāpa-*, *yāuyo*, etc 'water' < **āpakā-*, Y *rūso*, M *raūso*, etc 'fox' < **raupasā-*, *woru* 'upper' < **u(v)ar* < *upara-*, etc

nowīsa 'nephew', *rikau* 'stirrup', Y *ketu* 'book' are loan-words from Prs forms in *v/w*.

In Y *fšidro* 'spring', *ftō* = *v'tō* 'thee', and probably in *fxa(w)-* 'to shear', *v* < *upa* has become unvoiced before a voiceless consonant *aq'min* etc 'honey' has been assimilated from **angvin*, etc.

Y *rufo* 'broom' (cf. Sgl *rēf*), *šifōn* 'clay used for plastering'; *t'rif-* 'to steal'; and prob Zar *t'fōw-* 'to put fire to' have got their *f*'s from early forms of the preterial stems **ruft*, *šift* and **taft*²

49. Y—M *-p-* is mainly found in *lw.s* *pap* 'grandfather', *pāpəs* 'lung', *rūpāyo* 'rupie', *čop* 'left', etc Also *kap* 'fish' is possibly a *lw*

¹ Cf. § 227

² Cf. Av *huxšvafa-*

from Wkh. or a similar dialect. In *apīr*, *skapīr* 'before' the *p* may be due to recent composition. Possibly the prefix *p(ə)* in some cases goes back to *parti*.

50 Intervocalic *-č-* results in *-ž-*. Thus

-č-

lūž- 'to milk' < **dauča-* (Par *dūč-*, etc), *la'žino* 'pile of firewood' < **m-čayanā-*, *nəmiž-* 'winking' < **m-miča-* (v. s v); Y *nišāž-* (M *nījāš*) 'to show' < **m-čaša-*; *paržin* 'enclosure for sheep' < **pari-čayana-*; *pərwīž-* 'to sieve' < **pari-waiča-*; *rūžen* 'smoke-hole' < *raočana-*; Y *šinjo*, M *šizno*, 'needle' < **sučani-*; *tiž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*. Probably also *γožī-* 'to stumble', cf Wkh *gač-* 'to totter', *kužke* etc 'hair' < **kaučr-*, *patēžo* 'she-calf, one year old' < **patr-tačī* + *ā* (?), *Stužun* 'the Ustich Pass' < **stuč(a)na-* (?). *čužiya* 'chicken' is prob an early lw from Badakhshi *čuča*.

After *n* we find *ǰ* in *prenǰio* 'young she-goat' and in *sab^oranǰ* 'neckrope of the bullock', possibly derived from the fem suffix *-či*.

Words of uncertain derivation, in which *-ž-* may go back to either *č* or *ǰ* are e.g. ¹ *kɪʒ'yo* 'dirty', *mūž-* 'to move in the wind', *noyūže* 'snipe', Y *pāži* (Zar *pōwi*) 'all', M, G *rāžon* 'language', *šīž*, *šūž* 'vulture' (Sgl *šūž*), *šižo* 'cotton', *tažīa* 'heron', *Gažan-dore* 'n. of a Y clan'.

Y *mažoyo* 'female markhor' is a Khow. lw, and *kužo* 'crooked' and *sarf^orāže* 'ornaments' are probably borrowed from Prs *kaž*, *kuž* and *sarf^orāzi*.

In *ža* 'from' (cf. *ž^ukū* 'whence') < **ha'ča* the *č* was sonorized before the loss of initial (h)a-². But in *tiž-*, *čiž-* 'to fall' (< **ča'hδ* < **ha'čahδa-*), *čpāč* 'behind', and possibly in *čəyū-* 'to return' the loss of *ha-* occurred earlier, owing to the more complete absence of stress in polysyllabic words³.

51 *-č-*, *-č̣-* appear in a number of lws from Khow., e.g. in *bučayn* 'bud', *hoč* 'boiled fat', *pič* 'hot', *m^oreč* 'mulberry', *pičili* 'n of a plant'; *tačinge* 'Kafir boots'. With M *mačio*, Y *ma'čio* 'she-dog'

¹ Cf. Voc. s vv

² Cf. *və*, *pə* < *upa*

³ *špāč* prob < *čpāč* (cf. *štāhan* 'below'), and not < **žp^o*

cf. Badakhshi *mōča*. Y *vroč*- 'to fry' is perhaps derived from an imperative *vroč* < **vroj* < **vro/ənj*, cf. Khow *venjē*.¹

Altogether uncertain is the derivation of Yd *ârîcō* 'strawberry', and also of *mṛkivč* 'carded wool', Zar *ničōd*- 'to moisten thoroughly'; *γaricōy*- 'to creak', Y *γuricā*- 'to swallow'

-c- occurs in Y in the lws *plac* 'cheese' (fr Katı), *blacā*- 'to collect' (fr. Khow), cf. also Y *macio* 'she-dog',² and *pelicio* 'fire-tree, torch' which may perhaps have borrowed from an early form of Khow. *pūic* In Y *pēcəg*-, etc. 'to cut, cleave' *c* is probably derived from *t* + *s*.³

Voiced Stops and Affricates

- 52 The general E.Ir. tendency to change voiced stops into fricatives has prevailed completely in Y—M where we find, at least in initial and intervocalic position, *γ*, *l* (< *ḍ*), *v* (< *β*) and *ž*.

It is possible that this change first affected intervocalic voiced stops,⁴ it being in fact the first stage of the Ir weakening of intervocalic consonants. And it might perhaps be assumed that the initial *d*- in *dāl*- 'to give' is due to a preventive dissimilation dating from a time when *dadā*- should regularly have become **ḍadā*-. But the preservation of *d*- in a single, or at the utmost a small number of words, is not very likely. The dissimilation has probably taken place at a later period, **ḍadā* becoming again **dadā*-. In *livden* 'fire-place' < **ḍēγdān* the dissimilation went the other way, just as in Psht. *līd* 'saw' < **ḍīd* < **ḍīḍ* < **ḍīd* < **ḍīta*-, and in Sogd *ḍwādas* 'twelve'.⁵

¹ From Yd.? Cf BSOS, VIII, 664

² V above § 14

³ Cf § 46.

⁴ And initial ones in sandhi after a word ending in a vowel

⁵ I do not understand Benveniste's remark, Gramm Sogd II, 146 Oss *duwadas*, *diwa*- (not *duwa*-!) can without difficulty be traced back to **duwāḍasa* and correspond to Psht *dwālas*, *dwōlas*.

- 53 Initial *g-* appears as *γ-* in *γū* 'ear', *γal* 'thief', *γādem* 'wheat', *g-* etc.¹ Also *Gharmar* 'n. of a village in Yamgān' is probably of Munji origin. Most words in *γ-* are of genuine Y—M origin. But there are also some lws (e.g. *γūlak* 'pelletbow', *γar* 'adulterer', etc) and a few words of unknown derivation (e.g. *γanigo*, etc 'sneezing', *γaza* 'a room', *γuzγap* 'dirty'; *γus-* 'to feel troubled') *q^{ver}-* 'to walk, pass' and *g^{vb}-* 'lost' are early lws from Prs.
54. Ancient *-g-* results in *-γ-* in *ayoi* 'came',² *āγ(u)d-* 'to dress' < *-g-* **ā-gunda-*, *o'γuzo* 'walnut' < **āgauzū-*; Y *a'zuzyo*, M *wuzəga*, etc 'frog' < **wazaga-kā-*, *brāyiko* 'sparrow' < **mrgi + kā*, *frāyio* 'yoke-rope' < **fra-yugā-*; Y *ferγāmə*, etc 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka-*, *mēγ* 'cloud' < *maēya*, *nəγuy-* 'to hear' < *nī-gauš-*, *nuyōz-* 'to swallow' < **m-gāz-*, *poruy* 'bolt of a door' < **pati-ruga-*, *yūγ* 'yoke'. Probably also *Pə'rāyo* 'Nuristan', and *Pōruy* 'n. of a village in Sanglech' go back to forms in *-g-*, cf. Sgl *Parōγ*, *Pōroy*.
- Words of uncertain origin are. *loyn-* 'to lie down', *čəγū(w)-* 'to return' (< **hača-gaub-?*), *loyoi* 'entered' (v s v. *tī-*), *vəlyo* 'above', and *zuy-* 'to pour out'.

The development of *-g/-γ-* in *līvden* 'fireplace' < *δēγdān* is quite irregular

55. Y—M shares with Psht. and some dialects of Sogd the change of *d* through *δ* into *l* in most positions. It is perhaps also characteristic of Saraghlāmī.³ Sporadically we find *l* < *δ*, *d* also in Wkh, and in Prs, probably in words of E Ir origin. But cf also Kurd. *Xulā* 'God' and Bakht *leva* 'mad'. In the main the tendency appears to be centred in north-eastern Iran, perhaps especially in *Badaxšān*, *Balaxšān*. It is impossible to decide whether the *l* was developed separately in Y—M and in Psht—Wanetsi, or if it belongs to a common ancestor of both dialect groups. Regarding the parallel change of *d* < *l* in Prasun cf. 29

¹ V Voc s vv

² And in other preterites in postvocalic *-ta-*, v § 235

³ Cf. § 27

56. Initial *l* < *d*- occurs in a large number of words. Thus, e.g. *d-lū* 'smoke', *lad* 'tooth', *luydo* 'daughter', *lāo* 'gave'; *los* 'ten'; *lūž-* 'to milk', etc.¹

Y Bidd *lānawo* 'wise' must, if correct, be an early *lw*, but *last* 'hand' may be a genuine dialect form.²

lyoxe 'itching' is of unknown origin, and the *l* of Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsəriy*) is unexplained

Regarding *dal-* 'to give' and *lūr-* 'to flee' v §§ 136, 137.

57. Y—M *l* from intervoc -*d*- (and -*dy*-) occurs in *olo* 'there' < -*d*- *avada*, *ilir* 'belly' < **udarya*-, *alarsine* 'threshold' < **adara-sayanaka*-, *alāno* 'pomegranate' < *hadanaē*(*patā*-), *aspəlan* 'stable' < **aspadāna*; *avəli* 'both' < **ubā-duwar* (?), *avlasto* 'sleeve' < **avri-dastā*-, *awlān* 'bridle' < **awri-dāna*-, *dāl-* 'to give' < *dadā*-, *yal* 'thief' < *gada*-, *kəla* 'when' < *kaḍa*, *la* 'with' < *hada*-, *lūr-* 'to flee' < *raod* (?), *molo* 'here' < **imadā*; *malen* 'half-full' < *madəma*-, *Milyeg* < **Madya*°, *məlān* 'waist' < *maidyāna*-, *malax* 'locust' < *madaxa*- (or *lw* ?), *nəl* 'reed' < **nada*-, *nəilō* 'to circumcise' < **niž-dab*-(?), *nəliv*, etc. 'to lie down' < *m-paidya*-, *nəmālyo* 'salt' < **namad(a)kā*-, *palo* 'foot' < *pād*-, *pol* 'footprint' < *paḍa*-, *plār* 'to sell' < **parā-dā*-, *pəlarz-* 'to wrap' < **pati-darza*-, *paləstiko* 'armlet' < **pati-dasta*-, *poruylan* 'hole for the door-bolt' < **dāna*-, *šile* 'neck' < **ušadaka*-(?); *šəlo* 'near'· Soyđ *šə* (?), *wul-* 'to throw' < **wid-*, *wolo* 'irrigation channel' < *ɪaidi*-, *wulo* 'wife' < *vaḍū*-, *wuləyo* 'span' < **widāti*-, *xul* 'perspiration' < *x'aēda*-, *xūlo* 'embroidered cap' < *xaḍa*-, *zəyal-* 'to run away' < *zgaḍ*-

Of uncertain or unknown etymology are *fyēli* 'a lie', *γuelo* 'yoke-rope', *kulyā* 'a wild growing vegetable', *pelicio* 'fir-tree',³ *selxiko* 'sorrel', *veluwo* 'lightning', *vulγōr*, *wur'gār* 'shoulder-blade', *wulid* 'foot-print', *wular* 'open', *waly* 'feast' (< **wadu-ka*°), *wulyeyo*

¹ Cf Voc. s vv

² Cf Et Voc. Psht, s v *lās*

³ Cf § 51

'a small shrub', *yelu* 'stack of grain', *yīla* 'a little'; M *yalko* (Y *yežko*) 'duck'

pa'lan 'saddle' and *xāl* 'taste' are probably lws. Regarding *pelek* and *'poləm* v. Voc s.vv.

In *nǎx-* 'to sit down', *tuǎx-*, *čǎx-* 'to fall', and possibly in *yēxio* 'nest', an early contraction has resulted in **hδ > *θ > ǎ*¹. Note also *uščeno* 'hay-stack' < **wāštānā* < **wǎstra-dānā*.

Ancient *δ* (*d*) in secondary contact with *d* < *t* resulted in **δ > l*. Cf., e.g., *dzl* 'he gives' < *dadati*². Regarding *t + t* cf. § 47.

58 *b* > *β*, *v* occurs e.g. in *vīo* 'was' < *būta*, *vad-* 'to tie' < *band-*; *b-vən* 'root, bottom' < *buna*, *van* 'long' < *barāšna*, etc., cf. Voc s.vv.

Words of uncertain origin are M, Z *vaynew* 'yield of grain', *viščo* 'steep hillside'. It is possible that *vār*, *vēr* 'time' was borrowed from Prs. at a time when this language has still *β*- from *w*-. In that case *pūze* 'falcon' may be a later lw., borrowed from Prs. *bāz*, while Y—M had as yet no initial *b*-.

At present *b*- is quite common, chiefly in lws, but also in native words with original **ham-b*-.

59. Examples of *-v* < *-b* are *āvər-* 'to bring' < *ā-bar-*, *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' < **abi-dāmantā-*, *avlasto* 'sleeve' < *abūdastā-*, *awlān* 'bridle' (note *w*!) < **auwidāna-*, *yurv-* 'to seize' < **grb-*, *drūv-* 'to dance' Sogd *δr'wβ-*, *lō-* 'to graze' < **law-* < **dab-*, *nov-* 'to rain', *nīv* 'rain' < *nab-*; *nəvyo* 'beak' < **nabakā*, *nəvor* 'to take out' < *nš-bar-*; *rīv* 'rhubarb' < **rāba-*.

In secondary contact with a voiceless sound we find *f*. *afseno* 'whet-stone', *afsyno* 'ladder', *afsırne* 'summer-wheat' < **abi-*. Cf. also the unvoicing of *-v* < **biš* in the obl. pl. in *-əf* and in *maf* 'you'.³

Note Yzh *avel*, M, Z *avel'yn* 'both', but Y sh *abeli*.⁴

¹ Cf. Shgh *neθ*.

² Cf. § 231.

³ Cf. §§ 199, 203.

⁴ Cf. § 88.

In loan-words we often find *v* (or *w*) for Standard Prs *-b-*, but in most cases the fricative probably belongs already to Bad Prs. Examples are, e.g.: Y *ketu* 'book'; (M *kʷtōb*); *dūwčūw* 'torch'; *dūōva* 'second watering'; Y *rikau* (M *rikīb*) 'stirrup', etc. Note also *Parūko* = Khw. *Parabek*, n. of a village in Lutkuh.

- 60 Initial *ž-* < *ǰ-* occurs in *ž-* 'to speak' < **ǰat-*, Y *žio* (M *ǰiŋko*) *ǰ-* 'bowstring' < *ǰyā-*, *žilo* 'hail' < **ǰārdā-* (or *lw* ?), *žingko*, *žin(k)a* 'woman' < *ǰaim-*. Y *žaro* 'poison' is probably a *lw.* from Khw. *žū(u)*, *žūg* 'leather' seems to go back to **ǰauka-*, but, in spite of Skr *gav-* (Kalasha *gao*) 'leather', it is perhaps doubtful whether it is permissible to assume a form with *e*-vowel of this root.

žab- 'to rise'; *žaf-* 'to chew', *žinggo* 'n. of a bird' and *žunaye*, etc. 'boy' are of uncertain origin.

In Y—M, and also in Psht and Sgl, we find *ž-* < *ǰ-*, but *č-* < *č-*.¹ Evidently the dentalization of palatals in these dialects is later than the loss of occlusion in voiced stops (and *ǰ*). In Saka, on the other hand, *ǰ-* results in *ǰ-* (written *js* and *dz*),² in Wakhi probably in *ǰ-*,³ and in Shgh. etc. in *z-* < *ǰ-*.⁴ Also Ossetic probably has *ǰ-*, but the examples are few.

The indigenous sound *ž-* and Prs *ǰ-* appear to be more or less interchangeable, and ought probably to be regarded as being variants of one and the same phoneme. Cf., e.g., svv *ǰ'gar*, *žiga'ren*, *žahānd*, *ǰu'āna*, *žū'wān*, *žnabe*.

- 61 Examples of *-ž-* are: *iž* 'snake' < *ažv-*, *mižayiko* 'mist' < **mižā-*, *mūž-* *ǰ-* 'to move' < **ham-auž-* (?), *užer-* 'to look' < **awa-jaraya-* *pižām-* 'to entrust' is possibly borrowed from Khw. *pežem-*, in its turn of Ir origin.⁵ The derivation of *raža* 'platform' is uncertain.

¹ In many, if not in all cases. Cf. above § 44.

² Cf. Konow, Saka Studies, 25, Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 11.

³ In *ǰu* 'bow-string'.

⁴ E.g. in *žin-* 'to beat'.

⁵ Cf. BSOS, VIII, 663. But notice Yr *pečām-* < **pat-jam-*?

Cerebrals

62 In words of Ir. origin cerebral sounds have been developed from $rt > Y \ r$ (M r), $rn > Y \ n$ (M ng^y), $s(t)r, r\dot{s} > \dot{s}$.

In lws from IA, especially from Khow, all types of cerebrals occur in Y. Thus, with $t \cdot tok$ 'wild pear' < Khow $tōng$, tfo 'n of a bird' < tuf , $parapat$ 'boil, sore' < Khow. $parpat$, $cōte$ 'knuckle' < Khow $čot$, $kotīne$ 'hammer' < Khow $kotini$; $kito'ri$ 'dried mulberries' < Khow $kitōri$; $būto$ 'boot', $kūt$ 'coat' < IA. < Eng. Cf also $škāt$ 'tasteless', $takye$ 'n. of a part of the plough', $pāt$ 'bent, crooked', $pīto$ 'necklace', $atvlē$ 'porridge', gat 'roof-beam', $γot$ 'dumb'.¹ In $latrək$ 'chive' < Khow $latruk$ the t has been dissimilated by the following r .— \dot{d} occurs in $diḍanwo$ 'cotton thread' < Khow $ḍiḍōnu$, $baḍir$ 'sledge hammer' < Khow. $beḍir$, and n in $čuna$ 'lime' < IA, nd in $bakinda$, $bakēnda$ 'male calf', $bandux$ 'a kind of handmill', $kundūk$ 'wooden bowl' < Khow, $landik$, $lānduk$ 'fat', $sind$ 'two-storied house' < Khow, $milkonḍi$ 'n of a flower' < Khow. $milkōn$.

We find \dot{z} in $žāžiro$ 'chain' < Khow $jan'jer$, $I\dot{z}$ 'n of a village' < Khow., but also in $žoržo$, $žoržo$ 'partridge', and $žimmez$, $žimež$ 'to pull up weeds' Reg. \dot{c} , r and l v §§ 79

In a few, probably relatively old, lws from IA k^y has been substituted for t in Y. $kyo'gō$, $čo'gōo$ 'wild pear' < Khow $tōng$ (cf tok above), $kə'kyaro$ 'Kafir dagger' < IA. $kaṭāro$, etc; Y pok^y 'husks' < Khow $phōt$, Y $kūk^a$, M $kutyo$ 'short' Wkh $kət$, etc < IA, $kūk^y$, etc 'to boil' < * kat -(?), $rešk$ 'avalanche' < Khow $rest$ nd probably became *($ŋ$) g^y in mag^y 'to rub'.² Cf. the change of rt through * \dot{d} to Sar g , and the transition of a cerebral into a velar in the childish pronunciation of E Norw $onli$ (written *ordentlig*) as *onkli*.

¹ With Ir γ and IA t in the same word

² Cf. § 121

4 — Kulturforskning

Surd Fricatives

63. Ancient *x*- remains in *xo^ud*- 'to laugh', *xūyo* 'a spring', *xoro* *x*- 'donkey', etc.¹ *xof* 'scum, foam' and *xoš*- 'to pull' have *x* < *k*- in other Pamir dialects, too.² Reg *x* < *xw*- v. § 98
64. Intervocalic *-x*- remains unchanged. Thus *max* 'we', *max* 'peg' *-x* < **maixa-*, *anaxno* 'nail' < **ā-nāxanā-*; *pīx* 'span'. Sgl *pēx*; *woxo* 'root-fibre' < **waixā-*, etc. Reg other words with suffix *-xā* v. § 98

Words of uncertain origin are. *pərxāw*- 'to eat with a spoon', *fxaw*- 'to shear', *fxot*- 'to seize', *l^uox*- 'to itch', *poxayak* 'temples', *fərx*- 'to stool' < **fra-rix*-(?); *šurox*- 'to shy'

šāxo 'branch' and *rōx^o* 'cheek' are borrr from Prs, and *gox* 'hole', *muzan* 'veranda'; *tux* 'steam'; *braxā*- 'to knock', *krox* 'scab', *nax* 'floor', *c^orox* 'spark' are borrowed from Khow, or resemble Khow forms

In sandhi we find a sonorization of *x*- in *Y vo vor* < *vo xor* 'own'.

65. Characteristic of Y—M is the palatalization of *θ* into *š*, a sound *θ*- which is probably also designed by Saka *thth* in *haththa*- 'true' < **hadya*-.³ In initial, antevocalic position the only example of *š*- are *šumāne* 'male ibex', a word of uncertain etymology, and the place-name *Šulī* 'T(h)li'.
66. Postvocalic *θ* occurs in *yurēš* 'knot' < **graθa-*, *mš* 'day' < *-θ*- **māθya-*, *mōše* 'stick' < **māθaka-*, *pīš* 'arrow' < **pāθa-*, M *pažəy* 'wide' < **paθaka-*, *parvažin* 'knee-cap' < **pari-paθanya-*, *pežiko* 'snare' < **pāθyā* + *iko* (?) It is uncertain whether *pəzeš* 'young male sheep', *vəzāšo* 'womb', and *zāžko* 'child-bearing' contain ancient *-zaθa-* or **zaθya*-.⁴

Reg *nš*- 'to sit down', *t/čāš*- 'to fall', and *yēšio* 'nest' < **m-hid*-, *hača-hid*-, *ā-hadya*-, with *hδ* > *θ*, v. § 57

¹ V Voc s vv Reg *xu'gor* 'sword' v BSOS, VIII, 668

² Cf Voc s vv

³ Cf Anc Prs *hašya*-

⁴ Cf § 155.

The derivation of *yežio* 'handmill' and of *pčič-* 'to break' is uncertain. *pižogo*, *pižgo* 'saliva' (< **pdu*?) shows the affinity between *ž* and *š*.

γoh 'excrements'¹ is probably borrowed from some other dialect *ləmī-*, pret. of *l'mōn-* 'to rub' is scarcely the regular phonetic outcome of **numaθita-*, from which we should expect **l'məžī-*, but an analogical formation

67. Also initial *f-* is of rare occurrence. Examples are. *fia* 'wooden spade'; *fār-* 'to catch'. Prs. *fārīdan* 'to want', *f'sko* 'nose'. Sgl. *fusek*, *fiz* 'breast' Wkh *pūz*

fāru 'mill broom' is dissimilated from **frāruv*. *fusfesiya* 'small locust' looks like an onomatopoeitical formation, and *fagyike* 'song' is of uncertain derivation.

- 68 Intervocalic *-f-* remains in. *kʷifo* 'hump' < **kaufā-*, *mf* 'navel', *-f-* *xof* 'scum', *wāf-* 'to weave', *kʷof-* 'to groan' Prs. *kafīdan* 'to crack', *puf-* 'to blow', *xof-* 'to cough', *tafov-* 'to put fire to' < **tafya-* (?), etc.

Cf. also *vrōf-* 'to fly', *žof-* 'to chew'; *jōf-* 'to send, command'. In *šeft-* 'to plaster', etc. the *f* is of secondary origin, cf. § 228

Other words with *-f-* are. *paifar* 'steep hillside', *sofo* 'earthen jar', *zifkyan* 'rolling pin' (*v* + *k*²), *šafšiyān* 'armpit', *Frastufi* 'n. of a lake', *šefloč* 'hoof'.

Sibilants.

- 69 Ir. *s-* remains in *sayo* 'shade', *sīy* 'hare', *sāl* 'year' (lw ?); *s-sev'io* 'sand', *surv* 'hole', etc.³

A number of words in *s-* are of uncertain etymology. Thus, e.g.: *səbrīm* 'boiled fat', *sofo* 'earthen jar', *svγ* 'strap', *selaxiko* 'sorrel', *suniko* 'wooden shovel', *sīniya* 'sole', *sāro* 'below', *sose* 'heap of sheaves', *sasto* 'hillside', *sizalyo* 'tarantula'.

Reg. *s* < *š* in *šinjo* cf. § 135

¹ Cf. *γumino* 'anus'

² V Voc. s.vv

- 70 Also -s- remains unchanged Eg *as* 'to come' < **ā-isa-*, *is-*, -s- *yīs* 'to carry' < *yās-*, *γīs* 'thread made of goat's hair' < *gaēsa-*, *γuskān* 'cow-dung' < **gau-sakana-*, *kōs-* 'to search for' < *kas-* (?); *los* '10' < *dasa*, *leso* 'oats'. Sgl *dəsīn*, *nuṣiy* 'the shady side of a valley' < **nīāya-*, *pusur* 'head' < **pātūsārah-* (?), *ros-* 'to arrive' (lw.?), *rūso* 'fox' < **raupasā-*, *wos* 'now, then' Psht (*w*)ōs, etc.

Of uncertain origin are *loso* 'rope' (Prs *dasa* 'fringe'?), *ces* 'what', *γus-* 'to worry', *kuso* 'maize-stalk', *sose*, *sors* 'heap of sheaves', *wosa* 'wide', etc

In *nez̄yo*, *nȳzo* 'mucus of the nose' *s* has been sonorized before *γ* Y *karȳz* (M *kargas*) 'a kind of eagle' corresponds to Prs *kargas*, but *z* appears in other dialects, too (v. Voc) Cf also *yuw̄iz* 'double bridle'. Khw *wīs* (with -s < -z ?), *bayaz* 'bellowing' Sgl. *bayas*, *ramūz* M. LSI. 'deer' Psht *rāmūsar* It is impossible to determine the special causes of the sonorization of *s* in these words

- 71 Initial *z-* remains Thus e.g., *zīk* 'knee' < *zānuka-*, *zrl* 'heart' *z-* < **zrdya-*, *zamar* 'son-in-law' < *zāmātar-*, *zōmbā* 'jaw' < **zambā*; *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanaxā-*, *zəmargin* 'lizard' < *zamarə-guz-* (or lw ?), *zīt* 'yellow' < *zaurita-*, *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamaxā-*; *zāčko* 'child-bearing' < **zadā + ko*; *zūy-* 'to bear' < *zaya-*

zāyo 'crow' is probably a lw from Prs, and *zōm-* 'to yawn' from Khw¹ Reg *last* 'hand' < **ḍasta-* < *zasta-*, cf. Et Voc. Psht *s v lās*

- 72 Words with intervocalic -z- are too numerous to be given in full -z- here Examples are *a'vūz-* 'to bring' < *upa-az-*, *iziko* 'yester-eve'; *azito* 'barberry' < **ā-zaritā-*; *azuz̄yo*, *wuyz̄əga* 'frog' < *vazayā + kā*, *diz-* 'to bury' < **han-darz-*, *lizo* 'fort' Prs *diz*; *nuȳōz-* 'to swallow': Wanetsi *γōz-* 'to drink', *mīz-* 'to urinate' < *maēz-*, *ne'rīz-* 'to lick' < *n-raiz-*; *pəz̄əx̄i* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **pati-zad̄yaka-*, *vuza* 'he-goat' < *būza-*, *vezb-* 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb-*, *vīz̄ya* 'arm above elbow' < *bāzu + ka*; *vezān-* 'to know' < **upa-(?)zan-*, *vezāčo* 'pregnant' < **upa-zad̄ā-*, *wuzā-* 'to be tired' < **wi-zāya-*, *wuzā(w)-*

¹ BSOS VIII, 662

'to extinguish' < *uz-aya- (caus), *wuzîr* 'yesterday' < *uzayara-*, *âirizen* 'the day before yesterday' < **θrita-azana*, *zo* 'I' < *azəm*

Of uncertain origin are *γaza* 'room', *naske*, *nāzyūla* 'yawn', *sizalyo* 'tarantula'; *wizinga* M Z cotton thread Reg *pūze* 'falcon' cf. § 58 Reg the suffix *-γuz* v. § 193

- 73 In the following words Y—M *š-* corresponds to Av *š-* (< **qy-*, *š-* **ks-*), or to *š-* of other Ir dialects: *šū* 'went, became' < **šuta-*, *šam-* 'to drink' < *šam-*, *šif(ik)o* 'waterfall'. Prs. *šiftan* 'to trickle', *šifon* 'clay for plastering', *šift-* 'to plaster'. Bal. *šēfay* 'rod for applying collyrium', etc (but v s v), *šām* 'ripe'. Bal *šam* 'moist'(?), *šuw-* 'to suck' Wkh *šap-*; *šiz* 'vulture' Sgl *šūž*. Cf also *šile* 'neck'. Av *ušadā-*(?)

A number of words with *š-* are lws, or of unknown origin ¹

- 74 In E Ir, and among W Ir languages in Kurdish, there is a *-š-* tendency to sonorize intervocalic *š*, and the resulting **-ž-*, is subject to further changes. There is evidently some connection between this development and the sonorization of intervocalic surd stops. We find that Sogd, Yaghn and Wkh, which preserve intervocalic tenues, do also retain *-š-* as an unvoiced sound ². But the problem remains why Ir *š* was more exposed to assimilation than *-s-*, while in European languages the opposite seems to be the case.³ Probably the back articulation of Ir *-š-* weakened its resistance against the influence of the surrounding vowels. The resulting *-ž-* has been preserved in earlier Saka, in S Psht and in Shgh (*ȳ*). But it was an unstable sound, which in N Psht changed into *g* (Ghilzai also *γ*), in Roshani into *ȳ*, and in Sgl and Sar. into *l*, *l*. In later Saka and in Par it tends to disappear completely, while in Orm and Y—M it developed probably through a sound resembling the

¹ V Voc s.vv.

² Oss retains unvoiced *-s-* < *-š-*, but sonorizes *-t-* > *-d-*, etc, thus developing on parallel lines with most W.Ir dialects in this respect

³ Cf Chuwash (Turkish) *-š-* > *-l-*, v Grammont, *Traité de Phonétique*, 206¹

'cerebral *y*' of Burushaski,¹ into *y*, which has in many cases disappeared in Y—M. It may be noted that **y* < *š* has no palatalizing effect on the preceding vowel, cf *ābruo* 'pear' < **hamrautā*-, but *špūo* 'louse' < *spiš*-. The intermediate stage *ž* has been preserved through early metathesis in *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižā* (< **raišā*), from which also Psht **žairā* > *žira*.

Examples of *y*, *o* < -*š*- are *ā'būya* 'moraine'. *Ishk ambol* < **hampiša(ka-)*(?), *friyo* 'flea' < **frušikā*-, *fərmo*- 'to forget' < **fra-muš*- (v Voc. s v.), *γū(ī)*, etc (Mm *γūl*²)² 'ear' < *gaoša*-, *mūo*, *mīyo*, etc 'sheep' < Av. *maēši*-, *m-* 'to go out' < **nš-i*-, *nəyuy*- 'to hear' (G *nyūš*-²) < **n-gauš*-, *māst* (*mš*) 'sat down' < **n-šasta*- (or **n-hasta*-?), *nāilā*-, *nīyalōv*- 'to make to sit down' < *n-šādaya*-, *nəro'u*, *n'rowiy* 'black' < **an-arushaka*-(?), *spūo*, *spuyā*³ 'louse' < *spiš*-, *vri-* 'to break' < **braiš*-, *yo* 'that' < *aēša*-, *yuv*g 'arrow' < *išu-* + *ka*-, *yūga* 'ear of wheat' < **aušaka*-, *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā*-.

Words of more uncertain or unknown origin are *gūy*- 'to knead' (v Voc.), *γəniŋo*, *xniŋa* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nīša*-, *šūko* 'collar-bone' Bal. *srōš* 'elbow'(?), *kīō* 'labour, ploughing', *q'āy*, etc 'bull'

ux'šo, etc. '6' is probably derived from *xšvaš*, not from **xšwaša*,⁴ note the different accent in *avdo*, *aščo* in some forms of Y

Reg *šile* (< *ušadā*), cf §§ 164, 109.

- 75 In a great number of words we find Y—M -*š*-. Most of these words are borrowed from Prs or Khov, others contain an original group *sr* (> *š*, *š*)

But in some cases -*š*- appears to go back to Ir *-*šš*- (< *ks*, *qy*), which in Av. is written *š*, thus coalescing with *š* < *s* (after *i*, *u*, *γ*).

Thus *diš*- 'to think' could be derived from **han-dišša*- (< **dik-s(k)e*-), but **han-disya*- is also possible, *nuvāš*- 'to comb' points to **n-pašša*-

¹ Cf Lorimer, Bur Grammar, 6.

² G's *γūš* can scarcely be a correct dialect form.

³ Y *sh*, r *špūo* with early assimilation of *spiš* > **špiš*??

⁴ Gauthiot, JA 1916, 244

< **nī-pekse-*, and *nišāž-*, *niḡāš-* 'to show' to **n-čašša-*, Av *čaš-nuviš-* 'to write' is probably a lw, but *koša* 'valley' can scarcely be borrowed from Prs *kaš*, and ought to be derived from **kaššaka-* (v. Voc. s v.) Also *avyuš*, *yvguš* 'lap' possibly contains **kašša-*. Cf also *firšōn-* 'to shake' < **fra-ššan-*

Words which possibly contain ancient šš < *qy* are: *fruše* 'muzzle'.¹ Av *fraša-*, *pšai* 'ripe' < **paššaka-* < **pačya-*. Also *xašəy* 'friend', *kaš* 'piebald' (Shgh *čūž*, etc), *yaše* 'good' (Prs *gaš*) may have original -šš-, but the origin of these words is unknown. Nor is it possible to determine the original form of *γūš* 'meat'. Regarding *češ* 'not', which Gauthiot would connect with Av. *aēša*, v. Voc s v

Other words of unknown origin containing -š- are: *nšōk* 'jaw', *kurušo* 'Angelica', *ašasto* 'a kind of small berries'; *ušun-* 'to neigh'. In some of these words š may be incorrect for š̌

Nasals.

- 76 Initial and intervocalic nasals remain, except in the cases when *n* is dissimilated into *l* (v § 136)²

Examples of *n-* are *no* 'not', *nōu* '9', *nəb* 'dew', *nif* 'navel', *n-* etc. *anaxno* 'nail' has a 'prothetic' *a-*. The nature of the relation between *dūr* 'to-day' and Sgl *nēr*, etc. is unknown.

Intervocalic *-n-* remains in *ken-* 'to do', 'to dig', *mən* 'my', *-n-γunia* 'hair', *aspəlan* 'stable', *nānoyo* 'grain' < **dānakā-*, *stīnoyo* 'supine' < **ustānakā-*, *wīn-* 'to see', etc. Note M *stun(ek)* 'throat'. Psht *stūnai*, but Y *stūya* with apparent loss of *n*.

Initial *m-* in *mā-* 'to measure', *moyuso* 'fly', *məlān* 'waist', *mər-* *m-* 'to die', etc.

Intervocalic *-m-* occurs in *frayāmə*, etc 'he-goat'; *lāmo* 'village'; *-m-lamdo* 'hem', *lōmago* 'snare', *nəmālyo* 'salt', *rim-* 'to please', *sām* 'yoke-peg', *šam-* 'to drink', *zamar* 'son-in-law', and also in *mo* 'this' < *ima*, *max* 'we' < *a(h)māxam*.

¹ From which Khw. *fīoš*

² Reg *mr-* > *br-* v § 120

In *ind* 'so much' (**imanta-*), *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' (**abīdāmāntā*?), *frayngo* 'she-goat' (cf. *frayāmə*) *m* has been subject to assimilation

The etymology of *smtə* 'blunt' is unknown.

Liquids

77. Initial *r* remains. E.g. *rū'i* 'bowels', *rīyo* 'vein', *rūyən* 'clarified butter'; *rok* 'colour', etc

If *run'g'a* 'slippery' is derived from **rixšnaka-* or a similar form, *r-* corresponds to *l-* in Prs *lašn*. Note also *nerīz-* 'to lick' *lūr-* 'to flee' is transposed from **rūl-*¹

The *r-* in Y *rīspen* 'iron' (M *yuspen*) is unexplained.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in *imār-* 'to count', *yar* 'stone', *yary -r-* 'heavy' < *gouru-*, *lār-* 'to have', *āvər-* 'to bring', *ēšīr*, *ēfūr* '4', *pargušče* 'finger-ring', etc

Reg *t* < *rt* in secondary contact cf § 125. In *fro-* 'to melt', and possibly in *fərx-* 'to stool', *-r-* has been lost through dissimilation (< **fra-ri*, **fra-rīx-*)

da 'in, into' may be a lw from Bad Prs, but Y—M loss of *-r* in an unstressed word is equally possible.

zūl 'difficult' may have got its *l* from *zulāwar* < *zōrāwar*.

78. Y—M *l-* is found chiefly in words beginning with ancient *d-*² *l-* and in lws. There are a few words of unknown origin, such as. *lūngōn* 'handmill', *laŋgau* 'bucket', and we find an unexplained prothetic *l-* in Y *laxsərə* 'ice' (M *yaxsəriy*), and, according to Gauthiot, in *liš'kūn* 'female breast' (M *yīškūma*, Y *iš'cīn*, etc) But there is no instance of IE *l* > Y—M *l*.

79. Y *l* renders Kati *r'* in the lw *plac* 'cheese'. But we usually find Y *r* (or the variant *l*) for Khaw *l* (*ḍ*). Thus, e.g. *blacā-* 'to collect', *bamboli* 'beard of a maize cob'; *brok*, *blok* 'knuckle', *kere* 'shield', *kāriak* 'yoke-peg', *krīnsar* 'walking stick', *kalakəri* 'wrinkles',

¹ Cf § 137

² V § 56

krabəre 'lamb's wool' Cf. also *loh-rin* 'double' Khow *jurinj*, *pa'koro* (*pa'kōl*) 'woollen cap', *krox* 'scab, incrustation', *luū*, *lū* 'pine-marten' < Khow ʔ

Glottal.

80 Initial *h*- has been dropped, as in most E Ir dialects *h*-

Thus, e.g. in *avdo* '7', *ušk* 'dry', *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsiv*-, probably also in *idou* 'fever' < **han-tāpa*-(ʔ), *ā'brūo* 'pear' < **hamrautā*-, *ābūya* 'moraine' < **hampiśaka*-, *īda* 'slave' < **hantaka*-(ʔ), *yūrzun* 'millet' < *(*h*)*ārzana* (ʔ), Y *Idəγ*, M *Yıdg* < **Hinduka*-

With loss of the initial vowel we find *ža* 'from' < *hača*; *čiš*- 'to fall' < **hača-hida*-, *baxš*- 'to divide' < **ham-baxš*- (or *lw.*), *diz*- 'to bury' < **han-darz*- (and some other verbs in *d*-), *gūy*- 'to knead' < **han-gauš*-(ʔ), cf. *āgunḡ*⁹ 'dough'

h- has been dropped also in some *lws*. Thus *avda*, *abda* '17', *amsāyo* 'neighbour', *ālq* 'throat'. But note also (*h*)*ōč* 'melted fat' (from Khow), *hasa'ine*, *osa'ine* 'handkerchief' (from Khow.), *hazār*, *azōr* '1000', etc

The result of this recent introduction of *h*- has been that, just as in some Psht dialects, a 'Cockney' *h*- has been introduced in some words where it is devoid of any etymological signification. In fact Yd *h* is probably phonologically insignificant. Cf. e.g. *hūy* 'money', (*h*)*adamə* 'limb', *hade* 'slave'; *hənadry* 'out of breath', (*h*)*ory* 'work', *harko* 'back', *huro*, *wuro* 'there'

Intervocalic *-h*- likewise is lost *sīy* 'hare' < **sahaka*-, *mux* 'month' *-h*- < **māhaxa*-, *wāro* 'summer' < **wāhṛtā*-, *xā*- 'to thresh' < **xah*-, *ino* 'blood' < *vohuni*-, *hūy* 'price' < **wahāka*- (or *lw* ʔ).

Reg *h* + *δ* > *θ* > *š*, v § 57

Semivowels.

- 81 Antevocalic *w*- is preserved as a semivowel in a great number *w* of words. Thus, e.g., *wū* 'wind', *wāf*- 'to weave', *wofšio* 'wasp', *wulya* 'kidney', *wīn*- 'to see', etc.

Before *u* there is a sporadic loss of *w*-, frequently in Y—especially in Yg, r and B—more seldom in M. We find, however, that forms with and without *w*- may be used by the same person, and it looks as if *w*- had no phonological significance before *u*¹. V Voc s.vv *wulai*, *wulo*, *wurw*-, *wurž*, *wuš*, (*w*)*uštīyo*, *wuzā*-, *uščeno*. In *wū*-, *wulya*, *wulēyo* and *wury* I always heard *w*-. Reg. *hūy* < (*w*)*ūy*, cf Voc s.v

wisto '20', *wul*- 'to throw', *wulēyo* 'span', etc., prove that *w*- was preserved before original *i*. *yiston* 'felt' can therefore, even apart from other reasons, scarcely be derived from **wi-star(a)na-* (*y*)*ino* 'blood' presents special problems in Y—M, just as in most other Ir dialects

v²zān-, *v/wzōn*- 'to know' < **wi-zan*- (² v Voc) possibly has *vz*- < *wz*-.

82. Initial *y*- remains in *yōu* 'grain', *yūy* 'yoke', *yēyan* 'liver', *yuxs*- *y* 'to learn'. Cf also *yū* 'husband's brother' < **yāta*- (²); *yežno* 'handmill' < **yaθra*- (²), *yūy*(-*yāmo*) 'three days hence' < **yuta*- (²). But the function of *y*- has changed its character through the development of prothetic *y*-

yāmo 'the day after to-morrow' and *yōba* 'dance', etc are of unknown origin. Note *axlən* besides *yaxlən* 'cold'²

Prothetic *w*- and *y*-

- 83 Common to the Pamir dialects is the tendency, to some extent Proth *w*- also shared by Psht, towards the development of *w*- or *y*- before initial vowels. This tendency, which betrays a weakness of phono-

¹ Cf below § 83.

² Reg. *laxənə* 'ice' v. § 78

logical, if not of a phonetic nature of original *w-* and *y-*,¹ had not been fully developed before the period of complete separation between the various dialects. Therefore the results of the common tendency vary from dialect to dialect, and also within Y—M itself.

Thus we find, e.g. Y *yasto* 'bone', *yürzən* 'millet', *yāre* 'flour'; *yašk* 'tear', Wkh *yašč*, *yürzn*, (*yüm*), *yašk*, but Sgl *wastuk*, *wuždan*, *wulök*, *āšik*.

Prothetic *w-* is rare in Y—M. It occurs before *u*, and in a few words only, chiefly in M

wurzey Mm, Z, G 'straight' (*h'urzuγ*, Mm, g, Y.

wušk Mm, g, Z, G, Ysh, r 'dry' *ušk* Yzh, g, B

wušk'- M(g) Z 'to rise'

wuzir Mm, etc Z, Yzh, etc 'yestereve' *uzir* B

wušou- Mg, (g), Z 'to call' *ušā(w)-* Mm, G, Y

But the unstressed initials in *ustušč-* 'to jump', *usxūbun* 'sleepless', etc are always without *w-*

84. Prothetic *y-* plays a more important part in Y—M than *w-*, Proth *y-* probably owing to the general palatalizing drift of this dialect-group.² It is universal before accentuated *ā-*. Thus, e.g. *yāde* 'blind' < *anda-(ka-)*, *yasto* 'bone' < *ast-*, *yārme* 'arm above elbow' < *arēmō*, *yāšk* 'tear' < **asruka-*, *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; *yān-* 'to grind' < **arna-*, *yāuγo* 'water' < **āpakā-*, *yūr* 'fire' < **ārta-*; *yürzun* 'millet' < **(h)ārzana-*; M *yüspən* 'iron' < **āspana-*, etc Before ancient *ai*, *au* and *ɨ* *yeyä* 'bridge' < *haētü-*; *yūya* 'ear of corn' < **aušaka-*, *yarš* 'bear' < *arəša-*

In *yū* < *ā-*, *au-* the prothesis must have taken place before the vowel had reached the stage *ū*. *yüvərsən* 'upper door-sill' is perhaps derived from **āupari-* not from *upari-*

yurv 'mouth' and *yümenä* 'n of a plant' are of unknown derivation.

¹ Cf the somewhat similar phenomena in the Slavonic languages. V. e.g. Meillet, *Le Slave commun*², § 40.

² Cf. Gauthiot MSL, XIX, 140

The prothesis does not occur in an unaccented syllable. Thus we find *'yer'sio* 'barley', but *aršə'min* 'barley bread', and similarly *'yūr'un* 'millet', but *aržə'min*, *yasp* 'horse', but *'aspəlan*¹. Other examples are *ā'būya* 'moraine', *ā'bruo* 'pear', *agzdro* 'grape', *agz'min* 'honey', *o'gušə* 'finger', *o'yuzo* 'walnut', *o'yo* 'came', etc. Cf. also *av'dō* '7', *aš'čō* '8' (Skr *saptā*, *astāu*?)

Y *'afsəno*, M *yufse'no*, *fšəune* 'whetstone' is a special and difficult case.

While Y on the whole has an aversion to initial *y-*, this combination is quite frequent in M, especially in Mm and G, and in some words M *yu-*, with differentiation, corresponds to Y *ɿ-*, irrespective of the original nature of the initial.

Thus, with ancient *(h)ɿ-* Y *imar-*. M *yumar-* 'to count' (but also B *yūmra*) < *hšmar-*, Y, Mg, Z *ize* Mm, ti *yɿya* 'goat skin bag' < **ɿzyaka-*, Y, Mt *Idəɣ*, etc. Mm *Yidg* 'member of the Yd speaking tribe'. A differentiation may have taken place in M *yɿ-*. In *Yed'gā*—with *e* through umlaut?²—*y-* has been retained in Y.

With ancient *u-* Y, Mt, g *ilir* Mm *yɿlar*, etc. 'belly' < **udarya-*, Y, Mt *imoyo*. Mm *yumago* < **uxšmah + kā*.

With ancient *a-*: *iž-* *yīž* 'snake' < *až-*, *dir*, *idūr*. *yudūr* 'other' < **antāra-*, *ida yuda* 'slave' < **han-taka*. Note *Yuwim*. *Iwim* 'n. of a village in Munjan'; *yuwiz* 'double bridle' (Y¹) *Khow wīs*.

Cf. also s vv. *imoyō*, *ino*, *iryoɣo*, *is-*, *iščiy*, *iščin*, *ixo*, *ixiko*, *ixčogo*, *izma*, *Iydek*, and *ken-* (*iken-* *yiken-*)

- 85 Intervocalic *-w-* has been retained in *yawo* (and *yavo*) 'cow'; *-w-* *nawoyo* 'new', *nāwoyo* 'mill-race', *pərwiz-* 'to sieve'; *tēw-* 'to stir' < **tāwaya-* (?) *ušā(w)-* 'to call' < **us-srawaya-*, with loss of initial vowel in *wo* 'that' < *awa-*, *wāst-* 'to place' < **awa-stā-*, cf. also *huro*, *wūro* 'there' < *awaθra* (in unstressed position)

Final *-w-* becomes vocalized, or forms part of a diphthong in *liu* 'bad'; *yōu* 'grain', *nōu* '9'.

¹ With recent change of accent. Cf. *āyḏ-* 'to dress' < **ā'yund-*

In *lərovə* 'illness', *lur've* 'ill' < **a-druwaka-*, *l'rovə*, *lərawd* 'reaping': Prs. *dirau*, *γurvo*, *γərwa* 'throat'; *γavo*, *γawo* 'cow' the semivowel shows a tendency to change into a fricative. This explains the *f* of the enclitic pron. 2 pl.¹ and of *fkyγiko* 'alone' < **ēfk* < **ēwk*. The development of **auwa* > *yū* 'one' has parallels in other Ir dialects. Cf § 152

Intervocalic *-y-* occurs in *pōya* 'sour milk', *oyim* 'I go' (3 sg. *yī*) *-y-* < **ayayamī*, *š^uroi*, etc, '3' < *θrāyō*, *fīāyō*, *f^rrāyō* 'yoke-rope' < **fra yugā*. But *sāyo* 'shade' < **sāyakā*. In unstressed position, or in compounds, *aya* coalesced with *ai*: *pīstan* 'udder' < **payah-stāna-*, *lažino* 'pile of wood' and *paržin* 'hedge' (< **čayanā*), *a'larsino*, *yūvārsin* 'threshold', 'upper door-sill' (< **sayanā*)

Groups of Consonants

- 86 Groups of consonants have been subject to changes and modifications through the usual factors assimilation, differentiation, metathesis, epenthesis, etc. In most cases it will be quite clear which principle has been at work, and it will be more convenient for the purpose of presenting a general survey of the phonetic development in Y—M to arrange the material according to the nature of the ancient Ir groups of consonants. I have chosen the first consonant of the group as a basis for the classification.

No groups of consonants beginning with a surd occlusive existed in Anc Ir, and the only example of a group beginning with the surd palatal affricate is Av *čvant-*, represented by the possibly genuine M *čad* 'how many' (Y *čand* is borrowed from Prs).

Reg recent combinations of surd occlusives with other consonants cf § 40.

¹ Cf 231

First Component a Voiced (Stop or) Fricative

87. We have no means of deciding whether *luydo* 'daughter' is *gd* derived direct from a *dugədā*, *duyda*, or from **duxtā*, with regular change of *xt* > *yd*¹ The same remark applies to some of the preterites in *yd*²

There is no certain instance of ancient *gz mayz* 'marrow' is *gz* prob a lw. *royz* 'woman's cloak' is of unknown origin

Original *gn* (*yn*) is retained, but with development of a svarabhakti *gn* vowel, in *rūyen* 'clarified butter', *na'yen*, *ən* 'bread' < **nayna*; *xu'yēyano* 'sister-in-law' < **xwahā-gnā* The placename *Maynawul* may possibly contain Av *mayna* 'naked', but ancient *xn* is also possible in this word and in *yəml* 'to bleat'. Reg. *y'nīgo* 'sneezing', v. § 96.

In *gr*-, too, a svarabhakti vowel is developed. *yurēž*, *y'rōž* 'knot' *gr*- < **graḡa*, M *y'ruvd*-, *y'ruvd* 'seized' prob < **grifta*-, ³ *yurvo*, *yirwa* 'throat' < **y'ruuā* < *grivā*; *yuroi*, *y'rāi* 'earth'. Yaghn *y'rik*, etc Reg *yəričōy* 'to creak' v Zar. p 145 f.

Just as is the case in many other Ir dialects, internal groups *-gr*- with *r* as the second component are transposed. In this manner it is possible to avoid a hard group without adding a vowel, as is necessary in initial position The only example of *-gr*- is *tiry* 'sharp'

Ancient *gw* is possibly contained in *brovə* 'illness', *lur'ive* 'ill', *-gw*- if < *drigu*- But v Voc s vv

88. Ancient *-dn*- possibly in *k'al-ycreno* 'bald-headed eagle' if < *dn* **-grdnā* (??) Reg *afsirne* 'summer-wheat', v s v

The epenthesis in **δ'r*- must be older than the change of *ḡ* into *l*, *dr*- since we find *lør*- < **dr*-, and we can scarcely assume a development **δr* > **lr*-

Examples are *ləri*- 'to reap' < **drūy*- (?), *brovo* 'reaping' < **drawā*-, *l'erəfšo* 'awl' Prs *dirafš*, *bruyus* 'sickle' < **drāta*°, M *l'riva* 'shrub, bush' < **drū*°?

¹ Cf § 90

² Cf § 232.

³ Y *yurd* is a back-formation from the present *yur*-

• Words with Y—M *dr* are either lw.s (e.g. *dril* 'inflated skin', *droxum* 'silver' from Khov, *drušć*, etc. 'rough', *d(ʰ)raxt* 'tree' from Prs), or contain ancient *-ndr-*. Thus *drūv-* 'to dance' (if not a lw), *dʳo-* 'to fear', *drī-* 'to pour out' < **han-d-*, *dram* 'inside' < **antarahmi*

In *lʳoyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā*, and *lʳovə* 'illness' < **a-druwaka*-¹ *-dr-* the initial vowel has been dropped at an early date. On the analogy of *-gr-* > *-rɣ-* and *-br-* > *-rv-*, we might expect Y—M **-rl-* < *-dr-*, but this supposition is not supported by any evidence. On the contrary, we find Y *mə(n)draye*, M *mulrāgi* 'silver neck-ring' < **mudraka(ka)*- (v Voc. s v), which, if not borrowed, points to a different development of *-dr-*. It is, of course, not surprising that *-dr-* should be treated in a special manner. Cf. also Y *pʳškedrī* (*pəšgirdio*) 'dung of goats and sheep', which may contain a form **dry* < **dṛti*, cf. Wkh *ḍart*, etc.

Initial *dw-* (*dw*) in the first instance became *dv-*, with assimilation of *w* to a preceding fricative,² and was then changed into *l(ə)v-*. Examples are *lʳvor* 'door' (cf. *lʳvoro* 'rafter' < 'doorplank'?), M *lʳvōn-* 'to winnow' < *dvan-*. Y *ləvaza* 'dough' and *ləvaxčē*, *ləvafčē* 'torch' are of unknown origin. *loʰ*, etc. '2' is probably derived from **duwä*.

In Y *lʳbān-* 'to winnow' the fricative has been changed into the occlusive in accordance with a tendency prevailing in this dialect under certain favorable conditions. Cf. Voc s vv *xūbun* 'sleep', *zevryo* 'birch'.

Intervocalic *-dw-* occurs in *ɣalv* 'dog' < *gaḍva*, where there is no phonetic necessity for the development of a svarabhakti-vowel. 89. Initial *br-* becomes *v(ə)r-*.³ Thus *vrai*, *vʳrāi* 'brother', *vri-* 'to break' < **braiš-*, *vriyo* 'eyebrow', *vroč-* 'to fry' (v Voc). M *vrišum* 'silk' and Y *vʳrut* 'mustache' are ancient lw.s from Prs, *vrazidne* 'pillow' is probably borrowed from Khov.

¹ Or, with Gauthiot, < **driwā* (cf. *lur've* 'ill')?

² V § 102, and cf. Av *db-*, *b-* < *dv-*.

³ The svarabhakti vowel is not constant in this group.

In intervocalic position we find metathesis (cf. *-rɣ- < -gr-*) *surv* 'hole' < **subra*.

An uncertain instance of *bd* is *M ōvd* 'ford', if < **ā-bda*. *bd*

First Component a Surd Fricative

First Component *x* or *f*

- 90 Ir *xt* results in Y—M *ɣd* Thus *bayd* 'divided' < **ham-baxta*-, *xt* *pərwōɣd* 'sifted' < **pari-wixta*-, *təɣd* 'cut' < **taxta*-, ¹ *vədayd* 'mixed' < **abi-han-taxta*-, cf *wuyd* 'found place'· *wuɣ*-. Regarding *huydo* 'daughter' cf § 87 It is quite possible that this word is derived from a form in *xt*, and the same remark applies to preterites of roots in *ž* < **gh* *awayd* 'hung up', *mūɣd* 'moved', *lūɣd* 'milked', and *trayd* 'bound'

Of unknown origin are *zuyd* 'poured out', *məlōn-žəmuɣdəy* 'hunch-backed', and the place-name *Yuydāk* (< **yuxta*·?)

Regarding the later formations *yuxt* 'learnt' (*yuxs*-) and *nu(v)ūxt* 'wrote' (*nuvriš*-) cf. § 232 *čaxt* (v Voc) is probably borrr. from *Prs*.

- 91 Ancient *ft* > *vd* Thus *avdo* '7', *suɣdo* 'shoulder', *x^ušuvd* 'sweet' *ft* < *xšvɣpta*·; cf. also a number of preterites in *vd* < *ft*, § 231 In roots in *f*, however, *ft* has been reintroduced in the preterite; thus e.g. *waft* 'wove', v § 231

tavdoɣo 'n of a tree' is of unknown origin; *živde-raus* 'bat' ('flying-fox'?) possibly contains the original past stem of *žib*· 'to rise'

In the ancient lw. *sāvde* 'basket', and in the *Pres* 3 sg forms of the type *aydūvd* 'he dresses (somebody else)' *vd* goes back to **v(a)t*·, cf. § 47.

This tendency towards the sonorization of the ancient groups *xt*

¹ V Voc s.v. *tīž*·

and *ft* is common to all E Ir dialects¹ We find *γd*, *vd*² in Y—M, Sgl-Ishk, Wkh, Yazgh, Yaghn³ and Oss. The Shgh group has *vd* (*vδ*), but *γd* has developed further into *ud*, *ud* (*wd*) Also Sogd probably had *γd*, *vd* (*βd*),⁴ although it is possible that the intermediate stage *γt*, *βt*, was still preserved⁵

Regarding the development of these groups in Saka cf. Konow, Saka Studies, pp 17, 27, etc, and Ein neuer Saka-Dialekt, 17. The further weakening of *vd*, *γd*, which is characteristic of Saka, takes place also in Psht with regard to *ft*,⁶ and possibly with regard to *xt*.⁷

Also in Wanetsi⁸ and Ormuri⁹ we find further reduction of *xt* and *ft*.

Probably in E Ir. *x* and *f* were first sonorized before *t*, and at a later stage *t* was assimilated into *d*¹⁰ It is remarkable that this sonorization has taken place even in such dialects as Sogd, Yaghn. and Wkh, where intervocalic *-t-* remains. The groups *xš*, *fš* are not affected by this tendency,¹¹ and Chr. Sogd. even preserves *x* before the voiced consonant *m*, while sonorizing it before *t*¹² Partial

¹ Including Orm, but not Par, which has *xt*, *ft* > *t*

² In some cases *γδ*, *vδ*

³ Only *vd* occurs in the material available to me.

⁴ Cf. Tedesco, BSL, 23, 113, Reichelt, Soghd Handschr. II, 2 Gauthiot, Gramm Sogd I, 127 sq, 147 sq *βt* but *xt*, Benveniste II, 17, 21 sq *βt xt* (but 144 **avd* '7')

⁵ The forms *δwaxh*, *βatk* occur, together with *wγtw*, in Letter No I which does not clearly distinguish between *γ* and *x* (cf Reichelt, 1 c).

⁶ Thus *δwə* '7', *tō* 'heat', but *tōd*, f *tauda* 'hot', *ūdə*, *wōwd* 'asleep'

⁷ Cf *sə* 'burnt' < **suxta-*, *tə* 'went' < **taxta-*, *tə-lə* 'female cousin' < **tγwya duxta-*. But note *sātəl* 'to protect', *vrīt* 'fried' (cf Saka *brγs-* 'to fry') with *t* < *xt* It is, however, possible that in this words the past stem was secondary and based upon the present

⁸ Cf NTS, IV, 160 *tāu* 'hot', *wā* 'washed' < **wixtaka-*

⁹ Cf IIFL, I, 333 *tōk* 'hot', *hō* 'seven', *dū(w)a* 'daughter'

¹⁰ Cf Zaza *aut* < *aft* (but *at* < *axt*)

¹¹ But in Badakhshī, etc. *kaus* = *kafš*, etc

¹² Also Buddh Sogd. *γm* ought probably to be interpreted as *xm*

parallels may be adduced e.g. from French,¹ but the E Ir. phenomenon is difficult to explain.²

93. No certain examples of ancient *xč*, *fč* occur *naxčir* 'male ibex' *xč*, *fč* is a lw., *laxčio* 'small goatskin bag' is possibly derived from **lačk*, it is uncertain whether *lavaxč* or *layafč* 'large conifer' has preserved the original sequence of consonants, and also in *naxč* 'it drips', *xčogo* 'husband's brother's wife', and *vrexč* (?) 'roasted' *xč* is probably of secondary origin

In *šifč(ik)o*, *šivčā* 'waterfall', etc *č* belongs to a suffix, *kafčio* 'spoon' is a lw., and the derivation of *kufčliy* 'stockings' is unknown

94. But *xš* and *fš* have been preserved better than in any other *xš*-modern Ir dialect³

Examples of *xš*- are *xšira* 'milk', *xšuvd* 'sweet', *xšoro* 'night', *xšema* 'supper', *xši-* 'to weep', and *xšileniyo* 'reed' (of unknown origin) Reg. *xusto* 'wet', v s v

Intervocalic *-xš-* occurs in *axšin* 'blue', *axšōw-* 'to chew', *baxš-* 'to divide' (lw ?), *maxše* 'mosquito', *parwarše* 'broom' (< *vaxš-* 'to sprinkle'?), *waxš-* 'to grow'. *bilaxša* 'a kind of vegetable' and *naxš* 'song' are of unknown origin (lw s ?). M *paxšk'o* 'wooden tray' is probably an older form of Y *poško* Note Y *Baxšir* 'n of a village' ~ Khaw *Başker*

Ancient *xšw-* has resulted in *uxš-*, etc in *uxšo* '6' In the *xšw-* heavy groups *xšm*, *xšn* the *x* was dropped at an early date,⁴ and *xšm*, *xšn*

¹ V Grammont, *Traité de Phonétique*, 203 sq regarding *ait* < *at*

² In Bakhtiari *xt*, *ft* become *d/δ*, e.g. *dōdan* 'to milk', *sōdan* 'to burn', *rād/δan*, *rahdan* 'to go', *gud/δan* 'to tell', etc (Lonner). The corresponding forms given by Zhukovsky are *duhd*, *sōhd*, *raft* (lw ?), *gu(h)d*, and Mann gives Mamassani *duhd/δar*, *dōdar* 'daughter', *sōht*, *rā/ah*, *gōt* The development here probably went through *ht* > *(h)d/δ*

³ With the possible exception of Yaghn, which preserves *xš-* (*xš-*), and quite possibly also *fš-*

⁴ Cf Benveniste, BSL 29, 104

the resulting groups *šm*, *šn* were further reduced to *m*, *n*.¹ Thus *imojo* 'moon' < **uxš-māh-kā*, *ārunjo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*, possibly *rin'g'a* 'slippery' < **rixšnaka*.

95. Ir *fš-* is preserved in Y *fšarm* 'shame', but M has *šform*, etc.² *fš-* In *šfē* 'husband'; *šfin* etc 'comb' all dialects have metathesis. In *fšūv-* 'to suck' *f-* is an ancient prefix, which may also be contained in *fšai* 'short-breathed', *fšū* 'very soft'. In Y *iščin*, M *yškuna* 'female breast' the original initial *fšt-* was reduced to *št-*.³ *xəš(u)wān* 'shepherd' is probably a lw, cf. Voc. s v.

Intervocalic *-fš-* remains in *wafšio* 'wasp', *lerəfšo*, *ləraušo* 'awl' — *fš-* *kofše* 'shoe' is probably a lw from Prs., and the etymology of *šafšūyan*, etc, 'armpit' is unknown. If, *trišp* 'acid' is derived from **trfša-*, the metathesis into **tršpa-* must be common Ir.

yuxs- 'to learn' contains ancient *xs*. But *laxsərə*, *yaxsəriy* 'ice' *xs* is an ancient compound, *maxs* 'brain' is a late variant of *mayz*, and *raxs* 'dance', *ruxsat* 'leave', etc, are lws.

In *xafs-* 'to descend' *fs* is ancient, but *yafs* 'fat' is borrowed, *fs* and *fsūy-* 'to stand', *fsidro* 'spring' contain a prefix *f-* < *upa*.⁴

96. Before nasals *x* and *f* become voiced as in most other E Ir *xm*, *xn* dialects. Thus *tiy^m* 'grain', *yēyən* 'liver', *γⁿnigo* 'sneezing' < **x(š)nišakā*. Reg *vaynew* v Voc s v

M *zoyno* (M G *zāx'na*¹²) 'jaw' < **zanaxā* seems to indicate that also a secondary group *xn* was sonorized, but in *anaxno* 'nail' < **nāxanā*, *zaxmo* 'earth' < **zamaxā*; *amaxno* 'sloe' < **āmarnaxā* (?) *x* has been preserved, owing, perhaps, to a more recent origin of the group in these words.

M, and some speakers of Y, have *xūwən*, *xōvun* 'sleep', but also *fn* *xūbun* is heard in Y.⁵ In M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya-* we find a

¹ Cf § 112

² Ysh *šfarm* is prob a M form

³ Cf § 109.

⁴ Cf. § 48

⁵ Cf §§ 88, 107

different treatment after a long vowel, if the word is not an ancient lw¹

97. Initial *xr-* occurs in *xred-* (with metathesis *xird-*) 'to scratch' < *xr* **xrind-*, *xurūso* 'Cyon alpinus'. Sgl *xrēsag*, and, possibly, in *xurom* 'threshing-ground', *xerīšče* 'n of a small tree'.

Postvocalic *xr* is transposed, as in *Prs*, etc. Thus. *surx* 'red', *čarx* 'spinning wheel' (lw ?) The etymology of *awarxo* 'flame' is uncertain (< *urāxra*?).

Fr-, too, remains, with or without svarabhakti. V Voc s.vv *fr* *frīyo* 'flea'; *frayomiy* 'he-goat', etc. Intervocalic *fr* occurs in *warfo* 'snow'² The metathesis of *-xr-* and *-fr-* is probably previous to the sonorization of *x* and *f* before nasals.

98. Initial *xw* (*hw*) has lost its labial element, as in most Pamir *xw* (*hw*) dialects. But in some words the following vowel has been labialized. *xoʔr-*, *xur-* 'to eat', Y *xūl*, M G *xala* 'perspiration'; *xurī* 'sister's son', *xūben*, etc 'sleep', *xoy* 'self', etc. In several cases it is impossible to decide whether the ancient form of the word had *xw-*, or *x-*. Cf. e.g. s.v *xafs-*.

The word for 'sister' is irregular as well in Y—M (*ʔxō*, *ʔrxa*, etc.), as in Sgl. (*yəxōai*) and Shgh (*yax*) **hwahā* > **hahwā* > *(y)*ahwā*, etc ?

Intervocalic *xw* occurs in *pxuf-* 'to get tired' < **patī-hwafta-* (v Voc. s.v.), *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' < **patī-hwahā-* (?). Reg *yu-saxo*, *loh-saxo*, v Voc. s.v.

First Component ʔ

99. There is no certain example of ʔ + nasal. The etymology of *ʔm* *ʔumāne* 'male ibex' is unknown, and the original initial may have been either *(a)ʔm- or *(a)ʔi/um-. *poləm* 'soft' is probably a lw³

¹ Cf also Turki *axšām*

² In *Prs*, *Par*, etc *xr* and *fr* develop along parallel lines, as in Y—M But in *Psht* and *Saka* *x* and *ʔr* go together

³ V. Voc s.v.

in spite of the apparent possibility of connecting it direct with Sar *pâðm*, *pâðm*

100. Initial *ðr*- developed on the same lines as *xr*- and *fr*-, i.e. a short *ðr*- vowel was inserted between *ǰ* (< *ð*) and *r*. The only certain examples available are *ǰuro* '3' and its derivatives (e.g. *ǰurizen* 'the day before yesterday'), but possibly also *ǰurox*- 'to shy' (< **ǰuroǰ*- < **ðrað*- < *ðrah*-²) belongs here

Reg *ðrif*- 'to steal', *trāǰ*- 'to bind' (**tryp*-, **trɲj*-²) and other words with *tr*- v Voc² s.vv

101. Ir *ð* was a less resistant sound than *x* and *f*—in fact it has *-ðr*- survived unchanged mainly in the Shughni group—and *ðr* was more exposed to assimilation than *xr* and *fr*. In some languages this applies to the initial as well as to postvocalic position, in another group, to which Y—M belongs, postvocalic *-ðr*- has been subject to more profound changes than initial *ðr*-¹ on account of the influence of the surrounding vowels

In Y—M, and also e.g. in Sgl, Psht. and Saka, *-ðr*- was reduced to *-hr*- which resulted in *-r*- with lengthening of the preceding vowel.

Thus *mira* 'sun' < *Miðra*-, *pūr* 'son' < *puðra*-, *vrēri* 'brother's son' < *brātruya*-, *tīro* 'dark' < *taðrya*-, *tūr* 'trap' < **taðra*-, *huro*-, *ūra* 'there' < *avaðra*-, *yūriko* 'handmill' < **yaðra*-(?), *pūūma* 'four days ago' < **pati-čāðruma*-. With secondary shortening of the vowel. *čoromī* 'fourth' (lw.?) and *žaro* 'poison'.

A derivation of *yežio* 'small hand-mill' from **yaðryā*- is improbable (cf *tīro* above), and the connection between *yaxio*, etc (Z *yēx/ǰya*) 'ashes' and the words of other Pamir dialects derived from *ātrya*-, **āðrya*- is difficult to explain—Y *yūr*, M *yūr* 'fire' goes back to **ārt*-, with early metathesis of an unusual group < < *ātr*- which had got its *t* from the strong stem.

¹ This group includes Saka and Psht (*dr*-, but *-r*-), Sangsari (*š*-, but *-r*-), Yaghn (*ðr*-, but *-l*-) and various NWIr dialects (*har*-, etc, but *-r*-). In Shgh we find, unexpectedly, *ar*- < **har*- (but only in the numeral '3', which might be a lw) *-c*-

102. Av *čadwāro*¹ developed into *č(ə)ǎfūr, from which Y *čǎūr > *ɔw* čšūr, M čfūr (čqūr), etc
pəlf, *pulf* 'ford' is probably derived through *pərdf < *pərdf
 < *pərdiwā* (acc. pl.)²

Reg *Wulf* 'n. of a village in Munjan' (< *vədwā* ?), v List of Proper Names, s v

Original Y—M thus preserved *ɔw* as two separate phonemes,³ while the Northern and Central dialects compared by Gauthiot, have *f*.

Ancient -*ɔy* is possibly contained in *pəzčǎr* 'young ram', *vəzāčō* -*ɔy* 'womb', *zāčko* 'childbearing'.⁵ Reg Y *yečko* 'duck' v Voc. s.v.

First Component a Subilant.

- 103 Ancient *sk*-, *st*-, *sp*- remain, with a tendency towards the *sk*-, *st*-, *sp*- development of a prothetic or epenthetic vowel

Thus, e.g. *skəd* 'to cut' < *skand*-, *skāvno* 'coal'. Psht *skōr*, M *s(ə)kən* 'puppy'. Wkh *s(ə)ken*, etc., but Y *čkən*, etc. Cf also the names of villages (*I*)*skutul*, *Skarzer*, *Skawo* (*Səko*). With secondary *sk*-. *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*. Ancient *st* is preserved in M *stōry* 'star', *stuno* 'post', *stur* 'big', *stun(ek)* 'throat', cf Yr, g *stārə*, *stano*, *stui*, *stūyo*, etc. But in Yzh, sh I usually heard a very short, prothetic *i* or *u* 'stārə, 'stuno, 'stur, 'stupa, 'stōr- 'to sweep', etc Z writes *stōray*, but *s'tār*; *s'tūr* 'horned cattle'

Ir *sp*- occurs in *spī* 'white', *sporo* 'plough', *spərə* 'spleen', *spūo* 'louse'. But Z has *s'pī*, etc, cf. Ysh *s'pī*, *s'pūo*⁶

I am unable to explain the irregularities in the pronunciation of these groups. Probably the variation between *st/st/s't* is phonologi-

¹ With fricative "w"

² Cf § 128.

³ Cf also Yaghn *tšfār*, Afridi Psht *calwōr* '4'

⁴ MSL, XIX, 137

⁵ Cf § 155

⁶ Reg *š* cf § 74.

cally irrelevant. It is possible that *sst*, etc. is due to Prs. influence on M, just as we find e.g. **spəl* in Sgh, but *sstpul* in Ishk.

- 104 No certain example of ancient *-sk-* is available.¹ Y *iššēy*, M *yeskīg* *-sk-* 'roof' is evidently related to Wkh *iskakut*, Sgl *kiskūd* < **uska-kata-*, but the phonetic details are unclear — *kosk* 'barley' corresponds to Yazgh *kāsk*, but Prs *kašk*, Shgh *čūšć*. Cf also s vv *fstsko*, *yuskən* and *maske*, all of which probably have secondary *sk*.

A more common group is *-st-* which occurs in a number of *-st-* preterites,² e.g. *vāst* 'bound', and also in *last* 'hand', *wisto* '20', *yaste* 'bone', *stīnyo* 'supine', *pīstən* 'udder'.

Ancient *-sp-* is found in *yasp* 'horse', *rīspen*, etc. 'iron', *frāspīy* *-sp-* 'rafter', etc.

Original *-šč-* results in *č*.³ Thus *špāč*, '*spāč* 'behind', *čpāč* 'after, *šč* back' < **pasča-*. Possibly also M (*č*)*šti-va* 'something' < **č(i)sta* < *čisčūt*.⁴

- . The etymology of *s^uxuy-*, *sxaw-* 'to slip, slide' is unknown (cf. *sx* Prs *šaxīdan*) *usxūbun* 'awake' is an ancient compound.

- 105 Ancient *sr* was assimilated into *š* (*š*), as in several other Ir *sr* dialects. Thus *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*, *šīna*, *šīno*, etc. 'podex' < *sraoni-*, *šūlko* 'collar-bone' < **srauša-* (?), *ušā(w)* 'to call' < **us-srāv-*, *xušo* 'mother-in-law', *yāšk*, *yošk* 'tear', possibly also *ušan-* 'to churn'. This change appears to have taken place before the syncopation of *u* in the suffix *-uka*.⁵ The reason why *sr* is assimilated while *rs* remains may be that *s* in *sr* is implosive.

In the recent lw *sstrišəm* 'glue' Prs *sr* is rendered by *ssttr-*.

As is the case in several other Ir dialects, *str* (*ssttr*?) lost its *str* dental and shared the fate of original *sr*. Thus *češo* 'pin of a spindle' < **častri-*, *šīyo* 'female' < *stri-*, *šinamia* 'girl' < *stri-nāman-*,

¹ Except *sko*.

² Cf § 239.

³ Cf Tedesco, *Dialektologie*, MO, 1921, 211 sqq.

⁴ Cf Tedesco, l c.

⁵ Cf § 171, 5).

uš, *uūš* 'grass' < *uāstra*. Reg Y *uščeno*, etc 'haystack' < **wāstradānā*, cf § 109.

106. Ancient *sm* remains in *pasmīno* 'above', *pasmīnaka* 'steep' < *sm* **pati-asmān*. But *s* is assimilated in voice to the homorganic *n*. Thus *zīnī'o* 'daughter-in-law' < **snušā*, *zənay* 'to bathe' < *snaya*. Postvocalic *zn* may change further into *zd*: *wuzn*-, *wuzd*- 'to wash'. The sonorizing of *s* before *n* is common to most Pamir dialects, v. Voc. s v *zīnīo*.

107. Ancient *sy* was assimilated into palatal *š* as in many other E.Ir. *sy* dialects. Thus *dīš*- 'to think' < **han-dīsyā*, *mīštor* 'king, mehtar' < **masyah* + *tara*-, and possibly *yēršīo* 'barley', if from **arpasyā*.

The voiced, dental sibilant remains before voiced stops and fricatives in *zə'yal*- 'to run away' < *zɡad*-, *zə'vəry* 'thirsty' < **uz-garaka* (?), *zə'yā*- 'to walk about' (< ?), *wāzd* 'fat' (with differentiating preservation of *d* after *z*), *zə'var*- 'to pour out' < **uz-ban*-².

The etymology of *yuzəyap* 'dirty' is unknown; *mayz* 'marrow' is *zn*, *zm* borrowed from Prs, and *xuzd*- 'to send', *məzdīra* 'the day after tomorrow' may contain ancient *zn*, *sn* *čirgəizen*, *širizen* 'three, two days ago' go back to **azana*. The only example of *zm* is *izma* 'fire-wood'.

"No certain examples are known of *zr* except *vərzəyo* 'wing' with *zr* *rž* < *zr*. Reg *žōi* 'lake' v. s v — *raža* 'platform' is possibly derived from **razya*- and *žūy*- 'to sew' < **uz-(h)yū*- (?). Cf *š* < *sy* *zy*.

After *z* the semivowel *w* was changed into the fricative *v*, and *zw* by some speakers of Y further into *b*.

Thus Yzh, p, M *zə'vīy*, *zə'vū* etc 'tongue', but Ysh, g *zr'vēy*¹, Yzh, etc. *zə'vūryō*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (-bark)'. Ysh *z'vūryō* < **bṛza-wānakā* (?). Cf. also M, Ysh, etc. *xōvun*, etc 'sleep'. Yzh, u *xābun*, M *ləvōn*- 'to winnow'. Yzh, sh, r *ləbān*.

¹ Yr *zərīy* is probably mis-heard or mis-written. Cf § 96.

108. Ir *šk*—which as an initial is a sandhi form of *sk*—remains *čk*. Thus *škōb* ‘to raise’ < *skamb*-; *škōr* ‘to send’ Sogd *ʔski*-, *ušk* ‘dry’ < *huška*-, *riško* ‘nit’ Prs *rišk*, *pʰške-dri*, *puško* ‘dung’ *maška* ‘inflated skin’, *piško* ‘cat’ are lws Cf also *puškōw* ‘to string’, *čirwašk* ‘resin, gum’, *wuškuj*- ‘to seek’ Reg M *škʷu* ‘neck’ cf § 164.

- 109 One of the sound-changes most characteristic of Y—M is the palatalization of *št* (i.e. *št*)¹ into **štʷ*, from which M *škʷ* and Y *šč*. Cf the parallel development of *t* > *kʷ* (and *č*) and *nɔ* > *ɳgʷ* (v §§ 62, 121).

Thus Y *oguščo*, M *āguš'kyo*, *āgušk'a* ‘finger’, *aščo*, *os'kyo* ‘8’, *iščin*, *piškʷuna* ‘female breast’ < *fštāna*-, *čir-pište* ‘dried apricots’ Prs *kišta*, M *piška* ‘fur-coat’ Ishk. *pušt*, Y *mišča* ‘sheaf of corn’ Prs. *mušti* ‘handful’, *mišč*, *muškʷ* ‘fist’, *pargušče*, *parguškʷy* ‘finger-ring’, *piščan*, *piškʷen* ‘thigh’ < *partštāna*-, *pušč*, *puškʷ* ‘flour made of dried apples’ Par. *pīšt*, *xerīšče*, *xriškʷy* ‘n of a small tree’ Bad. Prs. *xarīšta*, *xušči*, *xuški*, *xuškʷy* ‘greater, elder’ Sogd *ɣwyšt*, etc Besides there are a number of preterites in *šč/škʷ* < *št* (and *rst*), e.g. *nəpušč*, *nəpuškʷ* ‘heard’, etc, cf. § 240 M *šk* from secondary *št* appears in *xīšk* ‘pulls’ < **xaršati*, and in *wuškʷyeno*, Y *uščeno* ‘hay-stack’ < **wūštāna* < **wāstīa-dāna*- (cf Or *wūštōn*)

Words of unknown or uncertain origin are. *ustušč* ‘to jump’ (v Voc), *kuščo* ‘contrivance for carrying hay’, *ninamāšče* ‘spleen’, *vščo*, *viškʷo* ‘steep hillside, ravine’, *čkyūgo* ‘urine’ < **čaštākā*- (??).

Note M *wuškʷ* ‘to rise, fly up’, *wūšč*, *wīšk* ‘morning’ < **uštā*-, with early reduction < *ut-sthā*-, cf Par *ušt*- ‘to rise’, etc. Reg M *škʷy* Y *šile* ‘neck’ v. § 164

Also a number of ancient lws have been affected by this sound-change. Thus, e.g. *drušč*, *dʷrišk* ‘rough’ < Prs. *durušt*,² *dašk* ‘steppe’, *gošč*, *gašk* ‘turned round’ (v sv *gord*-), *gʷēšč*, *gyaškʷ*

¹ Also when derived from *rst*, *ršt*, v §§ 131 sqq

² Cf Gauthiot, MSL, 19, 139

³ Yr *drīšto* is a recent lw

'passed, forgave' (*gʷēr-*) < *gudašt*, *narangušč* 'thumb',¹ cf probably also Y *rešk* 'avalanche' < Khw *rest*, with *t* > *k*, not > *č*²

110. In recent lws *št* is preserved. Thus *uštu* 'brick', *mušti* 'silver necklace' < Khw., *laštʰkum* 'saddle-cover' of unknown origin, *šašte* 'hook' Prs. *šast* (with assimilation)

In genuine Y—M words *št* is also of recent origin. Cf ⁽¹⁾*što* 'said' < **ž(a)sta-*; ⁽²⁾*šti* 'what' < **čisti*,³ *štāhan* 'below' < **čt-* < **hača-t*. Regarding secondary preterites in *št* v. § 240

111. Ir. *rst*, *ršt* at an early date became *št*, and shared the fate of *rst*, *ršt* this group of consonants. For details v. § 131 sq

One would expect Ir *štr* to become *š* just as *str*. Y *ʷškīrō*, *štr* *šikəro*, *ʷščuro*, M *škyuro*, etc 'camel' do not go back to *ušta-* or **ušra-* (Psht. *ūš*), but to **uštūrā*, or to Prs. *uštūr*. Kati *štyur*, etc is not necessarily borrowed from early M,⁴ as the palatalization of *t* before *u* may be due to Kati sound-laws.⁵

Regarding *šp* in *trišp* 'sour' v. § 95

šp

112. While *s* probably remains unchanged before *m* and is sonorized before *n*, *š* is completely assimilated in both positions

An example of *šn* is preserved in *pənaxko* 'eyelashes' < **paš(m)naxa šn* + *ko*, cf Av. *pašna-*. Y *trušne*, *tišno*, *tižno* 'thirsty' are lws from Khw. and Prs.—Reg *xšn* > *n* and *ršn* > *n* v. §§ 94, 133

Ir *šm* is contained in *čām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *imar-* 'to count' *šm* < *hašmar-*, *maf* 'you', and, possibly, in *puma* 'avalanche', if < **pišma-* — *sʰtrišm* 'glue' is borrowed from Prs., and Y *kušm*, M *kičmōy-* 'to vomit' is of unknown origin

¹ But Yr, M *narangušt*, etc.

² Cf § 62

³ But cf § 44

⁴ Gauthiot, l c 189

⁵ Cf eg *štyū*, *štū* 'pillar', *tyus* 'straw', etc.

113. It is just possible that *noyor* 'came out' (*n-*) is derived through *žg, žd, žb* **nyart-* < **mryata-* < **mž-gata-*, cf. Par *naryō*.¹ On the other hand *naīlō- naīlevd* 'to circumcize' might go back to **mž-dab-*, *nəīor-* 'to take out' to *nž-bar-*

First Component *h*

114. The only example of a group beginning with original *h* is *hm hm* in *max* 'we'. In a recent lw. we find differentiation *maxmudīyo* 'dagger' < Khaw *mahmūdī*.

First Component *a Nasal*.

115. As in most Ir languages² surd explosives were sonorized after a nasal at an early date, *ŋk* coalescing with *ŋg*, etc. But the tendency to drop the nasal in such groups is characteristic of Y—M. It is unknown elsewhere in Ir.³ and rare in most IE languages

There is probably no connection between the Y—M development of e.g. *nt* > *d* (or *-d-*, *-t* in final position) in *lad*, *lođ* 'tooth' and that of Kafir *ant* > *āt* > *at*, e.g. in Ashkun *dont* > Waigeli *dōt* > Kati *dut*, Prasun *latəm*, as supposed by Gauthiot.⁴

In most Kafir dialects ancient *nd* does not become *d*, but *n*, e.g. in Kati *kən-*, Waig. *kan-* corresponding to Yd *xo(u)d-* 'to laugh' < **khand-*. But the Prasun change of *nd*, *mb* > *d*, *b* in *yod-* 'to laugh', *uškōb* 'bridge' < *skambha-* (?) may possibly be connected with the Y—M development.⁵

The sound-change in question must be later than the Y and lower M development of *-g-* (from *-k-*) > *-γ-*, and it has not been carried through to the same extent all over the Y—M territory

¹ Cf. also Prs *palmarđa* = *pižmurđa* 'withered'

² Including even Wkh, and possibly Yaghn (*γantum* 'wheat', but *dındak* 'teeth'), but not Bal

³ Reg Wkh *židim* 'wheat' v. Wkh. Voc. Kurd *dūdān*, *dqān*, *drān* 'tooth' may be due to dissimilation. Psht, etc. has initial *g*, etc. < **(a)ŋg-*

⁴ MSL, 19, 139

⁵ Cf. § 29

In Y it has affected all words except recent lws In M some words exhibit assimilation in all dialects, thus e.g. 'ag^hlera 'grape'; 'āgus'kyo 'finger',¹ agmān 'honey', 'parguš^hk^hiy 'finger-ring', etc, probably in originally unstressed position.

116. In some words Mm, Z, G and LSI^m have *b*, *d*, etc, while Mg, (g), *t*, *ti* preserve the nasal² Thus, e.g. Mm ā'kodiy Mti, (g) 'akondi, etc. 'thorn, bramble', Mm, G, Z, LSI^m lod, etc. Mg, (g), *t*, *ti* lōnd, etc. 'tooth', Mm, Z, G, LSI^m trāj-. Mt j'rōnǝ 'to tie', Mm, Z, G yōdiy, etc Mg, *t*, *ti* yāndiy, etc 'blind', Mm zōbo Mg, *t*, (ti) zōmbo 'gums', Mm, Z, G zūk. Mg, *t*, *ti* zīng 'knee' But even Mm (not, however, Z and G) has *nd* e.g. in pōndo 'road', yōndum 'wheat', and it is not possible to find any phonetic reason for the variation A curious case is Mg, (sh) ləbər, etc, Y bobure 'wasp', but Mm 'bambur In some cases Z has *nd* in the preterites of verbs in *n*, but these are probably recent, analogical formations

117. Examples of *ng* (besides those mentioned above) are Y cōguli *ng* . 'hoof', Y cīgāl, M cāzgōli 'claw' < Prs. cāzgāl, Y kyogō, tōk 'pear' < Khw toxg, Y rok, M rang 'colour', M tēgo (Z tang) 'narrow', Y trok 'narrow', 'saddle-girth'. Khw. trang, etc, Y xugor 'sword' Khw. khōzgor, xur-sago 'mill-stone'. Prs sang, guv- 'to burn', gūy- 'to knead' (cf ā guz^g 'dough') < *haṅ-k/g-, Y yīk^h 'penis' possibly < *yīnk, cf Psht yēn; zīk, zūnk 'knee' < *zāmuka-. Of unknown origin are cigyere 'mushroom' and pəcəg- 'to cut'

In recent lws we find *ng* Thus, e.g. aṅgāl 'awake', jaṅgal 'forest'; palang 'leopard', etc Likewise *ng/k* remains in secondary contact M fraṅgo 'she-goat' < *fragāmikā-, žūko, 'go 'woman' < *jamkā. But note also Y afsinyo 'ladder'; stinyo 'supine' tovūnyo 'box'.

118. Examples are akade, 'akondi 'bramble', āy(u)d- 'to dress', idou *nd* 'fever' Wkh. andav, ida, hade 'slave, boy'. Wkh. andag; boda

¹ But Mullah Faiz Bakhsh "ankardia"

² Cf. § 17, Rep on a lingu mission to N W India, 71.

'dyke'. Prs *band*; *čad* 'to fall' < **hača-hand* (?), M *čad*, Y *čand* (lw) 'how many', *dā* 'to smear' < **han-dāw*-, Y *dīr*, M *yūdūr* 'other' < **antāra*; *dīš* 'to think' < **han-disya*-, *diz* 'to bury' < **han-darz*-, Y *yādām*, M *yōndum*, etc. 'wheat'; Y *hadamə* (M *andām*) 'limb' < *handāman*-, *hənady* 'out of breath' < **an-antika*-, *lad*, *lōnd*, etc 'tooth', *pādo*, *pōndo* 'road', *skəd* 'to cut' < *skand*-, *vad*-, *vōnd* 'to tie', *vādāy* 'to mix' < **abi-han-tak* (?), *xo^ud* 'to laugh'; *xīrd*-, *xred* 'to shave' < **xrind*-, *Idəy*, *Yıdg* 'member of the Yidgha tribe' < **Hinduka*-, -*ēt*-, -*at* pers. suff. 3 pl < -*antə*, *ušyād* 'hungry' < **wrsayanta*-.

Of uncertain origin are *kuryudə* 'bramble' (< *kunda*? V. Voc), *skut* 'wood, stick'; *nīōd* 'to moisten'.

In secondary contact we find -*t* from *n* + *t*, e.g., in Pres 3 sg of roots in *n*. Thus. *rət* 'carried' (< *upa-nīta*-), *kīt* 'he does', *wīt* (> *wīd*) 'he sees', *xīt* 'he laughs', etc. Here the development has been *nt* > *n̥t* > *t*, cf. *zīk* < **zānuka*- and the *ɪ* + *t* > *t*.¹

The preterite of verbs in *n* is in most cases derived from secondary formations in *nt/d*² which has either resulted in *d*, or has in some cases preserved the nasal through the influence of the present stem.

Regarding the possible preservation of *nd* in the plurals of the demonstratives Yd. *mind*, *ınd*, *wınd*, v § 209. *nd* is also found in recent lw.s, such as *andiša* 'thought', *bīlānd* 'high', *sandvq* 'box', *zīndo* 'alive', etc.—*kando* 'plough-share' may go back to a pres ptc **kanant(ā)*-.

- 119 Verbs in -*m* have secondary preterites in -*md* or -*nd*. We also find Y *k^uānder*, Mm *kamder*, but Z *kandir* 'smaller' from Prs *kamtar* *lamdo*, *lōmadā* 'hem, skirt' is probably derived from **dāmantā*-, but cf. also *avlānd* 'hem of a cloak' < **abi-dāmanta* (?) with earlier contraction.

It is tempting to derive M *tūga* 'button' through **tumga* from Y *tukmo* (< Turki), and Y *kēdi* 'which' < **kamday* < **katama*'*kahya* (v s v *k^uem*).

¹ Cf. §§ 117, 125

² Cf. 243.

- 120 Between two *n*'s *θ* disappears in *ləmōn*- 'to rub' < **ni-mandnā*, *nθn* cf Av. *manā*- There is no example of *nθ* *pado* 'road' goes back to **pantāh* We have no reason to assume that *nθ* has become *nt* in Av. *pantā* The different treatment of *nt* and *nθ* is testified by Par *panān* 'road'· *menth*- 'to smear', Saka *pande mamth*-; Oss *fāndag zmāntn*, Sogd *pnt* 'near' (?) *mnd*-

Examples are *ā'būya* 'moraine' Ishk *ambol*, *babure*, *bambur mb* 'bumble-bee', *bāi*- 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta*-, *baxš*- 'to divide' < **ham-baxš*- (or lw.?), *čape* 'door-frame' Prs *čamba* 'large bar', *debal* 'behind' < Prs *dumbāl*, *g'ib* 'lost' < Prs **gumb*, *kob/p* 'little' < **kamb*, *lib*- 'to card wool' Sgl *damb*-, *nəb/p* 'dew' < **namb*, *škōb*- 'to raise' < *skamb*-, *tuḅūr*, *tambūr* 'guitar' < Prs, *vezb*- 'to tighten' < **abi-zamb*- (?); *xap*- 'to fell' < **xamb*- (v. s v *xafs*-), *zibiḷim* 'earth-quake' < **zambinjum*, *zōbo*, *zōmbo* 'gums'.

Of unknown origin are *ceb*- 'to pinch' (cf Wkh. *čip*- 'to pick'); *səbrīm* 'boiled fat'; *yōba* 'dance', *zib*- 'to rise', *sabəranj* 'neck-rope of the yoke' (< *samī-baranači*-?)

In modern lws *mb* is common *amburo* 'forceps', *sumb* 'hoof', *payumbar* 'prophet', *grambešu* 'neighbour', etc.

Y—M *ləm* 'tail' < *duma*- < **dumbma*-, not **dumba*-, from which *mbm* Prs *dum(b)*

Initial *mr*- develops a transitional *b* and results in *br*- Thus: *mr* *brayiko* 'sparrow' < **mrəy*-, *Brayəyo* 'Munjan' (v s v) Similarly *ābruo* 'pear' and the lw *ambrōz* < **amrōt mərəč* 'mulberry' is borrowed from Khow, and also *pilamru* 'cloak' is probably a lw. Cf also Y *blāim*, *mə'lāim* 'soft' < Ar Prs. *mulā'im*.

- 121 Examples are *awāz* 'to hang up' < **awa-hanj*-, *trāž*-, *t'rōnj*- *nj* 'to tie' Prs *taranjīdan*, Y *səziyo*, M *sijia* 'jujube-tree' Prs *sinjid*, Y *vroč*- 'to roast' Khow *vrenjē*-, *žadžiro* 'chain': Khow. *janjer*-, *zibiḷim* 'earthquake' < **zambinjum*, M *rəč* 'difficult' Prs. *ranj*-, M *Ajuməno*, Y *Anju'mān* 'Anjuman' But in all dialects we find *n* in *pānj*, *pānč*, *ponž* etc '5', probably through the influence of Prs —*ponzda* '15' is a lw

In lws *n̄j* is retained *an̄jām* 'dress' < Khow, *ban̄j* 'holly-oak' < Khow; *b^urin̄j* 'rice', *kun̄j* 'corner', *Mun̄jān* 'Munjan', etc. — *sabaran̄j* 'neckrope of yoke' < *sam̄-barana-čī-* (?), *šin̄jo* < *šično* 'needle', *pren̄jio* 'she-goat, one y old' < **parana-čī* all have secondary *n̄j*. *M yančilya* 'lizard' is of unknown origin.

In *māg^y* 'to rub' *nd* has become **ng^y* > *g^y*¹. Similarly *Y yenk^y*, *nd* *Z yēn'g'* 'he grinds' < **yēnt* < **arnat* (cf the secondary preterite *Y yāg^y* < **an + d*). In recent lws *nd* remains².

First Component a Rolled Consonant

122. On the whole surd occlusives in Ir dialects are treated in the same way after *r* as after a vowel. Those dialects which sonorize e.g. *ata*, do the same with *arta*, and wherever *ata* is kept distinct from *ada*, the same is the case with regard to *arta* and *arda*³.

123. Accordingly Ir. *-rk-* shares the fate of *-k-*. It results in Mm, *Z rk* and *G rg*, but changes further to *rɣ* in other M dialects and in *Y*.

Thus *Y (h)ory*, *M arɣ*, *org*, etc 'work'. *Phl ark*, *wury*, *wurg/k* 'wolf', *karyəz*, *kargas* 'vulture'. In lws and recent compounds *rk* remains. E.g. in *harko* 'upper part of the back', *narkire* 'cock'.

Ancient *rg* occurs in *mīrɣo* 'meadow', cf, with early metathesis, *rg Brayiko* 'sparrow'; *Brayeyo* 'Munjan'⁴.

No example is available. *pərx*, *pərx̄* 'dew' is of uncertain origin. *rx* In *pərxāw-* 'to eat with a spoon' *rx* is of secondary origin.

In view of this word, and of the maintenance of *rx* < *xr*,⁵ the derivation of *xāxo* 'thistle' < **xārxo*⁶ < **xāra-xā* is very doubtful.

124. Ir *rt* resulted in *Y r*, probably through the stages **rd* > **ɾd* > **d* *rt* In *M*, which lies further removed from the IA sphere of influence,

¹ Cf Sgl *mānq̄*.

² Cf § 62.

³ In Wanetsi, however, *arta* and *arda* coalesce, although *ata* and *ada* do not.

⁴ Cf § 120.

⁵ Cf § 97.

⁶ Cf secondary *rt* > *ɾt* > *t*.

ordinary *r* has been substituted for *r*. The reason for the special treatment of *rt* as compared with *rk*, *rp* is not connected with the general weakness of *-t*,¹ but is due to the similarity of articulation between *r* and the dentals, which in Ir., as well as in many other languages, favours assimilation.

Examples of *rt* are: Y *bār* 'to be satisfied' < **ham-parta*-, Y *caroŋo* 'bustard' Bad. Prs. *čarda*, Y *kero*, M *kēro* 'knife', *mēr*, *mēr* 'man', Y *nuwāre* 'excuse' < **n-wartaka*- (?), *wāro*, *wōra* 'summer' Psht *wōra*, *wār*, *wōr* 'roof-beam' < **warta*-, *wor*-, *wur*- 'to knit', etc. < *vart*-, *wōro*, *wēro* 'trousers';² *worŋo*, *wargā* 'quail' < **wartakā*-, *yāre*, *yōriy* 'flour' Prs *ārd*, etc.

Besides we find *r/r* in many preterites of roots in *r*. Thus, e.g., *mur*, *mur* 'died', *xur*, *xur* 'ate', etc.³ With secondary *d*. *kərd* 'cut down'

- 125 In Y *r* occurs also in a number of lws, usually corresponding to Khow. *l*. Thus, e.g., *boriko* 'small basket' < Khow. *belu* 'reed' (?), *brok* 'knuckle, bud' < *blōy*, *goribombur* 'large wasp' < *γōlībūmbur*; *hork* 'scar' < *hōl/lk*; *kere* 'shield' < *kheli*; *kāriak* 'yoke-peg' < *kāri*, *kriṅsar* 'pickaxe' < *klinsar*, *kroa* 'scab' < *klok* (?), *(loh)riṅ* 'double' < *(ju)riṅ*, *kivār* 'cheese' < IA (but not Khow). Note Y *pakoro* 'cap' Khow *phakōl*, M *pakūlo*.

Of. unknown origin are *areyevde* 'wood-carving', *čūrwa* 'unripe apricot', *γurīčā* 'to swallow', *γurp* 'deep', *kura* 'numb', *pokor* 'rung of a ladder'; *Ura*k 'n. of a vill in Lutkoh'.

In modern lws from Prs and Khow. we find *rt*, *rd*. Thus *gūgurt* 'sulphur', *gord*- 'to walk about'; *kortus* 'cartridge', *ārdu* 'part of the floor' < Khow, etc. In native Y words *rd* reappears through recent sound-changes in *xird* < *xrid*- 'to shave' and *γurd* < **γurvd* 'seized'.

The voiceless Khow *rt* is heard in Y in the place-names *Wart*

¹ Cf. above, § 46

² *warwaŋen* 'trouser-string' < **war-vaden*

³ Cf. § 238

and *Gurtio* (besides *Guḡti*). In secondary contact $r + t$ became at an early date $*rt$, from which subsequently $*ht > t$. Thus *zīt* 'yellow' < $*zīrt$ < *zaurta-* (cf Par *zītō*), *xūt* 'he eats' < $*xwarat$, and other 3 sg forms of verbs in $-r$,¹ *lat* 'held' < $*dārta-$, etc.² This development is parallel to that of $n + t > t$.³

- 126 Ancient *rd* (*rð*) must have moved towards the stage *l*, *l* before *rd* ancient *rt* resulted in *r*. It does not seem probable that the development passed through the stages $*rð > *rð > *rl > l$

Examples are Y *alīxa* (only MFB) 'ribs' < *arəda-*; *kʷemalyo* 'skull' < *kamərəda-*, *malʷo* 'clay' Skr *mṛd-*, *pil-* 'to fart' < *parəd-*, *sāl*, *sōl* 'year', not necessarily lw., cf *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *prasulane* 'belonging to last year', *tāl-* 'to whittle'. Skr. *tyd-*, *zīl*, *zīlʷy*, etc 'heart', *žīlo* 'hail' < $*jārdā-$. The derivation of *wulyeyo* 'small shrub' from $*wṛda-$ is very doubtful *wulya* 'kidney' may go back to *vərəḡka-*, or to $*wṛḡkā$ (*vərəḡka-*). The etymology of *xəlarʷo* 'wet clay' is unknown

127. In secondary contact, and in a few early lws, *rd* (*rð*) is changed into $*dr$. Y *fsidro* 'spring' (season) cannot be separated from Psht *psarlai*, etc and must go back, through $*fsūdṛā$ < $*βsōrda$, to $*upa-sārādā$. Similarly $*aṅgurdā$ 'grape' (early lw, cf Prs dial *angurda*, etc) became $*aṅgudṛā$, from which, with differentiation, Y *agidro*, but M $*agelro > aglero$. Cf. also Y *mə(n)draye*, M *mulrāgi* 'necklace' < $*mudṛaka(ka)$ - (borr with *rð* or *dr*? v Voc s v) Also Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl' may possibly go back to a form in $*pari-d$. The relation between Y *čimur/ryo*, and M *cənurgo*, *cindorya* 'starling' is unknown. Y *afsirne* 'summer-wheat' < $*abi$ *sārādnaka-*, or $*sardanaka-$.

- 128 Ir *rð* occurs in *pīlf* 'ford' < *pərəḡw*, and possibly in *wulya* *rð* 'kidney'.⁴ Cf also *Wulf* 'n. of a vill. in Munjan'.⁵ It is also

¹ Cf § 227 sq

² Cf. § 238

³ Cf § 118

⁴ V above § 126.

⁵ With ancient *rðw* or *aḡw*? Cf. §

possible to derive *xalifān*, 'ōn 'flour-bag' < **xwardfān* < **xwardaβān* < **hwarda-pāna*,¹ but scarcely *woṛo*, etc. 'trousers' < **warda* < **wardra*, **wṛdra*.

- 129 There is no certain example of ancient *rp* M *karvaša*, *kawuṣṣy* *rp* 'lizard' and Y *karvase* 'cotton' may be *lw s*, just as well as Y *karbasa* 'lizard' and M *karbōs* 'cotton'.

Ir. *rḅ* results in *rv* in *yurv-* 'to seize', frequently reduced to *yur-* *rḅ* (*wurw-*, *wunb-* 'to boil' must go back to **warb-* (Par. *ṣarw-*) < **barw-*

Reg *skāurio*, *skarvūyo*, *skarbiya* 'coal' (< **skarbatā*?) and *yurv* 'mouth' v. s.vv.

In *kṛurf-* 'to sneeze' it is impossible to tell whether *rf* goes back *rf* to *rf* or *fr*. The word may quite well be a recent, onomatopoetic formation.

Rč, *rč* occur only in *lws* and in composition Thus, e.g., *čarč* *rč* 'spindle'; *parčam* 'hairlock', *narčan* 'he-goat', etc

- 130 Ancient *rs* and *rz* remain unassimilated² Thus *lurs*, *lurs* 'goat's *rs* hair' Wkh. *ḍurs*, etc, *pṛs-*, *purs-* 'to ask', *parsaye* 'rib' < *pārsu-*; *yavarso* 'millet'. Prs *gāvarsa*, *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapārsi-*. The derivation of *pārse* 'roof-beam' and of *fārs-*, *fṛs-* 'to spit' is unknown

In *alarsine*, *yūvərsən* 'lower, upper door-sill' the contact between *r* and *s* is secondary (v Voc s.vv) (*w*)*uṣṣy* 'hungry' has got its *š* from the old, now lost, word for 'thirsty', cf Prs *gušna* with *š* from *tišna*, and parallel phenomena in other Ir dialects Reg *xaš/skən* 'dung', v s.v.

Examples of *rz* are *urzu* 'straight' < *əruzu-*, *larze* 'sheaf' < *rz* *darəz-*, *pəlarz-* 'to wrap up' ~~< *~~ *pati-darz-*, *spərzə* 'spleen' (*lw* ?),

¹ Reg. *-ā/ōn* > *-āna* cf § 145.

² Similarly *rs* in Oss., Wkh and Shgh (?), but *sr* > Oss **š* > *s*, Wkh, Shgh. *š* (*š*?). In Par. and Sgl we find *š*, *š* < *rs* and *sr* Psht has *š* < *sr* also in intervocalic position, while *-rs-* apparently becomes *-ž-* (*wəžat* 'hungry'), as the result of earlier assimilation.

Y *vrzane* 'pillow' < **bṛzanaka*.¹ Reg. Y *zevīryo*, M *vəzvurgo* 'birch (bark)' with dissimilation < **vərz-vūrgo*, v. s.v. The etymology of Y *yurzuyo* 'handmill' is unknown, and *Birzin* 'n of a village in Lutkuh' may be of foreign origin

131. Between *r* and *t* the articulation of *s* was weaker and less *rst* resistant, and at an early date *rst* was assimilated into *št*, from which Y *šč*, M *škʷ*.² Thus *pišč*, *piškʷ* 'farted', *potišč* 'broke', *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted', preterites of *pl-*, *wor-* *gošč*, *gaškʷ* 'turned', *gʷešč*, *gyaškʷ* 'passed' have probably been borrowed from Prs. forms in *št*, not from more ancient forms in **rst*.³

Similarly *rzn* was assimilated into *žn*, from which *n*, in Y *van*, *rzn* M *vānʷy* 'long' < **barzn-*, **baržn-*, cf. Av *barəšna-*.

132. Ir *rš* remains in *yarš* 'bear'. In this word the *š* may, however, *rš* have been long or geminated, and the same is possibly the case with regard to *yaršīyo* 'barley' (with *š* < *sy*?) and *poršik* 'lip' (if *š* < IE *k̂s*)⁴—In *fərsəme* 'silk' and *firšōn-* 'to shake' *r* and *š* are in secondary contact, while the etymology of *kəršav-* 'to stir soup' is unknown

It is tempting to derive *kīō* 'hard work, ploughing' from **kṛšā-*, and to compare also *qivāy* (with secondary *q*?), *kivāy* 'bull'.⁵

In that case *fərmō-*, *fərmīy-* 'to forget' might also be derived from **fra-mṛš-*, as is semantically probable,⁶ and *gūy-* 'to knead' might go back to **ham-gṛš-*. It does not seem improbable that *rš* (< *rs*) became *-əš-*, *-uš-* early enough to develop further into *-əy-*,

¹ But M *viz/žnī* < **bṛzuya*? Cf. Oss *baz* 'pillow' < **bazn* < *bṛzna-*, but *ambarzan* 'coverlet'

² Cf. § 109

³ *pist* 'asked' is a secondary formation, cf. § 229 sq.

⁴ Cf. the treatment of *-š-* § 75, and v. also Meyer Lübke, *Roman Sprachwiss.*,

169 O French *sus* < *sursum*, but *ours* < *urs(s)us* < **urcsus*

⁵ V s.v.

⁶ In spite of Henning, ZII, 9, 185, who points out the phonetic difficulty in deriving Phl. *frāmōš-* < **frā-mṛš-*.

etc.¹ *xoš-* 'to pull' appears to be a lw., since it appears in the same form in several Pamir dialects, but **arš > aš* (**r̥s > uš > uy*, and **aršš > arš*) is perhaps conceivable

Ir *ršt* was assimilated into **št*, just as was the case with *rst*. *ršt* Examples are. *piščo*, *piško* 'back'. Y *lišč* 'saw' (*wīn-*), *pəlišč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*), *kišč*, *kiškʷ* 'ploughed' (*kār-*), *xišč-*, *xiškʷ* (lw ?)

Ir *rž* (< *rgh + s*) occurs in *wirž*, *wurž* 'thread' In *yaižo* 'beard' *rž* the group is of secondary origin,² and *žaržo* 'partridge' is either a lw, or has *rž < r + č* *Aržūko* 'n of a vill. in Lutkoh' is borrowed from Khow.

- 133 Ir *rn* was assimilated into *n* (as in Sgl and Psht), which remained *rn*, *ršn* (or became *n*) in Y, while in M, which has an aversion to cerebral sounds, it became *ŋ'g'* (*ŋʷ*, *n'gʷ*, etc) through segmentation after the change of *ŋg > g* and of *nđ > gʷ* (through **ŋgʷ*)³ Also *ršn* resulted in **žn > n*, *ŋgʷ*

Examples are.

Yg *a'muno*, Yzh, sh, r *a'muno*. M *amūŋʷo*, etc. 'apple'. Psht *mana*, etc

M *āgunʷ*, *ə'gunj* 'dough' < **haŋ-gr̥š(a)na-*,

Yzh, g *kun-yaste*, sh, r *kun-*. M *kūn'gʷ*, etc 'deaf' < *karəna-*

Yzh *kʷunyo*, sh, g, r *kyūnyo*. M *kunʷuwo* 'magpie' < **kʷšnakā* (?)

Yzh, g *pūnā*, sh, r *pīnā*: M *pūŋʷ*, etc 'feather' < *parəna-*

Yzh, etc *pānek*, r, p *pənək* 'leaf' < **pṛna* (?)

Yzh, g *pano*, sh *pano*. M *pāŋʷo*, etc. 'heel' < **pāršm-*.⁴

Yzh, sh *wūn*, g, r *wūn*. M *wīŋ* 'marmot' Sgl *yūnek* < **ārna-*²

Yzh, g *yān-*, sh *yān-*. M *yāŋʷ-*, etc 'to grind' < **arna-*

Yzh, r *žunaye*, sh *zuno* M *zūŋgygo*, etc. 'small boy' Psht. *z/žanar*

¹ Cf § 74

² Cf § 74

³ Cf. §§ 62, 121

⁴ *šn* (Av. *pāšna*) would have resulted in *n*, v § 112.

In the words given above Yzh, *g n* in most cases corresponds to Ysh, *r n*. There is probably a real difference of pronunciation, and the isolated instances of Yzh *n*, and vice versa, may be due to inexact notation.

At a very early date. Ir *kryn-* became *kun-*, from which Y—M *ken-* 'to do'. Also *peno*, etc 'palm of the hand' goes back to a form with Ir *n*, not *rn* cf., e.g., Wkh *pūn* (but *mur* 'apple'). Note that Skt, too, has an irregular form, and v. Voc. s.v.

In *xōan-*, etc 'to buy' we find Y and M *n*.¹ Here **rn* (**xōrn-*) is of secondary origin, and the same is the case in *xun* 'raven' (< **xwārana-*), *ziāne* 'afternoon' < *uzayerina-* + *ka*, and possibly in *yiston* 'felt' (if < **wi-starana-*) and *raz-in* 'elbow' (< *-aram-*.²) Apparently *r* had no 'cerebrahizing' power at a later date (cf. secondary *rt* > *t*, § 124), and the result was a complete, regressive assimilation. At a still later date *rn* (< **radn*)² remained intact.

Regarding *n* < *rn* in secondary contact with *t* cf. § 121

pir 'full' is borrowed from Prs.

- 134 Ir. *rm* remains in *yārme*, etc 'foreleg, shoulder' < *arəma-*. Y *rm* *kurmo* 'scorpion', M *kurm(o)*, *kərm* 'insect, worm' may be genuine, but Yzh *krrəm* 'bug' is probably borrowed from Prs.

Ancient *ry* occurs only in *pargušče*, etc 'finger-ring' < **pary- ry* *aŋguštaka-*

Assimilation.

- 135 A great number of cases of assimilation in contact have been mentioned above in the paragraphs describing the development of intervocalic stops and of groups of consonants. Cf. also e.g. *pəcəg-/pəzg-* 'to break', *naske/mazye* 'mucus', etc. And note the simplification of specially heavy groups, e.g. in Y *pəško* 'tray' < M *paxškʷo*, *āžurʷo* ~ *āžuržyo* 'ember', *čkʷūgo*, *skugo* 'urine' < **čəškʷ-* (?), *što* 'said' < **žsta*, *kafdūz* < *kovzdūz* 'cobbler', etc

¹ Except, perhaps, in Yg.

² Cf. § 127

Assimilation at a distance—called *dilation* by Grammont¹—is mainly of two types, both of which are common also in other Ir dialects

A voiced fricative or liquid has been assimilated to a homorganic nasal in *ag'mîn* 'honey' < **ang'b/vîn*, *nānoyo* 'grain' < **lānoyo*; *nəmalen* 'half-full' < *ləmalen*

The only instance available of a type of perseveration of an initial nasal common to many Ir and NW. I A. languages is Y *məndraye* < *mədraye* 'neck-ring'

A dental sibilant is assimilated to a palatal or dorsal one. Thus: *šinjo*, *šžno* 'needle' < **sužn*-, etc., *šüşte* 'hook' Prs *šast*, *šayürš* < *sayürž* 'hawk', *špūo* = *spūo* 'flea' < **spīšā*-, *žōržo* < *zaržo* 'partridge'. Y *žažiro* 'chain'. Prs *zanjir*, but cf. also Khw. *janjer*

An isolated case is *sarbargo* < *sabargo* 'trefoil' < Prs. *sihbarga*. Cf also *warwađen* 'trouser-string' < **war-vaden*

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

136. The most frequent type of dissimilation is that which affects one of two nasals. Thus: *ləyan*- < *nəyān*- 'to throw away', *loyn*- < *nayon*- 'to lie down', *ləmōn*- 'to rub' < **nəmon*-;² *lažino* 'wood-pile' < **mžino*. Cf also *šaklām* 'dew' < Khw, Shgh, etc *šagnām* < **šabnam*, *blām* 'soft' < *mālām*

When an *l* follows after the second nasal, the dissimilation does not take place. Eg. *nəmālyo* 'salt', not **ləm*^o. But the principles regulating the assimilation and dissimilation of nasals are far from being clear.

Dissimilation of a liquid occurs in *ha'lār* < *ha'lāl* 'lawful', *žirmāl(e)* < *žilmāl* 'kernel'; *vul'yōr* < *wulyār* 'shoulder-blade' (or vice versa?), *Tālaš Mir* < Khw. *Terič Mēr*, *kala'kəri* 'wrinkles' <

¹ But the term *dissimilation* is reserved by him for the changes taking place in contact!

² Cf. Shgh *šemān*-.

Khow *kalakāl* *γalbīl* and *γalbīl* 'sieve' may both have been borrowed from Prs

Loss of *r* is entailed in *ka'drənə* 'earring' < Khow. *karədrən*, *fāru* 'mill-broom' < **frāruv*, *frū-* 'melted' < **frarū-*; *awarxo* 'flame' < *urwāxra-* (?)

Regarding the preventive dissimilation in *dāl-* 'to give' < **ḏada-*, cf also § 56.

The development of *xšusta-* > *xusto* 'wet' is paralleled in other Ir. dialects, and so is *čič-* > *tīč-* 'to sit down', cf also Voc s v **šti*. Dissimilation of *š-š* > *s-š* has taken place in *spāč* < *špāč* 'behind', and possibly at an early date in *afsinyo* 'ladder' < **afšišn-* < **upa-srišnakā-*. Cf also *wuʔuzgo* 'frog' < **wuzuzgo* (v. s v *azuzyo*)

The change of *t—db* > *t—gb* in *tagbir* < *tadbir* 'plan' is not confined to Y—M, and probably belongs to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed

Generally speaking, the examples of dissimilation mentioned above fit in with the rules laid down by Grammont. There are, however, exceptions (such as *ha'lār* < *ha'lāl*) which may be due to special causes

A segmentization of *l', r'* > *lg(y), rg(y)* occurs in Mg, etc, *wulgʷigə*, *wulgʷy* 'kidney', *zɪlʷy* 'heart', Mt *storgī* 'stars' (sg *stōry*)

Metathesis and Interversion.

137. Metathesis is quite frequent in Y—M. Examples are M *kupōr* < Y *pʰkore* 'mouth', *nəlw-* 'to lie down' < **nəvil-*, *lur-* 'to run away' < **rul-*,¹ *plār-* 'to sell' < **prāl-*, *layafci* ∼ *ləvaxčə* 'torch', *zəgārmyo* < *zəmərgire* 'lizard', *xəsmānek* < *səxmānek* 'pellet-bow', *əryūy* < *əyury* 'egg', *krabərə* 'wool of lambs' < Khow *kābraṛlū*, *karberī*; *azuzyo* ∼ *wuyzəga* 'frog', *yaržo* 'beard' < **raižo*; *oy'mīno* 'podex' < *yumino*; *mšāč-* < *mʲāš-* 'to show', *warwaden* 'trouser-

¹ Cf Psht *r—l* > *l—r* in *lār* 'road', *lara* 'for'

string' < **warvaden*, *brāyiko* 'sparrow' < **marγ-*; *pəšgirdio* < *pəškədrī* 'dung'; Y *xird-* (but *xrist!*) < M *xred-* 'to shave'.

Regarding interverson in groups of consonants v. § 97 (*rf*, *rx* < *fr*, *xr*), § 127 (secondary *rd* > *dr*), § 119 (*md*, *mg* < *dm*, *gm*)

Cf. also *alvosto* < *avlasto* 'sleeve', *vāzəyo* < **vazrayo* (*vəzəryo*) 'wing', *šinjo* < *šizno* 'needle', *pāzgō* < *pāgzo* 'clean',¹ *šfin* < **fšūn* 'comb', *šfarm* < *fšarm* 'shame', *š'fe* < **fšuye* 'husband'.

But note *niyzo* < (?) *nezyo* 'mucus', *skāvrio* < *skarvuyo* 'coal', *zaxmo* 'field' < **zamxa*, *zoyno* 'chin' < **zanya*, *wūyzəga* 'frog' < **wazyaga* (v *azuzyo*) In these words an apparently easier sequel of consonants has changed into a more difficult one

Vowels.

138 Any attempt to reconstruct the development of Ir. vowels in Y—M is beset with many dangers, and the results must of necessity be much more uncertain than those we can arrive at with regard to many of the consonants. In most languages, and certainly to a marked degree in Y—M and some other EIr dialects, the vowels are more variable and more subject to complicated influences from neighbouring sounds than the consonants.

A glance at the Vocabulary will show that, while the consonants generally agree in Y and M, or present only two different forms, the vowels often appear to vary with the speaker. No doubt some of the variations may be due to faulty notation. It takes much longer time to penetrate the vowel system of a language, than to ascertain the number of consonant phonemes. But there really appears to be a certain instability in the articulation, especially of short vowels, in Y—M. They often tend towards a neutral *ə*, and *a* and *o* may interchange in the same word and with the same speaker according to the phonetic context.

¹ But also Khaw *pazgā*, *pagzā*

Without the knowledge of older forms of these dialects the task of tracing in detail the vowel changes, which have taken place at different periods and under varying conditions, is just as hopeless as the fixation of the sound-laws which have changed Germanic *a*, *au*, *az*, *e*, *ē*, *ō*, and *u* into Modern English *i*,¹ would be, if we knew nothing about Anglo-Saxon, or the older stages of English.

a

- 139 In the majority of cases Ir. "a" (whatever its exact phonetic value) is represented, in stressed syllables by Y *ǎ*, M *ǒ* (*ā*). It is doubtful whether the difference of quantity has any historical or phonological significance.²

To give an exhaustive survey of the development of ancient *a* would entail a repetition of the majority of the words contained in the Vocabulary, and I must therefore restrict myself to quoting some selected examples

Before a nasal, also when derived from an earlier group of consonants (e.g. *šm*, *rn*), we find Y *ǎ*, M *ǒ*, e.g. in *lʰbān- lʰvōn-* 'to winnow', *lʰyǎn- lʰyōn* 'to throw away'; *šam- šōm* 'to drink', *yān- yānʰv-* 'to grind', *pām pōm* 'wool', *čām čām- čōm* 'eye', *pādo pōndo* 'road'; *pānš- pōnč* '5'; *yādām- yōndum* 'wheat'; *lad lod*, *lōnd* (but LSI_m *lūd*, MFB *lānd*) 'tooth', *vad- vōnd* 'to tie', *trāž- trōnž-*, *trāj-* 'to bind', *akade ākodiy* 'bramble', *tandur- tondaro* 'thunder' — Corresponding to Y *yāde* 'blind', we find Mm, Z, G *yōdiy*, etc., but Mti, t, (t), g *yāndiy*, where the *ā* can scarcely be due to the influence of *y-* (cf. Mt *yōnʰv-* 'to grind'). Nor am I able to explain the vocalism of Y *lʰmōn-* 'to rub', *boda* 'dyke, ankle-bone' (< Prs)

Before *r*, *l* Y *ššarm* M *ššorʰm* 'shame', *γary- γory* 'heavy'; *larze lorzy* 'sheaf', *γalv γōlv* (but LSI_m *γālf*) 'dog', *pəlarz-* *pəlōrz-* 'to wrap', *parγ pory* 'mouse'.

Before *s*. *nāst- mōst* 'sat down', *karāst kərost* 'hide', *last lost*

¹ E.g. in *heel, leaf, heal, steal, eel, feel, creep* ² Cf. § 35

'hand', *aščo* *oškʷo*, etc (but G, LSI_m *ā*-) '8'; *yasp* *yosp* 'horse', *čāst*: *čōst* 'fell', *vāst* *vōst* 'tied', *yašk*: *yošk* 'tear'—Note Y *xāste* 'straw', but *xosto* 'grain' (with assimilation to -o²)

Before other consonants Y *māgʷ*- M *mōgʷ*- 'to rub'; *parwaxše*, *parwoxšiy* 'broom'; *maxše* *mōxši* 'mosquito', *max* *mōx* 'we', *sāvde*, *sōvdiy* 'basket', *avdo* *ovdō* '7'; *maf* *mōf* 'you', etc

- 140 One group of exceptions to this rule are the cases with Y *o* M *a* in the proximity of *x* and the labials. But we do not always find Y *o*, M *a* in such positions (v above), and it is impossible to tell what has really taken place in such words, assimilation in Y or dissimilation in M.

Examples with *x*- are Y *xof*. M *xaf* 'scum'; *xof*: *xaf*, *xef* 'to cough', *xoš*- *xaš*, *xēš*- 'to pull', *xoro*. *xara*, *xerā* 'ass'; *xo^(u)d*- *xad*- (Z *xād*-) 'to laugh', *xō^(a)n*- *xan*- 'to buy'. But note Y—M *xāfs*- 'to descend' (pret Y *xāvd*, M *xō/āvd*)

Before *x* Y *yox* M *yax* 'cold', Y *šurox*- M *šurēx*, *kirax* 'to shy'; *kutox*: *kutax* 'sour milk'

After *w*- the development is more troubled Cf e.g. Y *wofšio* M *wafšiyō* 'wasp'; *woryo* *warqā* 'quail', *wor*- *war*- 'to knit', but also Y *waly* 'wedding', *wor*, *war* 'oath', *wo/arfo* M *worfo* 'snow', Y *wāzd* M *wōzd* 'fat'

Before labials we find Y *o* in: Y *kofše*: M *kafšo* 'shoe', *nov-nāv*- 'to rain', *škāvrio*: *škarviyo* 'coal', *xšovo* *xšavo* 'night'; *yourso* *yavurso*, *yə*-, *ye*- 'juniper' But Y *yavo* (sh *yowo*) M *yōwa* 'cow'

But the hopelessness of finding some principle or principles to explain all the variations in the development of *a* in Y—M is demonstrated by Y *poləm* M *pal^{um}* 'soft', Y *sōro* M *sara* 'dung', Y *la/oso* M *lāsa* 'rope', Y *moyuso*: M *maguso*, *mā*, *mə^o* 'fly', Y *xurom* M *xuram* 'threshing-ground', etc. Cf also e.g. Y *los* '10', *rok* 'colour', *kob* (= M) 'little', Y—M *nayən* 'bread', etc.

- 141 After initial *k^{y1}* Y *a* has been palatalized in *k^{yel}* 'baldheaded', *k^{yamder}* 'younger', *k^{yemalyo}* 'skull'. Mj *k^{yāl}*, *kamder* But in other cases Y has *ka*-, *ko*- Reg *aš* < *aš* (?), cf. § 153

¹ V. § 41

After $x < hw$ - ancient a has been labialized in Y—M *xun*, *xōn* 'raven', M *xurī* 'sister's son', etc. Cf also (*w*)*urv*- 'to boil' with $u < a$ between two labials (but Y *wofšio* 'wasp')

Y *pūna*, M *pūŋ^{9v}*, etc may go back to a form in \bar{a} , or have early compensatory lengthening, cf *xūt* 'he eats', *žūt* 'he speaks' and other syncopated 3 sg forms with early lengthening.

Very difficult to explain are the M preterites in \check{e} , such as Z *šēmd* 'drank', *fxēvd* 'sheared', etc ¹

142. Before the accent a usually remains. Thus, e.g.: Y—M *a'larsine* 'threshold', *av'lāsto*, etc 'sleeve', *aspə'lan* 'stable', *par'gušče*: *par'gušk^{9v}iy* 'finger-ring', *ag^{9v}mīn* 'honey', *'agidro*, *'aglero* 'grape' (with shift of accent?). But note Y *o'guščo* M *'ogušk^{9v}a*, *'ā^o*, *'ə*- 'finger' After the accent we find u in *mo'yuso*, *'mayəsa* 'fly' < **makasā*-, and possibly in *av'yuš*, *'yuvguš* < **upakaša*-(?).

Note Y—M *'ida* 'slave' < **hantaka*- (but *hade*), Y *'idou*, M *yidou* 'fever' < **han-tapa*-, Y *dir* M *yu'dūr*, *i'dūr* 'other' < **antāra*- with unexplained i , etc.

Ir \bar{a} .

143. Ancient Ir \bar{a} 'normally' results in Mm, Z, G \bar{u} , Y, and some forms of M \bar{i} , in some cases with secondary shortening. This M \bar{u} appears to be identical with that which arises from ancient \bar{u} and *au*, but the fact that in the latter cases \bar{u} remains in Y proves that the common Y—M sound derived from \bar{a} was not identical with $\bar{u} < \bar{u}$ (and *au*), but was probably of a palatal type. Thus perhaps.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Ir } \bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{o} (\bar{u}) &> \begin{cases} \bar{i} \text{ (Y, Mg, t, etc)} \\ \bar{u} \text{ (Mm, etc)} \end{cases} \\ > \text{ } au > ou &> \bar{u} \\ > \bar{u} > \bar{u} &> \bar{u} \end{aligned}$$

¹ Cf § 159

Examples of $\bar{a} > M \bar{u}$, $M - Y \bar{i}$ are: Mm, Z, G, LSI *m* čfūr. Y čšīr, Mt, ti, g, (sh) čfīr 'four' Mm, Z, G nūfa Y, Mg, t, ti nīf 'navel'. The same distribution of \bar{i} and \bar{u} appears in Y *asmīno* 'sky'; *iščīn* 'female breast', *dīr* 'other', *fīz* 'breast',¹ *nowīsa* 'grandson', *prīst* 'sold' (*plār-*), *pīā* 'arrow', *rīyo* 'vein', *rīv* 'rhubarb', *sabrīm* 'fat' (of unknown etymology), *šfin* 'comb', *šīž* 'vulture', *tīro* 'darkness',² *vīzyo* 'arm', *vīra* 'burden', *zīk* 'knee', *zavīy* (and *zabēy*) 'tongue', as compared with the forms in Mm, etc. Possibly also Mti *nūvilo*. Z *nawul*³ 'bedding' < **nī-pādā*, Y *mīryo*, Mg *mīrya* Mm *mur̥yo* 'meadow' < **mārgā*.

Words with ancient \bar{a} found only in Y are *sīy* 'hare',³ *stīnyo* 'supine', *tīyo* 'rope made of willow bark', *žilo* 'hail'. Cf also Voc s v *čērīy*, *čvūy* 'lamp', *pīy* 'onion', *pīloyo* 'cup' 'škur' 'shooting', *pūze* 'falcon' (< Prs *bāz*), and possibly *šulo* 'rice pillau' must have been borrowed too late to join the development of ancient \bar{a} .

Special M words are *čvrūy* 'lantern' (early lw), *tūr* 'trap', *xurī* 'itching'; *xurī*, *xūrēya* 'sister's son',⁴ *pārīur* 'cow-house'

144 Most of the exceptions to this rule can be explained. Thus after *x-* and *w-* Y \bar{u} remains in Y—M *wuš*, *uš* 'grass'⁵ < *vāstra* (cf. Y *uščeno*, M *wuškēno* 'hay-stack'), Y—M *xūyo*, *xūgo* 'spring, well', *wū* 'wind' (but Mt, g, etc *wīy*, *wīy*), Y *xūno* 'lid of a tray', Y *hūy* (< **wūy*²) 'money'. Possibly also after *m*, cf Y *muṣ* (Biddulph 'moogh') 'month', and cf s v *munyo* 'sheep-skin bag'. But, on the other hand, cf *nowīsa* and *asmīno* above.

After *y-* we find Y \bar{u} , possibly retained through preventive differentiation, in Y *yūr*. M *yūr* 'fire' < **ārt*,⁶ *yūrzon*, etc 'millet' (prob < **ārz*, v Voc s v), *yurzuṣo* 'grindstone' (if < **yāhr* <

¹ Biddulph's *fuz* can scarcely be an older Y form.

² With **ār* < **aḍr*

³ With **ā* < *aha*. Cf Psht *sōe*, etc.

⁴ With **ār* < **ahr*

⁵ But Mt *wīš*

⁶ Cf. § 101

**yaθra*-) But corresponding to M *yūr*- 'ground' (< **ārta*-) we find Yg *yīr*.¹ Reg *is*-, *yīs* v below. Mm, Z, G *yūspən*, Mt, g *yispen* 'iron' goes back to **ōspan* < **āspana*-, and the vocalism of Y *rispen* seems to show that the mysterious *r*- was introduced at an early date in **ōspan* > **rōspan* > **ruspan*, etc

Also before *-y* < *-t* we find *ū* in *sūi* 'slate' (< **sāta*-) But I am unable to explain the varying development of **āta*- in Y, Mm, Z, G *wūi* (*wūy*) Mt, ti, g *wī(y)*, *wī(y)*, *wy* 'wind', Y *lī*, *lū* Mm *lūy*, Mt, Z, G *līy*, (*lēy*) 'gave',² Mm *yū* Mg *yīy* 'brother-in-law', etc. Cf. also Y *l'rū-yus* Mt, g, etc. *l'rī-yus*, but Mm *l'rē-gus* (possibly < **drātu* with epenthesis of *i*?)

There are no examples of ancient, unshortened *-āy*- in Y, but in M this group has been subject to early palatalization Thus Mm *nusīy*, g *nusiy* 'shadow' < **nīsāya*, Z *zīy*- 'to bear' (but *zūy*- < *zāta*-), cf *čīy*- *čūy*- 'to freeze'

- 145 In a great number of words *ā* has been shortened at an early date and has shared the fate of ancient *a* This shortening has taken place before some nominal suffixes, in the first hand *-o/-a* < *-ā* and *-e/-iy* < *-aka*-, in nominal compounds, and in the present tense of the verbs³ It is not necessary to assume that all of these suffixes have once carried the stress; the shortening may be due to rhythmical tendencies

Examples are, e.g. Y *a'lāno* 'pome-granate' < **ha-dānā*-, Y *lāmo*, M *lōmo* 'village' < **dāmā*-, M *lōmago* 'snare' < **dāmakā*-, Y *mayo'yo*, M *mōyaya*, etc. 'mare' < **mūtakā*-, Y *nāno'yo* 'grain' < **dānakā*-, Y *palo*, *polo*, M *palo* 'foot' < *pādā*-, Y *wariyo* 'rain' < **wārikā*-, Y *wāro*, M *wōro* 'summer' < **wāhrtā*-, Y *yāuyo*, M *yougo*, etc 'water' < **āpakā*-, Y *no'woso*, M *'nawəso* 'granddaughter' (but Y *nowisa*, *nowis* m)

Y *fer'yāmə*, -e, M *'frayomuy* 'he-goat' < **fragāmaka*-, Y *'mōže*

¹ Other Y informants gave the remade form *yagvī*-, etc

² But *yāi* 'brought' (*is*-, *yīs*- 'to bring' < *yās*-)

³ With the exception of the early syncopated 3g m—*ati*

M 'maṣṣy 'stick' < 'māḍaka-, Y 'stāre, M stōry 'star', Y 'yāre, M yōry 'flour' etc

In such words as *asmīno* 'sky', *rīyo* 'vein', *ḡilo* 'hail', *xūyo* 'well', *pūze* 'hawk', etc, the suffix may have been added at a later date.

Y *vrai*, M *v̄rāi* 'brother'; Y *za'mai*, M *zamōi* 'son-in-law', which apparently have shortening without suffigation, may perhaps be derived from **vrāyay* < **brātaka-*, etc.¹

In compounds we find shortening of **ā* in *poruylan* 'key-hole' and other words in ancient **dāna-*, *aspēlan* 'stable', *aw'lān* 'bridle', Y *'piščan*, -*en*, M *pīšk'en* 'thigh' (< *partištāna-*), *mālān* 'waist' (< *maḍyāna-*), *pīstan* 'udder' (< **payah-stāna-*), Y *xal'fān*, M *'xalifōn* 'skin bag for flour' (< **hīwarḍa-pāna-*). *iščīn*, *asmīno*, *stīnyo*, *xūno*, *zīk*, etc, mentioned above, show that the shortening can not have been caused by the nasal which follows the **ā*.

Among the present forms cf, e g, Y *aydāum*, M (Z) *aydōvəm* 'I dress' (and other causatives), Y *plār-*, M *plōr-* 'to sell' (< **parā-dā-*), *lār-* 'to hold', *īezān-* 'to know', *wāf-*, etc 'to weave' (Prs. *bāf-*), *zōnay-* 'to wash', etc. But Z *zīy-* 'to bear',² etc, may have been influenced by the 3 sg. Cf. Z *aydūvd* 'he dresses', etc. with regular *ū* < *ā*³

The verbs in *ā* and those in *a* have thus to a large extent, if not completely, coalesced through the shortening of *ā* in most forms, and the lengthening of *a* in Pres 3rd sg

Also the prefix *ā* has been shortened, or has at any rate not taken part in the development towards *ū*. Thus Y *'āydem*, M *āyudem*, etc. 'I dress' Y *ay'dāum* 'I dress (somebody else)', *āyoi* (or with

¹ Cf *vraya* 'younger brother', with *a* from *vrai*. Other words in -*a* have unshortened **ā*, cf § 185

² Cf. above § 144.

³ Reg Z *nigēvd* 'bites', *wēft* 'weaves', *fīršēd* 'shakes' (*fīršōn-*), *bispēt* 'entrusts' (*bispōr-*), *plēr-* 'sells' (*pālōr-*) cf the Morphology. The phonetic development is not clear

assimilation Y *ōyov* 'came', *ārunyo* 'light' < **ā-rauxšnakā*, etc. But in M *yūspən* 'iron', etc., *ā* has not been felt as a prefix.

Final *-ā* was shortened at an early date, but did not coalesce with original *-a*

146. In Prs. lw.s, except possibly in the very early borrowing *pūze* 'falcon', we find *ā*, *ō*, *ā̃*, varying very much in the same manner as in genuine Y—M words with ancient *a*. Thus, e.g., *zəmīstūn*, *-ōn* 'winter', Y *šām* M *šōm* 'evening', Y *xām* M *xōm* 'raw', Y *bāya* 'garden', Y *sāl* M *sōl* 'year' (if borrowed), etc.

Ir. *ɪ*.

147. As has already been pointed out by Gauthiot,¹ *ɪ* and *u* have a tendency to lose their specific articulation in Y—M, and to become mixed vowels of the type *ə*, *ɪ*. This tendency is shared also by Psht and some other E Ir. dialects.

Examples of *ɪ* in Y—M are *ce*, *ci* 'what', *cēb*, *cəb* 'to pinch'; *dāš* 'to know', *ind* 'so much' < **imanta*-, Y *imar*-, M *yumar* 'to count' < *hšmar*-, *lizo*, *ləzo* 'fort', *rīško* 'nit', *seyo*, *sig^{yo}* 'sand' < **sikatā*-, *silyo* 'cream' < **sīdakā*-, *səziyo* 'jujube tree' < **smjītā*-, *trɪy*, *tɪ^o*, *tə^o* 'sharp', *xīrd*-, *xərd* 'to shave' < **xrind*-, *yimsāl* 'this year' < *ima^o*.

After *w*- ancient *ɪ* has been labialized in *wul*· *wust* 'to throw' < **wid*-, *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti*, *x^ušuvd* 'sweet' < *xšvpta*-, Z *pərwōyd* 'sifted' (*pərwīž*-), possibly *wīz*· 'to spread dung' (*vi*- or *ava*-)

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ū* in *spūo* 'louse' < *spīš*-, *pušč*, *pušk^y* 'flour made from dried apples', *puma* 'avalanche' < **pišmā*.

Unstressed *ɪ* is still more exposed to assimilation. Cf. e.g. *nəlv-nuiōst* 'to lie down', *nujōz*· *nyēzd* 'to swallow', *ni(y)*·: *noyov* 'to go out', etc. Note also *Undustōn* 'Hindustan'

Before *hr* < *θr* *ɪ* has been lengthened in *mīra* 'sun'.

¹ Op cit, p 142.

Ir ī

- 148 Ancient *ī* is retained in *xšīra* 'milk', *-šīyo* 'woman', *zīo* 'bow-string', *wīst(o)* '20', *nīya* 'sour milk' With constant shortening: *ši-nāmīa* 'girl' < *stri-nāman*, *ti-* 'to enter' < **atī-*

The relation between *yurvo*, *yirwa*, etc. 'throat' and Av *grīvā-* 'neck' is uncertain

Ir u

- 149 In most cases Ir *u* remains, or becomes *ə*, *ɪ*¹ Thus, e.g. *luydo*, *ləo* 'daughter'; *vəzo*, *vʊo*, *vo*^o 'she-goat', *surx*, *səo*, *si*^o 'red', *suvdo*, *səo*, *si*^o 'shoulder', *surv* 'hole'; *oguščo*, etc 'finger', (*w*)*ušk* 'dry', *poruy* 'lock, bolt'; *yuxs-* 'to learn', *tu*, *tə* 'thou' (Psht. *tə* points to **tū*), *vən* 'bottom, root', *rust* 'fled', etc Note Y *šife*, M *šʔfiy*, *šfui*, etc 'husband' < **fšəyəy* < **fšuyaka-*.

In *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' (< **snušā-*) and *frīyo* 'flea' (< **frušikā-*) *u* has resulted in *ɪ* before *y* < *š*.² In *gʷib* 'lost' (< **gumb*), *lib-* 'to card wool' (**dumb-*), and *lum*, *lvm*, etc 'tail' *u* has become *ɪ* before a labial³ I cannot explain the reasons for the development in Y *ʔagidro*, M *ʔaglero* 'grape' (**aṅgurdā-ʔ*), *ʔškīro*, etc 'camel', *frāiyo* etc, 'yoke-rope' (< **frayugā-*)

In *pūr* 'son' the lengthening has been caused by the loss of *h* < *θ* But note the lengthening also in other monosyllabics, such as *yūy*, *yīy* 'yoke', *ʔstūy* 'long hair', *šūi* 'went'

In unstressed position we find *u*, *ə* in *γādəm*, *γōndəm*, *ʊm* 'wheat', *pərsəye*, etc 'rib' < *pərasu-*, Y *urzūy*, M (*w*)*urzug*, *ʔəy* 'straight',⁴ Y *āyd-*, M *āyud-* 'to dress'

Initial *u* is preserved in *usxūbn* 'sleepless', *ustušč-* 'to jump', but lost in the atonic word *sko* 'on' < *uskāt* Corresponding to Y *ilīr* 'belly' (**udarya-ʔ*) M has *Δo*, *yio*, etc, cf. Y *imoyo*, M *yu*^o,

¹ Cf above regarding *ɪ*

² The statement § 74 is hardly correct. But cf above *ɪ* > *u* between labial and *-š*.¹

³ Through differentiation?

⁴ Cf § 181

ye^o, *ɪ*- 'moon' < **uxšm*^o Y *āvelī*, M *a*^o, *ə*^o 'both' may have suffered a very early reduction of the initial vowel, cf. Av *uwa-*, *ava-*, *va-*. Regarding *upa*, *upa-* cf. § 165

Also in lws *u* is rendered by *ə*, *ɪ* E.g. *kəlf*, *kulf* 'lock', *pər*, *pər*, *pur* 'full'; *sund*, *sənd* 'two-storied house' < Khw. *sund*

Ir. *ū*.

150. Ancient *ū* retains its quality in Y—M *kū* 'where', Y—M *yū(w)* *ū* 'excrements' (but also Y *γō(h)*), Y—M ^(u)*stuno* (and Y *stəno*) 'post', M *tūn* 'mulberry' M shows a tendency to palatalization in *lūy*, *lūy*, *lī* 'smoke', *lura*, *lə*^o, *lū* 'far', *stur*, *sətər*, *sətūr* 'big': Y *lūn*, *lūro*, *stūr* In Y *pīo*, M *pīay* 'rotten', *vīo*, etc., 'was' and Y *astio* 'abuse' (if < **a-stūtā*) this tendency has prevailed completely (before *y* < *t*) in both dialects Also Y—M *vriyo*, etc. (G *vrēga*) has an unexplained *i*

Y—M *šū* 'horn' may go back to *srū*- or **srau*- (cf. the Wkh. form) Y *vṛūt*, M *brūt* 'moustache' are lws

Ir. *r*

- 151 In view of the general instability of short vowels in Y—M it is not surprising that the very short vocalic element which developed in original *r* should show a wide scope of variation, which cannot be explained in all particulars

In the neighbourhood of a labial *r* usually results in *u* Thus: *uulya* 'kidney', *wury* 'wolf'; (w)*ušīyo* 'hungry', *xur* 'ate', *yurv-* (*yurv-*) 'to seize', *yovurso* 'juniper' (< *hapərəsi-*), Y *nəvur*, *ər*, M *never* 'took out', *mur* 'died', *imur* 'counted'; *urzuγ* 'straight', M *pursəgo* (but Y *pərsəpē*) 'rib', M *purs-*, *pərs-* (but Y *pərs-*, *pṛs-*) 'to ask', *wūrž*, *wīrž* 'thread'; *virzanē*, *urz*^o, *vīz*^o 'pillow' < **bṛz*^o

Before Y *šč*, M *šk*^y the vocalic element became palatal *lišč*· *lišk*^y 'saw', *kišč* *kišk*^y, *kišk* 'ploughed', *pəlišč* 'wrapped' (*pəlarz-*),

pišć: *piškʷ* 'farted' (*pīl*); *piščo* *piškʷo*, but also *pīʰo*, *piʰo*, *pəʰo* 'back'. To the same conflicting influences of an initial labial and a following palatal is due the vacillation in Y *wušć*, *wišč* M *wušk* 'knitted' (*wor-*), etc. It is doubtful whether *fərmišč* 'forgot' has ancient *ɾ*¹.

An *l* appears to have prevented the development of a labial vowel in Y *milyo* M *mīʰo*, *məʰo*, *mīʰo* 'clay' (< **mɾd-*), Y *pīl* 'to fart', Y *pulf* *pəlf* 'ford'.

Other examples with *i*, *ə*, are Y *lirs* M *lirs*, *luʳs* 'goat's hair' (< **dɾsa-* or **dārsa-*?), Y *prasīlane* 'belonging to last year' (< **para-sɾd-anaka-*?), Y *zīl*, *zel* M *zīlʷy*, *zūlʷy*, etc 'heart', Y *fśidro* 'spring' (< **upa-sɾdā-*, or **sārdā-*); *kīrio*, etc. 'hen', Y *kər* M *kər* 'made', etc.

Note Y *mur* 'died' (v above), but *mər-* 'to die' with the usual reduction in the present.

Initial *ɾ* is found only in Y *yarš*, cf. Av. *arəša-*.

Reg. M *vəzvurgo*, Y *zevirgo* 'birch', Y *kurmo* 'scorpion, insect' (but *kīrəm* 'bug'), *ɾīkʷ* 'penis' v Voc s.vv. Note *kənəm* 'I do', *kīt* 'he does' < *kunāma*, *kunati* with early change of *ɾ* into *u*, as in Prs, Shgh etc.

Diphthongs.

52. In most cases ancient *ai* results in *ī* (*i*), the older stage *ē* being *ai* preserved in a few words without any apparent reason.

Examples are *agimīn* (rarely *ʰin*, *ʰīn*) 'honey', *anīmāf* 'half' (adv, cf *nīmopir* 'half full'), *axšīn*, *ʰēn*, *-ən* 'blue', Y *izma*, M *(y)īʰo*, *yrʰo*, *ya-* 'firewood', *dīz*, *dīz-* 'to bury', *ɾīs* 'goat's hair thread', *ɾī(w)-* 'to spin', *līu* 'rotten, bad', *mīy*, *mēy* 'cloud', Yzh *miz-*, Ysh, Mm *mēz-* 'to urinate', *nerīz-* 'to lick', *pərwiž-* 'to sieve', *pīx* 'span' (Sgl *pēx*), *spī* 'white', *vri-* 'to break' (Sgl *vrel-*), *wīn* 'to see', *wīya* 'willow'.

In Y—M *yēya*, *yčʰo*, Z *yāya* 'bridge' (< *haētū-*) the development of initial (*h*)*ai-* differs from that found in *izma*. The difference is perhaps conditioned by the following *y*. In *yū* 'one' the development

appears to have passed through the stages *auw* > *yau*.¹ M *yax'len*, *yo*^o 'cold' might be explained in the same manner, but this word is probably borrowed from or influenced by Prs (cf. M *yaxsəry*, Y *laxsəra* 'ice'), genuine **aux*- occurring in Y *ax'len*. Cf Y *max* M *mōx* 'peg' (Prs *mēx*), Y *woxo* M *wāxo* 'root' (Prs *bēx*), with loss of the palatal element before *x*.² Y *xūl* M *xa'la* 'perspiration' is difficult to explain. Possibly *i* has been absorbed into the *l* (< **l'*)³

Between a labial and ancient *š* we find *ū*, etc. < *ai* in Y *'mūo* M *myo*, *mə*^o, *mv*^o 'sheep', and possibly in Y *ābūya* M *ābry* 'moraine'. Cf above regarding the treatment of *i* in similar positions.

Y *yaržo* M *yōržo* 'beard' may be derived through **raižā* < **raišā*-

The pronoun *yo* 'this' (half proximate) probably goes back to **ayo* < *aēta*- (or nom *aēša*), cf *mo* < *ima*-, etc. Loss of *ai*- is also recorded in Y *fkyrko* (Biddulph still *ifkigo*) 'alone' < **ēw* + *k*^o, cf Sar *wj*

In the lw *qiza'gi* 'bridle' < Prs. *qarza* the foreign sound *ai* has been reduced in unstressed syllable

The actual diphthongs in Y *nāilā*- 'to make sit down', *nāilō*- 'to circumcize' are probably derived from **nəy*- < **nš/ž*-

partawo 'puttees' is a lw, and the etymologies of *parfar* 'steep hill side', *paixō* 'unthreshed grain' are unknown *par*- may go back to *pati*- Cf also § 46

au

153. The development of *au* into *ū* (*u*, *u*) is parallel to that of *ai* > *ī* *au*. As mentioned above,⁴ this *ū* did not coalesce with the sound resulting from *ā* in common Y—M. In Y *ū* < *au* is palatalized before *-y* < *-t*-, cf *īy* < *ūta*, § 150

¹ Cf. Psht *yau*, Par. *žū*, etc. But v also Junker, SHAW phil hist Kl 1914, p 21.

² But cf *pīx* above!

³ Cf Psht *xwala*, but also *wala* 'willow' Y *wīya*

⁴ Cf § 143

Examples are Y *â'brūo* 'pear' (< **hamrautā*-), Y *o'yūzo* 'walnut', *â'runyo* 'light' (< **ā-rauxs̄nakā*-), *drūv-* 'to dance' (Sogd *dr'wβ-*), *γū* (*γōi*), etc 'ear', *γūma* 'hair', *γūš* 'meat', Y *'kʷifo*, *kʷi^o*, M *kʷi^o* 'hump' (< **kaufyā*-² *kūfān* 'camel's hump' may be a lw), M *kūiko* 'stone'; Y *kovio*, *kōvīyo* M *kouyo*, *kowūya* 'pigeon', *lūž-* 'to milk', *nəyūy-* 'to hear'; *rūi*, etc 'bowels', Y *Rūn* 'n. of a village' (cf Prs *rōd*²), Y *rufo* 'small broom' (**au* or *u*²), *rūyən* 'clarified butter', Y *rūso* M *'raūso* 'fox', *rūžen* 'smoke-hole', M *s²tūr* 'horned cattle', *tūy^um* 'grain', *xūlo* 'cap', M *yōruya* 'eructation' (**ā-raugā*-), *yūya* 'ear of wheat' (Prs *xōša*).

Of unknown or uncertain derivation are Y *â'γury* M *ar'yūg* 'egg', *γuvē* 'wooden trough'; *kuso* 'maize-straw', *mūž-* 'to move', Y *sūyiko* M *sūgo* (M(g) *sīyaka*¹) 'tale', Y **stuyⁿūl* 'dripping', *yur-siliko* 'shoe-string'. V Voc s vv

Note Y *pisto* M *pūsto* 'bark' (Prs *pōst*), possibly < **paustā*, cf. Av. *pasta*.-Reg *-awa* (e g in *tō* 'thy', etc), cf § 85

Umlaut.

154. Umlaut caused by a following *i* or *y* is common in Y—M as in most other Ir languages, but it is not easy to determine the exact conditions under which this assimilation takes place, nor are the results always the same
155. Before a following *y* an ancient *a* results in *ē* or *ī*. Thus, e g., *a-y*
 Y *mēr* M *mēr*, *mar* 'man' < **mart(i)ya-* (but Y *mara*, M *mēra* < **martyaka-*), Y *kero*, *kə^o*, *ko^o* M *kēro*, *kē^o* 'knife' < **kart(i)yā-*, Y *γurēš*, *ōš* 'knot' < **graḍyā-*, Y *yešvo* M *yōšo* 'hand-mill' < **yaḍriyā-* (?) Reg *vəzāšo* 'pregnant', *zāžko* 'child-bearing', *pəzešr*, *pəzāšē* 'male sheep, 1—2 y. old' < **zaḍya-* or **zaḍa-*, v §§ 66, 155
- But *ī* occurs in M *nəlv-*, *nīlv-* 'to lie down' < *nə-paḍya-*, Y *mištor* 'prince' < **masyah-tara-*, *ilīr*, etc 'belly' < **udarya-*; Y *siri* 'upper' < **sariya-* (?) There is no epenthesis or umlaut in the unstressed first syllable of *m²lān* 'waist'.

- 156 Before *i* we find umlaut in: *iž* 'snake' < *až*-, *zīt* 'yellow' < *a*-¹ *zairita*-; *žina*, *žuko* 'woman' < *jam*-, *česō* 'pin of a spindle' < **častrī*-, M *wēlo*. Y *wolo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vaidi*-;¹ possibly also in Y *sporo* Mm *sparo*, Z *s^opēa* 'plough-share', Y *woro* M *wēro*, etc 'trousers', Y *pero* M *pēro*, etc. 'hip', Y *loso*, l^o M *lēso* 'wild oats' (Sgl. *dāsīn*)

The absence of umlaut in *gar* 'stone' < *gairi* may be due to early transfer into the *a*-stems of masculines in *-i*

- 157 Examples of *ā*—^y are: Y *pežiko* 'snare' < **pāḍyā*- (v. s v.), *ā*-^y M *vrēri* 'nephew' (< **brāḍryaka*-); M *xšēma* 'supper' < *xšāfnya*- (if a lw, of very early date), Y *yčāko* 'duck' < **āḍya*- (?), *mīč* 'day' (< **māḍya*-²) Reg. the various forms of *yaxio* 'ashes' (< *ātrya*-²), v. Voc s v

wulēyo 'span' < **wi-dāti*,³ M *frayingo*, *frayengo* 'she-goat, 1 y. *ā*-^y old' < **fragāmikā*-, Mm *l'rē-gus* 'sickle' < **drāti*- (?), Y *pāno* M *pāng^{yo}* 'heel' < **pāršm*-

158. Umlaut of *ā* seems to be regular in Pres 3rd sg before syn-copated *-ati*. Thus Y *nəvit* 'he takes out' < **nibar(a)ti*, but 1sg *nəvorum*, M *kēd* 'he digs' **kanəm*, M *xīšk* 'he pulls out' **xašəm*; M *g^yyēt* 'he passes' *g^yyarəm*. From stems in **ā* M *g^yyēt* 'he lets pass' *g^yyōrəm*, Y *lat*, M *lēt* 'he has' *lārəm*, *lōrəm*, M *wēft* (Y *waft*) 'he weaves' *wōfəm*. Cf. also Y *kīt*, M *kēd* 'he does' < **kunati* *ke/ənəm*. The umlaut possibly also took place in the 1st sg and 3rd pl. Cf. § 167

The majority of the exceptions are due to the neighbourhood of a labial. Thus M *aydūd* 'dresses' (caus), M *ā'vūd* 'brings' (*ā'vōrəm*),⁴ Y *xut*, M *xūt* 'eats'⁵. In Y—M *žūt* 'he speaks' the double *tt* in (*žāti* <) **žatti* < **jatati* may have prevented the umlaut. But note also M *yūst* 'he carries' (y)*isəm*

¹ Or **wādi*- as indicated by some of the forms in the Shgh group

² As rendered probable by Sar **māḍ*

³ Cf. *Čitrēyo* 'Chitral', which is, however, a lw of uncertain date

⁴ Y *avit* with *i* < *ū*? Cf. *nəvit* above

⁵ But *xūt* 'he buys'

159. In several cases we find, especially in M, a palatal vowel in the preterite. Thus, e.g. Y *aydard*: Z *aydēvd* 'dressed' (caus), Y *ava/ezd*. Z *avēzd* 'brought', Z, Mm *kēd* 'dug', Y *ləbad* Mt *lʷəy*, Mm *lʷəd* 'winnowed'; Mm *njašt*: Z *nješt* 'showed', Y *vəzad*, *vəzend*. Mm, t, Z *vʷzē(n)d* 'knew'; Y *waft*. Mt, Z *wēft* 'wove', etc. It is possible that these formes have been influenced by ancient verbal nouns in *-ti*.¹

There are some traces of epenthesis caused by a following *-aya-* in present stems. Thus, e.g. Y *uīz-* 'to spread dung' (< **wi-razaya-*); *rīm-*, *rēm-* 'to please' (< **rāmaya-*), Z *stēr-*, but Mm, Y *stōr-* 'to sweep'; Z *tēw-* 'to stir' (soup, etc) < **tāwaya-* (?), M *tīž-*, *tēž-* 'to cut' < **tāčaya-*, Z *vʷrēm-* 'to stand' < **upa-rāmaya-* (?). But most of these etymologies are doubtful, and we find no umlaut in *lār-* 'to have' and *ušāw-* 'to call' < *dāraya-* and **us-srāwaya-*. Cf, however, Parachi *mēr-* 'to kill' < **māraya-*, etc.²

160. It is impossible to decide whether *ɪ* in Y *mɪšč* (M *mʷškʷ*, etc.) *u*⁻² 'first' is due to umlaut or to the influence of *šč* (cf. above § 149). But most dialects have *suvo*, *səʷ*, *siʷ* 'shoulder', without any trace of umlaut. Likewise we find Y *šino* (Yg *šuno*) M *šino* 'vulva, *au*⁻² podex' < *sɪaom-* and Y *šinjo* (Yr *šuʷ*) M *šīžno* 'needle' < *saučānī-* (or **suʷ* ?), but *lūžd* 'he milks', *lūrd* 'he flies' < **raudatɪ* —(y)*ino* 'blood' and related words in other Ir dialects present special difficulties, not altogether surprising in a word which may have been subject to taboo. But **wahum* > (w)*ūm-* > *īn-* seems possible.³ *pīro* 'before' may be derived from *paurvya-* (**pr̥vya-*) and reg *r̥*⁻¹ *pɪst* 'he asks', cf. above.

161. Epenthesis of *u*, or *u-* umlaut, is comparatively rare in Ir.⁴ The *au*⁻² only possible examples in Y—M are *wulo* 'wife' < *vadū-*, *urzu*

¹ Cf. Henning, ZII, 9, 216. «Auch *ti*-Bildungen mögen gelegentlich die Form des P.P.P. beeinflusst haben, wahrscheinlich bei [Turfan Phl] *ɔβist* 'fiel herab'»

² IIFL, I p. 28

³ Scarce with Henning, ZII, 9, 226 **wīn-* < **whūn-* < **wohūn-*

⁴ Cf. the development in Swedish and E. Norw. where the *ɪ*-umlaut is much more important than the *u*-umlaut.

'straight' < *arəzu* + *ka*-, and *mur̥yo* 'ant' < **marwi*- + *kā*. It should be remembered, however, that unstressed *u* was dropped at a very early date

Accent and Contraction.

162. It is impossible to derive the present accentuation from any ancient system, either of the 'Vedic' or of the 'Latin' type. If we want to reconstruct the pre-Y—M accent, we must try to trace it from its effects on modern Y—M vocalism. But it is by no means certain that all vowel-changes due to stress date from the same period, or are even due to the same system of accentuation. Thus *a* and *u* have been elided at an early date in e.g. *xun* 'raven' < **xwārana*-, *γary* 'heavy' < **garuka*-, but quite recently, and owing to the modern accent, in *lamdo* < *lōmadā* 'hem', *āyd* < *āyud* 'to dress'. Reg. the interchange between stressed and unstressed initial vowels in certain words v. § 84

163. The majority of Y—M words are of the accent types $\acute{\text{~}} \text{~} \text{~}$ and $\acute{\text{~}} \text{~} \text{~}$.

Thus, e.g., with $\acute{\text{~}} \text{~} \text{~}$: *o'guščo* 'finger' < *aŋ'guštā*; *ag'min* 'honey' < **aŋka'paina*-, *āyest* 'dressed' < **ā'gusta*-, *čšir*, *čfür* '4' < *ča'θivārō*, *dār*, *yw'dūr* 'other' < *an'tāra*-, *dram* 'inside' < **anta'rahm*-, *ax'sin* 'blue' < *ax'saēna*-, *wulēyo* 'span' < **wi'dāti* (+ *o*), *zəvīy* 'tongue' < **hiz'wāka*-, etc.

With $\acute{\text{~}} \text{~} \text{~}$: *γādēm* 'wheat' < *'gantuma*-, *iz'ma* 'fire-wood' < **azmaka*-, *rūžen* 'smoke-hole' < **raučana*-, *'stārē* 'star' < **'stāraka*-,¹ *vīzy* 'arm' < **'bāzuka*-, *wisto* '20' < **'wisati*-, *youyo* 'water' < **'āpakā*-, etc. With $\acute{\text{~}} \text{~} \text{~}$: *γary* 'heavy' < **'garuka*-, *urzuy* 'straight' < **'rzuka*-, *seyi'o* 'sand' < *'sikatā*-, *vəd* 'brought' < *u'pa-nita*-, *zīt* 'yellow' < **'zarita*-, *kīt* 'does' < **'kunati* (and other Pres 3 sg. forms)

γūskən 'cow-dung' may be a remnant of the ancient type $\acute{\text{~}} \text{~} \text{~}$,²

¹ Or **stā'rakahya*, cf. Orm *stai'rak* V. § 182

² Cf. Parachi, IIFL, I, 32

or perhaps more probably, the form may be due to the tendencies determining the vocalism of compounds¹ Orm ⁽²⁾*shan* warns us that we do not know all factors regulating Ir. accentuation

164. Regarding the shortening of *ā* in ancient stems in *-ā-* and *-aka-* cf. § 145 In the case of *-aka-* it might be presumed that the accentuation of the oblique *-akahya* had caused the shortening,² but it is hardly probable that the *f* suffix *-ā* normally carried the stress But cf. also in Psht e.g. *špa* 'night', *mlā* 'waist', *sra f* of *sūr* 'red', etc

The opposition between *kyem*, *kryam* 'who' (adj.) and *kə'di* 'who, which' (subst.), and between Y *šilē* M *škūy* 'neck' is probably due to 'accent shift' *kryam* < **ka'tamahya* and *kə'di* < **kandəy* < **kadmag'i* < **kata'makahya*, *šilē* < **u'šadakah* and *škūy* < **uša'dakahya*.

With the secondary displacement of accent in *lamdo* 'hem' and in *'āy(u)dəm* 'I dress' < **ā'gundām* mentioned above,³ cf. also *ind* 'so much' < **imanta-* (?), *avlānd* 'hem' < **abi-dāmanta-* (?), *'yougo* 'flood' < **āfvantakā*.⁴

Short *a* appears to have been more resisting against contraction than *u* While *-aka(hya)* resulted in Y *-ē* M *-iy*, *-uka-* was contracted except after a group of consonants (*vīzy* < **bāzuka-*, but *urzy* < **ʕzuka-*)⁵

- 165 The prefix *upa-* (and *abi-*, possibly also *apa-* and *api-*) appears in the forms *av-* (*af-*) and *v(ə)-* (*f-*). It is possible that this double development is due to presence or absence of a secondary accent, but we cannot explain all the examples according to this rule without resorting to artificial and improbable constructions

¹ Cf. § 145

² Cf. Orm, IIFL, I, 327 and 360 f

³ § 162

⁴ *kando* 'plough share', prob. from Prs *kanand*

⁵ Cf. §§ 162, 175

Cf, on the one hand, *a'āzəm* 'I fetch' (3rd sg *a'vīzd*) < **upā'zām*, *av'lasto* 'sleeve' < **upa'dastā*, *av'zino* 'first irrigation' < **upa'zayanā*, *av'zino* 'ladle' < **upa'zāwanā* (?), Y *'afscno*, M *'yufse'no* 'whetstone' < **abi'sānyā* (or **upa*, **ābi*-?); *aw'lān* 'bridle' < **abi'dāna*, *af'sinyo* 'ladder' < **upa'srīśnakā*, *af'sirne* 'summer wheat' < **upa'sydnaka* (?). On the other hand we find *fšūrum* 'I suck' < **βšōvum* < **upašāpāmi*, *fšavum* 'I shear' < **upaxa'bāmi* (?), *və'nim* 'I bring' < **upana'yāmi* (or second. pres from **vənt* < **upamita* < **upa'nīta*-?), *və'dāyem* 'I mix' < **upahan.tāka'yāmi* (?), *və'zānem* 'I know' (3rd sg. *və'zīt*) < **upazā'nāmi* (or *vi*-?), *və'zušo* 'womb', etc < **upazadā* (with *a* treated as a short vowel?) V Voc s v v in *av*-, *af*-, *f*-, *v(ə)*-.

But several of the derivations tentatively suggested above are quite hypothetical *av'yuš* 'lap' cannot be fitted into the rule without assuming an original form **upa'kāšša*, and *fšidro* 'spring' < **upasārādā* (?) remains altogether unexplained¹ The theory cannot therefore be proved

- 166 Initial unstressed *i*- has been dropped in *broyo* 'clear sky' < **īdrakā*-

But also *a* is frequently contracted before the accent Thus, e.g. *čšir* '4', *plār*- 'to sell', *prasilanē* 'lamb, one y old'² And initial (h)a- is lost in *žə* 'from', *zo* 'I'; *tī*- 'to enter', *max* 'we'³ *yo* 'this', just as well as *u*- in *sko* 'on', *šilē* 'neck'

I am unable to explain the reason for the different treatment of (h)an-, (h)am- in Y *dīr* and M *yudūr* 'other', and in the verbs *dīš*- 'to think', *dīz*- 'to bury', *baxš*- 'to divide', *gūy*- 'to knead' as compared with the nouns *ābruo* 'pear', *ābüya* 'moraine', *āgunz*⁴ 'dough', *hadamē* 'limb', etc

- 167 The accentuation of the present tense may be explained in the following manner.

¹ The same is the case with Psht *psarlat* < **upasaradaka*-.

² V Voc s v v. Reg *što* 'said' cf § 110

³ Gen *amax*, cf § 204

Yzh

1st sg.	<i>ke'nem</i>	<	* <i>kə'nēm</i>	<	* <i>ku'nām</i>	<	* <i>ku'nām</i>
2nd »	<i>'kene</i>	<	* <i>'kənē</i>	<	* <i>'kunar</i>	<	* <i>'kunahr</i>
3rd »	<i>'kīt</i>	<	* <i>'kīnt</i>	<	* <i>'ku'nt</i>	<	* <i>'kunati</i>
1st Pl.	<i>ke'nam</i>	<	* <i>kə'nām</i>	<	* <i>ku'nām</i>	<	* <i>ku'nāmāh</i>
3rd »	<i>ke'net</i>	<	* <i>kə'nēt</i>	<	* <i>ku'na'nt</i>	<	* <i>ku'nanti</i>

Similarly, e.g. **nṣa'dāmi* > **nvlēm* > *nīlvəm*, but **nṣadati* > **n'vēld* > *nūld*, etc

Cf Konow's reconstruction of the development in Saka ¹

Ancient Final Consonants and Vowels.

- 168 The only Y—M words which may go back to forms in final consonants (other than nom. -*h* and acc. -*m*) are *sko* 'on' < *uskāt*, *uxšo* 'six' < *xšvaš*, **zo* < *azəm*, and possibly *yo* < *aētāt* (and *aēša*), etc

All short vowels (including masc nom sg in -*ah*, -*ō*) are dropped, the only exceptions being bisyllabic words which have become oxytones at an early date *zo* 'I', *yo*, *mo* 'this' and possibly *vīo* 'was' *ža* 'from' and *lo* 'with' may rest on forms in -*ā*. Likewise *'āvdo* '7' < **haftā* with -*ā* from **aštā*. Cf. Psht *ōwə*, *atə*.

Final -*ā* normally remains as -*o* or -*a*. But *vrai* 'brother', *zamai* 'son-in-law', *lad* 'tooth' indicate an early shortening of -*ā* in masculines.

In Pres 2 sg -*ē* goes back to -*ahr*, cf also 3 sg -*e*, -*i* < -*ayati*. Reg -*ē*, -*iy* < -*aka(hya)* and plurals in -*ē* < **-āh*,² cf §§ 182, 198.

Prothetic Vowels.

169. An unexplained prothetic vowel appears in Y *akadē*, etc. 'thorn, bramble' Sgl *kandāk* and in *anaxno*, etc 'nail'. The existence of a prefix *ā-* in these words is conceivable, but not probable.

¹ NTS, VII, p 41

² Not with Gauthiot < **xšwaša*.

³ Acc to Tedesco, ZII, IV, 156

Relative Chronology of Sound-Changes.

170. There is no material available which enables us to date the various stages in the phonetic development of Y—M. But it seems possible, at any rate in some instances, to establish the chronological sequence between different sound-changes. A number of such cases have been mentioned above, but it may be useful to give here a synoptical review of the more important ones.
- 171
- 1) The transition of $b, d, g > \beta, \delta, \gamma$ and of ft, xt into $vd, \gamma d$ are pre-Y—M, and probably common E Ir
 - 2) $rst, r\dot{s}t$ must have become $*\dot{s}t$ before $\dot{s}t$ changed into $\dot{s}k^y$, etc. (cf § 110).
 - 3) $\dot{s}ta/o$ 'said' < $*\dot{z}asta-$ is later than $\dot{s}t > \dot{s}k^y$.
 - 4) str became \dot{s} , and $-\dot{s}at-$ was syncopated, before $\dot{s}t$ became $\dot{s}k^y$ (cf Y *uščeno*, §§ 105, 110).
 - 5) sr became \dot{s} before the syncope took place in $y\dot{a}\dot{s}k$ 'tear' < $*asruka-$
 - 6) $k > g$ before $g > \gamma$ in Y etc, the partial change of $\eta g > g$ being still later
 - 7) Syncope of nat (e.g. in wit 'sees', § 118), and of rat, rit (e.g. in $x\dot{u}t$ 'eats', $z\dot{u}t$ 'yellow', § 125) into $*\dot{n}t, \dot{r}t$ (from which t) before sonorization of intervocalic t , but after change of ancient rt into $*rd$ (from which $*\dot{d} > r > M r$)

But after an occlusive the contraction has been delayed, evidently in order to avoid the development of a heavy group of consonants. Thus e.g. $*\dot{d}au\dot{c}ati$ 'milks' > $*\dot{d}\dot{o}\dot{c}^at > *d\dot{o}\dot{c}^ad > *d\dot{o}\dot{z}d > l\dot{u}zd$, $*pari-\dot{a}pat > p\dot{a}revd$, $*n\dot{u}padati > *n\dot{u}ld > n\dot{u}ld$. Between unvoiced dentals, however, the contraction took place at the earlier stage, as shown by $\dot{z}\dot{u}t$ 'speaks' < $*\dot{z}\dot{o}tt < *j\dot{a}tati$ ¹

¹ The relative chronology in Saka is quite different. Cf. Saka Studies, p. 27 ($p\dot{u}tta$ 'falls' < $*padati$, but $h\dot{v}i\dot{d}a$ 'eats' < $*hwarati$, and $pas\dot{u}ste$ 'burns' < $*pat\dot{u} sau\dot{c}atai$, etc.)

- 8) $\delta > l$, and possibly $r\delta > l$, after $\delta w > \delta v > \delta^v$, and $\delta r > \delta^v r$, but before syncope of $r - \delta$, from which $*\delta r$ (cf. § 127)
- 9) Syncope of $h\delta > h\delta$, from which ϑ , before $\delta > l$ (8), and $\vartheta > \check{x}$
- 10) $a\vartheta r > ahr$ (from which $\bar{a}r$) before $\vartheta > \check{x}$
- 11) $ahr > \bar{a}r$, $aha > \bar{a}$, $arn > \bar{a}n$ before $\bar{a} > \bar{a} > \bar{o}$ (cf. § 143).
- 12) Possibly $-r\check{s} > *-\vartheta\check{s}$ before $-\check{s} > -\check{z}$ (cf. §§ 74, 151), and metathesis of $*rai\check{z}\bar{a} > yar\check{z}o$ 'beard' before $-\check{z} > -y$
- 13) Prefixed $ha\check{c}\bar{a} > \check{c}\bar{a}$ (§ 50) and $at\bar{u} > t\bar{u}$ (§ 46) before $-\check{c}$, $-t > -\check{z}$, $*-d$. But loss of initial vowel in $\check{z}\bar{a}$ after $-\check{c} > -\check{z}$ (cf. § 50)
- 14) $xn > \gamma n$ before $xan > xn$ (cf. § 96)
- 15) $x\check{s}m$, $x\check{s}n > \check{z}m$, $\check{z}n > z$, m , n before nasal influenced preceding a (cf. § 139).
- 16) $r\check{s}n$, rzn , $rn > n$ (§§ 130, 133) before secondary $r-n > n$ (§ 133) and $r-dn > rn$
- 17) $rn-t > nt$ before $nt > n\check{k}^v$ ($> Y k^v$) cf. §§ 62, 132
- 18) $m-d > nd$ before $nd > d$ (§ 119).
- 19) $mr- > mbr$ before $mb > b$ (§ 120)
- 20) $n\check{d} > n\check{g}^v > g^v$ (§ 121) before M $n > n\check{g}^v$.
- 21) Prothesis of $y-$ before $\bar{a} > \bar{o} > \bar{u}$ (e.g. $y\bar{u}r$ 'fire', § 144).

In the following table the chronological sequence runs from the left to the right. Phonetic changes which are approximately of the same age, are put in the same vertical column. The sign || has been employed to separate two series of changes, which in order to save space have been placed on the same line, but which are not connected with each other.

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Stem-Formation

I. Primary Stems.

173. Ancient stems in *-a* are numerous in Y—M. As a matter of fact, most genuine Y—M nouns ending in a consonant go back to, or may go back to, stems in *a*. Thus, e.g. *awlān* 'bridle', *iščēn* 'female breast', *fšarm* 'shame', *γū(i)* 'ear', *γāl* 'thief', *γādēm* 'wheat', *γalv* 'dog', *γis* 'goat's hair thread', *lvm* 'tail', *last* 'arm', *māy* 'cloud', *mer* 'man', *nāf* 'navel', M *pūn^{gy}* 'feather', *pūr* 'son', *piščan* 'thigh'; *rūyən* 'ghee', *rūžen* 'smoke-hole'; *vən* 'bottom'; *wū* 'wind', *wuš* 'grass', *xul* 'perspiration', *xusur* 'father-in-law', *xūbun* 'sleep', *yōu* 'grain', *yarš* 'bear'; *yasp* 'horse'; *zīt* 'yellow', and past participles, such as *kər*, *mvr*, etc. All of these words correspond to Av. stems in *a*. Also a number of other words lacking in Av. and Old Prs., are probably original *a*-stems. E.g. *aspəlan* 'stable', *lūi* 'smoke', *surv* 'hole', *yurzvn* 'millet', *zəviy* 'tongue', and many others.

174. Ancient *ī*-stems are comparatively rare, and most of those surviving are feminines which have been enlarged with the secondary suffix *-o*. Unenlarged words are *īž m* 'snake' < *aži-*, *γar m*. 'stone, hill' < *gauri-*, *mīšč* 'first' < *muštv-*, *γureč* 'knot' < **graθi-*(?),¹ but scarcely *wirž* 'thread', v. Voc s v.

¹ Cf. §§ 66, 156

Enlarged *ī*-stems are *suvdo* 'shoulder' < *supti-*, *šino* 'vulva, podex' < *sraom-*, *wolo*, *wēlo* 'irrigation-channel' < *vadi-*, *žina*, *žin̄ko* 'woman' < *jan-*, (*y*)*ino* 'blood' < *vohun-*, *wisto* '20' < *visanti*, *piščo* 'back' < *paršti-*, *yovurso* 'juniper' < *hapərəsi-*; *šīyo* 'female' < *stri-*, *wulēyo* 'span' < **widāti-*, *šinjo* 'needle' < **sučani-* (?); but *prenjio* 'she-goat, one y. old' < **paranači-* (?)

murjo, *məryika* 'ant' < *maurvi-*, *frīyo* 'flea' < **fruš-* (?), *frayingo* 'she-goat' < **fragāmī(kā-)*.

maxšē 'fly' < *maxši-* f,¹ *hənadiy* 'out of breath' < **an-anti-*, but *yaste* 'bone' probably < *ast-*, not *-asti-*. Note *wīya* m 'willow' < *vaēti-* f

Cf Psht *šna* 'hip-bone', *wāla* 'irrigation-channel', *wīna* 'blood', *šəja* 'woman' < **striči + ā*, etc.

- 175** Ancient stems in *ū* are *šū* 'horn' < *srū-*, *wulo* 'wife' < *vađū-*, *xušo* 'mother-in-law' < **hwasrū + ā*; cf *vriyo* 'eyebrows'. In most cases *-ka* has been added at an early date, and *u* has been elided after a single consonant.² Thus *urzuγ* 'straight' < *ərəzu-*, *γary* 'heavy' < *gouru-*, *yašk* 'tear' < *asrū^o*, *zīk* 'knee' < *zānu-*, *vīzy(a)* 'upper arm' < *bāzu-*, *yuvq* 'arrow' < *išu-*; *pərsəyə* 'rib' (pl ?) < *pərsu-*. Probably also. *pary* 'mouse' < **paru-*; *Idəγ*, *Yidg* < **Hindu-ka-*, *waly* 'feast' < **wadu-* (?), *γīk* 'penis' < **gršnu-*. But *yēya* 'bridge' < *haētu-* seems to have *-a* added at a comparatively recent date.

- 176** Ancient stems in diphthongs are *γavo* 'cow' and possibly also *žū(u)*, *žug* 'leather' (< **jau-ka-²*)

Vrai 'brother' and *zamar* 'son-in-law', are ancient nominatives of *r*-stems, with **-ah* instead of *-ā*, which looked like a feminine ending. To this group has also been added *yūi* 'husband's brother'.³ *ləγdo* 'daughter' goes back to *dugədā*, *duγda* (or **duxtā*), and similarly *ixō* 'sister' may be derived from < **(y)ahwā* < **hahwā* < **hwahā*

¹ Or, with Psht *mač*, *meč* m, < **maxši-* (?)

² Cf § 149

³ Cf Voc s.v.

yūr, *yūr* 'fire' point to a secondary stem **ārta-*, and also *ʔvor* 'door' may have become thematic at a very early date

cam 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *tuy^m* 'grain' are ancient neutral nominatives of stems in *n*. Probably also *lad* 'tooth' goes back to **dantah* (< **dantā*, v § 108) *lāmo* 'village' may rest on the pl *dāman*,¹ *lōmago* 'snare' and *šinamo* 'girl' (< *stri-nāman-*) have had secondary suffixes added to the original *n* stem, and *yūskən* 'cow dung' is derived from a thematic **osakana-*. Note *yēpən* 'liver' < **yāxnya-*, a form based on the oblique stem

The small number of nouns which go back to stems in other consonants than *r* and *n* have probably become thematic at an early date Cf *wor* 'oath' < *varah-*, *spūo* 'louse' < *spiš*, *zū* 'heart' < *zərəd(aya)-*

II *Feminines in -o (-a)*

- 177 Ancient Ir. nom fem. *-ā* (and acc *-ām*) becomes Y, Mm *-o*, Mg, and occasionally Zar² *-ā*, G, Z, LSI^m, Mti, (t), (sh), and occasionally g, *-a*, Mt palatal *-a* and M(g) *-a* Mg, (sh), ti and LSI^m also have *-e*, *-ε* in a few words. Some of these forms may be plurals, thus e.g. Mg *pāle*, *pāŋ^gye*, Mti *pāle*, *pān^gye* 'foot', 'heel', or Mti *yīne*, *wōrfe* Mg *yīne*, but *worfo* 'blood', 'snow'.³ But this explanation can hardly apply to e.g. Mg, sh *yōwe* 'cow', LSI^m *feske* 'nose', *yelke* 'duck', etc., and we have to admit the existence of unexplained variants in these dialects of M

- 178 Some of the words in *-o/a* correspond direct to Av feminines in *-ā*. Thus *xəšoro* 'night', *žō* 'bow-string', *yurvo* 'throat', *xoro* 'ass', *škiro* 'camel'. Av. *xšapā-*, *jyā-*, *grīvā-*, *xarā-*, *uštrā-*. In other cases, too, the *-ā* is probably ancient. Cf *seŋo* 'sand', *vəzo* 'she-goat', *rīško* 'nit', *tīro* 'darkness', *yaržo* 'beard' with Psht. *šəga*, *uuzə*, *rīčə*, *tyāra*, *žira*, etc

¹ But *pado* 'road' < *pantā* is not an ancient stems in *n*

² Z's informants probably belonged to different villages

³ Cf Psht *wīne*, *wāure*, pl in common use

sōro 'dung', *γavo* 'cow', *šino* 'podex', *ino* 'blood', *warfo* 'snow' correspond to Av *saurya-*, *gav-*, *sraoni-*, *vohuni-*, *vafi-*, and *zinio* 'daughter-in-law' was originally a stem in *-a*. But Psht has *saiā*, *šna*, *vīna*, *wāwra* as fem., and Shgh. *zənaž* goes back to **snušā*.¹ It is, of course, possible that in some cases the formation in *-ā* has been made independently in the various dialects, and Y *mūo* 'sheep' < **maišā* differs not only from Av *maēšī-*, but also from Psht *mēž* (Shgh *maž* is doubtful in this respect)

179. Forms in *-o/a* may of course denote the female animal (cf Voc s vv *mūo*, *vzo*, *kino*) But in many cases the fem form in *-o* is epicene Besides *xoro* and *škirō* mentioned above, we have also *rūso* 'fox',² *kovio* 'pigeon', *kunyo* 'magpie', *wofšio* 'wasp'; *wūro* 'duck', *xurūso* 'weasel', etc

The *ā*-stem is ancient in *āmuno* 'apple' (Psht. *mana*), and probably also in some other names of plants and fruits But the use of the suffix *-o/a* has been extended to the majority of such words. V. Voc. s vv. *ābrūo*, *agidro*, *oyuzo*; *alāno*, *imoyō*; *amazno*, *āričo*, *iryoyo*, *ašasto*, *axrio*, *azito*, etc.

A separate *f* form in *-o* of adjectives is still in use.³

180. Many Prs lws in *-a* have been included among the Y—M words in *-o/a* Thus, e g *aftōvo* 'bucket', *xarbuvo* 'melon', *banafšo* 'violet'; *āno* 'mirror', *amsāyo* 'neighbour', *būvo* 'widow', Y *paisō* (but Mm *paisa*) 'money'. This suffix has also been added to other lws E g, *rōy(o)* 'deodar' < Khw. *rōy*; *amburo* 'pincers' < Prs. *ambūr*; *qačio* 'scissors' < *qarčī* Note *kučio* 'street' < Prs. *kūča*

¹ Also Psht *nžōr*, Bal *našār* presuppose an earlier **nušā*.

² Cf Lidén, Namn och Bygd, 19, 87 sq about other epicene names of the fox, and Meillet BSL, 32, 7.—Note Mm *škvuro* f. and epicene *nar-škyur* m.

³ Cf § 195

Ancient Suffixes in *k*III. Nouns in *-γ, -g*.

181. The ancient suffix *-ka* remains as a velar after *u*,¹ after original or secondary *ā* (Y *zəvīγ*, M *zəvū* 'tongue' < **həzwāka*-; *pīγ* 'onion' < **pitāka*- (?), *sīγ* 'hare' < **sāk* < **sāhaka*), after *ay* and *ū* (*stūγ* 'lock of hair' < **stūka*-, *crouγ* 'markhor', *žū(g)* 'hide' < **jauka*-), and after a consonant (m Mti *wīlx*: *wīγ* 'kidney' < *varətkā*-). But this *γ/g* is not a productive suffix in Y—M, and from a synchronic point of view there is no difference between the *γ*'s e.g. in Y *wury* 'wolf'; *hory* 'work'; *γary* 'heavy', *yūγ* 'yoke', *sīγ* 'hare'

IV. Masculines in *Y -ē, M -iy*

182. A still living and productive suffix is Y *-ē (-ə)*, Mm. *g -iy*, *t, (t) -iy*, (*g*), *t, (sh) -i*, Z *-əy*, G, *-ē(y)* < *-akah*.² Cf. the similar development in Psht: Y *stārē* (Yr *stārə*), Mm, *g stōriy*, *t, (g) stōri(y)*, Z *stōrəy*. Psht *stōrai* 'star'

The suffix appears to be ancient in this word and also in *feryāmə*, *frayomiy* 'young he-goat'. Psht *warγūmai*, Mm *nūwiy* 'new'. Psht. *nawai*, Sgl. *nūwōk*, M *rūyei* 'bowels'. Prs *rūda*; *ware* 'lamb': Psht *wrai*, etc., *yastē* 'bone': Sgl *ostōk*, Sogd. *'stk*, *yārē* 'flour'. Shgh *yāužj*, etc.

In a number of other genuine Y—M nouns and adjectives it is impossible to decide whether the suffix *-ē/-iy* is ancient or not. Thus, e.g.: *mōxē*, *mažiy* 'stick', *vrēri*, *vrērəy* 'brother's son', *yārmē* 'foreleg', etc., corresponding to Shgh. *māθ*, Av. *brātūirya*-, Psht *wrārə*, Prs *arm*, etc.

This suffix serves to denote male animals, to form certain adjectives, and to derive secondary nouns, e.g. *lastē* 'handle' from *last* 'hand', and *γīsē* 'plaited bottom of a bed' from *γīs* 'rope of goat's hair'.

¹ Cf. § 148

² Or < **akahya*? Cf. *-a* < *-akah* (in *maṛa*, etc.), cf. § 186?

hadē 'slave' (**han-taka-*), M *āby* 'moraine' (**ham-parša-?*) and M *kalēy* 'soot' (**kata-dūta-?*) do not belong here originally.

- 183 In many lws *-ē/iy* renders Prs and Khw *-ī*. Thus, e.g.: Y *čugurē* (M *čik²ri*) 'rhubarb', *činė*, *čini* 'cup', *našpotiy* 'pear', *pšānē* (M *pišāni*) 'forehead', *xāle* 'empty' from Prs, *ačardine*, *oni* 'wedge for fastening the plough-share', *calandurē* 'window', *puine* 'bellows', *vrazidine* 'pillow', etc from Khw. Sometimes *-ē* varies with *-ī*. V. above, and cf Y *virzane*. M *vizni* 'pillow', Y *čirē* Y, M *čiri* 'apricot', Y *pargušče*, M *par-guščiy* but also *ošk²vi* 'fingerring'

184. A variation between *-ē* and *-(y)a* (< *-yaka-?*) occurs in Y *izē*. M *yjya*, etc 'goatskin bag', Y *yue*. M *yuvya* 'wooden trough', Y *pəzūxē*, M *pizaxiy* Z *pizaxya* 'male sheep', but also Y *muškoya* M *muškayn*, *məškāy* 'calf'.

A double suffix, theoretically < **ka-ka-* appears in Y *žunayē* 'small boy', and possibly in Z *dunayəy* 'distressed'

V Nouns in *-a* (*-o*).

185. The apparently masc. suffix Y, Mm, Z, G, LSI *-a* Mg, (g), t, ti *-o* (Z also *-ā*) appears in the following groups of words

1) A number of words which have no variants without *-a* and no corresponding feminines: *mīra* 'sun', *vīra* 'burden', *xšīra* 'milk'; *nīya*, *pōya* 'sour milk', *vazda* 'fat',¹ *lvaza* 'dough', *fī(y)a* 'shovel, shoulderblade', *izma* 'firewood', *wīya* 'willow'; *yeya* 'bridge'² Probably also Mt *nvilo* 'bedding' and *nāmyo* 'felt' are m.

2) Names of animals, chiefly worms and insects *ustada* 'spider', Mg *čal-kurmo* 'an insect', *kač-kurma* 'silk-worm', Mm *fusfesīya*, *yaspa* 'locust', *karbasa*, etc 'lizard', *kautia*, *rawa* 'butterfly', *xoviza* 'bug'; *mig²a* 'ring-dove', *tažia* 'heron'.

3) In a few cases I have noted m. forms in *-a* corresponding to f forms in *-o*: *vuza* 'he-goat', *mīya* 'male oorial'

¹ Mm *maska*, but Y *masko* 'butter'

² Cf § 175

4) The majority of words in *-a* are derived from still surviving forms without this suffix. In many cases the addition of *-a* does not seem to change the meaning of the word, but the suffix may perhaps have a diminutive force Cf. Voc. s.vv *ābūya* (*ābīy*), *iščin* (*yīškūna*), *bubuka*, *bāya* (*bāy*), *čkena*; *čula*, *čana*; *maška*, *nif* (*nūfa*), *nowisa*, *maṛa*, *mer*, *rūṛn* (*rūyna*), *surv(a)*, *tōlo*, *taya*, *vizya*, *wulya*; *wāzd* (*wazda*)

But note on the other hand *āyurṛa* 'scrotum' · *āyurṛ* 'egg', *ilira* 'calf of the leg' *ilir* 'belly', *ustada* 'spider' · *ustāt* 'carpenter' (*'weaver'?), *mušča* 'sheaf of corn' · *mušč* 'fist', *pukara* 'leather strap of pellet-bow' *p^hkorē*, *pukōr* 'mouth', *yūen polma* 'lobe of the ear' · *polēm* 'soft', *pūsura* 'part of the spinning-wheel' · *pusur* 'head', *šfina* 'instep' · *šfin* 'comb', *yaspa* 'locust' · *yasp* 'horse'.

5) In lws Prs *-a* is frequently rendered by Y *-a* Thus *arra* 'saw', Yzh *kāfila* (but Ysh *kōfilē*) 'caravan', *mīwa* 'fruit'; *kūza* 'jar', *qala* 'fort', Yg *bāša* (but Mm *bāšo*) 'falcon', etc I have not found any rule for the rendering of Prs *-a* with Y *-a* or *-o*.

186 It appears from Z's material that the numerous M lws from Prs words in *-a(h)*, pl *-agān* have stressed *-a'* and pl. *-a* Y pl. *-ayē* e.g. in *mīwayē* 'fruit-trees', *degazayē* 'fork of breech-loader' < Prs. **dō-gaza*

According to Z, genuine M words and a few early lws in *-a* have stressed penultimate and pl in *-akī* = Y *-akē* in *āyurṛakē* 'testicles'; *wul'yākē* 'kidneys' (*wul'ya*)

M *-a* has evidently been borrowed from Prs, and pl *-agi*, Y *-ayē* has been formed on the pattern of Prs. *-agān* at a comparatively recent date, but before the change of *-g* > *-γ* in Y¹ Also *-a* *-akī*, *-akē* has probably been borrowed, but at a much earlier date, when *-k-* was still preserved in Prs., but had already been sonorized in Y—M. The *-k-* of the pl renders a derivation from a genuine pre-Y—M suffix *akah* uncertain.

But note that the pl of Y *maṛa* is *maṛē*, and of Z *xūrəya* 'sister's son' *xūrū*

¹ Cf. § 45

VI. Nouns in -k.

187. A suffix *-(e)k* occurs in Prs lws (e.g. *xūk*, *pušāk*, *xurāk*, etc) and as a secondary suffix in *fəryōmčēk* 'female calf, 1 y. old', *rižayak* 'goats and sheep', *pə'nek* 'leaf', *poršik* 'lip', *stunek* 'throat', *kāriak* 'yoke-peg'

VII. Nouns in -yo/go

188. Anc Ir. *-akā*, the f equivalent of *-akah* survives in Y *-yo*, M *-go*, *-ga*, *-ya*. Cf e.g. Y *vriyo*, Mm *ogo*, Mg *oγā*, M(g) *oγa*, Mt *oγa*, Z, G *oga* 'eyebrow'.

But words in *-yo* are not now used as f of masculines in *-e*, except in the case of Mm *vrēri-go*, *xuri-go* 'brother's, sister's daughter' *xurī*, *xurāya*, *vrēri*, *vrērāy m*, and perhaps Yg *wōryo* 'she-lamb, 1—2 y. old': Ysh *ware* 'male new-born lamb'.

Only a small number of words in *-yo* have exact parallels in other Ir. languages. Examples are *nəmālyo* 'salt': Psht. *mālga*, *sāyo* 'shade': Sogd. *sy''k*, *woryo* 'quail'. Phl *vartak*, Skr *vartakā*, *xūyo* 'fountain' Orm *xāko*, and possibly *yāuyo* 'water'. Wkh *yupk* (but Orm *wok* is m), poss *vriyo* 'eyebrow'. Oss *ārfig*.

But also other words of this type may be ancient. Eg *frīyo* 'flea' < **fīušikā*, *orunyo* 'light' < **ā-iauxšnakā*, *frayngo* 'she-goat' < **fra-gāmī-kā*; *broyo* 'clear sky' < **idrakā*, *xīryo* 'water-mill'; *zevryo* 'birch-tree'. Note the adjectives *stīnyo* 'supine'; *yūyo* 'one of several'.

As a secondary suffix we find *-yo*, *-go* in M *bīwogo* 'widow' < Prs *biwa*, *pūloyo*, *piōlega* 'cup' < Prs *piyāla*, *tavdoyo* 'n. of a tree' < Prs. **tafta* (?), *maxmudiyo* 'dagger', etc

VIII. Nouns in -ko (-iko)

189. The fem. suffix *-ko* (*-ka*) is common. Thus, e.g. Z *γark'a* 'small egg' (cf sv *āyury*), M *kužke* 'hair', Y *padreško* 'small wooden bowl', prško 'cat', pəško 'tray', toško 'adze', yažko, yalko 'duck',

zažko 'child-bearing', *žŋko* 'woman' This last-mentioned word is a derivative of M *žina*, but apart from that *-ko* does not seem to be productive any longer, and after surd consonants it may simply be a phonetic variant of *-go*

The enlarged form *-iko* is still largely used to form diminutives, etc., from words in *-o* Only a few examples of this numerous group can be given here. *oguščiko* 'finger' (*oguščo*), *luydiko* 'daughter', *māryiko* 'meadow', *xūyiko* 'spring', *suvdiko* 'end of a bow' (*suvdo* 'shoulder'), *wēlako* 'small irrigation-channel', etc, etc

From words in *-yo*, *-ko* are formed diminutives in *-yiko*, *-kiko*. Thus, e.g. *pālōyiko* 'small cup', *waryiko* 'lamb', *žŋkiko* 'woman'; *fīyiko* 'small spade', *postiyiki* (pl ?) 'bark of a tree', either from unrecorded or disappeared forms **fīyo*, **pōstiyō*, or direct from forms in *-o*

IX Nouns in *-ya*, *-ga*

- 190 The masc suffix Y *-ya*, M *-ga*, *-yo*, theoretically from **-kaka* (cf. Psht. *-gai*, etc) is comparatively rare and includes forms of different origin.

In Y *vīzya* 'upper arm' (in reality *vīzy* + *a*), *təplāya* 'drum', *stūya* 'throat', *kataya* 'almond' (Kafiri lw), *šafšīyā(n)* 'armpit'. In M we find *čānoyo* m 'male kid, one year old' (*čano* 'new-born kid'), *čūžioyo* m 'chicken' (*čūžiya* f), *frayōmōyo* 'he-goat, one year old' (*frayōmiy*), *juānoyo* 'male calf, one to two years old' (*juāna*), *wəryoyo* 'male lamb' (*worya*), *zūgyyo* 'small boy' (Y *žunaye*) In Mm *-ga* has been added to lws in *aftōvaga* 'bucket', *amsāyaga* 'neighbour'; *fāxtaga* 'dove'

Mg *kāyəkō* 'throat' (interior) corresponds to Sog *kāyəkō* 'palate', but the *k* cannot be direct derived from ancient *-k-*.

Regarding the fem suffix M *-gāgā* (of masculine participles in *-gā*) cf. Z p 122.

X Nouns in *-i*.

191. As mentioned above, *-ē/-iy* has been substituted for *-i* in most lws, but in recent borrowings *-i* remains. Thus, e.g. from Khow *ārđi* 'middle of the floor', *picāli* 'n. of a plant', *madiri* 'hem'; *kitorī* 'dried mulberries', etc. From Prs Y *nahari* 'breakfast'; M *čarpoyi* 'bed' — *čauli* 'stirrup'; *kafči* 'hollow below sternum'; *qīzagī* 'bridle'; *čōpī* 'he' are of Prs origin, but the suffix seems to have been added in Y—M.

Also some genuine words end in *-i*: *froī* 'chip', *fšai* 'out of breath', *fšū* 'very ripe and soft', *paržini* 'hedge', *čoromī* 'the fourth (finger)'

XI Nouns in *-x*.

192. Several Y—M words have preserved the ancient suffix *-xā*, but they do not form a group, and the suffix is not productive any longer.

Examples are: *malax* 'locust' (lw ?), *mux* 'month' (< **māhaxa*-), *max* 'peg' (*māx* 'nail' < Prs), *woxo* 'root-fibre' (Prs *bēx*), *rōx* 'cheek' (lw ?), *xāxo* 'thistle' (**xāra-xā* ?), *penāxko* 'eyelashes' (**pašnaxa*-), *selxiko* 'sorrel', Y *alīxa* 'ribs' (only MFB). Also *amazno* 'sloe', *zaxmo* 'field' and M *zoyno* 'chin' probably contain an ancient *-xā*¹. But *awarxo* 'flame' goes back to *uriāxra*-, and Y *čerox* 'spark', *nax* 'floor' are probably lws. *krox* 'scab' may be an adaptation of Khow. *kolūk*, and in *bandux* 'a kind of handmill' an Ir suffix has been added to a stem which must be of IA origin.

XII Nouns with Other Suffixes.

193. Traces of an ending in *-z* appear in *bayaz* 'bleating',² *malyuz* 'red clay', cf. *dorz-kurγuz* 'weaver', *kiščγuz* 'cultivator'.

¹ Cf. § 96

² Cf. Par. *donas*, *khānas*, Pashai *γānas* 'bellowing'.

In *yādmun* 'wheaten bread' and *kōskīn* 'barley bread' we find a suffix *-īn* < *-āina*, which has also been transferred to *arzāmun* (for **arzanin*) 'millet-bread' and *maymun* 'pea-bread' (*mayo*).

Noun-Inflexion.

The Article

- 194 The numeral *yū* 'one' is sometimes used nearly in the sense of our indefinite article, but I do not think it would be correct to call it an article from the point of view of the Y—M linguistic system. Eg *yū l'var noyor* Mm 'a door appeared', *no yū kua'tinen* 'with a rich man'

In Ysh *yurd wo mayaken* 'the man took it', etc the function of *wo* approaches that of a definite article Cf. *wo ādam* 'the man', *wo vira yurah* 'seize the burden', etc

Gender

- 195 Y—M is one of the few modern Ir. dialects which still preserve, at any rate to some extent, the ancient distinction between the masculine and the feminine.

In Y the *f* of adjectives has a separate form, e.g. in *x^ušuvdo* *f.* 'sweet', *muro* *f.* 'dead', *zōro* *f.* 'old', Yzh *umadvāro* (but Ysh *umīdvār*) 'pregnant', *yauyo axleno šūi* 'the water became cold', *mun wulo šiloxo šūi* 'my wife became destitute', Yzh, sh **sturo-guščo*, Yg *stro oguščko* 'thumb' For examples from M cf Z, p 125

In Y adjectives in *-ē* do not change in the fem Thus Yp *mer yadē*, *žingō yadē* 'the man, the woman is blind', Yg *malane oguščo* (Yr *malanoguščo* = *malan' og^o* or *malano 'g^o 2*) 'middle finger' But Mm *malanigo āgušk^o* (m **malanīy*), M(t) *yū mār 'yandiy: žņkika yan'diya*, cf Z *yādēy m. yādēga f.*, etc, v Z pp 122 sqq.

In the past tense no distinction is made in Y Thus Ysh *yū akābur māsto* 'an old man was sitting' *žņkiko niāsto* 'a woman was sitting', *vio* m, f 'was', etc. Regarding the situation in M cf Z p 125

In the nouns the ancient suffixes denoting gender are still in use. Thus we find Y—M *nar-kirē* 'cock', but *kirio* 'hen'; *nowis*, *nawisa* 'nephew', 'grandson', but *nowoso*, *nowasiko*, 'niece' etc., Y *ida* m *idiko* f. 'slave', *ware* m, but *wōryo* f 'lamb'. But it is worthy of notice that the pairs *miya miyo* 'male and female oorial', *vuza vuzo* 'he- and she-goat', *frayomiy frayingo* 'male and female kid', *xurī xurigo* 'sister's son and daughter'; *vrēri vrérigo* 'brother's son and daughter' have only been found in M. The corresponding Y forms are *frayāmā* or *narbāz: vāzo*, *nar'can pran'jio*, while *nowisa nowasiko* are used both for 'grandchild' and for 'nephew', 'niece' ¹

Evidently the feeling for grammatical gender has been weakened in Y, possibly under the influence of Khow. In Sgl the development has proceeded still further, and the only traces left of the ancient distinction are the suffixes denoting males and females of a few animals.

Number.

196 The pl suffix is normally -ē, ī in Y and -ī in M.

Thus from stems in consonants. Y *yaspe* 'horses', *kārake* 'yoke-pegs', *ādamē* 'men', *pūrē* 'sons', *yaškē* 'tears', *lade* 'teeth', *Idyē* 'Yidghas', *zəmonē* 'children', *lvdam* (Yp) 'fireplaces'; *šilaxe* 'naked', Mm *ādami*, *pūri*, *lodi*, Y *idagī*, *čārwoyi* 'cattle', Mg *nāxši* 'songs', Mt *miži* 'days'; Mti *wīlye*, (*wīlx*) 'kidneys'.

From stems in Y -ē, M -iy, etc: Y *stāri* 'stars', *rūi* 'bowels', *larzi* 'sheaf' (pl of *larzē* 'sheaf-band'), *maxšē'i* 'mosquitoes', *čapī* 'door-frame' M(g) *storī*, t *storgī*, *rū'i* 'bowels' (Mm *rūiyi* sg) Ysh *wari'an* 'lambs' (*wā're*) is probably a persianized, incorrect form.

From f stems in Y -o Y *lāydē* 'daughters', *wulē* (Ysh *wuli avāzde* 'brought wives'), *čoguli* 'hoofs', *agmīn-kurmīki* 'bees', *špūi* (?) 'lice' (sg. *špūo*), *nāstī* 'sitting' (f pl). M *luydi*; *ašostī* 'shrubs'.

From stems in Y -a: Y *mare* 'men', *muško'i* 'calves' (*muško'ya*),

¹ Yr employed *nuwoso* both for the m. and for the f

šināmū 'girls' (*šinamia*) Regarding Y *mīwayē* 'fruit-trees'; MZ *wīyaki* 'willows', etc cf above § 186.

From stems in *-ī* Y *čaulī* 'stirrups', M *Munjiyī* 'Munjis' (*Munji*). From stems in *-ai, -oi*: Ysh *kʷayī*, Yr, Bidd. *kyēi*, M *kyai*, Mg *kyayī* 'houses',¹ Mg *vʷōi* 'brothers' (sg. *vʷōi*).

- 197 After numerals we find the sg in certain phrases Thus Y *čīr mīš*, M *širai mīš* 'four, three days' But M *yu čad mīš* 'some days', Y *čīr wule* 'four wives', loh (*šīroi*) *pūre* 'two (three) sons', M *lu luydi* 'two daughters', Y *hazār rupāyī* (and *rupayo*) 'one thousand rupees' The sg. forms cannot have a purely phonetic explanation, as is the case in Prs, but must either be due to influence from Prs, or to general syntactical tendencies common to many languages. LSIy gives *mer* and *ādam* 'men' as pl forms.

Note Z *marduman štat* 'people said' with the collective subject in sg and the verb in pl

- 198 Tedesco² derives the pl. suffix *-ē*, etc, from *-āh* and, as far as Y—M is concerned, I believe he is right. It might be argued that if f sg *-ā* and f pl *-āh* both resulted in Y *-o*, the pl of ancient stems in *i*³ could be extended to the stems in *ā*, in order to establish a clear distinction between sg and pl Thus

Sg. <i>*vuzā</i>	<i>*suvd</i> + <i>ā</i>	changed into	<i>vuzo</i>	<i>suvdō</i>
Pl <i>*vuzā</i>	<i>*suvdē</i>		<i>vuzē</i>	<i>suvdē</i>

It might also be possible to derive the pl of ancient stems in *-aka* from **-akāh* (> **āyo* > *ēi, iī*) without assuming a change of *-āh* > *-ē*.

But it is difficult to see how the type *pūre* can be explained, except as a direct phonetic outcome of **puθrāh*. There would have been no reason to substitute the pl of the rare masc *i*-stems for a phonetically developed form **pūrā* > Y **pūro*

If we accept Tedesco's theory we must, however, give up the derivation of Y *pado* 'road' direct from **pantāh* (Av *pantā*), and we cannot explain *warfo* 'snow' as an ancient plural.

¹ Cf Voc s v

² ZII, IV, p 127

³ Which were often transferred into the *ā*-group, cf above § 174

Case.

199. The Vocative is expressed by the particle Y *ai*, Z *ē*. Thus, e.g. *āi vrāi*, *ai pūre*, but *ai luydeo* (?) 'O daughters', *āi Parvardiyāra* 'O Creator' (prob from Prs)

The suffix of the obl sg is Y *-en*, or, with vowel harmony, *-an*. Thus, e.g. *vərayen* 'brother', *šifien* 'husband', *mīxen* 'day', *sāharen* 'desert', *galavānen* 'cowherd'; *kuyēn*, *kyēin* 'house', *daryāhan* 'river', *pādšāan* 'king', *šāharan* 'town', *lurayan* 'from afar', *mīstarān* 'prince', M *hādamen* 'man'. The only f forms noted in Y are: *žīŋkikī* (= *in*?) 'woman', *wulē(n)* 'wife', *Čitrayī*, *Čitrēyen* 'Chitral'. They do not suffice to decide whether Y distinguishes between obl. m and f as is the case in M according to Z¹. LSIy gives *loyda* 'daughter' as nom and obl.

Regarding the derivation of the oblique from **-aina* cf Tedesco, ZII, IV, p 156.² Konow's objection³ to a derivation of Khotan Saka *-āna* (Maral Bashi *-ena*) < **-aina* does not necessarily affect Y—M. But the vocalism and the difference between the m. and f forms in M render Tedesco's derivation uncertain in details. The m form might go back to **-ana* and the f to **-īna*, based upon it and belonging originally to the stems in *i*.

The obl pl suffix is Y *-af* (*-ef*, *af*), M *-af*⁴. Eg Y *pūrəf* 'sons', *čirəf* 'apricots', *žīŋkəf* 'women', *Idgef* 'Lutkoh', *Hartəf*, *Tuyakaf* names of villages. The derivation < **-abiš*⁵ seems obvious.

An ancient gen. pl has been preserved in Mm *Yid'yūn* 'Lutkoh', cf. also *Yid'gānə vōi* 'Yidgha'. *Munjān* is a Prs form.

¹ P 126, m *-an*, f *in*

² A different view is expressed by Z (p 126), who compares the Shgh loc. (or gen abs) in *-and*, Sar *-an*

³ Saka Studies, p 41

⁴ Tedesco's *-ew*, *-au* (l c p 156) are miswritings or misprints

⁵ Cf Tedesco, l c

Composition.

200 Y—M possesses a number of ancient nominal compounds. Some of these contain ancient prefixes, such as *ā*, *an*, *us*, *ham*, *abi*, *upa*, *pati*, *pari*, *parā*, *fra*, *hada*, *wi*, etc. Thus, e.g. *ārunyo* 'light', *hanadiy* 'out of breath', *usxūbun* 'awake', *hadamə* 'limb' and *ābūya* 'moraine'; *avlāsto* 'sleeve' and *awlān* 'bridle', *vəzaʒo* 'womb', *piščan* 'thigh', *paržin* 'enclosure' and *pargušče* 'finger-ring', *prasāl* 'last year', *feryāmə* 'he-goat', *lomalen* 'half-full', *wulēyo* 'span'.

Other ancient compounds, regarding which see Voc svv, are e.g. *ag'mīn* 'honey', *uščeno* 'hay-stack', *aspəlan* 'stable', *γūārikē* 'ear-ring', *šinamia* 'girl', *pistān* 'udder', *yurzuvo* (?) 'crushing-stone', *yursilako* 'shoe-string', etc.

Compounds of a more modern type are numerous, and new ones are constantly being formed. The principles of formation are similar to those found in other Ir. languages, and examples will easily be found in the Vocabulary.

Note the adverbs *do-kučo* 'out' and *da-dram* 'inside, in'. Also the type *fəskaf-surv* 'nostril', *lasten-bot* 'wrist' must be considered as a kind of compound.

Adjectives

201. Regarding the inflexion of adjectives for gender and number cf § 195.

Luro 'far, distant' appears to be inflexible. *Yzh yo 'ādam lur'o*, *yai 'ādame lu'ro*, *Mg wə kyai ləre*, *wai kyāyi lə're*. But *luro* is probably derived from the Av *abl dūrāt*.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms, but the LSI. gives Y *kemder* 'younger', and M *že yexa-iš sterder* 'he is taller than his sister' (Y *že wen ɪxa blend astet*). I heard e.g. Y *'zo žə-'yen (žə-'won) u'stur* 'I am bigger than he', *mən vəran žə tō vərayen ustūr*.¹ Cf also Bidd *eyen kugoren man kugor yašē astet*

¹ Cf § 217.

'my sword is better than his', *zo eyen tiz yazam* 'I can run faster than he can' (without *žo*)

The suffix *-der* is possibly borrowed from Prs. The genuine Y form may have been preserved in *maštor* 'mehtar, prince'.

Numerals.

202 The typical forms of the numerals (for details see Voc. s vv.) are

	Yzh	Mm
1	<i>yū</i>	<i>yū</i>
2	<i>lo^h</i>	<i>lu</i>
3.	<i>š^uroi</i>	<i>š^uroi</i>
4	<i>čšir</i>	<i>čfūr</i>
5.	<i>pānš</i> (Ysh <i>pān</i>)	<i>ponž</i>
6	<i>ux¹šo</i>	<i>ox¹šo</i>
7.	<i>'avdo</i>	<i>'ovdo</i>
8.	<i>'aščo</i>	<i>'ošk^uo</i>
9	<i>nōu</i>	<i>nāu</i>
10	<i>los</i>	<i>da</i>
11	<i>los'yū</i>	<i>yōzda</i> (Mg)
12	<i>losilo</i>	<i>dwōzda</i> (Mg)
13.	<i>losš^urāu</i>	<i>sēzda</i> (Mg)
14	<i>losič²šir</i>	<i>čōrda</i> (Mg)
15		<i>pōnzda</i> (Mg)
16		<i>šōnzda</i> (Mg)
17		<i>'avda</i>
18		<i>'ažda</i> (Mg)
19		<i>'nūzda</i> (Mg)
20	<i>wis¹to</i>	<i>bīst</i> (G <i>wīst</i>)
30.	<i>yūwistolos</i>	<i>sī</i> (<i>s^ui</i>)
40	<i>lu¹wist</i>	<i>čel</i>
50.	<i>luwisto¹los</i> (Yr)	
60.	<i>š^urouwist</i> (Yr)	
100	<i>pānžwist</i> (Yr), <i>yušōr</i> (Yg)	<i>sad</i>
200	<i>loswist</i> (Yr) — 1000	<i>azōr</i> (Yp), <i>hazār</i> (Yzh)

Apart from the fact that Y has preserved the genuine forms *los* and *wisto*, and that it has borrowed from, or been influenced by ¹ Khow in cases where M adopted Prs forms, the differences between the two dialects are only of a phonetic nature

It will be observed that Y and Mm distinguish as regards accentuation between *ux'so*, *ox'so* '6' on the one hand, and *'avdo*, *'aščo* etc on the other. This distinction is no doubt of ancient origin (*ux'so* < *xšvaš*, and *'avdo* < *'haftā*, with *-ā* from *aštā*), but it has been obliterated in most M dialects. Thus e.g. M(sh) has *ox'sə*, *ov'də*, *os'kə*, with the same accentuation in all three numerals.

Ancient numerals are preserved in *šurizen* 'three days ago', *šurasāl* 'two years ago' and in *šurmo*, *pšurma* 'four days ago'. Cf. also s v *šuršizen* 'four days ago'. *šoromī* 'fourth' is probably a Prs lw

Other numeral forms to be noted are: *yūyo* 'one of several'; *lohrinj* 'double', *lohsaxo* 'a period of two years' (cf *yūsaxo*); *lūma*, *luānekē* (pl) 'twins', and, possibly, Y *aveli*, Z *'avel'yi* 'both' < *ubaya dūye* (?)

Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns.

203

1st Prs Sg.

	Y	M
Nom	<i>zo zh, sh, g, p, zə sh, r, u, g.</i>	<i>za (zo²) m, zə t, zā, zə Z</i>
Obl, Gen	<i>mən zh, sh, g, u, r, mun sh, u.</i>	<i>mun, mun t, (t), mən Z.</i>
Predic Gen	<i>'mən-kān zh, sh.</i>	<i>'mə-kān, 'mənā Z</i>
Acc	<i>va 'mən zh, və mən zh, r, vo (wo) mən</i> <i>sh, vo mun u</i>	<i>və mən m, 'va-mən Z.</i>
Dat.	<i>'nā-mən zh, sh, 'nā-mun, -mən sh.</i>	<i>nō-mən g, 'na-mən Z</i>
Abl	<i>ža 'mun zh, žō, žā mən sh.</i>	<i>žu mun m.</i>
Comit.	<i>'lā-mən sh.</i>	

¹ The vigesimal system of Y is of Khow origin.

	1st Prs. Pl	
	Y	M
Nom	<i>max</i> zh, sh, <i>māx</i> g, r, <i>mōx</i> r	<i>mox</i> m, <i>mōx</i> Z
Obl.	<i>māx</i> g, r, <i>mox</i> r	
Gen	<i>amax</i> zh, sh, <i>max</i> sh (?)	<i>'a-mōx</i> Z.
Acc	<i>va max</i> zh	<i>'va-mōx</i> Z
Dat	<i>'nā-max</i> zh, sh, <i>na-</i> , <i>nə-max</i> sh, <i>nomāx</i> Bidd	<i>nā-moy</i> (!) g, <i>na-mōx</i> Z.
Abl		<i>ža-mox</i> m.

	2nd Prs. Sg	
Nom.	<i>tu</i> zh, sh, r, g, p, <i>tə</i> sh.	<i>tu</i> , <i>tə</i> m, Z.
Obl, Gen.	<i>tō</i> zh, sh, g, r, u, <i>ta</i> zh (?), sh	<i>to</i> , <i>tə</i> m, <i>ta^w</i> , <i>tā</i> , <i>tə</i> Z
Predic Gen.	<i>ta-'kăn</i> zh, sh, u.	<i>'tə-kân</i> , <i>tə'wā</i> Z
Acc	<i>və 'to</i> zh, r, g, <i>v^uto</i> u, <i>vto</i> zh, u, g, <i>fto</i> sh.	<i>fto</i> m, <i>f^ta</i> (t), <i>f^tə</i> t, Z
Dat	<i>'nā-to</i> zh, <i>na-tō</i> sh, r.	<i>na-to</i> m, <i>na-tā</i> Z
Abl.	<i>'ž-tō</i> sh, (<i>žo-to</i> denied by zh).	
Comit	<i>lə to</i> r	
Adess	<i>də tō</i> sh.	

	2nd Prs. Pl	
Nom	<i>maf</i> zh, sh, r, g, <i>mof</i> r.	<i>mof</i> m, <i>mōf</i> Z
Obl.	<i>māf</i> g.	
Gen	<i>amaf</i> zh, sh	<i>'a-mōf</i> Z.
Predic. Gen	<i>amaf kan</i> zh, sh.	<i>a'mōfā</i> , <i>ža-mōf</i> Z
Acc	<i>va 'maf</i> zh.	<i>vaha-mof</i> (!) m, <i>'va-mōf</i> Z.
Dat.	<i>nā-maf</i> zh, sh, <i>na-</i> , <i>no-māf</i> sh	<i>'na-mōf</i> Z
Abl		<i>žā-</i> , <i>žaha-mof</i> m

14. The inflexion of the sg of the Personal Pronouns is based on the two-case system¹ Thus *zo* < *azəm*, *mən* < *mana*, *tu* < *tiēm*

¹ Cf. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, 61 sqq

(or *tū*), *tō*, *ta^w* < *taṽ* (a)*max* < Old Prs *amāxam*, with preservation of the initial vowel in the stressed, genitive form ¹ *ta*, in *ta-kān* (LSIm *to-kān*), is probably a shortened form of *tō*. Cf also Yzh *zo və ta gap γū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word'.

The frequent phonetic coalescence of **ahmāxam* and **(yu)šmāxam* in Ir has caused an embarrassment from which the different dialects have extricated themselves in various ways. But in every case it is the 2nd pl. which has had to give way to the more frequently used 1st pl., just as it is the 2nd pl. termination of the verb which is changed in case of collision with the 3rd sg.² A neighbouring Dardic language, Kalasha, which constantly employs a copula with personal inflexion, tolerates a complete homogeneity between the nominatives of the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl.³ In the Pamir dialects, where the construction without a copula is very widely used, this would not be possible.

In Psht andOrm. the distinction between the Pers. Pron. 1st and 2nd pl. has been effected through the introduction of an entirely different, possibly borrowed, stem for the 2nd pl.⁴ Parachi has utilized a base **ušā* which has become *wā*,⁵ and Wkh has completely remodelled the pl. of the Pers. Pronouns.⁶ In the Shgh and Sgl — Ishk. groups the 2nd pl. has been differentiated by the prefigation of *ta-*, *tō-*, etc., taken over from the sg.⁷ In Ishk. this has been deemed a sufficient distinction (*mux təmə/vx*), but Sgl has differentiated the vowels, too (*amax təmux*), and the obl. form of the 1st pl. is *məč*, *mè* < **ahmačiya-*, while the nom. is used also as an obl. in the 2nd pl.

In Sar there exists, according to Shaw and the LSI, an unexplained

¹ *amaf* has got its *a-* from *amax*

² Cf. Rep. on a lingu. miss. Afgh., 92

³ Cf. Indian Linguistics, V, 361

⁴ *tāsū*, *tus*, etc.

⁵ This explanation is preferable to that given IIFL, I, 62

⁶ Cf. Rep. Afgh., p. 80.

⁷ Cf. IA **tušma-*.

difference of quantity between 1 pl *maš* (< **ahmašya*),¹ and 2 pl *tamāš*, while Shgh. opposes *māš* to *tamā* (< **ta* + *šmāk*?)

Y—M agrees with W Ir dialects in employing neither the prefix *t-* in the 2nd pl, nor the adjective base in **-(i)ya-* for the 1st pl. It utilizes the difference between the ancient gen **māx* < **ahmāxam* (and **(yu)šmāxam*), and the instr **māβ* < **ahmāβiš*, etc., to distinguish the two persons. It is, of course, possible that a form *māx* (with *-x* from the 1st pl) has never existed in pre Y—M, but that **māβ* has been substituted for **māk*.

The assignment of the form in *-f* < *-β* to the 2nd pl was facilitated by the existence of a verbal ending (originally an enclitic pronoun) 2 pl in *-f* < *-v* < **diw*.²

Enclitic Personal Pronouns

205. Regarding the possible employment of the ancient enclitic pronouns as verbal terminations see below § 231

I have only come across a few cases of the use of real pronominal suffixes, and the examples are not all of them quite certain

Thus **ažauruy-em tu*, *mōzē-em tū*, *dalē-em tu* Ysh 'thou createst me, thou killest me, thou givest me', *agar kōi ke liē-t*, *yaše*, *kōi ke iē liē-t* . 'if anybody gave thee something, it is well, if nobody gave thee anything, . . .' In this last example it is possible, but not probable, that *liē-t* is the 3rd pl pret

Other instances are Mt *dōam-et* = *zo ftw doam* 'I beat thee', *dī pādšāan kūyaz kəro*, *škār-en* 'another king wrote a letter and sent it to us' But *škār-en* might be a nazalized form (cf *nā-to škārē* Ysh)

Mm *wo auqāt-iš g'yašk*³ 'guzarān-iš šud' is a Persianism, cf LSI m 2 sg *-it* and 3 sg. *-iš* from Prs

¹ But Psht. *mūmš* < **māš* < **ahmāšya* ?

² Cf § 231

Demonstrative Pronouns

206

“HIC” (Proximate)

	Y	Sg	M
Nom	<i>mǒ zh, sh, u, mǒi sh</i>		<i>mǎ m, Z, mǎ m, g, Z.</i>
Obl	<i>mǎn zh, u.</i>		<i>man Z</i>
Gen.	<i>a'man zh, a'man zh, sh.</i>		
Predic. Gen	<i>a'man kan zh, amǎn k sh</i>		
Acc	<i>vəm zh, wum sh</i>		<i>vum m, 'və-m(ǎ) Z</i>
Dat.	<i>nə-mǎn zh, nə (no) 'man sh</i>		<i>'nu-man m, 'nə-man Z</i>
Abl.	<i>ǝi-mǎn zh, ǝi-im sh</i>		<i>ǝi-mǎn m, 'ǝə-man Z</i>
Locative	<i>dəm zh, dum u.</i>		

Pl

Nom	$\begin{cases} mǎnd zh, sh \\ mai zh, mǎi sh, me g \end{cases}$	<i>myand m, myend g</i>
Obl	<i>mǎf g.</i>	<i>mai m, g, Z.</i>
Gen.	<i>a'mǎf zh, a mǎf sh</i>	<i>mǎf Z</i>
Predic. Gen.	<i>a'mǎf kan zh, sh.</i>	
Acc.	<i>və-'mǎf zh, vǝmǝv Bidd</i>	<i>vi-mǎf m</i>
Dat	<i>nɪ'mǎf zh, nə'mǎf sh.</i>	
Abl	<i>ǝə-'mǎf sh</i>	<i>'ǝi-mǎf m</i>

207

“ISTE” (Half Proximate)

	Y	Sg.	M
Nom	<i>yǒ zh, sh, g, yə sh</i>		<i>yǎ m, Z, yə Z</i>
Obl	<i>yǎn sh</i>		<i>yan Z</i>
Gen	<i>a'yen zh, ā'yen sh</i>		
Predic. Gen.	<i>a'yen kan zh, sh</i>		
Acc	<i>vǎi zh, vēi sh.</i>		<i>vai m</i>
Dat	<i>nā-yen zh, sh, nā-'yen, ne'en sh</i>		<i>nə-yǎn m, 'nə-yan Z</i>
Abl	<i>ǝe-'yen zh, ǝēn sh.</i>		<i>'ǝā-'yan m, 'ǝa-yan Z.</i>
Adess	<i>dāi zh</i>		

	Y	Pl	M
Nom.	$\begin{cases} ind \text{ zh, } yand \text{ sh.} \\ yai \text{ zh, } yēi \text{ sh, } yeh \text{ Bidd} \end{cases}$		$yend \text{ m, } yend, yənd \text{ g.}$ $yai \text{ m, } yai, dai \text{ Z.}$ $daf \text{ Z.}$
Obl	$a'yef \text{ (?) sh}$		
Predic	Gen $a'yef \text{ kan zh, } a'yef \text{ k sh}$		
Acc.	$iā-'yef \text{ zh, } vēf \text{ sh}$		$vā-'yaf \text{ m.}$
Dat.	$na-'yef \text{ zh, sh, } ne'-ef \text{ sh}$		
Abl.	$žēf \text{ sh}$		$žā-'yaf \text{ m}$

208

"ILLE" (Remote)

	Y	Sg	M
Nom	$wō \text{ zh, sh, u.}$		$wā \text{ m, Z, } wə \text{ g, } wa \text{ Z.}$
Obl	$wən \text{ sh, u}$		$wan \text{ Z (fem } win)$
Gen	$a'wən \text{ sh}$		$'a-wan \text{ Z}$
Predic.	Gen $awon \text{ kan zh, } awən \text{ k sh}$		
Acc	$iōu \text{ zh, sh, } wōu \text{ sh, r.}$		$iōu \text{ m, } vā-w(an) \text{ Z, } vā^w \text{ G}$
Dat	$na-'won \text{ zh, } na'-wən, no'-won \text{ sh, } nōn \text{ u}$		$no-wan \text{ m, } na-wan \text{ Z}$
Abl	$žō-'won \text{ zh, } žō-'wən \text{ sh, u}$		$žō-wan \text{ m, } 'žā-wan \text{ Z.}$
Adess	$dōu \text{ zh}$		$dau \text{ LSI m}$

Pl.

Nom	$\begin{cases} wən \text{ zh, } wənd \text{ sh} \\ wōi \text{ zh, sh, } weh \text{ Bidd} \end{cases}$	$wend \text{ m, } wiyend \text{ g.}$ $wai \text{ m, g, Z}$ $waf \text{ Z}$
Obl.	$uōf \text{ sh, } wov \text{ u}$	
Gen	$o'af \text{ sh}$	
Predic.	Gen $o'of \text{ kan zh, } o'af \text{ k sh.}$	
Acc	$vo'of \text{ zh, } wōof, wōf \text{ sh}$	$vo-waf \text{ m}$
Dat	$no-'wof \text{ zh, sh, } no-'ōf \text{ sh}$	
Abl.	$žo-ov \text{ Bidd}$	$žō-waf \text{ m, } 'žā-waf \text{ Z.}$
Adess.	$do-ōf$	

The bases are as follows

	Sg			Pl		
Nom	<i>mo</i>	<i>yo</i>	<i>wo</i>	<i>mar</i>	<i>yar</i>	<i>wor</i>
				<i>mind</i>	<i>yand, ind</i>	<i>wənd, wiyənd</i>
Acc.	<i>-m</i>	<i>-(a)ĩ</i>	<i>-(ō)u</i>	<i>məf, maf</i>	<i>yəf, yaf</i>	<i>wəf, waf</i>
Obl.	<i>man</i>	<i>yan</i>	<i>wən, wan</i>			

These stems go back to respectively Av *ima-*, *aēta-*¹ and Anc Prs *ava-*. An identical system of demonstratives is found in Sgl, which has *am(a)*, *að(a)*, *ō(aĩ)*, (obl. *ĩm*, *ĩð*, *yē*), in Shgh with *yim*, *yid*, *yī* (obl. *me*, *de*, *ue*, etc), and in Sogd. with *mu*, *γyð*,² *'w* (nom *'γw*), but not in Yaghn (with *ĩš*, obl *ĩt*, *au*, *ax*), or Wkh.³ The Yazgh system (*yuk* < *ayām*, *duk* < *aēta-*, *ū* < *ava-*) is of a similar but not identical structure, the ancient nom surviving in the proximate demonstrative

Mo goes back to **imām*, **imat* (cf *zo* < *azām*), and *yo*, *wo* are probably also original accusatives. The modern accusatives *vəm*, *rūi*, *vūu* are probably ancient formations *'upa imam*, *'upa atam*, *'upa aiam*. Of the same type are *dum*, etc. The derivation of the gen. 'prefix' *a-* is uncertain.

I have not come across any special fem obl form of *wo*, or any other trace of distinction of gender. But Zar gives obl masc *wan*, fem *wīn*.

The nom plurals *mar*, *yar*, *wor* are probably to be analysed as containing *mo*, etc + the pl. ending *-e*. *mind*, *yand*, *wənd*, etc recall Sgl *amānd*, *adānd*, *awānd* and also Sogd. *wysnt*, which Benveniste⁴ derives from *aaē-šānām* + *t*. But the preservation of *nd* in this special case remains unexplained. The forms in *nd* are unknown.

¹ Cf. Zar s.vv.—Nom *yo* might, of course, be derived from *aēša*, but this is not probable in view of the Sgl forms.

² Cf. Gramm Sogd., II, 122, but note *ð* < *t*.

³ Cf. Wkh, Pronouns.

⁴ Gramm Sogd II, § 81.

to Z, G and the LSI_m, and M_m first mentioned them, then denied their existence in M, but afterwards employed them, together with Mg, in his speech. I was not able to detect any difference of meaning or use between M *mai* and *mind*, except in so far as *mai* seemed to be the more usual form. Z gives *dai*, *daf* besides *yai*, *yaf*. These forms may go back to ¹*ta*-, with early loss of the initial diphthong. Cf § 48.

According to Ysh *moi*, *yoi*, *wai* are emphatic forms of *mo*, etc., and not plurals. Thus e.g., *yoi kyai* sg = *yō kyai*, but *yēi kyēi*, *yānd kyēy* pl. Cf also *mōy-a* = 'hami ast?' *moi kōi-kān fārmā*² 'whose can this one be?'

Note the obl Y *maf*, M *maf*, but Pers. Pron. 2nd pl Y *maf*, M *mof*.

- 19 *Yo* and *mo* both correspond to Prs. *in*. Thus, e.g. 'no-man ces *yo*, *mo delum* Ysh 'what shall I give this one (*ba i*)'; *mo lamīn žaga* Yu 'what kind of place is this (*i štarī žā*)?'; *yo kyēi ayēn-kan* Ysh '*i xāna az i st*', *yo koi ādam* Ysh '*i kī ādam ast*?' *yo cās-mīn vira* Ysh '*i i bār ast*?'

But *mo* is used especially about quite near objects and persons: *mo mind ādame nazdik astet* Ysh 'these men are near', *mo ādam, mai (mind) ādame nazdik* Yzh, *mə kyai qarīb* Mm 'this house is near', *myand (mai) yaši, wai lwi* Mm 'these are good, those are bad', *wum isa* Ysh 'bring this one (which I have just given you)', *yo mara ž^ukū, wai pārsə zo ž^um kyeyen, mo kyēi mən-kān* Ysh 'from where is *this* man, ask him . . . I am from *this* (very) house, *this* house is mine', *yo mən šifə mō amaf tāt* Ysh 'this is my husband, this (very man is) your father' Cf also G *yimsāl* 'this year'

Yo, on the other hand, may be used in sentences like *yō ādam yo luro, yāi ādame luro* 'this man is (these men are) far away'. But usually it is applied to half-proximate objects. Cf Zar, p 180 'указат мест для предметов среднего удаления.'

Wo usually corresponds to Prs. *ū* (*ān*)¹. Thus, e.g. *līm nōn* Yu *uo*

¹ Zar тот, он.

'I gave him' (*ba ū*), *n-ou maḡa kyein* Ysh 'ba jā-r-ū mandek', *zō wōf* 'he beat them (*unhara*)', *wōu č-pərviayāf* 'ūra na yāfta būdīd', *bād zo wan* Mm 'after that (*bād az ū*)'. Other examples of *wo* are: *wənd ādame(n) lūro astet* Ysh 'these men are far off', *wo ādam lūro* Mm, *wə kyāi lə're* Mg; *yo mən kyei*, *wo to kyei* Yzh 'this is my house, that is your house'

Wo is also used as a Pers. Pron. Eg. *wo ruxsat sūn* Ysh 'he took leave', *na'wən l'ō*; *l'ō no'wən* 'he gave him', *wən (wo) 'sto*, *wōf ištōt* 'he, they said', *šəlo won* Ysh 'ba pēs-i ū', *wōu lə'badəm* Yr 'I winnowed it', *tu do'ōf xabar čes'-a?* 'have you no news about them?' *wo xap kər* Yr 'he kept silent', but in a following passage. *mo xap čī kit?* 'why does this man keep silent?'

Regarding the use of *wo* as a Definite Article, cf § 194

I never heard any Y form corresponding to Biddulph's 'hooroh' 'he, she, it' (remote). It is probably a lw from Khaw *horo*, and does not seem to be in general use.

Interrogative, Relative and Indefinite Pronouns.

210. *Koi* 'who?' (< *kahyā*) is used both as a subst. and as an adj *kōi-ste* Yu 'who art thou?' *yo vira kōi-kān* Ysh 'whose burden is this?' *na-koi ase tu?* Yzh 'whom dost thou come for?' *maḡ na-koi a'sef?* But also *yo koi ādam?* Ysh 'what man is this?'

Koi is also an indefinite pronoun *vo koi* Yr 'somebody' (*kasira*); *agar kōi ke liē-t yašē* 'if anybody gives thee (anything), it is well'

Kādī is used as a substantive. *kādī ayor* 'which one came?' *kedē-vā* LSim 'any one' But *kyəm* is an adjective. *kyəm ādam* 'which man?' Regarding the phonetic development of these words v §§ 47, 164

Examples of *ces* 'what' are: *to ces nām?* *to cīs nām astet?* *tō nām cīs mīn?* Ysh 'what is thy name?' *ya ces mīn vira?* Ysh 'ī čī bār ast?' *mūn ces gu'nā* 'what is my fault?' *cīs ke nā-mūn resī* 'what-ever I get'; *no-man ces delum* 'what shall I give him?' *ces ory kə'nē?*—

či (in *či ulā*) *kenem* Yu 'what remedy shall I use?' is Prs Regarding *ce* 'what?', *če*, *či* 'why, what', *čē* 'something' v Voc s.vv.

'How much, how big' is *čamīn mo čo žaya* 'what kind of place is this (*i štarī* (= *či-taurī*) *ja*)?' *čō kənəm* Ysh '*čiko* (= *či qadr*) *kənəm*?'

Regarding *ind*, *mind* 'so much', *ia(n)d* 'how much', Y *čēr*, M *ištiva* 'something' v Voc s.vv

The relative particle *ke*, is borrowed from Prs*

Regarding the Reflexive Pronoun *xoi* v. Voc

Use of the Cases and Prepositions

211. The Nom is used as a subject with intr. verbs and with trans. Nominative verbs in the Present Thus: Yzh *mā ādam vī*, *mā ādamē vīet* 'this man breaks, these men break', *mo 'mara* (*žinkiko*) '*yade* 'this man (woman) is blind', *mo 'ādam na'yan xut* 'this man eats bread', Yg *me živōi meje hōr(γ) kenet* 'these three men are working' (cf Ysh '*mind* *ādamen* *hory ke'nat*), Ysh *yo mun vārai astet* 'this is my brother', *wo žinkiko da čatir šū* 'the woman went into the tent'

Note that the Pers Pronouns are frequently used, even when no special stress is laid upon the subject¹ Thus, e.g. 1 Sg Y *zo wušiaday-am* 'I am hungry', *zo sabā oīm* 'I shall come to-morrow', Mm *zo org ykenum* 'I am working', *za ftā 'duham* (*zā ftā dōam t*) 'I beat thee'—2 Sg *tu wušiaday-ət* 'thou art hungry', *tu vōu de* 'beat him', *tu ču žuī* 'what dost thou say?' *tu ces hory kenē* 'what work art thou doing?' M *tu 'šti yikuniy* 'thou art doing something'—1 Pl. Y: *māx wušiaday-am*, *māx hory ke'nam sh*, *māx hōr kə'nem g*, *mō/ūx orγ kə'nem r*, M *mox orγ ykenam*—2 Pl Y *māf wušiaday-af*; *māf ces hory ke'nef*? M *mof 'šti yikunef*, *mof 'male mžit* 'sit down here' In Ysh *zo ž-īm kyeyen* 'I (am) from this house' the pronoun replaces the copula

¹ As is the case e.g. in *kū kī tu šūyt zo asəm* Ysh 'wherever you go (lit went), I shall go'.

The Nominative is also sometimes used as a subject with transitive preterites.

Thus, e.g. Yu *žinkiko* (*kurmo*) 'što 'the woman (the grasshopper) said', *galavān wazir luydo do 'iγuš žio* 'the cow-herd embraced the vizier's daughter', Ysh *dukandār yurd yū alāno* 'the shopkeeper took a pome-granate', *aga Xodān ēu mašče vīr* 'if God had not killed him', LSI_m *kamder pūr šta*, LSI_y *kemder pūr što* 'the younger son said'.¹

With pronouns Yzh *zo* (or *mən*) *vto žim* (*žiyəm vto*) 'I (had) killed thee', Yr *zo na-to* 'štom 'I said to thee', Ysh *zo muzdurə ku'yum* 'I have served', *tə na'yen xurjet-a* 'hast thou eaten the food?' Mm *tə və-mən žiet*, Yr *tū və-mən žūt* 'thou didst kill me', Ysh *wo alāno yurd* 'he took the pome-granate', Ysh, *u wo* (or *uən*) 'što 'he said', Ysh *yō və-mən ži-što* 'he was beating me', *wo wulo što* 'the wife said', *yō ādam nayan xu'io* 'this man ate bread', *Z wā ženka və-mən liškigagā* 'that woman has seen me'

As an adjective the demonstrative is always put in the nom. in Y. *wo maraken* 'što 'the man said', etc. But Z gives both *wā mēran* 'this man' and *man idakan* 'this slave' as agents, cf. *wā* and *waf lu v'royaf* 'these two brothers', etc

But this construction with nom. and transitive preterite is no doubt of recent origin and due to Prs and Khw. influence.²

212. Usually we find the subject of a transitive preterite put in the oblique case. Thus, e.g. Ysh *pādšān, žuwānen, marakā, dukan-dāre(n), žinkiki, akāv'ren* 'što (etc) 'the king, youth, man, shop-keeper, woman, old man said' (etc), *žinkikī tərəft* 'the woman stole', *zinief prstet* 'the daughters-in-law asked', *čes ke Xodāyən lio* 'whatever God gave', Yu *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought the wife'

With Pers Pronouns: Y *mən və-to čādīm* 'I threw thee down', *mən ory ke'yəm* 'I worked', *mun xūrən liškəyəm* 'I have seen a dream'; *mən* 'što (Yg *mən štum*) 'I said', *mən nə pūren amūno liəm* 'I gave

¹ This type of construction seems to be more frequent in LSI_m than in LSI_y

² Cf. Par. T 'ān *xūr* = *mun 'xūr, xūr um*, IIFL, I, p. 96

my son an apple', *mən vto lšćim*, *Mm mun fta lšćim* 'I saw thee', *Mt mun fta žiim* 'I killed thee', *Yg tō və-mən žit* 'thou didst kill me', *māx və-to žiem-štəm* 'we were killing thee', *mox wōu mašćem* 'we slaughtered him', *Yg māf və-mən žief-štēf* 'you were killing me' ¹

With Demonstrative Pronouns *Ysh, u wən išt(ʔ)o* 'he said', *wōf štot* 'they said', *yan namaf nayeŋ liō* 'he gave you bread', *γūrd ico maraken* 'the man took it'.

Cf *Zar* (p 126) *Saidan mən luydā ʔrəvd* 'Said took my daughter', *wā ʔrōyaf ləškat* 'the brothers saw', etc, *LSIm men (ze) žiem, waf (rai) žiat* 'I, they beat', etc

In a few cases I heard *mən* instead of *zo*. *Yr mən uzir luvo viem* 'I was ill yesterday', *mən vōu dehām* 'I beat him' (pres), *Ysh mun no-wən amūno dālēm* 'I give him an apple'. With attraction to a transitive preterite *Y wən iəyūd, što* 'he returned and said' This construction is due to the influence of Prs *man*, and, together with the use of *zo*, etc. for the oblique case and the introduction of personal endings in the transitive preterite, demonstrates the gradual dissolution of the ancient middle Ir system.

213. The Attributive Genitive of nouns is usually expressed by the Genitive Oblique

Thus, e.g. *Y pūren pūr* 'grandson'; *pādsāan pūr* 'the king's son', *lasten boḏ* 'wrist', *γūen surva* 'the hole of the ear', *Xadāyen bande* 'the servant of God', *šəskaf surv* 'nostril', *ico ʔoi pūrəf nām* 'the names of his sons'

But we also find examples of the nominative used as a genitive Eg. *Y mən tāt kyāi* 'my father's house', *šū n-ou maḡa kyēm* 'he went into the house of that man', *pādsā pūr* 'prince', *wazir luydo pādsā pūr pisto* 'the vizier's daughter asked the prince', *last bot* 'wrist' It is not always possible to draw the line between such expressions and nominal compounds

¹ *Yr mōx(ʔ) və-mən žief-ištəf* and *Yzh māx(ʔ) ēi va-maf(ʔ) da'haf* 'don't kill us' must be mistakes

The *izāfat* construction occurs in fixed formulas and compounds borrowed from Prs. Thus, e.g. *Y ba nām-e-Xudā, ba hokm-e-Xadāyēn* (with obl.) 'at God's command', *čarx-i-falak; dārū-i-bihuši, sar-i-dīl, dīl-i-izgar*, etc

Of the pronouns the common gen-obl case, or the special gen form is used:

Y mən pūr rīza 'my son is small', *yo mən ıda* 'this is my slave', *yo mən v̄rar astet* 'this is my brother', *mən tra zıl astet* 'it is in my heart (= I desire)', *mən čuwa astet* 'I have nothing'; *mən larza kit* 'I have fever', *mən yū wu'lo astet* 'I have one wife'; *wo to kyei* 'that is thy house', *to yār wos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' *to cīs nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *tō čand ləydē astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' *zə və ta (!) gap yū lārəm* 'I listen to thy word', *amax tat (pādšā)* 'our father (king)', *magam max¹ yū pādšā astet* 'but we have a king', *amaf taten kyei* 'your father's house', *nō a'maf tāt* 'to your father'.

Yzh āyēn dau'let 'this man's riches', but, with pronominal adjective *wo yūyēn nām Z vīo²* 'the name of the one is Z', *Mm wo hādamen lu luydi viat* 'the (that) man had two daughters'

Note the genitive with *rīm-* 'to please' *mən rīmet, mən rīmdo*

214. The Predicative Genitive of nouns is expressed by the oblique case. *Y yo vīra mən šifien čēš* 'this burden is not my husband's', *yo kyei mištrān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's', ³ *galavānen čī wule šūt* 'the cowherd had four wives', *Z šv'ray v̄rōyaf šv'ray muš-kāyī vīyat* 'three brothers had three calves'

Predicative
Genitive

Reg *zo* with genitive function cf § 217

The predicative genitive of pronouns is formed by adding *-kān* to the ordinary genitive (which may also be used alone). Thus, e.g.: *Yzh mo kyei ta-kan-a?* *mo kyei mən-kān* 'is this house thine?'

¹ For **magam amax*?

² Cf above § 211.

³ Or is *mištrānē* a possessive adjective?

'this house is mine', *mo lāmo a'maf-kan-a?* 'is this village yours?', *Ysh yo 'vira ta-kan* 'this burden is thine', *Yr kyei ta-kān 'xāna-r-tūst'* (inexact transl.). *Yzh mo kyei aman-kan-a?* 'does this house belong to this one?' *mo (wo) lāmo a'maf- (o'of-) kan-a?* 'does this (that) village belong to these (those) men?' *Ysh yo (mo, wo) kyāi āyēn (amən, awən)- kan; yand (mūd, wənd) kyayī āyef (amaf, o'af)- kan.*

This predicative genitive is probably an original possessive adjective¹ as appears from *Ysh yū wulo, loh pūrē mən-kāne molo vīet* 'I had a wife and two sons here'

215. The indefinite object is, when a noun, put in the 'nominative' Accusative (or, perhaps better 'casus indefinitus'). Thus, e.g. *Y you yalbīl kenəm* 'I sift grain', *zo yawo avāzəm* 'I bring a cow', *amboh māl avār* 'bring much goods', *yū ādamen xūben līšē* 'a man had a dream', *yūr uzīaudum* 'I extinguished a fire', *no xoi pūrāf wulo iə avazəm-ā?* 'should I not bring my own sons a wife?'

But the definite object is expressed by the 'nominative' sg, or the obl. pl preceded by *vo (wo?)*²

Thus, with the object in the sg: *Y wən vo pīško yurd* 'he seized the cat' (which has already been mentioned), *vo mən yap yurā* 'hear my word', *vo wulo vət galavānen* 'the cowherd brought his wife', *zo va yūra uzīawum* 'I extinguish the fire', *vo parizāto suwār kər* 'he put the fairy on horseback', *nurərum vo 'kēro* 'I took out the knife', *vo šīr masšēt* 'they killed the lion', *Z waf vā wan nēna mošk'at* 'they killed his mother', etc

With plural object *Y vo čīref yurd* 'he seized the apricots', *vo čūrwakaf āvən* 'bring the unripe apricots', *vo mālāf avīet* 'they brought the goods'; *wo (= vo?) xoi zəmonāf līšē* 'he saw his own boys'; *pisto wo zūnāf* 'she asked her daughters-in-law', *Mm və luydaf yuruvd (štə)* 'he took (he told) his daughters'.

Note especially: *Ysh qissa yurdozum* 'I have brought a tale', but afterwards *wo (= vo) qissa yurd* 'he brought the tale', *lašino deh* 'make

¹ Cf the Par gen of proper names in -ān, IIFL, I, p 53

² Cf Par definite acc with *ma*, IIFL, I, p 51 sq.

a pile of wood', but *və lažino žafaū* 'put fire to the wood-pile',
Z škua muškāy čə xūt 'a camel does not eat a calf', but *wā ta šk'unin və mən muškāy xurə* 'thy camel has eaten my calf'

Y 'pa kačio vrūtəf dea 'cut the moustache with a scissor' may have been misheard for *'və vrūtəf*

The personal and demonstrative pronouns are, of course, always used as definite objects. Thus, e.g., *Y tu čə va mən dehe* 'why dost thou beat me?' *Ysh tu və mən žūt*, *g tō və mən žūt*, *r tū və mən žūt*, *Mm tə və mən žiet* 'thou didst beat me', *Y 'zo vto p'isəm, zo fto pər'səm* 'I ask thee', *və to wulo vənəm* 'I bring thy wife', *v' to xai vrai yurdum* 'I seized thy own brother', *Mm fta wīnəm* 'I see thee', *zə fta dōam* 'I beat thee', *mun fta žīm* (= *Ysh fto žīm*) 'I beat thee' (pret)

Yzh zo vāi daham, tu vōu de 'I beat this one, beat thou that one', *Ysh zo vāi (vēf, vōof) dəhām*, *Mm za 'vāi (vum, vōu) 'duham*, *Ysh tu rum vā* 'bring this one'

As an adjective the inflected form occurs in *Yu mən uēi ory kəia* 'I have done this work', *Ysh zo wum horγ kenəm*, *Yu wov loh žərkəf auezdo* 'he brought the two women'. But also *Ysh yo vira škājə* '(he) sent this burden'

216 The 'Dative' of nouns is formed with *no* and the oblique 'Dative'

Thus *Y mən no pūren amūno līm* 'I gave my son an apple', *wo alāno lio no maṛaken* 'she gave the pomegranate to her husband', *na pādšāan liet* 'they gave the king', *no zənef 'što* 'she said to her daughters-in-law', *no mən zəmanakəf del* 'give it to my boys', *no abeli pūrəf* 'to both sons'. The purely local significance of *no* remains in e.g. *Y šū no bāzāren* 'he went to the bazar'; *nə kuyən asəm* 'I come to the house'. It denotes the aim in the infinitives. *Y no xurān, no āyestān* '(food) to eat, (clothes) to put on', *na tagbūen oīm = na tagbū kəiān oīm* 'I come to make a plan'. Note *no yu mūžen* 'in (the course of) one day'

Very rarely *no* is used with a noun in the nom. *Y na to tāt* 'to thy father', *wo no wulo 'što* 'he said to his wife', *na tā-dumā* 'to the underworld'.

The dative of personal pronouns occurs frequently, the accentuation (*nāmān*, etc) indicating that such forms are felt to be one word. Examples are Y *tu nāmān k'itū dēl* (*da'le*) 'give me a book', *yan nāmān na'yeŋ lā* 'he gave me bread', *nāmān da pī* 'before me', Mm *ʋrōi nōmān* '(he is) a brother for me', Y *zo nā-to ɛwāb* (*k'itū*) *dalīm* 'I give thee an answer', *na-to cēi pəzānum* 'I entrust something to thee', *špāč na-tō* 'after thee', *zo na to ʔtom* 'I said to thee', *na to tɔ ʔlās kərum* 'I put it in thy hand', M *na-to ɛti-va dalum* 'I give thee something', Y *yan nāmax* (*na-maf*) *na'yeŋ lā* 'he gave us (you) bread', *na'max dēl* 'give it to us', Mg *wai ʋrōi nāmoy astat* 'they are brothers for us' (= our brothers), *wū ɔ* (!) *nāmoy ʋōi* 'he is our brother', Y *na-maf ce za'wū* ? 'what need is there for you?', *zə da'lem no-māf*, *mun na-mof amūno dalem* 'I give you an apple'

Examples of the dative of demonstratives are Yzh *mān na'wān* (*nə'mān*, *na'yeŋ*, *no'wōf*, *nə'mof*, *nayef*) *na'yeŋ līm* 'I gave him (etc) bread', Ysh *mun nowon* (*ne'en*, *na'mof*, *ne'ef*) *amūno dalem* 'I give him (etc) an apple', Yu *līm nōn* '*dādam ba ū*', Mm *nu'man yū rūpaṛ lūyūm* 'I gave this man a rupee', *nəyan* (*nowan*) *lu* (*ʔ'roi*) *ɛɛpayagī lūyūm* 'I gave this man (him) two (three) rupees'

Note the possessive use of the dative, e.g. in Ysh '*zo na to tāt*, *tu mun pūr* 'I am thy father, thou art my son'

217 A kind of ablative is formed with *zo* and the oblique.

Ablative

From nouns (and adverbs), e.g. Y *ʔi ʔtrēyen* 'from Chitral', *ʔim kyayen* 'from this house', *zo luraŋan* 'from afar', *ʔi dalen ʔyōi* 'he came from there', *zə ʔi malen* 'I am from this place', *ʔtāhān ʔe mazān* 'below the table', *ʔə ašerafīef yū ʔraft* 'he stole one from (= of) the gold-pieces'. With possessive force Y *yo amūno ʔe pūren astat* 'this apple belongs to the son', cf Z *wā sahōb ʔa muškāoyan* 'the owner of the calf', etc, LSiM *ʔe spī yaspan zūn* (but LSfy *spī yaspan palan*) 'the saddle of the white horse'

Note Y *ʔōi lāmə* (= *lāmo* or *lāmen*?) 'from one village (*az yak*

deh)'; cf. LSI_m *že cāh*, *že yu saudāgar*, but LSI_y *že cāhēn*, *že yu dokandaren* 'from a well', 'from a shopkeeper'.

From pronouns. Y *tu ža-mvn ustur*, *zo ži-man ustur* 'thou art bigger than I, I am bigger than he', *ž-tō xušīē* 'smaller than thou', *yō kyei žō-mən* 'this house is mine', *žā-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have one son'¹, *yō (wō, wōi, yēi) kyei ž-ēn* (*žō-wən ž-ēf*, *žamōf*) *astet* 'this house belongs to this man' (etc.), Mm *wo 'lāmo žo-wan* 'this village belongs to him'.

218. I kind of Comitative is formed with *lo* 'with', *šəlo* 'together' 'Comitative' with, near' with the oblique

Examples are. Y *lo yoi taten* 'with his own father', *lo galanānen dūrū vīo* 'there was a remedy with the cowherd' (= the c had), *la pənəkaf yūd* 'he seized with his hands', *lā-mən cə defa* 'don't fight with me' (*qat-i-man*), *wo dārūi la-mən astet* 'the medicine is with me'. Note *lo malen* 'half full' ('with the half').—Y *šəlo dukandāren māsto* 'he stayed with the shopkeeper', *šəlo pādšāan*, *šəla daryāhan* 'pēs-i-daryā'. *šo* (in Ysh *šo dukandarə*) is perhaps only an abbreviated form of *šəlo*

219. Local relations are expressed by the prepositions *do*, *tro* and *po* 'Locative' which take the nom sg, but the obl pl of nouns

Examples of *do* 'in', 'into' are. Y *na kyēin šūn*, *da kyei loyoi do* 'he went to his house and entered it'; *do xivoi kyēi rəsūi* 'he arrived in his own home', *šūn də Oryōō* 'he went into O'; *alāno da lāst kə* 'he put the pomegranate into his hand', *dəftəd də hōry* 'they started work', *do xūben kovūyo gošēm* 'in the dream I turned into a pigeon', *da mažit mast* 'he sat down in the mosque', *da yū mǝž* 'in one day'; *da sālā* 'in a year', M *də kyoi təym* 'I enter a house', Z *šəyat də bōzōr* 'they went into the bazar'.—Y *wa* (= *va*?) *yōu da laxiēf yurdam*, *driem da čāro* 'I took the grain in the bags, and poured it into the store-room', LSI_m *de zaxmaf* 'in the fields' (but *de men tāt kei* 'in my father's house', etc)

¹ See § 203, and cf. Psht *ymā* 'my'.

The obl sg was heard in Ysh *də Čitrayī rasi* 'he arrived at Chitral', but this form may have been influenced by the preceding *šū na Čitrayī* 'he went to Ch' Y *də kyayī tīm* 'I enter the house' probably stands for *kyäy*

From pronouns we find. Y *žəm da to* 'I speak with thee', *də to apīr* 'before thee', *də tō barābar* 'equal to thee', *dum suvdo* 'on this shoulder', *do-ōf* 'about them'

Examples of *tro* 'into' are. Y *'nā-tə trə lāst kərian* 'I have put into *tro* thy hand', *dio trə šile* 'he threw it on his neck (: back)', *tro kuyēf loyōi* 'he entered into the houses', *žie tro poškaf* 'he put it into the trays'

Examples of *po* 'on', 'at', 'with' are. Y *po yū horγ did* 'on account of some work (*barā-i-yak kār*)', *pə Šəyoyo noyər* 'he came out at Shoghor', *po fiz žer* 'surrounding (lit. around on) his face', Z *pə kuyka ž'yā* 'he killed with a stone', LSIy *pe lesef*, LSIIm *pe lāsaf* '(he bound) with ropes'.

- 220 It seems probable that the difference of construction between *no*, *žo*, *lo*, *šəlo* (with the noun in the obl) on the one hand and *do*, *tro*, *po*, *io* (with the noun in 'nom' sg. but obl pl) on the other goes back to a time when the first group of prepositions governed the instrumental (or originally the ablative), while the second group governed the locative or the accusative. Cf Av *ana* with the acc, but Anc. Prs with the instr., Av. *haça* with the abl or the instr (rarely with the acc); *hada* with the instr. But *antara*, *tarō*, *pati* and *upa* with the acc (or the loc)

At a certain time nom, acc and loc, at any rate of stems in -a, would coalesce, ¹*puδrah*, ²(*upa*) *puδram* and ³(*pati*) *puδrai* resulting in *pūr*. In the pl we might perhaps have expected e.g. ¹*po pūrē* < ²*pati puδraišu*, but this would have resulted in a three-case system unknown in the sg., and accordingly the instr was substituted for the acc and loc as a general obl pl. case.¹ Cf the place-names *Hartef*, *Idyef*, *Tuyakaf*² which had probably originally a locative meaning

¹ Cf Psht *pa* with nom sg, but obl. pl

² V List of Names, svv and cf § 199

221. The oblique case is used also as an adverb. Thus, e.g. Y *mīxen* Adverbial 'by day', *sāharēn* 'in the morning', *jausarēn* 'at daybreak', *dalen* 'below', *anīmāf* 'half' (adv.)

Adverbs.

222. 1) Local: *molo* 'here', *lu'rō* 'there', *olo* 'there', *wolo* 'there' (?), *kū*, *kužā* 'where', *žⁿkū* 'whence', *lūro* 'far off', *noyo'sār*, *dalen*, *š'tāhan*, *past* 'below', *ka'lāpo*, *sāio*, *fursōro*, *psaro* 'down', *pas'mīno*, *vəlyo* 'above', *dram* (*da-dram*, *na-dram*) 'inside', *do-kuio* 'out(side)', *apir*, *skapir* 'before, in front of', *čpāč* (*špāč*, *očepoč*, *wa-čpāč*) 'after, back', *debāl* 'behind', *mīr-čoya* 'to this side', *vračoya* 'to that side', *drū* 'hither' (?), *hargeno* 'on all sides' (?)

2) Temporal: *vos* 'now', *kəla* 'when', *psāt* 'immediately', *nawaxt* 'late', *puo* 'before, earlier', *bād*, *v^oro* 'afterwards', *dur* 'to-day', *iziko* 'yestereve', *uzūr* 'yesterday', *žvrizen* 'day before yesterday', *čur mō*, *čur^{mn}izen* 'three days ago', *pānjəmo*, *pčurma* 'four days ago', *sāar*, *sabā* 'to-morrow', *yāmo*, *məzdıra* 'the day after to-morrow', *sāy-yāmo* 'three days hence', *yūy-yāmo*, etc. 'four days hence', *asāl* 'this year', *prasāl* 'last year', *širasāl* 'two years ago', *čurmasāl* 'four years ago',¹ *jausarēn* 'at daybreak', *mīxen*, *dəmalen* 'at noon'

3) Modal, etc.: *vaste* 'rightly', *mal'mīn* 'thus', *ča'mīn* 'how', *gūya* 'just as', *magam* 'verily', *žahānd*, *boh* 'very', *anīmāf*, *loma'len* 'half', *nakōi* 'why'

For particulars cf. Voc. s.vv.—It is not always possible to distinguish adverbs from adjectives or nouns

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs.

223. The nominal sentence without a copula is very common in Y—M. Thus, e.g. Ysh *tu žⁿ-kū²* 'from where art thou?' *yo maṛa žⁿ kū²* 'from where is this man?' *zə ži malen*, *zo žim kyeyen* 'I am from

¹ The translations and explanations given of the adverbs denoting days and years were often indefinite or contradictory.

here, I am from this house', *mo kyēi mən-kān* 'this house is mine', *to cēs nām?* 'what is thy name?' *mun yū wu'lō, loh 'pūrē* 'I have one wife and two sons', *yū Mēy yasp, yū Wūi yasp* 'one horse was (called) M, another W', *M wo ādam luro* 'that man is far away', *mai yaši, wai lwi* 'these are good, and those are bad' Thus even in the sense of 'exists' the copula may be left out

- 224 But very frequently Y employs the original 3rd pl *astet* (cf Prs. *hastand*) for the 3rd pl. and sg. According to Bidd and the LSIy *astet* is also used for the 1st and 2nd sg and pl., but I never heard *zo astet* 'I am', etc. Examples are *Ysh žā-mən yū pūr astet* 'I have a son', *yo mun v'rai astet* 'this is my brother', *tō cīs nām astet?* 'what is thy name?' *yō kyēi ž-ēn astet* 'this house belongs to this one', *žā-mən amboh pūre astet* 'I have many sons', *yēi kyēi žā-mōf astet* 'these houses belong to these men', *mind ādamen nazdīk astet* 'these men are near', *Yr tō čand ləydē astet?* 'how many daughters hast thou?' (answer *žirōi ləyde*)

From M I have only noted Mg *wai v'roi nā-moy astat* 'these are brothers of ours'. Acc to Zar *ast* is sg and *astat* pl, but he also gives the sentence *lu luydi mən ast* 'I have two daughters'. The LSI_m gives the full inflexion *hast-am, -ai, -o, -am, -af, -at*, which is probably influenced by Prs, as shown by the *h-*

- 225 In Y I have come across a few sentences where *-ō* and *-ē* are apparently used as a 3rd sg present of the substantive verb: *Ysh to yār wos kū-ō?* 'where is thy friend now?' (answer *də to apīr astet* 'he is in front of thee'), *Yr yaši ādam-ō* 'he is a good man', *yo kyēi mištārān-ē* 'this house is the Mehtar's'¹ I dare not express any definite opinion on these forms, but they may represent an ancient *astī*, cf Sgl-Ishk. *-ō*.

The negative present 'is not' is Y *čēs*. Eg, *yaši ādam čēs* 'he is not a good man', *tu Xədəyən banda čēs'-a?*² 'art thou not the servant of Gcd?'. Cf Voc. s.v

¹ Or is *mištārānē* an adj? Cf above § 214.

A subjunctive form is preserved in *vū* (< *buyāt*) Eg, *woko cās kīmat vū* (or *fārmā*)? 'what may be the price of it?'. Cf § 254

The preterite of the substantive verb is Y *viēm*, *viet*, *vio*, *viēm*, *vief*, *viet*, cf LSIm *viam*, *var*, *va*, *viam*, *vraf*, *viat*, Mm 3 sg *vio*, 3 pl *viat*

Y *šom*, M *šiam* 'I went',¹ 'I became' is used as an auxiliary. A present tense is not formed from this root in Y-M, but note Z *zo gūb āyam* 'I am lost', etc.² Cf about the passive § 247

- 226 *kən-* 'to do' is used as an auxiliary just as in Prs and other Ir. languages Cf 'Voc s vv *awāza*, *bāwar*, *rahā*, *salā*, *suwār*, *tagbīr*, *tayūr*, *xap*, *xalās*, etc, for examples of compound verbs with *kən*.

kən- is also used with the meaning 'to be able to' Cf e g Y *č-kır kəne*, *vo wulo žo-wən čē vet kəne* 'thou art not able to do it, thou canst not take his wife from him (*na mētānī*, *zan-i ūra na mētānī giriftan*).

The Present Stem.

- 227 The verbal system of Y—M, like that of most other modern Ir. languages, is based upon two stems, the Present and the Past.

The distinction between ancient present stems in *-a-* and *-aya-* excepted, the Old Ir present classes are preserved only in relics and are of no importance for the verbal system of modern Y—M. Regarding the stems in **aya-* and the causatives in *-āw-*, *-āv-* (and *-ān-*, *-ōn-*), see below § 229

Ancient root-presents are represented only indirectly by *-əm*, etc 'I am' as preterite suffix and by *ast*, *astet* 'is', 'are' (v above § 224) *dal-* 'to give' is an ancient reduplicated present³ *as-* 'to come', (*y*)*s-* 'to bring', *pīs-* 'to ask', *yuxs-* 'to learn' go back to

¹ Regarding the inflexion see § 245

² With M *āyam* *šiam* cf Par *param* *člēm* 'to go, to become'

³ Cf Shgh *ḍāḍ-*

present formations in Ir. $s < *sk̂$, while *baxš-* 'to divide', *nuvōš-* 'to comb', *nišāž-* 'to show', *waxš-* 'to grow' represent bases in IE $*s$

mər- 'to die' is an ancient stem in *-ya-*¹ Stems in *-nā-* are *ken-* 'to do', *vəzān-* 'to know', *yān-* 'to grind', *xōn-* 'to buy', *l̥mōn-* 'to rub', and possibly *wien-* 'to untie' Infixes or radical *n-* occurs in *lib-* 'to card' ($< *dumb-$), *āyd-* 'to dress' ($< *ā-gund-$), *xīrd-* 'to shave' ($< *xīrind-$); *xōd-* 'to laugh', *xap-* 'to fell', *vad-* 'to tie', *zib-* 'to rise', *ceb-* 'to pinch', *skəd-* 'to break', *vēzb-* 'to tighten', *cad-* 'to fall, stumble'

A few present stems are formed secondarily from ancient preterites Thus *bār-* 'to fill', M *tuyd-* 'to shave' (cf *tīž-*), *šift-* 'to plaster'. Zar's *yōn'g'-* 'to grind', *mōg'-* 'to rub' appear to be based on the 3rd sg pres

228 Of great importance for the inflexion of the 3rd sg is the distinction between ancient stems in *-a-* and *-aya-*

In the first group of verbs the 3rd sg. in *-ati* was syncopated at an early date, and the resulting *-t*, *-d* was assimilated in various ways to the final consonant of the root

Thus, with *t*, e.g. Y *ist*, Z *yist* 'comes' ($*ā-īsatī$), Z *pist* 'asks' ($*pərəsatī$), Y, M *nīxt* 'sits down'² ($*mṇatī < nišhṇatī$), Y *waft*, M *uēft* 'weaves', Z *nīješt* 'shows' ($*n-časatī$), *yūst* 'brings'. With *d* Y *avīzd* ($*avāzi$), Z *avūzd* 'brings' ($< *upāzati$), Y *γurīvd* 'takes', Z *γīvd* 'spins', *lūzd* 'milks', *neγūyd* 'hears', Y *p^{re}evd*, Z *p^rruvd* 'finds' ($*pari-ūpatī$), Y *šamd*, Z *šēmt* 'drinks', Y *awūzd* 'hangs', Y *nūld* 'lays down, goes to sleep' ($*m-padatī$), Z *čēyd* 'sows'.

With assimilation of *n + t*³ Y *k^vīt*, M *yīkit* 'does' ($< *kunatī$), Y, Z *wīt/d* 'sees' ($< vaēnatī$), Y *ked* 'digs' ($< *kanatī$), Z *lvēd* 'winnows' ($< *dvanatī$), Z *vəd* 'brings' ($< *upanatī$ ⁴), Y *vezīt*,

¹ Possibly also *diš* 'to think'

² LSIy *nīš*, m *nūθ* = $*nīš$, $*nīxt$?

³ Cf § 115

⁴ Cf Voc s v *vən-*. The asterisked form is simply intended to be a formula

Z *vzūd* 'knows' (< **upa-zānati*), Y *xīt* 'laughs' (< **xandati*), Y *xīt* 'buys' (**xarnati*), Z *bixēd* 'reads' (*buxōn*-) and other 3rd singulars from stems in -ōn-

With assimilation of $r + t^1$ Y *avīt*, Z *avūd* 'brings' (< *ābarati*), Y *kēt*, Z *kēd* 'ploughs' (< **kāratī*), *xūt* 'eats' (< *x^varati*), Y *lāt*, Z *lēt* 'holds, has' (< **dāratī*), Y *stīt* (Z *stīrd* of secondary origin) 'sweeps' (< **starati*), Y *nəvīt* 'takes out' (< **nizbarati*), Y *fēt* 'seizes' (< **farati*), Z *s^okūd* 'seeks' (< **škāratī*), *wužūd* 'regards' (< **wi-jarati*), *z^ovīt* 'pulls over' (< *us-barati*), *guyīt* 'passes' (< **wi-tarati*), *guyēt* 'lets pass' (**wi-tāratī*)—Z *žīrd* 'sews', *mrd* 'enters' (*žīy*-, *my*-) have an unexplained *r*.

With assimilation of $d + t$ through $\ddot{d} > \delta > l$ Y *drl* 'gives' (< **dadati*), Y *pəler*, Z *pilēr* 'sells' (< **pərēl* < **parādati*); Z *lūrd* 'flees' (with secondary -*d* < **rūl* < **raudati*), Z *tēl* 'kills' (< **tardati*) But $t + t > t$ Y—M *žūt* 'speaks' (< **jatati*).²

With assimilation of $rn + t > *nt > Y k^y$, M (*n'*)*g'*. Y *yeik^y*, Z *yēn'g'* 'grinds', Z *mēg'* 'rubs'

After *j* the final dental is dropped in Y, Z *trēj* 'binds' Cf also Z *mg'* 'pulls out', and Y *wūst* 'places' (*wāst*-)

In some cases M (Z) has 3rd sg s in -*d*/*t* where Y has generalized the ending -*e*. Thus, e.g. Z *nerīzd* 'licks', *xīšk* 'pulls', *šuvd* 'sucks', *drēt* 'throws', *avūzd* 'brings', *čīšt* 'falls'. But Y *ne^vīze*, *xošē*, *šuve*, *drēi*, *avāze* (and *avīzd*), *tāže*. On the other hand Z has added -*i* to the apparently suffixless form Y *vast* 'places'.

229 In most cases, however, Y and M (Z) agree as regards the employment of 3rd sg. forms in -*e*, -*i* (< **ayati*)

Thus, e.g., Y *ī* 'goes', *āyde* 'dresses', *mōre* 'dies', *nove* 'rains', *roie* 'barks', *rāse* 'arrives', *vrōfe* 'flies', *wuzde* 'washes', *xirde* 'shaves', *xšī* 'weeps' Z *yī*, *ā'yudī*, *muri*, *nā'ri*, *ra'ri*, *re'si*, *wurafsi*; *wūzne*, *xridi*, *xšī* Cf also, e.g. Y *anuwe* 'bellows', *ušune* 'neighs', *čade-ste* 'throws in wrestling', *kose* 'seeks', *lōyne* 'lies down', *rukūše*

¹ Cf § 124

² Cf. §§ 47 and 47

'creeps', *wule* 'throws', *waxše* 'grows', *žibe* 'rises', *šuroxe* 'shies'
Z *nāmē* 'shows', *pīi* 'rots', *wurvi* 'boils', *zīi* 'is born'

Some of these forms more or less probably go back to ancient forms in *-āyatī* (or *-īyatī*, *-ūyatī*), cf. e.g. *wuzde*, *zīi*, *xšī*, *pīi*, *nāmē* < **awa-snāyatī*, *zāyat(a)*, *xšīyatī*, *pūyatī*, *nīmāyatī*

Many others are secondary formations, and, on the other hand, several verbs of the first group originally belong to the *aya-* class. This is no doubt the case e.g. with *lāt*, *lēt* 'holds' and *ved* 'brings', which go back to **dārayatī*, **upa-nayatī*, with secondary transfer into the *-atī* class. Such transfer may account for the umlaut which appears in many cases. It is also worthy of note that the causatives in *-āw*, *-ōw* belong to the first group. This type of causative has been borrowed by various E Ir dialects under unknown conditions from Indo-Aryan, and we should expect that they should belong to the Y—M verbs with 3rd sg. *-e*, *-i*. The existing type, Z *aydūd* 'dresses (somebody else)', etc., may be due to the influence of forms in original **-āpatī*, such as *šuvd* and *pərūd*. Note also the early lw Z *guyēt* (from *guyōr* 'to turn round', trans.)

M also possesses another type of causative, borrowed more recently from Prs, in *hūrōn* 'to graze', *wurvōn* (and *wurvōv*) 'to boil', etc., cf. Y *γaltan* 'to make fall'. Note the double caus. in G *dəraw-āw-ān* 'to terrify'

230 Present

		'I do'									'I ask'		
		Yzh	Ysh	Yr	Yg, u	Mm	Mt	Z			G		
1 Sg.	ke'nem		ke'nem	ke'nem	ke'nem	'ykenum	ike'nam	'kənə/um			per'səm		
2 »	'kene		ke'ne	ke'ne	ke'ne	'ykvnuy					per sī		
3 »	kīt		kīt, kēt	kīt	kīt	ye'kīt		kēd			per'sa (?)		
1 Pl	ke'nam		ke'nam	ke'nem, -am	ke'nam	'ykenam		kunaf			per san (?)		
2 »	ke'nəf		ke'nəf	ke'nəf	ke'nəf	'ykvnef							
3 »	ke'net		ke'net, -at	ke'net	ke'net	'ykenat					per'san (?)		
		'I come'									'I dress'		
		Yzh	Ysh	Z	Yzh	Yzh	Yzh	G			Yzh		
1 Sg	'oyrm		dalrm	'daləm	'asrm	xšūm	žam, žəm	žā.yəm			āydem		
2 »	'oyñ		dale	'daləy	'ase	xšūm	žūi (žūi sh)	žāyī			āyde		
3 »	ī		drl	dīl	īst	xšī	žūt	žūt			āyde		
1 Pl.	'oyem		dalem	'dalam	'asem	xšūyem	žam				āydef		
2 »	'oyef		dalef	'dalaf	'asef	xšūef	žaf						
3 »	'oyet		dalet	'dalat	'aset	xšūyet	žet	žāyad					

'I ask'

G

per'səm

per sī

per'sa (?)

per san (?)

per'san (?)

'I dress'

Yzh

āydem

āyde

āyde

āyde

- 231 The personal endings are in general clear. The 1st Sg in *-əm* is derived from *-amı*, the 1st Pl *-am* from *-āmah*, etc. The 2nd Pl has adopted the ancient pronominal suffix, probably in order to avoid phonetic confusion with the 3rd Sg. Cf. the similar development in Sgl — *Ishk*. Regarding the 3rd Sg see above. The forms given by Gauthiot as used by M settlers in Wakhan must be of *Ishk.* origin.

Quite irregular are the *Khow.* 3rd Sg forms employed by *Ysh lapour* 'glitters', *ažistan*, *ažisteste* 'bears' (*Khow ažuran*). I do not know whether such forms are really current among some speakers of *Yidgha* — *Yg kenalo* 'works' is a suspect form.

The Present or Aorist is used. a) As an indefinite Present.
b) As a Future or Subjunctive.

Examples of a) are *draxte mūžet* 'the trees are shaking', *wūn kit* 'the wind blows', *tu ču žui* 'what do you say?', *mo ādam nayeŋ xut (yauyo šamul)* 'this man eats bread (drinks water)', *nakor ase tu?* 'why dost thou come?' *mən larza kit* 'I am trembling', *tū čopik kene* 'you are lying', *mo xap čī kit?* 'why is he silent?'

Examples of b) are *čir mǎ dīd čpāč asəm* 'I shall come back after four days', *agar Xadāi ču mašče vīn oyim rosīm* 'if God doesn't kill me, I shall go and arrive (here)', *no xoi pūrəf wulo čə avazəm-a?* 'shall I not bring a wife for my own son?' *na-men del tā zo ayim* 'give me, that I may go', *wo dārū na max del, max xōnam, na tō hūy dalem* 'give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give the price for it', *na xān no xurān čəš, no-man ces dalem?* 'I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give him?' *vo wulo vānem* 'I shall bring the wife'.

Regarding the use of the Aorist in commands see below § 234.

Durative Present

- 232 A Durative Present is formed in *Y* by adding *-(ə)stə*, *-(e)ste* to the Aorist. Examples are *zo hōr kənem-iste* 'I am working', *yu mara hōr kit-iste* 'this man is working', *žnykiko māsto, tāam kyet-iste*

'a woman is sitting and preparing food', *xužbi nāyo-ist* 'it smells (*bū iš mēāya*)', *če xšīaf-este?* 'what are you weeping over?' *zə pərsəm-istə*, *lā-mən če defa* 'I am asking him not to fight against me', *xorəf-este*, *šāməf-este*, *āydaḡ-este āyen daulet* 'you are eating, drinking and wearing his belongings', *noyər ke də Šoyor xšiyet-ste* 'he came out while they were weeping at Shoghor' (historical present), note also. *wos oyīm-este sāharo* 'now I am going (shall go) into the desert'. Cf. *užerəm-este* 'I am looking', *šəm-este* 'I am speaking', *oyīm-ste* 'I am going', *žafum-ste* 'I am chewing', *xofəm ste* 'I am coughing', *kōse-ste* 'thou art seeking', *kenē-este* 'thou art digging', *tra awā zyū-stə* 'is flying through the air', *woxše-este* 'is growing', *mərī-stə* 'is dying'; *naxčī-stə* 'is dancing', *kut-istə (kənəf st)* 'is doing'

The derivation of this suffix is uncertain. It is possible to think either of a form of the root *stā*, or of *astī*

Durative Preterite.

233. A 'Durative Preterite' is formed by adding *vio* 'was' to the Aorist. Thus e.g., *šfə də Drawusə vio*, *muzduri kyed-vio*, *wos ruksat tūlyō* 'her husband was in Drosh, he was serving, now he has taken leave', *max dāru kwosəm-vio*, *čə purviam* 'we were searching for the medicine', but we did not find it'. Cf. LSI*m ze via dalam*, or *ze dalam via* 'I was beating'. But LSI*y deham-ste vio* 'I was beating' corresponds in form to Y *zə xūben winem-este vio* 'I have been seeing a dream'. Cf. also LSI*y dıl-vi-este* 'he used to give'

Imperative

234. The Imperative 2nd Sg is usually identical with the Present stem. This first type is represented by *as* 'come', *kak^v* 'cook', *užar* 'look', *žib* 'rise'; Mm *nč* 'sit down', *dal* 'give', *de(h)* 'beat'; *lār* 'hold', Y *ken*, Z *ikən* 'do', *ləγān* 'throw'; *ai*, *oi* 'go', *škōr* 'seek', *āvər* 'bring', *xap* 'fell', *žafaū* 'kindle'

This imperative evidently goes back to the ancient imperative in *-a*.

But besides *de(h)* we also find *dia(h)*, *dea*, and besides *nǎ* also *nǎa*. With many verbs this appears to be the regular form. Thus, e.g. Y *mā*, Z *nya* 'enter', Y *γur(v)ǎ*, Z *γurva* 'seize'; Y *sova* (but Z *sōw*) 'smear', *žǎ* 'speak', *zγūa* 'walk', *dǎfa* 'fight', *tǎlǎwā* 'seek', *isa* 'bring'; *vāna* 'lead', Z *nīlva* 'sleep', *pǎrsa* 'ask', *yōn'g'a* 'grind', LSly *mra* 'die', etc

The distinction between suffixless imperatives and those in *-a* does not coincide with that between 3rd Sgs in *-d/t* and *-e*. And, besides, *-aya* could not result in *-a*. If we assume that the form in *-a* goes back to a subjunctive in *-āh*, we should expect *-o*¹ in Y and Mm. Is it possible that ancient *-a* in the imperative was lengthened in some verbs before the loss of final short vowels, but did not quite coalesce with ancient *-ā*²?

Imperative 2nd Pl ends in Y *-e*, *-ε*, probably < *-ayata* (*-ata* would coalesce with Pres. 3rd Sg. in *-ati*). Thus *a'vɾε*, *avāze* 'bring', *pǎr'isε* 'ask', *a'sǎf*, *nā-mən muzdurǎ kǎne* 'may you come (subj) and take service (imper) with me', *xošāne kǎne* 'make merry', *maɾlɯs kene* 'assemble', *nǎžǎ* 'sit down'. The alternative imperative forms in *-i* given by Z are no doubt really plurals.

Once *če defa* was translated by Prs. *jaŋg na šawīd*, but the Prs. pl is probably used by politeness. I do not know whether Mm *maɟ male nǎžɪt* 'sit down here' is a correct and current form.

The Aorist is frequently used in (polite?) commands and interdictions. Thus. *tǎ čǐ žūn* 'don't speak', *tu čǎpǐk č-kene* 'don't speak a lie (*na gu*)', *ba nām-i-Xedā dǎl*, *wačārum na-mən dǎle* 'give in the name of God, may you give me alms'; *na-mən čǐ dǎle* 'don't give me', *a'sǎf*, *nā-mən muzdurǎ kǎne* 'come and take service with me'. Cf the similar use of the Aorist in Prs and in Par.²

¹ Or, possibly, *-e* in all dialects. Cf § 198.

² IIFL, I, p. 90.

The Past Stem

- 235 The Past Stems may be divided into two groups: A) Stems ending in a vowel or *-y-*. B) Stems ending in a consonant

Class A.

This group consists mainly of weak, regular stems in *-ī* (*y*) (Z also *-əy*) and *-āi* (Z *-ōy*)

I, a). Ancient, in the modern language irregular, preterites in *-ī(y)* are *žī* 'beat' < **jata-*, *ləmī-* 'rubbed' < **nimaḍita-*, *līi*, *līy* 'gave' < *dāta-*, *xšī(y)* 'wept' < *xšīta-*, *vī* 'was' < *buta-*.

I, b). The majority of preterites in *-ī(y)* goes back to original stems in *-īta-* or to borrowings from Prs. forms in *-īd*. Thus, e.g. Y *rosī*, Z *resīy* 'arrived', Y *xadī*, Z *xādīy* 'laughed' (cf Prs *xandīd*), Y *tulī*, Z *telwīy* 'sought' (Prs *talbīd*), Y *bažšī* 'divided', Y *trēžī* 'tied' (Prs *taranžīd*), Y *žibi* 'rose' (cf Prs. *žumbīd*?)

Other examples are Y *čadī* (*čad-*), *d^uruī-* (*d^urrou-*), *fərxu(y)-*, *fxati-* (*fxot-*), *kak^uī-* (*kāk^u-*); *magyī-* (*magy-*), *mšažī-* (*mšāž-*), *nurōšī* (*nurōš-*), *pəcəgī* (*pəcəg-*), *vizbi* (*vizb-*), *žimežī-* (*žimež-*), *žūyī* (*žūy-*), cf Z *durəy*, *fxatəy*, *kətəy*, etc

Note *yožūi* (*yožī-*) and *ləreī* (*ləri-*)

- 236 II, a) A few past stems in *-āi*, *ōy* can be traced back to ancient participles in *-āta-*. Thus e.g. Y *yāi*, Z *yōy* 'brought' < *yāta-*, *zənāi* 'bathed' (*zənay-*) < *snāta-*, Y *wuzdāi*, Z *wuznōy* 'washed' **awa-snāta-*, Y *ustāi*, Z *wustōi* 'placed' (*wāst-*) < **awa-stāta-*

II, b) But the majority of Y past stems in *-āi* consists of secondary formations. Cf e.g. *urzāi* (*urzu-*), *wurwōi* (*urw-*), *ustuščai* (*ustušč-*); *ušnāi* (*ušun-*), *bidaway*, *-ōy* (*bidaw-*), *bohāi* (*boh-*), *cebāi* (*ceb-*), *yənlāi* (*yənl-*), *kunāi* (*kun-*), *kušmāi* (*kušm-*), *k^uirfāi* (*k^uirf-*), *lowai* (*lōu-*), *libāi* (*lib-*); *pufāi* (*puf-*), *tuydāi* (*tuyd-*), *xofāi* (*xof-*), *xuzdāi* (*xuzd-*), *zōmāi* (*zōm-*), *žiryāi* (*žiriy-*), cf Z *frisōy* (*fris-*), *kiraxōy* (*kirax-*), etc

A remarkably great number of the verbs belonging to this group denote some kind of bodily movement or function

- 237 III). The rest of the past stems in ancient vowel + *t* are
ayor 'came' < **āgata-* (*as-*), *loyor* 'entered' < **adi-gata-* (?), *šūn*
 'went' < **šuta-* (*oy-*), *Z zūn* 'bore' < **zāta-*, *M ləvēy* 'winnowed' <
 **dwata-* (*Av bata-*) (*ləvōn*)

Cf. also *vədī* 'warmed the hands' (*vədō-*), *drī*, *drōy* 'poured out' (*drī-*).

Class B

238. Stems ending in a consonant in Y—M They go back to ancient formations with a final consonant *t*

1) Stems in *r* Y *imur* 'counted' (*imar-*); *āvər* 'brought' (*āvər-*), *mur* (M *mur*) 'died' (*mər-*), *nəvər* (M *nəver*) 'took out' (*nəvor-*), *stār* (M *stōr*) 'swept' (*stōr-*), *škār* (M *škar*) 'sent' (*škōr-*), *xur* (M *xur*) 'ate' (*xōar-*), *noyər* (Z *nəyar*) 'went out' ¹ (*nī*), *užur* (M *wužir*) 'saw' (*užer-*), *kər* (M *kər*) 'did' (*ken-*), *yīr* (M *yūr*) 'ground' (*yān-*); Z *zvir* 'poured' (*zvar-*). Note that Z's *avər*, *mur*, and *nəyar* are at the same time preterite and present stems.

From *lār-* 'to hold', *fār-* 'to seize', *wār-* 'to separate', *xar-*, *xōan-* 'to buy', Z *gyōr-* 'to let pass', and *hispōr-* 'to entrust' the past stems are formed in *-t*, not in *-r*, *r*. Thus e.g. *lat*, *fat*, *guyēt-*, etc. With *lat* cf. Psht *lārə*, f *lārəla* < **daritā-*.² Some of the forms may be recent formations with *t* < *r* + *t*, cf. § 124

In *bār-* 'to fill' the past stem has been introduced into the present

Quite irregular are Y *fəçir* 'cleft' (*fəçi-*) and *vrir* 'broke' (*vri-*), cf. Mm *vrir-*: *vriskʷ*, Z *vrir-*: *vrir*. Original **braiša-*: **briša-* should regularly result in **iri* M *vriskʷ*, Y **vrışč*. From *vriskʷ*, etc. was formed a new present *vrir-* after the analogy of M *gyēr-giyaskʷ*, etc., and then again a new preterite Y **vrī*, M *vrir*. Finally the two dialects made a different selection among the available forms (but Bidd. has '*vrışcha*' = **vrışča*):

Y *vri(y)-* Mm *vriskʷ*

Mm, Z *vrir* Y, Z *vrir/r*

¹ Transferred secondarily into this group

² Cf. Gr. Ir. Ph. I. 2, 212.

- 239 II) Stems in *l* (< *ḍ*), *d* (< *nḍ*) and *h* have preterites in *st*. Thus:
- a) *zyast* 'fled' (*zyl-*), *wust* 'threw' (*wul-*), *rust* 'fled' (*lur-* < **rül-*), *prist* 'sold' (*plār-* < **prāl-*), *M nuvōst* 'went to sleep' (*nəlv-* < **nəvl-*)
 - b) *vāst* 'bound' (*vad-*), *čast* 'threw over' (*čad-*), *skast* 'cut' (*skəd-*); *xrist* 'shaved' (*xurd-*, *xred*), *āyast* 'dressed' (*āyd-*)
 - c) *māst* 'sat down' (*mā-*), *čast* 'fell down' (*Y tič-*, *M čič-*).
 - d) *xāst* 'threshed' (*xā-* < *xwah-*).
 - e) *pist* 'asked' (*prs-*) and *kist* 'searched for' (*kos-*) are secondary formations¹ Note (*ʾ*)*što*, *šta* 'said' < **ʾjasta*.²

- 240 III) Past stems in *Y šč*, *M škʷ* are formed from roots in *š*, *ʾ* (< *rt*), *l* (< *rd*), *rz*, *rd*, etc. With the exception of *mašč*, *mōškʷ* 'killed' (*māž-*) all roots in *z* have given up their phonetically regular preterites in favour of forms in *zd*, e.g. *urīzd* 'spread', *dīzd* 'buried', *ʾazd* 'ran', *mīzd* 'urinated', *nerīzd* 'licked', *avazd* 'brought', *Z nuṣēzd* 'swallowed'. Evidently the phonetic difference between *z* and *šč* has become too great to permit the morphonologic relation to be kept up. Note also the recent formations of the type *Y nšāžī*, *M njašt* 'showed', *nuvōšī* 'combed', etc.

a) *nuvišč* 'combed' (*nuvōš-*), *xīšč*, *xīškʷ* 'pulled' (*xoš-*), *pašč* 'dug' (*paš-*), *dīšč* 'knew' (*dīš-*), *M nuviškʷ* (*Y nuwīxt*, *Z newīxt*) 'wrote' (*nuviš-*). From roots in ancient *š* *nəṣušč*, *nəṣuškʷ* 'heard' (*nəṣūy-*), *fərmīšč*, *fərmīškʷ* 'forgot' (*fərmou-*)

b) *wušč*, *wušk* 'knitted' (*wor-*); *pišč*, *piškʷ* 'farted' (*pil-*), *pəlišč* 'folded up' (*pəlarz-*), *gosč*, *gaškʷ* 'passed' (*gord-*, *lw.*), *pətišč* 'broke' (from a lost present **pətil-*).

c) From roots in *r*, after the analogy of *Prs gʷēšč*, *gʷaškʷ* 'passed' (*gʷēr-*, *lw.*), *kīšč*, *kīškʷ* 'ploughed' (*kār-*, *lw.*); *uštusch* 'jumped' (*uštur-*, from *Khov*).

Note *lišč* 'saw' < *dəṛəšta*.

As may be seen above, roots in *l* may form their preterite either in *st*, or in *šč*, *škʷ*.

¹ **pišč* < **pišta* would have coalesced with the preterite of *pil-*, cf. below

² Cf. NTS, VII, 119

- 241 IV) Roots in *-v* and *-b* have past stems in *vd* from *ft*. Thus, e.g., *nīvd* 'rained' (*nov-*), *rīvd* 'barked' (*rov-*), *šīvd* 'sucked' (*šuv-*), *drīvd* 'danced' (*drūv-*), M *ḡrīvd*, *ḡrīvd* 'seized' (*ḡurv-*),¹ *ḡīvd* 'spun' (*ḡīw-*), Z *cāvd* 'picked' (*cāb-*), Z *wāzīvd* (Y *vēzbi*) 'tightened' (*wāzīb-*, *vēzīb-*), etc

This type of preterites is also formed from causatives in *-ā(w)-*, *-ōw* and some other verbs in *v < v*. E.g., Y *aydāvd*, Z *aydēvd* 'dressed (somebody else)'; *gībāvd* 'destroyed', *sovd*, *sēvd* 'smeared' (*sāu-*), etc

We find *xāvd* 'descended' (*xafs-*), but roots in *-f* have secondary past stems in *ft*. Thus, e.g., *wāft* 'wove' (*wāf-*), *dāft* 'fought', *xīft* 'coughed', etc. Note the introduction of the past stem into the present of *šīft* 'to plaster'.

In some cases roots in labials have weak preterites. Thus, e.g., *xofāu* 'coughed'; *kʷirfāu* 'sneezed', *pʷfāu* 'blowed', *libāu* 'carded', *zībī* 'rose', *cābāu* 'picked', *vēzbi* 'tightened' (but cf. above)

- 242 V) Roots in *ž*, *xš* and *γ* have past stems in *γd < xt*. Thus, *awayd* 'hung up' (*awāž-*), Y *trayd*, M *troyd* (Y also *trēžī*) 'tied' (*trāž-*), *tāydz* 'cut' (*tiž-*), *luyd* 'milked' (*lūž-*), *muyd* 'moved' (*mūž-*), Z *wuyd* 'found place' (*wuj-*), *bayd* (and *baxšī*) 'divided' (*baxš-*), *vādayd* 'mixed' (*vāday-*), *zuyd* 'took' (*zuy-*)

From roots in *x(s)* we find new formations in *xt* *yuxt* 'heard' (*yuxs-*); *šʷrox* 'shied' (*šʷrox-*). Note *waxč* (?) 'grew' and *vrexč* 'fried' from *waxš-*, *vrox-*, possibly with *xč < *xšč < *xšt*?

- 243 VI) Among the numerous roots in nasals only *lēmōn-* 'to rub', *lʷvōn-* 'to winnow' and Z *fīršōn-* 'to shake' have retained their preterites in original *-ata-* *lēmī*, M *lʷvēy*, but Y *lēbad*, and *fīršəy*

All other verbs in nasals have had their past stems re-formed with *n + t > (n)d*.² Examples of forms in *-(n)d* are Y *lēbad* 'winnowed' (*lēbān-*), *lʷγad* (M *lʷγēnd*) 'threw away' (*lʷγan-*), *vəzad* (Mm also *vəzēnd* 'recognized' (*vəzān-*), *ušād* 'churned' (*ušān-*), *yuwat*

¹ But Y *ḡur-* *ḡurd* (Yzh also *ḡurīvd*).

² From which a secondary pres *tuyd-* 'to shave'.

³ Possibly *ked* 'dug' < **kanita-*, cf. above § 238 reg. **darita-*.

'loosened' (*yūwan-*), *wīet* 'loosened' (*wīen-*), *xō't*, *xut* 'bought' (*xō'n-*, *xar-*), *loyod* 'fell asleep' (*lōyn-*)

The causatives in *-ān-*, *-ōn* have preterites of a recent formation in *-nd*, e.g. *γaltand* 'rolled', *bīcūrēnd* 'grazed', cf. *vəzēnd*, *l'γēnd* above.

Verbs in *-m* have past stems in *nd*, or still more recent ones in *md*. Thus *vrīnd* 'stood' (*v'rēm-*), *pižānd* 'entrusted' (*pižām-*), *šamd* 'drunk' (*šam-*), *rīmd* 'pleased' (*rīm-*), *ptrāmd* 'seized'. Z *frakēvd* 'gargled' (*frakōn-*) is irregular. Reg Y *yag'wī*, Z *yēn'g* 'ground' (but Yr *yīr*, Mt *yūr*) from *yān-*, cf. above § 327.

Preterite

- 244 While M has preserved the distinction between the inflexion of transitive and intransitive preterites, Y has generalized the transitive endings. The result is that Y has established a system with two sets of personal suffixes, one for the present and one for the past tenses. But even in M the purely passive construction of the transitive preterite has been given up through the introduction of the accusative as the case of the object in such sentences, and through the partial adjustment between transitive and intransitive endings. Note also the incipient use of the nominative instead of the agent as a subject of a transitive preterite¹. The tendency towards the dissolution of the ancient system has probably spread from Prs to M and from Khw to Y.

The intr. suffixes of the preterite in M are identical with those of the present except in the 3rd sg. In the trans. the 2nd sg., and, acc. to Zar. p. 118, also the 1st sg. have special forms².

In the 1st sg. the ancient pronominal suffix and the auxiliary have been amalgamated, and this fusion has led to the introduction of *-m* also in the 1st pl. pret. of trans. verbs instead of *-n*, which is preserved in Sgl — Ishk, Wkh and Sar.

The 2nd sg. pret. trans. (Y also intrans.) in *-t* contains the

¹ Cf. § 211

² Pres. and Trans. Pret. 1st sg. *-u/əm*, Intrans. Pret. *-am*.

pronominal suffix in a form which points to its preservation as a separate word till a comparatively recent date.¹ In the 2nd pl. the trans. suffix in *-f* has been generalized not only in the pret of intrans verbs but also in the present.² Regarding the development of the pronominal suffix 2 pl, Av *uō*, into Y—M *-f*, Sgl *-f*, *-v*, Wkh, Sar *-v*, Sogd *-β* cf Gauthiot, Gramm Sogd., I, p 121

Finally, as a result of this partial fusion of trans and intrans. suffixes, the intrans. 3rd pl in *-et*, *-at* was introduced also into the transitives

In the 3rd sg. we find, besides the expected suffixless form, also one ending in *o*, *-a* Thus, e g Y *hšč* 'he saw', *γurd* 'he seized', *kəj* 'he did', *vrōft* 'he flew', *avər* 'he brought', *vət* 'he brought', *loyoi* 'he entered', *xavd* 'he descended', etc But: *lio* 'he gave', *pisto* 'he asked', *'sto* 'he said', *fāto* 'he seized'; *zıyo* 'he beat', *nıvdo* 'it rained', *resio* 'he arrived', *drıo* 'he poured', *mavdo* 'he measured', etc Note *māst* and *māsto* 'sat down', *lat* and *lato* 'held', Y *məj* and M *muro* 'died'.

I have not been able to detect any difference in the use of these forms, nor any phonetic factors conditioning the presence or absence of *-o* In one or two cases, however, Y *māst* seems to mean 'sat down' and *māsto* 'was seated' But no such distinction can be traced in other verbs, nor is it possible always to take the forms in *-o* to be perfects.

¹ Cf, on the other hand, Sgl *-δ*

² Cf. above § 230 sq [In the present *-f* < *-v* is probably derived from the 2nd pl medium *-δwam*. Cf Par *-δr*, *-ēr*, and Khwarizmī (acc to Henning) *-βi* — Corr note]

245. Intransitives

		‘I was’		‘I went, became’		‘I came’		‘I sat down’	
		Yr	Mm	LSIm, Z	Yzh	Mm	LSIm	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg	»	<i>viem</i>		<i>viām</i>	<i>šom (r šūjem)</i>	<i>šiam</i>	<i>šiam</i>	<i>ā'ōm</i>	<i>nāstēm</i>
2 »	»	<i>viēt</i>		<i>viaē</i>	<i>sūt (p šūynt)</i>		<i>šai</i>	<i>ā'ōynt</i>	
3 »	»	<i>vio</i>	<i>vio</i>	<i>via</i>	<i>sūi</i>	<i>sūi</i>	<i>šoi</i>	<i>ā'ōi</i>	<i>nāst</i>
1 Pl.	»	<i>viem</i>		<i>viām</i>	<i>šom</i>		<i>šiam</i>	<i>ā'om</i>	
2 »	»	<i>viēf</i>		<i>viaf</i>	<i>šof</i>		<i>šaf</i>	<i>ā'of</i>	
3 »	»	<i>viēt</i>	<i>viāt</i>	<i>viat</i>	<i>šūt</i>		<i>šat</i>	<i>ā'ot</i>	<i>n āstet</i>

246 Transitives

		‘I beat’		‘I brought’		‘I gave’		‘I did’		‘I saw’	
		Y	LSIm	Y	Y	Y	Mm	Y	Y	Y	Y
1 Sg	»	<i>žim zh, g, žim sh</i>	<i>žiem</i>	<i>vədem</i>	<i>liim</i>	<i>liim</i>	<i>liayum</i>	<i>kə'ram</i>	<i>lišim</i>	<i>lišim</i>	
2 »	»	<i>žūt sh, žūt g, žūt r</i>	<i>žiet</i>	<i>vədet</i>	<i>lio</i>	<i>vədet</i>	<i>lio</i>	<i>kə'ret</i>	<i>lišūt</i>	<i>lišūt</i>	
3 »	»	<i>žī(y)o</i>	<i>žia</i>	<i>vət</i>	<i>lio</i>	<i>vət</i>	<i>lio</i>	<i>kə'</i>	<i>liš</i>	<i>liš</i>	
1 Pl	»	<i>žiem</i>	<i>žiam</i>								
2 »	»	<i>žief</i>	<i>žiaf</i>	<i>vədet</i>	<i>liet</i>	<i>vədet</i>		<i>kə'ret</i>			
3 »	»	<i>žiet sh, žūt g</i>	<i>žiat</i>								

The preterite is not infrequently used as a futurum exactum. Thus, e.g. Ysh *wōs ke šūt, tro kyē kəlo ōyōit* 'when thou now hast gone and have entered into the house, . . .'

247

Imperfect

'I was beating'

	Yg	Biddulph
1 Sg.	<i>žīm-stəm</i>	<i>žierm-stem</i>
2 »	<i>žit-stət</i>	<i>žit-stet</i>
3 »	<i>žī-što</i>	<i>žier-sto</i>
1 Pl	<i>žiem-štəm</i>	<i>žier-stəm</i>
2 »	<i>žief-štef</i>	<i>žief-stef</i>
3 »	<i>žit stət</i>	<i>žiet-stet</i>

Cf also Yr 1 sg *žiem-ištəm* and 2 pl. *žief-ištəf*. Examples of the use of these forms are *zo vətō žiem-ištəm 'mā tāna zadam', mōx vəmən žief-ištəf 'šumā māna zadin'; mən vto žim stəm, tō vəmən žīt-stət, māf vəmən žief-štef*, etc

Unfortunately I did not succeed in securing a complete and wholly certain paradigm of this tense. It is scarcely probable that forms in *st* and in *št* are parts of the same paradigm, as asserted by Yg, and apparently we have to do with two different tenses, although the material does not permit us to distinguish between them.

In Biddulph's paradigm "*er*" probably represents *ā*, and *m* has been dropped in the 1st pl.

The forms in *st* are probably connected with those of the Durative Present mentioned above § 232.¹ *št* can hardly be compared with Sogd *'štn*, Yaghn *-išt*,² as ancient *št* should regularly result in Y *šč*.

None of these forms are known from M.

¹ E.g. *žit-stet* for **žit-st < jata + tar + asti*?

² Cf. Gramm. Sogd., II, 39.

Perfect

- 248 Just as is the case in most other Ir languages the Perfect in Y is based upon the Past Participle enlarged by *-ka-*

Intransitives

	'I have sat down'	'I have become tired'	'I have become hungry'	'I have become'
	(= 'I am sitting')	(= 'I am tired')	(= 'I am hungry')	
	Yzh	Yr	Yzh	Yzh
1 Sg	<i>nastəyəm</i>	<i>u zəəyəm</i>	<i>wušiaday-əm</i>	<i>šuyum</i>
2 »		<i>uzəəyet</i>	— -ət	
3 »	<i>māsto</i>	.		<i>šū</i>
1 Pl.			— -am	
2 »			— -əf	<i>šuyəf</i>
3 »	<i>māsti</i>			

Transitives

	'I have done'	'I have seized'		
	Y	Y	Y	Biddulph
1 Sg	<i>kəryum</i>	<i>γurdoym</i>	<i>žiyəm</i> 'I have beaten'	<i>žigΔm</i>
2 »			<i>xurjet</i> 'thou hast eaten'	<i>žiget</i>
3 »	<i>kəro</i>	<i>γurdo</i>		<i>žī</i>
1 Pl				<i>žigΔm</i>
2 »			<i>pəviāyāf</i> 'you have found'	<i>žigΔf</i>
3 »				<i>žīē</i>

- 249 Other examples are, e.g.: Ysh *x^ušovōyi mīx zo muzdurə kuryum* 'I have worked night and day', *mən xis'mat č-kəryəm* 'mā xis'mat na karda-im', *mən vto žiyəm* 'I have beaten thee', *štəyəm* 'gufta am', *liščəyəm* 'I have seen', *ayoi* 'he has come', *pistəyəm* 'I have asked', *āvreyəm* 'I have brought', *xristəyəm* 'I have shaved', *sxiyəm* 'I have slipped', *šuyəm* 'I have become', *baɾyəm* 'I have filled', *fsaiyəm* 'I have risen', *a'vrɛ* 'he has (?) brought'; *škārə* 'he has (?) sent', *pəcugyo, pəzgyō* 'has broken (*burrīda šud*)'.

Note Ysh *žvžkiko* (*yū akābur*) *māsto* 'a woman (an old man) is sitting', but *loh šināmū niāsti* (not **māstet*) 'two girls were sitting'. Apparently *māsto* is construed as an adjective, not as a finite verb. Cf Biddulph 3 pl. (trans !) *žīē*¹

The only corresponding form heard in M was *lūyūm* 'I have given', and acc. to LSI 'the Perfect tense is not used in M'. But acc. to Zar the Perf in M is formed with *-iyam*, *-əyəm*, e.g. *murīyam* 'I have died', *neyišk'əyəm* 'I have heard'.

Pluperfect

- 250 The Pluperfect is formed from the Perfect through the addition of *vio* 'was'. Thus, e.g. *žiyəm vio*, *šuyūm vio* = Prs. **zada-am būd*, **šuda-am būd* instead of the existing Prs form *zada*, *šuda būdam*. The Y paradigm is based upon the 3rd sg *šūi vio* 'šuda būd', where the personal suffix was zero, and could be interpreted as belonging either to *šūi* or *vio*.

The following examples have been noted. Yg *žūyūm vio* 'I had sewn', *zo (mən) v(ə)to žiyəm* 'I had beaten thee', Yr *drəviyəm vio* 'I had feared', Ysh *lī vio* 'he had given', *yauyo urwāi vio* 'the water had been boiling', *ku šuyəf vio*² 'kužā rafta būdīd?' *mo žvžkiko ayoji vio* 'this woman had come (*āmada būd*)'.

Note Mm *lūyūm vīō* 'dāda būdam'.

Various Modal Forms of the Verb

- 251 A number of finite verbal forms have been noted, but so sporadically that it is only possible to label them quite provisionally. With all reserve they may be called respectively First Conditional, Second Conditional, Subjunctive, Potential and Concessive.

¹ But Ysh *'wulū a'vəzde* 'he brought wives' (sg *'wulo a'vəzdo*) can hardly be a Perf.

First Conditional.

- 252 This form is based upon the Perfect, to which has been added the particle *va* (< **bawāt*²).¹ Examples are: Ysh *wos a'γōi, wo mən daw'let lišči-va* 'if he should come now, he would see my wealth', *yō vīra mən šifien kə vī-va, xoyo a'γōi-va* 'if this burden were my husband's, he would have come himself', *wos ke mən šifā a'γōi-va, lišče-va wo mind ābādref* 'if (or 'that') my husband should come now and should see these cultivated fields, . '.

Cf LSIy *keryem-va* 'I would have done', *barγum-va* 'I would have been satisfied', LSIIm *yikeriam-wa* 'we would have made', *xūriem-wa* 'we should have eaten'

Second Conditional.

253. This form is also based upon the Perfect, but the particle added is *vīi* (cf. Anc. Prs *byā?*) Cf Par *kuō bē*, etc., IIFL, I, p 101
Thus, e g, Ysh *agar Xadāi ēv mašče vīi, oyem* 'If God should not kill me (*kušta bāšad*)',² I shall come', *amax tad zindo vīi, ēu muro vīi* 'our father may be alive, he may not be dead, .', *šūi vī, ž' dalen čpāč āγ^wōi* he might have gone away, etc.³

Subjunctive

- 254 We also find *vīi* 'bāšad' alone as an equivalent of *fərme* in Ysh *agar 'štyot kī kīmat vīi* (or *fərmə*), *č-pərviam* 'even if—they said—the price might be (with us), we have not got it' (?). Regarding *fərmē* (< Prs *farmāy*) v. Voc. s.v. It appears to form a kind of Subjunctive in LSIIm *ze fərme kī duhum* 'I may beat'; cf. Ysh *woko cəs kīmat fərmə?* 'what may be the price (here)?' *moī kor-kān fər'ma, kōi γurdo fər'ma?* 'az *kī bāšad, kī girifta bāšad?*'

¹ Cf the use of this particle in forming indefinite pronouns

² Reg the use of the Past as a Futurum Exactum, see § 246

³ Cf Texts, 39

Concessive

- 255 This label may provisorily be put upon the forms in *-yuz* Ysh *lī-yuz Parvardīgār, mašču-yus Parvardīgār, tu raste xīsmat ken* 'may God give (thee wealth), or may he kill (thee, in any case) thou shalt serve him rightly' It is possible that we ought to analyze *līy-uz, līy* being the Perfect, but *-uz* remains unexplained.

Potential

- 256 Finally we may mention the forms in *baš*, e.g. Yu *yasp yazevda baš* 'the horse could be made to run' (?); Ysh *vrūtə žīe baš* 'the moustache could be cut (?)', *žūya baš* 'it could be sewn', cf. LSIy *men žīa baš* 'I should (?) beat', *rsīa-baš* 'may come', *šuya baš* 'I should be' This form, which is not found in M, is of Khow origin Cf. Khow *žibiko baš nekī* 'it is not to be eaten', *ažeh koriko baš* 'she is going to bear a child', etc. It can have nothing to do with Sgl *buš*.

Passive

- 257 The Passive is formed with *š-* (Prs *šudan*) and the Perfect Ptc. Cf. Zar. p. 123, and LSI_m *ze žīa šīam*, LSIy *zo žīa baš šom* 'I am beaten'

Interrogative Particle

258. In accordance with other Pamir and Dardic dialects¹ Y—M employs an interrogative particle *-ā*. Thus, e.g. *tu Xədəyən bande čēs^v-a²* 'art thou not the slave of God?' *wo mara ko dārū avɛɛ, mōy-a* 'is this the man who brought the wealth?' Cf. Voc s.v. *-ā*.
The origin of this particle is unknown.

¹ And also Burushaski, cf. Lorrimer, Grammar §§ 147, 340

Nominal Forms of the Verb

Participles

- 259 The Perfect Participle is formed from the Past Base by adding Y -o (*γurdo* 'seized'), M (Z) -*igā*, f -*igagā*¹ I have not come across any Present Participle.²

Infinitive

- 260 The most usual form of the Infinitive is formed by adding -*ān* to the Past Base. It may be derived from an ancient infinitive in -*tanai*, but more probably it is simply an oblique case of a verbal noun in ¹-*ta*- or ²-*ti*-.

Examples are Ysh *šūi no tūl'γān* 'he went to seek (*talabistan*)', *no xw'rān na'γen čes*, *no āγə'stān pū'sāk čes* 'there is no bread to eat and no clothes to put on', *γurd xw'rāk no xw'rān*, *γurd pu'sāk no āγə'stān* 'he took food to eat and clothes to wear', *no no'ōf no xw'rān čə astet* 'they have nothing to eat', *māst šə dukandarə muzdurə kə'rā* (= *kə'rān*²) 'he stayed with the shopkeeper in order to serve him', Yu *no tagbīr kə'rān šūi* 'he went to make a plan', cf LSI m *wāina neyer* 'he went out (for) hunting'.

More dubious forms are Ysh *loyoda waxt* 'sleeping time (*xuftan*)', *wōs žibe tar ōyem* 'now I rise and go (I go after rising?)', cf LSI y, m *žia* 'to beat' Probably -*a* < -*aka*.

Conjunctions

ke 'that', etc

- 261 Like Prs *kī* (from which it is borrowed) and Par *če*³ Y—M *ke* is used in manifold ways

- a) In Substantive Clauses Y *'što ke* 'he said that', *tə čə žūi ke* 'don't say that .', *užūr kə γūi k'ei huro astet* 'he saw that

¹ Cf Zar, p 123

² Cf, however, Voc s.v. *wuš(y)adaγ*

³ IIFL, I, p 104

his brother-in-law's house was there', Mm *wužır də kyoi kə*
ǰəhōn rūpāyo 'he saw that there was much money in the house'
 But Ysh *woz užeɾem-este, moi kyeyin dīr šūi* 'now I see (that) .

- b) In Causal Clauses Y *wos ālə kən, ke zo na-to tāt* 'now listen,
 because¹ I am thy father', *maɾlɪs kene ke zə oim* 'make an
 assembly, because² I shall come'
- c) In Final Clauses Mm *kədo və zəmīn kɪ yū l'vər noɣor* 'he dug
 in the earth, so that a door appeared'
- d) In Temporal Clauses Ysh *kə āɣwōm* 'when I came'.
- e) In Conditional Clauses Ysh *kə . ǧpāč asəm* 'if I come back',
xɪsmat kə kəɾet da sālo 'if thou servest for a year'
- f) *ke* as a Relative Particle Mm *ǰâi ke yū wīya vīo* 'a place
 where there was a willow', Y *cɪs ke nā mun resī* 'whatever
 comes to me', etc

¹ Or. "as if I were"?

² Or "in order that I may come"?

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

I.

(Ysh)

1 Žū'wān 'vīo, yū 'wulo 'vīo, loh 'pūre vī'et 2 Žū'wān 'šūi no
tūli'yān, šūi tro 'šāhar, tro ki'yēf lo'γōi

3 Lo'γōi dē 'kyei, yū a'kābur ni'āsto, lo'γōi dē 'kyēi, sa'lām kər
4 "Wā'lēkam wesa'lām, ai žū'wān! Na 'koi ā'γōit?" 5 "Gadā'i
tēla'ūm, ba 'nām-e Xa'dā Wa'čārum 'nā mən 'del!" 6 Wa'čārum
na 'wən lī'o, na'γən na 'wən lī'o. 7. "Ai žū'wān" 'što Žū'wānen
'što ke. 'Ai 'tāt, ai a'kābur, gab 'diah!

8 Akāburen "što kē. "Ai žū'wān, 'γūi lār, vo mən gap γu'rā!
Wos 'ālē ken, ke 'zo na 'to 'tāt, 'tu mun 'pūr, 'zo ftō nasi āt ke'nəm
9 Wōs ke šū'it, tro 'kyēi kē lo'γō'it¹ 'ba 'nām-e Xə'dā 'del, wa'čārum

I.

(Ysh).

1. There was a young man, who had a wife and two sons. 2. The young man went begging, he went through the town and entered the houses

3. He entered a house, (where) an old man was sitting. He entered the house and salaamed. 4 (The old man answered:) "And peace be with you, young man. What did you come for?" 5. "I am begging for alms in the name of God. Give me alms." 6. He gave him alms, and he gave him bread. 7. "Young man," he said. The young man said: "Father, grey-beard, please speak."

8 The grey-beard said. "Young man, listen and grasp my words. Now behave as if I were your father, and you were my son; I shall give you advice. 9. Now when you have gone (from here) and have

¹ Written *kə'lo-ōγo*

na 'mən da'lè'. 10 Agar 'kōi ke li'ēt, ɣa'se^a, 'kōi ke 'ēi li'ēt, na 'xāyi ki'ō 'kīt, 'wos 'ale 'ken muz'durə ken, gadā'i lə'ɣān, 'ēi tələ'wā gadā'i, muz'durə ke^a 11. Wos ke šū'it, no 'yū kua'tinen muz'durə ke^a 12 Dukan'dār fər'mē, kua'tin fər'mē, š'o'lo 'won ai, muz'dur ken, ha'lāl muz'durə ken 13. Žə xo^a'in xušči'en xis'mat ken, agar 'riza 'vīo 'pūr' žā, 'agar də tō ba'rābar kə 'vīo 'vrai' žā, 'agar iž 'tō 'xušče 'vīo 'tād' žā. 14. Ha'lāl 'xismat ken, no xšo'vū xšo'vo 'če žā, xšo'vō tā 'miš xis'mat ken 15 Xis'mat kə kə'ret da 'sālo, tə če 'žūi kə 'Mən 'min xismat kə'rum'. 16. Čes kə Xədə'iyeŋ 'lio, do 'yū miš ha'zār rupay'o na 'to rə'se 17 Tə 'če žūi 'Mən xis'mat 'č-kə'ɣəm, ha'zār rupay'i na 'mən 'ēi da'lə Da 'yū miš ha'zār rupay'i ro'si' 18. Agar da ha'zār 'miš yū 'surx 'paisō rə'si, tə 'ēi žūi. 'Ai Parvardi'gāra a'žawuy-em 'tū, 'mōzē-em 'tū, da'lē-em 'tū' 19 Wos ha'lāl xis'mat ken, 'liyuz Parvardi'gār, maščuyuz Parvardi'gār, tu 'raste xis'mat ken, xis'mat kə'ret''

entered a house, (then say) 'Give in the name of God, may you give me alms.' 10 If somebody gives you¹ anything, it is well. If nobody gives you anything, (but) labours for himself, then you must act thus: Take service (with him) and give up begging, do not ask for alms, but take service. 11. Now when you have gone, take service with a rich man. 12. Let him be a shopkeeper, (or) let him be a rich man, go to him, and take service with him, lawful service. 13. Serve one older than yourself, if he is younger, call him 'son', if he is of equal (age) with you, call him 'brother', if he is elder than you, call him 'father' 14. Do lawful service. Do not call the night 'night', but work by night and day. 15. When you have worked for a year, do not say 'I have done so much work' 16. If God gives anything, a thousand rupees will come to you in one day. 17. Do not say: 'I have done no work, please do not give me a thousand rupees, I have got a thousand rupees in one day' 18. If you get one copper penny in a thousand days, do not say: 'O Creator, thou lettest me be born, thou killest me, and thou givest me (my reward?)' 19. Do now lawful service (Whether) the Creator give (you a reward), (or) the Creator kill (you), you must serve righteously, (and) you (will have) served (truly).²

¹ Cf. § 205 ² Cf. § 255.

20. Wo rux'sat šūi, do xwoi kyēi rə'si'y, wo xoi zə'monəf 'lišē, wo xoi 'wulo 'lišē 21 Wo no 'wulo 'štō "Ai 'wulo, zo a'im no muzdu'rīen". 22. Lo naha'rī no 'won 'kər, γurd, ra'hī šūi. Šūi 'sahro, šūi na Či'trayi, da Či'trayi rə'sī

24 Ni'āst šo dukan'darə muz'durə kə'ṛā Yū 'sālə ni'āst, šə'lo dukan'daren muz'durə kəṛ 26 X'šo'vō tā 'miḫ nə 'pəč 'što, no 'yox 'što, no p'xuftəm 'što, no ušī'yādəm 'što. 27 Wos 'što ke "Ai dukan'dār, 'wo mən rux'sat ken, 'mun yū wu'lo a'stət, loh 'pūrē a'stət, no noōf no xu'ṛān 'če a'stət, 'no n' āγə'stān 'če a'stət, 'hāč 'kuči 'češ 28. Wo 'mən rux'sat ken, wa 'mən 'muzdurə 'na mən 'dēl, 'tā zo a'yim, kə mun zəmo'nak-k-ə" (?)¹ mun 'wulo šilo'xo šūi 'vīo Wos wa šūi nə 'tat kyēyin-ā, da kyēi ži fərmi-ā?"

30 Dukan'dāre(n) 'štō ke "Ni'yā də kuči'o" 31 Nə'γor do kuči'o 32. Woz dukan'dār 'γurd yū a'lāno, nə'vur do kuči'o lī'e (lī'o?) nə žu'wānen 33 Žu'wānen 'γurd, dukan'dār 'ēpāč šūi na du'kānen 34. Žu'wānen wa a'lāno da 'lāst kəṛ 'fsāyo hu'ro

20. He took leave and came to his own house, he saw his sons and his wife. 21. He said to his wife: "O my wife, I am going away to (seek) service. 22. (She) made two loaves for him; he took them and started off 23. He went into the desert, he went to Chitral and arrived there

24. He stayed with a shopkeeper in order to serve him 25. He stayed one year with the shopkeeper and served him. 26 Night and day he did not say that it was hot, nor that it was cold, he did not say that he was tired or hungry. 27. Then (at last) he said: "O shopkeeper, give me leave, I have a wife and two sons, they have nothing to eat, nor anything to wear, they have nothing (at all) 28. Give me leave and give me my wages, that I may go, because my children and my wife have become destitute 29. Now has she gone to her father's house? Or may it be that she is still (?) in (my) house?"

30. The shopkeeper said: "Go out into the street" 31. He went out into the street 32. Then the shopkeeper took a pomegranate, brought it out into the street and gave it to the young man. 33. The young man took it, and the shopkeeper went back into the shop. 34. The young man put the pomegranate in his hand and stood up there.

¹ Prob = u

35 Išto kə "Ai Xa'dāi, x^ušo'vōyi miḫ zo muz'durə kuḫ'yum, yū 'sālə 'šūi, ča'min ke'nəm? 'Nā mun yū a'lāno ro'se' 36 'Ai Parvardi'gar, mun 'ces gu'nā, ces xatā'i, ces 'aib? Wo 'mun mal'mīn čə ke'nē-este?"

37 Wos 'yurd wa a'lāno, žio da av'yuš, ra'hē šūi 38 'Sāhara šūi, šūi də Orγo'čo. 39 Yū 'mara ži da'len ā'γōi, 'guya da Dra'wuso 'vīo 'Šūi vī, ži da'len čpāč ā'γōi 40. 'Wōi ā'beli žōi 'lāmə vī'et 41. Wən čo'γūvd, išto kə. "Ai žu'wān, tə na'γen xurγet-ā, 'yāxio xurγet-ā, kə to wos zəmo'ne, wu'lo mal'mīn šilaxe šūi?"

42. No xu'rān na'γen 'češ, no ā'γə'stān pū'sāk češ 'Tu ča'min wo xōi nəfs ke'ne? Də aži'γāl 'xabar 'čes-a. 43. Yā pū'sāk škōr, yā na'γen škōr. Tu Xa'dāyen 'bande 'češ-a? Tu Pai'yumbaren 'ūmed 'češ-a? Tu do'of 'xabar 'češ-ā? 44 Agar išto kə 'Ai vrāi, wos 'gūya ken', o'yīm-este 'sāharen, wo 'mən xuz'dāi, po yū 'hory diḫ, kə wa-čpāč 'čir miḫ 'čpāč ašəm. 45 'Čir miḫ 'diḫ 'čpāč ašəm

35. He said. "O God, I have worked night and day, a year has gone. What shall I do? I receive a pomegranate (for wages)! 36. O Creator, what is my sin, what is my fault, what is my error? Why dost thou treat me thus?"

37 Then he took the pomegranate, put it into his lap, and went off 38. He went into the desert, he went to Orguch¹ 39. A man came from below, as if he was [had been] in Drosh. He might have gone away, (and now) he came back from below 40. They were both from one village. 41. He (who) returned, said. "Young man, have you eaten bread or ashes, since your children and your wife have now become so destitute? 42. They have neither food to eat, nor clothes to wear. How do you treat your own family?² Have you no news about your family? 43. Send them either clothes or food. Are you not the slave of God? Have you no hope in the Prophet? Have you no news about them? 44. If you say 'O brother, do now thus,'³ (you must know) that I am going into the desert, (somebody) has sent me⁴ on a certain errand, from which (?) I shall come back after four days. 45. After

¹ I e to a place as far from his home as O is from Chitral where the tale was told (some 5 miles)

² Literally Your own soul.

³ Prs *ālī amī kārī bukən*

⁴ Prs *mara rawān kardā ast*

Kə ā'γwōm ži 'mol v^ə'ro, u'xšo 'miḡ zə nə k'ī'yen asəm 46 'Cis ke 'nā mun re'sī, wo 'xoi (mən) 'muzdure γū'rum, a'səm nə kyē'yen Wos o'yīm-əste 'sāharo."

47 Wo a'lāno 'lio no 'maraken. I'sto ke "Tu wum i'sa no mən 'k'ēyən, no mən 'zəmana'kəf 'dəl 48 Mun zumanake^{a 1} (da k'ēi) žē[t] kə. 'A max 'tad 'zindo vī, ču 'muṛo vī', xuššāne ke'net 49 'Zo əm o'yīm, ro'səm, agar Xa'dāi ču 'mašče vī, o'yīm, ro'sim "

50 Wo a'lāno γurd, šōi sāaro, na Dra'uso šōi. 51 Wo 'yū 'mara ā'γōi wel'γōo 'Šūi, pə Šəyoyə no'γor. No'γor ke də Šoyoyo xšī'yet-ste. 52 I'sto ke. " 'Āi 'vrāi, čə 'xšīef-este?". 53. "Agar nə max 'štet ki'o za'rūr 'šūi, 'xšīyem-esto no xoi zarūrien, ki tu ni'xā malo " 54. "Na maf 'ce za'rūr?". 55. 'Što kə. " 'Āi vrāi, na max za'rūr šūi, kə 'magam max yū pād'sā astet, pād'sā lur'vū šūi 56 'Dir 'pād'sāan žo lura'yan 'kāyēz kəro, 'škāp-ən 56 'Āi ādame^a, agar

four days I shall come back. And when I have come² I shall come to (our) home six days later 46. Whatever I get I shall take as my wages, and come to (our) home Now I am going out into the desert."

47. He³ gave the pomegranate to the man and said. "Take it to my house and give it to my boys. 48. My boys (in the house) will say. 'Our father must be alive and not dead;' and they will rejoice. 49. I shall also go and arrive there, if God does not kill (me), I shall go and arrive there"

50. He took the pomegranate and went out into the desert. He went to Drosh. 51. And the other man came up He went and appeared at Shoghor⁴ He appeared there when they were lamenting at Shoghor. 52 He said "O brethren, why are you weeping?" 53. "If it is necessary for us to speak,⁵ we are weeping at our distress,⁶ so that you must now stay here" 54. "What is your distress?" 55. They⁷ said: "O brother, our distress is that we have a king, and he has fallen ill 56. Another king has written a letter from afar and has sent it to us 56. (Its contents are as follows) 'O men, if

¹ Prob *oke* (pl)

² Lit When I have come from here

³ The man who had served with the shopkeeper

⁴ Name of a village in Lutkoh

⁵ Prs Agar ba mā gap zadan zarūr šuda ast

⁶ zarūr

⁷ He (?).

pādšā i'ziko mu'ro, i'ziko va mēlk γu'ram, agar sa'har mu'ro, sa'har γu'ram.' 57. Wos a'max 'pādšā lər'wū šūi "

58 Wos yaspe γa'zəvdet, vədēt 'sāro A'nīmēf su'wār šut val'γō, a'nīmēf šet 'sāro 59 Yū dām šūit, a'γōt čpāč, rəsiet hu'ro.

Marakā 'št'o "Ku 'šuyēf vī'o?" 'Št'o. "Max dārū k'w'o'sem vīo 'Drust mēlk 'nāseⁿ nēvu'ram, č-pur'viam "

62. "Wokə cəs dārū vī'o, 'woko 'cəs 'kīmat vīi,¹ kə 'wōu č-pər'vīa'γāf?" 63 Agar 'št'ot ke "Kīmat 'vīi, č-pər'vīam." 64 'Št'o kəⁿ "Wo dārū'ī la mēn astet" 65 'Wōf 'št'ot. "Wō dārū na max del, 'max xō'nam, na'to 'hūγ da'lēm. Čan ke 'tū kē'ne 'hūγ da'lēm, 'čand kī'mat ke kē'ne, 'max wo 'γuram" 66. 'Št'yo kə "Zə da'lēm no 'māf Tārā'zū a'vre, 'mām də tāra'zū "

(your) king dies to-night (?),² I shall seize the country to-night, if he dies to-morrow morning, I shall seize it then.' 57. Now our king has fallen ill "

58 Then they let their horses gallop,³ and brought them down Half the horsemen rode upwards and half of them rode downwards. 59. They suddenly went off, returned and arrived there

60. The man said: "Where have you been?"⁴ 61 They said. "We have been searching for some medicine. We have travelled all over the country,⁵ but we have not found it."

62 (The man said) "What was the medicine there,⁶ and what might the price be, that you didn't get it?" 63 [If]⁷ they said: "(Although) we may have the money to pay for it,⁸ we have not got it."

64. He said "I have got that medicine." 65. They said "Give us the medicine, we shall buy it and give you money (for it). We shall give as much money as you demand, we shall take it for the price you fix." 66. He answered "I shall give it to you. Bring some scales and let us weigh it."

¹ Or *forma*

² The construction is not clear

³ Prs *aspara davāndan*

⁴ *Kuža rafta būdid* 'where had you gone'

⁵ Lit We have pulled it out completely (Prs paraphrase *sar-ba-sar gaštīm*),

⁶ *woko*, Bad Prs *uko*

⁷ *Agar* seems superfluous. But cf sentence 44

⁸ Translation uncertain Cf § 254

67 A'vret, drī'et, mav'det. 68. Mara'ken da tāra'zū drī'o, mav'do, barābar ǝi 'noy'wor 69. Wən 'st'o kə. "Yə to hūy kəb no'yor, zo wo xoi dārūi ǝi 'dalem 70. Wos oi^h, am'boh 'māl a'vāl, zo wo xoi dārūi u'gah da'lem "

71 Wōs šut, wo māləf a'vret, ri'sə(v)det Wo 'dārū li'o Yāt, wo dārū yāt, na pādšāan li'et.

73 Pādšā 'tāza šūi ba hokm-e Xa'dāyen Ādamé xo'sān šut "Wo mara drāi a'vāze " Wo mara və'det šelo pādšāen 75 Pādšāen pi'stō "Wo mara 'ko dārū a'vre, 'mōy-a?" 76 'Zōpə, bū'tə li'o, woro li'o, pīra'hān li'o, kuṭ li'o, čā'dur li'o, dō yū bō'žēi ašera'fi li'et

77. Īurd wo 'maraken, vīrevdo, ra'he šūi 78 A'γōi, rə'sēi, nə xoi 'kyēin 'čūi, šūi n'ou 'mara 'kyēin 'Šūi, lo'yoī da 'kyēi 79 Wo 'vira la'γadə da 'kyēi "Žiṅki'ko", wo 'vira γu'ra^h." 80 'Žiṅkiko 'štyo kə "Ya 'cəs mīn 'vira? Yo 'vira 'kōi-kān?"

67 They brought (the scales), put (the money into them), and weighed it. 68 (Then) the man put (the medicine) into the scales, weighed it, but the weight did not come out as equal. 69 Then he said "This money of yours¹ has come out (appeared) to be too little, I will not give you my medicine " 70 Go now, bring much money, then I shall give you my medicine at once."

71. Then they went, fetched the money² and brought it there 72 He gave them the medicine They took it, they took the medicine and gave it to the king

73. By the command of God the king recovered, and the people rejoiced. 74. (The king said:) "Bring that man here." They brought him before the king 75 The king asked. "Is this the very man who brought the medicine?" 76 He gave him clothes, boots, trousers, shirt, coat and turban, and they gave him gold-coins in a bag

77 The man took it (all), loaded it (on his horse), and departed 78. He came and arrived (at his village), he did not go to his own house, but he went to that man's house He went there and entered into the house 79 He threw down his burden in the house (and said): "Woman, take the burden." 80 The woman said "What burden is this? Whose is this burden?"

¹ Sg for pl

² Or goods

81 Wo maṛaken 'šte kē "Yo 'vīra ta-kan" 82 "Yo 'vīra nā-mən 'kōi škār?" "Ta 'šifien 'škār" 83. "Wo mən 'šifien 'vīra škār, 'xoyo 'kū šūi? Yo 'vīra mən 'šifien 'češ, tu čō'pik kenē" 84. Ču 'fxatiyo "Yo 'vīra mən 'šifien ke vī-va, 'xoyo aḡō'i-va, tu čō'pik č-ke'nē" 85. O vīra l'ḡədo, 'šūi, šte kē 86 "Yo 'vīra ta 'šifien 'nā to škəṛə Yū a'lāno 'lī vīo, mən wo 'prēstəm, 'ḡurdum aš'ra'fi, wos a'vrūm na 'to 87 'Na tē trē 'lās kə'rūm, zo 'oyīm no xoi 'kyēin" Šūi no xoi kyēin

88 'Žiṅkiko u'žur 'yū miš, 'lo^b miš, 'maṛaken də'rak 'č-šūi 89. 'Žiṅkiki (y)u'gah žə aš'ra'fiēf yu t'ṛəft, 'yaī no ba'zārən, 'lio da ba'zār, 'ḡurd xu'rāk no xu'rān, 'ḡurd pu'sak no āḡə'stān, 'avər no xoi 'kyēin 90 'Sko yū aš'ra'fen 'mind dau'lat šūi

91. "Wos na xa'in lə'zo kə'nīum." 92. Wos 'xabar kər no āda'məf "A'səf 'nā mən muz'durə kə'nē, no yu 'mišən 'pān'j ru'paya da'lem." 93. 'Ādame ā'ḡot, pər 'šet, 'ambo^b ā'ḡot dəftəd də 'hōry 94 Do

81 The man said. "This burden is yours." 81. "Who has sent me this burden?" „Your husband has sent it." 83. "Has my husband sent that bundle? Where has he gone himself? This bundle is not my husband's, you are lying" 84. She did not take it, (but said.) "If this burden had been my husband's, he would have come himself; do not tell lies." 85 The man threw down the bundle, went away and said: 86. "This bundle your husband has sent to you. He had given me a pomegranate, I sold it, got gold-coins (for it), and now I have brought them to you. 87. I have put them in your hand, and now I go home." And he went home.

88. The woman kept watch, one day, two days, but she did not catch sight of her husband 89. Once the woman stole one of the pieces of gold, took it to the bazaar, sold it¹ there and brought food to eat and clothes to wear, and brought it all to her house. 90. Such riches came from one piece of gold.

91 (Then she thought) "Now let me build a castle for myself." 92 Then she made known among the men "Come and work for me, I shall give five rupees a day in wages." 93. The men went, they went in great numbers, many came and started working. 94 They

¹ Latt. gave it

'yū mæx xalās kə'ret, li'zo kə'ret, ta'yār šūi 95 'Bāya kə'ret, 'hargeno 'hauleⁿ pəzgi'et Miwa'ye ži'et, gu'le kšči'et.

96 'Sailə šūi, 'žinkiki, 'štə kə. "Ai da'rīy^x, a'žəp 'sailə kəp'γum
97 'Wos kə mən 'šifə a'γō'i-va, 'lšče-va wo 'mind ābā'diāf 98 Wos
'pāže ta'yār šūi, no 'xoi 'pūrəf 'wulo 'čə avazəm-ā?"

99. 'Wulo a'vāzdo, no a'beli 'pūrəf 'wuli a'vezde, ni'āst sko dau'let,
dau'let, pu'šāk, na'γen bi'nās šūi 100 Wōs xalās šūi, 'štəyo kə "Ai
Xə'dāi, wo mən 'šifə 'č-avazi-ā? Wos a'γōi, wo mən dau'let lšči-va "

101 Šfə də Dra'wusə vī'ō, muzdu'rī k'ed vī'ō, wos rux'sat tūli'yo.
102 "Wo mən 'muzdurə del," ištə, "tā zo o'im "

103 Yū piškō no 'won li'ō, 'γurd, ži'e de av'γuš 104 Ra'he
šūi, da 'pādo a'γōi, žiyo čigāli, nə'vur mē'dī¹ 105 'Štyo kə: "Ai
Xə'dāi, na xāin no xu'rān čēš, no 'man 'ces delum?" 106 Gurd,
lə'γado da laxči'ō, 'drīo tra šilə, ra'he šūi

finished it in one month, they built the castle, and it was ready (for use). 95. They laid out a garden and they made² a wall on all sides. They planted fruit-trees and sowed flowers.

96 It became a wonderful sight, and the woman said. "What a pity, I have prepared a wonderful sight 97. Oh that my husband came, oh that he saw these cultivated fields! 98. Now it is all ready, should I not bring wives³ for my sons?"

99. She brought wives,³ she brought wives for both her sons, and she settled down with her wealth Her wealth, her clothes and her food were copious. 100 Then it was finished and she said. "O God, why dost thou not bring my husband here? If he came now he would see my wealth."

101 (Meanwhile) her husband was in Drosh, he was working, and he asked for leave 102. "Give me my wages," he said, "that I may go."

103 (His master) gave him a cat, he took it and put it in his lap 104. He left, came out into the road, it scratched him with its claws, and he took it out⁴ 105 He said "Oh God, I have nothing to eat myself, what shall I give it?" 106. He took it, put it into a skin-bag, placed it on his shoulder, and went on.

¹ Or mē'li?

² Cf Voc. s v. *hargeno*

³ Litt a wife (for each of them).

⁴ Prs. *az ba'yal ba-dar (ūsū) kad*

107 A'γōi da 'pādo, 'u'sīo kər U žūr kə yū¹ k'ei 'huro astet
'šūi, lo'γoi do k'ei 108 U¹ 'žinkiko nī'āsto, 'tāam 'k'et-isto
109 'Kər, nə'vur da ra'ža, 'bayd wo žie tro po'skəf, tai'yār kər, a'vər,
us'tāi no 'maraken da a'pīr.

110 Wos pārye no'γōret, ā'γot no po's'ke 111 'Žio wōf, wos
van šūi da lax'čio 'nīgio Wo p'sko la-'kər, 'fāto wo 'par'əf

112 'Žinkiko xal'ās šūi, na'γen xu'ret 113 "Šābaš," 'žinkiki
'styō, "šābaš, wo 'mən xal'ās kə'ret! 114 Yo 'cəs min žān'dār wo
mən xal'ās kə'ret? 115 Wos wa'i 'nā mun 'dėl, 'nā to 'hūy da'lem "

116 Lī'o no 'wən, 'γūrd, fəči nəvdo 117 A'γōi, yū bō'žei aš'ra'fi
a'vər, lī'o no 'maraken

118 'Maraken γūrd, vīrəvdo, ra'he šūi. 119 A'γōi, rə'sī də xoi
k'ei Lo'γoi də k'ei, u'žur kə yū 'žinkiko, loh šināmūi nī'āsti
120 'Žinkiko "Čai šəm," 'pisto wo zinī'ef "Āi zə'nī, yo 'mara

107. When he came on the road, he became hungry and he saw that there was a house there. He went and entered the house. 108 A woman was sitting there, she was cooking food. 109. She prepared it, took it out on the platform, divided it and put it into the dishes, made it ready, brought it, and placed it before the man.

110. Then the mice came out and came to the dish 111 He struck them; then he stretched out and opened the skin bag. He let out the cat, and it caught the mice.

112. The woman got rid of them, and they ate the food. 113 "Well done," said the woman, "well done. You have rid me of them. 114 What kind of animal is this? You have rid me (of the mice).² 115. Now give it to me, and I shall pay you for it."

116. He gave it to her, and she took it and hid it. 117 Then she came with a bag of gold-coins which she gave to the man.

118 The man took it, loaded it (on his horse), and went off. 119 He came (home), arrived at his own house, entered it, and saw one woman and two girls sitting there 120 The woman (said to him) "Drink tea," and she asked her daughters-in-law "My daughters-in-

¹ In sandhi *k'v̄ei* (*y*)ū.

² One would expect *kər* "it has"

žukū wai pərsə¹” 121 Zinief pistet. “‘Āi tāt, tu žukū?”
 122 “‘Ai luydeo, zo ž-im kʷeyen Mo kʷei mən-kān 123. ‘Zo
 šu’γum vīo no muzdu’riēn, ža’hānđ sāl šūi, wo ā’γōm 124 Yū
 wu’lo, loh² pūre mən-kān-e ‘molo vīet, wos a’γōm no ‘xoi kʷeyen.
 125 Wos užerem-əste, moi kyeyin dir šūi, wos ‘baʷake šūi. 126. Zo
 na’žan ‘wīnum kə ‘Moi ‘kōi-kān fər’ma, ‘kōi ‘γurdo fər’ma?’ 127 Zə
 pərsəm-istə, ‘lā-mən čə delfe, zo ‘xabar γurum”

128. Žiŋkiki na zənief ‘sto: “‘Āi zə’ni, wai pərsə ‘Tu žukū šūi?’”
 129 Zənief pistet “Zə ži ‘malen, ž-im kʷeyen ‘Mun yū wu’lo,
 loh ‘pūre”

130 Wos žiŋkiki ‘sto “‘Āi ‘maʷa, to ‘cəs nām?” 131 Wo ‘γoi
 ‘nām li’o, wo ‘γoi ‘pūraf nām li’o, wo ‘γoi ‘wule nām li’o 132.
 Žiŋkiki ‘styo kə “‘Ai zə’ni, yo mun ‘šifə O’ib, wo mun ‘pūraf
 ušāwa” 133. Wo ‘pūraf ušavdet, ā’γot. 134 “‘Āi ‘pūre, ‘mō a’maf
 tāt. 135. Mō dau’let kə as’tet, a’maf ta’ten 136 Xoref-estə,

law, ask this man wherefrom he is.” 121. The daughters-in-law asked:
 “O father, from where are you?” 122. (He answered) “My daughters.
 I am from this house. This house is mine. 123. I had gone away
 to seek service, many years passed, and I came back 124. I had a
 wife and two sons here, now I have come (back) to my own house.
 125 Now I am looking about There has been a change in this house,¹
 it has become a garden. 126. Being unknown I see it (thinking:)
 ‘Whose can this (house) be? Who can have bought it?’ 127. I am
 asking, don’t quarrel with me,² may I be informed”

128. The woman said to her daughters-in-law. “O daughters-in-law,
 ask him from where he has come” 129 The daughters-in-law asked
 him. (He answered) “I am from here, from this house. I have a
 wife and two sons.”

130. Then the woman said “O man, what is your name?” 131
 He told his name and told his sons’ names, and his wife’s name.
 132. The woman said “O daughters-in-law, this is my husband Go
 and call my sons” 133 They called the sons, and they came. 134
 (She said:) “My sons, this is your father. 135. This wealth which
 we have got, belongs to your father. 136 You are eating, drinking

¹ Translation uncertain Litt something) other has come to (?) this house

² Litt With my wish

šāmeḡ-este, āydeḡ-este ā'yeḡ dau'let. 137. Wos lo γoi 'taten xo'shāne kə'ne' "

138. Xo'shāne k'ḡet, bo^h ḡiḡe dau'let, an'jām, sarferā'ze, də γoi k'ḡei ni'āstet. 139. Zo ā'γōm.

II.

(Yu)

Tu bīland-a kūh bīland
Sultān ba'rāmad rū-i 'band
Gūvd. "Dar ba'yal ḡi 'dāri?"
"Ki'tāb-i 'pər γa'zal."
"Barār tā 'buxānim"
"Nə 'dārad 'sar u 'bar."
Qūm'qūm-i-fūxta,
har'dū jamālīš 'bāfta
'Qissa-i mā dūr-i¹ di'rāz
'sūfi'āra dar na'māz²

and wearing his wealth 137 Make now merry with your own father."

138. They made merry. There was great plenty of riches, clothes and ornaments. They settled down in their own house 139. And I came here.

II

(Yu).

You are high, and the hill is high.
The king came out onto the dyke³
He said. "What do you have in your lap?"
"A book full of songs"
"Bring them that I may read them"
"It has neither head nor tail."
(It is like) a ringdove's throat,
both its curls⁴ are plaited.
My tale is far and long, for sūfis in prayer (?)

¹ Probably for dūr u

² This introductory verse is in Prs.

³ band for bām?

⁴ jamāl-iš was explained by mū 'han'.

1 'Yū 'ādāmen 'xūben lišē Imo'γō do 'urjug¹ suv'dō, mīra-'čām do 'čēp suv'dō 2. Wo 'qissa 'γurd, nē 'šāharen šūi, nē tag'bīr kērān šūi. 3 'Šāhar bar 'šāhar, kūh bar 'kūh, bi'āban bar bi'āban, xi'āban bar xi'āban, 'pādšā-i bar'bād, 'xirman-i bi'bāt

4. "Assa'lām a'lēkum" "Wa 'āliku sa'lām." "Qissa γurdogum,² na tag'bīren o'im" 5 Yū gala'vān vi'ō, gāla'vānen vo naql 'γurd, šūi. 6 Šūi, da yū 'šāher 'xavd, da yū ma'žit šūi 7 Da ma'žit ni'āst 8 I'sto ke. "Hai da'rīx! 'Wos či 'lāļ kenem? Zē da šeri'et mu'xālšēm³ Vo 'māl hāl lim nōn"

9 Yū 'pādšā 'pūr da ma'žit lo'γoi, u⁴ wa'zīr 'luγdo da ma'žit lo'γoi 10. 'Pādšān 'pūr "Ās, tā lu'rōum" 11. Yū 'Mēγ yasp, yū 'Wūi yasp 12. "Zē vto lu'rōum."

13 Vo 'yaspē pa'lān ži'ō 14. (Skō) 'yū yasp 'pādšā pūr su'wār šūi, yū yasp wa'zīr luγdo su'wār šūi 14 Šet nē šāha'ren. Wa'zīr

1. A man had a dream (He saw) the moon on his right shoulder and the sun on his left 2. He took the tale with him, went to town to get an explanation. 3 He went through town after town, hill after hill, desert after desert, flower-garden after flower-garden, to the overthrown king, to the windless threshing floor⁵

4. (Then he met a cowherd and said) "Peace be with you" "And peace be with you" "I have brought a tale, and I go to find an explanation of it" 5 There was a cowherd, he took the tale and went off 6. He went and descended into a town, he went into a mosque 7. He sat down in the mosque 8 Then he said "Alas! What remedy shall I find? I am . . . (?)⁶ in the law of Islam. I have given him my possessions."

9. Then a prince, and a vizier's daughter entered the mosque 10. The prince (said to her): "Come, I will carry you off." 11. (He had) one horse (called) Cloud, and one horse (called) Wind.⁷ 12 "I will carry you off"

13 Then he saddled his horses. 14. The prince rode one horse and the vizier's daughter the other. 14. They went into the town The

¹ Or *urjug*?

² Or *γurdogum*?

³ Read *šēm*?

⁴ = *yū*?

⁵ Prs formula

⁶ The meaning of *mu'xālī(š)* is unknown to me

⁷ Cf Parachi *A'ir* and *Tāphōne*, Tajiki *Abi* and *Bōd* V IIFL, I, 165

luydo pādšā pūr pisto: "Mō ča'mīn 'žaya? 15 Yasp ya'zevda baš?"
16 Wo 'xap kər 17. Wa'zīr 'luydo što: "Mo xap 'či kit?"

18 Šut da ū šahər 'xavdet. 19 Nə 'pādšān nə salāmat šut,
salām k'ret 20. Pādšāan 'pūr vi'ō 21. A'yoī wo pisto: "Ku ōi?"
22. Wən 'što ke "Wu'lo a'vezdem." 23 Mən 'što ke "V'uto xai
vrai 'yurdum" 24 'Pādšā 'pūren no xoi 'k'ēyen a'vezdo.

25 Wo 'yūyen nām Zan'yulām vi'ō. 26 "No širen 'škūr ke'nam"
27. Wən 'što ke "Taše" 28 No žaŋga'len šut, no 'širen škūr
šut, vo šīr māsčet 29. Pādšāan 'pūren 'što ke "Vo wulo və'nem"
30 'Pādšān 'što ke "Č-kir kəné, vo wulo žo wən čē 'vet kəne"

31. Wo 'wulo što: "Da Kun'jikāf oi! 32. Žē 'čīrien və čūr'wakəf
āvər, žə a'mun vo 'gəl āvər. Də 'bāy da-'dram 'č-oi" 33 Wo 'što
ke: "Bī'aql žīnkiko! Də 'bāy 'či č-o'im?" 34. Də 'bāya šui, lə'yot.

vizier's daughter asked the prince "What kind of place is this?"
15. Can the horse be galloped?"¹ 16. He kept silent. 17. Then the
vizier's daughter said "Why does he keep silent?"

18 They went and alighted in a town 19. They went to salute
the king, and they saluted him 20. The king had a son. 21. He came
and asked: "From where have you come?" 22. He² said. "I have
brought my wife." 23. The other said: "I have taken you as my
brother." 24. The prince³ took them to his own house.

25 One of them⁴ was called Zang-Ghulam. 26. (He said to his
host:) "Let us hunt the lion" 27. The (second prince) said: "Very
well" 28. They went to the forest and hunted the lion, and killed it.
The (second) prince said (to his father) "Let me take his wife" The
king said. "You cannot do it, you are not able to take his wife
from him."

31 The wife said "Go to Kunjikaf⁵ 32. Bring the unripe fruits
from the apricot-trees and the flowers from the apple-tree But don't
enter the garden." 33 He answered: "Stupid woman! Why shouldn't
I enter the garden?" 34. He went to the garden (of Kunjikaf) and
entered it.

¹ Prs. paraphrase: *žai xūb ast davāndan* 'is the place fit for making the horse
run?'

² The first-mentioned prince

³ The second prince

⁴ The first-mentioned prince?

⁵ A corruption of *Kōhikaf*, the Fairy-Mountain.

35. Hu'rō də 'baya barzəŋge nə'yoŋ, vo barzəŋge 'mašč 36 Vo 'čirief la 'pəŋ'kaf, la 'voryen 'γurd, ra'hā kər, 'šūi 37 Parizāt nə'yoŋ 'što "Vo mun və'na" 38. Vo parizāt su'wār kər, 'γurd, 'šūi.

39. Šūi, do xoi k'ei re'sio 40 Pādšā 'püren što "Və to 'wulo 'vənem." 41 Vo¹ 'taten što ke "Am'boh pežə 'xap, la'žino 'deh, 'rūyun da burž deh, və la'žino žafa'ū." 42 Vo la'žino 'dəft 43 Pādšān 'što "Da āxerāt žə mun 'taten 'xabar γu'ra" 44 Wo što ke "To tat ta'zō² tendu'rust as'tet" 45. Pādšā 'guvd, xalās šūi 46 Žə pādšāan vo wulo 'vət gala'vānen 47 Gala'vānen 'čir 'wule šut.

48 Gala'vān wa'zīr luydo do 'v'yuš žio, lo'γot 49 Wa'zīr luydo 'kōviyo gošč, na as'mīne³ šūi 50 Da as'mīno čātīr vio, də čātīr loh šī'nāmi vi'et 51 Wo žiŋkiko da čātīr šūi. 52 Išto ke "Mai'lis kene, ke zə o'im, ke 'banda-i xākī aŋ'gāhi." 53. Lo gala'vānen

35. There, in the garden, an ogre appeared, but he killed it. 36. He picked apricots together with leaves and fruits,⁴ started and left 37 Then a fairy appeared and said "Take me." 38. He made the fairy mount (his horse), seized her, and went off

39 He went, and arrived home 40 The prince said "I shall bring your wife" 41. His father said: "Fell much timber, build a wood-pile, pour clarified butter over the tower, and set fire to the wood-pile" 42. The wood-pile took fire,⁵ 43 The king said "Get news about my father in the next world." ⁶ 44 He said "Your father is sound and healthy." 45 The king caught fire, and was finished. 46. The cowherd took the king's wife. 47. The cowherd got four wives.

48. The shepherd took the vizier's daughter in his embrace and entered. 49. The vizier's daughter turned into a dove and rose to heaven. 50. There was a tent in heaven, and in the tent were two girls. 51. The woman went into the tent 52. She said: "Make a feast, because I am coming, so as to awaken the slave of the earth" ⁷

¹ Read *wo*?

² = *tazā u*

³ For *asmīno* with palatalization before *š*?

⁴ Or 'foliage'?

⁵ Uncertain translation

⁶ Or in the end, at last

⁷ I e 'human being'?

dārū-i bihu'si vi'ō 54 Wo a'yoī, də k'ei rə'sio 55. Gala'vānen i'sto ke "Zə 'xūben 'winem-este vio Do 'xūben ko'viyo goš'čim" 56. Wo žiŋkiko vispač šūi 57 Wov loh žiŋkač avezdo. 58 Šut, gala'vānen 'pānj 'wule a'vezdo 59 "Wo 'xūben ku liš'čut?" 60. Wən 'što. "Imo'γō 'dum suvdo, mīra-čam 'dum suvdo, 'stāri po fiz žer šut"

III.

(Yu)

1 'Skandar pādšā nā 'tā-duni'ā šūi 2 Da ža'ya šūi, šəla dar'yāhan lo'γot 3 Yū kur'mo 'ptremdo 4 'Skandar pādšā vo kur'mo pi'sto. "Čen-este?" 5 Kur'mo što "Nā-mən yū ažd'er nər, va mun xut" (Unfortunately the narrator was interrupted, and he left me without continuing the tale)

53. The cowherd had a narcotic drug 54. He came and arrived in the house 55. The cowherd said. "I have been seeing a dream. In the dream I turned into a dove" 56 The woman went back. 57. He brought those two women ¹ 58 They went; the cowherd (now) brought five wives 59. (He asked) "Where did you see the dream?" 60. He answered. "I saw the moon on this shoulder, and the sun on that ² one, and stars surrounded my breast."

III.

(Yu)

1. King Alexander went to the Lower World. 2 He went to a place, and in the neighbourhood of a river he entered (the Lower World). 3. Then he caught a tortoise. 4. King Alexander asked the tortoise. "What are you doing?" ³ 5 The tortoise answered: "A dragon to me. . . , ⁴ it will eat me.

¹ Or the two.

² Litt. 'on this one'

³ Prs. čika mēkim

⁴ nər? Meaning unknown

IV

(Yr)

You ɣal'bīl kenəm, 'xosto lyadəm da xu'rum, 'ɣau vastəm, polmo
 šūi, ɣau lo kerəm, wōu lə'badəm, 'xosto žə yo'wən wōdɣo šūi
 ɣal'bīl 'ɣūrdam, 'wōu ɣal'bīn¹ žiəm, paz'ɣō šūi. Və yōu rāš kerəm,
 wə yōu da laxčief ɣurdam, driem da 'čāro

V.

(Yp)

'Māmə² 'šešo³ do 'Warto da pe žō
 nuvə'rum vo 'kēro, 'tālum vo pə'žō.
 'Kū ki tu šūyıt, zo asəm,
 ıspač na 'dūlen zo ro'sum

IV.

(Yr)

I sift the barley; I put the straw on the threshing-floor, I harnessed
 the ox, (the grain) became crushed,⁴ I let the ox loose, I winnowed
 the corn, the straw was separated from the barley(-corn), I took the
 sieve, I sifted the barley, it became clean. I heaped up the barley, I
 took it in baskets and poured it into the store-room

V

(Yp).

The old woman . is at the log in Wart
 I pulled out my knife, I whittle the log.
 Wherever thou hast gone, I shall come,
 I shall arrive behind the mill-hopper

¹ wōu = vo you² ɣalbīn for ɣalbīl

² Expl *kampīr* 'old woman'

³ Expl *nām na dārad, hamtarī yak gap ast mā ba tū āseq šudanı* "it has no
 name (meaning?), a word is like that I fell in love with you" I can make
 nothing out of this explanation

⁴ Litt "soft"

VI

Šal'xān zəx'mo Ov'xizo,
 'Mastiko 'palef 'dizo
 Šal'xān šui di'āre
 'Mastiko šui xi'āle

VII

(Mm).

1 Vio yū ā'dam. Wo 'hādamen lu 'luγdi vī'at 2. Jə'hōn ā'jiz
 ādam 'vīo, bī'čāra. 3 Yu čad 'mixi 'gyašk'at, guza'rān 'či šui
 4 Və 'luγdaf γu'ruvd, ba'dār šui, jo'hōn 'jāi šui, ke yū 'wiya vīo.
 5 'Ūra ni'āst, və 'luγdaf 'šta kə. "Maf 'male 'ni'xit,¹ za da 'sāh'ro
 ayum, 'bada hasum." 6. Mə šui, šuy-u 'či a'γoi 7 Mai 'luγdi
 ni'āstat 'wuro, 'woxrōgi, 'uč ku 'či vīo 8 Bad žo 'wan wo yuk'e'gin

VI

Shālkhan² is wounded in Ovkhizo,
 Mastiko³ is squatting
 Shalkhan is looking about,
 Mastiko is thinking.

VII

(Mm)

1. There was a man who had two daughters. 2. The man was very
 poor and destitute. 3. Some days passed, and he had nothing to live
 on. 4. Then he took his daughters and went away, he went to a
 very (far off?)⁴ place where there was a willow 5. He sat down
 there and said to his daughters "Sit you down here, I shall go out
 into the desert and then come back." 6. He went away, went and did
 not come (back) 7. The daughters sat down there, they were hungry
 and had nothing. 8. After that one of them dug in the earth, (with

¹ Cf § 234

² Sher Khān?

³ His wife

⁴ Or to many places, in one of which there .

'k'ēdo və zə'mīn, ki yū l'vər no'γor 9 šūi da'rūn də k'oi 10. Wu'žir də k'oi kə jə'hōn rūpa'yo 11 Bād nī'âst 'wuro, wo au'qâtîš giyašk'.

Variants of Grammophone Text

1 'ādamen, vī'āt 4 ba'dār šū, k'yū. 5. 'šta, nī'xit, 'sāhare aγayum (?), 'bāda 7 uni'āta (?) woxrōgī. 8. bād žo, 'yukye'gīn 'kēdo, k'yu l'vor'. 10. rūpa'yō 11 'bād

the result) that a door became visible. 9. She went into a house. 10 She saw in the house that there were many rupees. 11. Afterwards she settled down there and found a livelihood

VOCABULARY

The words are arranged in order of their consonants, the vowels coming into consideration only as a secondary factor *n* and *ŋ* are put after *n* *š* has not been distinguished from *š*, nor *q* from *k* For words in 'st- etc see *st* Note -*āi*, -*āi*, -*āi*, not (with *Z*) -*āy*, etc

Y(idgha) forms are placed before M(uny) forms. Within Y preference is given to Yzh, in the second instance to Ysh, in M to Mm.—“Y” after a word means that it was noted in identical form from Yzh, sh (v § 4) and two other informants

Forms from Z(arubin) and G(authiot) are given for the sake of facilitating comparison, more rarely I quote B(iddulph) and M(ullah) F(aiz) B(akhsh) (= Shaw).—The Khovar translations given by my Y informants have in many cases been added, sometimes these Khov words are dubious, or at any rate unknown from other sources.—“*Prs ” denotes that I do not know the word in question in the form or with the meaning given here.

The etymology of genuine Y—M words has been briefly indicated, even when known before, or obvious. Cognate words from Sgl.—Ishk, Wkh. and the Pamir dialects in general have been quoted more fully than such as belong to other Ir languages To a large extent I have, however, mentioned forms of interest from recently published material, and in some cases I have ventured upon etymological digressions at greater length I believe in the usefulness of suggesting possibilities of derivation in a work of this kind, if only to stimulate other workers in the field to propose something better.

Vowels

- <i>ā</i> interrog particle —no <i>xoi pūrāf wulo</i>	has she now gone to her father's
<i>ē avazēm-ā?</i> Ysh shall I not bring	house, or is she in (my) house? <i>wo</i>
my sons a wife? <i>tə na'yeŋ xuyet-ā?</i>	<i>mən 'šifε 'ē-avazē-ā?</i> don't you bring
have you eaten bread? <i>yāxio xuyet-a?</i>	my husband? <i>tu hōr(γ) kəne a;</i>
have you eaten ashes? <i>vos wa šū</i>	<i>ē-kəne-a?</i> Yg do you work, or not?
<i>nə tat kyēn-ā, da kyēi zī fərmī-ā?</i>	<i>tu do'ōf 'xabar ēšv-a?</i> don't you

know about them? Cf. Wkh, Khov, Burushaski *a*, (Sgl -i) The origin of this particle is unknown, v § 268

ai, *ai* Ysh, *hai* u, *ē* Z "O".—*ai žuwān*, *ai parvardīgāra*, *ai Xədāi* Ysh, *hai darix* u Prs

e Ysh, u *izāfat*.—*ba nām-e Xadā*, *banda-e xākī* 'slave of the soil, human being' Prs V § 213

u, *əu* Ysh and — *'mən zəmo'nakk əu mən* 'wulo my son and my wife Prs

a'ib Ysh fault. — *mən cēs a'ib?* Ar-Prs. *ābā'di* Ysh, *ābād* G cultivated field, cultivation — *liščə-va wo mind ābā'diēf* if he saw these fields. Prs

ā'bruo čog'gō Ysh a kind of wild pear < **hamrautā*-, Z *amrūt* from Prs. *amrūd* Cf also Brahui *amrūt*, Shgh *marōd*, etc

ā'būya Yzh, *o būa* p, *ābūy* M(g) moraine, 'abəy m Z rock — Cf Ishk Gr *ambol* moraine, Sar *amūl* hill (LSI). Poss < **ham-paišaka*-, cf. Skr. *sampesa*- pounding, crushing

ačar'dine Yzh, *oni* sh wedge for fastening the ploughshare to the plough Khov *ačhārdīni* — V *yuwazgo*

'ida m Yzh, sh, *'ida*, p, *'ida*, *'idak* Z, *ida'ka* G slave, *ida* LSI m, *yuda* LSI y boy — *yo mən 'ida* this is my slave, *'ida ažištai* a boy is born V *idiko*, *hade*.

i dou m Yzh, g, *io* sh, *yi* Mm, g, *i'dau* Z, *yi'dāu*, *ya'dāu* G fever — Cf Khov lw *andāu*, Wkh *andav* < **han tapah*-, cf Av *ham tapta*- hot, *tafnu*- fever

idiko f Yzh, sh, *yudike* LSI slave girl Cf Psht, *iŋga* female who accompanies a bride < **andg* + *ā* < **han takī?* V *ida*

a'damə, v *ha'damə*

'ādəm Yzh, r, *ā'dəm* sh, *ādəmə* g, *'ādām* Mm, *əo* g, *ā'dam* G, *əo* Z man, homo — Ysh *yo* '(h)adam, *yēi adame* this man, these men, *ādame xo'sān* šut the men became happy, *ai ādamen* O men, *no āda'məf* to the men, *ye ādame ory kənet* Yr these men are working, *yū ādamen xūben lišč* Yu a man saw a dream, *vio yū ā'dām*, *wo 'hādamen lu 'luydi vi'at* Mm there was a man, the man had two daughters *mo ādām*, *myend ādame* Mm, *mə ā'dām*, *myend ādam* Mg — Ar-Prs

'afsəno Yzh, u, *'yufse'no* Mm, *'fsəune* g, (g), *ti* whetstone — < **abi-sān(y)ā*-, cf. Prs. *afsān*, Wkh. *pisūn*, Sgl *vasin*, Khov. lw *u'sanu*

af'sinjo Yzh, *af'səŋja* Mti ladder — < **afsiŋgā* < **afšišn'gā* < **upa-* or **abi-srišnahā?* Cf. W. Oss. *'asina*, v EVP p 78 sv *šəl* Note also Tokh *klis* stair.

af'sirne Yzh, *afsərr'ne* sh, *əərnə* r, *əənə* g summer-wheat — < **upa-* (or *abi-?*) *sīdnaka-?* V. §§ 127, 165

af'toro Yr, *af'toraga* Mm bucket. Prs *'agidro* Yzh, *'ago* sh, r, g, *'aglero* Mm, *'aglera* t, *aglo* g, *'aglira* (g), *əəre* ti, *agl'a* G grape. — Cf Shgh, Prs (as spoken by a Yarkand Turk) *azgūđ*, Prs *angurda* a single grape Cf § 127

w'gah Ysh instantly, *hami sāt*, *yak sāt* — *zo uo xoi dāru uo dalem* I shall give my medicine at once, *žinkiki uo žə ašerafiēf yu tərāft* the woman instantly stole one of the gold coins. — Prs **ū-gāh* = *ān gāh*

ag'min Yzh, *agmin* sh, r, *agri'min* g, *ag'min* Mm, G, *'agmin* Mg, *agibin* B honey (Mm also 'bec') — Cf. Phi

angpēn (Frab 1 Phil *angēmēn*), Brahui *hangunēn*, Psht *gabīna*, Waneci *angīn*, etc. Not necessarily lw, as supposed by G and Horn s.v. — Pis **ang* bee (v Horn), is supported by Kurd. *hang*, cf. Talish *bīzang* (*bīz* goat) — Transsylv. Gypsy *yabjīm* honey may be an Ir. lw V *šāt*
ag'mīn kur'mīkī pl Ysh, *ag'mēn* kur'mīko g bee V *ag'mīn*, kur'mīko
ag'mīn'yēz Yzh bee hive V. *yēzīo*
d'guṣṣ'v Mm, *d'gunj* (g) dough — < **han-garšana*-? Cf. Psht. *āyazəl* to mix, knead (and Prs *yuršnāk* a herb used in washing?) V. *ləvaza*, *gūy*—
agar Ysh if.—*agar kōi ke lēt*, *yaše* if somebody gives you, it is well, *agar rīzo vīo* if he is small, *agar da hazār mīx yū surx paīsō rēsī* if you get one copper coin in a thousand days, *agar īsto* (īstivof) *kī* when he (they) said that Prs
o'guščo Y, *'āguškya* Mm, *'oquškya* t, *'əguškva* g, *əguškva* (g), *o'guškva* t, *dgušk'a* Z, *ayuš'kva* (?) G *uguške* LSI m finger — Prs. *angušt*, etc. Cf. *čoromī oqušči*ko, *malane oqušči*go.
āyḍ Yzh, r, sh, g, *āyest* zh, r, *āyust* sh, g, *'āyud* *'āyust* Mm, *'a* t, *ḍo* Z to put on clothes, to dress oneself — *āydem* 1 sg, *āyde* 2, 3 sg. Yzh, *āydafe* etc 2 pl sh, *no āyestān* inf sh, *zōpə āyḍem* r, *'āyudem* Mm, *ayudam*, *a'yustəm* Mt — Cf. Psht *āyustəl* to dress, E. Oss *ayūd* cover, shell, Phil Turf *āgust* bound, Skr *gudh* to conceal, bind (cf. Charpentier Act. Or VII, 181)
ayḍā(w) Yzh, sh, r *ay'dāvd* sh, *oāvd* r, *ayḍōv*—*ayḍēvd* Z, *ayḍav*—LSI y to dress (caus) — *ay'dāum*, *ay'dāvdəm*

a'yām Yp stubble — Khow *ayām* (Lor) land specially kept for self-sown lucerne grass
d'yurṣ Yzh, *o* sh, r, g, *ə'yūṣ* Mg, (g), *ε* t, *d'yurx* (sh), *ar'yūg* m, Z, *oūk* G, *orgūh* B egg — **ā-gauna*-, cf. Rosh (Lentz) *yur* egg, Skr. *gola(ka)* ball, glans penis? Cf. the following word
d'yurṣa Yzh, *o'yake* pl sh, *o'yūryakə* r, *a'yōr* g, *'yarkvo* Mm, *okye* g scrutum — Cf. Sgl *yor*, Wkl *yūr*, Shgh. *yārīn*
o'yuzo Yzh, sh, *'o* r, *o'yūzo* g, *'dūzo* Mm, *'əyūza* g, *'o'yūza* (g), *'ayūzā* f Z walnut — **āgauzā*-, cf. Prs *gūz*, Psht *yūz*, *ūy*, *ywoz*, Talish *vīz*, Maz *ayuz*. Hebr lw. *zēgōz*, etc
ā'jīz Mm poor — *jō hōn ā'jīz* 'ādam 'vīo, *bī'čāra* Ar-Prs
u'kāb Mm eagle (?) Ar-Prs. V. *karṣez*.
a'kābur Ysh old man, *a'kābur* Mm rich — *yū akābur māsto* 'yak mū-safīd. .', *a'kāburēn* īsto the old man said. — Ar Prs *akābir* pl rich, powerful Also Khow *akābir* old man
a'kade Yzh, sh, *ə* r, *o* pl g, *d'kodiy* Mm, *'akondī* t, *āk'ōndī* (g) thorn, bramble. — Cf. Sgl *kandāk*. Connection with Skr. *kaṇṭa*- improb V *vurṣ-ak'ōndī* *ə'kək* M(g) groan
au'qāt Mm, existence, condition — *uo* *is qiyaskv* 'quzarān-īš šud' Ar-Prs.
alə Ysh so much (?), *əmtarikār* (?) — *wos alə ken, ke zo na to tat* 'now do it in this way, because I am your father (?)', *wos alə* 'ken, *muz'durə ken*
'ālū Yzh, *'ālū* Mm plum Prs
olo Yzh there. — *olo da' kyei* 'd'amū *xāna*' — Av *avaḍa*.
v'lāj Yu remedy, medicine — *wos cī* *ilāj kenem*? Ar-Prs

ālq Mt throat (interior), *alqa* Z Ar-
Prs V. *kāyko*, *stūya*.

a'lāno Yzh, sh pomegranate — *dukan'dār*
yurd yū a° the shopkeeper took a
p, *wo a° lāo no maraken* he gave
the man the p — < **ā-dānā*, or
**ha-dānā*, cf Psht *anang* (ouotink
de Morgan), Afr Psht *nāngrōnsa*
(‘p tree’), Waz Psht. *wōlang*, id,
Av *hadānāē-patā* (v Tavadia,
Śāyast-nē Śāyast, p 133) Prs *anār*,
rānā can scarcely be a dialect form
< **ā-dān* Cf Chin *tan-žo*, acc. to
Laufer, Sino-Iranica, 283 fr Ir. **dānak*
i'lār Y, *'Alr* Mt, *'lō* (g), *yī'lar* m, *oer*
LSIm belly (exterior) < Av **udara-*
Cf Sak. *ūra-*, Psht *lōrai*, etc (v
KZ, 61, 32 sqq)

ilira Ysh, *'lōro* Mg, ti, *'līro* (g) calf
of the leg, *ilira* B muscle — Cf
Wkh *īškamba-i-pā*, Par s v *īškambek-i*
pā, and also the Romance forms of
Lat *ventriculus* mentioned by Gold-
berger, Glotta, 18, 37

a'larsine Yzh, *oenī* p, *larsəne* sh, *oə* r, g,
'alarsən Mm, *'aləro* t, ti, *'alarsin* (g)
threshold, Yp also footboard of
spinning-wheel. — *'siri*, *ta'he a°* zh
upper, lower th — < **adara-sayanaka-*
lying below? Resemblance with Khw.
Ambarcārēnī accidental V *yūversən*
a'l'vān Ysh, in *yūr a° žiēm* I extinguished
the fire

alvōsta v *avlāsto*.

alīxa MFB ribs If correct, cf. Sgl
volox ribs.

-əm encl pron 1 sg V § 205

əm Ysh, Z also — *zo əm oyīm* Prs

ambōy Yr cowife Prs *ambāy*, cf Khw.

Amboxčan < **ham-bāgā-?* Cf NTS,

V, 47

am'boh Ysh, r, g, u, *oox* zh much,
many. — *yauyo a°* the water is deep,
a° pūre many sons, *a° ayot* many
came, *'mind a° kya'yī* these many
houses, *a° pežə xap* fell much timber,
amboh-əm (?) hor kəzet they did much
work — Khw. *amboh* fr Prs. *ambūh*
ambu'ro Y, *ambo'ro* g, pincers Prs
am'brōz čog'gō Ysh a kind of pear —
Khw *Ambrōz* fr Prs. **am(b)rōš*,
cf “Prs” *ambarūd*, *arū*, *xarmul*, etc
V. *ābūo*

'ūmed Yzh, sh, *umēd* G hope Prs
umid'vāro Yzh, *umid'vār* sh, *imud'vōr* r
pregnant Prs V *vəzežə*

imo'yō Yzh, *um°* sh, *'yūmayā* Mt, (g)
linseed, transl *zayīr* (prob. brassica
campestris, cf Vavilov, Agricult
Afghanistan, p. 114)

imo'yo Y, *'mōyo* u, *'yūmago* Mm, *imaye'ka* t,
i'mayaka (g), *yū'mayika* g, *yūmayeka* ti,
yū'maqd f Z, *yūma'ga* G, *oega* LSIm
moon — Cf. Wkh *žə'mak*, Sgl
wulmēk, Psht *wūngiē*, *gumakar*, etc,
Kurd *hīw* (**ušm-*) — < **uṣš-māh-(kā)-*
(not **uṣšya-*, v Benveniste, JA, 1930,
cf Moigensterne NTS, III, 298).
Psht *wažmaī*, Sogd *waxšym:x* <
**waxš(y)a-*

ā'muno Yzh, sh, r, *ono* g, *a'mun* u,
'amūg'yo Mm, *oə* g, *'āmūg'ya* (g),
amin'g'a Z, *amūg'a* G, MFB apple,
(Yu apple-tree?) — *žə a'mun vo gəl*
āvər Yu ‘bring the flower from the
apple tree’ Cf Sgl *mīēr*, Wkh *mur*,
and v EVP s.v *maṇa*

i'mār. *imur* Yzh, sh, *yumar-* Mm, t,
yūmra B to count — *i'mārem* Yzh,
ima'rem sh, *'yūmarem* Mm, *yū'maram*
t — Av pres. *hišmar-* (*mar-*)

i'mār (l) Ysh number. V *i'mar-*

am'sāyo Yr, oyaga Mm neighbour — Prs
V gram'bešu

a'maxno Yzh, ə sh, 'amaxna M(g) sloe.
— *āmarnaxā demin of ā'muno?

Cf Psht mānū V. § 96

āi'no Mm, əa G mirror Prs V šišōyo
'ino Y. B, '(y)ina Mt, 'yino m, əi g,

əa (g), əe ti, əa Z, ə'a G blood —

Cf Sgl wēn, Wkh wuñen, Psht
wīne, etc V Henning, ZII, 9, 226 sq
(*vohūn- > *vñūn- > vñ- etc ??)

ind Yzh, r so much, ikada — mox ind
ory kerem Yr we have done so much
work. — Cf mind V § 210

an'diša M(g) thought. — Prs V diš.

an'jām Ysh dress — Khov (from Ir,
cf Prs jāma)

a'nimef Ysh half (adv) — ə^o suwār šut
vəl'γō, ə^o šut 'sāro one half of the
horsemen rode upwards, the other
half rode downwards From nīm

anār Mm, anār LSIm pomegranate. —
Prs V a'lano

anuv- Yzh, sh to bellow — yavo a'nuve zh,
yawə a'nuvo sh — Cf Skr. ā-nu to
roar towards?

a'naxno Yzh, ə sh, əxə^o r, əxən g nail.
— Prs nāxun, etc, but why a-?
V § 96 Cf nāxun

an'ga(h) Yzh, r, g awake — ə^o šom zh,
aŋ'gāh u, you awaken (them), žə

'xəvən aŋga šuyəm r — Khov

angah, angā, from Ir, cf Wkh, Sar

(Sh) agah, agāh fr Prs Cf bivāre

angahu- angahavd- Yzh, angāh- u to
awaken (trans) — aŋ'gāh r 3 sg,
aŋga'hum, angahavdum zh — Khov
angahaw.

'ingut Yzh halter, headstall of a horse
— Khov.

a'pīr Yzh, sh, Mm, 'apīn Z before, in

front of — 'nā-mən d a'pīr Yzh in
front of me, də tō ə^o astet sh, ustān
no maraken da ə^o sh he rose in front
of the man, pēš-i ū. — Doubtful
whether with Z < Av. parri (not
parri- or para-), or < paorīya- in a
local sense. V škapīr

ar'bāb Yzh headman of a village —
Ar Prs arbāb lords, used as a sg.
also in Taj (Semenov, Mater II,
44). V. čurwəl

'āričo Mm, t shrub with eatable berries,
strawberries(?) — Scarcely < *ārincā,
(cf Brahui ārcin 'wild almond', Prs
arjan, etc)

'ārda Yzh floor — Khov. (Lor) Ardi
middle part of a room (But Kurd
and floor < Ar.)

iryo'yo Yzh, sh, u^o r, yuo g, yur'yaya Mm,
əgo m, u'yaga Z lucerne, rška —
*u'parahā- (?), cf Sgl. yurūk, Shgh
yorj, etc (v Z s v)

a'raq Mg, m, Z, G perspiration. — Ar-
Prs Cf xul

a'raq Yzh a kind of wine, made in Shoghor,
a'rak sh fruit-juice — Ar-Prs

d'runyo Yzh, sh, o'runyo r, g light,
brightness, Arungo B light, Arūwo B
lightning — *ā rauxšnakā- Cf.
ru'sān

ar'ra Mm, Z saw. — Prs Cf. gir

ara'rōy Yzh, 'yōruya M(g) eructation —
ə^o kenem = Khov. āra'rōy koman
The Khov word with redupl. from
Ir, cf Prs ārōy, Sgl arək, Sar rēy
V. EVP s.v aržai

ārusō Mm, d'rūs Z bride — Ar-Prs
Cf šābuk

aršə'min Yzh, sh barley bread V.
aržəmin, kōškən, γādmīn, maγmun
and yeršio

urw- urwai Yzh, sh, wurw- r, wurw
wur'uō M(g), wurv- Z, ūrv- G to be
boiling (Z caus wurvōn, wurvōv-) —
yduyo ur'wai Yzh, yauyo wurwāi r,
ur'uo sh, yduyo urwai vō (pluperf),
wos axleno šūi zh — Cf Sgl wāiv-,
Sar wāiaw-, Shgh wūrv (v N Shgh
s v), Par ɣarw- < *warb- < *barw-
u'rīz u'rīzd Yzh, r to spread manure,
pārura parišān mēkinam — u'rīzem,
ozdem zh, oAm r — < *awa- (or
wi-*) razaya-, cf Av raz-

ur'zu- ur'zā- Yzh, wurzeyvd M(g) to
stretch the arm — ur'zum, ur'zām
Yzh, wurzeyvdum M(g) V urzuγ
ur'zūγ Yzh, hurzūγ sh, g, ur'zūγ r,
'urjug (!) u, 'urzug Mm, oγ g,
wurzay (g), o'zay G, wurzug Z, hūrzūh B
right, straight, true — wurzax
herem M(g) I straightened, do 'urjug
(čap) suv'dō Yu on the right (left),
shoulder — < Av ərəzu-, not with
G < *wγz- Cf Khov horsk id fr.
Ir *urz(u)k. Not with Benveniste
(JA, 223, 227) (w)urzug < *v-rāzaram
= Sogd wrzrw

ar'z'mun Yzh, sh millet bread Cf. Prs
arzanin V aršamin and yūrzun.

ar'ziz Yzh, r, g lead — Prs

are'yevde Yzh wood carving — Prob
from the past ptc of a caus verb. —
From Khov??

as- Y, M, Z, G āγōi Y, M, aγay Z,
a'γāy G to come — 'asem, as, a'γom
Yzh, asem, as, a'saf, ā'γōm, āγ(w)ōi,
kōla apoyit* when did you come?
na kōy āγōit* whom did you come
for? ā'γōt čpāč they came back Ysh,
as, ā'γōm r, ā'γōm g, etc, hasum
ā'γeyam, aγoi, āγōit Mm, asam,
ā'γoyam t, aγwai LSiy — *ā-is-

*ā-gata-, cf Sgl. is- āγad — Cf
Tedesco, BSL, 26, 53

is- yāi Yzh, sh, yis yāy Mm, yīs .
yāy G, (y)is- yōy Z to carry (an
inanimate thing) — i'sim Yzh,
isēm sh, 'yisam Mm, i'sa imper
2 sg Ysh, 'yāim Yzh, sh, yāi sh,
'yāyam Mm — 'tu wum i sa no'men
'kyēycn Ysh take this to my house,
wo dārū yāt Ysh they took away
the medicine. — Cf Yazgh ayas-
ayed, Shgh yās- yād, Ishk uss-
wud, etc to take away, Psht yōs
to carry, Av yāsa- (Meillet, BSL,
24, 116)

as'kān Yzh, sh, B easy Khov as'qān,
fr Ar -Prs. isqān giving repose, cf
Kurd askān ease Cf ā'sūn
a'sāl Yzh, sh, a'sāl Mm, t, yim'sāl G
this year. — Cf Sgl. a'sāl, Shgh
astd, Par āsur, Orm asul etc. <
ā-s(a)rda- yimsāl < *ima-

as'mīno Yzh, r, u, oino sh, g, 'asmuno
Mm, as'mūna f. Z, asmā'na G (lw)
sky, heaven — na as'mīne, da asmīno
Prob ancient lw — V pasmīno

ā'sān Mm easy. — Prs V as'kān

'aspolan Yzh, sh, r stable — < *aspa-
dāna, cf Av aspastāna- V axta'xāna
ast- vi Y, M to be — Y in all persons
as'tet (v. § 224) mən yū ketyū astet
I have a book, mən yū wulo astet,
kōi ste who are you? (?)

as'tio Yzh, 'ástiah' B abuse — a° kō'nem
I abuse (Khov. diš lū koman)

ustāda Yzh, sh, w° g spider — Prs
ustād is not used in this sense, but
cf. Par Voc s vv dīwu'γūk, jō'lāk,
γa'fak, Skold, Materialien, s v džalo k
Cf ustāt V dorzkuγyūz, zariskyo
as'tano Yzh, sh vestibule — Prs āstān(a)

us'čac *ustuš'ca* Yzh, sh. *ustuš'ca* B
to jump — *us'tuščem* *us'tuščam* zh.
ustuš'čem *ustuš'čam* sh — *ustuš'č* is
prob originally the past stem of
**ustur-*, from which Khov *uštur-*
'to flee, run'

us'tāt Ysh, *ustād* G carpenter — Prs.
Cf. *ustada*

us'xūbun Yzh awake. — **us* + *xūbun*
V *angah, bidār*

-š encl pron 3 sg. V § 205

āš M(g) porridge. — Prs. *āš*

āš'eo Yzh, 'ā p, 'āš'čō sh, r, g, *os'kvo*
Mm, g, *a* sh, 'ā (sh), 'ā t, 'āš'kva g,
āš'kva G. ā° Z, *āš'kie* LSI m eight. —
Av *ašta*

is'č'iy Y, *os'kiy* Mti. *as°* t, g, *yesh'ig* m.
yis'kiy G, 'āik Z roof. — *da is'č'iy* Yzh
under the roof — < **usčā-kataka-*,
cf Sgl *kiskut*, Wkh *iskakut*, Yazgh
sč'kād

āš'eo-māš Yzh week. — Cf *Baynī waš'mēθ*
(Skold), but Shgh *ūv'mēθ*. Sogd
'*ptmyθ* V *māš*.

is'č'in Yzh, 'in(ə) r, 'mā sh, *š'č'in* g,
yis'č'una Mm, *is'č'yin* g, *yi* ti,
š'kyino (g), *š'kyin* t, *liš'lyün* G female
breast — Av *fšlāna-*, Kurd. *fštān*,
cf. Meillet, BSL, 23, 106, Benveniste.
MSL, 23, 405. V. *pīstan*

us'čeno Yzh, *ušk'yeno* Mm place for
keeping hay and straw (*jāi* *li* *kā*
mendāzi) — Cf. Sgl *ušt'in* hayrack.
Or *ušk'tōn* < **castra dānā-*

ušk Yzh, g, *ušk* sh, r, Mm, G, Z, *uu* Mg
dry. — Av. *huška-*

ušk-māš'ko Yzh ankle-bone — Numerous
Ir and IA names of hard and pro-
truding parts of the body are com-
pounded with a word denoting 'dry'
'thirsty', 'tinder', etc Thus, e.g.

Bal *ušk hadq*, Badakhshi *kāk-i-pā*,
Khow. *čuču'dēki*, Lhd. *sukraṇḍ* 'shin
bone', M *šāzek-i-sar* temples; Prs
xušknāy throat, windpipe, etc, etc
V *wušknostia*

ušk'sāl Yzh year of drought, *sāl* *li* *baif*
na kard — Prs *xušk sāl*

u šun- *ušk'nān* Yzh to neigh — *yasp*
u šune.

ašera'fī Ysh gold coin — *sko yū aš'ra fafen*,
šo ašera'fīaf. — Ar-Prs

a šasto Yzh, 'ašostu pl M(g) small shrub
with red berries resembling grapes

uštum B voice. — Acc to Tomaschek
p. 200' < Av. *staoman*, but prob
misunderstood for 'štum I said

'uštu Yzh, 'ū B brick. — Khow

ušk'(y)ār Yzh, *hu°* sh, *ušk'ār* Mm wise
— Prs

uškā- *uškavd* Yzh, *uškaw-* *uškavd* sh, r.
uškav- *uškavd* Mm, *uškaw-(g)*, *uškaw-*
G, *uškaw* 'uškavd Z to call, shout
— *uškāum*, *uškavdum* Yzh, *uškācam*,
uškādam r 'faryād mēkunim'; *wo*
mān 'pūraf *uškāwa* sh call my sons,
uo pūraf *uškavd* sh they called the
sons — < Av **us šavaya*, cf. Orosch
šoy to read, Yazgh. *ašaw-*, Psht
šuvul (q v.) to teach, show (cf. Kashm.
hāwun id.), Prs *surūdān* to sing, etc
Cf. Wkh *širaw-*

uškān-am *uškādam* Yzh to churn — Cf
fīršōn- to shake

aš'le Yzh, 'ele sh porridge, *āš*. —
Evidently an IA lv, but no direct
corresponding form in Khow or else
where Is Prs *atāla* 'a kind of
porridge' also of IA origin?

'avda Mg, (g, *ab'da* (sh) seventeen —
Prs

ōvd, *ōud* Mg, (g) ford — **ā-bda-* place

where one can place the foot? Cf Wkh. *vədel* 'path' < **ābda*-⁹ Mokr Bal *badūk* 'beach impassable at high tide', Av *abda*- (v. s v)

avdo, *ā*^o p, *avdō* sh, r, *ā*^o g, *ovdō* Mm, g, ^oa sh, G, ^oa M, (sh), ^oṣ t, *ōvdə* (g), ^oa Z, seven — Av *hapta*, etc

av'yuš Yzh, sh, u, *'yuguš* Z embrace, lap — *žio da avyuš, do 'v'yuš* he put in his lap — Cf Sogd *'pkšy* 'flanc' (Benveniste), Shgh *be'juš* armpit < **upa-kaša*-, or **upa gauša*- (cf EVP s v. *ṣēž*, etc)?

av'sli Yzh, *ā'beli* sh, *abeli* B, *'avel'yi*, etc, Z both — *uoi ā^o zoi lāmo vret* Ysh they were both from one village, no *a^o pūrəf* to both sons — Av *uwaya*- (*avaya*-) + *dva*- (*duye*?)

av'lānd Yg hem of a cloak — **upa-dāmanta*-⁹ Cf *lōmadā*.

av'lāsto Yzh, sh, *'alvosto* Mm, *ōs'ta* f Z sleeve — **upa dastā*-, cf Or (Lentz) *abdōst* leather glove

āvər- *āvər* Yzh, sh, g, *'āver*- *'āver* Mm, *āvər*- *āvər* Z, *ā'var*- G to bring (inanimate obj). — *āvər'um* Yzh, *əštī-va 'avəram* Mt I bring something, *avīt* Yzh, sh he brings, *və čū'wakəf āvər* Yu bring the apricots, *ambok māl avāl* Ysh bring much goods, *tārazū a'vrē* Ysh bring the scales, *av'um* Ysh, *a'vər no xoi kyēin* Ysh she brought it to her own house, *uo māləf a'vret* (*a'vret*) Ysh they brought the goods, *āv'əəm* Yr I have brought, *a'vrē* Ysh he has brought — Av *ā-bar*-, cf Sgl *āvēr*-, Shgh *vār*- (*a'vūd*, Sogd *'βr*-, Orm *uār*-. *a'vāz*- *a'razd* Yzh, sh, *a'vezd* u, *ā'vāz-um* Mm, *avōz*- *avēzd* Z to bring (animate obj), to fetch — zo *'auco*

a'vāzəm, *a'razdīm* Yzh, *'au-a'vāzəm* sh, *nāske a'vāzən* sh I yawn, *'uulo avazəm*, *a'vāzdo* sh, *uo mən 'šife* *'č-arazī ā⁹* why don't you fetch my husband? *a'vzd* zh he brings, *a'vāz* imper 2 sg, *a'vāze* 2 pl., *u'lo a'vezdəm* u, *gala'vānen pānj* 'uule *a'vezdo* sh — Av *upa-az*-, but Psht. *bōz*- (*bōtləl*) to lead away, Shgh. *bāz*-, Or *abōz*- to send (away) < **apa-az*-

av'zano Yzh, sh, *āno* p, *'yivzano* Mm wooden ladle < **upa zāwanā*?

av'zaniko Yzh small wooden ladle

av'zino Yzh, sh first watering of the fields, *xākāva* — Av **upa-zayanā*- following the winter (cf. Av *upa-naxtar*-), cf Yazgh. *zīn* winter (Skold) V *'ivde*, *'xōkova*

av'lān Yzh, sh, r, *av'lānd* g (? cf *av'lānd*), *av'lān* B single bridle — Cf Psht *mlūna*, *wlina*, Wan *aulūn*, Sar. *viđān*, Yazgh *avdēn*, Kurd *zwāna* (Soane), Sak *vyāna*-, Sogd *βδ'nh* (Ben JA, 233, p. 241), Oss *uilo'n*, Av. *āwī-đāna*- Cf. Wackernagel KZ, 43, p. 282 V. *lo'jōm*, *qīza'gī*

a'icarxo Yzh flame — With dissim f **anūārxo*, cf Av *uvāxra*- (**irāxra*-) heat?

ā'uusp Yzh, sh, *a^o* Mm, *a'ūsp* Yg, *ūus'to* (?) r, *a'wusp* Mm plough-beam — Cf Sgl *āwūp*, Wkh. *uəšp* — Cf. Av (*upari*-) *spā*- to place at the top of?

a'uusto Yzh, *āw^o* sh, *ō^o* r, g, *'avusto* Mm, *ā* t, *ā* (g) dark-leaved willow — With *uū* < *vu*, fr **ā-paustā*- having bark?

a'wāz Yzh noise — *yaugo ha'uāz kīt* the stream is roaring, *awāza kīt* (the trees) are soughing — Prs

oue zōn Mg hanging — o° kerim — Prs. a'wāz-am a'wa:d-am Yzh to hang up — a'wāz 3 sg — Prob < *awa-hanĵ, cf Old Prs. *fia-hang-* (v. Nyberg, Uppsala Univ årsskrift, 1934, 2, p 59 and Henning, ZII, 9, p 198), Prs. *āwang(ān)* hanging, etc The relation to Prs. *āwēz-*, *āwēxtan* is uncertain, but this form may be a cross between *ā-wāz- and *awa-hanĵ- — i 10 Yzh, r, 'xoo sh, 'yixxa M, t, ti, 'o m, 'a (g), 'yexa g, LSIm, 'ixa Z, 'yixa G, 'yixo B, *yaxwa* MFB (*yaxwā) sister (I cannot trace the source of G's Y form *yixwdh*) — Poss < *yaxwā (cf Sgl *yā'xōai*, Shgh *yax*) < *(h)ahwā < *hwahā — i 10 Yzh, 'ixōgo sh, 'yē° g husband's brother's wife, g also co wife — Fr *xawahūi + -o and secondary suffix -yo? V. *yana*, *yū-wulo* — i 10 Yzh, *yixōgo* g sister (demon V i 10) — ar len Yzh, 'en r, 'eno (f ?) g, *yaxlen* sh, 'len Mm, 'yixlen g cold — yduyo mwar rō, uos axleno šū Yzh the water had been boiling, now it became cold — *awā dāna, cf Prs *yax*, etc — a'rriō Y, 'i pl p, āria Mg, 'arrigə t, *axrikyo* m wild rose, briar, Khov *gilgotok* — Cf Or a'žar, Shgh Skold žar id (but note ž'), Khov *xu'ri* (lw.) wild rose, Prs *xār* thorn, Skr. *khara* rough, thorny plant V *axri-gula* — a xū Yzh, sh, r, u g, ā xū Mm, ō° ti manger — Prs — a xri-gula Yzh wild rose (flower), *axri-kuluxa* fruit of the briar, hip — V *axriō*, *kriō*

āxe'rat Yu in the end, finally — da ā° — Ar-Prs — uaxšō Y, °šō p, oaxšō Mm, g, °a sh, °o (sh), uaxša (g), oaxšā t, šaxša Z, āxše LSIm six. — uaxšo mǎ Ysh — Av *xšvaš* Cf §§ 94, 168 — axšm Yzh, °en sh, r, °en g, ākšm B blue. — Av *axšaēna*. V *kabūt* — axšen sr're m, Yzh, axšō sere sh a kind of large duck. — axšōw- axšēd Z to chew — Z compares Ishk *šūu*, Wkh *šuw*, cf. also Prs *xasāndan* to chew, *xasāndan* to bite — axta'xāna Mm stable — Prs (also in Wkh. and Shgh), from *āxta* gelded, bull, horse — V *aspolan* — iya B perhaps — Originally an optative 3 sg of the verb substantive — oy-, šūi, š- Y, dy · šūi, šī- Mm, t, dy-šay Z, āy- G to go, to become, Z also to come — 'oyim, oyum, o'im Yzh, sh, oi(h), oih Y imper, šom, šūi Y, dyom, hdi, šiam, šui Mm, t, uos do šū- dyom Yr 'ālī da kūra mērim', zo sa'lā o'im g I shall go to morrow, ku ōi u where do you go? do kyoi ayum, za da sāhəro dyom Mm Cf §§ 85, 229 sq — oy- from *ayaya- or ā + ayaya-, a secondary aya- present of the root ai- to go, cf. Pal žē- to come. Scarcely fr *ā-hat- (cf Yazgh. *bad* to go < *upa-hat-), and not, with G, borrowed from Prs V šūi — ize Yzh, i'ze sh, 'yzya Mm, 'zyo g, 'yizio ti, 'yiza Z goatskin bag used for carrying sour milk in, *mašk* — *izyaka-, cf Orm iz 'mussuck', (Bal *hāz* leather churn) V EVP s v žai, and cf Psht, Bal *zik* skin for ghee

âzâda pə'lang Mm a kind of leopard —

*Prs.

iz'iko Ysh, zh yester eve, *bəgā* — Cf Samn *izī*, Wkh *yez*, etc., cf Horn, s v. *di*

iz'mā Yzh, sh, g, *iz'ma* r, *yizma* Mm, *yazmo* ti, *yiz'ma* G, *'iz'°* Z (m) fire-wood. — Cf. Av. *aēsma-*, Prs *hēzum*, etc.

'ziāne, v *ziāne*

a'zōr, v. *hazār*.

a'zito Y, *'a°* Mm, *'āzita* (g) Berberis *chitria* Prs *zar'ūl*, *zarang*, *zārīj*, Khov *čowəž* (*čowinj* jungle plant with red, useless fruit, Lor) — **ā-zarilā*, v *zīt*

a'zuzyo Yzh, sh, o° g, o'j° r, *'užizya* Mt, *'uu°* (sh), g, *wu'jizya* (g), *'wu'juzgo* m, *'wuyzəga* f Z, °ē'ga G frog — *wuyzəga* < **wuzyago* < Av *vazaya-* + *kā*. Cf. e g Gilaki (de Morgan **yuzyā* ("rhous-ihā", but Mazand (Barfrush) *'vāk'* < Old Prs **waḍa-yaka*.

iz m, Y, Mt, Z, B, *yiz* Mm, g, (g), *yīš* (?) (sh) snake. — Av. *azī-*, cf Maz *azik* 'ver de terre' (de Morgan)

'ažda Mg, (g), °'da (sh) eighteen. — Prs. *až'dei* Yu dragon — Prs (similar forms in Khov, Bur and Shina)

až'gāl Y, zh, sh, *a'žga'l* B family — *də a°* *'xabar čəš* ε' Ysh have you no news about your family? — Khov. *až'gāl*

a'žap Ysh wonderful, *ažib* — Ar-Prs *u žer*, *užur* Yzh, sh, *užar-* *užin* r, *užār-* M(g), *užyāi* (w) *u'žin* m, *wužar-* *wužin* Z, *užar-* G, *užer* LSIm to perceive, to look. — *nžer* m estē Ysh I am looking, *užur'am*, *u žar* r, imper 2 sg, *užūr* *hə yū* *kvei* *'huro astet* Ysh

he saw that there was a house there, *žurkako u'žur* *'yū mīš*, *loh mīš* sh the woman looked out for him for one day, for two days, *wu'žer də kyoi* *kə jə'hōn rūpa'yo* Mm he saw that there was much gold in the house — **u-* (**awa-ž*) *čar-* (cf. Prs *nigariḍan* etc) or **-jar-* (cf Yaghn *žār* to regard, look)° Psht *gōrəl* may go back either to **han-kāi-* or to **han-gāi-*

d'žuryo Yzh, o'j' r, *džuriz'yo* sh, *əž'vurya* M(g) burning coal, ember, *qarib* i *murda ki šud* — Apparently fr **ā-žgaur*, **ā-gžaur*, cf Wkh *žagung* *'ažistar* Yzh, p *āžis'tai* sh is born, *a'žista* B to be born — *ažist-este* is being born, Khov *ažuran*, *olo da' kvei* *ida ažistar* Yzh there, in that house a boy is being born — Khov; note the remarkable retention of the Khov inflexional form. Cf § 231 *a'žawuy-* (?) Ysh to bear a child — *a'žawuye-m* *tū* you are bearing me, *tu mara paidā mēkunī* — Khov *'užut* Yzh, *u'žut* sh, *užut* B, *wužud* LSIy belly (interior) — Khov *'užjut*, *'užut* the privates

B

ba Ysh in — In the Prs formulas *ba nām-e Xadā*, *ba hokm e Xadāyēn*. — Prs

bai Yzh, g, B, LSIy, *bōi* Mm, (g), *bāi* LSIm uncle, *taya* — Cf Shgh *bāb*, Wkh *bōč*, etc

bāi Yzh rich — Turk

bū Yzh, sh, r, g, *'bū* Mm, g, *būm* Z owl — Prs *būm*, *būf*; also Khov *bū*.

būi Y, Z, G smell — Prs

būi'gen Mm stinking — Prs **būy-i gand*

bu'buka Yzh, °*ūh* g, 'babūa a black and white bird, Khov *bu'buk* — Cf. Prs *bōbak* hoopoe, pewit, Wkh. *bībuk* cuckoo

bī'āban Yu desert. — In the Prs formula *b° bar b°* — Prs

bo'bure Yzh, °*ə* sh, r, °*ə* g wasp, 'bōber M (sh), 'bā° g, 'bēber (g), 'bambur m humble-bee. — Prob. fr. Khov *b'ūmbur* V *surx-bobure*

bī'bāt Yu windless (in Prs formula)

bī'cāra Mm helpless, destitute. — Prs.

bīcī'rōn- *bīcūrēnd* M(g, to graze. — Prs, cf Sgl *bēcārān-* and Z *bīpēdōn-* to twist, *bīspōr-* to entrust and other lws with generalization of Prs. *bī-*. V *bēdaway-*

bu'çayī, °*u'ī* Yzh, a'ī sh bud, flower. — Khov *buçū* blossom 'O'Brien), *buçhuşik* to flower.

bād Mm afterwards, after — *b°* *zo wan* 'bād az ū, *bāda hasum* 'bād mēāyam', *bād māst*. — A1 Prs

bođ Ysh, *bot* g, B closed — Early lw. fr. Prs. But cf Khov *botik* to bind

bo'da Yzh dyke, dam, ankle-bone, *bōnd* Mg ankle-bone, 'bāda m knuckle — Prs *band*. Cf *bot*, *trōboda*

bā'dām Yzh, *ba* sh, *bō'dōm* r, *bā'dām* Mm almond — Prs

bod'ruu Yzh, *ri* g, *bad'rūi* r ugly, bad. — Prs.

ba'dār Mm off, away — *b°* *šui* he went off — Prs. *ba dai*

bī'dār Mm awake. — Prs. V *bīvāre* *bā'daway-am* Mm, *bīdaw* *bīdawōy* Z to run — Prs. V *γāz-*

ba'qār Yzh large hammer, sledge — Khov

bā'gāna Yzh foreign, strange. — Prs

'*bāya* Yzh, *bāya* sh, u, B, *bāy* Mm, G

garden — *də bāya šūi*, *hu'rō da bāya* Yu, 'bāya *kə'et* sh they made a garden, *də bāy da dram č-oi* Yu don't enter the garden — Prs

'*bayake* (pl ?) Ysh a small garden. — *bayake šūi* (sg.) there had grown up a garden (gardens?)

ba'γale Yzh walnut-shell

būy'moz Yzh, *bo°* sh grape-juice, *bōymaz* B wine — Cf Prs *bīgmāz* wine, *ba°* drinking glass.

bayaz Yr bellowing, bleating — *γawo*, *vəzo b° kīt-əste*. — Cf. Z *bey-* to bellow, Ishk *bay-* etc, Khov. *blay-*, Sgl *ba'γas* Cf § 193.

boh Ysh much, very. — *boh tī'pī dau'let* very great riches — Khov.

boh-um Yzh *bohay-em* r, *bōy-* *bōy* Z, *bahāi* LSim to kiss — Cf Sgl *boh*, Khov *bā*, *bah*, Bur *ba*, Wkh. *bā*, etc

bo'hoi Mg, m, *ba'hōr* Z spring (season) — Prs — V *fsidro*.

bīhu'sī Yu fainting — *dā'rūi b°* a remedy against f — Prs

bāja Mm wife's sister's husband, *je* g brother's wife (?) — Cf Sgl. *bō'jā* Kab. Prs. < Turk. ?)

bī'aql Yzh, sh, °*ql* u, *bēaql* Z stupid — *b°* *žīŋkiko* u — Ar-Prs

bakrīn'da Yzh, °*ənda* g, °*ənd* 1, *nar-* *ba'kend* sh male calf, 1—2 y old. — IA; Cf Sgl. *baken'di*, Gawar Batı *bāken'da* etc Not known from Khov. — V *ju'āna*

bīl Yzh, sh, *bēl* g spade — Prs.

bōl Ysh the Pleiades — Khov (orig "The Host, Army", cf eg Hind *Kacpacyā kacpac* 'crowd', etc).

bīlō Yzh, p small spade, especially one used for roasting upon — Prs.

baɪ'ləydo Yr female cousin — V *baɪ, ləydo*
baɪ'ɣam Yzh mucus from the mouth,
 phlegm — Ar-Prs, cf Sgl *baɪ'ɣām*
 V *nez'yo*

baɪ'ko Yzh *oko* sh, *baɪ'ka* r, *bəɪ'ko* Mm
 hammer — Cf Khov *baloka, balka*,
 Sgl *baɪ'kē*, Par *bālu'kā*, fr Turki
bolqa

bəɪ'lūdo Mm the mouthpiece of a black-
 smith's bellows (?), *kūa* (cf Prs *kūr*
 a smith's forge?).

bɪ'land Yzh, *and* sh, r, g, Mm, (g),
bəɪ'land Z, G high, tall — *jəhānd* b°
as'tet Yr he is very tall — Prs

bɪ'lār G to love — ?

bɪ'laxša Yzh, *blax°* sh n of a wild
 vegetable, growing in the hills, *sauza*
 — Cf Bad. Pis (Lor) *bulaxša* thin?

bɪ'cā-um Yzh to collect — Khov
blacēman, imper *blacāwe*

baɪ'bol Yp beard of the maize-cob —
 Said to be a Khov word Acc to
 Lor *bāmbeḍi* (ḍ = f) is of uncertain
 meaning, but possibly refers to crop-
 plants Cf Psht *bambal* 'heard of
 corn' from Lhd

bām-se'zīo Ysh n of a shrub V *se'zīyo*
'bande Y slave. — *'banda-i xākī* human
 being; tu *Xadāyen* b° *čēšv-a°* art thou
 not God's slave? — Prs

banda'wā *banda'wəvəd* Yzh, r, *banda'vā*
ovod sh to command. — Khov
bandēman

baɪ'nafo Yzh, sh violet (flower) — Prs
banj Yzh, Mm, *bānj* M(g), *bānš* Yg
 holly oak — Khov *bānj*

bəɪ'nās Ysh copious, complete — *dau'let*,
pu'sāk, *na'jen* b° *šū* 'pur šud'

baɪ'qur Yzh, p, *baɪ'dur* sh hollow in a
 large stone used as a hand-mill (for
 pounding rice in, zh) — IA?

baɪ'dux-čuro Yp wooden apparatus for
 pounding gun powder

'baɪ pū Yzh, sh male cousin. V *baɪ*
 Cf *vai(mn)*

bar Yu on In Prs formula *šahar* *baɪ*
šahar, etc — Pis

bar'bād Yu desolate waste — Prs

baɪ'ābar Ysh equal, similar — *do to b°*
 like you, *yū* b° alike, *b° cā nq'oi*
 it was not equal (in weight) —
 Pis

baɪ'rābar *xšovo* Ysh, *lxšovo* b° B mid-
 night Cf Shgh *barābar* 'šāb (Skold)

baɪ Mm, ti, Z, G leaf — Prs V. *pənik*
'baɪ'qko Yzh, g, *bra°* sh, r, Mm, *'brāyika* g,
bəɪ'a° f Z sparrow — < **mray-* <
**mryg-* (v BSOS, VI 440) Cf Sgl
məyōg

baɪ Mm, g lightning — A1-Prs V
'veluo

'bārik Yzh, *bā'rik* G, *bə°* Z thin. — Ar-
 Prs

bəɪ'rān Mm, g, G, *bəɪ'ōn* Mt, Z rain —
 Prs V *uan'yo*, *nove*

bəɪ'rinj Mm, *bə°* G, *br°* Z husked rice —
 Pis V *gərinj*

brūt M(g) moustache — Prs V *o'rut*

bra'cā um Yzh to knock — Khov
braxē iman

baɪ'zengge Yu demon, *dēw* — *hu'rō do*
baɪ *baɪ'zengge* *no'yo* an ogre emerged
 there into the garden — Cf Or
 (Lentz) *barzang'u*

burj Yu tower (?), zh corner of a house,
čār burš B four-cornered — *rūpun*
da buš deh Yu pour ghee over the
 tower — Prs *burj* tower, cf Shgh
burj wall (Skold)

'boɪ'ko Yp small, round basket made
 of thick twigs (v Fig) — Cf Khov
bəɪ'u, *bā'u* reed (pipe) (Lor)?

¹*bāi-* *bar̄* Yzh, *ba-* g, *ba-* *bar̄* r, *bār* Mm, *bar̄* LSIy to be satisfied, *barav* LSIin to fill, satisfy -- Cf Av *ham par-*, Sak. *hambada* filled, Prs. *ambārīdan* to fill r from past stem, cf § 227

br̄ok Yzh, sh, g knuckle, hipbone, *br̄ok* sh bud -- *da piščan* b° g -- Khov *bl̄oγ*, *bl̄ok* bud

bos kən- Yzh to weep (?)

bist Mm, t, ti, (sh), *bist* g twenty -- Prs V *wisto*

¹*bastiko* Yzh shearers -- **ham-basta-*, cf. Skr *sambaddha-* joined, bound together (Prs *ambast(a)* bound, stiff, etc.)?

baš Ysh, u, LSIy a particle giving the verb a subjunctive force Khov V § 256.

¹*bāša* Yg, *bā'so* Mm falcon. -- Prs *bu'sā-um* *bu'sard o* Yzh to win, to be victorious -- Khov *ba'sēiman*

bū'fo Ysh boots -- *bū'fo* (pl ?) *lī o* -- Engl (through Hind, Khov)

bi'vāre Yg awake -- b° *šom* -- Prs, but older borrowing than *bi'dār*, q v Cf. *angah*, *usxūbun*

¹*bi'wo* Yr, °*aya* Mg, °*o'yo* m widow -- Prs V *wā'sarwo*

¹*bāwar* Yzh belief, trust -- b° *kenem* -- Prs

bu'xōn- *bi'xēd* Z to read. -- Prs

boxš Yzh dividing, distribution -- Prs ? Cf

boxš-əm ¹*bayd-əm* and *bax'si m* Yzh to distribute food at a feast, *baxš-əm* *bayd-əm* sh, ¹*boxš-əm* *loyd-əm* Mm, t, *bayd* LSIy to divide, distribute. -- *tāam bayd* sh he distributed the food -- Prs, or genuine < **ham-baxš-*

baxšīyo Yzh, in *yū'yo* b° a stream di-

vided into many rivulets -- Perf of *baxš-* Cf. Khov *bāš*, *bašōγ* minor channel of a river < Ir

būz Mm female markhor -- Prs. Cf Wkh *buz* f ibex

ba'zār Ysh, *bō'zōr* Z bazar. -- *do b°* in the b ; *yai no bazāren* he brought it to the b -- Prs

bo'zai Yzh, *bō'zēi* sh bag, sack -- *do yū b°*, *yū b° ašerafi* sh one bag full of gold coins -- Cf Psht *bōjai* from IA (cf. Hind *bojh* load?)

C

ce Yzh, sh, *ci* u B what? -- *na maf ce zarūr* sh what need is there for you? *wos ci ilāj kenem* u what remedy shall I use now? -- Cf. Psht *cə*, Sgl *ce* what, Wkh *cə-waxt*, Shgh *cə-waxte* when < Av *ēt* (used as an indefinite particle) Cf *c'mīn*.

¹*ceb-um* *cebāi-m* Yzh, *cəb um* *cə'bar* r, *cəb-um* *cəvd am* Mm, Z, *c'eb-um* Mt to pinch (e.g. with the fingers), *gazīdan* -- Ir **čumb/p-* (cf Wkh *čip-* to pick?), or fr. IA, cf Nep *cepnu* to press, squeeze, *cimtanu* to pinch (v Nep Dict s.v v), Kshn *cipn* pinching? V *cəpio*

ci'gyere Yzh mushroom, Khov *braŋgālu* -- V *xarpušt*

¹*čkən* Ysh, r, *čkən* g, *škən* Mg, *skn* (g), *skun* m, ¹*čkən* Z puppy -- Cf. Wkh *šken*, *škən*, Sgl *šskənok* and v Z s.v. and Tomaschek, p 761, who compares Slav **šteno* (Russ *ščenok*, etc) < **sk°* (of Asiatic origin?) Y c appears to be secondary Cf. the foll word

č'ke'na Yzh, *čkə'na* g, *čkə'nake* (pl ?) sh puppy.

calan'duc Yzh window — From Khov
calax'dun id., crossed with *caren'daru*
door frame

camin Yzh what? — *c* *trik astet*? 'ci
čiz ast? 'c' *šū*? what do you say?
— Cf *ce* and *min*

c'epno Yzh, *ce* sh pincers for pulling
out hair — Cf *ceb* v *mū-čino*

c'pū-um Yzh to wink — *čamaš* 'c'.

c'ra'ū Yzh, *č'ā* sh, r, g, *c'roug* Mm
c'roug g, *č'ouy* (g) male markhor,
'*trouwo* 'B wild goat — Prob bor-
rowed from Kafiri, cf Waigeli *cōu* < **erōu* (?),
Kati *šū'u*, etc

c'roug v'zo Mm female markhor —
V *mažō* and *būz*

c'roux Yzh, *cū'royda* (perf ptc), g spark
— Common Hindukush word, cf
Khov *cə'ax*, Wkh, Wershik *cə'ra.c*,
Ishk *ce'axah*, Sgl *čey'azək*, but also
Oss *ca xan*

ca'ol'yo Yzh, *sa* (?) r bustard? (*kabūtar*
iang, *kū mēaura*, *halāl ast*) Pīs
čarda — *čarda* not in Pīs. lex.,
but v Burhān ud-Dīn, Kattaran n
Бадахшан p 122 *سج* pheasant, and
cf Prs *čūz*, *čāl* bustard, partridge
'*čardu* a bay horse, etc., *čarad* bay
colour < **qel-to*?. Cf. Walde—Pok. I,
440 sq.) Cf Psht *cārai* 'bustard'
ces Yzh what? — V. § 210

Č

čai Yzh tea. — *č' šəm* drunk tea — Prs.
čai-m *čaid-əm* Yzh, *čoi-m* M(g) to
sprinkle, *čoy*. *čey*. Z to sow, scatter
— < **hača-hāy*?

či, *če*, *čə*, *č* Yzh, etc, *či* Mm, G, Z not,
nothing, don't — *ču mūro vīr* he
may not have died; *mən xismat*

č-kəi'əm I have not done any ser-
vice, *kəne-a č-kəni a* do you do it, or
not? *čāšū ādam č-i-ō Yr* he is not a
good man, *čū* = *č-šū* 'na i'ast', *co*
mun malnān če kənē-este Ysh are
you not making me like this? *plf*
noyō'a čū sh (the river) cannot be
forded, *či a'gor Mm* he did not come,
uč kū čī i'io Mm 'hēč *čizi na būt*',
no no-čf no xw'ān čē astet there is
nothing (for them) to eat, *to čē šū*
subj, *če šā* (imper, don't say,
č-kənē don't do, say (na qu), *na'waxl*
čas don't arrive late, *či dale* don't
give, *či talwā gadāi* Ysh don't beg
— G s v compares Prs *(h)ēč* Is č, etc.
an early lw from Prs, or has
a parallel semantic development of
**aiva-čit* taken place in Prs and
Y—M? Cf Gypsy *či* anything >
nothing V *čēš*

čē, *č* Yzh, sh, u, LSIy what? why?
či B why? — *če xšūš-este*? why are
you weeping? *də būy čī č-oīm Yu*
why shall I not go into the garden?
'*ba čī na mēranim*? 'mo *xap čī kīt*' u
'*xap ba čī mēkina*? 'tu *či va-mān*
de'hē? zh, *tu va-mān čī dehe*? g why
do you beat me? *tu čī horp č'kēne*?
zh why don't you work? *tu čū žū*?
maf čī čaf? *či* (= *cāmin*) *šū*? Yzh
what (?) do you say? — Prs — It is
often only the context which permits
us to distinguish between *če* 'not'
and *če* 'what'

čei Yr something, *čizi* — *na to čei*
pčāmum I entrust something to
you — Cf Madaglashti Prs *čēz*
thing

čē *čāvd* Yzh, sh, r, *čū* *čud* g, *jūv*
jūd Mm, *jū* t, (g), *jūv* *jūd* Z

to pick. *čuvda* B to choose — Cf Wkh. *čip*, *čup* *čovd* to gather, Sar *cev*, Khov. *capīman* to pick, collect *čach* Yzh a kind of beetle, *čac* 1, g a long and slender, black and white wasp — Khov *čac* grasshopper, *malax* (unknown to Lor, who has got *čach* buzzing). Scarcely orig Ir, cf Orm *čanē* 'bee, flea'

cad *čast* Yzh to fall, stumble — *častəm* 'čaltid(am)', *čadem* 'mēčalt-am' — Cf. the following words. — Scarcely connected with Phl. Psalter *čud* 'to shake', Bal. *čandag* Cf Bailey, BSOS, VI, 822. But note *čandag* < Sindhi *chandh*.

čad-əm *čadīm* Yzh to throw in wrestling — *zə vto čadem*, *dūi pre* 3 sg *cadeste*, *mən vto čadīm*, *mo ādam w-mən čadīs* — Possibly < **hača-hand* to make to sit down? Cf

čad-əm *čā dī-əm* Yzh, sh to pour out — *yduyo* 'čādem zh, sh I let water into an irrigation channel

čādūr Yzh, sh, r, g, 'sh also *čā dūq*' turban, *čō'dər* Z veil — Khov *ča dūr* turban fr Pis *čādar* veil

čof Yzh ceiling made of reeds

čogoō, v *kyogo*

čogulo Ysh, ʔ r, 1 pl ?) zh, *čoguli* g hoof — Cf *čogāl* V. *šumb*

čigāl Yzh, sh, ʔ r, *čigāl* g, *čang gōh* M (sh), *čang'gōl* g, *čong* m, *čang* Z claw — *žīyo č*° Ysh 'zad ba čang'. — Cf Sgl. *čūgāl*, Or. *čingāl* fr. Pis *čang(āl)*.

čugu're Yzh, *čuk'ri* M(g) rhubarb, *čugu're* Ysh sorrel (*čigiri*), *čugi'ri* r a plant with an acid taste. — Cf. Prs *čukri* sorrel, Khov *čuku'ri* small, sour cherries, Orm *čuk'ri* rhubarb

čə'yū-um *čə'yūd* Yzh, *čə'yūd* sh. *čə'yū-* *čə'yūd* Z to return, 'pas *gaštan* — *mū čuyw'a* zh return here, Khov *ačhi* *gar*, *žyūa* (?) as sh return and come, *wən čə'yūd* 'pas *gašt*' — Cf Sar *užerb* < 'awa-garp', Or *wičafs*, *užwūd* V *ž*- and *zə'yū-*

čə'yūl Z pit, ravine, gully — From Pis *čəyal* plait, fold, wrinkle, and not *āyil*, *napil* sheep-fold as suggested by Z.

čhalpi'ō Yzh, g golden oriole. Khov *mayōn*

čkyūgo f Mm, *skuyū* Z urine — < **čsky*° < **častākā*, cf Sgl *čis*° V *mizyo*

čalo Yzh, *čā*° sh mane — Khov *čāl* *čel* Mm, *čl* g forty — Pis.

čauli'ri Yzh, sh, ʔ li g stirrup, B horse-shoe — *yū čau'li* zh. — Cf Prs *čaul* crooked

čula Yzh, sh, *čul* Mg, m glans penis, *sar-i-kir* *čāl* Z, G penis — Prs *cul*, *čōl* penis, cf. G s v

čul'yāne Yp apricot kernel — V *žir'malc* *čul'hyō* Yzh, 1, g, *čulki'o* sh weeping willow — Khov *čulki*

čal-hrimo Mg n. of an insect, *kərmuk* — Cf Prs *čalāk* black beetle

čulim Yzh waterpipe — Prs

čaliya, v *kaliyo*

čam Yzh, g, p, LSIy, *čām* Ysh, 1, LSI m, *čām* Mm, G, *čōm* Mg, t1, Z, *čō'm* Mt, *čōm* (g) eye. — Av *čašman*, etc Note Chr. Sogd. *čm*°, cf Oss *casm*, cans window, mask

čamō Yzh, sh, *čāmo* B round brooch worn at the breast — Khov *čama* (also in Kalasha, Bur and Shina)

čim'derio Yzh, *čum'derio* sh, *čum*° p,

frying pan — Khov *čundōri*, *čūn-dōri*, *čon'dēri* (čumur iron + *dōri* ladle)
čam'min Y how? how much? *čemin* B how,
 because — *č° kenəm°* sh 'čigadī, *istāri* (= *či-tauri*) *bukunam°* *čikō*
kənəm° 'tu *č° vo xōi nafs kenē°* sh
 how do you deal with your own
 family? *mo ča'min 'žayā°* u what
 kind of place is this? 'i *štari žā°*?
č° žū zh how do you speak? what
 do you say? *čemin lūro* B how far?
 — *če + min*

čumur'sū Yzh spit. — Khov

čumtkeryo B maid — Khov *čumuť'kēr*

čū'max Yzh, *čax'mox* Z firestone, flint
 — Turk-Prs

čan Ysh, r *ča'na* m, zh, g, *ča°* Mm,
'čano g newborn kid — IA, cf
 Khov *čhāni*, Katī *čī*, Pashai *čanik*
 f, etc V *nar'čan*, *čānoyo*

cen Yu? — *cene-ste* (= **č-kene-ste°*) 'čika
mēkimi

čine Yzh, *°nī* g, *čini* Mm cup —
 Prs

čua'no Yzh, sh, Mm, *čūo'nō* Yp threshing
 fork Cf Sgl. *apčūn°*

čand Yzh, sh, B, *čad* Mm, *čēd* G, *čed*
 LSI_m how many? how much? some.
 — *čand paisa yurdet* Yzh how much
 money did you take? *čand ūdame°*
'čand ki'mat ke ke'ne max wo 'yuram
 sh we shall buy it for the price you
 fix = *čan ke tu kenī*, *hūy dalem* sh,
tō čand pūe (*leyde*) *astet°* r how
 many sons (daughters) have you?
yū čad mič Mm a few days. — The
 Y form is prob infl by Prs

čānoyo m, M(g) male kid, one year old.
 — V *ča'na*.

čē'nār Y, *°ār* Mm oriental plane, ebenar.
 — Prs

čē'nujo Yzh, sh, *°rjo* r, g, *'čenujo* (r°)

Mm, *'činderya* g starling, *maina* (acc
 to zh = *biayiko* sparrow). Cf § 44
čū'na Yzh lime — IA.

činto B whip — Prs. *čanda* (lex)?

čop Y, *čap* u, *čap* Mm, g, Z, G left
 (hand), Yzh. sh also untine, lie. —
do čap suv'dō Yu on the left shoulder
 — Prs. *čap*.

čō'pī Yzh, sh, B, *čopik* sh, g lie — *tu*
čō'pik kene Ysh, *tu čō'pik č-ke'ne*
 don't lie, *čō'pik kyt va-mən* Yg you
 lied to me — V. *čop*

'čape Yzh, sh, *ča'pū* pl p door-frame
 — Cf Prs *čamba* a large bar, spar,
čām curved, *čafta* curved, a vaulted
 roof

čpāč Ysh, *očepoč* Mm, *ačpōč* Z after,
 back (adv) — *dukan'čār č° šū* the
 shopkeeper went back, *kā wa-č° čir*
mič č° asēm if I come back after
 four days, *ž' dalen č° ā'vōi* — Cf
 Wkh *sības*, Sar. *zabō*, *zabūd*, Prs
sipās < **hača-pasčā* (not with Z <
 **hača-parštā*), cf Tedesco. Dialek-
 tologie, p 212 — V *špāč*, *wa-čpāč*
 Cf Ishk *čpōšt*

čū'pān Mm, *čū'pōn* Z, LSI_m shepherd —
 Prs. (č < fš-)

'čūo Y store-room for grain, *ambār*. p
 hollow, pit in the *čārsūr* (q v), *čora*
 f Z pit for storing grain — *driēm*
da č° — Prs. *čāla* vault, depository
 for grain, *čār* potter's kiln, Khov
'čari pitted from small pox < Ir

'čire (*čire*) m, Yzh, *°rī* sh, g, Mm, g,
 Z, G, *'čiri* Yr, *°i* Yu. Mti apricot
 (*prunus armeniaca*) — *vo čirief yurd*
 Yu, *žō črien* u from the apricot-
 tree. — Cf Yazgh *č'ra*, Prasun
čirā, Katī *'čirā*, Ashkun *čirā*, Kshn

cei, Bhadravahī 'čirō But note also
 Aimen *ciran*. Cf Laufer, Sino-
 Iranica, p 540 V čir'ysčē
 čir Yp cross-bar separating the strings
 of a pellet-bow — Khov čūr
 čorda Mg, (g) fourteen — Prs
 čir'granj Yzh, sh milk rice. — Khov
 čūr + granj
 čir'gyizen Mt three days ago, se rūz šud.
 — *čādrū + azanya- Cf čirizen,
 and v čurmō
 čēr'ry Mg, a kind of cultivated grain
 or seed, đōna — Possibly linseed
 from which lamp oil is prepared v
 Vavilov, Agricult Afgh, p 114).
 Cf čūrūy
 čūrūy Z, č'ylān G lantern — Prob an
 early lw from Prs
 čir'ysčē Yzh dried apricots — Cf čire and
 Prs *kista* dried fruit, esp apricots
 (v Vavilov, p 452), Psht dried apricot
čuk Mm, Z dirty — Pis V *kis'yo*
 čoro'mā, v č' oguščiko
 čur'mō Yzh, sh, 'čūremo Mm three days
 ago — < *čādrū + ama-, not <
 *čādwāra + ama as in most dialects
 (v. Gauthiot, MSL, 17, p 151) Cf
 čirgyizen, pčūrma, čurmosal, čoromā
 car mah, čar'mak Yp the wool on the
 spindle — Prs
 čerom Yzh, m na c no šuya near the
 river, pēš-i daryā ?
 čoro'mā o'quščiko Ysh, 'čor o' g index
 finger — čoromā fourth, cf. čur'mō
 V. čaraŋ'guščē
 čurmo'sāl Yzh, sh three years ago —
 V čur'mō
 čaraŋ'guščē Yzh the index finger, g the
 four fingers, č'ist sh id — *Prs
 čār-pa'pal'yo Yp stone lid of the čaro
 (q v)

čōrpo'yi Mm, čāpa yi G bed — Prs
 V žēn
 'čār'sir Yp elevated platform made of
 brickwork, in one corner of the
 house
 'čār'wāl Yzh headman of a village,
 čārbū. — Khov čār'uālū headman
 of several villages (O'Brien) — V
 arbāb
 čār'wašk Yzh, ču^c sh resin, gum, Khov
 tum — Pis čaruiš, čarbiš fat? V
 rūyno, wāziyo
 čār'woyi pl Mm, čōr'vōy m Z small
 cattle — Prs čār pāya, Taj čorvō
 sheep Cf LSim čfin-pālaf (obl pl)
 cattle
 čara Yzh, g, p, Mg, čorx m spinning-
 wheel — *Prs, cf čarč
 čar'xo Yzh avalanche of stones — Cf
 Wkh, Shgh čarxa id < *Prs —
 Khov čokāl id (*čak(a)la-) is a
 parallel formation
 čarx-i fa'lak Ysh the Milky Way —
 *Prs cf Khov čarfalak, acc to
 my Gawai-Bati informant) V pado
 car čānuuk Yp handle, crank of a spinning-
 wheel — V čarr
 čū'wa Yzh, u unripe apricot — žē
 čirien čūrvakaf āvər Yu bung unripe
 apricots from the apricot-tree — Cf
 Sgl ču'uēl, Wkh ču'uān apricot
 ces Ysh whatever, čes B, čis LSIy what?
 — ces ke Xadāyən lio čizi ke Xadā
 dād' — Cf čē — čes < *čes <
 *čičēt?
 čēš Ysh, čēš Z, G is not — hāč hučē čēš
 there is nothing, 'hēč čizi nēst', yo
 vāa mən šifien čēš this burden is not
 my husband's, tu Xadāyən bandē
 čēšv a? are you not God's slave? tu
 do ūf xabar čēšv ā have you no news

about them' *no xu'ān na'ien 'čēš*
there is no bread for eating — Cf
čē, acc. to G compounded with *əš* <
Av *ašša-*, but this is phonetically
improbable

čēšo Yzh, *ču-* sh, *'čēša* p, *čēše* Mg,
čēša f Z the pin of a spindle. —
< **častā/i-*, cf Psht. *cāšai*, Orm
tish (< **cisk*), Kurd *taši*, *teši* spindle.
ca'tir Yu tent — *da asmāno c° vāo*, *da*
c° loh šināmi riet — Khow *ča'tir*,
in its turn fr M Ir. **čātēr*, cf Prs
cādar, -ir, Russ lw *šater* Cf BSOS,
VIII, 660.

čšir Yzh, p, LSly (zh also *cšir*, *c's'ir*, p
c's'ir), *čšir* Ysh, g, 1, u, B misheard
for *čšir*?, *čfir* Mt, g, t, *čfir* (sh),
čfir m, LSIm, *c'°* Z G (G also *č'fār*),
ča'fir MFD, *čavir* Y, acc. to G (from
what source? four — *čir* *muš* Ysh,
čir *wule* sh, *čfir-pālaf* LSIm (obl
pl.) cattle — Av *čaduāiō*, etc Cf
§ 102

čot Yzh antler — Khow Lor *čot* knob
on ibex horn Cf

čote Yzh knuckle. — Khow *čot* knuckle,
twig (cf. preceding word).

čuna (= **čū va*?) Yzh something — *mən*
c° astet I have something — V. *čē*

ča'uuk Yzh whip — Prs. *čābuk*.

čaxt Ysh piece of wood used for tight-
ening a rope — Cf Prs *čaxīdan*
to twist

čič-, v *tič-*.

čij- *čūy-* Z to freeze, to feel cold —
Cf. Prs. *čā(h)īdan*, Zaza *čī-* to feel
cold, Sar. *pa ci-* to become cold,
Orm *cāk* cold, and perhaps Khow
(Ir. lw?) *čorik*, *čorik* (Lor), *čohuk*
(O'Brien) to be frostbitten. Z com-
pares also Shgh *šēy-* V. *pčio*

čōy-, v *čai*

čužiyā Yzh, *čiyah* zh, g, *čiyake* pl. sh,
čō'iy Mm, *čūžio* (g) *č'ya* Z chicken
— Cf Badakhshi *čuča*, Madagl *čūčik*,
Prs *čūja*, etc

čāi'žurš Yzh, *čāi°* sh tea kettle. — Prs

D

da, *də* Y, Mm, Z, *do* Ysh, u, Z, *də* G,
etc. into, in, at, etc — Y *lo'yo*
də kyei he entered into the house
nəvur *do kučio* brought it out into
the street, *'u'ā* (*nə'yor*) *də kučio*
went out into the street, *da yū ma'žit*
šūn he went into a mosque, *žio da*
avynš he put it in his lap, *za da'*
sāharo dyom Mm I shall go into the
desert, *šūn darūn də kyo* Mm he
entered the house, *šūn na Čtrayī*
da Čtrayī rəsē Ysh he went to Ch
and arrived there; *do unyug suw'dō*
Yu on the right shoulder, *wu'zir də*
'kyoi kə jə'hōn rūpa'yo Mm he saw
that there were many rupees in the
house, *da iščty* Yzh under the roof,
də tō apir astet Ysh he is in front
of you, *da 'laxčio 'nigio* Ysh he took
it out of (?) the bag, *da āxrat* Yu
finally, *lə tō barābar* equal to you,
— Prob < Av *antarə* (cf. Prs *dar*)
not with G, < Av. *-da*, Greek *-de*
Cf § 219

dā Mm, g, (g), (sh), t, Z, G ten — Prs
V *los*

'dā um *'david-um* Yzh to smear —
< **han-daw-*, Prs *andūdan*, cf. Av
frā dav. — V *sā*
də'bāl LSly, *da°* m behind — Prs
(early lw) *dumbāl*
dadram, v *dram*

dīd (?) Ysh after, on account of — *po yū hory dīd* 'barā i yak kūr', *čir mīx dīd* 'čār rūz bā'd'. — *δ* was not heard in any other word

daf- *dəft* Yzh, sh, *duf-* *duft* Mm to clasp, seize, *duf-* *duft* Ysh, Mt, *duf-* Z, *dūfta* B to fight, *dəft* Ysh, u, *dif-* *dift* Z to catch fire, *dūfta* B to begin — *dəfūm*, 'dāftam Yzh, *dəfām*, *dəftām* sh, 'dūfām, 'dāftām Mm, t, *xāpu* 'dāfte Yzh I started coughing (*čāspīda kat-i mā*), *dəftəd* *də hōr* Ysh they started working, *čāspīdan*, 'lā mən čē defa sh don't fight with me, 'kat-i man jayg na šawīd', *yūla dəft* Ysh it caught fire, *dar qnīft*, vo (!) *lažino dəft* Yu the wood-pile caught fire, *sux*t — Possibly really two verbs **han taf(ya)* and **han-dab-* (**han dafs-*, cf Z s v v)

də'gōm pl Yr twins — Prs *dūgāna*.
V *luaneke*

degaza'ye (pl ?) Yp forked rest for a matchlock. — Prs **dūgāza*.

da'hā-m *žī-m* Yzh, sh, r, *də'hā m* *žī-m* g, 'dūh-um *žī-* Mm, *də-am* *žī m* t, de-, *də- žīy-d* Z, *də(h)- žī'ya* G, *dəh-* *žīa* LSIy, m to beat, strike, place — *vto* *da'hām* Yzh, *da'hām fto* sh, *zo vto* *də'hām* g, *zəftə* *dōam*, *dōam* et Mt, *zo vāi* *da'hām* Yzh, *zo vēr* *də'hām* sh, *zo vāi* *də'hām* Mm, *tu čī va-mən* *də'hē?* Yzh, *tu vōn* *čī* *də'hē?* g, *da'haf* zh 2 pl, *tu vōn* *də'* zh, 'dēa sh beat him, *zo/mən vto* *žīm* zh, *ftō* *žī'm* sh, *mən vto* *žīm* g, *mūn fto* *žīm* Mt, *tū vōmən* *žūt* Yr, *tō vōmən* *žūt* g, *tu vō mən* *žūt* sh, *žiet* Mm, *žīo wōf* Ysh, *mən vto* *žīyēm* Yg v § 248), *zə/mən vto* *žīyēm vto* r (v § 250), *mən vto* *žīm stēm* g, *zo*

vto *žīm-stēm* r v § 247) — *žīo da av'yuš* Ysh, *do* 'v'yuš *žīo* u he put it in his lap, *lažino* *dēh* Yu build a pile, *vo* 'yas^p *pa'lān* *žī'o* u he saddled the horse, *mīwa'ye* *žī'et* sh they planted fruitbearing trees, *wōu* 'albīn *žīm* r I winnowed it, *t'fək* *da'hām* (pret *da'ha-im*!) zh I fire a gun, 'soro *da'hām* (*žī'em*) sh I manure, *nū'mekīya* *da'hām* zh I dive, *qab* 'dīah sh speak, *vritə* *žīe* *baš* sh if he cuts his beard, *mən do* 'yū *žō* to gap g thy word struck my ear — *žī* < Av *jata-*, with *dah-* etc, cf Shgh. *de-*, etc (cf Rep Afgh, p 78) Cf especially Sangsari *de-* *že* to beat

dūh'qān Mm, *dēh'qān* LSIy, m agricultural labourer — Prs

dūk Yg the wheel of a spindle — Prs *dūk* woman's spindle

do *ku'čō*, v *kučō*

dū'kān Ysh shop — Ar-Prs

dukan'dār Ysh shopkeeper — *ai d'*, *d'* *yurd* *yū alāno*, *šōlo* *dukan'daren*. — Ar-Prs

'*dala* Mt marmot, weasel — Prs, cf Sgl *dela*

'*dāl-īm* *lū-m* Yzh, 'dāl-um *lū-(i)m* sh, r, u, g, 'dāl- *lū(y)-* (*lūy*) Mm, t, Z, *dāl-* Mg), *lū-* G to give — *no'man* *ces delum?* what shall I give him? *no'won* *a'mūno dalem* Ysh I give him an apple, *namən* *da'le*, 'nā *mən* *del* give me, 'na-mən 'čī *da'le* don't give me, *dīl* 3 sg, 'dalet 3 pl, *zo yāre* *na'yen dālīm* zh I give him assistance, *mən nauwən* *na'yen lū'm*, *yan* *na'maf* *na'yen* *lūo*, *lū'et* 3 pl, *yū a'lāno* 'lū *vīo* Ysh he had given a pome-granate — Av *daδā* *dāta-*

cf Shgh. *ḡāḡ*. Reg the dissimilation in *dal-*, cf § 52
dul Yzh, sh, *dāl* p the hopper of a mill
 — *na dūlen* — Prs
daula'dār Mm rich — Prs V *bāi*, *akābur*.
dolk Yzh, sh, r, *dolk* Mm, *delk* Z, *dolk* B lean, bad — P1s *dalq*
dilmul M(g) straw, ear of corn — P1s *dulmul* unripe grain, cf Panjshur *tut-i-dulmul* half dried mulberries (Andreev, On the ethnology of Afgh., p. 23).
da'len Ysh below — *yū māja ži d° āyōi* — *da + len* < **aḡana-*, cf Sak *dīna* below
dau'lat Ysh possessions, riches — *mīnd d°, n'āst sho d°* — Ar-Prs
dil-i ži'gar Yr n of some entail — Cf Skold, Mater, 261 *dil-džigar*
dēm Mm bellows — Prs V *pu'ine*
dēm Yzh, sh, B breath — *yū dēm* sh suddenly — Prs
dēmālen Yzh at noon — *dē + mālen*
də'māmo Yzh, *dāmōmo* B large drum — P1s
dāmāne pl. Ysh foot ("hem") of a mountain, *dāman-i kōh* — Prs
dāna Ysh, *dānā* G wise — Prs Cf *lānawo* B
dāi Ysh hither (?) — *wo māna drūi avāze* bring the man hither (?) — Cf. *dram*
dri-m Yzh, *dri-m dri-o* sh, *dri-em dri-m* r, *driām dri-um* Mm, *'dri-am* (g) to pour into, throw (into) — *'yauyo da zu'yum* (= *'dri-m*) Yr I pour out the water, *maraken hūy da tārazū dri-o* sh the man threw the money into the scales, *dri-o, driet* sh 'andāxkan', you *driem da cāno* y

I threw the grain into the corn bin, *karyo o'yury drēi (driyo)* zh the hen lays (laid) an egg, *yarzo drim* sh I shave (?) my beard — But cf also *'tu'yum 'dri-am* Yzh I sow, *drōyam* M(g) I shoot, aim at, *xuram dri-ōim* I throw into the threshing ground, I thresh, *drai* LSIy, *derāe* LSIim put ye on, *deye* LSIim threw, *d'rōy d'rōy* to throw — The material does not enable us to decide whether all these forms belong to one verb (*dāi- dri-?*), or not Note that Khov *driek* (< I₁ ?) means 'to pour out, to throw, to sow' and also 'to shave' — Z compares Av *driāvaya-* 'to make to run', better < **han-d°* Cf *d'ro*
'daro Mm, *'dā g, 'dā Z* valley — P1s V *ko'sa*
d'ro-um d'ruw-i-m Yzh, *d'ro-um d'ruw-i-m* sh, *'d'ro-um d'ri-m* g, *d'ro-um d'ri-v-i-m* r, *d'riw-am* *'d'riy-am* Mt, *d'riw-am d'riy-am* m, *d'riw- d'riy* Z, *d'riw- G, d'riya* B to fear — *d'riw-am vīo* Yr I had feared — < **han d'ruw* Cf *d'ri*
dā'ru Ysh, *'dā sh, u* medicine — *d°-i bihu'si u, uo d° la mōn astet* sh I possess the remedy, *cās dā'ru vīo*. — Prs Cf
'dāru Yzh gunpowder — Prs
d'ānē Yp looking around, vision — Prs. *dīdār*
dār Yzh, sh, *dār* B, *yu'dār, yu°* Mm, *'dār* Z other, another — *dār māna* another man, *yu'dār sāl* Mm last year — < **antāra-* (with *-ā-* from *atāra, katāra-*, cf Sak *hamdāra-*, Psht, *nōr*, Wkh (Hayward) "*dūikh*" (?) Cf § 166

dur Yzh, g, Mm, *dūr* Ysh, r, B, G, *dur* Mt, *dər*, *dur* Z to-day — 'dui 'luro *pādo šom* Ysh I have gone a long way to day. — Cf Sgl. *nēr*, etc ?
da'riy Ysh, u alas, *afšōs* — *hai d°*! — Prs
də'rak Ysh cognizance, perception. -- *maṣaken d° ē šū* the man did not perceive it, *mālum na šūl* — Ar-Prs *darh* comprehending, finding out, cf. Wkh., Sar *darak*, Shgh *de'rah*
dril Yzh, sh inflated skin for crossing a stream — Khov
dram Yzh, u inside — *da-drām tīm*, *da-dram šom* Yzh I enter, *də bāy da dram ē oi u* 'dar bāy darūn na rau' *dramen* LSIy inside — < **antarahmu*?
drūn Yr, g, B, *drun* sh, *drūn* zh bow — Khov *drōn*
da'rūn Mg, ti, Z belly — Pis
da'rūn Mm, (g) into — *šū d° də kvoim*, *nə da'rūna* (g) inside — Prs.
drust Ysh all. complete. — *d° malk* — Prs
drušc Yzh, sh, *d'r°* g, *dīš'to* i, *drušk* Mm rough — Early lw from Prs *durušt*
drūv-am *druvd-am* Yzh, *drūv-* *dīūd-* sh, r, *dīūda* B, *druḃda* LSIy to dance — *drūa* zh imper 2 sg, *druvda* i inf — Cf. Sogd. *dr'wβ-*, *žwβ-* (v MSL, 23, p 126) — *dī-* points to borrowing
dra'wā-um Yzh, *dəra-wāw-ān-* G to terrify — V *d'io-*
dar'xufto Yzh covering of the smoke hole — Cf Prs *xufta* curved?
'dioxum Ysh, r, g, Mm silver — Khov — Note that the word was also used by Mm

draxt Yzh, g, Mm, B, *°to* Yī, *°tē* pl. sh, *d'raxt* Mt, *d'r°* Z, G tree — *drazte müzet* Yzh the trees are moved (by the wind) — Prs
dar'yā Ysh, *°yā* Mm, G, *°yō* Mt river — Prs V *yauyo*.
dōrz Yg weaving — *d° kənəm* I weave — Prs *darz* seam
dor-zku 'yuz Yzh, sh, *°ryūz* sh, r weaver, spider Cf § 193 V *ustada*
'dōsto Yzh handle, hilt, *°fa* Mm, Z (plough) handle. — Prs
dust Yzh, *dūst* Z, G friend — Prs
dīš-im dīšč-im Yzh to think — **handaisya*, cf Wkh *dīš* to know, Phl *handēš*
dašk' Z steppe — Prs., early lw
duš'mon Ysh, *°man* Mm, *də°* Z enemy — Pis
'dūōva Mm the second watering of the fields. — Prs **dō-āba*, cf Shgh *dāhāv* — V *lwde*, *'xōkova*
dūw'ēūw Mm, *dūw'ēū* (g) torch — Prs *dūwēūb* deodar
'dūōzda Mg, (g) twelve. — Prs
dīz-əm dīzd-əm Yzh, *'dīz-am* *'dīzd-am* sh, *dīzda* B to bury, *'dīz am*, *dīzd um* Mm, *dīzdo* LSIy to gather, collect — *dezdat* Ysh they buried — **handais-*, Skr *sam-dih-* a heap, mound
dīzo Yp, m *palef d°* squatting, 'yak jāi *bukuni'*, Khov. *blacawe* 'collect' — Prob from *dīz*
duzd M(g), Z, *dəzd* G thief — Pis V *yal*.

D

diḃan'uo Yzh cotton thread — Khov
dīdōnu (Lor) cotton fibre

F

fīa Y, d Mt, *fīyo* ti, g, a m, *fīyo* g wooden spade, shoulder-blade, *fī'yu* G, *fīya* m, Z spade. — < **fayaka*, cf. Prs. *fīh* oar, spade not with Schwyzer. KZ, 63, 56 < *paθ* V Wkh. *pēi*, Shgh. *fe*, Or *fa*, Sgl. *fī*, Par. *phī*, Sangisari *fī'fe*. Mazand *fīē*, Talish *hūa*.

f(ə)čī-um *f(ə)čī'-em* Yzh to cleave, tear asunder, *fčī-um* M(g) to cleave 'a log), *fčē'evd-um* tore asunder — Cf. *pčēgy-* *pčēgy-* Mm to cleave? — V *pčēšā*, and cf § 238

fčē'nā-um *fčē'nəvd* Ysh, *fčāna-um* zh to put away, hide, *žaga mēkunm*. — *γūrd*, *fčē'nəvd* she took (the cat) and hid it

fa'gyike Yzh, *faigyiko* g, *pa'kiki* (? r, *fagika* B, *fagikef* 'obl pl) LSI song — *f* žam Yzh I sing, *f* ža g 'bait *bəkəm* — < **aḥhang*. < **abi-hang*-, cf Georg. *hang* melody (lw.), Goth *sagowan*, etc. (regarding IA forms of the root cf Bloch, BSL, 31, p 62)''

fīyiko Yzh, r, °go sh small, wooden spade — V *fīa*.

fkyryiko Yzh, °go g, r, *ifkigo* B alone — (i)fk < **evk* - < **auwaka*-, cf Sar *wj*.

fioi Yzh chip of wood

froū *friō* Yzh to melt — *warfo* (ar'ziz) *fro'ū* the snow (the lead melts — **fia ri*-, cf Skr. *li*-

fūr-əm *fat-əm* Yzh, sh, r, *far-* *fat-* g, *fōr-um* *fēt-əm* Mt, *fatta* B to catch, Khaw *dosiman* — *fāto* *wo* *parəf* Ysh he seized the mice; *fət* zh he seizes - Cf Bad Prs *fāridan* to want'

fāru Yzh, sh mill-bloom — **frā* *ruc* cf *rufō*?

far'ba Mm fat — Prs. V *lay'dik*

fī'yo Yzh, r, *fōr* sh, *fō'īya* Mg, °a (g, °igo m, °iga f Z flea — **frušī* *hā*-, cf Psht *wəšā*, Yazgh *fōrēš*, etc, (cf Z sv.

fī'āyo Yzh, *fō'rāyo* sh yoke-rope. — **fīa-yugā*-, cf Sgl *fāryay* yoke V *yūelo*

fī'ū'bil Yzh, sh, r, *fī'oy* *biz* Mg, *fī'ayol'bil* m sieve for grain (acc to Mm used for *māžuk* — Cross between Prs *farazbiz* and *galbil* Cf Wkh *frazbil*

fer'pāmā (= e?) Yzh, *fō* g, *fra* sh, r, *fī'amo* B, *fī'ama* LSI m he-goat. *fī'ayomay* Mm, g, *fī'ayōmoyō* (g), *fō'ra'yomay* Z he goat, one year old. — < **fra-gāmaka*-, cf. Psht. *war'yūma* male kid Par *īhayām* spring. Simil arly Psht. *manganai* young of sheep or goats born early in the season *manai* autumn (< summer — **pra-gāma* also in Kafiri, cf Prasun *pāmā*, Kati *p'ome*, Waig. *prāmā* kid, one year old, possibly also Pashai *ōlāg* he goat, Gawar-Bati *plāg* goats (coll) < **pra-gāmaka* 'not < **prānaka*-) Cf the following words

fər'yōmčēk Yī female calf, one year old. — Cf Wkh. *fōr'yōmč* (lw ?) id., and *rəgūm* Note the place-name *Ferga* *munj* in Badakhshan

fī'ayingo Mm, *fī'a'yenga* g, *frā'yenga* g she-goat, one year old — **fīagāmikā*-, cf Sgl. *fār'yem* V *prē'jā*

fō *mē* Ysh it may be, *bāšād*, *iū*. — *uos wa šūi nō tat hyēin-a*, *da kyēi zī fōrmā ā?* has he now gone to his father's house, or will he be in 'my'

house? *da xāna i mā bāša*, *dukan dāi fər'nē*, *kuat'in* ^o whether he be a shopkeeper or a rich man, . . . , 'woko *cās* 'kīmat *fərmə* (= *vī*) will there be some money? Cf LSI *ze ferme ki ā im* I may be — Prob Pīs imper *farmāy* V § 254
fərmə-um Yzh, *fər'nūšč-əm* Yzh, sh, g, *fərmūšk-um* Mm, *fərmūy-* *fərmūšk'* Z to forget — *də'vūm ke fərmə-um* Yzh I fear that I may forget, *fərmūščəy-əm* r perf — Cf Wkh *ramuš-*, Prs *farāmūš-* etc Acc to Henning (ZII, 9, p 185) the root is **muš-*, not *mūš-*, and this explanation would suit the Y—M forms, but note Orm *š'ramōt*, Par. *nhāmuy*, which point to a root in *ʔ* Cf § 132
farang ifak Yzh European rifle — *Prs *fors-* Ysh to spit, *friš-* *frišəy* Z to blow one's nose
fīāspiy Mg rafters — Cf Prs *farasp*, *fīāsab*, *farsīb* the main roof-beam, Kohrudī *rasp* 'tir' < **fīā spā-*.
fur sōo Mm, *forsāra* MFB, cf LSI *psaro* down — ('cf the formation of Lat *praeceps*')
fīuše Yzh muzzle, snout — Khow *froš-* in its turn fi Ir
fīšə me Yzh, ^o g, ^o *šəm* sh, *fīšum* r silk — *Prs, cf with *f-* *afrišam*, and *فرسَم* (Garšāsp Nāma, 603) — V *vrīšum*
fīšōn- *fīšəy* Z to shake trees. — **fīa-* *šan*, cf Bailey, BSOS, VII, p 777, and Brahui *šana*, *šanikī* scattering of comfits V *ušān-*
fōrx-əm *fōrx-əm* Yzh, *fōrx'iyo* g, *fūx-* *fīxəy* Z to stool — **fīa rīxya-*, cf. Wkh, *rəx*, Ishk *yarəx* 'excrements'
fšəy-um *fšəy-əm* Yzh, r, *fšəy-g-om* sh,

sā-um g to stand up — *fšāi* zh imper 2 sg, *špāč na tō fšāi* sh he rises after you, *fšəyo hu'ro* he rose here — *fšəy-* is the perf stem
fšidho Yzh, sh, g, r, *psī^o* B spring (season) — **upa-sārādā* ? (v §§ 127, 165), cf EVP s v *psarlat* (also with * *sārād-*) and Zaza *wasārī*, Maz *avasari*, Sak *pasāla* (with **sarā*)
fšəf'sīya Mm, *fšəf'sīyo* g a small insect, locust (which makes a noise, *sadū mēkhuna*) — Onomatopoeic word
fšəškō Yzh, p, g, *fšə* sh, *fšəškō* r, *fšəsha* Mt, g, ^o a (g), *fšəska* m, *fšə* ti, *fšə* f Z, *fšəska* G nose — Cf Sgl *fšəsk* < **fuzk*, connected with Prs *pūz*, etc (v Horn, s v)
fšəskaf'surv Yzh, *fšəškə'surv* r nostril.
fšū Yzh very soft, ripe fruit, *fšū* B rotten — < **fšəšy* < **upa-ššita-*, cf Bal *šāy* to rub away, Oss *ixsum*, *fəxsuyun* to be rubbed off (Shgh. *štūm* hare < **ššita-dumba-?*), Skr *an upa-kṣita-* uninjured
fšərm Yzh, g, *šfərm* sh, *šfərm* Mg, m, *šfərm* G, *šərm* B shame — Av *fšərmə*, Sak *ksərma-* (Bailey), cf Benveniste, MSL, 23, 402 sqq — V *šərm*.
fšūvum *fšūv-dum* Yzh to suck (used about a child) — **upa-šəp-*, cf *šū'iā*
fšə'i Yzh, *fšəšay* sh short-breathed
fšə, v *tū*
fšətana-, v *fšəčmā-*
fšəum Yzh, *fšəu-* *fšəv* Mt, *fšə* ym *fšəv* m ti to shear sheep — **apa-xab-*? Cf Sar *pšau-* (and Slav *xabiti* to destroy?) V. *pəxau-*.
fšəot- *fšəti* Ysh, *xat-* LSI to seize,

believe, *fxat- fxatay* Z, LSI_m to agree, consent. — *čū fxatayo* Ysh she did not believe it, *na gvrift*
fāxtaga Mm, *foxtago* g ring dove, *fāxta* — Prs
fyēl(ə) Mm, *fēl* g lie, untrue, cf *fēl* LSI_m intention? Scarcely < **apa-hadya-*
fīz Yzh, sh, g, u, r, Mg, (g), t, *fīz* ti, t, *fūz* Mm, *fuz* B breast, forepart of an animal — Cf Wkh *p'ūz*, Sgl *puz* (?)
fīz-yasti Mt collar-bone — V *šūko*, *pa'a-yasti*

G

gab'dā um Yzh to open (a door)
gadā-i Ysh begging — *g° ləla'ūm* I beg, *g° ləyān* give up begging — Ar.-Prs
gof-um Yzh, *gaf- gajt* Z, *goft* LSI_y to kiss — Cf *boh*
gūgunt Yzh sulphur — Prs
gīl Yzh, r, *gel* sh clay (for pottery) — Prs V. *mil'γuz*, *xa'larγo*
gul Y, Z, G, B, *gəl* Yu, *gul* Mt flower — *zo a'mun vo 'gəl 'āvər* Yu pick the flower from the apple-tree, *gu'le kšē'et* sh they planted flowers — Prs
gūl Yzh, sh boil, small-pox. — Cf *gul*, and Khov *isprū* flower, boil
gūl Mm, g, Z, G dumb — Prs *gōl* stupid. V *kūr*
gul'gūn Yr red — Prs. V *surx*
gulra'men Yzh a kind of poplar — V *ra'meno*
gulās Yzh, sh, *°ās* Mm, *°ōs* Z cherry. — Prs
gulsambare Yzh n. of a flower — Cf Khov *gulsam'bāi* red convolvulus,

gul-i sambār, *gul-i jafarī*, Palola *gulsambar*, cf Prs *sumbul* hyacinth.
gala'wān Yzh, *°wān* u shepherd — *yū g° vī'ō*, *gāla'vānen vo naql yurđ* u — Prs *galabān*
gu'nā Ysh sūn — *mun cəs g°ē* — Prs *ga'naskē* (pl) Yzh straw of wheat or maize — Khōw *ganask*
gungəstə Yr dumb — Prs *gung* V *gūl*, *kū*, cf *kun'yaste*.
gap Ysh, g word — *'gab dā'ah sh, g° deh* g speak, *vo mən gap γuā sh* hear my word, *mən do yū zo to gap* speak your word into my ear — Prs.
g°ro Mm, *°e g, °e Z* knot — Prs V *γu'reā*
ga'rai Yzh Kafir silver necklace — Khov *gəāi*
gīr Yzh, g saw — Khov V *aria*
gard Yzh, dry, rotten, Khov. *ionj* — Lor suggests that Khov *rōnē* 'a disease of corn in which the leaves wither' is the word intended Prs *gard* dust, etc, is not known to be used in this sense
'qirdo Yzh, *gird* Z round — Prs
gord-um *'goščum* Yzh, u, *gerd- gašk'* Z to turn round, become, *gaštan* — *gorde* zh pres. 3 sg, *goščim* u I became, *koviyo gošč* u she turned into a dove — Early lw from Prs, cf Sgl *γart-* (with *γ-*, also, if correct, in *γostā* B to return), Khov *γard-*, but Psht *garzēdəl* to walk about with *g-* (< Prs **garδ-*)
g(ə)ah Yzh, sh eclipse — Khov *grah*, *garm* Yr, *gərm* Mg, Z warm — Prs V *prē* and *Farmai*
gram'bešu Yzh, sh, *°be'san* g neighbour — Khov V *am'sāyo*
g°rinj Ysh, r, *g° g* husked rice. —

Khow. *griñj* fr a Prs dialect V. *burunj*
gri'vān Yzh, *°bān* sh, *gri'bān* r, *°ān* Mm,
gri'vōn Z shirtband, collar — Prs
 V *hasa'ine*
guš'wōi Mm, *gū'* m, Z, *guš'wōi* a M(g)
 earring — Prs. V *gū'āike*, *kadāno*
gat Yzh, sh, p rafter, acc to p the
 beams surrounding the smokehole of
 the Chitrali lantern roof — Khow
guv *gūvd* Ysh, g, r, u, *gūvd* Mm,
gūv *gūvd* Z, *gūda* B, LSIy to
 burn, *sōxtan*, Khow *palēh* — *yūla*
guve sh 3 sg — Apparently from
 **han-kaub/p*.
 (*gūvā*.) *gūvōd* Yg to put fire to
gor Yzh hollow, sh, g, r, Mm stem of
 a tree — Khow *gor* hollow, hole,
 hollow tree
'gūy Mm to knead. — **han-gauš*, oi,
 better, **han-giš* (v § 132), cf. Prs
gašta kneaded, mixed, and v *āgung*
'gūya Ysh just as, as if, thus — *'guya*
da Dha'wuso vō he was as if it
 were in Drosh (as far away as D),
wos gūya kē now do like this, *ālī*
amī kāe buhōn — Prs *gūyā*
gūib, *gūip* Yzh, Mt, *gūp* LSIy lost. —
g' šūu Yzh, *g' šui* Mg he was lost.
 — Early lw. from Prs **gumb*, *gum*
gūibō Yzh to sink (tr.), *gūbōd* g,
gūbōv Z, *gūbōd* B, LSIy to lose. —
da yau'yo gūibōim Yzh. — V *gūib*
gūib lenike Yzh, *°g* mosquito — V *maāše*.
gūe i em gūešc-em Ysh to walk, to turn
 round, *g(e)yašk* Mm to turn, pass,
guyan gūyašk' Z to pass over —
yu cad mārī gūyašk'at Mm a few
 days passed, *gašt*, *au qāt-iš g'yašk'*
 he passed the time, *guzarān iš šud*
 — *Prs Cf

gūē *gūēšc* Yzh to forgive, i to pass,
guzāštan, *gūer* *gūēšk* Mm to pass
 (tr) — Early lw from Prs **gūdā*-,
 oi from some dialect form with *y*,
 cf Madaglashti *gyāšt*, pret of *guzār*-
 to leave behind — Cf also *guyō*-
guyēt Z to carry across, etc
gaz Yzh ell — Prs
gu'zur M, m, g, Z ford — Prs V *pūf*.
guza'ān Mm livelihood, means of
 existence — *g' i šūu* — Prs
gaž'dumba Mg, t, *°o* m, *°a* (g), *°e* (sh)
 scorpion — Prs V *kur'mo*
gā'ze Yzh, sh, *g' zō* i pick axe

I

yau, v *yauo*
'yū um Yzh, *'yūc-um* *'yūdum* M(g), *yūw*
yūvd Z to spin, Khow *ga iman*
 (= *yēman*). — Cf. Sgl *yūw*, Wkh
žup, Sai *žēib*, Shgh. *žīb*, Yazgh
yōb (v Z s v) < **gaip* — V *zīye*
yō(h) Yzh, *yūō* sh, *yō* i, *yū* g, Mm, g,
yūw Z excrements — From Av
gūda we should expect **yūš*
yū Yzh, g, p, B, *'yūš* Ysh, i, Mt, g, (g),
 ti, Z, Junker, LSIy, *yūš* (?) Mm,
yūš (?) G ear — *yū lār* Ysh listen,
gūš dār, *da yū ž'v'o* sh it struck his
 ear — Av. *gaoša*
yū B deaf (Tom, p 206 translates
 "deaf") Prob due to some mis-
 understanding Scarcely < **gaušā*.
yū bār Mm, *°v* Z dustcloud — Ar. Prs
yūdum Y, *yōndum* Mm, g, ti, *°am* t,
 (g), *yādum* G, *'yō* Z, *yandam* MFB
 (autumn) wheat — Av *gantuma*,
 Wkh *y'vdim* (< **ūma*), Sgl *yōndum*
 Cf. Charpentier, MO, 26, p 131. V
af'srre, *pa'izane*

γadəm-ləro'vo Yzh wheat-harvest.
γad'min nayan Yzh, sh, *γadə'min n°* Mm wheaten bread Cf *Γandumin* n of a place (Eranshahr, p 228). V *aršə'min*
γafs Z fat — Cf Tajiki *gauz*, *gazb* fat, thick, Badakhshi *γaus* thick (stick), Shgh *γafē*
γ'γyo Yzh, g, *γe°* sh, *γi°* p, *γ'γyo* r cow-house — Cf Shgh *γecid*, Psht *γūjəl* < **gau katī* V *pə'rivur*
γ'ky Yzh, sh, *γ'ik* 1, *γēky* g penis — < **γyšnuka*? Cf EVP *γēn* (and Prs *marz-gün*), v § 117.
γēik skədəm Yzh circumcision (prob. pres 1 sg) — Cf *skəd-* and v *nar'levd*.
γū-kiz'γō Ysh ear-wax
γal Yzh thief — Av *gaða-*, Psht *γal*, Wkh. *γūð* — V. *duzd*
γūelo Mm yoke-rope — < **γūyelo*? V *frāi'yo*
γūlak Mm, g, *°ak* G, *γu'lak* Z pellet-bow — *γu'lak skuta* 'pustcha Mm (?). — Taj. *γūlak* (cf. Z s.v.), but Prs *γu'lēl*, Bal *galōl*, Lhd lw. *γulēli* The IA words mentioned Nep Dict s.v. *guleli* are borrr from Prs
γu'lek Yzh dewlap — Cf Prs *γōlak* 'money-till, save-all' (< 'sack, bag')?
γal'tan- *γaltand* Yzh to roll (tr) — Prs
γalv Yzh, *γaly* sh, *γaləv* r, *γālv* g, *γōlv* Mg, *γōlf* (g), t, (sh), *γoly* m, *γolv* Z, G, *γalf* LSIy, *γā°* m dog — *γalv rōvc* Yr — Av. *gadva-*
γāmu Yzh a kind of pulse not grown in Lutkoh (*pāyān ast*), sh pulse from which roasted flour (*talkān*) is made (*γāmd*), *γōmu* Mg 'dōna mīsl-i mūya. *šəxəl'* — Cf Vavilov, Agricult. Afgh pp 114 *gomu(ng)*, 'Ervum Ervilha'

(but acc to Desmaisons, Dict Prs *šaxal*, *šaxāl* Hind arhar *Cytinus cajan*)
γumino Yzh, g, *γa'm°* sh, *oγ'mino* r podex, anus, *γ°* rōγ g anus. — Cf Wkh. *guh-rūda* guts, v. *γo(h)*?
γunna Yzh, *γūni'o* r, *γūni'i* sh, *γu'nī* g (pl), *γūnī* Mm, g, (g), ti, *γūnəy* m, Z hair — *γū* *γ°* zh — < Av *gaona-*
γə'nūgo Mm, *xnī'ga* G sneezing — *mun* *γə'nūgo* I have sneezed — < **x/γnaiš-*, cf Prs *išnōša*, Psht. *nāi*, Yazgh *ši nīšur*, Oss *axsnuršin* (onomat)
γūnīko Yzh, *γūenike* (pl ?) p doo-lunge. — Cf *γū°*?
γənl- *γəne'lāi* Yzh, *γa'nēl-* *γani'lāi* sh, *γanil-* g to bleat, to bellow — *vəzo* *γə'nile*, *γəne'lāi* zh, *γa'nēli-a* sh does it bleat? *vəzo*, *γawo* *γa'nilo* g V *anuv-*, *pīāy-*
γar Yzh, sh, r, *γai* g, 1 stone, hill Mm, G, *γār* Mti, g mountain, hill (Mg hill top), Yzh, r, Mm also 'pass'. — Av *gauri*, Psht *γar* mountain, Par. *gir* stone, etc
γar Mg adulterer, *kat-i zan i diga mēkina* — Prs
γōio Yzh cluster of grapes, Khov *γruc* *γu'ōi* m, Yzh, sh, r, *γo°* g, *γ'rai* Mg, (g), ti, *°ai* m, Z, *°ai* G earth, dust — Cf Yaghn *γ'rik*, Sogd. *γ'ryk* (not with *xr-* as assumed by Henning, BSOS, VIII, 585, but Yazgh *x'rik*), possibly also Sak *griham* clay.
γurōi-pīx Ysh clod of earth Cf. *pīx* ('ball' < 'bullet')?
γa'rīb Ysh poor. — Ar-Prs V *lur'wo* *γar'bīl* Yzh, sh, *°in* r, *γal'bīl* p, Mg, Z, *γəl'bīl* (corrected from *°in*) Mm sieve for flour (for wheat Mm) — *you* *γ' kənəm* Yp, *γ°* *γūrdam* p, *uōu* *γal'bīn* *zīm* r — Ar Prs — V *fī'aybīl*

yar'base Yzh sod, clod of earth. — Cf
yuroi

yary Yzh, sh, g, r, *yorg* Mm, *yarx* B heavy, *yōrya* f M(g) pregnant, foetus (da *darün-i zan ast*) — Av. *gouru-yer'nānu* Yzh whirlpool, eddy — Khov. *yernānu*, *yerd*³, in its turn fr Ir — Cf BSOS, VIII, 664.

yurū'rang Yr grey, dustcoloured — Cf *yu'oi*

yur v-um 'yurd-um Ysh, r, 'yur'um *yurdum*, *yu'rīvd* zh, *yu'i um* 'yīrd-um g, 'yīr-um sh, *yurd u*, 'yurv-am 'yruvd-um, *yuruvd* Mm, 'yōrv-am 'yruvd-am t, 'yōrv-əm G, 'yōrv *yurīvd* Z — *yure* 2 sg, *yuret* 3 pl Yzh, *max wo* 'yuram sh we shall buy it, *zo* 'xabar 'yurum sh, *yu'ra(h)* sh, u, *yurva* g imper 2 sg, *vo mən gap* 'yu'rā sh hea! my word, *yurd yū alāno* sh, *vu to xai vici* 'yurdum u, *yal bil* 'yīrdam Yr, *yurdogum* perf u, *və luydāf* 'yu'rūvd Mm — Av *grab*, etc V §§ 129, 151

yur'vo Yzh, sh, g, r, 'yu° Mm, °d g, 'yōrva (g), t, 'yō° ti, 'yōr'wa G, 'yō° Z throat (exterior). — < Av *grīvā*, or < **grwā*- (cf Greek *dépn*, etc.)?

yar'vaden Yzh yeast

yurvo-ku'luxa Yzh Adam's apple

yu'rēš Yzh, °dš sh, 'yō'rōš r, 'yō° g knot. — *yō° ke'nem* zh. — **gradya*, Prs *grih* (cf. Gr.Ir Ph., I, 2, p 25, Yazgh. *y'āwōd*, Sak *ggratha*.) Cf Prs. (dial.) *yil(a)ē* < **gīdaēi* Bal *garanē* < **grandaēi*.

yōri-bombur Ysh large, yellow wasp — Khov *yōli-b'ūmbur*

yurīcā-um *yurīcāvd-um* Yzh to swallow *yūar'ike* (pl.) Yzh earrings — **gauša-brtaka*- V *gušwōr*, *kadrēnā*

yurp Yzh steep, precipice, sh deep (water). — Cannot be connected with Phl. *gavr*, etc

yu'pakə pl Ysh the temples — Cf. *yurp* V. *poxa'yak*, *šāxek i-sar*.

yīs Yzh thread made of goat's hair. — Av *gaēsa*, etc.

yīse Yzh plaited bottom of a bed — Cf *yīs*

'yuskən Yzh, g, r, °un sh, 'yūs°kun Mm, 'yūskən g, °en Z cowdung. — **gau-sakana*, cf Par *sayōn*, Wkh. *sagīn*, Orm (°)skan, etc

'yaše Yzh, u, °i sh, g, r, Mm, °ay Z, 'ya'šī G good, well — *wən išto ke* 'yaše' Yu he said 'well', *yaši ādam o* r he is a good man, *nuv yaši kit* zh the rain does good, *yaši kakv* g boil it well, *mai* 'yaši these are good — Cf Prs *gaš* delicate, handsome, TPhl.nw'. *gš*- to be happy?

yūš Y, *yūš* Mm, g, Z, G flesh, meat — Acc to G, fr Taj *yūš(t)*, which I have not been able to trace, and which must, if it exists, be of E Ir origin, just as is the case with Par *yūš* — *yūš* and Psht. *ywaša* < **gauštrā*- a form remodelled from **gaušta*-, (Prs *gōšt*, cf Av *aošta*- and *aošta* lip), cf Sak *ggūs'ta* (**gau-st*, v Bailey, BSOS, VII, p. 413)

'yūška f. Z fur coat — Cf Ishk. *yūšt*

yu've Yp, 'yuvya Z wooden trough — **gaub/paka*-, cf Norw dial *kaup* wooden bowl, etc (v W P., I, p. 561) Cf. also s. Sgl. *yōv*

'yavō Yzh, p, LSIy, °wo Yr, g, 'yowo sh, °wa Mt, 'yōwo m, °a g, (g), °e (sh), °a Z, 'yā'wa G cow — *yawə anuvə* Ysh, 'yō° *yamūlō* g, 'yō° *bayaz kiteste* r the cow bellows, *yaw-a'vazəm* sh I

bring the cow, *mo yawo* sh this cow, *yau vastəm* (lo *korəm*) i I bound (released) the cow (poss *yau* in in some of these examples?) — Av *yav-*. *yavarso* Yzh, *yaw^o* sh, g i millet, *gāl* (*Panicum italicum*) — Cf Prs *gāwars(a)*, Shgh *jawaus*, Bajun *j^uwāxēy* (Skold), Kurd *gāris*, *gōris*, Saka *gāusa*, Par *gās*, poss, with different suffix, Psht *γōšt* (cf Psht *uēšta* 'hair' Av. *varəsa-*?) V. *yūrzun* *ya'za* Yzh a room

γāzəm *yazl-əm* Y, LSIy, m to run. — Ir **gāz-*, cf Yazgh *yaz-*, Shgh *žōz-* to run, Oss *qazun*, *qazin* to play, make display of one's horsemanship. — Reg Ir **gāz-* to dip, drink, v *nuγōz*, cf also **gaz-* to bite, sting (EVP, s v *āyzar*), **gāza* shrub, etc v Sgl *yūz*), **gāza-* fat (EVP, s v *γōza*, cf Khov *zāy*, Yazgh *zēy* fat?) *γuzγāp* Yzh, sh, g very dirty.

ya'zardum Yzh, *°əvd* sh, *°eid* u to make to run — *uos yaspē yazəvdət* sh 'aspara dawāndan', *yasp yazevda* *baš* u, 'paga *ya'zardum* zh (s v *paga*) — V *γāz*

γo'zi-m *γozi'i-m* Yzh to stumble — Cf Wkh *gač-* to totter? Connection with Old Engl. *cwacian* 'to quake', etc., is possible.

H

hāč Ysh, uc Mm, *əč* G, *hēc* B no, any — *hāč kuč* *čēš* it is nothing, *uč ku č* *viō* it was nothing, '*hēc čēzi na būt*', *hēc kuč* B nothing — Prs

(*h*)*oč* Yzh, *hoč* sh melted fat (*au kardā*). — Khov. (Lor.) *hōč* cooked fat, dripping — V *səbrīm*, *wāzd*

'hade m and f Yzh, *hade* LSIy, *hadda* B slave — **han-taka-*, cf. Wkh. *andag*, Sar *indj*. Cf *'ida*, *idiko* *ha'damo* Ysh, *a^o* r, *an'dām* Mm limb, *adam* Yr body — *drust adam* Yr — < Av *handāman-* Khov. *ha'dām* has the appearance of being a lw from Y!

haud Mm, *həud* t, *aud* g lake — Ar-Prs *hawz*, Taj. *hawd* V *žōi*.

hūy Yzh, sh, LSIy price, money, *pūl* — *ma xō'nam*, '*na tō 'hūy dalem* we shall buy it and give you the money, *čan ke tū kene*, '*hūy da'lem* Ysh whatever you do, we shall pay the price. — < **wahāka*, Prs *bahā* Khov. *uāy* > Wkh *uay*, born from an earlier form of the Y word? Cf Brahui (< **Bal*) *guāč* commodities < **wahāč-* (?), Oss *uāi* 'sale'

hukm Ysh command, order — *ba hokm e Xadāyēn* — Ar Prs

hāl, v *māl*

'hālo Yzh polo stick — *halo lodəm* '*bāzi kardam*' (?) — Cf Khov *hal* goal in polo fr Prs *hāl*

hawle Ysh (garden) wall — Khov *haw(A)k* court yard (Lor.), Panj *hawel* enclosure for cattle, etc, < Ar-Prs

'hilak Mm flour-sieve. — Turki *elek*, *alak* V *γarbīl*

ha'lāl, *°ār* Ysh lawful — *h^o* *muzdunā ken* — Ar-Prs

hal'uā Yzh, sh sweets — Ar-Prs

heno Yzh scabbard — Khov *hanu*

'henadiy Mm out of breath — **an-antika-*, cf Av *ānti-* (*ā-anti*) inhalation Cf Barthol. IF 7, p 59

'henju Yzh tamarisk. — Khov

har Yzh, Z all, every — Prs

hu'rō Yzh, sh, u, *'uwa*, *'ūra* Mm, *wūa* Z,

wura LSim, hūrē B there — użūr
 kə yū kʷu huro astet Ysh he saw
 that there was a house there, fsāyo h°
 he rose there (da amīn jāiš), rə'stet h°
 Ysh they arrived there, h° da bāya r,
 nīst nuno Mm he sat down there
 — Av. avaðra, Psht war, Kurd. ōra
 'hargeno Ysh on all sides (?). — 'h°
 'hauleⁿ pəzqi'et they built a wall all
 around it — Cf har'
 hoy Yzh, sh, ory r, hōr(g) g, org Mm,
 arɣ t, arɣ Z, LSim work — zo wum
 h° kənəm Ysh I do this work, po
 yū h° dīd sh 'barā-i yak lār', hōr
 kənəm g, 'arɣ ike'nam Mt, hōrkun B
 work (*hōry kən) arkrim G work
 (for *arɣ kırım) — Cf Wkh. yark,
 Sgl arī, Phl ark, etc V. Barth.
 Miran, Mund I, p 10, Bailey, JRAS
 1930, p 18
 'harkš Yzh, 'hā° sh upper part of the
 back, between the shoulders — Turk.
 arqa, cf Sgl ar'ka, Khov. a'qa
 harko'yaste Yzh spine
 hoyk Yzh sear — Khov. holk, hōšk (Lor)
 hasa'ine Yg collar, os° zh handker-
 chief — Khov. (h)osēini (Lor) hand-
 kerchief
 hosta'ganu Ysh, osta'gane zh plough-
 handle. — Khov. hosta'ganu
 has'wān Yzh animal, sh mad, ai'wān G
 animal. — Ar. Prs
 ha'zār Ysh, a zār r 1 000. — Prs
 'hāzer Yzh a sigh. — h° xišēmi I sighed
 hazorčarɣ golo Mm centipede — *Prs

K (Q)

ke, kə Y. M that, when, where, if, so
 that, who, whatever — Cf. §§ 210,
 261 — Prs.

ki'ō Ysh hard work, labour, duty,
 ploughing, kulba — na 'xāyi h° kīt
 he gives himself trouble, agar na
 'max 'stet k° za'ū 'šū if it has
 become a duty that they should
 speak to us (agar ba mā gap zadan
 zarūr šuda ast) — < *k(a)ršā-° V
 § 132, cf kugo

kōi Ysh, u, kəy Z, koyi B who, any-
 body — kōi-ste? Yu who are you?
 na koi āyōit° sh whom (what) did
 you come for? kōi yurdo fərma° sh
 'kī girifta bāšad?' moi kōi kən fərma°
 sh to whom may it belong? V
 § 210. — Av. kahyā, cf Wkh. kū,
 Sgl kōi. Cf nakōi, kō'di.

kū Y, Mm, Z, G where? — ku šuyaf vīo
 Ysh, 'kujā rafta būdīd?' ku lišēt u
 'kūzā dīdī?' xōyo kū šū° zh where
 did he go himself? to yār wos kū ō°
 sh where is your friend now? ku
 oi° u 'kšā mēri?' kū ki tu šūyt, zo
 asəm p wherever you go, I shall
 come, kū v'det° Mm 'kujā burdī?'
 — Av, Prs. kū V kūzā

kū Yzh mountain, kūh bar kūh u (in
 Prs formula) — Prs V. yar

'qābəl Yzh strong — Ar-Prs.

ka'būt Yzh, dove-coloured, Mm, g, ti, Z
 blue. — Prs

kač Yzh a kind of silk or cotton, 'paxta-
 wārī, sh pilan (= pila?), g spider's
 web — Prs kaj silk of little value.
 V kač-kurma, kač-žōy.

qačio Yzh, kač'io sh scissors — pa h°
 vīūtāf dea sh cut your beard — A₁-Prs.

ku č'io Ysh street — ni'ā dā kuč'io go
 out into the street, do-kuč'io zh out-
 side, B without, de-kēo LSIy outside,
 d° šom zh — Prs kūča.

kač-'kurma Yzh silk-worm — V. kač.

ka'čir, v *xa'čir*.

kač žōy Yzh cloak made of *kač* (q v)

ka'dī Yzh, Z, *kedi* LSly, °ē m who?

which? — *ka'dī a'yoī*? Cf *kidi čī* B

nobody — Cf §§ 119, 210 V *kyem*

ka'dūn Yzh, ho° ı, *ko'dū* g cucumber. —

Prs

ka'dam Yzh step, pace. — Ar-Prs

ka'drənə Ysh earring — Khow *kar'drənə*

V *gušwōr*, *yūa'ıke*.

kaf'čī Yzh, sh hollow below the sternum

— Cf Bırnushaskı (Lor) *-kākāpun* id

(as heart + *kāpən* spoon) Cf

'kaf'čio Yzh, g, Mm, °čio Ysh, *'kaf'čia*

f Z, °ıva G *kaf'čī* B spoon — Prs

V *nar-kaf'čī*

'kuf'čūy Mm stockings V *žwabe*

'kāfīla Yzh, *kōfīle* sh caravan — Prs

kafas'tūn Yzh cage — Ar-Prs *qafas* +

tūr (q v)

'kōfše Yzh, g, °šo sh, *'kof'škə* r, *kafšo*

Mm, °a f Z, *kafš* G shoe — Prs

'kugo Mm plough — < **kj'šakā*, cf

kūš, *qı'āy*? V § 132

qı'āy Yzh, p, °āx sh, *kı'āy* ı, °ā'y g,

qı'lo Mt, *'qıo* g, (g), sh), *quwo'y* m,

'kuvd Z, *keγay* LSly, *kūa* m, *kyāx* B

bull — Reg the uvular fricative v

§ 33. — Cf. Sgl. *kuzūk*, Yaghu

(Ujfalvy) *kšak* bull, Saraghlam (Z,

kūšo 'cow' — Derivation from **kj'šāka*-

improbable Cf *kı'ō*

'kāyako Mg throat (interior of) — V.

ālq, *stūya*

kāyaz Ysh letter — *k' kə'o* he has

written a letter — Prs

ka'hal Yzh lazy — Ar-Prs

kul'no Yzh, *koh'nō* sh, *kūna* Mm,

kūnaga Z old, ancient — Prs

kāk Ysh, r thirsty. — Prs, Taj. *qāq*

dry. V *tušna*

'kāka Yzh, sh, r top of the head, *'kaka*

g back of the head, Khow *khal* —

Cf Badakshı *kāk i pā*, Shgh *kāk-e lıng*

leg above ankle, and v *ušk-māžko*,

šāxel-i-sar, *vuškrostia*

'koko Yzh, *'kalo* Mm, *'kaka* (g) aunt,

koko B father's sister — But cf

Prs *kākā* father's brother

'kūko Mm, *'kuika* g, *ku°* ti, *kūwēka* G,

'kūyka Z stone — Genuine (cf. Wanji

kup stone), or derived from Prs *kōh*?

ka'hūh Y cuckoo — Khow *'kakū*, Sar

kakkuk, Turki *kakkuk*

kākym *kakvi'i-m* Yzh, *ka'ky* *ka'kyē*-

sh, *kekym* *kēkūm* r, *'kākym*

ke'kūm (*ke'tūm*) g, *kōēym* am

kutūyō Mm, *kōty* *kōtyō* Z to boil,

cook (Z only intr) — *yaši kakym* Yg

cook it well — < **kaf*°? IA? Cf

kə'tyōv *kə'tyēv* Mt, *kə'tōv* *kə'tēv* Z to

boil (tr).

kı'kū'i Yzh, *ke°* sh, *kı'kū* hı (?) r, *kukve'ya*

Mg, *kōj'go* m cooked, ripe — Cf

kākū

kūkva Yzh, °ia r, °tyo sh Mm, *kə'tva* G,

kūkyo B short — IA, cf Shina

khuto, etc, Wkh *kət*, Sgl *kut*

kə'kyaro Yzh, °āo g Kafir dagger —

IA, cf (Gawar) Batı *ka'tāro*, etc

kə'la Yzh, sh, G when (interrog and rel

— *kəla ā'oyūt*? *tro kyēi kəlo ā'yōit*

when you come to a house — Av

kaša.

qala Mm, g fort — Ar-Prs V *lr zo*

ku lač Yzh, *qə lōč* Z fathom — Prs.

kəlf Yzh, p, *kul'f* Mm, ti, *qul'f* Z lock

— Ar Prs

kūlyo Yzh a kind of wild-growing vege-

table, *kūlyā* M(g) vegetable, eaten with

porridge (*bırūn-i āš mēndāza*) —

**kaudakā*-, cf. Prs *kūya* ٭گۆ, but

- also written كويج, BQ¹, sweet esculent herb, licorice' Or cf Kalasha *kōla* 'chive'
- kala kəj* Yzh wrinkles — Khov *ka/a-ka/a* (Lor wrinkled)
- kala-may'zigo* Mm, *oiga* Z brain. — Prs **kalla-mayzi* V (pusur-mayz)
- qālin* Yzh, *kā'lin* sh, g, u, *'kālīn* Mm rug (?) — Prs
- ka'lando* Mm, *kə'lands* ti pickaxe, mat-toek — Prs *kaland* V. *gr'ze*
- ka lāpo* Yzh down — *k°* *covdam* I descended. — Badakhshi *kalapā* sloping down, Shgh *kala pāi* down, Ishk *kalapo* low Cf Khorasan Prs *kallapā* downwards, v Lenz, Pamir Dial., I, 171 a
- kal'pič* Mm, *ˈtɛ* Z turban — Prs **kala-pič*. V. *ča dūr*
- kaləy* Z soot — Cf Wkh. *kat-dūt* < **kata-dūta*.
- kalıyo*, v. *kə'leu*
- kām* Yzh, g r, *k'ām* sh, *kām* Mm palate — Prs, cf Khov *khām*
- ka nā* Yzh harlot — Khov.
- kūmo* Yzh big basket, carried on the back
- kam laɪ* Yzh, *ka°* g back tooth — V. *kām*, *laɪ*
- ka manek* Yzh bow for teasing cotton — *k°* *daham* 'gāla mēkīnam', Khov *bicešman* — Prs *kamānča* id
- ka mən i* Rus tam Mm rainbow — Prs V *mīa av'lasto*
- ka mar* Yp pouch for gun powder — Cf Prs *kamar* belt? V *kut'ā*
- kamarband* Yg belt — Prs — V *suγ-məlān*
- kīmat* Ysh pice — Ar-Prs — V *hūy*
- kān* Ysh, Z affix of the predc gen V § 214 — *mən kām*, *ta-kām amaf-kām* (§ 203, *amən-kām*, *amaf-kām*, etc (§ 206), *kōi-kām* § 210)
- 'ken* am *'ked-am* Mm, *kən* *kēd* Z to dig — *kēdo* vō *zə'mēn* dug in the earth — Av *kən*.
- ke'n em* *kə'γ-em* Yzh, sh, u, *'kən* *kəj* - g, *kə n* *ke'i* - r, *ike n-am* Mt, *'yken* *'yukər* - m, (*i*)*kən* (*i*)*kər* - Z, *kə'n* *kər* G to do — *kene* sh 2 sg, *č-kū* *kəne* Yu you cannot (*na mētānē*), *kēt*, *kēit* 3 sg, *ke'nam* 1 pl sh, u, *ke'net* 3 pl sh, *ken* imper 2 sg sh, *kene* 2 pl sh, u, *xo šāne* *kə'ne* sh make merry, *mən oγ* *ke'rəm* r I worked, *wo* *'mən* *xa lās* *kə'γet* sh you released me *kə'γəm* sh I have done, *kēd* vō he was doing — Av *kar-* (*kə'ənav-*)
- The element (*y*)*k*, which appears in some of the M forms, can scarcely be an ancient prefix (*yi-?*).
- kə'nē* Ysh, in *'wos nā* *xa'yīn* *l'zo* *kə'nēum* now I shall have a castle made for myself Or let me now make — Causative or subjunctive?
- kun em* *ku'nā i-m* Yzh, *kun-am* *kunā i-m* g, *kūn em* *kū nā i m* r, *kū nāy-am* Mm, *kūn* *kūnōy* Z to copulate. — Z compares Prs *kūn* but cf Orm *kūn* *kūul*. Caucas Jewish *kun-kēd*, which point to a contamination between *kūn* and the verb 'to do' used euphemistically (cf Horn, Np Et., 259. Cf Sgl *ken*
- kūčaka* M(g), *'kūn'tika*, *'kūn'k°* Z small girl, *kinke* LSim gul — Somehow related to Prs. *kanizak*, Auromani *kānača*, etc **kanyacē* > *kūnč*?
- kando* Yzh, sh, *kēnd* Mm plough-share. — < **kanando*? Cf Prs. *kanand* hoe, spade or instrument for turning up ground which cannot be ploughed

With dissimilation Prs *kaland* pick-axe, and further *kuland*, *kulang* (though contamination with the word for 'crane') But cf also Psht *kunda* plough share
kund Mm blunt. — Prs. V *miku*.
'kandraq Yzh trench, ditch. — Khov, cf Prs. *landag*, *xandag*
kun'dūt Mm dust storm
ka'naḡko Yzh wart
kunḡ Yzh, Mm corner of a house — Prs V *buž*, *šungā*.
kēn Yzh cave — Khov *kēn*
kun'qūk Yzh, *'kun'qūk* sh, g wooden bowl (larger than a *paduško*). — Khov
kun'ḡaste Yzh, g, *kun*^o sh, *kunḡaste* r, *kūn'ov* Mm, t, g, *kun'g'* Z, *kun* G deaf — Av. *karəna*, Psht *kūn*, etc. Cf. the similar suffix in *gunḡaste*
'kankafō Ysh non kettle for porridge (not recognized by zh). — IA?
kap Y, *kōp* Mm, g, (sh), *kāp* G, *kōp* B fish — Cf. EVP. s.v. *kab*. The *p* renders the word suspect of being borrowed (from Wkh *kūp*?),
kop Yzh, g, r, *kob* sh, *kob* Mm little, too little — *kop* šūi Yzh it became too little, *hūy kob no'yoḡ* sh the price became too small, *kam šud* — < **kanu(b)na*, Av *kamna*-, etc
ku'pən, v *pukor*
'kār *'kišē* Yzh, *kəšē*, *kəšē* sh, *kūshv* Mm to sow, plant, *kōi* *kūšk* Z to plough — *gu'le kšē'et* Ysh they planted flowers, *pāšūdan ket* zh he plants — Bad. and Tay have *kār-kāšt*, not **kūšt*, yet borrowing from Prs. is probable Cf Sgl. *kūr*.
kir Yu, in *ē-kir kəne* you cannot Cf *'akər* *'kənəm* Z I can. V *ken*.

'kır Yzh, *'kər* r to cut down — Cf *kər dah*.
kūr Yzh, *kūr* sh, g dumb. — Cf. Ishk. *hai*
qa'rīb Mm, g near, close — *mə kyai* q^o g this house is near. — Ar Prs. V *naz'dāl*
krabəre Yzh wool of lambs — Khov *kābrat'h*, etc
'kərbəsa Y, *kar'bosakē* pl sh, *kar icaša* Mt, (sh), *kawuḡḡuy* Mm lizard — Prs *karbasa*, *°pāsa*, *°pāša*, etc, cf Sgl *kərvišil*, etc — V *z'gāmyə*.
'kurbəs Mm blind — Cf Prs *kūr*. V *'yāde*
kār'ga maker of wooden troughs and plates, *tabak trāš*. — Scarcely fr. Prs *kārgah* workshop¹ But cf Psht *kāra* large wooden vessel?
kəroḡunu Yzh, sh cattle-infesting tick — Khov *kor'ḡuno*, *kōr'ḡunu* (Lor) tick
kur'yudə Yzh, *°ūt* sh bramble, *siāh-xāi* — With *°yudə* cf. Prs *kunda* log?
'kaiḡəz f. Yzh, g, *°ḡəz* r, *'kargas* Mg black and white eagle, Khov *bizbar* — The M form is a modern lw from Prs *kargas*, cf Sgl. *kor'yos*. With z also Sängisarı *k'ar'g'az*, Brahui *kargaz* V *ukāb*, *šiz*.
kar'ḡasp Yzh small, uneatable fish
'kırəm Yzh bug which eats the grain — Prs.
kur'mo Y, *šū'yus k^o* g scorpion, *'kurmo* Yg, *kurni* Mm insect (?), *kərm* Z worm. — *vo k^o pis'to* Yu he asked the scorpion (*gaždum*). — Genuine, cf Prs *kum*, etc
kur'miko Yzh bee — V. *ag'mim-kur miki*.
'kārūn Yzh, *°oun* sh army — Auc lw. fr. Prs. The meaning of the Y word

- supports Fr Muller's derivation of *kārēān* < *kāra* (Horn, Np Et p 185), which has been rejected by Hubschmann (Prs Stud., p. 85) and others
- kurpo* Yzh, *po* r, Mm, *opa* G, Z bed-clothes — Bad Prs *kuppa* quilt, cf Sgl. *kupē*
- kupaša* Yr mosquito — Prs. **kūp-pāša* Cf Ishk id
- kā'āi* Yzh Kafir cheese — LA (eg Pashai *kā'rā*), but not Khov (cf Ashkun Voc s.v. *ce'la*).
- kaw'si* Yzh, g chair — Ar Prs
- kā'rāst* Yzh, g, r, *kē°* sh, *kərost* Mg, t, *kā°* m, *kē°* Z, G hide, skin — Cf Sgl. *kərost* hide, Psht *kāsta* felt (Impossible etymology proposed by Markwart, Caucasica, 6, 32)
- kurušo* Yzh Angelica.
- kār'sav* *kār'savd* Ysh to stir (soup, etc)
- kūrūt* Yzh "not made in Lutkoh", g, Mm, *ōtē* Ysh dried curds. — Prs
- kər'tus* Mm cartridge — Ind fr French
- kāwōn kūs* the morning star. — *Prs, cf Wkh. *kāwān-kūš*.
- kāvase* Yzh, *kārbos* Mm, *ōs* Z cotton — M fr Prs., Y fr Khov *kā'vas* in its turn from Prs *kābās*, which is of Ind origin!.
- kəriu* Yzh, *kəri'o* sh, *ker°* g, *kū yo* r, *kiryā* Mg, t, *ō* m, *'kiryā* (g), *'kē'ryā* Z, *kəri'ya* G hen — **kṛkiyā*, cf. Prs. *kāq*, Psht. *čəq*, Wotyak (w *kureg*, etc But cf Shgh *čūš*, *čāš* *kəi* m *kəp* dā'ham, *čēm* Yzh, *kər* dān r to tell a tree, *pā kəpā skəstēm* zh I felled — < **kṛta* Cf. Sgl *kud* ken.
- kəre* Yzh, *yūkəriy* Mm closed — ken- Yzh also means 'to close'.
- kəpe* Yzh, *kəpə* g shield. — Khov *kheli*, *kəp*
- kəp* f Yzh, *kə°* sh, *kə°* g, *kə°* r, *kə°* p, *kəro* Mm, *kərika* g, *kəri* Z, *ō'ia* G knife — *nurə'um vo kē°* Yp I took out the knife — **kartuyā*, cf Psht *čāra*, etc
- kūp* Yzh numb, stiff with cold, Khov *kāup* — *kē°* šū
- kā'ak* Yzh, *ō'āk* sh yoke-peg — *kāriāke* pl — Khov *kāri*, fr which also Wkh *kə'li*
- k'insar* Yzh, sh combined walking stick and pickaxe. — Khov *kriuzāl* pickaxe, *k'insār* (Lor.) alpenstock
- kəox* Yzh incrustation, scab of a wound — Khov. *k'ēk* hard, stiff (of a hide, etc)
- kəox(i)-yaste* Ysh knuckle, ankle bone — V *b'oh*, *axrigula*, *boda*, *trəboda*
- kəōs*. *k'ist* Yzh, r, *kəōs* sh to search for. — *čəš kəōse ste°* Yr *čūš mēšūri°* *k'ō'sem vīo* sh 'mēšūridim' — Fr Av *kas* to see, get sight of?
- kus* Yg, Z, *kus* Mm, g, *kəs* vulva — Prs V *šrno*
- kuso* Yp straw of maize
- kosh* m Mm, Z, G, *kəsk* Mg, (g), *tī*, t bailey — Cf Yazgh *kāsh*, Arm *kash* (Hubschm., 515), but Prs *kāšk*, Shgh *čūš*, Sar. *čūš* V *yəršio*
- kəskən* 'nayan' Mm barley (bread) — Prs. *kāškina*, Arm *k'āškən* (Hubschm., 257) V *aršə'min*
- qasam* Mm oath — Ar-Prs V *wor* *qissa* Yu tale — Ar-Prs
- kə'ša* Yzh, g, *kəš* sh, r valley — **kāš(š)a* 'armpit', cf. Kabulī Prs *bayāl i kəh* nook at the foot of a hill?
- kāš* Z' piebald, multicoloured — Cf. Shgh. *čūš*, Yazgh *k'āw*, Ishk *čəl*. Psht *gaž* -š- points to borrowing

kāšēa Yr plough(ing), *kāšēu-yuz* LSIy cultivation — V *hār*

'kūšēo Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v illustrations in Vavilov, Agricult Afgh., figg 40, 70).

kuš'm-am kuš'māu-m Yzh, *kāš'mōy-am* Mg to vomit Cf *'kašpa* Z saliva?

ku'šūn Yzh, sh smoke — Khow V *lū*

k'šer Yzh, r, *kšyar* sh a kind of pea, *Lathyrus sativus*, *patek* — Cf. Wkh *k'ioš* Acc to Agricult Afgh pp 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan V *pateho*, *xurnuŋo* *kišār* Yp spike of wheat, etc.

ka'tā Ysh plough — V *kugo*

ka'ti M(g) mixed — k° *kerem* — Ar-Prs. *qāfī*

ketu Yzh, *kətyū* g, *kə'tōb* Mm. — zo *'nā-to* *kitū ū* *da'īm* Yzh, *mən yū* k° *ašēt* g — M fr Ar-Prs., with Y cf. Khow *kiteb*, Wershukwar *kātēp*, with *imāla*

kautia Yzh, sh, g, *°tīo* r, *'kaftua* Mm, *°o* g, *kotia* B butterfly. — V *par'wāno* *kut'ā* Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *ka'mar* — Cf Prs *qūfī* a box in which precious stones etc are carried?

ke'taya Yzh, *°ya(n)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From Kafiri, cf *Katī kte* < *kāntā*

kua'tin Ysh, *ko'tin* g rich — no *yū* *kua'tinen muz'dunā ken* Ysh take service with a rich man. — Khow *koa'tin* fr Ar-Prs **quuwatīn*. V. *bāi*, *dauladāi*

kutān Yzh large water-fowl, *'kulān'* (?)

ku'tax Yzh, sh, *°ax* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūy* (*māst mēzana*,

dūy mendāza), *ktax* Yg *landū* (?). — Cf. Sgl *kutax* fr. Tu-Prs *katax*, *qatay*

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with *kutox* V *arsamīn*.

kətyōv, v *kāky*

kūf Ysh coat. — Engl

ko'fine Yzh, *°i* g, *°ine* sh middle sized hammer. — Khow

kuto'i Yzh dried mulberries — Khow V. *tal'kān*

'kovio m, Yzh, *'kōvio* sh, *°iya* r, *°iyo* (*°ūyo*?) u, *koū* g, *'kouya* Mm, *°o* g, *'kowūya* Z, *kāwū'ya* G, *lowū* B pigeon — *kōvio* *gošē* Yu — Cf Prs *kabūtar*, Wkh *kūbit*, Sgl *kō'vīd*, Khow lw *kovūr*, etc

kouz'dūz Yzh, *kaf'dūz* sh cobbler — Prs *kafšdōz*

'kowilo Yzh fig — Khow *ko(w)it*

kvei m Y, Mt, *°oi* g, *°oi* m, *°oi* ti, *kyai* Z, *kveŋ* G house — *loŋōi* dā *kvei*; no *xoi kvein*, *tio kvei*, *tio k'vēf loŋōi*, *asəm nā kyē'yen*, no *xoi kyēyen* Yu, *šū da'rūn dā k'vōi*, *yū k'vōi*, *š'vōi kyayz* Mm; *mā kyaz qa'rīb*, *nyend k'vā'yī qa'rīb* Mg — < **kataka*, Prs *kada*, etc

'kyof-um *'kyoft-um* Yzh to groan. — Cf Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack, foam?

'kurfō Yzh, *'kūfō* sh, r, *'kvīfē* Mg, *'kifa* Z, *kū'fān* Mm hump (of cows) — *moi* *'kūfo* Ysh — Cf *kū'fōn* Z camel's hump — Cf Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl *kif* < **kaufa*-, but Psht. *livab*, Or. *kūp*, with p. — Reg. Wkh *kyp*, *kāp*, Sar *kīep* v Wkh. s v.

kyo'gō Yzh, p, *čog'gō* sh, *kyoŋo* B pear. — < **čonggo*, Khow *čong*

kyahre Yzh anger — Ar-Prs

kvel Yzh, *kvāl* Mm bald-headed — Prs. *kal*

kvē'lēu Yzh, sh, *'kaliyo* Mm, *čālye* ti, *kāl'ya* G key, bolt — Anc lw fr Prs. *kalid*.

kyal'yereno Yzh, °yarenosh white headed, bald-headed eagle. Cf. *kvel* and Wkh. *kalmury* °yerenosh < *grdmu-. cf. Skr *gr'dhnu-* eagle, greedily, *gr'dhna-* vulture?

'kveliko Yzh, sh, *'kvaliko* r, °kve g, *'kaliko* Mm, *'kalvika* g, *'kvālvaka* (g) jaw. — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc, Par *kalagī da'nān* fronttooth. V *nī'sok*.

kvul-yaršto Ysh beardless barley, *'kal-jau'* Cf Agric. Afgh. p 302

kvem Yzh, *kvēm* sh, *kvām* Mm, *kvām* Z which? — mo *kvēm ādam*? Yzh *'i kudām ādam ast'?* *kvēm ādam*? sh — Cf § 210. V *kōdi*

kvamder Yzh, *kvāmdər* sh, *hamder* Mm, *kemder* LSly younger, *'kandir* Z smaller, *kandō'ra* G little finger — k° *vraya*, *vrai*, *vrai* younger brother — Prs *hamtar*

kvemalyo Yzh skull — Av *kamərəda-*, Sak *kamala-*

kvun'yo Yzh, *kvun'yo* sh, *'kvū°* g, r, *'kugvurgu* Mm, *'kendərga* Z magpie, *yalbək* — **kʷšna(pa)kū-* (?), cf Sgl *kvēvāk* < **kēzvāk* < **kʷšapaka-*, Wkh *kvēpē*, *kūpēt*, Shgh. *kūpē*, Sar. *kargopē*, etc (v Z s v), Khov. lw. *kʷšp*, Shina *kašap*, Wershikwar *yašēp*

kvē po Yzh polo ball — Not Khov

kvir'f-um: *kvir'fār-m* Yzh, *kvir'fay-om* sh, *kvir'fār-m* r, *čir'f-om*. *čir'fār-m* g to sneeze — Onomatopoeitic, cf Wkh *štrof*.

kvvarazo Yzh, č° sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets — Cf Prs *kurāz* harrow, Orm *kurāzī*, Wanetsi *krōz* spade

kvēsa, v. *xšīr kvēsa*

kvēsina Yzh forest — Lor. suggests connection with Khov *tes-pok* (t-) a kind of shrub. — V. *'žangal*

'kvūza Yg, °o r, Mm jar. — Prs. V *so'fo* *qūza'gī* Yzh small bridle. — Ar.-Prs *qarza* V. *av'lān*

kv'žā Ysh where? — *da-kūžā?* *kšū?* — Prs. *kv'žā*, cf. Madaglashti *kūšā* < **kšā* < **k(ū)jā*.

kv'žō Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf Sgl, Prs *kūž*, etc

'kvūže Yzh, °kə sh, °hē p, °gə g, *'kvūžikā* f Z, *kvūža* B hair (of the head). — *kvūša* *vašim* Yg — **kvūč-* lock, curl, cf. Prs *kōž* curved, Skr *kvacati* bends, Sogd *kv'z'k* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223. p 229).

kv'žyo Yzh, r dirty.

kv'žvoko Yzh a kind of red and white duck. — Cf *lav*

L

la, *lo* Y with, together with. — *ze lo* to ory *kv'mum* Yr I work together with you, *la mən astet* sh I possess. Cf §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av *laša*, Psht. *la*

la-, v. *lav*.

'lūu Mm rotten, bad, *ganda*, *lūu* Z, G bad — *mai yaši*, *wai lūu* these are good, those are bad, *lūu keram* I stooled — Acc. to G < Av *daēva-* Ishk. *lēu* night-mare, *lēu* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ* Ishk *leu*

hišča Yr plough(ing), *hišču yuz* LSIy cultivation — V *kār*

'kuščo Yzh, p wooden frame for carrying hay on the back (v illustrations in Vavilov, Agricult Afgh., figg 40, 70).

kuš'm-um *kuš'mār-m* Yzh, *hiš'mōy-am* Mg to vomit Cf *'kašpa* Z saliva?

k'u'sūn Yzh, sh smoke — Khov V *lūr*

k'šer Yzh, r, *kšyar* sh a kind of pea, *Lathyrus sativus*, *patek* — Cf. Wkh *h'ioš* Acc to Agricult Afgh pp 112, 114 it grows in Sanglech, but not in Munjan V *pateho*, *xurmuyō*

hi šār Yp spike of wheat, etc.

ka'tā Ysh plough — V *kugo*

ka'ti M(g) mixed — *k°* *kerem* — Ar-Prs. *qātī*

ke'tu Yzh, *ka'tyū* g, *k'atōb* Mm. — zo *'nā-to* *kutū* *dāl'm* Yzh, *mən yū k°* *astōt* g — M fr Ar-Prs., with Y cf. Khov *kateb*, Wershikwar *katēp*, with *imāla*

kautia Yzh, sh, g, *°tīo* r, *'kaftua* Mm, *°o* g, *koia* B butterfly. — V *par'wāno*

kutū'ā Yp small pouch for gunpowder, carried inside the *ka'mar* — Cf Prs *qūlī* a box in which precious stones etc are carried?

ku'taya Yzh, *°qā(u)* sh wild almond, *bādām*. — From Kafirī, cf *Katī kte* < *kāntā*

kua'tin Ysh, *ko tin* g rich — *no yū* *kua'tinen* *muz'durā ken* Ysh take service with a rich man — Khov *koat'in* fr Ar-Prs **quawatin*. V. *bāi*, *dauladāi*

k'wātān Yzh large water-fowl, *'kulān'* (°)

ku'tax Yzh, sh, *°ax* Mm a kind of sour milk made from *dūy* (*māst mēzana*,

dūy mendāza), *ktax* Yg *kandū* (°). — Cf. Sgl *kutax* fr Tu-Prs *katax*, *qatīy*

kuta'xin Yzh bread made with *kutox* V *arsāmīn*.

ktyōv, v *kāky*.

kūf Ysh coat. — Engl

ko'tine Yzh, *°i* g, *°ine* sh middle sized hammer. — Khov.

kūfo'ī Yzh dried mulberries — Khov V. *tal'hān*

'kovio m, Yzh, *'kōvio* sh, *°iya* r, *°iyo* (°ūyo°) u, *koū* g, *'kouya* Mm, *°o* g, *'lowūya* Z, *kāwū'ya* G, *lowū* B pigeon — *kōvio gošē* Yu — Cf Prs *kabūtar*, Wkh *kūbt*, Sgl *hō'vīd*, Khov lw. *lovōr*, etc

kovz'dūz Yzh, *kaf'dūz* sh cobbler — Prs *kafšdōz*

'kowitzo Yzh fig — Khov *ko(w)it*.

kvei m Y, Mt, *°oi* g, *°oi* m, *°oi* t, *kyai* Z, *kvēy* G house — *loyi* d *kvei*, *no xoi kvein*, *tio kvei*, *tio ktyēf loyi*, *asəm nō kyē'yen*, *no xoi kyēyen* Yu, *šū da'rūn dō kvoi*, *yū kyoi*, *š'roi kyayr* Mm; *mō kyai qā'ib*, *myend kya'yī qā'rib* Mg — < **kataka*, Prs *kada*, etc

'kyof-um *'kyoft-um* Yzh to groan. — Cf Prs. *kafīdan* to burst, crack, foam?

'kūfō Yzh, *'kūō* sh, r, *'kūfē* Mg, *'kūfa* Z, *kūfān* Mm hump (of cows) — *moi* *'kūfo* Ysh — Cf *kūfōn* Z camel's hump — Cf Prs. *koha*, Kurd. *kēf*, Sgl *kif* < **kaufa*, but Psht. *kūab*, Or *kūp*, with *p*. — Reg. Wkh *kyp*, Or *kūp*, Sar *kūp* v. Wkh. s.v.

kyo'gō Yzh, p, *čō'gō* sh, *kyōyo* B pear — < **ṭongo*, Khov *ṭong*

kyahre Yzh anger — Ar-Prs.

kvel Yzh, *kväl* Mm bald-headed — Prs. *kal*

kvēlēu Yzh, sh, '*kaliyo* Mm, *čālye* ti, *kāl'iya* G key, bolt — Anc lw fr Prs *kūlūd*

kvul'yereno Yzh, °*yarenosh* white headed, bald headed eagle. Cf. *kvel* and Wkh. *kalmury* °*yerenō* < **gydnu-*, cf. Skr *gy'dhrn-* eager, greedy, *gr'dhrn-* vulture?

'*kvēlko* Yzh, sh, '*kvāliko* r, °*kve* g, '*kaliko* Mm, '*kalvika* g, '*kvālvika* (g) jaw — IA, cf. Kalasha *kālyak*, etc, Par *kalagī da'nān* front tooth. V *m'sōk*.

kvul-yaršto Ysh beardless barley, '*kal-jau*' Cf Agric. Afgh. p 302

kvem Yzh, *kvēm* sh, *ki'yam* Mm, *k'yam* Z which? — mo *kvem ādam?* Yzh 'i *kudām ādam ast?* *lyōm ādam?* sh — Cf § 210. V. *kēdi*

kvamder Yzh, *kvāmdr* sh, *kamder* Mm, *kemder* LSIy younger, '*kandir* Z smaller, *kandō'ra* G little finger — *k° vraya*, *vrai*, *vrai* younger brother. — Prs *kamtar*

kvemalyo Yzh skull — Av *kamərəda-*, Sak. *kamala-*

kvunyo Yzh, *kvun'yo* sh, '*kvū?* g, i, '*kungvungo* Mm, '*kendvga* Z magpie, '*yalbēk* — **kjāna(pajkā-* (?), cf Sgl *kvēvžāk* < **kēžvāk* < **kjāpaka-*, Wkh *kvēžpē*, *kāžpē*, Shgh *kūžpē*, Sar *kargopē*, etc. (v. Z s v), Khov. lw. *kv'ipi*, Shma *kašap*, Weishikvar *yašēp*

kvapo Yzh polo ball — Not Khov

kvir'f-um: *kvir fāi-m* Yzh, *kvir'fay-am* sh, *kirfa'i-m* r, *čirf-am* čirfa i m g to sneeze. — Onomatopoeitic, cf Wkh *štrof-*

kvarazo Yzh, š° sh small wooden spade with long handle, used for opening and shutting irrigation rivulets — Cf Prs *kvāz* harrow, Orm *kvāzī*, Wanetsi *krōz* spade.

kvēsa, v *xšir kvēsa*

kvēsina Yzh forest — Lor. suggests connection with Khov. *tes-puk* (t-) a kind of shrub. — V. 'žangal

'*kūza* Yg, °o r, Mm jar. — Prs V *so'fo qiza'gē* Yzh small bridle. — Ar-Pis *qarza* V. *av'lān*

ku'žā Ysh where? — *da-kužā?* *kšū?* — Prs. *kujā*, cf. Madaglashti *kušā* < **kšā* < **k(u)jā*.

ku'žō Yzh, sh, Mm crooked. — Cf Sgl., Prs. *kūž*, etc

'*kužhe* Yzh, °*h* sh, °*ke* p, °*g* g, '*kūžikā* t. Z, *kujka* B hair (of the head). — *kušha nvašm* Yg. — **kauč-* lock, curl, cf Prs *lōž* curved, Skr *kucatī* bends, Sogd *hcz'k* 'chignon' (Benveniste, JA, 223, p. 229).

kzē'yo Yzh, r dirty

kož'vōko Yzh a kind of red and white duck — Cf *kaš*

L

la, *lo* Y with, together with. — *ze la* to oiy *kənum* Yr I work together with you, *la mən astet* sh I possess. Cf. §§ 166, 218, 220. — Av. *haða*, Psht. *la*

la-, v. *lak*.

'*liu* Mm rotten, bad, *ganda*; *liw* Z, G bad. — *mai yaši*, *wai hwa* these are good, those are bad, *liu keram* I stooled — Acc. to G < Av *daēva-* Ishk. *lēw* night mare, *lēv* mad belong to a dialect with *l* < *δ* Ishk *leu*

stupid, blunt, cf Prs *lūw* stupid, foolish, may have the same origin
loū- lo'wai Yzh, *lawū* LSIy to graze (tr. and intr) — *xəšū'wān lo'ū* the shepherd grazes (the cattle), *wo'rī l°* the sheep graze, *no-lauayen* LSIy to graze. — < **dab-*, cf EVP, s v *blōs*?

lū m Y, *luy* Mm, g, ti, *lū* (g), *lūy* Z, G smoke — Cf Prs. *dūd*, Wkh *δūt*, Sgl *dūd*, etc — V. *kūšūn*.

luū Yzh, *lū* g pine marten, Khov *rušk* wool, Khov *lūbān* Mm, *lūbām* Mt to card wool, Khov *dumman* — Cf Sgl *domb-*, Khov. lw *dum-* With Ir **dumb-* cf IA *tumb-* in Panj. *tumbā* to tease cotton, etc (v. Nep Diet s v *tummu*) — Prs *dafta* 'weaver's comb' for **dufta*?

laba'kōw um M(g) to smear, plaster — Ar-Prs *labh* mixing (flour with honey, etc), mixture?

lō būn am Ysh *lō'bad am* sh, r, *lō'vān-* *lō'vād-* Mm, *lō'vōn-* *lō'vay-* t, (g), *lō'vōn-* *lō'vay-* Z to winnow, *bāt kardan* — *wōū* *lō'badām* Yī — Cf Sgl *dōvīn*, Wkh *būn*, Shgh. *de'vīn-*, Yazgh *ḍevān* to winnow, Av *dvan* (*dīqā*) to fly, *us dvanaya-* to throw up (Sak *uysvan*), *bata-* 'winnowed' (= *lō'vay-*, Yazgh *ḍevūd*), not 'coarsely ground' (v. ZAN Wb, s v., Scheffelowitz, ZDMG 59, pp 690, 780) — Psh *lwan* *lwast* to winnow, Ardistanī *banīl bas* to throw (Bailey, BSOS, 7, p 771) < *dvan-*, influenced by **ban(d)*. Cf also Orm *ban-*, Bakht., etc, *vān* to throw (away), cf NTS, 5, p 14

lad Y, *loḏ* Mm, *lōnd* g, (g), t, *lōnd* ti, *lod* Z *lāt* G, *lāl* LSI, *lānd* MFB

tooth — Pl *lade* Ysh, *loḏi* Mm — Av *dantan-*, cf Sgl *dānd*, Wkh. *dendik*, *lānd*

lo'yoī, v *tī*

luydo Yzh, u, *luy'do* sh, g, p, *lō°* r, *lōyda* Mt, g, °a (g), *lōydo* m, *luydd* Z, *lōyda* G daughter. — *tō cānd lōyde* *astet*? *yū lōydo*, *xīroz lōyde* Yr, obl *lōydan*, *lōyda* Yī, *luy'de* pl, 'as *luydeo* sh, *lu* 'luydi *vī'at*, *vō* 'luyda *yū'rurad*, *ma* 'luydi *nāstat* Mm, 'lōydi pl. Mt — Av *duydar-*, Sgl *wuḏyḏ*, Wkh *ḏyḏ*, etc, cf. Oss 'xo *ḏyḏ* husband's sister (°*ḏyḏ* *'girl')

luydi'ko Yzh daughter (demin)

la'yafēi, v *lō'vaxēe*.

lō'yn-am *lō'yod am* Yzh, r, *lōyad o* sh, *lōyot* u, *na'yō'n-am* (?) *lō'yod-am* g, *lō'yēnd um* Mm, *lōyada* B to lie down, to fall asleep — *lō'yne* zh 3 sg., *lōyot* u, 'xau *kat*', *lō'yoda* *wart* sh evening, *sho lōyo* *šuyam* r perf (?), *stīnyo* *šūu lōyodō* g he lay down on his back — Mm would point to Ir **nī-gan-*, not **kan* Cf

lō'yan um, *lō'yad um* Yzh, sh, i, *nō'yān-um* *nō'yad-am* g, *lō'yōn-* *lō'yēnd-* Mt, (g) to throw away, to pour out, 'partau *kardan*, *partaftan*' — But note also *lō'yēnd am* Yzh 'partau *kardim*', *lō'yēnd-am* Yī I send away, 'mēfir *istim*', *lō'yed am* I poured out, 'tit *kardam*', *lō'yēnd um* Mm, 'tit *mēkunam*' *lō'yad-um*(?) 'tit *ka dum*'. — *gadāt lō'yān* Ysh give up begging (*partau*), *uo* 'vira *lōyado da kyē* 'da *xāna bār partaft*' sh, *xosto lōyadām da* 'xū'um i i threw the grain into the threshing-ground — **nī gan-*, or, if Mm *lōyad-* is correct, **nī kan*, cf. Prs *afgandan*, etc, (v. AO, 1, p 249, Bailey JRAS,

- 1934, p 515, Henning, ZII, 9, p. 172)
- lo^h Y, lo^(h) Yg, lo Mm, (sh), (g), lū t, lō g, lē, lō Z, loⁿ G two. — lo naha'i Ysh two loaves, lo^h mē, loh pūre sh. 'lo 'loγdi Mm — < *duwa, Av dā, etc.
- loh o'gušco Ysh span from thumb to index finger
- loh'rinj Yzh double — Adapted from Khov jurinj
- loh'saro Yzh a period of two years, Khov jusaxa (not known from other sources). — sax < *sarwan from sak- to pass the time? Cf. yu'saxo.
- la'jom Mm, g, Z, lo^o ti bridle, bit — Prs. lājam, cf Sgl la'zām, Shgh la'jūm. etc V aw'lān
- la-ken- Ysh, r, lak- M(g) to let loose. leave, la'kia B to leave, lāken LSI m keep, put — rau lo-karēm Yr I let loose the cow, wo pōš'ko la kōr sh, uos pil'ra lakam M(g) now I break a wind. — Cf Sgl la-ken-, Wkh la-cer, Shgh, Oī. lā(h), Khov lw lakoman I let go, leave.
- 'lāmo Yzh, sh, g, LSIy, 'la^o Yī. B, 'lōmo Mm, °ε g, lā'ma G village — 'zōi 'lāmo vī'et they were from one village, wo 'lōmo žovan Mm this village is his. — G compares Av. dāman- creature, creation, place of habitation (in an eschatological sense), cf Sogd. d-m world Similarly Lhd. lōk village < world.
- lrm Yzh, g, lem r, lum sh, Mm, (sh), lom G, lum m. Z tail — < Av duma (< *dumbma-), *dumba- would have resulted in *hub etc.
- 'lāmo f. Y, 'lo Mm, lōmadu Z hem, 'dāman — < *dāmāntā' pl of Benv. Gramm Sogd II, 79), cf Psht laman V avlānd
- lōmago Mm snare — Psht lūma, Wkh dūng, etc
- lō'moγa Mt swollen, waran karda — A perf. ptc, cf Prs damīdan to break out in pimples or swellings.
- loma'len Yzh, lo^o g, nō^o sh half-full — *haḍa-maḍyana- V 'malen, nūm'kālō, nūmopir
- lō'mōn am- lō'mī m Yzh, lōmo'n am lō mī im sh to rub — < *nī man(ḍ)na-matita- (cf Gr Ir Ph. I, 2, p 212), cf Av. mant- (pres. manā), Shgh de'mān-, etc V magv-.
- lōndeka, v. laṇḍak
- 'lenju Yzh, 'lvanju(n) sh strip of willow's bark — Khov lēnū.
- luaneke (pl) Yzh, luane'ko sh, lū'eno Mg twin(s), 'lūni m both. — < *dwīn-, or *duwāna ? Cf. Sogd δ(y)βn pair (Gramm Sogd 2, p 140), Shgh δwūn, etc two. — V. dā'gōn
- lānawo B wise If correct, ancient lw from Prs
- laṇ'dik Yzh, landuk sh, °ak B fat (adj), 'lōndeka M(g) belly, skāmbe
- linga Mm, lōng t, °ga m. Z calf of the leg. — Prs. lang V. ilira, neliko
- laṇ'gau Yg bucket not known to Yzh. — V mašerba.
- lu'gōn Yr, lu' Mm, lo^o g (not known to Yzh) hand-mill —
- la'pon (l' Yzh glitters, Khov laporan, lapessa B to sparkle. — Khov V. § 231.
- lār- lāt- Yzh, sh, 'lōr- Mm, g, lōi lēt Z to have, lār- G to give (? — lat zh he has, la'tem sh, lato he had, zo vōta gap yū lārēm zh I hear you word, yū lār sh listen, xabar lāi am sh,

tu 'štī lōrī Mm have you anything?
— Cf Pīs dāram, etc

lō'ī-m lō'e'ī-m Yzh, lō'ī-m g, lury-am
Mt, lū'ri-am lū'ri-em (?) ti, lūrīy-
lūyīy- Z to reap — Cf lō'awa Mt
reaper, 'gandum ka mēdāna' — Cf.
Sgl deray-, Prs durādan

lira Yp the drum of a spinning wheel
(v Ill) — Cf Av dāru-, Prs
dār wood, beam?

lū-um 'rust-um Yzh, sh, lūr rust- r,
Mm, t, ti, Z, rul-am Yr to flee —
'stārei 'lūrēt Yg the stars fall —
< *aud- rusta-, cf Av raod- to
stream, ran.

lūrō-um Yu to put to flight — zo rto l°,
ās' tū l°. Cf. 'lū-

'lūo Yzh, sh, g, °o r, lō'io Mm, lō're g,
°a, lū° Z far, distant — yo ādam
lū'io Yzh, wo ādam lū'io Mm, uend
ādame 'lūro astet Ysh, wē kyu lō'ie
Mg, dū lūro pādo šom I have walked
far to day, zo lura'yan Ysh, že
lūreyen LSIy from afar, az dūr —
Av. dūra-, etc

lō'rāfšo Yzh, lō'raušo sh, r, lō'rēfšo Mm,
°a g, dō'revša Z awl. — Cf. Prs.
dīrafš, which has influenced Z's form

lō'royo Yzh clear sky — < *idrakā-, cf
Oss id, Skr vidhā-, Palola bīdhī,
etc < *vidhriya-, Khov yudun <
*edhri (?) Possibly borrr into Finno-
Ugrian, v Paasonen, Ostjak Wb,
Nr. 157 (ēti) and cf Kola Lapp
vienti, which acc. to information
kindly supplied by professor Collunder
may go back to *vētha

lō'nyus Yzh, sh, lō'ū r, lō'ri° Mg, t,
ti, lō'ēguš m, lō'ro'gūš, b'yūš lryūs',
l'gūš G sickle — *drāta- < *dādra-
+ kusa- (?), v Goteborgs Högskolas

Årsskrift, 36, pp 68 sqq Cf Yaghn
d'rāt, d'rās < *drāθ-, Sogd dr'š
(JA, 223, p 219) and v EVP s v. lōi.

lūs Y, lūs Mg, lurs m. Z goat's hair —
Cf Wkh durs-, Shgh. došc, and v
NTS, V, p 43, s v drassam Cf
also Prs durs a threadbare garment,
a camel's tail, and Khov jošk
(O'Brien) fine hair of yak fr lr (cf
jošk ten < *doš)?

lō'ro'vo Yzh, r, °oro sh, lō'avo Mm reaping,
lō'awa ti reaper — l° kenem, yikenum
I reap — Cf Prs. dirau V. lōi

lū've Yzh, °ou sh, °wo r, °ūā g, lō'rū B,
'leravz Mm, le'revz ti sick, ill, (poor
Yzh) — zo lū've Yzh I am ill,
pādšā lū'rū šūi sh, mən (mox) u'zī
'lūro 'vēm r I was (we were) ill
yesterday — Cf .

lō'rovō Yzh, lō'rovō B, lō'awē G illness
— mən lō'rovō zh I am ill, I feel
pain. — lū've < *a-dhuvaka-, cf
Av. drva-, Sogd. d'r'wh sound, fresh,
lō'rovō < *a-dhauyā- (?), scarcely,
with G, from *draywi, cf Av dīru-
poor, weak — Cf also Bal durāh,
Brahm d(u)āx well in health <
*drāvaxa-

lō'rīva Mti, lō'rīven t shrub, bush used
as fuel, pūš.

'larza Yzh, g, °o r trembling. — mən l°
kūt I tremble — Prs

'larze Yzh, °zi (pl ') sh, 'lārzi p, 'lorziy
Mm, 'lōzi t sheaf of corn, 'larze Ysh
sheaf band — Cf. Talish darz sheaf,
Av daraz- to tie together, etc

lā'ū Yzh melon, tarbuza — Khov

los Y ten — Av dasa V dā.

lō'so Ysh, r, lā° g, la° zh, Mm, lā sa G,
'lā° Z, lāsef obl pl LSI m rope
'made of goat's wool' — Cf. Prs.

dasa thread which remains in the loom, Bal *dasag* thread (?), Shumashti (Dardic) *daso* thread (fr. Prs.), Skt *daśā*-fringe
leso Yzh, *lo* r, *lō* g, *lē* Mm wild oats. — Cf Sgl *də'sin* .
last m Y, *lost* Mm, Z, *lōst* Mg, (g), *tī*, *lāst* G arm, *lāst* Ysh arm below elbow, hand — *žuvānen wa alāno da lāst kər* Ysh the young man took the pome-granate in his hand, *'na tē tī lās kəjum* sh I put it in your hand, *last ūzdom* g I wash my hands. — Not lw, but with dissimilation fr Av *zasta*-, as in other Ir dialects
laste Yzh, *l* p, *lō* sh handle of a spade
last, lot Yr, g, *lasten bō* sh wrist — *trə bən ta lasbo'da* Yg (?)
lost Yz 200, *hazār* (!)
los yū Yzh, g, *ōyū* sh, r eleven — Cf Khov *još-i*
lišč, *liščv*, v *wīn*-
laštokun Ysh saddle-cover (?) V *jaləy*
latok Yzh, *'lātōk* sh wild chive garlic, used as a vegetable — Khov *lafruk*
l'vde Yzh, *ō* sh second irrigation, *dūāva*. — V *dūōva*, *avzino*
luden Yzh, sh, *lū* r, g, Mm g, *'ludam* pl ?) Yp, *lū'den* Z fire-place, Mm also n of a constellation, (cf Kalasha *ulhon* tripod. *Idhonek* constellation) — **daiga-dāna* (Prs *dēgdān*) with dissim of *ḍ-ḍ* (v § 52) But *r* < *γ*?
loror Y, Mm, *ōar* g, *lū'vār* m Z, *lə'uar* G door — *yū lō no'yor* Mm he appeared in the doorway — Av. *dvar*-, cf Sgl *rōi*, Wkh *bār*.
lō roro Y, *lō'veriko* Mm, *'lurəa* Z roof-board, rafter — Originally *door-plank*? — Psht *barga* rafter is prob hoir from IA

lō'raxē Yzh, *la'xafīr* sh large conifer, torch — V. *pelicyo*
lora'za Yzh, sh, r baked dough
liv'zin Yzh, *lō* sh, r, g, *lō'zo* felt, *lōznāmyo* G coarse cloth, *palos*, *lōvs* B thick — Cf Pis *dabz* thick, coarse (as cloth), *-in* is an adj. ending
lō verəya *rūso* Yzh bat (winged fox) — Cf *la* and *varəyo* V *šabparekilaγ*, *živderaus*
lu'vrist Yzh, g, *lū* r 40, *ōsto'los* r 50 — V § 202
lav'ēio Ysh, r, p, *'laxēio* zh, Mm, g, *ō* f Z small goatskin bag for keeping flour *sonāč*. — *lō'gado da lō* sh threw into a bag, *da lawēief yudam* r — *laač* < **lakē* < **lačh*, cf Sgl *dēcak*, Wkh *ḍock*?
lav'sire Yzh, *'laxsəro* sh, g, *ōre* r *'yaxsəriy* Mm, g, *yaxsere* Z ice — Cf Prs *xasār*, *hasar*, *hasir* (*yax* + *sār*)? Regarding *l* cf. § 78 V
List of Place Names *Yakhseinghar*.
lyoxe Yzh, sh, *lorə* r itching (or it itches?)
l'zo Yzh, sh, *lō* sh, r, g, *l'zox* B fort, *qala* Cf *Lizo* Mm n of a village — *l'zo kə'et*, *l'zo kə'nium* sh — Cf Prs *diz*, Chr Sogd *diz*, etc.
lauz Yzh, *labz* G word — Ar-Prs V. *lūi*
lūz-um *lūydm* Yzh, r, Mm, t, Z, *lūz-*
lūydm Ysh, *lūz* *lūydm* r to milk — < **dauc-* (a secondary present base made up from **duxta-*), cf Wkh *ḍic*-, Shgh *ḍūj*-, Par *dūč*-. Sgl. *dēš*-, Psht *lūāšəl* < **dauš* What is W. Oss *docun* (cf *ficun* to cook)?
lažino Yu pile of firewood. — *rə lažino* *žafa'u* put fire to the pile. — **ničayanā*, cf Turf Phil *ničā* (Henning,

ZII, 9, p 182), Skr *nī-ci-* to pile up
V *paržin*
lāž'vər Yzh lapis lazuli — Prs

M

ma, *mo* Y, *mā* M this — V. § 206
mō Mm, g month — Prs. V *mox*
1 *mā-um* 'mavd-um Yzh to masticate,
chew
2 *'mā-um* *mav'd-əm* Yzh, sh, *'māo-um*
'mēvd-um Mm, *māvda* B to measure,
weigh — *'mām dā tāra'zū* sh let
us weigh, *mav'do*, *mav'det* sh he
(they) weighed it, *ī'zūn* 'māum Yzh
'*xūb sanjīdim*' — Av *mā(y)-*, or IA.
lw
'māo Yzh, g, *mū'ō* sh, r, *'mūyo* Mm,
°a (sh), *'muyd* g, °a (g), *'māya* Z
sheep (Ysh, Mm also female oorial).
— **mašā*, Av *mašša* V *'māya*
ma'cio Yzh, sh, r, °io g, *'ma'cio* Mm, g,
°a (g), *'mācia* Z, *ma'* LSIm she-dog
— Cf Sgl *mācīk*, Taj *mō'ca* Early lw.
maci'xor Yzh kingfisher. — Khov *maci-*
ror (Lor) a 'kind of duck', *māci'xor*
(O'Brien) 'kingfisher', an adaptation
of Prs *māhīrīcār* heron. Note the
— incidental? — similarity to Nep
māfīkōre kingfisher
mō'ce Yzh, °o sh artisan, blacksmith.
— Hr, etc *moci* cobbler
mū'cino tweezers, *mūci'na* G scissors (?)
— Prs V *cepno*
mēdi Ysh? — In *nəvū* m° 'az *ba'al*
badar (usū) *kat*' (took it out from
his bosom)
ma'diri Yzh, g seam Khov
ma'dra'ye Yzh, *mānd'* sh, *mulragi* Mm
silver neckring (from Peshavar, acc.
to Yzh) — Pl of **mādra*, cf Ishk.

murdik small ring (v Sgl *cām-*
mardīkīg), Phl *mudr* ring V § 88
māf Yzh, sh, *mōf* r, Mm, Z you V
§ 203 sq
'magam Ysh verily — m° *max yū pādšā*
astet but you have a king — Cf
Par *magam* possibly, unless, Shgh
probably Fr Prs *magar*?
'māgy-um *ma'gvi-m* Yzh, g, r, *'maigy-em*
ma'gvi-m sh, *ma'gy em* *ma'gyi-m* r,
'mōgy-um *nūgi'y im* Mm, *'mō'gy-am*
megi'ā m t, *mōg'* *mēg'* Z to rub
(with the hands), to wash clothes,
Yg to crush, *'mēmālim*'. — Cf Sgl.
mānūl to rub, smear, Wkh *mānd-*,
mānūl to rub, shampoo, prob. fr IA,
cf e.g. Palola *mānūl*, Ksh. *mānūn*
to knead, wash (v Nep. Diet svv
marai, *mārnu*) — Cf also Yazgh
marin- to twist, rub with the hands,
but *rn* would not account for Y—M
gy (v §§ 121, 133).
mi'gva Y ringdove, *fāxta*, Khov *kalkūr*
— V *fāxtaga*.
māy Yzh, sh, r, Mm, g, B *mēy* Yg, Z,
G cloud, *Mēy* Yp n of a mythical
horse (cf IIFL, I p 165 Par *Aīr*,
Taj. *Abi* V also *Wūr*) — Av
maēya, etc
'mūyo Yzh, sh, r, *mūyo* g, °a Mt, (g),
stur-mugo m bean, Vicia faba, *bākula*
(cf Agriault Afgh, p 112 — not
mentioned from Munjan) — Borr
from Pkt *mugga-* phaseolus mungo?
(Saka lw *mānga*?). V *xur-mūyo*
mōyiki (pl ?) Ysh, *mūyik* B hail —
Connected with the preceding word,
cf Wkh *mužek* hail Sgl *mužik*
pea, Shgh *ma'šak* hail *maš* pea?
ma'y'mun (*nā'an*) Ysh bread made of
mūyo — Reg the suffix, v. § 193.

mo yuso Y, *mayasa* Mt, *'mayasa* (g),
'moguso m, *'maesa* g, *mayusa* f Z,
'ū'sa G fly — **makasā*, cf Prs
magas, Wkh *maks*, etc
mayz Y, Mm, t, Z, *māyz* Mg, *maxs* ti
 marlow, braun — *pusu-mayz* Yr =
'mayz-i sar Z braun — The *a* points
 to borrowing from Prs.
maha lam Yzh mending (clothes. —
m^o kenem
mih mām Yzh, sh, *mi mām* Mm, *mī mām*
 Z guest — Prs
mahmī zā um *mahmī zard-um* Yzh, sh
 to make to fly flee, *mēparim* (intr !,
 Khov *uštūrēm* — Cf. Prs *mahmīz*
kardan to spur a horse
mīky Yzh, sh, *meky* g, *mi'qvo* r, *miyo* B
 blunt — Possibly early loan fr Khov
muṭu (t > kʷ), but cf also Wkh
muq, Sar *mēaq* (Shaw) blunt
māl Ysh, u goods, property — *wo mālaf*
avēt Ysh they brought the money,
vo māl hāl līm nōn n I gave him all
 kinds of goods (*māl-hāl*) *'māl-i hāl*
ba ū dādām — Ar-Prs
molo Y, *'molo* Mm, *mala* t, *mə'la* G
 here — *tu nišū malo* Ysh *'tu injā*
bašī, *maf* *'male* *'nišūt* Mm sit down
 here, *zə ži* *'malen* (obl form?) Ysh
 I am from here, *mā az hamijā* —
 < **madā*, cf Sogd *mō*, Sgl *mōd(ak)*
mūl Yzh, *mōl* Mm stirring stick, used
 in cooking flour (*ārd puxta mēkunan*)
 — Cf. Wkh *mūl*, Psht *mōlai* fr
 IA, cf Lhd *molhā*, etc — V *tiwanuy*
mi'yo Yzh, sh, *mīya* Mti, *'malgo* m,
'milyga g (white) clay, used for
 plastering the outside walls of a
 house. — < **mīdakā*, cf Skr. *mīd*,
 Prasun *mīre* — V *qīl*, *šī fōn*, *xa laryo*.
 Cf also

mal'yuz Yzh red clay
mālkh Ysh kingdom, realm. — *društ m*
 — Ar-Prs.
mi'londr Yzh n of a flower — Khov
mulkhōn, *mulkhōn* a 'small violet, bell-
 shaped flower, violet
mullākariya G goose — Cf. Gawar-
 Batī *mullā čugo* fi Psht ?
mālām Yzh apparent, known. — *nā-mān*
mālām i it appears to me, Khov
sarēnān — Ar-Prs
mə'lām Yzh, *blām* g soft, *məlāma* zh
 slowly — Ar-Prs
mal-'mān Ysh, *mal'mān* B thus, in this
 manner, *'amtarix* (*ham-* or *in-tariq*)
 — m' *šilaxe šū* he became so des-
 titute, *wo mun m' čē kē'nē-este* sh
 why do you act thus with me? —
 V *molo* and *min*
'malen Mm half-full, Z middle — V
loma'len, *dəmə'lan* G at noon,
du'malen Z between
mə'lān Y, m^o Mm, *mə'lān* g, *ōn* (g),
 ti, Z, *mə'la* G waist, Yzh, sh, Mm
 (mulon!) also belt, *mālān* G, *'mālōn-*
'avgina Z belt — *mālān trāžim* Yr
 — Cf Av. *maidyāna*, etc V *su-*
mālān
malane *oguščigo* Ysh, m^o *ōščo* g,
mala noguščo r, *mala'nigo* *'āguškwo*
 Mm, *male'nig* *'āgušk'a* Z, *malene'ga*
 G middle finger. — **madanaka*, Wkh
mōlung middle, cf Av. *madəmahe*
arəzvō (gen) — V also *Mihyeg*
mulragi, v *madraye*
mar'is Yu festival, assembly, music. —
 Khov *mar'is* fr Ar Prs *maj'is*, cf
 Taj *may'is*.
ma lax Yzh, r, Mm, g, t large, yellow
 locust — Genuine, or lw from Prs
malax (note the vocalism)

'māmo Yzh, sh, g, mām r, māma Mm, G, 'mōmu M(g), 'a Z grandmother, 'māmə Yp old woman, kampū — Wkh, Shgh mām, Yazgh, Sar mām Cf Z s v

māna Yzh starling, mynah. — IA

mən, etc me, my V § 203 sq

-mīn Y In cəs-mīn? of what kind?

(yo cəs-mīn žāndār? Ysh, ya cəs-mīn

vīra? sh 'i čī bai ast?' tō nām cəs-

mīn? sh what is your name?), ča-

mīn? how (much)? (v. s v), čes-mīn?

what? (čis mīn LSIy what? to nām

čes-mīn? B), mal-mīn (v s v.) —

mīn appears to give the pronoun

an indefinite meaning Cf also mo

man vai mīn B this is my brother.

mūd Ysh, LSIy so much — mind

davlat 'hamīqada dō', vo mind

ābādīaf so many fields (obl. pl),

mən mīn(d) asmat kōum I have

done so much service — Cf ind

mēndīaye, v mēdraye

'munyo Yzh, sh inflated sheepskin, sēnāč

— Anc lw from IA, cf. Waigeli

mōka, Khov manu, etc skin-bag for

ghee? V laxčeo.

'mānjo Mti bed — IA, cf Panj mañjā

(but not in Khov) Wkh manja,

Badakhshi māñja

mə'r-em mu'r-um Yzh, r, mu'i-am

mu'r-o Mm, mə'r-em mə'i-a G, mur

mu- Z to die — mə're pres 3 sg,

mə'ret 3 pl, mə'rīstə Yzh 'mēmuač',

mu'zo he died — Av mar-

'mīa Y, Mm, Z, °ia G, 'mīo Mg, (g),

t, ti, mīa'čām Ysh, u sun — mīa

īstān Ysh 'aflāb rasīd' — Av mīa-

mī-čoya Ysh to this side, mī-čuyua

turns back (?), Khov ačhi yarī. <

*ham īθra? — Cf īačoya.

mə'reč Yzh, °ač sh, g mulberry — Khov mərāč

maidum'pū Yzh boy

mar'gas Ysh 1r1s — Prs narḡis

'mīryo Ysh, 'mu° Mm, 'mīrya g, mīryiko

Yzh meadow — *mārgā-? But cf

Sgl mēry < *margya- Av marəyā-

mor'yo Yzh, sh, mə° r, mā° g, 'mīryi (pl),

'mīryika Mg, °aku (g), 'mīryiko m

ant — < *marīakā-, cf Av maurvi-,

etc

mur'w'lum Yzh, r down of buds —

Khov mur'w'lum down, Wkh mai-

gūlam (Shaw) goat's down — Ir?

mī'kič Yzh carded wool, Khov pī'ženu

mīa av'lasto Yzh, sh, mīa-lando r

rainbow ("the sun's sleeve or hem")

— V ka'mān-i Rustam

mu mu'sān par Yzh rat — Cf Khov

mu mu'sān kalau rat (Lor. mur mu'sān

ralāo field rat, Shina mī mu'sā

ferret, weasel) From Prs *mī-

mū'sān 'master-mouse', cf Wkh mī-

pič

maja Ysh, r, LSIy, mēia LSI m, G nian

— Pl 'marc Ysh, r, yū maja žī da'len

ā'žōi Ysh, yu maja hoi kit g a man

works, ai 'marā sh o man' ūo no

maraken sh he gave it to the man,

no 'maraken da apū sh in front of

the man, yo 'maja žū kū? from

where is this man? 'maraken yū d

sh the man seized it — Cf

mēr Y, mēr Mm, g, (g), ti, mar (t), mēr

Z, G man, vir — me ž'oi mēre hōr

kenet Yg these four men are working

— *mantya- (hardly M. Ir. *mēnt <

mart + mērak, v Barth, Miran Mund,

VI, p 55)

mu'zo Yzh, g, 'muzo sh, i, mur'da Mm, Z,

mu'ry Z dead, dead body. — V. mēr-

mrs Yzh, g, r, G brass — Prs
'masko Yzh, r, 'ko sh, g, 'masha Mm,
 °o g butter — Prs
'māst Yg curdled milk — Prs V *poya*
mīšč Yzh, sh, *mu*° r, *mušky* Mt, *mu*° t,
mu° Z, 'muškio Mm, *muškye* g,
māškva G, *mušt* Yg fist — Av
mušti (Yg lw. fr Prs), cf Wkh.
māst, Sgl. *māt*.
mušča Yp sheaf of corn — Cf Prs
mušti handful
muščo'yo Ysh, °yo g, *mīščyiko* zh she-
 calf, one year old — V. *muškoya*.
maška Ysh, *mašk* Mm, *mašk* g inflated
 skin, used for crossing rivers. — Prs
 V *dul*
muško'ya (pl *muško'i*) Yzh, sh, g,
muškō'i (pl ?) r, *muškay* Mm, *muškay*
 g, t, (sh), *mā*° (g) newborn, male calf,
māškday Z male calf, up to the age
 of two years, *māškāi* G rani, sheep(?)
 — **ham-huškaka*-, cf Par *tōr-pī* calf,
 one to two years old ("dē-lucus"),
 Phl Psalter 'xšyrky weaned
mašer'ba Yzh, °o sh bucket — Khow,
 fr Ar-Prs
muš'tor Yzh, °ar r prince, mehtar — *yo*
kyei *muš'terān-ē* Yr this house belongs
 to the mehtar. — **masyah-tara*, Prs
muhtar
'muštī Yzh, sh silver necklace (from
 Chitral) — Khow *muštī*.
mu'ra Yzh, *mēua* B fruit — Pl *mu'ra* ye
 Ysh fruit-trees — m' *žiet* they
 planted fruit trees. — Prs
māx Y, *māx* M we — V § 203 sq.
māx Yzh, *māx* m. Mm, Z, *māx* G peg,
māx — Genuine < **māxa*-, cf Psht
mōžai, *mažuai* < **māxšu* + *aka*°
 But Prs *māx* < **māxa*.
māx Yzh, sh, r, °xə g nail — Prs

māx Y month. — *do yū māx sh* in the
 course of one month — **māhaxa*-,
 cf Sogd *m'γ*? V. *mo*
mu'xālīs Yn? — 'zə da šeri'et m°-am(?)
māx'mudiyo Yzh, *māmū*° B dagger —
 Cf Khow *mehmūdi*, *mahmūdi* Pathan
 dagger, Prs, Psht, Sar *bīhbūdi*, Wkh
bīhbūdi, *bēbi'di*, Kalasha *meha'būdi*
ka'tār.
mu'xan Yzh, sh veranda — Khow *mu'xān*
'māxše (pl *māxše'i*) Yzh, *māxše'i* (pl)
 sh, *māx'šī* p, *mōxši* M(g), 'mayaxšny
 n mosquito — Av. *māxši*.
miš m Yzh, Mm, g, t, *miš* Ysh, r,
 M(g), ti, Z day — *do yū miš sh* in
 one day, *no yū 'mišēn* Ysh for one
 day, *xšo'vō tā miš sh* night and
 day, *ēr, uxšo miš sh*, *yu čad miš*
qyaškyat Mm a few days passed,
xi'rai miš t — Cf Sogd *myδ*,
 Yaghn. *mēt*, *mēθ*, etc., Shgh *mēθ*,
 Sgl *mēi* (cf also Markwart, Ungar
 Jahrb 7, p 100) Junker (SHA W,
 1914, p 13) compares Lith *mētas*
 year, time, Alb *mot* year This is
 perhaps possible if we assume an
 Ir form **mādyā* < **mētyo*. Sar
māθ shows that the word does not
 contain an ancient diphthong (Or
mīθ may be of Shgh. or)
mōče Yzh, sh, °a r, g, 'mažny Mm,
 °i t, °əy m Z stick. — **māḍaka*-,
 cf Shgh *māḍ*, *mōḍ*
mušēn Yzh, g, 'mušēn r, Mm, (g) noon
 — Ancient adj to *miš*, cf Bartangi
mī'θm day-.
'mīya M male oorial — V *mūo*
mayo'yo Y, °aga Mm, *mōyaya* g, °aga Z,
māya'ga G, *māyaga* LSIm, *maye'yo* y
 mare. — **mātaḥā* Cf Prs *māda*,
mādyān

mō'yān Mm, māyan LSI_m true — Fr
 Prs māya substance? V 'wzu;
 'maza Mm taste — Prs V xāl
 mīz Yzh, mēz g table — š'tāhan īe
 mō'zān Yzh under the table — Prs
 'mīz-em mīz-d-əm Yzh, 'mēz mīz-d sh,
 Mm to urinate — mīzet 3 pl. —
 Av māēz Cf mīzgo
 'mōz em 'mašē em Yzh, sh, r, 'mač'em
 'mōšlēm Mm, 'māz- 'mōšlēm t, māz
 mōšk' Z, G to kill — vətō mōzēm,
 mōz uōu mašē em Yr we killed him,
 zo fto mōz'em sh, mōzē-em tū sh
 'mēhšē em tu', mōn uōu mašē em sh,
 ro šū mašēet Yu they killed the
 lion, zo barzangō mašē u he killed
 the ogre, agar Xadāi ū mašē vū,
 oyim sh if God has not killed me,
 I shall come — Shgh mōz- means
 to cut, form (v. Xuynōni *Alifbā*, p
 32), but cf Orm maz- to break, P'sht
 māl broken (< *mašta-, not < *maxta-,
 prob not Pai mač- to cut, hurt)
 maza'dār Yzh savoury, tasty — Pis
 'mōzdara Mī the day after to-morrow
 — Containing *a_{zn}-²³ V sū'yāmo
 mūz'durā Ysh service, pay — no yū
 lua'tnēn m° ken take service with
 a rich man, m° hrā, uo mōn m° na
 mōn dēl give me my wages, mūz'durā
 hved vīo he used to serve — Pis
 'mīzgo Yzh, mē° sh, 'mīzga Mg, mīz'da
 (v mīz-) Yr urine — *marzakā-, cf
 Wkh mīzg V mīz-
 mūz- mūyd Yzh, sh, mūz- mūyd Mm,
 mūz- mūyd Z to move (mū), to be
 swung — draxte mūzet zh the trees
 are moved (by the wind)
 mū'za-um Yzh, mū'zav- mū'zavd- sh,
 mūzūda B to shake, move (tr),
 mūjēv B earthquake

'mažogo Yzh, g, māžgo sh female
 markhor — Khov ma'žēy
 mū'žayiko, °li pl Yzh mist, fog --
 'mīžakā-(hā-), cf Zaza mīz, Prs
 mīzga a dark sky
 mažnum bit Mm hanging-willow. — Pis
 *majnūn-bēd V čilikyo
 mūz'ste Yzh thigh-bone, sh hip-bone, g
 arm above elbow(?) — Khov
 mūzusti, mū'josti thigh, upper arm
 (fr. Ir, not fr Pkt mūjā), Cf Sak
 mīysā marrow < *māz'yakā) — Cf
 also Sgl. asta-māz'ik, Wkh māz'ī
 upper arm
 ma'žil Yu mosque — da yū m° šūi,
 da m° lo'yoi — Ar-Pis

N

nā, no Y, M for, to — 'na mōn dēl
 give me, nā 'pādšān nā sa'lāmat īvīl
 Yu they went to salute the king,
 nā šīren īškūr kenam let us go hunting
 for the lion, ēpāč šūi nā dū'kānen
 sh he returned to the shop, nā kož
 āyūt? 'ba ēi āmadī? 'xšīyem esto
 no'xoi za'rūnen sh we are weeping
 out of necessity V § 216 — Av
 ana ovi, along with, on
 no, nā Ysh, etc LSIy, nā Z, G, LSI_m
 not — nā pāč īšto, no yox īšto, no
 p'xuftēm īšto, no ušyādēm īšto he
 said that it was neither hot nor cold,
 and that he was neither tired nor
 hungry, no no-of no xujān ēē astel,
 no n-āyestān ēē astel there is neither
 anything for them to eat nor to
 wear — Av nā, etc V ēē
 'na-um 'navd um Yzh to pour out, to empty,
 Khov ulēman Cf Skr snāvaya
 nai M(g) reed — Prs

nā-m *no'γor-əm* Yzh, sh, *nə'γor* u, *noγor-əm* 1, *nā-am* *nəγar-am* M(g), *nəγar-am*(?) *nəγar-am* m, *nuy- nəγar* Z, *neyer* LSI m, *noγor* y to come out, emerge, appear, Khov *nusman* — *nā dā kuč'i'o* Ysh go out into the street, *nə'γor do kuč'i'o*, *māra nə'γor* zh the sun rose, *yū barzənge nə'γor* u, *pāiγe noγor'et* sh the mice appeared, *γə tō hūγ kəb no'γor* this your price appeared to be too small, *yū ašder nəi* (?) Yu a dragon appeared, *pulf noγor'ra ēti* sh (the river) cannot be forded, *yū ləvor no'γor* Mm a door appeared — < **nš-i- nš-gata* (> **nurgata* > **ngarta*-, v. § 113?), cf. Par *nā- naγōd*, Orm *nis-* (**nisa-*) *naγōk*, Sogd *nīž*.

nōu Y, *nāu* Mm, *nōū* g, (g), (sh), t, *nāu* Z, G nine — Av *nava* *nəb* Mg, *nəp* ti dew — Cf. Bal *namb*, Prs *nam* dew, moisture, Sgl, Shgh *namb* moist — V *pražγār*, šak'lām *nēčāγ* Yzh, sh, r, g the shady side of a valley — Khov *nēchāγ* V 'nusiγ. *na'dram* Ysh inside — n° *na γur'vo* inside the throat. — V *dram* *naf* Yzh, g, *nāf* sh, Mg, (g), t, ti, *naf* Yr, 'nūfa Mm, Z, 'fa, *nāf* G navel — < **nāfa(ka)*-, Yr fr. Khov *naf*, in its turn fr Ir

wfs Yzh soul, individual, own family — tu *čamun wo xōi nafs kēnē* how do you deal with your own family? — Ar-Prs

nuy' *niγ'ay* Z, *nīγ'o* Ysh to pull out — *da laxčio n'* he took it out of the bag, 'ba dar kart' — **n-kjš-?* Cf. § 132

'nāγo, v sv *xužbā*.

noγo'-um *nə'γavd-um* Yzh, sh, *no'γā-*

noγavd- r, *no'γa-um* *no'γavd-um* g, *nə'gō-um* *nə'γavd-um* Mm, *nə'γōu* *nə'γevd* ə (g), *niγōu* *niγēvd* Z to bite, *gazidan*, Khov *čokik* — Phonetically < **n-kap/b-*, cf Greek *κάνω* to swallow, snatch with the teeth, etc (v WP, sv *γap-*)? Cf. also Shgh, etc *anžāv-* to seize < **han-kab-*? % compares *gāv-* (q v.), but this is scarcely possible

na'γen Yzh, sh, g, 'naγen r, Mm, g, Z, *naγn* G bread, food — n° *na-wən lio*, *naγan xorum* Yg I eat bread, *no xu'ān n'* čes sh there is no food to eat — **naγna-*, cf Gauthiot, MSL, 19, p 129, cf also Yazgh. *δδ'γūn* (Skold) — Brahui *nkhān* 'rations, meat' fr a lost Bal word of the **nī kāna-* type

noγoi, v. *nī*

noγo'sār Yzh, *negusār* LSI m below, *pāyān* — Anc lw, cf Prs *niγū(n)sār* turned upside down, etc Also Sar has *nuyusār* down

nə'γuy- *nə'γušč-* Yzh, *nə'γūy-* *nə'γuškv* Mm, *neyūy-* *neyūšk'-* Z, *nuyus-*(?) *nuyuškv* G, *doγūja* (!) B to hear — < **n-gauš*-, cf Yazgh. *nuyuw- niγōxt*, Psht *nγwaz-* *nγut-*, Yaghn *duguš* (< **nguš-*).

nuyōz- *niγēzd* Z to swallow — Cf Wanetsi Psht *γōz-* to drink

no'γuze Yzh snipe

naha'i Ysh breakfast, bread, *kilča* — *lo naharī* two loaves — Ar-Prs

naql Yu tale, story — Ar-Prs

nika'nā-um Yzh, sh, r *nika'navd-um* 1 to dig — The *k* points to recent compounding V. *ken-*

nu'krā Mm, *nu'qra* g, LSI m silver — Ar-Prs V *droxum*

nəl Mm, *'nəl* (pl.) ti reed — NWPhl *nad*, Prs *na*, Khov *nōl*, *nol* rushes from *Y^o — V. *nai*, *naliko*, *xəslān*yo *na*'lū-um Yzh, *nēi*'lō-um sh, *nēi*'lā um *nēi*'lavd-um r, g, *ni*'lāv- Mm, *nīyalōv* *nīyalēvd* Z to make to sit down. — *zə* fto *nēilōum* Ysh — **niyāl* < **ni-sād*-. (Or *nōd* Z, but *nōθ*- Lenz *nēθ*- Shgh, with *θ* from the intr), or **ni-kād*-. Cf Av *ni-sādāya*- V *ni-š*- *na*'lō-um Yzh to circumcise, (Psht *sunnat* *karum*), *nailevd* zh, sh circumcision, 'čulburī, *da jā ki mānda* ' (remains'). — **ni-dab*-. Cf Wkh *nəḍavn*- *naliko* Yzh, g calf of the leg — Cf *nəl* V *ula*, *linga* *nəl*v-um *nūvōst-əm* Mm, *nūlv*- (ti) to lie down, *nū'vōstiy* Yzh lying flat, *nūlv*- Z *nūvōst* Z, G to sleep. — *'nelta* Mti imper 2 sg — < Av *ni-paḍya*- **ni* pasta-. Not, with Z, connected with *na*'lū- Cf *nūvīlo* *nām* Yzh, sh, *nām* G name — *tō nūm* *cis-mīn*? Ysh, *ba nām-e* *Xadā* sh — Prs. *nə'ma*i Yzh appears, Khov. *nayūan*, *nūmēd* M(g) became known, *mālūm* *šud*, *nəmōy*- Z to appear — *yū ādam* *nəma*i — Cf Prs *nūmāy*- *nūmūd* *nīm*'kālō Yzh 'half-full — Khov. *nīm*- *kalau* V *loma*'len, *nīmopir* *ni*'mekhika Yzh diving — n^o *da*'ham I dive *nə'māl*yo Y, *'namalgo* Mm, *°ol*ya (g), *°ol*ya f Z, *°al*'ya G salt — **nama*- *š(a)kā*- (v Gauthiot, MSI, 20, 19), cf Sgl *nəmēy*δ, etc, Sar *nūmāḍj*, Sak *namve*, etc *nū'mōy* Yzh target. — Cf Prs *namūk* butt, target?

nīmopir half-full — Cf Prs *nīm*pur V *nīm*'kālō *'nāmyo* Mg, ti felt. — < **namatā*, cf Sgl *nūmōd* Prs *namad*, etc (Pali *namataka*-, etc lww) V. *livzīn*, *yuston* *na*'māz Yzh prayer — Prs *nəmāzdi*'gar Ysh, *ne*'n^o zh afternoon — Prs *nə'miž* Yg winking, *nemig*- *nēmōšk*' Z to shut the eyes — From **ni-miž*-, or **ni-miž*-, cf. Sogd *nymz'y* (Ben veniste, JA, 223, p 241), Sak *namojs*-, Bal *nūčāč*, Prs *miža* eye-lashes But Ishk *nūmūl*-, Skr *nūmiv*- with -š- *'nīno* Y, *'nēno* Mm, *°a* g, *°a* (g), *°a*, *°d* Z, *nēn* G mother — Cf. Pis. *nana*, Sgl, Wkh, Or, Khov *nān*, etc *nāno*'yō Yzh, p a single grain — < *dānakā*- (v § 135), cf Prs. *dāna* corn, boil, Psht dial. *nīnē* roasted grain, Waziri *nāna* grain *nūna*'māšče Yzh, *°ašče* g, *nīna*'mārə sh, *'nīno*° r spleen — V *spərza*, *šīspāzək* *nar* Ysh, g, Mm, g, Z, g, *naro* Yzh, *nor* r male — Prs, or genuine? *nə'o*'ū Y, *nə'rowiy* Mm, g, *°aw* ti, *nə'rawey* Z, *°āw*'wī G black, *nord*'ū Yzh pupil of the eye, cf *nərowē* *čogō* — < **an-arūsaka*-. Phonetically possible, we should expect cg Mm **nə'ruyīy*, but a change of -uy- > -uw- is conceivable — Acc to Hess (Orient Stud in Honour of C. E Pavry, p 139) Av *auruša*- means 'red', but cf Oss *ois*, etc 'white' *na*'bəz Yg he-goat. — Pis V *fēr*'yāmə *na*'čən Ysh, i, *yusa*'xō *na*'čən zh he-goat, one year old — V *ča*'na. Cf *fēr*'yāmə

nar-kaf'čē Yp wooden ladle without a handle, used for flour — V *kaf'čē* — *nar* as a prefix indicates size or strength, v *nar-aŋ'guščē*, *nar'i'rau*, *nar'zū*, and cf Brahui *nar-a-wūt* extra strong *khurūt*

nar'kire Yzh, sh, °ə r, °ərə g, °muy Mm, g, 'narkiri (sh), °ni (g) cock — V. *kriro*

nar-aŋ'guščē Yzh, sh, nar° g, *nar-aŋ'gišt* r, °'gušt M(g), °gušt B thumb. — Prs (with št > šč in early lw), cf *oguščō*, *usturoguščō* V s v *nar-kaf'čē*

nā'ranj Mm orange — Ar-Prs.

nar'i'rau Mm a kind of vegetable, *rau* — V *iiv*

nar'nuš m Z cat — < **nar-vuš* < °puš

narowē čog'qō Ysh a kind of pear — V *nə'o'ū*

nar'uorya Yzh male lamb, one year old — V *prasi'lane'ware*, *u'aryko*

nar'zū Yzh pus, matter. — Cf Psht *zaua*, Sak *ysū* pus, and v s v *nar'kaf'čē*

nə'riz- *nə'rizd-* Y, Mm, *nə'riz-* *nə'rizd t*, *nə'riz* *nə'rizd-* Z to lick — *nə'rice* Yzh pres 3 sg — Av *raez-*, Sak *rays-* Sogd *rys-*

nāsēn Ysh, in *drust malk n° nəru'ram* 'gāštīm sar ba sar' (?)

nis- Ysh to take out — Only form noted is *nisa* impei 2 sg. — Cf. Sogd *n'y's*, Psht *nīs* to take (**n-yās-*), Yazgh *yus-* to take away V *nəvor-nusiy* Mm, *nusiy* g the shady side of a valley — Cf Pīs *nasā(r)*, *nasar*, etc, Fars dialect *nīsā*, cf also Sgl *nīšom*, Wkh. *niširm* and v Par. Voc s v *ni sōi* — V *ničūy*

nī'aske Yzh, sh, *nyoskye* g, *nīes'kuy* Mm, *mezye* (g), *nīāzyla* (t) yawn — n°

a'vazem Yzh, sh, n° *kenam* Mt I yawn, n° *astet* Yg (they) yawn. —

nasi'āt Ysh advise — zo *fto n° kenəm* — Ar-Prs

nī'āst, v *nāž-*

nastiko, v s v 'palo

nas'uār Yzh snuff — Hind *nāsīwar* (Psht. lw *nāsīwār*)

nī'sōk Mt jaw, *nī'sāk* G cheek

naškel Ysh, LSIy, °er B bad.

nī'sān Yzh showing — n° *dahem* — Prs

našpotiy Mm — Prs V *lyo'gō*

nī'sāž-əm *nī'sā ži-m* Yzh, sh, *nī'sāž-* 1,

nī'žāž-əm *nī'žā ži-m* g, *nī'jāš-um*

nī'jāšt-um Mm, *nī'jōš-* (g), Z *nī'ješt-*

Z to show — **nī-žāš-* (v § 75) <

**nī-čāš-*, Sak *najsa-*, cf Z s v

nīv Yzh, *nōvo* sh, r, *novə* g, *nōve* (pl ?)

sh, *novə* B rain. — *nīv paše* kīt the

rain does good — Cf.

nov-e *nīvd-o* Yzh, sh, *nīvd-a* r, *nav-i*

nīvdo Mm, *nāv-* *nīvd* Z to rain —

nos *novə* Yzh, *nə'dəyo šūi* perf —

Cf Sgl *nav-*, Av *nab-* to moisten,

possibly with semantic change due

to association with *nabab-* sky.

Scarcely connected with Prs *nāwīdan*

to lament, as proposed by Z, nor

with *nawcojō*, etc. (q v)

nəvyo Y, °a Mg, 'nuryo m, 'nūvga Z

beak, bill — < **(h)nābahā-*, cf. Prs

nauk, *nōl* beak, Saka *nauha* point

(**nabara-*?) and, possibly, Germ

**nabja-* (Engl *neb*, etc), Lith *snāpas*

nəv'iko Yp n of a pink flower, con-

volvulus? Cf *nəvyo*

nī'vilo Mt bedding, *na'wul-virga* Z bed

— **nīpādā-* (?), cf. *nəlv-* V *kurpo*,

pəlas

'*novnoyo* Yp, *now'ne'iko* sh pasteboard,

baxter (v III)

na'vor - *nəvə'j* - Yzh, sh, *nu'vəj-um* p, *ne'ver-um* M(g), *nouu* LSIy, *nevar* m to take out, draw out - *nə'vīt* Yzh pres 3 sg, *xām ēū nəvor* g don't take it (the bread?) out unbaked, *še san'duken če nəva'rum* sh I take something out of the box, *nəvu*, *nəvu'jam* sh pret 1 pl, *nuvə'rum* v *kēro* Yu I took out the knife - **nəbar*-, Sgl *neuar*-, Orm *nauar*-, cf Par *neṭ*-(?), Av *niš-bar*-

nu'vāš - *nu'višč* - Yzh, sh, *nu'vōš* - *nu'vōši* - r, *nvāš* - g, *nu'vōš* - *nuvāšt* - Mm to comb. - *kuška* n° Yg I comb my hair - < **ni'paš(š)a* - (v § 75) < **ni-peks*-, cf Waz Psht *lmēžal*, *lmatai* (v EVP sv)

nu viš - *nu'ixt* Yzh, sh, *nūs* - *nuxt* - g, *nu'vuš* - *nu'vuxt*-, *nu'višk* - Mm, *nu'viš* - *nu'vuxt* - t, *newūš* - *newūxt* - Z, *nūša* B to write - Not a recent lw from Pis *nuwəsam* *nucištan*. With *nuvuxt*, etc cf Sogd *np'št*, *npəšt* - (v Benveniste BSL, 29, pp 105 sqq)

naviš'to *ken* - Yr to write. - Prs. The compound verb is in common use in Afgh Pis

nauo'jo Yzh, sh, *nāw*° r, *nau'jo* g, *nouogo* Mm mill-race, cf *nauḍi* G 'chute d'eau'. - Not connected with *novo* rain, as suggested by G, but cf Prs *nāwa* gutter, tube, Kandulāi *nāḡu* 'ausgehohlte Baumstämme die als Wasserleitung für die Wassermühlen dienen', etc Cf Sgl *nə'wōk* *nouo'jo* Yzh, *noū* sh, *nū'uuy* Mm, *nore* B new - Av *nava* + *ka*, Sgl *nuwōk*, Psht. *nawar*, etc

nu'wāp e Yzh excuse. - n° *kenəm* I excuse myself, Khaw *išpen koman* - Cf

Ski. *nivat* taka - removing, abolishing, etc, *nivatana* - repenting, etc ?

no'wisa Yzh, °is sh, g, *'nawus* Mm, *nawiso* (g), *'nawəs* Z grandson (= *pūren pūr*), nephew - Early lw. from Prs. *nawāsa*° Cf Sgl *nə'vəs*, Wkh *nə'pūs*-

no'woso Yg, *nuwo'so* r, *no'wasiko* zh, *nə*° sh, *'nawəso* Mm, °a Z, *nawesa(ka)* M(g) granddaughter - Cf *no'wisa* *na'uaxt* Yzh (too) late - n° č-as don't come too late - Ar.-Prs

nax Mm floor - Khaw *nax* id, Or. *nōx* terrace, sleeping platform, Shgh *nēx* vestibule, etc - Cf *naxdaru*.

naxč - *naxčar* Yzh, *naxč* - r, g, *nič* - M(g) to drip, to drop from the eaves - *nax'če*, *naxč'e* Yzh, *nax'če* r, *'mči* M(g) 3 sg, *nax'č'i-stə* Yr, g dur pres. - Derivation (as a denominative) fr. **nax(š)č* < **niš-txa* - (cf *ava-tka*-, Wackernagel, KZ, 61, 190) is improbable

nax'čir Ysh, Mm g, (g), G, *nakšir* B male ibex Prs. V. *šumāne*

nax'čir-pəzače Yzh, g, °čie° sh male oorial(?). V *pəzəči* Cf *miyo*

nax'čir-vəzo Yr, g female ibex

nax'daru Yzh, sh, g roof-beam, *bālā-tin* - Khaw *naxdāru* Cf *nax*

nāxun Mm, °on g, t, *nōxun* M(t), °on (g), Z naut. - Prs V. *a'naxno*.

naxš Mm, *nāxši* (g) song

nuxta Mm bit of a horse(?)

ni'x-im *ni'āst-em* Yzh, g, -em sh, *ni'x-im* *ni'ost-am* r, *nāst* u, *'niš-um* *ni'ost-am* Mm, t, *niš* - *nyōst* Z, *niasta* B to sit down - *niš* Yzh, Mm, *ništ* Z pres 3 sg, *niša* Yzh, sh, r, *ni'šā* sh, *nša* LSIy, *niša* m imper 2 sg, *nišē* Yzh, (*'maf* 'male)

'ničit Mm imper 2 pl, *ni'āst so dukan'* dāwə Ysh he sat down (stayed) with the shop keeper, *bād ni'āst uuro* Mm then he sat down there, *də ʔoi h̄yēi niāstet* Ysh they sat down in their own house, *mar 'luɣdi niāstat* Mm these daughters sat down But *žingiko (yū akābur) niāsto* Ysh a woman (an old man) was sitting, *loh šināmī niāsti* sh to girls were sitting (v § 196), *maštəyem* Yzh, r, *niēstəgom* (g!) g I am sitting — *nič-* < **niθ-* < **ni-h'iθ-*, cf Shgh *neθ-niāst* < **ni-hasta-* (Shgh *nūst*), or, more prob, < **ni-šasta* (Sgl *ni'lōst*, Sai. *nālust*) — Cf Sgl *nīδ-*, Wkh. *nezd-* V. *na'i'lā*

nī'ya Y, Mm, °o g sour milk, *dūy* — **nīluka-*, cf Sgl *nīδuk*, Sak. *nye* Connected with the Kafirī-Dardic words *Kalasha nū* (*nūl-*), *Kati nūd*, etc, *Dameli nīt id*, cf Skr (*nai-a-*) *nīla-* fresh butter

nīyā em G I plant — Early lw from W. Ir **ni-δā-*?

na'i'zo Yzh, r, *na° sh*, *na'i'za* Mm spear — Prs *nāzda* Mg, (g), °*da* (sh) 19. — Prs *naž'dik* Yzh, sh, 1, *na° g* near. — *mo ādam n°* Yzh, *mind ādamen n° astet* sh — Prs

nez'yo Yzh, *nr° sh*, *nez'yo* r, g, *nez'ya* Mg, 'niz'ya (g), 'nizyo m, 'nāzūk G nasal mucus. — **nez'(d)gā* < *nāstikā-*? Cf. Par *nēšt* nose < **nāstī-*.

na'čan Ysh incognisable, strange. — *zo n' wīnəm* I see something strange — Khov

P

pə Y at, on, for, *pə* Z with — V § 219 — Av *partu*

'pīo Yzh, *pī'ay* Z rotten, *pīy* Z to rot — Cf Sgl *pū-*, Wkh *pūk*, Shgh *pūδj* (v. Z s v), Av *pav* Reg ū > ī v. § 150

pə'cəg am *pəcə'gī-m* Yzh, *pəz'g am* *pəz'gī m* sh, *pčeguy-em*(?) *pčeguy em* Mm, 'psigī am t, *pčig'*- *pčig'ay-* Z to cut, cleave, *burīdan*, Khov. *čunuk* — *mən lo'so pəz gyo* sh I cut the rope, *pəz'gyō-m* sh it cut me(?), *pəz'giet* sh they cut (*bridan*), *pəcuygo* zh 'burīda šud' (intr ?) — Cf *pčič-* *pčičk'* Z to be torn — *pəcəg*, etc < **patsinč-*, **pati-sinda-* (v § 121), *pčičk'* < **pati sį sta-* (v § 131), *pčič*, if = **pčič-*, might be a secondary present, as **pati sį d(y)a* would result in **pčič-* Cf. Prs *gusilam* (Horn Np Et, 922)

pčē Yzh, *pčē* sh, r, g, *pčē* B hot — Khov *pčē* V *garn*, *suzōn*.

pčō Yzh frostbitten, Khov *čōstai* — Cf. *čiy*

pčē'lī Yp a plant with yellow flowers and thick edible leaves — Khov *pčēlī šax* purslain, *xulfa*

pčūrma Mt four days ago — V *čūrmō* 'pādo f Yzh, sh, *pa° g*, r, B, *pōndo* Mm, °a g, 'pōda Z, *pāda* G road, path (the Milky Way Yr, cf. Gawai Bati *Phont id*). — *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh I have walked far to-day, *1a he šūi*, *da p aɣōi* he started and came on to the road — Av *pantā* etc (Ostyak *pont* from Ir ?), cf Z s v Note the fem. gender (also in Sak *pande* and in Psht *plā*), the existence of which in Li renders doubtful Bloch's explanation of the fem in Kafirī (*Kati put*, etc) and Dardic (Studia indo-iranica, p 19) Reg Av. nt cf. § 120

paɪ'dā Ysh, 1 appearing, born — *pūr*
p^o šū sh a boy was born, *jūhō*
zə'mōn paɪ'dā kit 1 the woman bears
 a child, *zə'mōn paɪ'dāi*(?) — Prs
paɪ'deško Yzh, sh small wooden milk
 bowl — **pari-dāsyā-kā* (cf § 127),
 cf Prs *dās* pot, pan?? — V *xšīr-*
kvesa
'pādsā Yzh, u, - *šā* sh, *pōd'šō* Z king
 — *yū pādsā pūr*, *pādsāan pūr* a
 pounce, *max yū pādsā astet* you have
 got a king, *na pādsāan lē't* they
 gave it to the king — Prs
puɪ'f-um puɪ'fai-m Yzh, *p'u'fōi m* M(g),
puf- pufōy- Z phūa B (but *pufa* to
 burn!) to blow, breathe — Onomato-
 poetic, cf Sgl, Or. *puf-* etc (v Z s.v)
pufānek M(g) a kind of mushroom —
 Cf Taj *pufuk* mushroom V *puf-*
paɪ'far Yzh, sh, *paɪ'far* r, *paɪ'fer za'mīn*
 g steep hillside, *pēfer* B mountain
 — Tomaschek (BB, VII, p 197)
 writes *pēver*, and compares Av.
 "pawra-"
'paga Yzh horse-race — *p^o ɣa'zavdum*
 — Khov
pag'zo Yzh, *pāki'zo* sh, *pag'zō*, *pazyō* r,
paz'go g, *pāki'zā* Mm, *°i'za* G, *pazyō*(!)
 B clean — you *pazyō šū* r — Prs.
pāki'za, and Khov. *paz'gā*, *pag'za*
 (fr Prs).
pīy Yzh omon — Possibly < **pitāka-*, or
 **piy^o*, cf Prs *piyāz*, Phl *pidāc* (with
 dialectical development of *t*?), or
piy^o, cf Yazgh *pī'yēg* (Skold).
'puɪo Yzh, *po'yo* sh, r, g, *'puɪo* Mg,
°a (g), *°i'ya* t, (ti), *pugo* m, *'pəga* f Z,
°i'ya G, *pegāh* LSiM long hair,
 woman's hair. — **pūka* ?
paɪ'yalpo, v *čār-p^o*.
paɪ'yumbar Ysh prophet — Prs

puha'ra Yp leather strap placed between
 the two strings of a pellet-bow —
 Cf *p^okore*, Khov *apag*, Palola *dhot*
 also mean both 'mouth' and 'strap
 of a pellet-bow'.
p^o'kore Yzh, *pu'korə* sh, *pu'koɪ* r, *p^okor* p,
 LSiY. *ku'pōr* Yg, *pūxor* B mouth,
ku'poɪ Mm, *k^o'pər* g, t, ti, *ku'par* m
 Z lip — < Anc Prs *patikara-*
 picture, cf Prs. *paikar* picture, coun-
 tenance, face. From 'face' to 'month',
 'lip' the semantic development is
 possible V *yuv*, *pōršik*
pa'koɪo Yzh, sh, g, *pa'kōl* r, *pa'kūlo* Mm,
pā'kūla Z wooden cap — Cf Khov
pha'kōl, Madaglashti *pākūl*, Shgh.,
 Ishk *pakōl*, etc — Y *pa'koɪo* must
 be an ancient lw.
po'kor Yzh rung of a ladder.
pokv Yp, *pokef* (obl. pl) LSiY husks —
 Khov. *phōf*. Cf *sabūstaf*, *pa'lo*
pa'kvikv Yzh, sh, *po'kvukv* Mm, *po'kik*
 m Z woman's cap, veil, *burqa*
pa'lau Yzh pillau — Prs.
'pale Yzh, sh straw of wheat, etc —
 *IA, cf Skr *pala-* straw?
pa'lo Yzh husks
'palo Yzh, *po'lo* sh, *'pō^o* r, g, *'pālo* Mm,
°e g, *°a* (g), *°e* ti, *°a* t, Z, *°i'a* G
 foot — *nastiko palef dzo* Yp
 squatting — **pādā-*, cf Av. *pad(a)-*,
 Sgl *pūd*, Wkh *pū'd*, etc.
'pil-em *'pišč-em* Yzh, *'pišhv-em* M(g)
 to break wind — Av *parəd-* (*parəda-*)
 V. *pilyo*
pol Yzh footprint. — Av *paḍa-*, Wkh.
poḍ, Prs. *pai*, etc
pōls b^o'jōka Yr ankle-bone — V *brok*.
plāc Yzh Kafir cheese — Kati *pr'oc*
 Is also Psht. *pōca* cream cheese, curds
 a lw. from Kafir?

pe'licio Yzh, g, ¹ia Mg fir-tree, torch — Cf Khov *pūīc* (Lor) fir-tree, torch? Ancient *d* > Y—M *l*, Khov *y* But *e* *ē* and the vocalism? *pū'lād* Yzh, sh, g, ²ōd r, *fū'lād* Mm, ³o G steel — Khov, Madaglashti, and Wakhi have forms in *p*, but Sgl, Badakhshi, Taj have forms in *f*. *pilf* Yzh, sh, r, *pālf* g ford — *pilf* *noyora* *čū* sh the stream cannot be forded — Av. *parətu-*, *parədu-*, *hu-parədu(y)a* (v §§ 102, 128) V *gu'zan* *pa le o'gušēo* Yg toe. — Cf *'palo* *'pil'po* Yzh, *'pil'pā* Mg a status — *nos p'o lakam* M(g) — Cf *pil-* *pilo'yo* Yzh, *pe'lōyo* r wooden cup, *pe'lōyiko* p small wooden tray, smaller than a *poško* (q v), *piw'lega* Z, *piyāle'qa* G cup — Early lw fr Prs *piyāla*, cf Wkh *pil* *'paliko* Yzh foot-board of a loom — Cf. *'palo* *pe'lek* Yzh, *pu'lok* Mm, *pālök* t, *pr'leh* (g), *pāl'uk* Z, G eyelashes — Prs *palak*. V *pa'naxko* *'polēm* Yzh, sh, *polm* sh, r, *pal'm* Mm soft, smooth, fine. — *polm* *hūēm* = *yīrēm* Yg I ground, *γau polmo* *šū* r, *γien polma* g the lobe of the ear — Cf. Khov. *'pālum* (*pādum*, *pālum* Lor) smooth, Wkh *pal(a)m* soft, smooth, fine powder (and Prs *palm* dust, earth?) But Sar *pādm* soft, smooth Originally belonging to a dialect with *l* < *δ*? Note also Oss *fælmén* soft (*fælm* fog). *pilamru* Yzh cloak, *čakman*, *pilamru* *wurž* sh woollen thread, *pilamuī* (*pilamrūš*) *žōy* sh man's cloak. — Cf Burushaski *pilam* woollen home-

pa lan Yzh, sh, g, ²ān u saddle, *'pōlon* Mm, g, ¹t donkey-saddle — *vo yaspo* *pa lān žūš* Yu he saddled the horse — Prs *pālān* (from a dialect with *l* < *δ*, cf Wkh *pošn*?) *pa lang* Yzh, sh, *pālong* r, *plang* g, M'sh), *pālang* m, g leopard — Prs V *āzāda-p'o*, *xar-palang* *pālā-* *prīst* Yzh, sh, r, *pārist* g, *pālān* *prūst* Mm, *pālōi am* *pārist-am* t, *pālōr-* *pārūst* Z, *pālār-* G to sell — *pālēr* Yzh pres. 3 sg, *mən wo piēstəm* sh I sold it. — < **parād* **parāsta-* *parād-* has been abstracted from the weak form of athematic Av. *para-dā-* and has been treated as a simple verbal stem Cf Psht *piōlāl-*, *plōrāl* (with the same metathesis as in Y—M, v § 137), Sogd *pr'δ*, Sak. *parā*, Orm *prāy-*, Gypsy of Qam *parū-īdan* (?) — Shgh *paridād* < **para-dada-*, Sgl *parōē* < **para-daya-*, Wkh. *purutk* < **para-rātaka-purund-* < **para-rand-* (?) *pāl'arz em.* *pāl'isē-em* Yzh, *pāl'ōrz em* M(g) to wrap up (a bundle) — Cf Sgl *pēzl* id., Prs *padarza*, a wrap, *payarza* a bundle, Psht *blēždāl* to swaddle, Orm *palašt* 'to wring, fold' (< **pari-dyšta-š*) *pālās* Y, ²as Mm blanket, mattress made of goat's hair. — Prs. *pālās* *palastiko* Yzh, *pāš* sh, *pa'lasto* Mm armlet — Cf *lasto* *pām* Y, *pām* Mm, *pām* g, Z, G wool. — Cf Sgl. *pām*, Prs *pāsm*, Bal *phīm*, Oss *fasm*, *fans*, etc *puma* Mm, g, ¹a (g) avalanche < **piš-man-*, cf Skr *pis* to crush? *pumbasāš* Yzh beacon, bonfire — Khov. *pūmbasāš*

'peno Yzh, 'pə° g, pa° r, ponə sh, 'pēno Mm, °a (g), 'pena t, 'pēne g, °e t, pēna G palm of the hand — There is no trace of *t* in Ir Shgh *bēn*, Wkh *pun*, Kurd *pani*, *panadest*, Phl Psalter *pn'* (Reg Av *panā*, which has been transl 'palm' v Meillet, MSI., 20, p 290)

pu'ine Yzh, °i sh bellows. — Khov *phu'ini*

pānjəmo Mm five days ago — *pančamā

pa'nir Y, Mm, Z, G cheese. — Prs

pānš (pān's) Yzh, g, °nj sh, r, u, LSI, °nē Yp, pōnē Mm, °nē g, t, (sh), °nš (g), pānē Z, G five — pānj i u'payo Ysh, pānj wule u — Av *panča*

pe'naxko Yzh, pa° g, pa'naxko r eye-lashes — < *pašm)ara + kā-, cf Av. *pašna-*

pōnzda Mg, g) fifteen — Prs.

pānžwist Yzh, pānj° r 100 — V *sad*

'panio Yzh, g, pan'io sh, 'pāngyo Mm, °e g, °guya (g), °a t, pān'gve t, 'pan'g'a Z heel — *pāršniyā-, cf Shgh *pērnak*, Av *pāšna-*, etc

pūna Yzh, °o g, 'pūnə sh, r, pūngy Mm, pū° g, pūngy (sh), pūna B feather. — Cf Par *pōn*, etc < Av *parəna-*

pə'nek Yzh, sh, u, pə'nək r, p, pū'nuk g leaf — io čiref la pə'nəkaf yuid Yu he took the apricots together with the leaves — Cf Sak *pāna-*, Psht *pāna*, etc.

pāp Y, pāp Mm, G, pōp M'g), Z grand-father (paternal and maternal) — Cf Wkh *pūp*, Arm *pap*, but v Sgl *bōbō*, etc

'pāpəs Yzh, 'pa° g, pā pus sh, pa'pūs r, 'papus Mm lung — IA (cf eg

Ashkun *pa'pus*), but the Khov word is now *Asqān* V *dil-i žigar*, *kūš*

'pāru Y, pōru m Z horse-dung — Cf Ishk *'pōru*, Badakhshi *pārūb*, Taj *pōrū* (Z, Semenov, etc). But Prs *pārūb* (**pāda raupa-* 'what is swept off at one's feet?'), diall *pōrū* wooden shovel, *pārūcā* vessel to carry earth and clay? V *vaškən*

'peio Yzh podex, 'pēio Mm, °a g, Z, °e Mti, 'pene t, 'pēra (g) hip — Cf Phl *pārah*, *parik* (Tavadia, Šāyast nē-šāyast, p 87) Connection with Skr *pāl-* margin, edge, bosom is not prob — V 'pēcan, *mizis te*

pīo B, pīra LSI, *ra pu* y before, earlier, *pīra-wasta* G forwards — < Av *pauri-ya-*? Cf Sak *pīo* before, in front, Shgh *puō* before (ABC, pp 32, 41)

pūr Yzh, sh, r, pōr zh, g, pur Mm, Z, G full — pōr *lenem* Yzh I fill, pōr šat sh many came, 'pur *šudan*, *bisayār āmadan* — Prs

pu'ia um pū'ei m Yzh, pu'ia-am purri am sh, 'pūv-am par'v-am r, pu'v um *pu'vī um* Mm, pū'vōr pōr v t, pō'rī- (g), pū'vū- *parvay* Z, *peu'ī* LSI, *priva* B to find, obtain — pū'evd zh pres 3 sg, pōraret 3 pl, č-pur'viam sh 'na yāftim', č-par'vāy'f' perf 'na yāfta būdid' (!) — < *pari ap-, cf Wkh *parvē am* to attain v Z sv)?

pūr Y, M (Ysh, g also pūl) son, B boy, pūser (?) B son — žA *mən yū pūl am'boh pūe*, *astet* Ysh I have one son (many sons), *tu mən pūl* sh you are my son, *mən nə pūrən amūno liəm* sh I gave my son an apple, *n' pūre* sh o sons, *no xoi pūrōf* sh

to his own sons, *wo* 'mun 'pūrəf
u'sāta sh call my sons, *pūr*, *pūrən*,
pūre, *pūrəf* r, *yū* 'pūr, *šīroi* 'pūri
Mm, *pūi* *kir* (g) she bore a son — Av.
puđra, Wkh *pəṭ*, etc, but Sgl *zōt*
'pūra Yzh son — Demin of *pūr* Cf
s v *vən*.

'parčam Yzh a girl's front lock, *tām* r
a lock of hair — Prs

par'gušče Yzh, sh, 'par'guškuy Mm, g.
°giškū tī, °guškū G, por'gušču LSIy
fingerring — Cf. Khov lw. *pulug*.
'guštū, Wkh. *płongošt* and Yazgh
por wart. The forms with *l* are prob
of Prs origin, with *pul*, *pal* < *pari*.
just as in *palwanda* bale, bundle,
palđhang bridle, halter (*āhang* tether),
palandin lintel, jambs of a door (cf
Av *aīdya*.) But I cannot find Prs
pulangušt mentioned by G

pāry Y, pōry Mm, g, por'g Z, pōrk G,
perx B mouse — 'pārye no'or'et Ysh,
fāto 'ro 'parəf he seized the mice
— Cf Sgl. *pōrk*, Wkh *purk*, and v
Notes on Shgh s v *pūrg*

poruy Yzh, sh, 'peruy m Z bolt of a
door — *patr-uga-, cf Greek λόγος
flexible twig, etc, possibly connected
with Engl *lock*, etc ?

poruy'lan Yzh, sh hole fore the door-
bolt — V *poruy*, cf § 146

pāra'hān Yzh, sh, pu'a'an r, 'piran Mm
shirt, pā'rān m Z woman's shirt —
p° lū'o Ysh — Prs

parkand LSIy half, — loh rupee p° 2½
rupees — Cf Phl **kand* fragment (?)
(cf Nyberg, Uppsala Univ Årsskrift,
1934, 2, p 67)?

'parum Yzh, sh cotton, mattress filled
with cotton-wool, *parla* Khov
muum cotton fibre Lor.

parrnda Ysh, paranlaqı LSIy bird —
Prs

pa'anyiko Yzh steep part of a road on
the face of a cliff, *parri* — Cf Skr
paraṇa- crossing?

prenjī'o Yzh, pian' sh, r, 'prienjio,
jiko g she-goat, one year old —
*parana-ēi- belonging to last year,
cf Psht *parūn* yesterday, etc ?

parə'pati Ysh boil, sore — Khov *par'pat*
(Lor), *parpat* small-pox, or a similar
disease

pārse Y, par'siy Mm, pōi'siy g rough
roof beam — *pārsaka-, but cf Khov.
ispiāsk, ceiling, Wkh *sipask*, Shgh
sipāšc rafter < *us *parsa-ka*-(ēi-)?

pi's-ım Yzh, par's-əm sh, g, r 'pist ım
Y, G, 'purs ım pist-əm Mm, pōs-
pēst-, pist Z to ask — zo vto pi'sım
Yzh, zo fto par'səm sh, zo par'səm-isto
sh I am asking, wa' pō'se sh ask
him (2 pl), pād'sāen pist'tō sh, u
the king asked, zōnief pist'tet sh the
daughters-in-law asked, pistəyom r I
have asked — Cf. Wkh. *purs*- *purst*,
Sgl *f'rōs* *f'rōt*, Av. *parasa*- *paršta*,
parsa'ye Y, 'pursəgo Mm, aya g, pūr-
saya (g), 'pursəyē t, *pursi* ga f. Z rih
— Av *parasu*, cf Wkh *mus*, Oss.
parsk

pa sāl Y, pra'sāl Mt, 'piesāl Z last
year — *para sarda-, cf Orm *prasul*,
Prs. *pārsāl* V yu dūr sāl

pası lane ware Ysh male lamb, one
year old — *para-sydanaka- (cf.
*syda- in Orm, *prasul*, Par *pa'āsuy*
last year). Cf af'sınyo (v § 126).
V *prenjī'o*, 'wa'anyiko, nar-'u orya.

pra'sū Yzh skirting board of eaves. —
Khov *pr'ēu* (Lor)

pōr'sīk Yzh, g, p, bo? (?) sh, pā B hp

— Reichelt (ZII, 7, p 149) compares Sogd *piš* hp. Tomaschek (BB 7, p 200) assumes that the original meaning was 'rim' and compares Av. *pərəsu-* (v WP II, p 44 sq) But 182 — V sv *p²kore*

p²rīvun Mm, '*pīrēr* g cow-house — With *v* for *w* (cf *γavo*) < Av *pani vīra*, Prs *paruār* stable Cf Waz Psht *wōrai* shelter for cattle in the hills < **fīawāraka*

parvardi'gār Ysh creator. — *ai p^o* — Prs

par'vaēr Yzh, *par'voā(r)na* g, *ziken* *par'veāina* sh knee-cap, *par'uāēr* zh, sh, *par'vaēr* p the wheel of the spinning-wheel (v III), *perwakin* B round. — The original meaning appears to be 'round', < **pari-pādāna-* 'wide'? — Cf. Portuguese, etc *rodella* knee cap < *roda*

par'uāno Yr moth — Pis V. *kautia*

par'uaxše Yzh, g, r, *waše*(?) sh, '*par-uoxšiy* Mm, g broom — Connection with Av. *taxš-* 'to sprinkle' is uncertain, but not impossible

par'uīž *perwōyd* Z to sift — **pari-waik-* (v Z sv) cf Wkh *parwīc-*, Afr Psht *paruēzəl*

parx, *porč* f Z hoarfrost, hail — Besides Shgh *perč*, etc mentioned by Z, cf also Psht *parxa*, *parxuā*, Oim *purxo*, Pis *barx*, *buix*, Sak. *pruha-* dew (Oss lw *purx*, *purx(a)* spray, etc.) — It is doubtful whether Pis *puž*, *paž* sleet is connected with *porx* (From Ir Syryen *puž*, Wotyak *pužmer* hoarfrost?). — Cf further Prs *paš(t)ak*, *apšak* hoarfrost, *paš* brook, fountain (v Horn, Np. Et. sv) Kurd. *purša* sleet, Cherevis lw *porš* hoar-

frost, Skr *puṣvā*, *pj'sra-* time Cf *paž'āi* — A most complicated group of words'

pa'ayastī Mg collar-bone — V *fīzyastī*, *šūiko*

pa'i'zāč(ə) Yu fairy — *p^o nə'por*, *io p^o suuār kər* — Pis

paž'ār Yzh, sh, *pežgā* B dew — Khov *paž'ār*, possibly from Ir (Tomaschek, BB, 7, p 197) Cf *porx* V *nəb*, *šah'lām*

par'žin Ysh, *in zh*, p enclosure for sheep, Psht *špōl* — Cf Turf Phl *pičyn* hedge, Kandulaī, etc *parčim* thorn-hedge, Bakhtiyari *paržin* bramble, etc, poss also Sak *pā-gyūn* f garden — From *pari-čī*, cf Prs *parižān* to repair a well Cf *lažino*

parži'nī Yp thorn-hedge.

piāy- Yzh to bleat — *vəzo* '*piāy-* = *γə'nile* Cf Khov *blayčik*

pai'sō Yzh, *pausa* M money, coin — *γū* *surx* *p^o* sh a copper — IA.

pas'mino Yzh above, *bālā* — Cf *as'mino*

pas'minaka Yzh steep — V *pas'mino*

pas'pōn Z patch of cloth — Z compares Shgh, Or. *pesūn*, Yazgh, Wkh. *pōšūn*, Pis *pīna* Cf also Sar *psaun* — M *sp*, Wkh *š* would point to ancient **law* (Av *apa-spā*, etc has probably ancient *sp*) Shgh < **ps(p)ōn*?

psaro B below, before (locally), LSIv down V *sāro*

pusu Y, *pūsə* Mm, g, ti, *or t*, *pūser* 'g), *pūsər* m Z, *pūsə* G head — **pātī-sarak*? Cf *Pai pīsāi* forehead, Sogd *pts'r'h* head

pūsura Yp protruding piece of wood affixed to the foot-board of the spinning wheel and carrying the spindle (v III) V *pusur*

psāt Ysh immediately, *p̄sā* Mt now —
p̄sā-yim Mt *ālī raftam*, *psāt tārīm*
 Ysh I am falling now — Cf Sgl
psāt, fr Prs **ba-sā'at*.

'paste Yzh, °*tē* p round iron girdle.

p̄s'tā Mm pistachio — Prs

p̄s'to Yzh, g, *p̄stiyiki* pl r, 'p̄s'to Mm,
 °*ā* Z, °*a* G bark of a tree, *p̄sto* Yp
 walnut-shell — Lw's, of varying age,
 fr Prs. Or < **p̄stā*, Av *p̄stā*, cf
 Sar *p̄sk* cow hide < **p̄staka*?

p̄stā'ū Yzh, *p̄sto* B flat, *maidān*. Cf
 post Y, Mm, *p̄st*, 'pasta Z low, *p̄st* Mg
 floor, *p̄st* G below — Prs.

p̄stā'ū-yar Yzh flag-stone — Cf *p̄stā'ū*
p̄stān Yzh, g, °*ān* sh, r, °*en* Mm udder
 — Not direct from Av. *f̄stāna-* (v.
is'cīn), but influenced by **payah-*
 milk, cf. Sgl. *p̄stān*, Sar *vistān*
 (Bellew), Prs *p̄stān* Oss *fazdon*
 has prob. been associated with -don
 receptacle Khorasani *p̄stun* (Ivanow)
 'store room' originally 'milk room'?

p̄sā'ī Yzh, *p̄sai* B ripe — **p̄sāka(hya)*
 < **pačya-*, cf Prs *puxtan* to ripen
 'p̄s-em *p̄sč im* Yzh, sh to dig — Khow
p̄sīman.

p̄sō Mg mosquito — Prs. V. *mašē*.

p̄š Yzh, 'p̄sō r snare — Khow *phāš*,
p̄š.

p̄š'čō Yzh, sh, r, *p̄'č* g, *p̄š'kyo* Mm,
p̄škva g, t, *p̄škva* ti, *p̄š'kva* G back.
 — **p̄štv-* + *ā-*, cf Av. *paršti* V
har'kō

p̄šc Y flour made from dried apples —
 Cf Prs *p̄st*, Ishk. *put*, Wkh *post*,
 Shgh *p̄št* parched grain, v Par
 Voc. s v *p̄št* — Cf. *talkān*, *tū-*
puškv.

'*p̄ščān* Yzh, r, *p̄ščān* sh, g, 'p̄škven
 Mm, g, t, ti, °*ēn* (g), 'p̄ščān Z thigh,

16 - Kulturforsknig

p̄ščēn B leg — *da p° blok* Yg hip.
 — < Av. *partišāna-*, v EVP s.v
patūn

p̄š'ko Y (sh also *pu°*), *p̄škvo* Mm, °*ā* g,
 °*a* t, G, 'p̄ška Z cat — *uo p° la'kər*
 Ysh he let loose the cat, *yū p° no-*
won l'ō sh he gave him a cat —
 Cf Sgl *p̄š*, Wkh *p̄š*, and v Z s.v
poškō Ysh, p, *p̄š'ko* zh, r, 'p̄axškvo Mm,
 'p̄axsk'a (sl⁹) Z large wooden tray,
tabaka, 'p̄ško Yzh washing basin —
 no *poškē*, *tro poš'kef* Ysh Z compares
 Prs *paxš* trodden, expanded (which
 is possible), and Bal *pačag* to boil
p̄š'šak Ysh dress — Prs

'p̄škedrī Yzh, g, *p̄škedrī* sh, *p̄šgurdio* r,
 'p̄ško Mm, g, 'p̄ška f Z dung of
 goats and sheep — Cf Prs *pušk*,
 etc With the second element cf.
 Shgh *ōdā*, Wkh *šart*, Sgl *uudrī*,
 etc.?

p̄škus'ti Yp stick fastened to the *kušcō*
 (q v) V III

p̄ške'ze Yzh, *p̄škvō-zū* Mm kitten. —
 V *ziy-*.

p̄šāne Yzh, °*ā* i, *p̄šānē* sh, °*i* g, *p̄šānē*
 Mm, g, t forehead — Prs.

p̄š'no Yr heel. — Prs. V *paño*

p̄š'šin Mm, (g) afternoon. — Prs V.
izāne.

p̄šwō'zī Mm vestibule — *Prs, cf Prs
p̄šwāz going out to meet somebody
 — V *as'tano*

p̄šawiz Yzh, °*wiz* sh buckle of a belt
 — Prs **p̄š-āwēz*, cf *āwēz* a hook
 for hanging something on

'p̄'tou Y, 'p̄tōu Mm, g the sunny side
 of a valley or hill — Prs *patau*,
 Sgl. *p̄tāv*, etc

p̄tā'čūr Yzh pheasant (not found in
 Lutkoh) — Khow *badačūl*, *batačūl*

'pateko Mm pea, *Lathyrus sativus* — Cf Sgl *paṭəh*, v Agricult Afghanistan, p 337 ('patok')

putk Mg anvil — Cf Wkh *pulk* anvil (Bellew), but Prs *putk*, Shgh *pulk* (*māš niṣṣōn dər v at pulk* 'our emblem is the sickle and the hammer' abcbk, p 28), hammer What is the nature of the connection between the forms in *t* and *l*?

pa'tare Y roof-beam — **patitaraka* 'cross-beam', cf Wkh *patari* rafter, and Pīs *tir* < **t̥ya*.

ptramd-o Yu seized, imprisoned, *parka-mān kat* (?) — Cf Wkh *putrum*-to arrest

poti'sā-um *poti'savd-um* Yzh, *poti'sō um* r to tear (a rope, string, etc) — Denom from *poti'sē*

pō'tiś(c) Yzh, r broke, was torn, *kand*. — *mən lo'sō pō'tiśē* zh my rope broke. — < **pati t̥sta*-, cf Prs *ṣṭālīdan*, Par. *tār*-, Sar *zdeig*-, Or *zidarō* (**us t̥d*-?) to break, split

parta'wo Yzh, sh puttees — Khov *parta'va*, fr Prs. *pāy-tāba*.

pa'težo Mm, 'pāteža (g), *pa'teža* Z she-calf, one year old — < **pati tāčē*-, connected with Prs *tāza* fresh, young?? — V *fəryōmček*, *mīščynko*.

pōf Yzh bent, crooked — IA ?

prī'to Yzh, sh fresh, or moistened *rška* (a kind of horse-fodder), IA ?

prī'to Yzh necklace.

par'xō Yp unthreshed grain, straw with the corn — **pati-xuahā*.

pix Yr span from thumb to index finger — Cf Sgl. *pēx* < **paraxa*-, connected with Av *pixa* knot, joint (in a reed)? Cf the semantic development of Skr *pārvaṇ*.

pxuf- *pxuft*- Ysh, *puxuft* zh, *pxuft* Mm to get tired, *partau šudan*, *p'axuftəy* Z, *poaxufta* B, *xəfta* (?) G tired. — From Prs (?) **paruxfta* < Av **partu-x'apta*?

paxta'i urž Mg cotton thread. — Prs. *paxta* cotton, — V *šišo'yun*, *wu'sūles* *poxa'yak* Yzh temples, *'pxonyak* g top of the head

pīš Yzh, sh, *pīš* r, *pīše* (pl.?) g, *puš* Mm, *pūš* Z, G, *pīš* B arrow, bullet (G, B only bullet), *ḏun-pīš* Ysh, *las-pīx* B arrow, *pīš-ḡar* Yg bullet ('arrow-stone') — Cf Sogd *p'ḏ*, Oss *fat*, Shgh. *pāḏ*, Sar *pūḏ*, etc, poss Sgl. *pəčūn* Arm *patkan* fr. Ir — Ir **pāḏa*- from Skr *pāta*- flying + Av. (para-) *paḏwant*- flying away (from bow-string)?

pīšo'yo Yzh, *pīž'yo* sh saliva — **pḏu*-, v *t̥fə*, and cf Orm *putu* *pežiko* Yzh snare — Cf Shgh *pēḏ* < **pāḏya*- V NTS, I, 65.

pa'ixəy Z, *pa'ha*, *pa'xa* G wide, broad. — < **paḏaha*-, cf Sogd *p'ḏk* Most Ir. forms are derived from Av *paḏana*-, but cf Sgl, etc *pām*

'pōya Yzh, sh, r, *'paya* g, °o Mg sour milk, *māst* — Cf Sgl *pōi*, Wkh *pāi*, etc < Av *payah*-

pā'iz Y autumn — Prs V *ḥtramā* *pu'ze* Yzh, *'pūzə* sh, r, g falcon, *bāša*, Khov *zurž* — Fr Prs *bāz*, with substitution of *p* for *b* at a time when no initial *b* existed in Y. — V *bāšo*

pəzg-, v. *pəcəg*-.

paizane Yzh autumn wheat. V *pā'iz* *pə'zežr* Yzh, *pə'zaže* g, °ə r, °iše sh, *pī'zažiy* Mm, *pī'zažī* g, (sh), *pī'zāžī* (g), *pī'zāžya* Z, *plēšye* (?) B male sheep,

1—2 years old. — **patizadya(ka)* 'newly born', cf Sak *mūysamthia* 'belonging to his birth', Khw. *auzetu* 'fem calf, two years old' fr Ir. **aβi-zadya*-.? Cf *naxčir-pəzaže*, *və-zažo*, *zažko*
piž'ār, v *piž*
pāzi Yzh, sh, *pāje* LSIy, 'pōwi Z all — p° *mardum*, *vos p° tayār šū* now all of it is ready, *hama iš*; *vo pāžaf da'ham zh* I beat all of them — Cf Skt *upa-citi*- accumulation, heap?
pižām- pižānd- Yzh, sh, *pāčām- pāčānd-* r, *pāžōn-* M(g) to entrust — *na to čēi pāčāmum Yr* I entrust something to you. — Y fr. Khw. *pežemum*, in its turn fr Ir., originally **pati-jāmaya-* Cf BSOS, VIII, 663
pāžō Yp, *pežə* u log, beam. — *tālum vo pāžō* Yp; *ambok pežə xap* u fell much timber

R

rōi Mm, *rāi* LSIIm word (*rai* B 'wish' < Khw ?) — Ar-Prs *rāi* advice?
rūi Y, Mm, g, (g), t cheek, Yg, Z, G face — Prs V *rōxə*.
rū'i Y, Mt, *rūyer* m, *ūy* g, *ūy* (g), *ay* Z guts, bowels — Cf Prs *rūda*, etc. V KZ, 61, 29 sqq
rəc Mm difficult — < **rəj*, Prs *ranj* trouble, distress
rufo Y small, soft broom — With *f* from the past **rufta-*, cf Prs. *ruftan*, *rōbam* to sweep Cf Sgl. *rēf* V *fāru*, *par'waxše*
rāfiko Mm, *rēfika* g mill-broom.
rūyo Yzh, *o* a sh, Mg, t, ti, *rūgo* m, *rugd* f Z vein, *riyo* B sinew, *rīrek* (**rīyek*) vein — < **rākā-*, cf Sar.

(Bellew) *ruwǝ* pulse (but *rag* vein fr Prs *rag* < **rakā-*), Yazdi *rōy* vein, Psht *rōg* strap, thong. Cf also Pis *raža* a stretched rope (if orig ē not j, v Hubschm. Prs Stud, 66)
roy Yzh goat track — *γumun o 'rōy* Yg anus — < Khw *rōy* incised line, crack, furrow, goat track in cliffs, poss < **raka-*, v. *rūyo*
rōy(w) Yzh, sh, *iō* g deodar. — Khw. *rōy*
rūyon Y, Mm, g, *ona* m. Z, *ona* G clarified butter, *rūyna* Mm resin. — *rūyun da burz deh* put the ghee into the corner — < Av *raōyna-*, cf. Wkb *rūyn*, Sak *rrūna-*, etc.
royz Yzh woman's cloak. — Cf. Prs *rayza* a kind of woollen cloth worn in Badakhshan — **rezg-* 'to plait' (WP, II, 374)?
ra'hī, *ōē* Ysh, *ōā* u leaving, starting — *io šū*, *ro kəp* he left, started — Prs
rok Yzh, *rang* B, G colour — *spī rok*. — *rang* fr Prs, *rok* genuine or early lw — (Cf also Prs *raxš* lightning, rainbow, mixture of red and white, Kurd. *raš*, Arm *eraxš* black)
ri'kau Yr, *ri'kīb* Mm, *re°* Z stirrup — Prs *rikāb*, *rikēb* (cf s.v *ketu*). V. *čauli'i*
ru'kuš- Yzh to creep, Khw *druskiran* — *iž rukuše* the snake creeps. — Kho *rukušik* to creep
rīm- *rīmd-* Yzh, r, Mm to please (impers.), *rēm-* Z to wish, want. — *mən rīmet* (š pl !), *rīmdo* I wish, I wished 'mēfāam' Ysh, *tu mən rīmat* I want you, you please me, 'tu manā mēfāra', *youyō rīmet* I want to drink water,

au xurdan mēfāra Yr, īmī Mm he wants — Cf M. Prs īām- to rejoice (Henning, ZII, 9, 190)

īomo Yzh, rōma Z flock, herd — Prs ra'meno Yzh, ōno sh, g, r, īameno Mm, 'rāmena (g) poplar, safēdār. — Cf Khov ro'mān, rō'meno aspen (from Y?) — V gulra'men, ta'rik

ra'mūz LSim deer — Cf Psht īāmūsai, but Khov (O'Brien) rohunz musk-deer

ru'g'a Z smooth, slippery — *rixnaka-, or *raxšn°, cf Prs lašn, v Par Voc. s v lhanō

rāpa'yo Ysh, Mm silver, money, rupee — ka'zār rupayo, ōyī, Ysh, 'numan yū rūpa (lu rūpayagi) luyum Mm I gave him one rupee — IA

ros rē'st-, rō'sī Yzh, sh, rē'sīo u, 'es-am M(g), res- resīy- Z to arrive — rō'sc arrives, 'mīra rē'sīn 'aftāb rasīd', da ūtrayī rō'sī, 'cīs ke 'nā mən rē'sī whatever I received, hazār rupayī na to rō'sī you received 1000 rupees, rō'sīet they arrived — Prs

. rī'səd-ət Ysh (for *rē'səvd-ət) they made to arrive, rasāndan — ro mālaf a'vret, r° they brought the goods and made them arrive. Cf ros

rūso Yzh, g, 'ruso sh, r, 'raūso Mm, 'rāusa g, 're-u° (g), 'rāusa t, (sh), 'rē° f Z, rū'sa G fox — Cf Shgh. rupsak, rupcak, Sogd rups-, Prs dial rōs (and rōs angurda fox grapes), Ropša = Lisička "Fuchsen", n of a river in Orel, Russia (v Vasmer, in Reallex d. Vorgesch 12, 248) But Prs rōbāh, etc Sgl rōrvēs, Sak rrūvāsa- jackal with -ā- Reg the gender cf § 179

rīs'pen Yzh, g, rē° sh, r, LSIy, yus'pən

Mm, yī° g, t, 'yispin (g), 'yūspin m. Z, 'un G, 'en LSim iron. — Cf Sgl rē'spōn, Wkh yīšā, Sak. hīsam, Psht rōspana, Shgh rē'pen, etc (and Prs sīnī dross of iron) But Y r-° raste Ysh rightly, correctly — tu r° xīsmat ken! — Prs. rāstī

rās Yr heap — ro you rās kerom I heaped up the barley — Prs

rāsa Mt root-fibre — Prs.

rēšk Y avalanche — < *rēšk? Cf. Khov rēšt, Shgh rēšt Cf Prs rāšt, rūšt crumbling, threatening to fall, etc ?

rīško Yzh, sh nit — Cf Prs. rīšk, Psht rīča

ra'sān zh, sh, rō° g instep (zh also sole) — From rā'sān, in its turn prob < Ir (*fi-a-fšāna-, v šfina*)

ru'sān Mm, 'an g, rū'sān G light, brightness. — Prs V d'runpo.

rīv Yzh, sh, rīf Mt a kind of odoriferous, bitter-tasting vegetable, resembling rhubarb — < *rāba-, cf Sgl rūv, Prs rāwand, etc, 'rāw (Badakhshi rau), v. Laufer, Sino-Iranica, p 547, and Markwart, Caucas 7, 16

rōv- rīvd- Yzh, sh, r, 'rev-, rīvd M(g), rav- rīvd Z to bark — 'rove, 'rīvd Yzh, rālv rōv r, rōvstō sh, g, 'rōlv 'revi, rīvd M(g) — Cf. Phl rap- to cry out, etc (v Johnston, JRAS, 1934, 535 ff).

rōuon Yzh. sh, 'rē° Mm, g, (g) wife's brother — Derivation < *rēuul < *lēuur, cf Psht lēuor 'husband's brother' is phonetically and semantically improbable.

rōx(?) Yg cheek — Prs rux, Psht rāx, cf Psht rōx side, part — < *raxwa-, Skr srākva- corner of the mouth

raws M(g) dance — Ar-Prs
ruw'sat Ysh leave, permission. — *wo r°*
šū he left, *r° tūl'yo*, *'wa mən 'r°*
ken give me leave — Ar-Prs
rūyer, v. *rū'i*
rīza Y, Mm, *rəz'gəy* Z, *rəzg'ya* G small
 — *mən pūn* (*luydo*) *rīza*, *aga rīza*
vio Ysh — Prs
rūzo Yzh fast. — Prs.
'rīza o'guščiko Yg, sh, *°go* sh, *rīza-*
guščiko zh, *rīzako-guščiko* r little
 finger.
rīza'yak Yzh goats and sheep. — Cf.
 Sar *rezapā* (Shaw)
rīziko Yzh small — *mən luydo r°* Cf
rīza and *rīzako guščiko*
rīz-l'vora Yg window ("small door")
rīzān Yzh in *r°* *'māum* I give a full
 measure, *xūb sanjūdm*, *xūb pūn šud*
paumān(?) — Prs. *rīzān* scattering?
ra'zrn Yzh, *°ən* sh, g, *'rōzən* r, *'rāzen*
 Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *ra'zrn* G elbow —
 The similarity with Kaudūlaī *qñ*
ariž'i'nī (Kurd-Prs. Forsch III, II,
 275) is no doubt incidental. Phone-
 tically *ra'zrn* might go back to **rā-*
zanya.
ra'za Ysh sleeping platform near the
 fireplace — *nə'vur da r°* *'burd sū-i*
digdān' — Cf Sgl *rēž*, Wkh *rāž*,
 Or *rē'zak* < **raz'ēya*, from **rēg*?
rāzən G language. — If correct, cf Skr
racana- composition, etc?
rūžən Yzh, sh, r, *°ən* g, *°an* p, Mm,
°jen g smoke-hole — Cf Wkh *rīcn*,
 Par *rūčōn*, Prs *rōzan*, etc.

S

'sā-um *sovd-um* Y, *sō-um* g, *sōv- sēvd*
 Z to smear, rub. — *sova* Yg imper.
 2 sg — **sab-*, cf Orosch. *sēw*- Sgl

sāmb, Wkh. *sām*- (Hj)? Or cf. Prs
sūdan, *sāwīdan*, etc?
sī Mg, *sūi* m thirty — Prs
sū'i Yzh slate. — Cf Wkh *sāt*, Sar
sād slate, Shgh *sād*, Sgl *usīd* baking
 pan Prs *sād* smooth, even?
sa'bā Y to-morrow — *zo s o'im*. — Prs
 V *sār*, *yāmo*
sub Mm morning — *s° luyō* 'subh *dād'*
 — Ar. Prs
sa'buk Yzh, *so°* sh, *sə°* r, g, *'sabuk* Mm
 light (not heavy) — Prs
sā'buk Ysh bride, *sābuka* bridegroom
 V *'šābuk*
sabā'go Yzh, g, *°o* p, *sarbar'go* sh tre-
 fool — Prs *sihbarga*
sā'brīm Y, *su'brīm* Mm boiled fat
sabā'ranj Yzh, sh neckrope, fastening
 the bullocks to the yoke (v III)
 — Pl *sabā'ranje* — **samū barana-ēi*?
 Cf Wkh *sāmvar* yoke, Khov *šamar-*
yūnu, and v s v *sām*
sabiustaf obl pl LSīm husks. — Bad
 Prs *sabōsta*, Prs *sabōs(a)*, cf Sar
sabast bran
sad M 100 — Prs
sād'bārg M(g) centfoil, rose. — Prs
sau'dāger Ysh merchant, pedlar. — Prs
sol'fo Yzh, *'sofo* p, *sōfō* sh clay pot,
 kettle
'šāyo Y, *'sōya* Mg, *°go* m, *°ga* Z shade
 — **s(ay)ākā*, Sogd. *sy''k*, etc.
sey'o Yzh, *se°* sh, *səyyo* g, *segio* (?) r,
sigvo Mm, *sy'ya* g, ti, *°o* (g), *'səgya*
 Z, *sūgva* G sand (acc. to Mti fine
 sand) — **sūtā*, v EVP. s.v *šaga*,
 and Benveniste BSL, 30, 60 and
 JRAS, 1933, 43 Cf also Oss. *sijit*,
sigit, etc, earth, soil, (v also Justi
 ZDMG, 38, 115)
sīy Y hare — **šāhaka*, cf Sgl. *sū*,

Wkh. *sī* Or *sū*, v EYP, s v *sōe*, and Bailey, JRAS., 1931, 424
su Yzh, r leather strap, boot-lace, *tasma*,
sūy sh strap of a pellet bow (v Ill),
seyaf obl pl LSIy 'stripes' (?)
sūy Yzh, r street — *wōs do sūy dyam* Yr
 "ālī da kuča mērīm". — Ar-Prs *sūq*
 'sūyiko Yzh, r, *sīyaka* M(g), *sūgo* m tale
 — Cf Par *sūy* word, affair, Sar *saug*,
 Or *sūg* tale, proverb. But Av. *saoka*-
 means usefulness, profit.
su *mā'lān* Yzh leather belt — V *su*,
mālān, *kamarband*
sa'yīr Yzh, sh, Mm, Z, °ir Yr orphan
 — Ar-Prs.
sūy'yāmo Yzh, sh three days hence,
su *yā'mo* r the day after to-morrow (?)
 — V *yāmo*, *yūy'yāmo*.
sāharo, *sāhro* Ysh, *sāhro* Mm desert —
sāhara šū, *oyīm-aste sāharēn* (or
 from *sahar*?) — Ar-Prs
sa'har Ysh, Z morning, *sa'ār* Ysh, 'sāar
 zh to-morrow (morning) — 'sāar molo
 ko mān as Yzh come to me here to-
 morrow morning — Ar-Prs
sko Ysh, u, B, *skā* Z on, with, cf *sa*-
skū G upwards — *nā'ast sko dau'let*
 he settled down with his wealth,
sko 'yū ašra'fen mānd dau'lat šū
 through one piece of gold such wealth
 appeared, *sko yū yasp . suwār šū*
 Yu he mounted a horse, *sək škura*
suwār šay Z he mounted a camel —
 < Av *uskāt* (G). cf eg Saka *uska*
 above, Psht (*h*)ask, Yazgh *wask*
 high (the resemblance to Kaikādī
 Tamil *vask* id. is a "mirage phone-
 tique") — Cf Skarzer
skād- s⁽ⁱ⁾ *kāst* Yzh, 'skād- 'skršt- Mt,
 'skūd- skšt (g) to cut with an axe
 or a knife, 'mēburam' — *pa kəra*

skāstem Yzh — Cf *skēškigd* Z torn
 < **skāšta-*, Wkh *škand*, Shgh
š'čend- to cut, Av. *skand-* to break.
saaka'mand tfak Yzh a kind of gun —
 Prs **siyāh kamān*
skut Yzh, sh, g, Mm, g, G, *skūt* Yr,
skot Mt, *skout* Z, *iskauat* (*اسکوت)
 MFB wood, stick — *mān va skud*
vylām Yg I broke the stick. —
 < **skunta-??* (Reichelt, Soghd
 Handschr, p. 58, comp Sogd *skwy*
 firewood)
'skāvrio Yzh, 'skarvīyo Mm, °a g, 'shārvia
 (g), *skarbi'ya* G coal. — Poss <
 **skarbatā*, but not identical with
 Psht. *skarwaṭa*, etc (v G s v). Cf
 Charpentier, AO, 7, 193
sāl Yzh, sh, r, *sal* g, *sāl* Mm, *sól* g, Z,
sālo Ysh, B, *sāia* (?) G year — *yu*
sāl, *yū sālo māst* Ysh he stayed for
 one year, *žahānd sāl šū* many years
 passed — Prob lw from Prs.
'saule Ysh spectacle, show — s° *šū*,
a'žap s° kər'yum I have seen a wonder-
 ful sight — Ar-Prs *sair*, Afgh Prs
sail
sīl Mm, g, (g) flood, inundation — Ar-
 Prs. *sail*, Wkh *sīl*, Par *sēl*, etc
sīlyo Yzh, *sēlyo* g, r, °y^{wo} sh, 'selgo Mm,
 'sīlgya (g), 'sīlga Z cream — <
 **sīdakā* = Skr. **chīdakā*, cf Skr
śara- (Kshm *har*) 'sour cream' from
śar- to break (Lidén, KZ, 61, 5) It
 is doubtful whether Yazgh. *sayč* can
 be related to *sīlyo*.
sa'lām Ysh, n salutation — s° *kər*,
wālēkam uə-s° Ysh, as-s° *a'lēkum*,
na 'ālīku s° u — Ar-Prs
sa'lāmat Yu salutation — *nə 'pādšān*
nə s° šut they went to salute the
 king. — Ar-Prs

sel'xiko Yzh sorrel, (Kati čxvū) — Scarcely connected with *srlyo* 'cream' (not sour) in the same manner as Oss. *xūrzag* 'sorrel' is derived from *xurx* buttermilk (v Lādén, KZ., 61, 7)

sām Mm yoke-peg — Cf Prs *sām* (artificial vocalization in order to distinguish it from *šm*?), Sistani *simāk* yoke-key, Ar (< Ir) *samīq* the part of a yoke which encloses the ox's neck (yoke-peg?), Wkh *sām vēr* yoke; Av. *simā*, *yuyō-sēmī* (v. Reichelt, WnS, XII, 288), Skr *śamyā* (Shiva *śamīṣe*, Bur *śamṛy*, etc) — V *sabaranj*, *samlasiko*, *kāriak*

šumb Mm, g, *sumb* Z hoof. — Prs V čo'guli.

sam-lasiko Mm neckrope fastening the bullock to the yoke Cf *sām*, *loso* V. *sabaranj*.

s²m'te Mg blunt.

'souno Yzh, sh, *'sauno* Mm, °e g co-wife — Prob from a lost Khov form corresponding to Kshm *son* < **saun* < *sapatni* The present Kho. word is *ambox'čān* (v *ambōy*)

'sandoq Yg, *san'duq* Mm box, chest — Ar-Prs — V. *to'vūnyo*

san'dān Yzh, sh, *sən'dən* r, *sa°* Z anvil — Prs (< **āsandān*, cf (ā)taš 'fire', etc.) V s v *rīs'pen*

sanj Yzh, *san'jā* p floor-plank on which the roof-pillars rest. — Kho *sanj* *su'niko* Yp wooden shovel (V Ill)

'sīniya Mm, °d g sole of the foot

sun'ya Yzh beacon — Cf Kho *sun*, *sūn* cairn (Lor)?

suṇd Yzh, *sə°* p two-storied house, *kōfa* — Kho *suṇd*

saṅgla'u Y, °lo'wī Mm, g, °lōwī (g) otter — Cf Sar. *saṅglāwī*, Sgl *saṅ-lāwī*, Kalasha *saṅgauwī* fr Prs. *saṅ-lāwī*, Afgh Prs (Phillot) *saṅ-lau* But Wkh. *sagāwī* < *sag-āwī*

saṅki'yo Mg poison — Kho *saṅkiya* poison, arsenic, fr Hind *saṅkhyā*. V. *zahar*, *žaro*.

spī Y, Mm, g, tī, G, *s²pī* Yr, Z white.

— *spī rok* Yzh. — Av. *spaēta-spā'hī* Ysh soldier — Prs

'spōro Yzh, sh, °ro g, *'sparo* Mm, °ra G, *s²pēra* f Z plough (v. Ill). — < **spāra*, cf Prs *supār*, Psht *spāra*, Sgl *spār*, Wkh *s²pūndr*

'sparzə Ysh spleen — Genuine, cf Av. *spərəzan-*, Sak *špuljer*, Gabri *sucarz*, Bal. *isp'ulk*, etc, or borrr from Prs *supurz*? — Khorasan Kurd. *sul* (Houtum-Schindler) < O. Prs. **s²dan*? — V. *ninamāšče*

spišč Yzh, g olive-coloured, yellow — Scarcely < **us pišta*. (Av *paēs*)

'spūo (for š²) Yzh, *'špūo* (pl *špūū*) sh, *š²p°* r, *'spugo* Mm, °y^d g, *'spūya* (g), t, *s²paya* f Z louse. — Av *spiš*, Prs *supuš*, Psht. *spəza*, etc With assimilation into *šp-* also Prs *šupuš*, Sogd *špšh* Reg. the Y forms in *šp-* cf §§ 74, 135 — Reg Wkh *šiš*, Abdu *šiš* etc with Saka-Persic treatment of **h₂*, v Et Voc Psht s v) and subsequently Benveniste, Studia Indo-Iranica, 223 f

'sāro Ysh down, below — *və'det* s° 'burdan pāyān', *a'nīmāf* *su'wār* *šot* *vəl'yō*, *a'nīmāf* *šot* s° half of them rode upwards and half of them downwards. Ancient abl of *sor* hill (g v), cf Engl down V *fursoro*, *psāro*. *siri* Yzh upper — s° *a'larsine* upper

part of the door frame — < *sarya-²
 Cf Kho *soro* upper < Ir. V *ta'he*.
sör Yzh, sh, p ear of corn (zh also top
 of a hill), B point. — Khov *sör*
 (< Ir.) head, ear of corn (cf Lat
capitulum). — V *xū'sō*, 'yūya
'sō'ro Yzh, sh, 'sara f Z excrements,
 dung — s° *da'ham* Ysh I manure —
 Av *sarya-*, Psht. *sarā*, Sar *surun*
 (but not Prs *surūn* 'podex', as pro-
 posed by Z)
sar-i-dil Ysh, *sar e-dēl* sh the place
 under and between the ribs, *sar'dil*
 Z breast — *Prs.
sar-da'wo Yzh a well — Kho *sardawai*
 underground water tank < Prs *sar-*
dāba
sarfā'ā'ze Ysh ornaments. — Prs *sar-*
farāzī grandeur, exaltation
sar'yār peg in the plough-beam (v. Ill.)
 — Cf Khov *kā'i*, *istor-yār*
sārpa'gā Yr morning — Prs *pagāh*
 dawn
surv Yzh, sh, *ṛuv* r, 'surva g hole —
f'skə 'suruv Yr nostril, yūen *surv(a)*
 Yzh, g hole of the ear — *subra-
 cf Wkh. *sērv*, v EVP s v *sūrai*
surx Y, s° Mm, s° tī, s° g, G red. —
yū surx paisō Ysh a copper coin —
 Prob genuine < Av *suxra-*, cf. Wkh.
səkr
surx-bobure Yzh a red wasp
suux'sāč Yzh Epilobium, willow-herb
 — *sāč is unknown Cf *sičik* (s v *šāx*)?
'sose Yzh, *sos* p heap of sheaves
'sasto Mm, *sāste* tī, sa° LSIm hillside
 — *wo čfür-pālaf de sar de saste*
čara dil LSIm he grazes the cattle
 on the top of the hill — *sastā
 'ascensus' *sand-, to ascend, Sogd
san- (v. Tedesco, ZII, 2, 39)?

'stau Yzh, sh stubble-field — Khov
'stāu
'stūy Yr long hair — *vanā-stūy* — Cf
 Oss *stug*, *stug* lock of hair, stripe,
 strip, Skr *stukā-* knot or tuft of
 hair (preserved in Prasun *'stvak* lock
 of hair?)
'stuya Yzh, 'stū° g throat (interior of)
 — Cf *stun* v *ālq*, 'kāyako
'stuy'nūl Yzh, *stuy'nul* g dripping (inside
 a house) — Cf Skr *stokā-* a drop?
sot'ke Yzh, 'sotkə g, *sodkə* sh gums —
 Khov *sotk* gums (between the teeth).
 — V *zōmbd*.
stun Mm, °nek tī throat, larynx — Cf
 Psht. *stūnai* (< *stāmnaka-²) — V.
'stuya
'stuno Yzh, stō° g, r, 'stuno Mm, °ε g
 post, pillar — Cf Wkh *istīn*, Sgl
stīn < Av *stūna*.
stīnyo Yzh, g, r supine, lying flat on
 the back. — s° *šū* = *l'yodə* g —
 Av *ustāna-*, Prs. *istān*, *wastān*,
 Brahui lw. *istān*, Psht *stūn*.
'stāre (pl °ri) Yzh, g, °rə r, 'stāro sh,
 °ri (pl) u, 'stōny Mm, g, °ri (pl
 °ri) (g), °rəy Z, 'stōny (pl °r'gī)
 Mt, *stā'rē* G star — 'stārei lūnəl
 Yzh stars are falling — Cf. Prs
sūtāra, Psht *stōrai*, Sak. *stārai* <
 *stāraka. Sar *šturj*, Or. *štōrj*,
 Yzgh. *štārag* prob. < *stāryaka-
 on account of Shgh *štērj* Cf Oss
st'alī < *stārya- (?). — Sgl. *ustōiūk*
 < *stāraka, Orm *starrak* <? Par
stēč < *stāryačī-, Wkh *stātār* (and
 Khov *istār*?) fr Prs *sūtār* — With
 Psht *starga* 'eye' cf Irish *sīul* 'eye'
 (orig 'sun').
'stōr 'stār Yzh, 'stōr sh, 'stōr stār-
 g, r, 'stōr stōr Mm, stēr stōr Z

- to sweep — *'stīt* pres 3 sg — Cf. Sgl. *astar-*, Shgh *zedār-* to sweep, Par *astar-* to rub, wipe away (and Oss *starin* to plaster, lick?)
- us'tur* Yzh, sh (*us'tül* sh), *stus* g, r, Mm, *s'tar*, °ur Z, *ustus* B big, great — zo ži to *us'tur* Yzh I am bigger than you, *mān* 'vəi ai žə 'tō 'vərayen *us'tül* sh, *us'tur* šūi *yauyo* zh the river rose. — Av °*stūra-*, Psht *star*, etc
- s'ölür* Z horned cattle. — Av *staora-*, etc (but Khov. lw *'stör* horse < Prs)
- us'tuio* 'guščo Yzh, *ustu'ro*° sh, *stro-oguščiko* g thumb — Cf *us'tur* V *narangušč*
- s'trišəm* Z glue — Prs *sirīšim*.
- us'tur-ž'o*yo Ysh the evening star ('the large cloak'?).
- 'šāvde* Yzh, p, *'saudo* r, *'sōvdiy* Mm large basket (Ill) — Early lw, cf Prs. *sapad*, *saf*°, *sab*°, Or *sēpt*, Arm *sapat*, Kalasha *savēd-*, *sohōl* But also Ar *safatun*, Syr *seftā*
- 'suvdo* Yzh, M, °*dš* Ysh, g, r, u, *'səvdā* Mg, *'sevda* (g), *'sr*° t, *'sr*° ti, *'sə*° Z shoulder — do *urjug* (čəp) s° Yu. — Av *suptu-*, Sgl *səvδ*, etc
- suvdiko* Mm the end tip of a bow.
- sə'wī* Yg vegetable, *sauza* — Cf Pashai *sawī* grass (fr. Ir ?), Psht *sābə* a kind of grass, vegetables (q.v.).
- sa'wīr* Yzh n. of a tree (said to be a Khov word)
- su'wār* Y, *sa'wōr* Z horseman — vo *parizāta su'wār* kə, Yu he put the fairy on horseback, (*sko*) *yū yasp* *icazīr luydo* s° šūi the vizier's daughter mounted one horse. — Prs
- su'worum* Yzh, °əm g, *su'wōrum* sh, r gold. — Borr from older form of Kho *'sōum* (Capus *'sohoroum*) which has got its -m from *droxum* (cf Kurd. *zīw* 'silver' with z- from *zar*).
- sə'xauk* Yzh smooth, slippery — V *s'xuy-*
- saxt* Y, Mm hard, *səxt* Yr closed — Prs *saxt* < Av *šaxta-* close, dense (not with Nyberg, Hilfsb d Phl, II, 200, from *sac-* to suit)
- saxt(ə)m* Yzh loom(?).
- s'xuly* *s'xuw'i-m* Yzh, *s'xuy-* sxo um sh, *sxi-m* r, *'sxyy-* Mm, *sxau-* *sxyy-* Z to slip, slide, *lišmīdan* — *sxiyəm* Yr pf — Related to or borr fr Prs. *šaxīdan* (Kho *šēxē* stumbling)
- sduze* Yzh, *sauz* sh, *səvzə* g, *sauz*, -s Mm, ti, G, *sauz* Z, *sōvz* green, *sduz* Yzh blue. — Prs
- sav'zē* M(g) vegetable. — Prs — V *sə'wī*.
- sa'yūrē* Yzh, *šāyūrē* sh, *ša'yūrē* r hawk — Kho *sa'yūrē/j* (but Palola *šayūrē*) fr Ir.?
- 'sēzda* Mg, *sī*° (g) thirteen — Prs
- sə'zalyo* Yzh, *sī*° sh tarantula
- su'zōn* Mm, *sū'zān* G hot. — Prs -- V *garm*, *prē*
- sə'zīyo* Yzh, sh, s° r, *'sijia* M(g) jujube-tree — Prs *sinjūd*, Khov *šinjūr* (fr Ir ?), Psht *'sauzilleh* (= **san-zila*?), (Lumsden, Mission to Kanda-har, p. 216)

Š, (Š)¹

- šāi* Mm bridegroom. — Prs *šāh* V. *šābuk*
- šū* Yzh hedgehog (not found in Lutkoh) — Kho *šu(h)* hedgehog, (porcupine, Lor)

¹ Cf § 33.

šū, šū'u Yzh, šū'ū sh, r, šū g, M(sh),
šūwī (pl) m, šūu g, šūw Z horn —
< *sū, *srāw-. Cf. Sgl šōu, Wkh. šau,
Par šī, Bal srō, Kurd. strōh, etc.,
Sak šsu, Av srū Cf. also Psht
škar, Wanetsi šukar

šū Y, Mm, t, (šōi Ysh), šay Z, šev G
he went, he became (v. oy). — Pret.
1 sg *dur luro pādo šom* Ysh to day
I have walked far, *šōm zh, r, g, žo*
xōvən anga šuyəm (!) r I woke, *šiam*
Mm, t — 2 sg *tu šūt-a?* Yzh have
you gone? *wōs ke šūt* sh now when
you have gone, *tu žukū šū'ī* (?) sh
from where did you go? *kū ki tu*
šūyt, zo asəm p wherever you go,
I shall come — 3 sg *šūi* Yzh, Mm,
č(š)ū Ysh didn't go, *šū na Črtrayī*
sh he went to Ch; *pazγō šū* r it
became clean, *šūy u čt aγoi* Mm he
went and didn't come (back) — 1 pl
šom Yzh — 2 pl *šof-a?* zh did you
come? — 3 pl *šūt, šēt* Y, *šēt nō*
šaha'ren u they went to town;
gala'vānen 'čir 'wule *šūt* u the cow-
herd got four wives, *xošān šūt* sh
they became happy. — Pf 1 sg.
šuyam Yr, plupf. 1 sg *zo šū'γum vīo*
sh 'rafta būdīm', 3 sg *mūn* 'wulo
šilo'xo šū 'vīo sh 'zan i mā lē šūda
būd', 2 pl *ku šūγaf vīo zh* 'kujā
rafta būdīd' — Av. °šuta-, etc

'šābuk Yzh, šābok B, sābuk(a), (q v) Ysh
bride, bridegroom — Khov šā'bok,
cf Prs šāh bridegroom.

šābparekilay Yr, širpē'laγ sh bat — Fr
Prs šābparak, šābpū, cf Orm ša-
wurkar, šarwarak, Shgh. šābgardak,
Par šaukurak, šauparak, Wkh šau-
pa'arak, Sgl. °ek, etc With sh *šir-
palang cf lā'verzəpa rūso, živde'raus

'šābāš Ysh bravo — Prs.

ščina, v iščīn.

'šadar Yzh, šadda B servant. — Khov.

šadar, Shina šādār

š'fe Yzh, 'šifə sh, š'fə sh, g, °uy Mm,
šfor g, t, šfi (g), ti, šfi/əy Z, špūy G,
šefi LSIm husband — *wos kə mən*
'šifən aγo'i-va sh if my husband
come now, to 'šifien škār sh your
husband sent at — < *fšuyaka-, cf
Av fšuyant-, v Par Voc s v. xā(i)

'šifčiko Yzh, °čo sh, Mm, šif'ča g water-
fall, šivča (g) irrigation channel —
Cf Prs. šiftan to trickle?

šef'loč Z hoof — Cf Wkh šulč, Sgl
šolč hoof, Prs šapāl, šafal, špl
camel's hoof ∞ Ar saflat? The
explanation suggested NTS, 5, 53 is
hardly correct

šfin (X) Yzh, sh, Mg, °in Yg, šfin r,
šfūn Mm, šfin ti, °ūn m. Z, špūn
G comb — Cf Sgl afšūn, Ishk
šofūn, Kashan kohr yō'sēn, Prs šāna,
čāna (with tš < fš) < *fšāna-, Psht
žmanj, etc, Wanetsi w(u)žənj, Pashai
lw weça'a'nek, Shgh. vežūj V. nuvāš-
'šfina Yzh, 'šfino Mg, (g), t, ti, šfūna
m. instep — Cf. Hazara Prs (Ja-
ghuridi from Deh i Zangi) šāne-i-pāi
instep, Bal šānay backbone, nape,
Prs šāna shoulder Reg ra'šan, v
s v

šifōn Yzh, g, šf° sh, r clay used for
plastering of walls. — V šift.

šaf'šīyan Yzh, °i'xγan sh, šaf'šīyan g,
šou'šīyan r armpit — Originally an
obl. case? Cf. Prs. šafš(a), branch,
a hooked reed šafšaf a crooked
branch? — V tā'haš

šift-əm (pret.?) Yzh to plaster a wall
with clay. — Cf šifōn, and poss.

Bal *šēfay* rod for applying collyrium to the eyes (v NTS, 5, 51), etc (with *xš ?)

šaf'tal Yg, Mm, g lupine — Prs

šaf'tāle Yzh, sh, °i g, °dlū r, °ālū Mm peach — Prs.

šviko Yp a plant resembling sorrel, *šūko* f Mm rhubarb, *rau* — V. r̥v, *selviko*.

ša'yur Mm, g, šu° (g) hedgehog (not known by the other informants) — Prob. a lw (note Mm γ-'), cf Sgl. *ša'yor*, Par., Prs dial *šuyur*

šāhər Yzh, °ei, °ai sh, u, šā Z town. — šū tro š° Ysh, nā šāharen u — Prs V. *Šāhar*

šu'iko Yzb, 'šūko sh, g collar-bone — < *srauša 'protruding bone', cf Bal *srōš* elbow? (v Walde-Pok., I, 500) — V. *fīzyasti*, *pa'rayasti*

škōb- *škabəy* Z to lift up, raise — Cf. Sak. *škam-* to raise, construct, Av. *šamb-*, v EVP, s v *ācawul*

šah'lām Mm dew. — Cf Sgl, Khov *šag'nām* from Prs. *šabnam* + Wkh, *Ishk šak* V *nəb*, *praž'γār*.

škr'rō Yzb, š'k'ro g, °e'ro p, šuku'ro r, ušcu'ro sh, 'škyuro Mm, °a (g), 'škvura t, °'ra G, 'škyura M(g), 'škura, d f Z, šturo B, iškuro LSIy, škur m. — nar škyur Mg male camel. — < *uštura, cf Av *uštara*, etc Camels are not used in Chitral, and the Y forms with šk are prob. borr from or influenced by M — šturo B is a doubtful form. Cf G s v

škōrəm. 'šhārəm Y (°škōr y), 'škōr am škar-um Mm, š'kōr- š'kū/ōr- Z, škār- G to send (a thing) — škōr imper 2 sg, yo 'vira 'nā mən kōi škāy? Ysh who sent me this burden? kāyaz

kəro, *škār-an* sh he wrote a letter and sent it (to us?) — Cf. Sogd (')škr- to push, bring, Prs *šikār* hunting, chazing

škūr Yu hunting, shooting — no šīen š° šut, no šīen 'š° ke'nam! — Fr Prs *šikār*

šo'kor Yzb, sh sugar — Khov < Prs *škrafla* G scorpion. This word was not known to any of my informants — Connection with Av *xrafstra-* as suggested NTS., 3, 298 is, of course, extremely doubtful (cf Prs *xastar* reptiles, insects?). But the assertion that *xrafstra-* should be identical in meaning with *spiš-* (Benveniste, *Studia Indo-Iran*, 244) is hardly borne out by the texts

škač zh, *škyat* sh insipid, tasteless, Khov *škat* — The Khov word has not been recorded by Lor or myself

škyu Mm, °iy g, °iy t, °i ti, (g), ššny m Z neck, *škyu* Mg neck of a horse — < *štarka-, with very early contraction < *(u)šadākahya-, cf 'šile??

šale Yzh, sh, °e g, rice in the field. — Khov < Prs

šel Y (šəl r), šāl Mm, šal Z lame. — Prs šal

šīle Yzh, š'le sh, š'r'la g, r, šille B, neck, *tre-šele* LSIy *del-tšle* m on his neck — *drīo tra šile* he threw it on his shoulder — Cf Sogd. šō('k) neck, Av. *ušadā-* name of a part of the back, *pušt-i tēž?* V. *škyu*.

šalo Ysh, °a u, šo sh near, at, together with, *pēš-i* — šalo 'won az Ysh 'ba pēš-i ū buru', šala daryāhan u 'pēš-i daryā' Cf. Gramm § 218 — Prob. connected with 'šile

šulo Yzh, sh rice and meat boiled

together — Cf Prs *šila* rice-soup
($< *šālyā^{o?}$)
ša'lāku Yzh centipede(?), lizard(?), (not
found in Lutkoh) — Kho *šalāk*
 lizard(?), grasshopper(?) (Lor)
šv'lex Yzh, ^{o}ox sh, g, B, $^{o}āx$ Mm, ^{o}ax ,
sa'lēg' Z naked, destitute — *mun*
zamo'nakk u *mun wulo šilo'xo* (f)
šūi vīo Ysh my child and my wife
 have become destitute, *šzlaxe* pl —
 Cf Sgl, Wkh *šv'lar*, Shgh *šv'lak*
šām Y, *šōm* m. Mm, Z, *šām* G evening
 — Prs V *xšēma*.
šam Ysh ripe — Cf. Bal *šam* moist?
šam-šamd- Yzh, g, sh, $^{o}šom-$ *šam'd-*
 Mm, *šōm-* *šēmd* Z, *šā'm-* G to drink
 — *yauyo šamam* Yr, *čāi šam!* Ysh,
šamem zh, *čaməm* I don't drink,
šānef-este sh you are drinking —
 Av *šam-*, cf Prs. *āšānīdan*, Zaza
šim- to drink, Psht. *šūmī* drinks
 (Yūsuf u Zulaixā, ed Qandahār, p.
 157, l 12), Orm *šam-* to sip, (but *tar-*,
 Par *tēr-* to drink). *pā-*, *pība-*, in Sgl
pov-, Wkh *pōv-*, Sak. *pā-*, $^{*}upa$ raiz
 Shgh *berēz-*, Yzgh *biraz-*, etc., *čaš-*
 Sogd. *čš-*, Psht. *čš-* (but Wan $^{o}ōz-$
 $< gādh + s^{o?}$), $^{x}war-$ Prs $^{x}wurdan$,
 etc., Oss *nūaz-*(?)
šam'šēr Mm, $^{o}īr$ Z, G sword — Prs
 V. *xogor*
šīn Ysh, in *čur mīx šīn* 'four days ago'.
šīno Yzh, sh, g, $^{o}šu^{o}$ g vulva, $^{o}šino$
 Mm, ^{o}a g, ^{o}a Z anus, $^{o}šīne$ Mti
 podex, *šēna* G behind — Cf. Wkh.
šīn, Sgl *šēn* podex, anus, Av. *sraoni-*
 hip, podex Cf also Wkh. s v *šūnj*
šīnjo Yzh, sh, ^{o}jo g, *šun'jo* r, *šīžno* Mm,
 ^{o}e g, ^{o}a t, $^{o}šīžna$ f Z needle — With
 assim of $s-\tilde{z} > \tilde{s}-\tilde{z}$ from $^{*}s(a)u-$
čani, cf Niya Kharoshthi *sujina^{o}*,

Prs. *sōzan*, Kurd *šūžin*, E. Bal
šišin, Sgl $^{o}štən$, Psht *stən*. *jn > nj*
 also in Khov. lw *šūnj* (v BSOS,
 VIII, 663), Wanetsi *sunzən*(?) —
 Prs. *sunjāq* pin, Oss *sinj* thorn, etc.,
 is a different word — V $^{xar-šūžn}$
šv'namia (pl *šv'namī*) Yzh, $^{o}nāmə$ sh,
 ^{o}e r, ^{o}i (pl.?) p, u girl. — *loh šv'nāmī*
nāsti sh two girls were sitting, *də*
čatir loh šnāmī viet u there were
 two girls in the tent. — Av *stī-*
nāman- female sex (about animals).
 Cf Lhd *tremī*, Panj *tīmat*, etc
 woman $< strī$ *mātrā*.
šōnzda Mg, *šōz^{o}* m sixteen — Prs
šūz'gā Yzh, sh corner of a house —
 Prob fr. Khov. *šūzg* (of Ir origin?)
špāč Ysh, $^{o}čəpəč$ Mm, *špāčīn* B, *špa*(?)
 p behind, after — *špāč na tō fsāi*
 Ysh he rose after you, *špāč e'nān* zh
 'pušte mā *bīyā*'(?) — $^{*}hača-pasčā$,
 cf Prs *sipas*, Wkh *cəbas* V *čpāč*,
vispāč
špāč-kera Yzh hind quarters of animals,
špāš-kere sh podex — V. $^{o}peio$.
šār Yzh file (tool) — Khov.
šū Yu lion — *no širen škūr šut* they
 went to shoot the lion — Prs
šōr Yg (in *yu-šōr*). B, *yū šor* LSIy, 100.
 — Khov V *sad*.
šarm Yzh, r shame, pudenda. — Prs.
 V *fšarm*.
še'riet Yu Islamic law — Ar-Prs
šur'vāi Yzh, sh, g, ^{o}ba r, $^{o}wā$ Mm soup
 — Prs
šēšo Yp In *mamə š^{o} do* 'Warto da
pežō a word of unknown meaning,
 explained thus 'nām na dārad,
hamtarī yak gap ast (it is merely a
 word), *mā ba tu āšeq šudam*'(??)
šēšā Yzh a kind of wild vegetable

growing in the hills — Lor compares Khow *šēi* a kind of mountain plant + *šāa* (Shina *ša*) vegetable
šišo Yzh, *šišo* sh glass, earthquake —
 Prs. *šiša* glass, bottle — V *zibi'jrm*
šuš Mm, *šuš* g, *šiš* (g), *šəš* Z lung —
 Prs. V *'pāpəs*
šišo Yzh, *šišo* r, *šišo* zh, sh mirror,
šiša'ga G bottle — Cf *šišo* V.
ā'na
šāš'kət Mm podex — Cf *špāčkere*, *'pero*
ššpāzək Mg spleen(?), *šəšpa'zok* Z belly.
 — Cf. Brahui *nīm-pāza* spleen (Ir.
 lw) — V *nnamāšče*, *'spəzə*
šaste Yzh hook, Khow *kauf*. — Cf Prs
šast fish hook
šstē Mm, *štē* Z, *štē* LSim what? — *tu*
š^o lōri' tu š^o 'yikunuy^o — < **č(i)sti*
 < *čisčē* (cf Tedesco, *Dialektologie*,
 MO, 12, 212) But cf. Oss. *'isti*,
yeste^o
šāt Mm honey. — Ar-Prs — V *aq'īmīn*
šut Mm near. — V *nazdik*, *qarīb*
štāhan, *štāen* Yzh, *štāhan* B below,
 under — *š^o ze māzān* below the
 table, *š^o us'tāim* I place it below.
 — *ze* + Prs *tah*
šta-žezikan Yr hamstring.
štanān polo Yg sole of the foot — *št^o*
 adj from *štāhan*
šti va Mm, *šti-va* (š^o) t something —
na to š^o 'dalum, *š^o 'avəram* —
 V *šti*
šuv- Yzh, *šūvd* M(g), *šuv-* *šūvd* Z to
 suck — *č(š)ve* doesn't drink, *šuve*
 sucks, Yzh, *škyln šūvd* M(g) — Cf
 Wkh *šap-* (Shaw), Par *šup kan-*, Oss
sābi suckling.
šuvā- *šuv(v)ūd* Yzh to suck (used about
 the mother)
šuvazi Yp n. of a flower, forget-me not

šax Ysh n of a plant, *sčik* — Khow
šāx green vegetable (Lor)
šāxo Yzh, g, *š^o r*, *šāxo* Mm, *šōxa ti*,
 Z, *šāx* G branch — *štūr š^o* Yr a big
 branch — Prs
šāxeq Yzh tinder — Prs. *šāxak* a small
 twig?
šāxek i sar Mm temples — V *γu'paho*,
poxa'yah Cf sv *ušk-mažiko*.
šš'xōv M(t) stream divided into many
 branches — Prs *šāxāba*. V *baxšiyō*.
štiyo Yzh, Mm, *š^o d g*, *štiyo* Ysh, g, r, p,
š^o va G, *štiya* Z female — < **striyā-*.
 Cf Sgl *šec*, Wkh. *štēi*, Or *seferij*,
 Psht *šaja* (q v), Oss *sul*, *silu* (with l
 from *nal* male)
šayuk Mm cuckoo — V *ka'kūk*
šā'yin Mm hawk — Prs *šāhin*
šayoz Yzh, sh glacier — Khow
šiz Y, Mg, *šūs* Mm eagle (m and f),
 vulture (Yzh) — Cf Sgl *šūž* < **šāč*.
šizo-'yun Yzh, Mm cotton-thread — V
šidan'wo, *paxta'i wirž*, *wušūles*
šizōpun žōy Yzh, *šōyun-žōy* sh woman's
 cloak

T

-t encl pron 2 sg — Cf § 205
tā Ysh, u until, in order that — *ššə'vō*
tā mrx sh night and day, *wa'mən*
'muzdura 'na mən del, *'fā zo o'im*
 give me my wages so that I may
 go, *ās tā lu'dum* n. — Prs
tē-m *loyo'i-m* Yzh, *ti'i-m* *lo'pōi* sh,
tə'y-im *lo'pōi* Mm, *tuw-* *lu'ay* Z to
 enter — *yāuyo tīm* (*loyo'im*) Yzh I
 bathe(d), *lo'pōi do kyēi*, *tio kyēf*, *da*
ma'žit sh, u, *dadāim tīm* = *d^o šom*
zh, *də kyayt tīm* sh, *də kyoi tə'yim*
 Mm — *tē* < **ati*, cf Sgl *atiy*,

Sogd *tys*· (cf Pkr. *acchatu* passes on), Sar *dıδ*, Yzgh *dıš*· (*dayd*), Khuri *tıom* I come But *loyoi* < ? + *gata*·
tu Yzh, sh, *tə* sh, u, Mm, Z, G thou. — Cf § 203 sq
tū Mm, g, *tı*, *tūy* Z, G mulberry — Anc lw from Pıs *tūt* Acc to Laufer, Sino-Ir. 582, *not* from Semit V *mʾreč*, *tūt*.
tu'bü Yzh, *tə*°, *tam*° Z guttar, *rubāb*, *tambūr* — Borrowed, at different periods, fr. Prs
tu'but Mm, g down of birds — Cf Sgl *tə'bət*, Sar *tibīt* down, Turk Prs *tibit* soft goat's hair.
tačingə (pl.?) Yzh goat-skin shoes, used by the Kafirs — Khov *tačing* pubboos, footwrappers, Palola *tha-čingə*.
tā duni'ā Yu the lower world, *ta* Z under — Prs *tah* (in *tah xāna*, etc) Cf. *tahe alarsıne*, *š'tāhan*, *tā'kaš*
tə Yzh, *tfe* sh, *tuf* r, Mm, *təf* Yg, Mg, *təfə* Yg, *təfo* M(g), *tuf* G, *tuf*· Z saliva. — Prs Cf Shgh. *tuf*, etc
təfək Yzh, *tufək* r, *təfək* Mm, *tə*° Z, G gun, rifle. — *təfək da'ham* Yzh I shoot. — Prs — Wkh, Sgl. have the Turk word *multıq*, Shgh etc the native *can* Cf BSOS, VIII, 659
təfəv· *təfəvd* Z to put fire to — V Z, s.v., and cf Par *tapēw*· to heat
təgo Mm, *ta'ga* G, *təng* Z narrow — *təng* fr Prs, *təgo* may be genuine — V *təng*, *trök*
tūga Z, °'ga G button, bud — Deriv < **tumga* < **tukma* suggested § 119
But probably < Prs *tuqa*. V *tukmo* *tag'bır* Yu plan, explanation — *na*

tag'bıren o'ım. — Also Psht, Par, Khov, Ashk, Awromanı *tag'bır* < Prs *tadbır*
tıyo Yzh, p rope made of willow-bark (p used for fastening the handle of a spade, v Ill). — Cf Wkh *tık* willow, Prs *tāk* branch, tendril, vine, etc., Psht. *tā;a* elm or poplar
tuyd-am *tuy'dāy-am* Mm to shave, *tuda*(?) B to cut — Cf. *tıž*· V *fxau*, *xırd*·
tuy'm Y (*tū*° g), *tūym* Z grain, corn — Cf Prs *tuəm* etc, v Z s.v.
ta'he a'larsıne Yzh threshold — Cf *tā duni'ā* V *sırı*
ta'qıo Yzh, r pillow, back of a chair, *takı'ya* Z pillow. — Ar-Prs *takya*. — V *vir'zane*.
tērko Yzh, *ta*° g eye apple — Cf Bakht *tē*, *tı* eye, Par *tēč*°
to'ko Mm, *tōga* Z alone — Cf Wkh *toko*, Sgl *tāke*, Rosh *təqā*, Prs *tāga*. — V *fkyıngo*
tuk'mo Yzh button — Turk-Prs. V *tūga*
tukun um Mm to chop up, hash. — Cf *tık*·, *kık*· Z to beat?
tā'kaš Mm, g, *tā-i-kaš* (g), *taə'kaš* Z armpit — Cf. *tā-duni'ā*, Prs *kaš* — V *šaf'šıyan*
tāl Yzh, sh, g, *tōlo* r, °a m Mm, Z, *tā'la* G kettle — Sgl *tāl*, cf Katı *töl*, Lhd *thālī* dish, metal vessel? Not to be compared with Shgh, etc *təđē* plate, tray (< **tāđaka*· > Y **tıžē*) as proposed by G
tāl im *ta'lım* Yp to whittle, *töl'y* *töl'y* Z to kill, slaughter. — *tāləm* vo *pə'žō* I whittle the log, 'pāra pāra *mēkunım*' — < **tard*·, v s.v. *pəlıšē*·
te'la-um *tu'lı-im* Yzh, *təla-um* *tūly*· sh., *tə'lav-um* Mm, *telev-am* t, *telaw*·

- telwīy*- Z to seek, search for. — *gadā'i t°* Ysh I beg, *ruṣ'sat tūlī'yō* he took leave, 'talbust', *či tals'uā gadā'i* don't beg, *šūr no tūl'yān 'ba gadāi talabistan raft'*. — Ar-Prs. *talabidan*
- 'tila* Yzh copper(l), *ti'lā* Mm, *te°* g, *tillā* B, LSI^m gold — Prs — The meaning 'copper', if correct, must be due to a recent adjustment caused by the introduction of Khov *su'worum* 'gold' (LSI^y gives *zer* 'gold') B has *loh* copper (< Khov)
- tal'kān* Yzh, sh dried mulberry flour. — Badakhshī Prs (not in lexx) But cf Prs *talxā* parched grain, pulverized and mixed up with water? — V. *čuryšče, kufo'ri, pušč*
- tulis'mād* Yzh flood, river in spate — Khov (O'Brien) *tisilmād* id, but acc to Lor. *tisilmād* means 'many, a crowd (of men)'
- telt* Yzh, *te°* sh, *te°* Mm, B old, shabby, tattered, *žəḏ(?)* From Ar-Prs *tils* old, ancient, dirt of a garment?
- talx* Yzh, r, g, Mm, g, Z, °l^ox Ysh bitter — Prs
- talx-karda'či* Yp dandelion. — *Prs? Bailey suggests connection with Phl. (Bund) *kārda, kārtak* n of a flower, Pandanus(?) Cf Khov *trispōy* dandelion Y *trisp* sour, acid
- tām* Ysh food — *t°* *kvēt-isto* she is preparing food — Ar-Prs.
- ta'mākū* Yr tobacco — Ind fr. Prs
- 'tono* Y, g, B, *ta'na* Z, *tan* G body, *tana* Mm stem of a tree — Prs *tan(a)*
- tanou* B rope — From Khov *tanau* (v BSOS. VIII, 664)? But cf Shgh. *tanōv* (Skold)
- tandene'u* Yp threads connecting the wings of a spinning wheel (v Ill), Kho *tande'nī* — The Khov word is unknown elsewhere Cf Prs *tananda* a weaver's instrument, etc?
- 'tandur* Yzh, sh, *'tondəro* Mm, °a g, *təndə'ra* G thunder — Prs.
- tən'dār (-l)* Ysh thin
- tan'drust* Yzh, r, *tun°* sh, *təndu'r°* u well, in health — Prs
- 'tunuk* Yzh, *t'i'nek* M(g) shallow, Khov *toṅk, tunkā* B thin — Prs *tunuk* (cf BSOS VIII, 670).
- tagg* Mm, Z saddle girth. — Prs. — Cf. *tago, trok*
- təp'lā'a* Yzh drum — Prs *tabla(k)*
- tūn-pušķ* Mm dried mulberry-flour. — V. *pušč, talkān*
- tro* Ysh, r into, on, etc — *'šū tro 'šāha* Ysh he entered the town; *'nā tē trē 'lās kə'rum* I put it in your hand, *tro zil č āyōi 'ba yād i mā na āyad'*, *tra awā zyūstə* r he flies through the air Cf § 219 — Av. *tarō* and *antarə°* Cf. Parachi, *tar* (IIFL, I, § 101)
- 'tāra* Mm a single hair — *yū t°* — Prs
- 'tūro* Y, °a Mg, *'tūro* Mm darkness, °'ra G dark. — Av. *taḏra-* (pl !). Cf EVP. s.v. *tōr*.¹
- 'toru* Yzh, g lower — *t°* *'pōi'sək* zh lower hp, *toruov-drai* g bedding, *kurpa* ('put-below').
- tūr* Z trap — Cf Wkh. *tor*, v. EVP. s.v. *tōr*.²
- tūr* Yzh, p mountain-ash — Khov
- trə'boda* Yzh, *'pālō 'trəbno boda* g ankle, *trəbən ta lasboda* sh wrist. — But Prs. *tarband* means only 'a wet bandage'. V *boda, ušk'mažiko*
- tərif* Z *təraft* Ysh, Z to steal — *'žūṅki'kī*

u'gah žə ašəra'fəf yu t° Ysh the woman stole at once one of the gold coins — Cf. Av *trəfyāt*, Phl. *truftak* (v Reichelt, Av Elementarbuch, 61, Nyberg, JA, 1929, 293, Bailey, JRAS, 1933, 1004, Schaeder, Stud z antik Synkretismus, 216) Already in Av. *tj-* > *trə*, cf. Ishk *təruf*, Shgh *cif* with secondary *tr-* treated as ancient postvoc *θr* (arai 3, but *puc* son).
trok Yzh, sh saddle-girth — Kho *trəng*, Wkh *trəng*, Shgh *te'rang* (v s v). — Cf
trok Yzh, °g g, r narrow, *troyo* B tight
trog-lweliko Yzh, *tro-uōliko* sh irrigation rivulet running across a field — Prob from *trok* narrow, and not related to Or (Lentz) *tur-uēd* Hochgraben, or to Psht *trai* small stream, mull-race (v. EVP s v).
taryo Y (*to°* g), *tergiko* Mm shed for goats and sheep, *ayēl-i māl*. — Cf. Bur. *tār(k)* walled enclosure?
trry Yzh, r, *ti°* sh, *tir'yo* Mm, *tər'ya* g, Z, *turyo* B sharp. — Av. *tiryā-*, cf. Kohrū, Keše *tir*, etc.
trik Yzh thing, matter — *cə'min t° astet?* 'či čiz ast?'
'tarik Yzh poplar. — Turk. (but Khov. *terek* chenar). — V. *ra'meno*.
tira'mā Mm, g, t, °ō autumn — Prs. — V *pa'iz*
ta'ān Yzh, sh soft, wet, unfinished cheese, *təringd* Z fresh, new — Cf. Prs *tar(ə)* moist, fresh.
trušne Yzh, °a B, *tišno* Yr, *tižna* g thirsty — Yr, g fr. Prs, Yzh, B fr Khov. *trušni* (Ir lw, cf. BSOS, VIII, 664). — V *kāk*, *zə'pəry*.
tršp Yzh, r, *trə°* sh, g, *trišpo* Mm, °e g, *təriš* (*tərišpā* f.) Z *trišpo* B

sour, acid, *tršp* B thirst(!) — Cf Sgl *te'reš* (lw ?), Wkh *te'esp*, Bal *trušp* Poss **tjšpa* < **trpša-* (v. EVP. s.v *tñu-*), cf. Russ *terpkuy* sour, acid (< **tjpkü*), v Trantinann, Balt-Slav Wb, 325)
'trāxnik M(g), *te'ax'nok* Z spark — Z compares the group of words mentioned s v *cə'rox*
ta'rāzū Yzh, *tā°* sh scales, *Trāzū* g, n of a constellation, *Libra* — *t° a'vre*, *mām də t°* Ysh bring the scales, I shall weigh — Prs
'trāž- Y *trayd-* Yzh, *trēži-* 'em sh, *trējyē-m* r, *'trāj-* *trayd-* Mm, *t'ronj-* *t'rayd-* t, *trōj* *trāyd* Z, *t'ādj-* G to bind, tie — *mlān tāžim* Yg, *'trējəm* pf; *mo* 'adam *'yavo trež*, *mai* 'ādame *'yavo* 'tražet zh, *tu na'ko va yavo traže?* — Prs *taranjidan* to tighten (v Z s v) (Cf Bailey, BSOS VIII, 138)
'tasa Yp copper tray — Ar-Prs *tās* goblet
tōsar M top of the head — Cf Sgl *tāsar*, Prs **tār-i-sar?* V. *'kāka*, *pəoyak*
taš'ko Yzh, *tə°* g, *to°* r, *ta°* sh, p, Mm adze. — Cf Prs. *tēša*, *taš*
tāt Y, *tōt* Mm, g, (g), Z, *tāt* G father. — ar *tāt*, *na to tāt*, *yo kyē mən tāt kyē* Yr; *mō a'maf tāt* this is your father, *taten što* the father said — Sgl *tāt*, Wkh *tat*, cf. Z s v *tūt* Yr mulberry — Prs. V. *mə'reč*, *tū*
'tūta Mt Adam's apple — Cf Prs *tūta* a sty on the eye-lid (orig 'swelling'?).
'tavidəyo Yzh, *tovdaga* Mt a tree with small berries, *tauda*, Khov *čulažum*(?) — Prs **tafta* is unknown in this sense

to'vün'yo Yzh, 'tovu° sh, p box, chest. — Cf Prs *tabang(ū)*, Psht. *tauwang* tray, wicker basket, chest. — V *sandug* *tu'vor* Yzh, sh, Mm, to° Yr, *tū'vor* g, to° Z large axe — Cf Prs. *tabar*, etc

tuwer'zin Yzh battle axe — Prs *tabarzīn*. Kho *taparziñ* is an early lw *tours'tōn* Yr, *tōwi°* Z, *tāvi'stān* Mg summer — Prs V. 'wāro.

'*thuany* Mm stirring-stick, *tēw·* *tēvd* Z to stir. — Z compares Ishk, Shgh *tēw* etc. to stir (but connection with Prs *tāftan* is improbable) *tēw* < **tāwaya-* fr. IE **tew-*, cf. **twer-* (Walde-Pok, I, 749)

tuw Yzh steam. — Khov. *tox*, cf. Sgl. *taxt'xē*.

taxta'bande Yp boarding enclosing the hearth, °*dī* Z fence — Prs.

tāx im 'čāst-am Y (tā- g), 'čāx-am čāst-am Mm, čāx-im čōst-am t, 'čāx-im čōst (g), Z, čēsta B to fall. — *wos tāxim* Yg, psāt *tāxim* sh, čāx 3 sg M(g) — < **hača-had-*, cf *nāx*, čad.

'*taya* Yzh, g, r, 'tāi sh, 'tō i Mm, 'tō ika g colt — Cf Sgl *ta'yāk*, Wkh *tōy*, Sar *tāē* — Turk.

ta'yār Ysh, *tē°* B ready, completed — t° *šin*, *kōr*. — Ar-Prs.

'*tāzo* Yzh, g, °a sh, 'tāza Mm, *tāzo* B well, in health — *pādsā* t° *šin* Ysh, to *tat ta'zō tandu'rust astet?* u — Prs

tāz Yzh quick, g sharp — *tāz as!* — Prs.

ta'žia Yzh heron, Khov *manḍāy*

'*tāz-am* 'tāy-d-am M(g), *tēz-* *tuḡd* Z to cut, split. — Z compares Shgh. *tēz-* to shave (with -š- from the preter.), Rosh *tōw-*. Wkh. *taš*, etc. (with which

cf. also Sgl *tūl*, Psht *tōžal*, Oss *dasin* to shave) < Av. *taš-*. — But *tāz-* points to **tāčaya-*, **tājaya*, cf. Oss *tājin* adze Acc. to Lidén fr. IE **teg-* — *tuḡd-* (q v.) to shave is based upon the past stem.

taži'an čog'gō Ysh a kind of pear. — Cf *tažia?*

T

tfo Yzh, *tifo* g n. of a small bird which says "tīf tīf", Kho. *tīf* — Acc to Lor. Khov. *tīf* is a kind of hunting bird

tok Yzh, *tok* sh wild pear — Khov *tōng*, cf. also Psht. *tāngū* fruit resembling an apple A more recent lw. than *kyogo*, *čogo*, q v.

'*takye* Yzh n of a part of the plough *tī'pe* Ysh much — *boh tī'pe dau'let* — Kho *tīp* full.

Θ

θam LSIy come, *θamus* then — Very doubtful forms. *θ* is not found in any other Y word

V

-*va* a verbal particle denoting the conditional and the indef. pronoun. V. §§ 252, 210.

vo nota accusativi — Cf. V §§ 208, 215 *vto* Y, Mm, *vīyā*, °a Z, *vī'va* G he was. — *žū'wān* v°, *yū* 'wulo v°, *loh pūre* *vī'et* Ysh; *mun wulo šuloxo šū vīo* my wife had become destitute, *vto* *yū ā'dam*, *wo* 'hādamen lo *luḡdi vī'at* Mm, *yū wīya vīo*; *mān uzīr luro*

vtem. Cf. §§ 225, 233, 250 — *vū* as irrealis and cond. v § 253 sq. — Av. *būta-*, Wkh. *vitk*, etc.

'vad- *'vāst* Yzh, r, *'vōnd-* *vost-* Mm, t to bind, to tie together (something broken), *'pēvand mēkinam*, to place loaves on the hearth to be baked (Mt) — *γau vastm* Yr — Av. *band-*, cf Sgl, Wkh. *vānd-*, Shgh *vīnd-*, etc — V. *trāž-*.

ve'dō-um *ve'dī-am* M(g) to warm one's hands by the fire. — **upa-(han-)tap-*, with secondary preterite(?). Cf

vē'dāy-əm *vē'dayd-əm* Yzh, sh, *vidayda* B to mix. — **abū-(han-)tak-*(?) Cf. Oss *andaqin* to solder. Cf § 118.

vēl'yo (w°) Yzh, sh, w° r, *'val'yo* Mm, °a (g), °a MFB, *walye* LSI, *wel'yo* y, *būryō*(!) B up, above. — *vēl'yo a'im*, *wēl'yo o'yəm* Yzh, *'valya a'yam* M(g); *mən kyēi vēl'yo as'tet* Yzh my house is above, *šot val'yo* Ysh *'raftan bālā'*, *wēl'yo bālā āmad* — Av *arədwā- + kā* might result in Y **əlvyo*, *vēl'yo*, but in Mm we should expect **vēlgo*(?)

vul'γōr Yr, *wur'yar* M(g) shoulder-blade, *wur'yar* Mg, t, °gar m upper part of the back, between the shoulders, *wurgor* m Z spine. — Prob. < **wul'gōr*. Cf Psht *wulaz* shoulder-blade.

'velwo Yzh, *ve'l°* sh lightning — Prob < **velivo* < **wi-daipā-*, cf. Sogd. *wyδ'ynp'h* (Buddh), *wydymp'* (Chr) = **widēmbā*, Bartangi (Skold) *wē'δebj* < **widaipaka-*, Sar. (Bellew) *wadāfz* (d = δ°). Sak. *batava* f, acc to Konow < **witapā-*. — A root **daip-*, **dīp-* is unknown from Ir, but its existence is proved by the Sogd and Bart forms

vən Yzh, g, r, *van* sh main root, bottom,

foot of anything. — Av *buna-*, Prs *bun*, etc.

vē'n-rm: *vē'd-em* Yzh, sh, *vən-* *vēt u*, *'vūn-um* *'vəd-um* Mm, *vən-* *vud*, w° Z to carry, bring, carry off (animate beings) — *vo wulo* (*və to wulo*) *vənem* Yu I bring a (your) wife, *vo 'mun vē'na 'marā bigīr*, *'pūra vē'dem* Yzh I brought my son, *vo maγa vī'det šəlo pādšāan* sh they brought the man before the king, *žə pādšāan vo wu'lo vēt galavānen* u the cowherd took his wife away from the king, *vē'det 'šāro* sh *'burdan pāyān*, *vē'det* Mm *'burdī*, *vo wulo žəwən ēe vēt kene* Yu *'zan-i-ūra na mētānī giriftan* — < **upa-nī-*, *upa-nīta-* (v § 118), cf Par *ēn- ānt-* < **ā-nī-*, and v Bloch, L'indo aryen, p 44

vē'naγaro Ysh, g, r, *vrne'γariko* zh high hill, cliff, *'šāx-i kalān*, Khov *zom* — *Talaš Mīr ve'naγaro* Yr — Cf. *van* and *γar*.

van Yzh, sh, g, *vən* r, *van'gy* Mm, *vān'gya* g, *van'g'* Z, *vanj* G long — *wos van šūi* Ysh now he stretched himself — **baržn-*, cf. Av *barəzan-* (*barəšna-*), *barəšnu-* height, hill.

vraiz Yzh, sh, r, u, B, *və'rāi* Ysh, g, *və'rāi* Mm, °ōi g, t, ti, Z, °āy G, *və'rū* M(g) brother, cousin — *mən 'vərai žə tō 'vərayen us'tūr* Yzh my brother is bigger than yours, *ai vrāi, ēe xšēfeste* sh o brothers, why are you weeping. — Av *brātar-*, cf Sgl. *və'rūd*, Wkh *və'rat* (also from the nom).

'vrī-um *vrī'r-əm* Yzh, *'vrī-um* *vī'r-um* (f) sh, *'vrī-am* *vrī'l-um* r, *vrī-m* *vīl-əm* g, *vrīr-əm* *vrīšk-* Mm, t, G, *və'rīr-* *və'rīr*, *və'rīšk-* Z, *vrīšča* B to

- break. — *mən va skud vɫəm* Yg I broke the stick, *vɫet* 3 pl., *vria* imper 2 sg, *mo ādam vri*, *ma ādame vriet* zh. — Orig *vri*. *vrišk*, *vrišč* < **braiṣ*. **brīṣta*-, cf. Sgl. *vrēl* *vrēt*, Shgh. *voraž*-, etc Cf. § 238.
- var* M(t), *vēr* LSim time. — *yidur var fta winəm* I see you a second time. — Early lw. from Prs. *bār* < **wāra*-? But note the vowel V. § 58.
- vəro* Ysh after. — *ži mol v*° 'az i bād' — Cf Av *aparəm* postea.
- 'vira* Yzh, sh, °o M(g), *'vū*°, *'və*° Z burden. — *yo vira kōi-kān*? whose is this burden? *wo 'vira la'ado da 'kyei* Ysh he put the burden down in the house. — Av *bāra*-, Sgl *vūr*, Wkh *vīr*
- v'ra-um* Yzh *v'irəvd-o* sh to load, 'bār kardan'. — Cf. *'vira*.
- vūr* Z light red — V Z s v., Bartholomae, Mr. Mund., VI, 5, and Goteborgs Hogskolas Årsskrift, 36, 3, 67
- 'vroč-um vrexčum*(?) Yzh to roast — The forms are not clear *vroč*- (with -č from the imperative **vroč*? < **vrə(n)j*) < **brunj*-, cf. Khov. lw *vrēnjē im*, Bal. *brījag*, Sak. *brījs*-, Psht *writ* (if < **brīxta*-). But Wkh. *vareš*-, etc, v. EVP s v *writ*
- vračoya* Yzh to that side, 'ūsun' — Cf. *vəro* < *apara*- and v *mīr-čoya*.
- vrōf*. *vrōft* Y, *wurafs* *wurafsōy* Z to fly — *vrōfe* 3 sg, *vrōfet* 3 pl — Z compares Shgh *wərafč* to stand (cf Notes on Shgh s v. *wirūd*) cf. Wkh. *wərafš*- id, Yazgh. *urafs*- and v Bailey, Orient Stud in honour of C. E Pavry, 22 — Y **wr*- > *vr*-? Cf. *vərēm*-.
- 'vriyo* Y, °d Mg, °a (g), °a t, °go m, *və'riga* f Z, *vrēga* G eyebrows — *'vriye* pl Yp. — **brūkā*-, cf. Bakht *burg*, Oss. *arfig*, but Wkh *vəraw*, Sogd. *br'wk*, Talish *bav* (**brāwa*-?), Sgl *vrīc*, Psht *wrija* (< **brūč*-), Shgh *vərūž*-, etc. (< **brūša*-?)
- vory* Yzh, u fruit. — *vo čirief la pənakaf la voi yen yurd* u he seized the apricots with the leaves and with the fruit (or foliage?) — Cf. Prs *bar*, etc., v Bailey, BSOS., 6, 73
- vurya'k'ōnda* M(g) n of a small shrub used as fuel. — Cf. *vəz-vurgo* s v. *zevuryo*
- vərka'kve* Yzh, sh, *vərka*° p a kind of cheese box, made from strips of willow bark — Khov. *wərketi* (čī?) bark of willow or poplar used for making baskets (Lor).
- vərēm*-. *vərēmd* Z, to stand, *vrēnd-əm* Mm I am standing, *vərēnd-əm* t I rose, *vrēnd-əm* G I rise, *werema* LSim stand (imper.) — **upa-rāmaya*-, cf *vrōf*-. Note Z *wurafs* but *vərēm*- with v.
- vraimān* Yr cousin(?). — Cf *min*.
- vraipūr* Ysh nephew, brother's son — Cf *vraz*, *pūr*.
- 'vreri* Mm, *və'rērəy* Z brother's son — < **brāḍryaka*-, cf. Av. *brātūrya*- V. EVP s v. *wārə*
- 'vrerigo* Mm, *və'rē'rigd* Z brother's daughter. — < **brāḍr(ē)yakā*- V *'vreri* *vrīšum* Mm, *'vrē*° Z, *vrēšəm* G silk — Prs, cf Psht. *wrēšm*, Shgh. *və'rēšum*, etc. V *fəršə'me*
- vōrut* Yzh, *vūrūt* sh, *vrūt*° g, *brūt*° r, *brūt* Mm, (g), tī, *bə*° g, t, Z, G mustache — *pa ka'čio 'vrūtəf* 'dea Ysh cut your mustaches with scissors.

— Prs., Y *vr-* points to early borrowing.

vrazi'dine Yzh pillow — Kho *warzr'dinu* thick, round bolster for leaning against (Lor), in its turn fr Ir (cf BSOS VIII, 663)

'varzeyo Yzh, *'varzəʃə* sh, r, *'vəzəʃo* g, *'vozərgo* Mm, *'vəzəʃə* g, (sh), *'wəzərga* f Z, *°ər'ga* G, *verzyo* B wing, *'varzəʃə* Yp the 'wings' of the spinning-wheel (v Ill.) — **bazarakā-* cf Khov. lw *vrəz un*, Prs *bažir*, and v. EVP. s.v. *wazar*

vir'zane Yzh, g, *ur'z°* sh, *viz'nī* Mm, *və°* g, *vē°* m. ti, Z, *viz'nī* Mt pillow (filled with shavings of willow wood Yzh). — < **byzanaka-*, cf Khov lw *vraznī*, Sgl. *vəzd*, Wkh. *vərz*, Bal. *barzī*, and v. Z s v — V. *vrazi'dine*.

vispač, v. *wačpāč*.

viš- G to set (about the sun) — With orig.

**w-* and with *š* from the past Cf Wkh *wīs*, Yaghn. *vīs-* to set < **wi sa-*?

'viščo Y, *'viškvo* Mm, *°a* g steep hillside, ravine, *'pušta, sasta'*, Khov *dahār*. — Cf Psht *uat* ravine, crevice, if = *wət* < **bišta-*

'vuza Mm, *'vizo* (g), *'vəzo* g, t, *°a* Z he-goat — Cf. EVP. s.v. *wuz* V. *fer'yāma*, *nar'bəz*

və'zo Y, *'vəzo* Mm, *'viza* (g), *'vəza* g, t, Z, *wu'za* G she goat, Yzh, Mm also female ibex V *'vuza*

vez'b-um: *vezbi-'im* Yzh to tighten, *wə-zib-* *wəzūd* Z to press together — < **abi-zamb-*, cf. Av *zamb-* to crush, Wkh *vizam-* to rub to powder

vizya Y, *vuzy* Mm, *vizy* g, (g), t, *vizx* ti the arm above the elbow, Yzh also

calf of the leg, Yg, r arm below the elbow, *buzga* B muscle — Cf Av. *bāzu-*, Psht. *wəzai* shinbone, etc.

voz-'yūnəy Z goat's hair. — Cf. Psht. *wužy'wunē*, etc, v EVP s.v. *wuz*

və'zān-em: *və'zad-em* Yzh, sh, *'vzān-* *'vzad-* g, *'vzān-* *'vzēnd-* r, *vəzān-* *və'zēd-* Mm, *vəzōn-* *vəzēnd-* t, *vəzōn-* *vzē(n)d*, *w°* Z, *wzān-* G, *wizeda* B to know — *vəzīt* 3 sg, zo *Pārse vāzānəm* Yg I know Persian, zo *dūr āgoya čī wāzādam* B I couldn't come to-day — Cf. Shgh. *wə(z)ūn-*, Sak *vaysān-* to recognize, etc, Sgl. *pəzīn-* V. Z s.v. **wi-*, *abi-* or *upa-zan-*?

və'začə Yzh womb, pregnant (animal), Kho. *garbīn* — < **upa-* or **ap-začā-*, cf Av *apī-začā-* the future birth V *pezačē*, *začko*.

'vəzvurgo, v *ze'viryo*

W

wo that, ille — V Gramm. § 208.

wo Ysh, Mm, u Mm, u Yu, Z and — Prs

wūn Y, Mm, Z, G, *wīy* Mt, *wiy* ti, *wī* g, *wī* (g), *wūn* (!) B wind. — *wūn kūt(istə)* Yzh, g it is blowing — Av *vāta-* Cf *Wūn*.

wa-čpāč Ysh, *vispač* (šʔ) u back (adv.), *wəšpāč* LSIy behind — *wo žūŋkiko* v° *šū* Yu the woman went back — Cf *špāč*.

wa'čārum Ysh alms, *'gadāi'*. — *w° nā-mən del* give me alms — Khov *wəčhārum*, etc (Lor)

wəđdyo Ysh, r separate, *judā*. — *wodyo kenəm* sh I separate, *'xostə žə yo'wən wəđdyo šū* r the husks were separated from the grain. — Perf. ptc. of *wār-*.

wāf-em waft-em Yzh, *wāf-um waft-um* Mm, *'wōf-u/am wēft-e/am* t, (g), Z to weave — *waft* pres 3 sg, *wafto* pret. 3 sg Yzh. — Cf Prs *bāftan*, etc, Wkh. *ūf*, Sgl *īf*, **ub-* in Av **ubda-*, Psht. *ūdāl* to weave, *būda*, Prs *pūd* wool (**upa-ubda-*), Oss. *urđ* warp, chain (< **ubdra-*, cf. Pashai *udrī* snare < Ir), Kurd *ūnīn* to weave; **wāp-* in Orosh *wōb* (Lentz) sheaf, Phl Psalter *w'py*.

wōf'shō Yzh, *wōšt'o* sh small wasp, *'wafsiyo* Mm, °a t, G, *'wāfsiye* M(sh), °iya f. Z wasp. — V. NTS V, 45, s v Bal *gwabz*

wahā'ray Yzh hungry, *wā'hrāk* sh, *waxrāw* B hunger, *'woxrōgi* pl Mm, *'uaxrā* Z hungry. — zo w°, *tu w°-a?* Yzh, *mar 'luydī nī'āstat 'wuro*, w° Mm the daughters were sitting there, hungry — Tomaschek (BB, 7, 205) suggests derivation from *wé-khorāk* 'without food' (?)

wō'jou Yr span from thumb to little finger, *wa'žab* Mm span from thumb to forefinger. — Prs *wažab*

woko Ysh, r there, 'uko'. — w° *nīnomārə* Yr there is the spleen, *wokə cəs dāru vīo*, *woko cəs kīmat vī* Ysh 'ūko ēi dāru būd, ūko ēi kīmat bāša' — Taj.-Prs ūko + wo

wu'l-um 'wust-um Yzh to throw — *pa yar wu'lum*, *wu'le* I throw, he throws a stone. — Cf Ishk *wēd-* to put, Feilī Lur *bistm* to throw, Siw Zaza *wist* he threw, and cf. EVP. s v *wīštəl* (*wuləm*) to throw, shoot.

'wolo Yzh, sh, *'wēlo* Mm, °a g, *'wēla* Z, *wē'la* G large irrigation channel — Cf. Wkh. *wāḍ*, and v. Z s v. and EVP s v *wāla* Cf *'weliko*.

wu'lar Yzh, u° g, *ula'ḡō* r, *wəlo'ḡo* sh, *wu'lōr* Mm open, *wil-* Z to open — Cf. Skr *vi-dhā* to spread, diffuse? Cf *wulēyo*

'wulo Yzh, Mm, *wu'lo* Ysh, u, *w'lo* g, r, *'wula* M, g, t, *'wila* (g), *'wula* ti, *wəla* Z, *wu'la* G, *ulo* B, *wula* LSim wife. — Pl *wuli* Ysh, *'wule* u. *wo xori wulo līšē* Ysh he saw his own wife, *wo ḡori 'wule nām lt'o* he called his own wives, *no 'ā'beli 'pūrəf 'wuli avəzde* sh he brought wives for both his sons Cf. Av *vaḍū-*, Sogd *wḍw*, etc.

waly Yzh, *wālḡ* sh, *wālu* Mm, *wālu* LSim feast, merriment, *walḡ* B marriage — If the originally meaning is 'wedding-feast' (cf Prs, etc. *sūr, tōz* 'feast' and 'wedding'), we may compare Av. (*upa-*)*vad-* to marry, v Sgl. *wōtuk*

wul'ya Yzh, *wul'yākə* (pl) sh, *wul'yakə* r, *'wuləga* Mm, *wulḡyḡə* g, *'wulḡy* (g), *wul'yē* pl. t, *wīlḡ*, pl *wīlye* ti kidney — **wyḡkā-* or *wyḡkā-*, f < Av m. dual *vərəḡka*, from which also Khorasani *bulk* (Houtum-Schindler), Prs. lex. "pulk", Ishk *gul-*, Kurd *gultē*, etc, Yazgh *wiḡgaḡ* (Skold), Sak *bulga-* Orm. *ḡulkak*, Sgl *wolk* may be derived from **wyḡdk-* or **wyḡtk-* — Oss. *urg* (and the Ir lws Syryan *vork*, Cheremiss *ḡaryḡ*) with early loss of the dental, cf Jacobsohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, 220 — Prs *gurda* < **wyḡtaka-*, cf. Bal *ḡuḡḡay*, -y with ḡḡ through IA influence? — **wyḡka-* scarcely from **wert-* (Marstrander IF. 20, 347, Charpentier, MO. 8, 109). — V. EVP. s v. *pušta-warga* and cf Wkh *wāltk*, Sgl. *wolk*

'weliko Yzh, *'wō°* sh, *wō°* r, g, *'wē°* Mm
small irrigation channel Cf. *'wolo*.
wu'lēyo Y, Mm, °a (g), *'wulēye* g, *wu'leya* t,
'wuleya Z span (from thumb to little
finger). — Cf Shgh *wi'δēδ*, Sgl. *wu'δit*,
Wkh *wu'lēt*, Sogd *wyδ't* ('foot' acc.
to Benv, JA, 223, 221), formally <
Av *vī dāth-* distribution, cf Skr *vi-*
dhā- to spread Kati *velyōu* is pos-
sibly borrr from Mj — In N Bal we
should expect **gīdāth*, but we find
instead *girārth*, *gu°*. — V. *wojōu*.
'wulyeyo Yzh, *wu'lyēyo* sh, *wu'liya* Mg
n of a small shrub, ('y)rya, *uryān*'
Cf Av. *varōdā* shrub V Wkh. *yurya*.
waina LSim (for) hunting — Cf. Av
vā(y) to chaze, hunt?
'wīn- *'lišč-* Y (sh also *'liščū-am*), *'wīn-*
liškv- Mm, (t), (g), *lišk* Z, *lāškv* G
to see. — *wīnem*, 3 sg *wīt* Yzh, *wo*
xoi zəmonaf *lišč* sh he saw his own
children, *liščə va*, (v. § 252), *mən*
vəto *liščim* g, *yū ādamen xūben*
lišč u a man saw a dream, *wo*
xūben ku lišcut u where did you see
that dream? *mun xūvən liščəyem* r,
mun fta liškvum M(t) — < Av *vāna-*
dərəšta- (v Z s v and G, p. 153), cf.
Par *dhōr*. — Mj.-Yd. belongs to the
small group of Ir. dialects which has
neither the western (incl Psht) type
bīn- *did*, nor the north-eastern, Sgl.,
etc *wīn-* *wīnt* (Sogd. *wīt*). Cf in
E Ir Sak *di-* *data-*, Par *buch-* *dhur*,
Orm *juš-*, *jun-* *dvē-k* (and Bal. *gind-*
dit, *dast*)
wi'en-um. wi'et-um Yzh, *wi'ēn-əm* *wi'ēt-əm*
g, *wi'en-am:* *wi'et-am* Mt, (*yuwen-*)
wi'yēt-um m to untie, loosen, '*yala*
mēkunum'. — Cf. Skr *vi-tan-* to
unfold, spread — V *yu'wān-*.

wind, v. *wo*

wūn Yzh, sh, *wūn* r, g, *wīng* Mm, g,
(g) marmot, '*wunduk*'. — Cf. Sgl. *yūnek*,
Wkh *wīnek*, *wundek* (from Taj., Prs
(dialect) *wanak*)

'wār-əm *'wat-əm* Yzh, sh, *'wār-əm* *'wet-əm*
Mm, *wetta* B to separate. — *wad'yo*,
wod'yo kenem Yzh, sh I separate,
'*judā mēkunem*' — Cf Av *var-* to
select, with secondary preterite (v
§ 238)? — Cf *wōd'yo*

wor Yzh, sh, *wōr* r, *war* g oath —
wor xorəm zh, *war xorum* g I swear.
— Av *varah-*, cf Phl. *var*, Orm
ywar. V. *qasam*

'woru Yzh, *'wārə* g upper — *w°* *pōršik*
zh, g upper lip. — < **u(v)a* < Av.
upara-

'wūro f. Yr a large duck

'warfo Yzh, r, °a g, *'worfo* sh, Mm, g,
'wōrfe ti, *'wōrfa* f. Z, °*fa* G snow
— Av *vafra*, and Orm *yōšr* m,
but Psht. *wāwra*, Zaza *vāur* (Kurd.-
Pers. Forsch III, IV, 170) and Saka
baura f. (not Saka m as supposed
by Konow, Saka Studies, 123), cf.
§ 177 Meillet's rejection of the
derivation of *vafra-* from Skr. *vap-*
(BSL, 35, CR. 26) is unfounded, cf.
e g Palola *kir* 'snow' Skr. *kir-*

wa'riyo Yzh, *'wa°* sh rain. — Av. *vāra-*,
Wkh *wūr*, Khov (lw) *wāru*.

'wōryō, °*yiko* Yg, *'waryiko* f. zh, *'worgiko*
Mm, *'worgika* f Z she-lamb, one year
old, "worth one rupee" (*yak rupā*
šuda) — < **warakā-* Cf Sgl.
wērak. V. *wār'ya*.

wury Y (*wūry* g), Mg, (g), t, *wurg* m, Z,
wurə M(sh), *wurk*, *wərg* G wolf. —
Av. *vəhrka-*, cf Sgl *wərk*, Burushaski
(lw) *urk*

wur'yar, v vul'γōr.

waryš'jin M(g) n of a water-fowl, 'kāl-miry' (?) — But cf Wkh. s.v. 'kāl-mary

wōryko, v uōryo

war'waden Yzh trouser-string — Prob < *war-vaden < *warta-bandana, v s.v. wopo Cf. Sgl wəl'vōš

wārwān Yg the Milky Way(?) V 'pađo.

wār'wāne Yzh, wor'wānə sh, wər° r, wor'wāne g a kind of wild, uneatable berries Prob. a pl form.

wārya Yzh, wo° g, wori'ā r, wa're (pl wari'ān) sh, 'warē Grammorph, 'worya Mm, wōryoyo g, 'wōry Z new-born male lamb. — Cf. wōryo and nar-worya, prasi'lane wa're

wirž Yzh, r, Mt, wirž Yzh, Mg, wurž m. Ysh, Mm, Z, yūrž Yg, wūrž G woollen thread — < *γγžho, cf Sgl wūrž, Yazgh wuž, poss Bal gužg root (fibre). V EVP s.v. wuža

wār (pl 'wāre) Y, wōr Mm, g, (g) main roof-beam, 'ttr-e-kālān'. — Cf Sgl. wāl *warta- dissim. from *wartra- 'protection'? V wōro

'wāro Y, 'wōro Mm, °a t summer, 'wōra M(g), °e ti early spring, 'awal-e-bahār'. — < *wāhrt + ā, cf EVP. s.v. wōrai, and Par Voc s.v. 'xāra.

wor-um wušč-um Yzh to knit, wo'r-əm wišč-əm sh to weave(?), war- wušk Z to stretch the warp on the loom. — wušče he knitted — Cf. Av. vart- to turn? Oss ya'dart(reel on) spinning wheel with dissim. < *wa(r)tađra- (but cf Miller, Osset § 3, 2)?

'wōro Y, 'wōro Mm, 'wēra f. Z, °ra G trousers, wero B clothes — Cf. Sgl wāl trousers, Prs. garda leather breeches of a wrestler, Arm vartik'

trousers (v. Nyberg, MO 25, 181), Orosh. tar-wēg belt, Psht. nuwārai belt of a pair of breeches, perhaps from Ir. Kati wīf, Waig. ōt Kafir breeches — Av var. to cover.

'wōryo Yzh, 'wargd Z quail — V. Z s.v. and EVP. s.v. nuwāraz (de Morgan gives Psht. ourladza = *(w)uraja), Phl vartak, Prs. wardiž, walaž, etc., Brahui bārū from Ir.? Cf. Ishk. wōrc.

wos Y, wəs Z now, then. — wos 'što ke then he said, to yār wos kū-ō? where is your friend now? wōs do sūy ōyām r 'āli da kuča mērum'. — V EVP ōs (s.v. ōsēdāl), and cf. Paikuli 'ws now 'wo'sa Yzh, wa'sa sh, wo'so r, wa'si wide, broad, wassa B loose. — Cf Sgl wa'sē Cf Av. vasō (adv.) unlimited, Prs. bas?

wo'sorwo, wō'serwo Yzh, wa° sh widow, unmarried woman, wosoro B widow(er). — Prob from Khov. we'soru, in its turn from Ir. *βē-sar- (cf Tomaschek, BB. 7, 199 and Morg BSOS, VIII, 670) V biwo.

'wāst-əm: us'tā(y) m Yzh, sh, wustōy-əm M(g), wāst- wustōy Z to place, leave behind — Pres 3 sg wāst, pret 3 sg us'tā 'mānd', štāen us'tām Yzh I put it below. — Av. ava-stā- to place, put.

wis'to Y, wist G, LSIm, but bīst Mm, g, (g), t, Z twenty. — Av. visaiti, cf. Sgl wīšt, Wkh. wist.

wuš Ysh, g, r, Mm, Z, uš Yzh, ūš B, wiš Mt grass. — < Av. vāstra-, v EVP s.v. wāšə and cf. Sgl (w)uš, Wkh wiš

wūšč Yg morning, wišk M(g) it dawns, 'rōz mēšawa' — Cf.

wuškʷō M(g) flew up, 'ba hawā raft',
'uškʷāy-am Mm, *wuškʷ*- *wuškʷōy* Z
to rise. — < *uštā- < *ut-sthā-, cf
Par., Bal. *ušt*- to rise, Sogd. 'wšt-
(Benf. JA. 223, 177). — Cf. Av *uštāna*-
vital force Skr. *utthāna*-, and v
Turner, BSOS, 5, 131.

wuškuj- *wuškujəy*- Z to seek — <
*uštunj-, cf. Skr *tu(ñ)j*- strike, push,
etc + *ut*?

wušk-ostia Mm ankle, wrist. — Cf.
ušk-*mašiko*.

wu'šules Mm cotton thread — Cf. Wkb
wə'sat, Ishk *wəst* id. + *loso* (q v.)?
'*wušiyō* Ysh, r *ušiyō* zh, sh, *uši'yō* g
hunger, hungry — *zo uši'yo kenem*
zh I am hungry, *mo 'mara u' kat*
this man is hungry, *wušiyō kər* sh
he became hungry. — From **wysitā*(?),
cf. Prs. *gurs*, etc.

wuši(y)adaγ Ysh, *ušiγadγ* zh, *ušiγādāy*
Mm, (w)*ušiγād(igd)* Z hungry, (w)*ušiγəy*-
(w)*ušiγād*- Z to become hungry. —
no ušiγādəm Ysh I am not hungry,
zo wušiada'γəm sh, *zo ušiγadγəm* zh
I am hungry, *mo ādam uši'γade*, *ma*
adame uši'γadet zh. — *wušiγad*- <
**wysayanta*- 'hungering' > 'having
become hungry'? *wušiγad*- used as
a secondary verbal stem. Cf. §§ 248,
259

wə'xo Yzh, r, p, *'wəxo* sh, *'wəxə* g, *'wəxo*
Mm, °a ti, *wəxa* t, Z, *wə'xa* G root-
fibre. — Cf Prs *bəx*, Psht. *wəx*, Shgh
wəxə, etc. V. § 152

wə'xān Yzh tasteless — From Khov
wəxāl < Ir. **βē-xwād* (BSOS, VIII, 670)
'*wəxrogī*, v. *waharəy*.

wəxš- Yzh to grow (about plants). —
wəxše *este* it is growing, *uməd asted*
ke mən yōu wəxše I hope that my

barley will grow; *yōu wəxše* the
barley grew(?). — Av *vaxš*-

'*wiya* m Y, Mm, Z, °o Mg, (g), t, ti
long-leaved, wild willow. — 'yū *'wiya*
vi'o Mm. — Av *vaēti*-, Ishk *wēd*,
Sak *bī*, v. EVP. s v. *wala* — Cf.
Oss. *uēs*, *uīs* brushwood, scrub, Saka
bisu bush, tree < **watsa*- (but Skt
vetasa-). — V. *a'wusto*, *čili'kyō*

woyo'ma, v *yāmo*.

wu'zā-im Yzh, *u'zā im* g, *uzāy-əm* pf r
to be tired; *u'zāy-əm* *u'zāy-im* sh,
u'zāy-am r, *wu'zāy-am* Mm, *uzāyā* B
to be left behind. — *u'zāy-am* Ysh
I am tired, *u'zāy-et* r you are tired
— Cf Par. *ūzeh*- to be left behind,
Oss. d. *izayun* to remain, Turf NW.
wyz-d left, Av **ava*- (or *vi*-) *zaya*-.
Cf. also Sgl. s v *fərind*

wuzi'ā-um, *wuzi'ēvd-um* Yzh, *wuzi'āv-am*:
wuzi'avd-um sh, *u'ziaw-r*, *uziaud-um*
r, *wu'zōv-am* Mm, *wōdōw- wēvd* Z to
extinguish, to blow out a fire —
yūr uziaudum Yr I extinguished the
fire, *zo va yūra u'zi-āum*, *yūra*
u'ziawal r — Cf. Yazg. *ūzōw- ūzōt*
intr, *ū'zaw-ū'zawd*- tr, v *wuzyo*,
and cf Z s.v — Z compares Prs
wazīdan to blow, but cf. Turf NW
wzōd (Mir Man III, 64), Saka *buysu*-
to extinguish.

wāzd Yzh, sh, *wāzda* r, *waz* g, *wōzd*
Mm, g fat (raw, of a recently killed
animal) — V EVP s v *wāzda*, and
cf Sgl. *wōst*, etc, Wanchi *waz* (Lentz),
Yazgh. *wūzd* (Skold), and from W.Ir.
Zaza *vazd* tallow, Kurd *baz*. — Cf.
Charpentier, KZ, 46, 25

wūz'd-um *wūz'dā im* Yzh, sh, *ūzd-əm*
ūzda'im g, *'wuzn-* Mm, t, (g). *wu'znāy-*
m, *wūzn-*. *wuznōy* Z, *wūzn-* G to

wash (hands and clothes) — *wuz'de*
 3 sg Yzh, last *ūzdəm g* — Cf. Wkh
wuzd and v s.v. *z'nay*.
'wuzyo Ysh extinguished — *yū w° šū*
'āteš murd' — Perf ptc of **wuz-*,
 intr of *wuziā*.
wa'zir Yu vizier. — *yū wazir luḡdo* a
 vizier's daughter. — Prs
wu'zir Y, Mm, t, (g), *u'zir* B, *wu'zir* Z
 yesterday — Cf Zaza *vazēr*, *wizyēr*
 yesterday. Acc. to Tomasehek, BB 7,
 p 196 from **zyō + ayar*, but prob
 < Av. *uzayara* (= *uzīrah-*) after-
 noon, cf Oss *izar id?* V *iziko*
 and Sgl *wəcō'rīn*.
'wāzīya M(g) a large kind of pine, resin,
'wajyo m pine.
'wēznu Yzh garlic — Khov *wəz'nū*.

X

'xā-im *'xāst-əm* Yzh to thresh. — *xosto*
xām. — Cf. Sgl *xūy-* *xūnd*, Or *xay-*
xūst, to thresh, Bakht. *xū* threshing,
 W.Oss *xvayun*, E Oss *xoin* to crush
 with one's feet, *ar-xoin* to thresh
 < **xwah*, Saka *hvaḡ-* to crush, Av.
x-asta- threshed (v. Bartholomae, Mir.
 Mund. II, 27 sq, who wrongly com-
 pares O Engl. *swadu* trodden path).
'xio Yzh (with post-velar *x*) a fruit-
 bearing shrub growing in the hills
 (*dar kōh ast*, *mēwa dārad*).
xv'āban Yu, in the Prs formula *x° bar*
x°, *bv'āban bar bv'āban* — Prs *xvā-*
bān flower-bed.
xūbun, v. *xōvun*
'xabar Ysh, u news, information. — *x°*
lārēm 'šunīdam'; *x° kər no ādaməf*
 he proclaimed to the people, to doḡf
*x° čēš-ā** don't you know anything

about them? zo *x° yu'rum* I get
 news about st — Ar-Prs
xa'čir Yzh, *ka° g* mule. — Turki *qačır*,
 Psht *qačara*, Bal. *khačar*, etc, but
 Prs *qātır*
xə'dā(ə) Ysh, *xu°* LSI God. — *ba nām-i-x°*,
xə'dāyən 'bande the slave of God,
 a *x°* oh God. — Prs
xud'ba Yzh, °ḡ sh wedding. — Ar-Prs
xutba sermon, *xitbat* asking in mar-
 riage.
'xādem Yzh, *'xādēm* sh baker, or di-
 stributor of food at a feast (*bašš*
mēkina da tūi). — Ar-Prs. *xādim*
 servant.
xedi'ya Yzh play, game (Khov *ištuk*),
xadiya B to play. — Inf of *xoḡd-*
xoḡd-em- Yzh, *'xod-əm* sh, *'xod-əm g*,
'xōd-əm r *xadi-m* Y, *'xad am* *xə'diy-*
am Mm, t, *xə'd-ām* (t), *xādd-* *xādy* Z,
xad- *xadi'ya* G to laugh — Pres.
 3 sg *xīt* Yzh — Cf Prs *xandīdan*,
 Sgl. *xānd-*, Wkh. *kānd-*, and in Kafiri
Ashk kōn-, Katı *kan-*, etc
xōf Y, *xaf* Mm, Z scum, foam — Cf
 Sak. *khava*, Sgl. *xōf*, Wkh. *xep*, Shgh.
xīf (lw, but *šāf* 'drivel' is genuine),
 Oss. *xaf* 'pus', Prs *kaf*, v Z s v
'xof-əm Y *xo'fāi-m*, *'xift-əm* zh, *'xift-əm*
 sh, r, *xēft-əm g*, *xaf-am* *xift-am* Mm,
xef-əm (g), *'xof-am* (t), *xifta* B to
 cough — *xofəm-ste* Yg. — Cf Sgl
xōfuk, Prs *xafa*, *xufa*, Bakht. *kufa-*,
 Par *khūf*, Khov. (lw.) *kap*, Oss
xufin.
xōfui Mm, *xōfui* Z, *xāpu* Yzh cough. —
'xāpu 'dīfte it stuck to me(?), 'čāšpīda
kat-i-mā (?) — V. *xof*.
*xafa'*bande Ysh tight-fitting necklace. —
 *Prs., cf. *xafā* strangling, choking
'xafs 'xāvd Yzh, u, *xāfs-* *xōvd-* M(g),

xafs- *xāv* Z to descend, 'xambidim', Khov. *xwamiman*. — *da yū šāher xavd(əf)* he (they) alighted in a town (dar yak šahr xambidan). — Cf Z s v, and Sgl. *xav-*, Sar *šāvs-*, Wkh. *šam-*, etc. — Ir **xa(m)b/p-* to bend, curve (Prs *xam(b)* crooked, dome, etc, *xamēz* slightly curved, *xabidan* to be crooked, etc), and *čamb/p-* (Prs *čam* crooked, *čambar* circle, *čafta* vaulted, curved, etc) V. *xap-*

'xuftan Yzh, sh evening — Prs

xu'gor Y, *kugor* B sword — From Khov. *khun'gōr*, etc, in, its turn from Ir, cf Sogd *xnyr* — V. BSOS, VIII, p 668

'xūyo Yzh, g, r, *xūyko* sh, *'xūgo* Mm, *xū'ya* g, *'xūga* f. Z, *xū'ga* G (acc to Junker with unvoiced *g*) spring, fountain — Cf. Wkh *kuk*, Orm. *xāko*, Av *xā*. V *Xūyko*

'xāki Yzh, u earthen, greyish green, earthcoloured, *xā'ki* G grey. — *banda-i-xāki* a human being — Prs. *'xōkova* Mm first watering of the fields. — Cf Shgh *xākāv* — Prs **xāk-āba*?

xa'lōu Mm, g, °ow Z wet. — Prs *xalāb* water mixed with mud

xāl Ysh (not zh) taste. — From Khov *xāl*, in its turn from an Ir dialect with *l*, cf. Prs *xwāl*, etc V BSOS, VIII, p 670 — V *maza*

'xāle, ° Y empty. — Ar-Prs.

xī'āle Yp thought — Ar-Prs

xūl Y, *xa'la* G perspiration — Cf Wkh. *šul*, Sar *šaid*, Yazgh *šwīd* (Skold), Khov. (lw) *xēl*, and EVP s v *xwala*.

'xūlo Yzh, Mm, *'xulo* Ysh, *'xūla* f Z, °'la G embroidered cap. — Cf Psht. *xōl*, Prs. *xōl*, etc., Georg lw. *khudi* cap.

xal'fān Yzh, *xal'fān* sh, °on Mm large skin bag for keeping flour, *'xalfuan* Z large goat-skin bag for crossing a river. — If genuine, poss. from **xarðbān* < **xwarda-pāna-* 'food-keeper' Z compares Roshan *k'alwōr*, etc, but this is not possible

xē'lār'yo Yzh, sh, g wet clay, used for building walls, mud, bog. — Cf Prs. *xard* black, viscous clay (with dial *rd* < *rdʔ*), Shgh. *šard*, *šartk* wet clay V. *Xēlaryai*

xa'lās Ysh, u finished — *x°* *kə'yet* they finished it, *x° šū* (the work) was finished, *žukiko x° šū* the woman got rid of them. — Ar-Prs.

'xulxadi Yp nettle. — Cf. *xūlʔ*

xām Y, *xōm* Mm, g, Z raw — Prs

xōan- *xōāt-* Yzh, *xwōn-* *'xwōt-* g, *xōn* *'xōt-* sh, r, *'xan-* *'xat-* Mt, *'xar-am* *'xat-am* m, *'xar-am* *'xat-am* (g) to buy — Pres 3 sg *xīt*, 1 pl. *max* *xō'nam* Ysh, 3 pl. *xō'anet*, Pret 3 sg. *xōt* zh. — *xar-* from Prs, *xōn-*, etc prob. from **xarn-* (with secondary *rn*, cf. § 133) < **xran-*, cf Sgl *xarn-*, Oss *alxan-* < **xran-* (scarcely **xrin-*) The explanation of the *-a-* is doubtful. Cf also Orm *šrin*, Zaza *herin-*, Turf. Phl, Sogd *xrin-*, and v Bartholomae, ZII, 4, 177 sqq. — *xōt-* < *xōn-* + *t*.

xun Yzh, g, r, Mm, g, t, B, *xōn* Ysh, *xōn* m Z raven. — Cf Sgl *xarn-*, Yazgh. *xworn*, Wkh (lw.?) *šun* V Notes on Shgh s.v. *xūrn* < **k(u)-warana-* or **k(u)-warana-* (cf Nep. *kupan'khi* crow). Cf. also Ostyak *var'na'* crow, etc. (v. Jacobsohn. Arier u Ugrofinnen, 36)?

'xūno Yp lid of a wooden trough. —

Cf. Prs. *xwān* covered table, spacious tray.
xana'daro Yzh, sh professional female baker — Prs *rānadār* house-keeper
xap Yzh, u silence — *xap ken* zh he silent, *wo xap kər* he kept silence, *mo xap ēl kīt?* why is he silent (*xaba ēl mēkina*)? — Prs, cf Sgl *xap*
xap (*xab*?) Yu to fell — *amboh pēžə* *xap* fell much timber, '*bixambān*' — < **xamb*-, cf *xafs*.
xāpui, v *x°fui*.
'xoro f Y (*xō* g), Mm, *'xərd* g, *'xara* Z, *xə'ra* G donkey — Av *xara*-, cf. Sgl *xər*, Wkh *xūr*, etc Reg. the genus, v. § 179
'xəar- Yzh, *'xur*- sh, *xu'r-əm* r, *xor-um* g *'xu'f-um*, -əm Y, *'xūr-um* *xu'r-ām* Mm, *'zar-ām* *xū'r-ām* t, *'xōr im* (g), *xar*- Z, G. *xur*- Z to eat, *xorovda* B to feed — *mo 'adam na'yan 'xut* Yzh this man eats bread, *va mun xut u*, *mōx na'yan xu'rəm* sh, *xorēf-estē* you are eating, *yo ādam (mən pūren) nayan xu'yo* sh this man (my son) ate bread, *xu'let* you ate, *tə na'yan xur'et a?* sh have you eaten bread? *no xu'rān na'yan čēš* sh there is no bread to eat — Av *x'ar*-, cf Sgl. *xwār*-, etc.
'xuri Min itching. — Cf. Sgl. *xūr*-, *xurūš*, Prs *xār* V. *'loxē*, *xārše*.
xu'rī Mm, *'xūrəya* Z sister's son — **hwahriya*-, cf. Sgl *xūr*, Wkh. *xariyōn*, Shgh *xēr*, v. EVP. s v *xōr*¹. V *nə'wisa*, *vrai'pūr*.
xə'rāb Mm lean. — Cf Sgl. *xarāb*(ē), Wkh *xarāb* < Ar-Prs. *xarāb* bad (cf. also Skold, Mater, p 89, n. 215 a) On the other hand Prs. *lāyir* 'lean'

has acquired the meaning 'bad' in several Ir. dialects, and some Ir words for 'good' originally mean 'fat, stout'
xar'bəza Yzh, °o r, °būzo g, °bū'za G melon — Prs
'xərd-əm *'xrist-əm* Yzh, *xir'd-ām* *xō'rīst-əm* sh, r, *'xərd-əm* *'xrist-əm* g, *'xərd-əm* *'xrest-əm* Mm to shave, scratch, *xrid*-. *xrist* Z to comb, scratch — *'xərdim* Yzh I scratch myself, *'xərde* 3 sg., *wu'zir va yārzo xristəyəm* g I have shaved my beard yesterday. — **xrint* **xrista*- (cf § 227), through contamination of **krt*- and **xri*- (v EVP. s v *xriyəl*)? V *fxau*, *tuyd*
xu'rigo Mm, °d Z sister's daughter < **hwahriyakā*-, cf *vērigo* and v. *xurī*
xar'gūš Mm, g, (g), t, (sh), Z hare. — Prs V *šy*
'xīrjo Y, *'xirgo* Mm, °ya g, °'ga G, *xō'irga* f Z water-mill. — *xirjo ya'gytīm* Ysh 'šakidīm' — Cf. Sgl. *xu'dāri*, Wkh *xə'dōrg*, Z s.v. and Notes on Shgh. s.v. *xə'dārj* With **hwatārakā*- 'self-grinder', cf. Bal *watās* 'self-fire' = pistol.
xōr'γū Yzh, g, °γū r a bird resembling a dove, but larger, Khow *gyux*(?) — Can the name mean 'donkey-eared', cf. Prs. *xərgōš* hare, etc ?
xur'yar, v. s v *xursago*
xu'rāk Ysh food. — *yurd xō no xu'rān* she bought food to eat. — Prs
xu'rom Yzh, p, *xu'rum* r, *xu'ram* Mm, *xu'ram* (g) threshing floor — *xosto lyadəm da xu'rum* Yr I threw the straw on the threshing-floor, *xō d'rōim* M(g) I threshed. — Cf. Sgl *xōr'mōn*, Wkh *čērām*, *čəramn* (NB č-!), Sar *šurum*, Orosh *šī'rum*, Shgh. *xəlan'jak*

(lw < *xəram-jak?), Par *kha'mōr* (< *xamarn < *xraman), Orm. *šramənd*, *xarmanjāi* (lw.), Prs *xir-man(gāh)*, (cf also Bal *khurmānī*, Brahui *xurru* grain-pit). Prob from *xram* = Skr. *kram-* to step, tread, etc., cf Khw *krom*., Katī *kr'am-* to thresh (cf Psht *γō bal* < *gā(u)-pada- threshing), but with various phonetic aberrations

xuom-fia Yzh, sh winnowing-stick.

'xurmuγo Yzh, °muγo sh, *'xurmoγo* g, *xurđoko* Mm pea (Taj. *mājik*, prob = *mušung* Pisum sativum), but acc to Yzh = *patek*, Lathyrus sativus — Prs. *xurd* + *muγo*, q v.?

'xurman-i-bī'bāt Yu (in Prs. formula) threshing-floor

xir-pul Yzh bare-footed. — Cf. Prs *xir* bare-faced, impudent, etc., Brahui *xēr* open gravelly ground, and *polo*.

xar-pə'laŋg Mm a kind of leopard. — *Prs?

xar'pūst Yzh a white mushroom, Bad. Prs. *pu'fuk* — Prs **xar-pōst* on account of the greyish colour? V. *pu'fānek*.

xərs Mm, *xurs* g, *xirs* (g), t, (sh), *xərs*, *xors* Z bear. — Prs V *γarš*

'xōris M(t) moraine, heap of stones, (g) pebbles, 'xāk'; ti pebbles, sand. — Cf. Prs *xār(ā)* a hard stone, but *-is?*

xu'ūso Yzh n. of an animal resembling a fox, but larger, which attacks ibex'es, Cyon Alpinus Pallas? — < **xrausa-* 'crying' (Prs. *xurōs*, *xurōh* cock), cf Sgl. *xrēsag*

xursa'go Yzh, *xursa'qo* Mm, °gə g, *xu'yar* Yr millstone — Cf. *xīrγo* and **sago* (= Prs *sang*), *γar*, cf Wkh *xəđorg'yar*, °bort, Par. *xəra'gir*,

(but Oss. *gar-guroine* 'stone quern', hand-mill)

'xāriše Yzh itching — Prs. V *xuri*. *xerīšče* Yzh, xə° sh, *xəršče* r, *xēšče* g, *xriš'kyŋy* Mm name of a small tree growing in the hills, whose wood is used for making axe-handles, 'xarišta', xə'rista M(t) tamarisk. — But Prs *xarišta* an arched roof, etc.

xaršizn M packing-needle. — Acc to Steingass *xar* — (e.g. in *xar amrūd*) denotes the largest or coarsest of its kind Cf *šinjo* and v *juātk'dūz*.

'xarvo Yzh hut on a mountain pasture, Norw. "seter".

xa'raŋ Yzh mattress — Khw. *xa'lāŋg* mattress, Sar. 'khavung' (Bellow) bedding?

'xōisk Mm small anvil(?), *'xōyisk* Z sledge-hammer. — Cf Prs *xāyisk*, Wkh *xeyisk*, etc sledge-hammer

xə's'mānek Yzh, r, and Burbunu (acc to p), *səx'mānek* Yp, *səx'mān* g pellet-bow. — Prob < **sangk(a)mānak*, cf Wkh *səm'bōnak* < **sangbānak* < **sang(k)mānak* V. § 137

xis'mat Ysh service, work — *mən min* x° *kərum* I have done so much service (work). — Ar-Prs

xu'sur Yzh, sh, Mm, *xu'sur* Yr, *xu'sər* g, *xu'sur* Mg, *xu'sur* Z father-in-law, husband's brother. — Genuine, or from Prs? Cf. Sgl. *xu'sər*, Wkh. *xə'sər*, *xūrs* V. *yūn*.

xə'sərbə'rō Yr wife's brother — Cf Sgl *xusərbə'rē*, Par *xasur'bira*, Prs. *xusar-pūra*, Brahui (lw) *xāspar* < **xasura-puḍra-* V *rōwun*

'xāste Yzh, °ti p straw, 'kāh', Khw. *tuš* — Cf. *'xosto*

'xisto Yzh, °tō sh unbaked dough. —

¹*xāsta kenem* zh I knead. — Borr from Khov ¹*xāsta* unbaked, leavened dough (Ir lw.)? Cf Sgl *xēste* bread, Prs. *xāsta* risen, leavened (reg the vowel cf. Taj. *xēst* = Prs *xāst*). — Waziri *xīšt* kneaded, Or *xīṣṣ* *xīṣṣ* to knead, *xēṣṣ* dough, *xṣṣ* fresh dough (and Wkh *ṣeṣ* bread?) can scarcely be derived from **xēšta*- (v. Henning, ZII. 9, 179) on account of the meaning Cf., perhaps, Av *hvaršta*- well belaboured, which would also explain Or. *x*- instead of *ṣ*-

¹*xosto* Yzh, r grain — *xosto* *xām* zh I thresh, *x°* *ḥadēm da xurum* r I put the grain on the threshing floor — Cf *xā*-, Av. *x-asta*- threshed

¹*xusto* (f ?), Yzh, *xūst* sh, r, g, B wet. — Cf. Wkh. *ṣāṣṣ*, *xarṣ*, Sar *xāst*, Shgh *xest*, Psht *xušt* With dissim from Av. *xṣusta*- liquid, moist, Sak. *kṣusta*, etc. serum (Bailey).

¹*xšti-m* ¹*xšti-m* Yzh, *x°šti-m* *x°šti-m* g, *x°šti-m* *x°šti-m* r, *xšti-yem* *xšti-m* (or *xšti* *kərum*) sh, ¹*xšti-y-am* Mm, *xšti-ām* (t), *xšti-y* *x°šty* Z, *xšti-yem* G, *xštiya* B to weep. — Pres 1 pl *xštiyem-esto*, 2 pl. *xštiy-este*, 3 pl *xšti-yet-ste* Ysh — Z compares Av. *xšudra*-, but cf Sgl *šid*-, Ishk *šln*-to weep, Sogd. *ṣšywn*, Phl. *šēwan* lament, Abdu *šīven* weeping, (Av *xšti*- 'distress' is doubtful).

¹*xōš-əm* ¹*xīṣṣ-əm*, *-əm* Y, ¹*xāš-əm* Mm, ¹*xāš-am* t, ¹*xāš-am* (g) ¹*xīṣṣv-əm*, *-ām*, *-am* m, t, (g), *xāš* *xīṣṣ* Z to pull, drag — Pres 3 sg *xōše*, *ḥāzer* ¹*xīṣṣim* Yzh I sighed. — Cf Sgl. *xāš*-, Wkh. *xāš*-, Yaghn. *xāš*-, Sogd *ṣrṣ*- (Reichelt, Vimal Sūtra, 155) to pull, Yazgh *xaraš*- to pull, smoke,

Prs *farwāšta* dragged along the ground, but *kašidan* to pull, etc. V § 132.

xu'šō Y, ¹*xu'šo* Mm, ^o a g, ¹*xūša* Z, *xū'ša* G mother-in-law — < **hwasrū*- + *-ā* Cf Sgl *xoš*-, Wkh. *xuṣ*-, etc., Prs *xusrū*-, etc

xū'šō Mm, ¹*xūša* ti ear of corn — Prs V. *sor*, *yūya*

xušču Yzh, sh, ^o e LSIy, *xuški* Mm, ¹*xušk'ay* Z, *xušk'vē* G greater, elder, 'kalāntar' — *xušču*-e vraī Yzh, sh, *xuški vrōi* Mm, *iž tō xušču* sh elder than yourself, *žō xōān xušču xismat* *ken* serve one who is greater than yourself — Bailey suggests connection with Sogd. *ṣvyštr* master, Sak. *hvāšfa*- principal, first Cf also Oss *xistær*, *xestær* elder, eldest, poss. from Av *hvdīšta*- best, greatest, eldest But the vocalism is not clear Cf also Tedesco, BSL. 25, 53

xušk'o Yzh, ¹*xu'ō* sh rice with lentils. — Prs. *xuška* boiled rice without butter

¹*xāškən* Mm, ¹*xaskən* g, ¹*xaska* G horse-dung. — Cf Psht *xaršin* (Mohmand *xrāš²nə*, Wanetsi *xarsina*). The Mj. word is prob influenced by *yū skən* (q v).

xšti'leniyo Yzh, *x°šlā°* sh reed. — ^o*len°* < *nəl*, q v.?

¹*xšéma* G supper. — Cf. Sogd. *xšām*, etc. < Av *xšāfnyā*- Early lw.? Cf § 96 V. *šām*.

xv'sān Ysh happy. — *ādame* *xv'sān šut* — From Khov *xu'sān*, in its turn from Ir. Cf. BSOS, VIII, 671 Benv, JA, 223, 242

xv'sāne Ysh, *xušānī* LSIy pleasure, happiness — *x°* *kenet* they will make merry *x°* *kə'ne*!. — Khov. *xoša'nī*.

¹*xšira* m. Yzh, g, Mm, Z, ²*xšira* Yr, ¹*xšira* sh, ¹*xširo* Mg, (g), ⁰*ra* G milk. — Y-M agrees with W.Ir., while Shgh. has *xšuvd* (< Av *xšvupta*^o), which is found all over Ir, and Sgl *xom*, Wkh. *žārž* are isolated Psht, Par andOrm have retained the usual Av word *payah*. — V *xušuvd*

xšir-kvesa Mm wooden milk cup — Cf. Prs *kāsa*.

x³švo Yzh, g, ⁰*vo* sh, *xš^ovo* r, *x³šavo* Mm, *x³šavε* g, ^o*a* (g), *xšava* t, *xšavo* ti, *xšavd* f Z, ⁰*va* G night — *xuš^ovō tā mrx̄*, *xuš^ovōyī mīx̄* Ysh by day and by night, *no xš^ovō xš^ovo čē žā* don't call the night 'night' — Av *xšapā*, Psht. *špa*, etc

xušuvd Yzh, sh, g, *xš^o* r, *xušuvdo* Mm, *xšvdo* g, *xšivda* t sweet. — < Av *xšvupta*-(*vant*)-milk (v EVP s v *šauda*), Sak. *švida* cf. Ktesias σῦτα-χόρα n of a tree which means γλυκύ, ἡδύ (cf. Prs *šir*-In sweet). Prob also connected with Prs *šifan* to trickle.

xš(u)wān Yzh, *xušuwan* LSIy shepherd. — Cf. Chr. Sogd *xwšp'n*, and the Sak. transition of *fš* > *kš* in *kšundai* husband and (acc to Bailey) in *kšārma* shame — V *čupān*.

xatā'i Ysh fault — Ar-Prs

xatra'lōy Yp muddy, dirty water. — Cf Khov *khator* id (Lor).

xōvun Ysh, ^o*ən* r, *xūbun* zh, ^o*ən* u, ^o*vən* Mm, G, *kūvan* B, *xūb(e)* (Prs.?) Yg sleep, dream. — *xūben aγ^{wor}* Yg I fell asleep, *xūben 'liščim* Yzh, *xūbe liščem* g, *xūben lišč* Yu, *xō xūben wīnem-este vto* I have been seeing a dream, *žō xōvən anga šuyəm* r I woke from a dream — Cf Sgl. *xōdm*, etc. V. Benveniste BSL 30, 75 sqq (add

Phl. Ps *xumn* sleepless) Reg. v/b v. § 59.

xāwund Yzh master. — Prs

xowⁱza Yzh, *'xo^o* sh bug — Cf. Prs *xazdūk*, *xavazdūk*, *xūzda*, *xabazdōk* (acc to Gr Ir Ph. I, 2, 6 from Aramean) beetle, scolopendra, chafe. V Sgl. *xa'mənqək*

'xāxo Yzh, sh, p thistle — **xāra-xā*, cf. Prs *xār* thorn?

xa'xāhč Yp a sweet-smelling, greyish, composite flower

'xeyo Yzh, p, g, *'xayo* sh, r, *'xēyo* Mm, ^o*a* t, *'xeya* g, *'xēya* ti, *'xeya* f Z, *xey'a* G wall — **xatā* ? Cf Gabrī *xada*, Khov. *xatan* house, room (v. BSOS, VIII, 660)?

xōi (in sandhī also *γoi*) Y, *xdy* Z own — *vo xoi wulo*, *zō'monaf lišč* Ysh he saw his own wife, children, *no xoi pūrāf* for my (own) sons, *do x^{wor} kyī* to his own house, *wo 'γoi 'nām lī'o*, *wo γoi 'pūrāf 'nām līo* he gave his own and his son's name, *tu čamin vo xōi nafs kene?* what shall you do about your own soul (family)? *v^u to xai vrai γurdum* u. — Av *x^watō*, etc.

'xoyo Ysh self — *'xoyo aγōi-va* he would have come himself, *xōyo kū šūi?* where did he go himself? *wos na xa'γīn lō'zo kē'nium* now I let build a house for myself, *na xāin no xuyān čēš* there is nothing for him to eat, *žō xo^ain 'az xud'*, *na 'xūyī ki'o kīt* he makes trouble for himself — V. *xoy*.

xu'yēyeno Yzh, *xu'yayəno* sh, *xu'yāyeno* Mm wife's or husband's sister — < **hwahā-γnā*. Cf. Prs. *xāzana* < **hwahā-janikā*, Par *xijinjek*, Kurd. *xwāzīn*, Wkh *xuyun*, Sar *xayūn*.

¹*xuzd-um xuz'dār-m* Y, *xuzd-um xuz-*
'dāy-am Mm to send, dispatch, '*raht*
kardan, mēfiristam' — *wo mən xuz-*
'dāi '*māra rawān karda ast*', ādam
xuzdum Possibly < **xwazn-*, but
no similar word traced in Ir.
xuz'bū Yzh, *xə°* r sweet smell — *x°*
lārəm, *xužbi nāyoiste* '*būš mēāya*'.
— Prs.

X

ṣu'māne Yzh, *ṣi'mōnə* g, r, *ṣi°* sh,
Grammophone, *šumonna* B male ibex.
— Phonetically < *(a)ṣmānaka-
(scarcely *āθ°), but connection with
Skr *ātman-* (cf eg Ishk *jan'war*
markhor, *jāndār* ram, etc) is ex-
ceedingly problematic
ṣu'roi Yzh, *ṣu°* p, *ṣi'roi* g, *ṣi'oi* Mm,
oi g, *ṣi'rai* (g), (sh), *ṣu'roi* Yr, *ṣi°*
sh, *ṣi'rai* Mt, *ṣi'ray* Z, *ṣi°* G three.
— *ṣi'roi pūre* Yr — Av. *ṣrāyō*, etc
ṣra'sāl Yzh three years ago.
ṣu'rowist Yr sixty
ṣu'roxə *ṣu'roxt* Yzh, *ṣi'rēx-i* M(g) to
shy, cf *kurax- kuraxōy* Z to tremble?
— *yasp ṣu'roxt* — < **ṣurox-* <
**ṣraθ-* < **ṣrah-*, v Nyberg, Hilfs-
buch d. Phil. II, 199.
ṣi'rizen Yzh, r, *ṣi'rēzen* sh, *ṣu'ryūzen*
Mm, *ṣi'ryūzen* t, *ṣirizen* B the day
before yesterday. — Tomaschek, BB,
7, 196 < **ṣri* + *azan*, better <
**ṣrita°*.

Y

yā Ysh, *yō* Z or — *yā pū'sak škōr*, *yā*
na'yan škōr send either clothes or
food. — Prs.

yāi, v is-
yō Y, *yā* Mm, Z that, G this — Gr.
§ 207.

yōu Yzh, *yoū* sh, *you* r, Mm grain
(collective) — '*you ṣal'bīl kenəm* Yr,
və yōu rās keṣəm r I heaped up the
grain — Av *yava-*, cf Sgl *you*, etc
yū Yzh, r, p, Mg, t, Z, G, *yū* Ysh, u,
g, Mm one. — *yū 'wulo*, *žə ašera'fīaf*
yu tərəft she stole one of the gold-
coins, *wo yū māra* this one man,
da u šahər Yu in a town, *yū pādšā*
pūr . . , *u wazir luṣdo* Ysh, *yu čad*
mūx Mm a few days, '*yak čand rōz*',
ž-ōi Ysh from one. — < **ēy* < Av
aēvō, cf EVP. s.v. *yau* Scarcely
with Junker (Sitz Heid Ak Wiss.
1914, 22) < **aṣūa*.

yū Mm, *yīy* g husband's brother, '*yūwar*'
— Poss. from **yātah*, a secondary
masc of **yātā* (Sgl. *yūd*) husband's
brothers wife. But Kabul Prs *hēwar*
(Par *hiwar*), Bad *yūwar* points to
an ancient form **ēwar* with unex-
plained loss of *d*, from **dēwar* (cf
on the other hand Sgl. *tēu*, and v.
Meillet, BSL, 30, CR, 90), and a
secondary m sg **anwah* (instead of
*(d)anwā) might also have resulted
in **yū* Possibly a cross between
the two stems V. *yū-wulo* and
rowun.

yā'bū Yg pony. — Prs
yōba Mm, *ibā* LSim dance, *yōb yēby-*
Z to dance — Cf. Wkh *ybyā* very
quick ambler (Skold)?

yād Yzh, sh memory — *nāmən yād*
astet zh I remember, *yād kərum fto*
sh I remembered you. — Prs.

yāde Yzh, sh, *yāda* g, p, *id'yo*(??) r,
yō'diy Mm, *yāndi* t, *o'diy* g, *o'diy* t,

'yandiŷ (t), yā'dāy (t 'yā'daga) Z, °ēy G blind — mo 'marā ('zīŷkako) 'yade Yzh this man (this woman) is blind, but yū 'mar 'yandiŷ, yū 'zīŷkaka yan'diya M(t) — Av anda-, Sogd. 'nt, etc, v. EVP s v i'und

yū'dūr, v. dūr.

yuf'čirgiko Mm, yuv g m Z arrow. — Av iŷu- + ° — V. pīš

yōu'go Y flood — y° hawāz kīt zh the river roars — Y g must represent Ir ŷk/g. Prob < *āḇangā < Av. āfant- (qv.) + kā.

'yōuŷo (yāu°) Y, °go Mm, °ra g, °re t, yōuŷa (g), 'yōuŷa Z, yāu'ga G, yauŷa LSIm, °oy water — yāuŷo tim, loŷoim Yzh I bathe(d) — < *āpakā-, cf. Wkh. yupk, Sgl vēk, Zaza 'auka

yūŷ Yzh, sh, r, yuŷ g, Mm, yŷ Z yoke. — Prob. < *yauga- (Prs yōŷ, Bal jōŷ), not *yuga-. Cf Sgl yōŷ.

yūŷo Yu, 'yūŷo Z one (among several), 'yaki' — wo yūŷen nām Z. viš the name of the one was Z. — Prob from yū one, not from *yūtākā separate, other (Shgh yīŷo) V yukvego.

'yēŷen Yzh, 'ya° sh, g, r liver. — *yaxnya, cf. EVP s v yīna (v. also Krause, KZ. 56, 304). With jī'gar (q v) cf. also Sak. gyagarra-.

yūŷ'yāmo Yzh, yu° sh four days hence, 'yūyamo Mm, woyōuma t, woyū yāmo B the day after to-morrow, yūyemo G to-morrow(?) — *yūtaka- separate (cf Nyberg, Hilfsbuch, II, 249, and Par. Voc. s v. žā) + yāmo, q v. — Cf. sūŷyāmo.

yōkta'ha Yg, yakta'i Z shirt. — Prs yaktahī, Shgh. yektāŷe (Lentz).

*yukvego Mm one (among several). —

wo yukve'gin k'edo vō zēmtn one of them dug in the earth — Cf. yūŷo. yāl Yr, yāli (pl ?) Mm, g mane — Prs V čalo

'yelu Yzh stack of corn — Cf. Wkh yāḍ- to pile up?

'yila Mm little.

'yalko, v. 'yežko.

'yāmo Yzh, sh the day after to-morrow(?), yāmo B, 'yamo Mm, yōuma t, yēm Z to-morrow, yāmo ŷg, yēma G yesterday(?) — Cf sūŷyāmo, yūŷyāmo and sa'bā, sa'ār.

'yūmena M(g) n of a shrub, Khow medrāw(?).

'yana Yr husband's brother's wife — Cf. Kab. Prs yāŷa brother's wife? V xēŷoŷo, yū-wulo.

yānčilya M(g) lizard.

'yān-əm yagŷi-īm Yzh, yān-əm ya'gī-m, yīr-əm g, 'yān-um ya'gyi-īm sh, yān'ŷv-əm. 'yūr-um Mm, 'yōn'ŷv-əm 'yū-um t, yōn'g'. yēn'g' Z to grind. — Pres sg. yānrm, yāne, yeikv, pret. 3 sg yag'lyo Yzh, xirŷo ya'gyiim sh 'šakīdim', yīrəm = polm kīrəm g — < *ar-nā. *ārta- (*ā + rta-), yagŷi-, etc is a secondary formation from *yaŷt < *arnita-, yēn'g' is formed from the pres. stem (v § 243). Cf. Sgl. yūm-, Shgh. yān- yūd- (cf Z s v.), Orm. hūl-, ēl-, Psht aŷel, Or, etc. yēž- from 3 sg yēžt (< *yaŷt, cf kīxt he does) pret. yūg- or yēžt- (from the pres.) Cf. also Bakht ardan, Tahsh hore to grind, Gazi 3 sg arūe (Bailey). V yāre

yāi Ysh friend. — Prs

'yāre Yzh assistance — y° dalrm — Prs

yōruŷa, v. ararōŷ

¹yāime Yzh, °ə sh, g foreleg, shoulder-blade, °o p arm above the elbow — Av *arəmə*°, Wkh *yurm* forearm, Sar *yaran* (Biddulph) arm (or perhaps = *yorn* elbow?), Prs *arm* arm from elbow to shoulder, Zaza *ērme*, *ar'maṭ*, Talish *ām* shoulder, but Oss *arm* hollow of the hand

yursuliko Yzh, °uli'ko sh shoe-string — *yur*° < Av *aθra*- shoe + *si/uliko*, poss < **losiko* (v *loso*) with assimilation of *o* to the preceding or following vowel.

yarš Y, *yēš* B bear. — Av *arša*-, Shgh *yūrš*, etc V § 132. V. *xərs*

¹yēršio Yzh, *yai'šio* sh, r, *yai'šiyō* g, *yēršiyō* B barley. — Connected with Sgl. *vərvəs*, *unwəs*, Psht *ərbašē*, *worbus*, *arbası*, etc, Sak *rūsā*, but the original form is uncertain **ar-pasyā*? V *aršəmin*.

yuv Mm, *yuv* g, (ti), *yuv* t, (g), *yuv* Z, G mouth

yaiya Yzh delay — *y*° *kəpet* you came too late

¹yuzən Yzh, sh, ¹yūrən g, r, Mm, g, ti, Z, °rn Mt, (g) millet, *Panicum miliaceum*. — < *(h)*ānzana*- Cf Wkh *yīrz*°, Sgl *wuždan*, Psht *ždan*, Wanetsi *ēždən*, Par *ārən*, Orm *a'žan*, Kurd *harzin*, Prs *arzan*, Sak *éysa* (< **alysana*) Bakht *halum* (with Prs *l* and -um from *ganum*), and (acc to Bailey) Prs *alum*, Phl. (Bund) 'lwm. V AO 7, 200 — Cf. *yavarso* V *arəmin* The resemblance to Greek ἔλυμος (cf. Geiger, BSOS, VIII, 548) is prob. accidental.

¹yurzuγo Yzh crushing stone in a hand-mill (*yešio*), ¹yurzyo sh, ¹yūrzyo g, *yurzyo* r, ¹yūrko Mm hand mill for

grinding snuff, Khow *purduyuču*. — *yūr* < **yāθra*? Cf Sar. *yāi-yāčāk* (Bellew) handmill?

¹yaržo Y, *yō*° Mm, ¹yōržd g, t, °a (g), ti, ¹yorža Z, ¹yār'ža G beard — With metathesis from **raiža* < **raišā*-, Prs *rēš*, etc Cf Psht *žira* < **rīža* ¹yāre Yzh, °ə sh, g, r, *yō'riy* Mm, *yā*° g, ¹yārī (g), *yō'rəy* Z flour — *y*° *kenem* Yr, *yadmī* *y*° g — < **ārtaka*- (= *ā* + *r*-), cf Psht *ōrə*, etc — But Psht. *wur* 'small' < **yta*-, Prs *xurd* < **hw* *ta*-

yūr Yzh, sh, r, LSIy, *yūra* Yg, p, *yūr* Mm, g, (g), ti, Z, G fire. — *zə va yūza uzlavum* (*žafum*) Yg I extinguish (kindle) the fire — Y *?* points to **art* (cf Par. *ār* and Sogd *'rδ*, v Reichelt, ZII 4, 247), with metathesis from the unstable Av stem *ātr*- (a cross between *ātar*- and *ādr*-)

yušig, v *iščiy*

yasp Y (*yāsp* sh), *yōsp* Mm, g, (g), Z, *yāsp* G horse — *yaspe* Yr pl, *yaspē* *yazəvdət* sh 'aspāra *davāndan*'; *vo yaspə palān žiō* he saddled the horse, *sko yū yasp pādšā pūr suwār šūi* the prince mounted one horse — Av. *aspa*-, Wkh *yaš*, etc

¹yaspa Yzh, g small yellow and white locust — Diminutive of *yasp*? Cf Ital *cavalletta*, Germ *Heupferdchen* id., and (acc. to Lidén) Swed diall of Finland *hastmora* 'large ant', etc *yuspan*, v. *rispen*.

¹yaste Yzh, sh, °ə g, r, ¹yōstiy Mm, ¹ya° g, ¹yasti ti, *yāstəy*, *yōstiy* Z, *yās'tēv* G bone. — < **astika*-, cf Sgl *ostōk*, Sogd *'stk*, Wkh *yašč*, Prs *ast*, etc ¹yiston Mg, *yistōn* m. Z, °ān G felt — < **wi-starana*? V. *livzin*, *nāmyo*.

yū'saxo Yzh one year old — Cf *loh-saxo*

yāšk Y, *yōšk* Mm, g, ti, Z, G tear —

**asruka*-, cf Sgl. *āšik*, Wkh. *yašk*
'yōvurso Yzh, r, *yō°* sh, *'yoūso* r, *'yavurso*
Mm, *'yāvursa* ti, *'yeivursa* (g) a kind
of juniper, *arča* — Av *hapəəsī*,
cf Ar-Prs *awiras*, v. NTS I, 46,
V 40

'yūvəsən Mm, t, ti, °*arsən* (g) upper
part of the door frame. — **upara-*
sayana-? V *alarsne*

yuvazgo Mm plough-wedge, *fāna*

yū-wu'lo Mm, *yū-wula* g husband's
brother's wife, *'yanga'*

yū'wan em yu'wat-em Yzh, *yūwo'n am*
yūwo't-am sh, *ī'wōn-em* ī'uot-em r,
yū'wən em yu'wāt-em Mt, *yū'uēn-em*
(*wū'yet-um*) m to loosen, untie. — V.
wien-

yū'wistolos Yzh, sh, r, °*elos* g thirty

yū'wīz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. —
Khow *wīs*

yox Ysh, B, *yax* Z, G cold. — no *yox*
īsto he did not say it was cold. —
Prs

'yaxio Y (sh also *yā°*), °*yo* Mm, *yaxiya*
g, *'yōxia* (g), *yēxia*, *yēx°* Z ashes —
yāxio xuyet-ā? Ysh have you eaten
ashes? — With Z < **āḡ(r)yā* (v
§ —1). Av. *ātrya*-, Shgh. *ḡtr*, Or
adēr, cf also Psht. *īrē*, Sgl *wuter*,
Sogd "ḡy (Prs *xaz-ī* ashes beneath
which are latent sparks)? But why *x?*
Cf *yēxio*

yux's-am yux't am Yzh, g, *'yuxs am*
yux't am Mm, *wuksa* B to learn —
Cf Sogd. *yuxs* to learn, Wkh *yēxk*,
Sar *īxman* learning, Sak *ḡuska* 'ac-
customed' (**nī-yučaka*), *aḡuta* 'un-
accustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13

< **nī-yang*-, but *j + k* not > *sk*)
V Meillet, BSL, 23, 76, Markwart,
Ungar Jahrb 7, 98, Lommel, Or
Stud Pavry, 285. — Cf Sgl *apaxš*

yaxsəriy, v *laxsire*

yēxio Yzh, *yēxō* sh, *yēxō* g, r, *'yōxō* Mm
small handmill (for crushing salt in,
Yzh), *zəḡorki*, *dašū*(?) — **yāḡi yā*,
v *yū-zuyō* (cf § 101)?

'yēxio Yzh, *'yāxō*, *yāxiko* Mm, *'yēxika* g,
yēx f Z nest — Cf Shgh *yēḡ*, Or.
yōḡ, Wkh. *yōḡ(t)*, Ishk. *yēca*, etc
(v Z s v) < *(*y*)*āḡyā* < **ā-haḡyā*-?
Prs *āḡyān(a)*, Phl *'hy'ng* (Mir Manich
III, 48), Keshe *huyā'ne*, etc — Cf.
ag'mīn-yēx

yēxko Yzh, g, r, *yē°* sh, *yēško* LSIy,
'yulko Mm, *'yēlka* g, °*a* (g), *yelko*
LSIm duck — *yēx*- might be derived
from **āḡy*, cf Skr *ātī*, but M *yal*-?

yē'ya Y, *'yeya* Mm, °*o* g, *'yāya* m Z,
yēya G bridge — Av *haētu*-, cf Sgl
yōtuk, etc. V § 175

'yūya Mt, (g) ear of wheat — *(*h*)*auša-ka*-,
cf. Prs. *āḡša*, Psht. *wažar*. V. *sōr*,
xušō

'yōzda Mg, (g), t, (sh), °*da* Z, G eleven
— Prs

Z

zo Y, Mm, *zā* Z, *za* G, *ze* LSIm I —
V. § 204 — B's *zo* 'that' (rel) is
due to a false analysis of one of his
sentences.

zōbo, v. *zōmbd*

zīb'i'jīm Yzh, °*im* earthquake — < **zam-*
binjum < Prs *zamīnjumb* (also Shgh),
Brahui (lw) *zīmījumb*, cf Sgl *zile'žem*,
Wkh. (Bellew) *zalanjumi* (infl by *zal-*
zala), Sar *zmādjunj*

¹*zifkyan* Yzh, ¹*zafkyn* p rolling pin
¹*zīgaki* (pl ?) Yp side plank of the spinning-wheel V III. Cf *zīk*
¹*zāyo* Y, Mm, ¹*zāya* Mg, ¹*zāya* Z crow, *zāy*. Prs
zr'ye-um *zr'rvd-um* Yzh, *zr'yiv um*
zr'yvd-am Mg to twist, *z'yiv-* *z'yvd*
 Z to rub, grate. — Cf. *yūw-* + **uz*.
zuy-um *zuyd-um* Yg to pour out —
yauya da zu'yum (*drīm*) I pour the
 water (into a wooden bowl?) Yr
²*z'yū*(v) *um* · *z'yūvd-um* Y to walk about,
 fly, 'gaštan', ²*z'yū* Mm flies, *zoywa*
 walk, *zoyurdum* I walked LSIy. —
zyūa as' Ysh come quick; *ta awā*
zyū sta g he is flying through the
 air, 3 pl. *zyūat* — **uz gaub/p-ŋ* —
 V. *čyū*.
²*z'yāl-am* ²*z'yast-am* Ysh to run away
 (from a wild animal) — Av *zgađ*,
 to flow, fly away, cf Sgl *zīđ* *zust*
 to flow, Psht *zyal* *zyast* to run
 away, Sak *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Len-
 mann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad*-
 to dismount
¹*zopyno*, v. *zā'nax*.
²*z'yany(-am)* Mm, ^o*yir*° Z, *zəxəri'ya* G,
zeyerge LSIIm thirsty — **uz-garaka-*,
 cf Psht *yānai* glutton, Prs *žand*
 gluttony, etc
¹*zahar* Yzh, g, Mm, *zār* (g), G poison —
 Prs V. *san'kyo*, *žaro*.
zīk Y, *zūk* Mm, Z, G, *zīg* Mg, (g), t,
 °k ti knee. — *ziken pərve'ina* sh
 the knee-cap **zānu ka*, cf Sgl,
 Wanetsi *zūng* (but Kurd *hūnū* etc.
 < *žnu*)
zīl Yzh, r, *zel* sh, *ze'la* g, *zulv* Mm,
zīlov g, (g), *zīlv* t, *zīl* ti, (*dəl* Z)
 heart — *mən trə zīl astet* Yzh, r
 I remember, *tio zīl č a'yōi* I did not

remember. — Prob < **zīdya*, v.
 EVP s v *zrə*
zūl Yzh, sh difficult, violent, 'zōr', B
 strong, *zūlā'war* G strong — Prs
 (with *l* from *zulm*°).
zā'mar Yzh, *zā'mār* sh, g, °ōi r, *zā'mōi*
 Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband,
zā'māy G sister's husband — Av
zāmātar-, etc
zō'mum *zō'māi-m* Yzh to yawn — From
 Khov. *zomēik*, in its turn from Ir
 (v BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf Oss *zəmbin*
¹*zōmbo* Mg, t, °a (g), °a ti, *zōbo* m gums
 — Cf Psht *zāma jaw*, Wan "zānmbae",
 Skr *jambha*- (v. AO II, 280), Sogd
zmb, Or. *zimb* river bank, side?
zə'min Mm, *zə'* G, B earth — *k'ēdo və*
zə'min Mm he dug in the earth. —
 Prs.
zə'mōn Y, Mm, *zuman* LSIy child —
ico xoi zə'monəf lišē sh he saw his
 own children, *zə'mōn paidār* a child
 was born, *jūlo z' paidā kīt r* the
 woman bears a child — Cf EVP.
 s.v. *zōwul*
zəmo'nak Ysh a small child — *mun z'*
əu mun wulo my child and my wife,
no mən z'-af, mun zumana'ken obī
 — Cf. Sgl *zəma'nōk* V *zə'mōn*
zə margire M(sh), °gəđə t small, yellow
 animal, resembling a mouse, 'zaman
gira', ²*mārgira* (g), ²*gārmyo* g
 yellow, large lizard(?) — Cf Av
zamarə-guz- hiding in the ground,
 Or *zīmār* earth, ground (Lentz)
zəmr'stān Yzh, sh, *zəme*° g, *zīmr'stōn* r,
zami° Z, *zəmi'stān* Mm, g, t winter
 — Prs
zīr'io Yzh, *zēn'io* sh, *zīn'yo* g, *zē'* r,
zē'nuyo Mm, °i^{ya} g, *zīn'ya* (g), *zē'nīya*
 Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife,

yu'saxo Yzh one year old — Cf *loh-saxo*

yāšk Y, *yošk* Mm, g, t, Z, G tear — **asruka-*, cf Sgl. *āšik*, Wkh. *yašk*
yōvurso Yzh, r, *yō°* sh, *yoūso* r, *yavurso* Mm, *yāvursa* t, *yewursa* (g) a kind of juniper, *arēa*. — Av *hapərəst-*, cf Ar-Prs *awiras*, v. NTS I, 46, V 40.

yūvərsən Mm, t, t, *°asrən* (g) upper part of the door-frame — **upara sayana-?* V *alarsine*

yuwazgo Mm plough-wedge, *fāna*

yū-wu'lo Mm, *yīy-wula* g husband's brother's wife, *'yanga'*

yu'wan em yu'wat-em Yzh, *yūwo'n am yūwo't-am* sh, *i'wōn-əm i'wot-əm* r, *yū'wən-əm yū'wāt-əm* Mt, *yū'wen-əm (w'yet-um)* m to loosen, untie. — V *wən-*

yūwistolos Yzh, sh, r, *°olos* g thirty.

yū'wiz Yzh, sh bit, double bridle. — Khw *nois*

yox Ysh, B, *yax* Z, G cold. — no *yox* 'što he did not say it was cold — Prs.

yaxio Y (sh also *yā°*), *°yio* Mm, *yaxiya* g, *yōxia* (g), *yāxia*, *yēa°* Z ashes. — *yāxio xurjet-ā?* Ysh have you eaten ashes? — With Z < **āθ(r)yā-* (v § —1) Av *ātrya-*, Shgh. *θīr*, Or *adēr*, cf also Psht. *īrē*, Sgl *wuter*, Sogd 'š'y (Prs *xaz ū* ashes beneath which are latent sparks)? But why *x?* Cf *yēxio*

yux's-am yux'tam Yzh, g, *yuxs am yux'tam* Mm, *wuksa* B to learn — Cf Sogd. *yuxs-* to learn, Wkh *yēšk*, Sar *ičman* learning, Sak *nuska* 'accustomed' (**ni-yučaka*), *añuta* 'unaccustomed' (Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 13

< **niyang-*, but *j + k* not > *sk*) V Meillet, BSL, 23, 76, Markwart, Ungar Jahrb 7. 98. Lommel, Or Stud Pavry, 285 — Cf Sgl *apaxš-*.

yaxsəriy, v *laxsine*

yēxio Yzh, *yēxo* sh, *yēxo* g, r, *yōxo* Mm small handmill (for crushing salt in, Yzh), *zəyərke*, *dašū(?)* — **yāθiyā-*, v *yur-zuyo* (cf § 101)?

yēxio Yzh, *yūxo*, *yāxiko* Mm, *yēxiku* g, *yēx* f Z nest — Cf Shgh *yēθ*, Or. *yōθ*, Wkh. *yōθ(t)*, Ishk *yēča*, etc (v Z s v) < *(*y*)*āθiyā-* < **ā-haθyā-*? Prs *āšyān(a)*, Phl. *'hy'ng* (Mir Manich III, 48), Keshe *huyā'ne*, etc — Cf. *ag'min yēx*

yēxko Yzh, g, r, *yē°* sh, *yēško* LSly, *yalko* Mm, *yēlka* g, *°a* (g), *yelko* LSIm duck. — *yēx-* might be derived from **āθy-*, cf Skr *ātī*, but M *yul*? *yē'ya* Y, *yeya* Mm, *°o* g, *yāya* m Z, *yēya* G bridge. — Av *haētu-*, cf Sgl *yōtuk*, etc. V § 175

yūya Mt, (g) ear of wheat — *(*k*)*auka-ka-*, cf Prs. *xōša*, Psht. *wažar* V. *sōr*, *xušō*

yōzda Mg, (g), t, (sh), *°da* Z, G eleven. — Prs.

Z

zo Y, Mm, *zā* Z, *za* G, *ze* LSIm I — V § 204 — B's *zo* 'that' (rel) is due to a false analysis of one of his sentences.

zōbo, v. *zōmbā*

zibi'jīm Yzh, *°im* earthquake — < **zaminjūm* < Prs *zaminjumb* (also Shgh), Brahui (lw) *ziminjumb*, cf Sgl *zile'žem*, Wkh. (Bellew) *zalanjūm* (ind. by *zāl-zala*), Sar *zmādjūnj*

'zafkyan Yzh, 'zafkyn p rolling pin
'zigak₁ (pl ?) Yp side-plank of the spinning-wheel. V III Cf zik
'zāyo Y, Mm, 'zāya Mg, 'zōya Z crow, zāy. Prs.
zr'ye-um zr'yvū-um Yzh, zr'yiv-um
zr'yvū-am Mg to twist, zō'yū- zō'yūl
Z to rub, grate. — Cf yiv- + *uz
zuy-um zuyd-um Yg to pour out —
yauya da zu'yum (drim) I pour the
water (into a wooden bowl?) Yr
zō'yū(v) um zō'yūvū-um Y to walk about,
fly, 'gaštan', zō'yū Mm flies, zo'ya
walk, zo'yurdum I walked LSIy —
zyūa as! Ysh come quick, *ha awā*
zyū-stō g he is flying through the
air, 3 pl. zyūat — *uz gaub/p-? —
V. zōyū.
zō'yāl-om zō'yast-om Ysh to run away
(from a wild animal). — Av zgač,
to flow, fly away, cf Sgl zāč- zūst
to flow, Psht zyāl- zyast- to run
away, Sak *haysgasta* "gegangen" (Len-
mann, Lehrgedicht, VI, 101), *vaysgad-*
to dismount
'zoyno, v za'nax-
zō'yony(-am) Mm, o'yu° Z, zaxer'ya G,
zeyerge LSI m thirsty — *uz-garaka,
cf. Psht *yānai* glutton, Prs *žand*
gluttony, etc
'zahar Yzh, g, Mm, xār (g), G poison —
Prs V. saŋkyo, žaro
zik Y, zūk Mm, Z, G, zīng Mg, (g), t,
°k ti knee. — ziken *porvežina* sh
the knee-cap *zānu ka, cf Sgl,
Wanetsi *zūng* (but Kurd *hūnū* etc.
< žnu-)
zrl Yzh, r, zel sh, ze'la g, zulu Mm,
zrlu g, (g), zrlu t, zrl ti, (dāl Z)
heart. — *mən trə zrl astet* Yzh, r
I remember, *tro zrl č-a-yōi* I did not

remember. — Prob. < *zadya-, v.
EVP sv zpa.
zūl Yzh, sh difficult, violent, 'zōr', B
strong, zūl'č'war G strong — Prs.
(with l from *zulm*°)
za'mar Yzh, zā'mār sh, g, °ōi r, za'mōi
Mm, g, (g) son-in-law, sister's husband,
za'māy G sister's husband. — Av
zāmātar-, etc
zō'm um zō'māi m Yzh to yawn — From
Khow *zomēik*, in its turn from Ir
(v. BSOS, VIII, 662). Cf Oss *zæmbin*
'zōmbo Mg, t, °a (g), °a ti, zōbo m gums
— Cf Psht *zāma jaw*, Wan "zānmbae",
Skr. *jambha-* (v. AO II, 280); Sogd
zmb, Or *zmb* river bank, side?
zō'min Mm, za° G, B earth — *k'ēdo vā*
zōmin Mm he dug in the earth. —
Prs.
zō'mōn Y, Mm, zuman LSIy child —
wo xoi zō'monaf lišč sh he saw his
own children, *zōmōn paidāi* a child
was born, *jinke z° paidā kit r* the
woman bears a child — Cf EVP.
s.v. *zōwul*.
zōmo'nak Ysh a small child — *mun z°*
ju mun uulo my child and my wife,
no mən z°-əf, mun zūmana'ken obl
— Cf Sgl. *zōma'nok*. V. zō'mōn
zō margire M(sh), °gədə t small, yellow
animal, resembling a mouse, 'zaman
gra', zō'māigra (g), zō'gārmyo g
yellow, large lizard(?) — Cf Av.
zamarə-guz- hiding in the ground,
Or *zīmāi* earth, ground (Lentz)
zōmr'stān Yzh, sh, zōme° G, zmr'stōn r,
zami° Z, zōmr'stān Mm, g, t winter.
— Prs
zrn'r'o Yzh, zēn'o sh, zm'yo g, ze° r,
ze'niyo Mm, °ēya g, zr'nyā (g), zō'niya
Z daughter-in-law, brother's wife,

zanī'ya G husband's brother(?). —
ai zə'nī pl sh, zəni'ef, zi'nief pīstet
the daughters-in-law asked — *snušā,
cf Wkh srtāš, Sgl wuz'nel, Shgh
zenāy, Sar. 'emull'.

(*)zi'āne Yzh, zi'ān g, r early afternoon,
pēšin — < *uz-ayana-, Av. uz-ayara-
or < Av uzayeyrina- (v § 133) V
wuzh

zīn Yr, Mm, g, t, Z, G saddle — l'rs
V pa'lan

'zrndo Y, Mm, g alive — amax tad z°
vū Ysh if our father were alive. —
Prs.

zā'nax Yzh, sh, g, ze'nox r, zo'no Mm,
°a g, °a t, Z, 'zōyna Mti, °a (g),
zāx'na G chin — Y from Prs, M
with metathesis from *zon(o)xa (v
§ 137), cf Gaz za'gan

zə'nay am zəna't-m Yzh, zə'nay-am
zə'nāi m sh, zəney-am r zə'nāi-m g,
M(t), wu'znāy-am Mm to bathe, swim
— Av snaya- snāta-, cf Sgl zənē,
Shgh zenē- (q v), Par sunē, Sogd
sn'y-, Oss nain — wuzd-, wuzn- (q v)
'to wash' < *awa-snā- (with shorten-
ing in compound), Skr ava-snāpaya,
to wash, cf Or wēz'dao to swim(?)
Wkh wuzd- to wash, pres 1 sg
wēzdeyūm, 3 sg wēzdešt (Skold) has
been influenced by dē-m, dēšt (q v).
Note also Oss nain to bathe, but
æxsin (W Oss æxsin æxsnad) to
wash, Prs. šnā(h) swimming, but
šunān, ušnān a herb with which they
wash clothes

zan'gar Yzh, zang Z rust. — Prs zang(āi)
zope Yzh, zōpə sh, r clothes, quilt, 'bistara',
Khow zap — zōpə āydam Yr I put
on clothes, zōpə hō sh, zopəf obl. pl
LSIm

zōr Yzh, sh old (about a person), f.
'zōro zh. — Cf. Prs zar old man
Ysh zōl < Prs zāl? Cf. B zoriko
old woman.

za'rūr Ysh necessary — na maf ce
zarūr? na max z° šūa, kə . —
Ar-Prs

za'rūri Ysh necessity — no xoi zarūrien
out of (my) own necessity — Ar-
Prs

'zaniškyo Mm, zāviškyka g spider —
Av *zairi-pərošti- 'yellow-back'?

zīt Yzh, sh, Mm, g, ti, Z, G, zito (f ?)
Yr yellow. — Av. zairita-, cf. Par
zītō (v. § 125), Shgh zīvd, Wkh. zart,
Sgl zāl V. azito

zō'vīy Yzh, p, Mt, ti, (g), ze° g, zr'bēy
Ysh, zō° g, zē'rīy(?) r, zə'vū Mm, Z,
G, zev(?) LSIm tongue — *hizvāka-
cf. Sgl zevūk, Yazgh zə'vēg (Skold),
Wkh zik. Cf §§ 107, 181

ze'vūyo Yzh, zə° r, zi'b° sh, 'vəzvurgo
Mm, 'vūzvūya g, 'vəzvūya t, °a (g),
'vūzvūya ti, vēzvul'ga Z birch, 'haft-
pōst' (Yzh birch-bark) — Y zev° <
M vəzv°, dissimilated from *vərz-
vurgo, cf. Shgh. vēpzn (v. Z sv.),
Tajiki burz, birk (< *birzk?), Par
bhīn tree V also Sgl bə'rež, Wkh.
furz svv — *byza-wārakā- (with
v < w after z, cf. § 107), or °pānāhā-
'birch bark'?

zaxēi'dīn Yzh kettle. — Cf Khow ēi'dīn,
Ishk ēudan kettle, Prs ēudan cast
metal.

zaxm Yzh, r, G, zaxmə Ysh, g, zoxm
Mm wound — Prs

zax'mo Yzh, B, Mm, zə° Yp, zax'mə Mg,
'za° Z field — Obl. pl zaxmaf

LSIm — *zamaxā-, cf W.Oss. zaxxa.
zaško Yzh child bearing — žūko z° šūi

'zan bača karda' — Av *zaḡa* + *kā*, cf Sak. *ysamtha*- birth, Prs *zakh* first milk after parturition, *zahdān* womb — V *pəzažē*, *vəzažō*.

zīy zūy- Z to bear a child — Av *zaya*-. V. *piške-ze*.

Ž, (ǰ)

ž- 'št- Y, *žāy-am št-am* Mm, 'žōy-am št-ām t, *žōy- 'št- Z, žāy- šta* G to say, speak — Pres 1 sg. *žam* Yzh, *žam* sh, r, *žom* g, 2 sg *tu ču žuiž* zh what do you say? *tə ču žui* sh don't say, 'na *gu*', 3 sg *žut* zh, 1 pl. *max žam*, 2 pl *maf ču žafž* 3 pl. *žet*, imper 2 sg *žā*, pret 1 sg 'štum zh, 'štom r, štum, žim g, na to 'štom sh, 3 sg. 'št(y)š, 3 pl 'št(y)ot sh, pf 'štəyom r. — *jat- jasta-, cf Goth. *qīpan*, etc V NTS. VII, 116 ff

že, *žō*, *žə* Y, Mm, *ža* Z from — *žə xoāin* sh, 'az *xud*', *ži dalen* from below, *žō lurayan* 'az *dūr*', *ž-im kyeyen* from this house, *žōi* from one, *yo amūno že pūren astet* r this apple belongs to the son — Av *hača* V § 50.

žai Mm, *žēi* (g), *žōy* Z place. — *žēi kinam* M(g) I hide (a thing). — Prs

žī Ysh still(?), *ži*, *ji* Z but, also — *wos wa šūi nə tat kyēin ā, da kyēi žī fərmī āž* has she now gone to her father's house, or(?) may she be at home? — Av *čōitž* Bailey compares Kashan diall *jī 'ham*' (Zhuk) *žio* Y, *žuko* Mm, °a g bow-string (Ysh thin string for a pellet-bow, v. *soy*) — Av *žyā*, Wkh *žai*, Sgl. *zē*, Psht *žai*.

žōi Yzh, sh lake. — Khov. *žōi* irrigation-

channel (< Prs *žōyž*°) does not fit the meaning. Poss < Av *zrayah- žūm* Yzh, *žū* sh, *žūg* leather (for shoes), *xām*, Khov *žōū* — **žauka* < **gžeu*- (a base theoretically expected in the loc sg, etc)?? Cf Skr *go*, Kalasha *gao* 'leather'?

žū-, v. *čū*-.
žib- *žib*- Y to rise, *žuba* B to stand,

žibim awake. — *žibām* zh, °am r, g, 'žibam sh; imper *žib*, pret *žibim*, *wos žibe tar oiyem* now I rise and go — **žimp/b*- to bend (upwards), v. WP I 545??

žu'āb Yzh answer — *zo 'nā to žō 'dalim* — Ar-Prs

'*žaf-um žaft-um* Yzh, g to chew, masticate, to light a fire, *žaf-um žaft-um* r to embrace, 'časpānum' — *žafum-ste* Yg, *yūra žaftam* g 'āteša kardam'. — With *žaf*- cf Prs *žāwīdan* to masticate, Psht. *žōwul*, *žaf*- may be a separate verb connected with Prs. *žafsidan* (= *čafš*°, *časp*°) to stick, adhere. Then, again, there is *žōf- žēft* Z, *žēft* LSI^m to send, command **žafā*-, in *və lažino žafa'u* Yu put fire to the wood-pile — Cf. *žaf*-.
žift Yzh pair, LSI^y united — Prs

žig'gar Mm, g, (g), t, Z, *žō* G, *žiger* B liver — Prs. V *yēyən*.

žiga'ren Ysh light brown. — Cf Prs., Wkh *žigari*

'*žaya* Yu place, spot — *da žaya šūi* he came to a place, *mo ča'mīn 'žaya* from where is he? — Khov (Ir lw)

žōy Y, *žoy* Mm cloak, female dress, *žey* LSI^m clothes — *žōy aydam*, cf *ustur žoyo*.

žəyūrg Z crop of a bird — V. Z s.v. and cf. Prs *žāyar*, *žō*, *zāyar*, °ur.

žuwus *kur'mo* Yg scorpion
ža'hānd Ysh, r, *jo'hānd* r, *jo'hōn* Mm, (g), *ja°* Z, *jahān* B very, much — *jo°* *brland* Yr very high, *jo°* *ādame* many men, *ž°* *sāl* sh many years, *jo°* *rūpayo* Mm many rupees — From Prs *jahān* world?
žu'kū Yzh, sh, *ʔškū*, *šəkū* Z whence? — *yo maʔa žukū°* *tu žu'kū šū'i* — V. *že* and *kū*
žikya M(g) n of a water-fowl — Cf *žingo*.
žil Yg blanket — Khow *žil*, Wkh, etc *žil* But Prs *zīlū*, *zailū* a kind of woollen blanket
žilo Yzh hail — Possibly genuine, cf Prs *žāla* (v AO I, 266). V. *mōyiku*, *žālabārān*
žālabārān Mm hailstorm. — *Prs *juāl'dūz* Yzh large packing-needle — Prs *jalāy* Mm saddle-covering.
žime'žim *žime'žim*, *žime'žim* Yzh to pull up weeds.
žen Yzh, sh, *žen* g, *jen* r bed — Khow. *žēn*.
žu'āna Mm, *°aʔo* g, (g), *juwō'na* Z male calf, 1—2 years old — Cf Wkh *ju'āna*, Sgl *juwē* *Prs, cf Arm *yavanak* young of an animal
žān'dār Ysh animal — *yo ces-min ž°* — Prs, cf Khow *žāndār* bird, Sgl ram
žuna'ye Yzh, *°ʔə* r, *zu'no* sh, *žungygo* M(g), *žungygo* ti, *zungey* LSIm small boy — **a-jarnaka*-, cf Psht *zanai*, *žanai*? But *z°*
žena'yeri Yzh giddy — Khow
žen-'paliko Yzh foot of a bed
žina'zo Ysh bier. Ar-Prs. *jināza*
žang Yzh, sh war, fight. — *zan* *kenem* = *dufim*. — Prs.

žangal Yzh, g, u (corr by zh into *kyesina*), *°gal* sh, *jangal* r, *jun'gul* Mm forest. — no *žangalen* šut they went into the forest — Prs
žinko Yzh, *°ko* sh, r, *°go* g, p, *žinko* Mm, *°a* g, *°a* (g), *žin(k)a* Z woman. — *jin'ko zomōn paidā kit* Yr the woman bears a child, *žinko zažko šūi* zh, *wov loh žinkaf avezdo* u he brought the two women. — Av. *žaini* + *kā*.
žinkiko Y, *°iga* Z woman, wife — *žinkiko ʔštyo* sh the woman said, *žinkiki ʔštyo* — Demin. of *žinko*.
žaro Yzh poison — **jaʔrā*-, cf. Prs *zahr*, and Khow *žā* (from Ir, v BSOS, VIII, 660)
ža'rā um to bear, endure, Khow *žirēiman*
žer Yzh, u surrounding — *žer nižani* zh I surround, *ʔstān po fiz žer šut* the stars surrounded his face. — Cf Khow. *žer* in a row?
žirabe Yzh, *°ə* g, *žura'bə* r, *žerāb* sh stockings — *yū ž°* zh — Prs *žurāb*, and Khow (lw) *žarāb*.
žir'riy-əm *žir'ya-um* Yzh to scream, Khow *žir'yoik* — Cf Prs *žayār* cry, clamour? Khow. *žir'yēik*, etc from Y?
žir'male (pl) Yzh, *žilmal* p kernel. — Cf Khow *žol* kernel?
žor'zo Yzh, *žor'zo* sh, g, r, *zar'zo* Mm, *zar'za* g, *žō'jo* B partridge, *zō'zo* B bird — **zaričē*-, cf Ishk *užir'j*, Pis *zarič*, v EVP s v *zarika*
jausa'ren Yzh, *jau'sə* sh at daybreak.
žvde'raus Mm bat — Cf. *žib-* to rise, (fly?) and *raūso* (s.v *rūso*)? V. *læverzəya rūso*, *šabparakulay*.
žu'wān Yzh young, *žūwān* sh, *jewān* G youth, young man. — *žūwān vto*, *žuwānen ʔšto*, *lie nā žuwānen* — Prs.

ju'wāri Yzh, r, °e sh, *ju'ārə* g, *jo'wāri* Mm jowar — Ind
žū'y-am *žū'yī-m* Yzh, sh, *žūy um* r, *žū-um* g, *'žiy-am* *žī'y-um* Mm, *'žiy-am* *'žiy-am* t, *žīy- žiy* Z to sew — *žūyūm* vō g plpf, *žūya* bāš sh 'ba dūxtan' — *uz-(h)yū-, cf Skr *ut-syūta* sewed up?

**žez*, in *šeta žezikan* Yr hamstring
ja'zir Yzh ruin — Khov *jazir* ruin, from Ar Prs *jasī* slaughtering, decreasing?
ža'žiro Yzh, *ja'žiro* p, *zāžiro* Mm, *'zajira* Z chain — Y < Khov *jan'jēr* (cf Shgh. *žinjil*, Skold), M from Prs *zanjir*

List of Names.

Idəy, v *Yidg*.

Iy'dak Yr, *Iy'dāk* Mt, *Yuy'dāk* m, (g) vill. in Munjan

Imur'dino Yzh, *Imurjn* u (Taj form) vill in Lutkoh Khov *Imirdin*

Undu'stān Yr 'Hindustan'

Injigān Yzh = *Idəf* 'the Yidgha speaking part of Lutkuh', Skold *Indijān* = *Minjān*(?) Taj form of **Indio-Anju'mān* Ysh, °an r, *'Ajumāno* Mm the Anjuman Pass

Apca'yo Yu vill in Bashgal (Bragamatal), Katī *Apsez*

Ar'cū Y the Artsu Pass (leading from the top of the Lutkoh valley into the Bashgal valley)

Orjo'čo Ysh Orghuch in Chitral

'Irako Yu vill in Bakhshir, Owirik

Ir'žōy Yu vill in Bakhshir, Yorjogh

'Ajumāno, v *Anju'mān*

Ar'žūko Yu vill in Lutkoh

'Urak Yzh vill in Lutkoh.

'Iskutul Ysh, *'Skutul* u *Iskutul* in Sanglech
Ar'γato Yzh, u vill in Lutkoh, Khov *U'γuti*

Ov'xizo Yp n. of a place in Parābek (Lutkoh)

Iwīm, v. *Yu'wīm*

Īž Yzh, *Iž* u vill in Bakhshir, Izh

'Ižyar Yu Shah-i-Sidim, at the foot of the Dorah Pass, acc to zh *I°* is the name of the big rock (the 'Snake-stone'), not of the hot spring at Shah-i-Sidim

Badax'sān Ysh, r Badakhshan, *B° yer* zh the Dorah Pass

'Bəyūšt Yu vill in Bakhshir (Bogosht). < **Ba'gašita*-, cf. *Baxšir*?

Burbu'nū Yzh, u vill. in Lutkoh, Burbun.

Bre'eyo Yzh, *Bra°* u, *Bra'γayo* r Munjan. V BSOS VI, 439 sq

Bu'zin Yzh, *Bγ'zin* u vill in Lutkoh, Khov *Bγ'arzin* (< Ir **wγzana*?)

Bāš'hār Ysh Bashgal.

Bax'sir Yu vill in Bakhshir (Beshkar), *Bax'sira Ta'gou* zh 'the Bogosht (Bakhshir) valley joining the Lutkoh river at Izh' Survey map Beshgar Khov *Baxšīn* < **Baya'sita*-, v *Bəyūšt*? (Cf e.g. the relation between Khov *šapīr* and Wkh *šapt* 'wolf') V *Təri Baxšir*

Čir'wul Yu n. of a place near Droshp
Čit'reyo Yzh, r, Mm Chitral. *na*, *da Čitrayū* 'in, to Chitral' Ysh, *yū ž'* *Čitreyen* Mm 'a man from Chitral'. Cf BSOS, VI, 441 sq

Da'yeyio Yzh vill in Lutkoh, Daghiri.
Dēam'bē Yr, *Dēam'bēh* Mt, *Diam'bē* (g)
 vill in Munjan

Dangula'dore Yzh clan in Gurti, Lutkoh
Də'rā Yr, *Du'rā* the Dorah Pass

Drošp Ysh, u vill in Lutkoh

Dra'wuso Ysh Drosh in Chitral na
'Drauso šō.

Dašt-i-Būt Ysh a place in Munjan, between Miliyeg and Shahr

Dašt-i-Ru'bāt Ysh a place in Sanglech.

Fə'astufi Mti a lake in Munjan, Frastofi

Go'ik Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, Gohik

Gu'lyū Yzh vill in Lutkoh, Gulugh.

'Gurtio Yzh, u, *'Guqti* g vill in Lutkoh,
 Gufti Khaw *Guhti* (*Gurti*).

'Gr'stin Yzh, u vill in Lutkoh, Gistini
Govar'box Yzh vill. in Lutkoh

Gōv'i'stən Yr, *Gou'i'stən* u, *Gau'i'stan*
 sh Kafiristan. From Prs *gabr* Zoro-
 astrian, pagan

Gazan'dore Yzh a clan in Zhitr and
 Imirdin in Lutkoh

Γālāmandore Yzh a clan in Burbunū in
 Lutkoh.

Gharma vill on the Kokecha in Yamgān
 (acc to the map India and Adjacent
 Countries, 37, C 4). < **yarm* hot

Γāz Yr, *Γaz* Mt, *Γaz* (g) vill. in Munjan,
Ayāz (acc. to M(g)).

Haudar'dore Yzh clan in Gistini and
 Parabek in Lutkoh

'(H)artef Yzh (obl. pl.) the Ozhor valley
 in Chitral Badakhshi *Hart*

'Kūa Yg 'the Kho tribe, the Khovar
 language' Cf BSOS, VI, 441 n.

'Kōbul Ysh Kabul.

Ka'lā Mt a vill. in Munjan, *Ka'la* Yr
 a vill in Kuran, *Kalaomir*.

'Kale-i-Šō Yr, *'Khala-i-Šō* M(g) vill in
 Munjan

Kām Yu vill in Bashgal

Kām'diš Yu vill. in Bashgal.

Kandu'žala Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Kan
 doojal, Kundzar

Kunji'kāf Yu a mythical mountain,
 Koh-i-Kaf.

Kə'rōn Ysh, *Bōla Kə'rōn* r, *Kān* Mt
 a district in Munjan.

Katwā'ri Ysh Ktiwi in Kafiristan

Kv'lvam Ysh Kulam in Kafiristan.

'Luliko Yu vill. in Bashgal

Lizo Mm vill in Munjan (= Kala, Qalā?)

Maqū'gāl Yu vill in Bashgal, Mandogal

Mayna'wul Ysh, Mt, °*wul* Yr vill in
 Munjan, Vavilov *Megnul* Cf. Av.
mayna naked?

Mili'yeg Ysh vill in Munjan, prob =
Miāndeh. — *mili* < *madya*-, *yeg*
 for *yağ* < **kağaka*-, cf *Madhyān-*
kath (Barthold, *Turkestan*, p 128)??

'Munio Yu vill in Bakhshir, Khaw
 Manur < **Mānūtā*?

Miān'deo Yr, *Miān'dea* Mt, *Miān'dia*
 (g), *Miāndeh* Mm vill in Munjan.

Mon'ji, pl. *Munjiyi* Mm a man from
 Munjan, *Mon'ji* rōi the Munji langu-
 age, *Mon'jiy* G Munjani.

Mon'jān Mm Munjan. Cf. BSOS, VI,
 439 sqq

Mur'dān Yu a place near Droshp

Mə'ātdore Yzh clan in Birzin, Lutkoh

'Mastiko Yp n. of a woman

Nōu Yr, M(g), *Nau* t vill in Munjan

Narkū'ata Yu vill in Bakhshir, Nar Karet

Pəç'wūgo Yu a place in Lutkoh, *Garm*
Čisma, Khaw *Pəç-uc*, 'Hot Springs'.

Pa'naū Mt, *'Phanō* (g) vill in Munjan

Panj'sir Ysh, *Pan'sir* r Panjshir

Pə'iāyo Mm Kafiristan Cf. Sgl *Parōy*

'Pōruy Ysh, *'Parōyo* u vill in Sanglech.
 Sgl *'Pōroy*

¹*Parauko* Yzh, u vill in Lutkoh, Kh
¹*Parabek*
Per'kyān Ta'gou Yzh the part of the
 Lutkoh valley inhabited by Yidghas.
¹*Pārse* Yg Persian — zo *P^o vzānm* I
 know Persian
Pur'wos Yr vill in Kuran
¹*Rūn* Yzh, u vill in Lutkoh, Rui.
Ru'bāt Ysh, Mt, *Ru'bōt* Yr vill in
 Kuran
Ru'bāt i-¹Tang Ysh vill in Kuran
Ram'gūl Ysh Ramgul in Kafiristan.
¹*Rāzer* Ysh, r vill. in Kuran — Poss.
 fr Av *razura*-forest.
Skar'zer Ysh, ¹*Skōrzār* r vill in Kuran
 — **Uska-Razer*? Cf *Sar-Jāngāl*.
¹*Skāwo* Ysh, *Sak'vō* r vill in Kuran,
 Survey Map Sekwao, Burhan-ud-Din
 Sekui
Sumbul'dore Yzh a clan in Wart, Lutkoh.
Su'māldore Yzh a clan in Upper Zhitr,
 Lutkoh
¹*Sānek* Yu vill in Bakhshir, Sanik
¹*Sang'lic* Yzh, *Sang'lic* r, u, *Sang'lic* sh,
Sang'lic Mm Sanglech
Sarjan'gāl Yr, Mm vill in Munjan.
¹*Stā'yino* Yu vill in Bakhshir, Sighin
¹*Stēfī* Y the Struk Pass (Mil Rep Shif-
 chik), near Dorah
^u*Stu'lāmo* Yu vill in Bashgal, *Bar-*
gramāṭal, Khaw, *Luṭdeh*, Prs *Deh-i-*
Kalān.
¹*Stužun* Y the Ustich Pass, near Dorah
 Mil Rep. Ustun.
¹*Šud'gol* Yu vill. in Bashgal Robertson
 Shidgol
¹*Šoy'o'yo* Ysh, *Šuyoyo* Mt Shoghor in
 Chitral. Badakhshī *Šoyot*
¹*Šāhar* Ysh, M(g), *Šān* Yr, *Šahr* Mt,
Šān-i-Munjān (sh) vill in Munjan
¹*Šō-i-Parī* M(g) vill in Munjan

Šāh-i-Si'dīm Yzh vill. in Lutkoh, at the
 foot of the Dorah Pass
¹*Šāl'xān* Yp n. of a man
¹*Šō'rōn* M(g) vill in Munjan = *Šāh'r*
 (cf. Burhan-ud-Din *Šāran*)
¹*Ši'xāndore* Yzh a clan in Zhitr, Lutkoh
¹*Še'xāmandore* Yzh a clan in Burbunū,
 Lutkoh
¹*Šū'yo* Yu vill. in Bashgal, Robertson
 Shui, Pshur
Ta'gōu Ysh, r, *Ta'gōu-i-Mun'jān* Mt vill
 in Munjan.
¹*Tuyakaf* Ysh, *Tuyokaf* r vill in Kuran
¹*Te'li* Ysh, *Tē'li* r, Mt, *Tr'li* Mti, *Thr'li*
 (g), also *Šu'li* ti (local form) vill
 in Munjan. < *(h)adad-, or a similar
 base
¹*Talaš* ¹*Mīr* Yr Terich Mer in Chitral
 Cf BSOS, VI, 443.
¹*Tuniko* Yu vill. in Bakhshir, Thonek
 Thunik
¹*Tari* *Bax'šū* Yu vill in Bakhshir, Turī
 Bashker
¹*Tārko* Yzh Turikho in Chitral
¹*Wīlū* Yr, Mt, (g), (sh) vill in Munjan
¹*Wulf* Ysh, r, M(g) vill in Munjan —
 Cf. Av. *vaḍwa*-flock, troop (cf Pashai
sāṭha 'village' < *sārtha*-, etc)?
¹*Wī'rān* Ysh, ^o*ān* r, ¹*Wīreno* Mg, ^o*ane*
 ti, ^o*ano* Yu "Veron", Prasun, *Pārūn*,
 in Kafiristan. Cf BSOS, VI, 443
¹*Wart* Yzh, *Warto* p vill in Lutkoh,
 Wharth.
¹*Wayo* Mt vill in Munjan.
¹*Xūyiko* Yu vill in Lutkoh V. *xūyo*.
¹*Xelar'gai* Ysh, ¹*Xeloryai* a pass between
 Munjan and Sanglech. — V *xālāryo*
¹*Yidg*, pl *Yid'gi* Mm, ¹*Idəy*, pl *Idəy*
 Yu, Mti 'a man from Injigan', ¹*Idəy*
 Yr, sh, ¹*Id'əf* zh, ¹*Yd'yūn* Mm 'In-
 jīgān, the Yidgha-speaking part of

Lutkoh', *Yed'γǎ* Yg. u, Mt, *Yid'gāna*
rōi Mm 'the Yidgha language' —
 Prob Yidg < **Hinduka-* *Yed'γǎ* <
 **Hindukaka-* Cf. BSOS, VI, 443,
 and Bailey, BSOS, VIII, 894, n 2
 about T *anatkak* If this derivation
 is correct, the Iranian settlement on
 the south-eastern, "Indian", side of
 the mountain-range must be of con-
 siderable antiquity Cf. § 14 — V.
Injigān

Yuy'dāk, v *Iy'dek*
Ya'mak Yr vill in Kuran
Yakhserighar pass between Upper Munjan
 and Upper Bashgal (Survey Map) Cf
lax'sire, γar
Yu'icim Ysh, *I'wim* r a side-valley of
 Kuran Survey Map *Yōim*.
Zi'bāk Ysh, *'Zība* u Zebak
Zitik the Zidig Pass, near Dorah
Žurm Mm vill. in Badakhshan
Žitr Yzh, *Žut^{er}* u vill in Lutkoh, Jhitur.

SANGLECHI-ISHKASHMI

INTRODUCTION

1. The first information about Sanglechi was given by Shaw in the short Comparative Vocabulary appended to his article "On the Ghalchah Languages".¹ The 116 words collected by Munshí Faiz Bakhsh and transcribed by Shaw are not very correct,² but they have formed the sole base for our knowledge of this important dialect till now, and have been discussed by Tomaschek in his *Centralasiatische Studien* II,³ and by Geiger in *GIPh*.

Of the adjoining and closely related, but slightly more persianized, dialects of Zebak and Ishkashim Sir George Grierson has given, as far as the material at his disposal permitted, excellent accounts in the *LSI* and in the separate publication "Ishkashmi, Zebaki and Yazghulami"⁴ embodying the material collected by Sir Aurel Stein. These works have been my constant guides during the preparation of the present account of this dialect-group.

Finally Zarubin quotes a number of Ishk. words in his Munji vocabulary.⁵

2. The Ishk. and Sgl. material discussed in this volume was taken down in Chitral in May and June 1929 from visitors to the bazar of Chitral Town.

¹ JASB, XLV, 134 sqq

² Note e.g. *yûr* (جور) "fuel" for **yûz* (جوڙ), *zulûk* "tongue" for **zuwûk*, *vund* "brother" for **vrud*, etc

³ SWAW, phil.-hist. Cl. XCVI

⁴ R. A. S., Prize Publication Fund, Vol. V

⁵ Cf. above Y—M, § 1

From Ishkashim I had two informants. They were, however, both of them so unsatisfactory for my purposes that I did only keep them on for a couple of sittings.

1. The first was a middle-aged man from Ishkashim (*Išk'âšim*) Ishk. proper. His mother-tongue was Persian, but he said that his was the only one among the sixty houses in the village in which the local language was not used.¹ He professed, however, to know Ishkashmi, and most of the forms given by him agree fairly well with those known from other sources. In some cases of however, he probably did not know or remember the true Ishk forms and gave Prs ones instead.

2. The other was *Malak Muhammad*, a native of the Zebak Zb district, but settled in Ishk (*Škâšim*). He gave me a short list of words in the dialect of Zeb, which in the main appears to be correct. But there are some suspect forms and words in his list, (e.g. *wōl* "ear", *nāydl* "night", *mīs* "nose"), and he certainly gave Prs words in several cases where native Zeb ones are still in use.

From the Sanglech valley I had five informants:

3 and 4. *Aziz Bēg* and his brother *Daulat Bēg* were natives of Sgl. p 1 the hamlet of Porogh. They were kind, and willing to do their Sgl p 2 best, but even this was rather poor. Their pronunciation was rapid and slurred, many sounds disappearing more or less completely in connected speech. Perhaps this is a result of their dialect being used only within a very narrow circle of close relations and acquaintances, who are accustomed to each other's peculiarities of articulation.

It was also very hard work to get grammatical forms out of them, and they were utterly incapable of telling a story, or of giving any but the most disconnected and fragmentary accounts of happenings in their own village and similar subjects. I managed, however, to prepare a fairly extensive vocabulary during the few days they could be induced to remain in Chitral.

¹ But recruits from Ishk and Zeb, whom I met at Kabul in 1924, denied the very existence of any separate language in their village. Cf. also Skold, *Materialien*, p 3.

5 Also *Laškar Bēg* came from Porogh From his lips I took Sgl p 3
down a short tale

6 A fourth inhabitant of Porogh was *Gul Mahamad* from whom Sgl p 4
I compiled a list of words

7 *Āšūd* hailed from Iskitul, the village above Porogh From Sgl is
him I compiled a vocabulary of his dialect, which presents various
peculiarities of its own

8 *Bax'tauār* was a quite intelligent young man from Sanglech Sgl. s
proper, the uppermost village in the valley. Unfortunately I had
only occasion to work with him during one short sitting, and all
I could do was to write down a list of words

9 The material collected by the late Dr Skold and incorporated 'Sk.
into this work belongs to the Ishk dialect. Nothing further is
known to me about his informants¹

Ishk. or Sgl forms given by a professed Wakhi from Wark are
marked "Wkh." "Wkh "

Ishk material quoted from Grierson is designed by Gr., and his Gr
Zeb. material by Gr. (Zb.) Quotations from Zarubin are marked Gr (Zb)
Zar., and from Munshi Faiz Bakhsh (Shaw, Ghalchah Languages) Zar.
MFB MFB

- 3 An account of the geography of the country in which Sanglechi-
Ishkashmi is spoken is given by Grierson in the Introduction to
his book on Ishkashmi.

Ishk is spoken in and around the village of Ishkashim in Afghan
territory at the Oxus bend. According to Stein it also extends to
a few villages on the Russian side of the river,² and it will be
seen below that it is possible that a mixed Wakhi-Ishkashmi dialect
is spoken in Wark in Western Wakhan

It is doubtful whether the subdialect called Zebaki is spoken at
all in the market village of Zebak (*Izwūk*) itself. My informants,
both in 1924 and in 1929, all agreed that Prs was the exclusive
language of this place, and it is quite possible that they told the

¹ Cf. Materialien, p 3—I have found no texts among his material

² Acc to Skold it is used in Rind, and by half the population of Namadgut

truth, and that Zeb. is spoken only in some of the surrounding villages. We know that the Zeb. material of the LSI comes from Bāzgir, a village situated between Zebak and Ishkashim, and it may be that my informant Zb. was a native of some village in the neighbourhood of Zebak.

Acc. to Grierson¹ Sanglechi (or perhaps Zebaki) is spoken also in the valley leading from Zebak to the Nuqsan Pass (the Deh-i-Gul) and in the valley of the Wardoj below Zebak. I have not been able to check these statements.

My informants told me that the true Sanglechi dialect is spoken in the villages of Porogh, Iskitul and Sanglech. Sgl. s asserted that it was also spoken in Flakhmarik, but p4 denied this (statement).

Acc. to Burhan-ud-Din, Fareg (Porogh) possesses 8 houses, and Isketul' and Sanglič 15 each. But Vavilov,² who is no doubt a more reliable source, gives 40 houses for "Porx" (60 before the flood in 1923), and 30 for "Isketul'". The same author states that Isketul' lies 14—15 km. above Zebak at a height above the sea of about 2900 mètres, and that Porx is situated a little below Isketul' at a height of 2840 mètres. Sanglech, the uppermost village of the valley, is 20—22 km. above Isketul, and 3280 m.³ above sea-level.

4. As observed already by Grierson,⁴ Ishk., Zeb. and Sgl. "are all slightly varying forms of one and the same language, which we may call *Iškāšmī*"⁵

Ishk. is clearly distinguished from Sgl. in several respects. Thus, in a number of cases, Ishk. *ō* corresponds to Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ū* to Sgl. *ō* and Ishk. *a* to Sgl. *o*. Cerebral *n* is not known to Ishk., and the use of *l* is more restricted than in Sgl., while on the other hand Ishk. usually has *t* < *st*, corresponding to Sgl. *t*. Ir. *θ* in

¹ Op. cit. p. 3

² Op. cit. pp. 108 sqq., and 517 sqq.

³ Op. cit. p. 519. But 3380 m., p. 111.

⁴ Ishk. etc. p. 3

⁵ Or, what I would prefer, Sanglechi-Ishkashmi

some words apparently results in Ishk *s*, but Sgl *t*, and Sgl *ð* has been dropped or replaced by *d* in Ishk. Other points of phonetical difference are restricted to individual words among the material available to me. Thus, e g Ishk. *štok* "girl", *šojūn* "comb", *īēmuz(d)* "sun", *kərčīn* "cock", *rəšnī* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *fak* "thee", but Sgl. *aščāk*, *āfšūn*, *ōrmōzd*, *kurčūn*, *šənāi*, *pānec-*, *təfak*, etc.

In the field of morphology, we may mention the absence of the accusative prefix *va* in Ishk, the differences in the inflexion of the pronouns and the verb substantive, the opposition between Ishk (but also Sgl s) 1st sg *-m* and Sgl. p is *-n*, and the development of secondary preterites in Ishk.

As regards the vocabulary, Ishk, which on account of its geographical position is more exposed to foreign influences than Sgl, has given up a number of ancient words which are still in use in the latter dialect. Thus e g Ishk *yōzda* "11", *dwōzda* "12", *bīst* "20", *garm* "warm", *gardak* "neck", *saḡēd* "white", *mātou*, *mā* "moon", *šab* "night", *lab* "lip", but Sgl. *kodōs*, *dīdus*, *wīšt*, *γōrm*, *γorōk*, *əspēd*, *wulmēk*, *fəršōu*, *rīlav*, etc.

5. The variations recorded within Ishk are most of them insignificant, consisting chiefly of slight oscillations in the quality or quantity of vowels. Thus, e g, from my material: *mut* "fist", *wuluk* "flour", *kərčīn* "cock", *ōvd* "seven", *vərū* "brother", Sköld *mut*, *ūluk*, *ūlāk*, *kṛčīn*, *uvd* *wrūd*, *wru*, Grierson *mut*, *uluk*, *kurčīn*, *uvd*, *wrūd*, Zarubin: *mot*, *wuluk*, ———, ^(w)*ūvd*, *vərūd*.

It is impossible to decide how far such discrepancies are due to real difference of pronunciation of a local or individual nature. To a certain extent they are probably due to the "personal equation" of the recorder. But forms such as *fʳrēt* "asked", *awuld* "brought", *das* "ten", as compared with Sköld's *forast*, *avū(l)d*, *dah* and Grierson's *frut*, *avul*, *dah*, etc., point to the existence of certain variations within Ishk.

6. Zeb, as described by Grierson in LSI, resembles, perhaps, more Sgl than Ishk. But it shares with Ishk several characteristics.

Thus e.g.: *o*, *ā* for Sgl. *ā*, cf. also Voc s.vv *mēn* "apple", *štāk* "girl", *rəšni* "fire", *pumec-* "to dress", *atayd* "entered", etc

In a few cases the Zb forms of the LSI agree with Sgl, but those given by my informant with Ishk. Cf e.g. *kərčīn* "fowl", *rēmōz* "sun", *tīnen* "thy". It is, however, doubtful whether we can rely much upon the forms given by Z, whose vocabulary was interspersed with Prs., Wkh, or simply incorrect forms. It is, of course, only natural that the villages of the Zebak district should form a transitional zone between Ishk and Sgl

- 7 Sgl itself is not an altogether homogeneous dialect, but presents several variations in the three villages from which material is available. And even the forms given by the different informants hailing from Porogh are not always absolutely identical¹

It is doubtful whether there are many other places in the world where local linguistic division has been carried so far as among the inhabitants of the handful of houses in the Sanglech Valley hamlets

Thus e.g. Sgl p. has *wərvēs* "fox" (Ishk *wurvēs* etc), but Sgl. p s. *vəriēs*, Sgl p. *mokodok* "frog" (Ishk. *mukuduk*, etc) is, s. *moydōk*, Sgl p. *nəmē(δ)k* "salt" (Ishk *namulγāk*, etc) Sgl is s. *nəməγd*, etc., Sgl. p. *wužinjāk* (Z *wužinjāk*) "woman": is s. *wuzinjāk*, Sgl. p. *kul*, *kud* "did" is s. *kul*. Cf also Sgl p. *xwār-* "to eat" s. *xor-*, Sgl p. *wāl* "trousers" is. *wāl*, p. *rig/vlav* "hip" is s. *rīvlav*, p. *wənīšt*, *wunīžd* "turned round": Sgl is. *wəmyd*, s. *wunīžd*

Sgl p. 3 shows a specially pronounced tendency towards diphthongization of *ē*. Cf e.g. *t'ēym*, *m'ēl*, *d'ēr*, *r'ēyn*, etc. Sgl p. and is agree as against the uppermost village of the valley in the following words: *wužizir* "partridge", *žānžək* "entrails", *žan-* "to kill", *šənāi* "fire", 1st sg. *-en*, 1st pl. *-em*, but s. *wužiržir*; *žanžək*, *žan-*, *rəšnāi* (cf Ishk Zb *rəšni*, etc.); *-em*, *-en* (= Ishk., Zb.) Cf also Sgl. p. *povd* "drank" (Ishk *pəvd*) Sgl s. *pīd*

In some other cases it is Sgl is. alone which differs as well from

¹ Cf the vacillation in the use of the personal endings *əm* and *-ən* (v. § 132), and in the preterital stems

the villages below as from s. Most characteristic is the transition of *ž* to *ɣ* in *wənyd* "turned round", *woydān* "millet" and *vəydūk* "long". We also find Sgl is *fʁōs-* "to ask" and *yəxōai* "sister" corresponding to p s *fʁas-*, *frās-* and *ixwāi*, *ʔxōai*. In Sgl is there is moreover a certain tendency to lengthen vowels, cf. Voc e g s v v *cām*, *kūžuk*, *astamayzək*, *sad*, *jāndār*.

- 8 The situation is rendered still more complicated through the possibility of a dialect of the Sgl, not the Ishk type, existing in western Wakhan. My informant from Wark in Lower Wakhan, not far from Ishkashim, professed to speak Wkh, but of the words given by him the majority was of Sgl-Ishk, not of Wkh. origin.

Some of them are typical Ishk words. Thus, e.g. *pəšir* "cheek", *mukuduk* "frog", *vuks* "snake"; *kʰrust* "bark"; *čunin* "apricot", *rəxnī* "fire"; *nuc* "nose"; *posk* "hide", *đkik* "egg", *ōxik* "tear"; *čōm* "eye", *zōl* "yellow", and others with *ā*, *ō* corresponding to Sgl. *ā*. But more often the Wark forms agree with Sgl. Thus e.g. *ormōzd* "sun", *bʰrež* "birch", *fərxə* "night", *fisē* "nose", *ɣic* "coal" (Sgl. *žic*, I *zīč*), *ɣōruk* "neck", *kiskūd* "roof", *məryōk* "sparrow"; *harı* "work", *puđf* "meat", *sūi* "hare", *spəd* "white", *šau* "horn", *xūi* "black", *tīwde* "burnt" (Sgl. *təv*, Ishk. *sav*), *wuyden* "millet", *wulmē* "moon", *wužeržer* "partridge", etc., etc. Cf. also *kenen* "I do" and *tʰfak* "thee". "Wkh" of Wark employs the fricative *ð*, and it changes *ž* into *ɣ* (besides *š* into *x*, *š*), just as is the case in Sgl. is. Note also *fəryəmč* "kid", which looks like an archaic form of Sgl. *fəryəm*, and the curious (hybrid?) form *hībð* "7".

It is, of course, quite conceivable that Wkh of Wark is no genuine dialect at all, but only a mixture of Wkh, Sgl and Ishk. forms made up by one who did not know any of these languages properly. But each of the theoretically possible explanations present difficulties of its own, and it would be quite idle without further knowledge to enter upon speculations about the possibility of a mixed dialect being spoken in the border villages of Ishkashim and

Wakhan¹ The question is not, however, devoid of a more general interest and ought to be investigated on the spot

9. On the whole Ishk — Sgl. is, however, a well defined dialect group, which is clearly distinguished from all its Ir. neighbours in the Pamir Especially Ishk in its vocabulary frequently presents points of resemblance with Wkh But this may be due just as much to recent contact as to any special, inherited relationship² The same may be said about the lexical accordances with Yd — Mj

A survey of the historical phonology and morphology of Sgl — Ishk will show the originality of this dialect-group on several points, but also its connection with the rest of the Pamir dialects

The general appearance of the language, phonetically and morphologically, is less aberrant from the Ir. normal than that of other Pamir dialects This is probably due to its geographical position on, or close to, the ancient trade route from Faizabad to the Dorah Pass

We do not know anything about the ancient history of the small Sgl — Ishk (speaking) communities³ But nothing prevents us from believing that it has developed during a very long period in the districts where it is now spoken It is likely that it once extended further down the Kokcha Valley, bordering somewhere upon Saraghlani.

The future of Sgl — Ishk is probably more immediately threatened than that of Wkh, Yd — Mj and the Shgh group, both on account of the small number of speakers and through the proximity of and comparatively easy access to the central, Persian-speaking parts of Badakhshan

¹ Acc to Skold, p 2 sq, Namatgut, just below Wakh but on the Russian bank of the river, is half Wkh and half Ishk

² Cf, however, *st* > *t*, *t* in both dialects, and e.g. *pəv* 'to drink'

³ Herzfeld's identification of Paikuli *sxwlšn*, *sxwlčn* with Sanglech (AIM, VII, p 58) is not convincing

PHONETIC SYSTEM

10. Any attempt to determine the exact phonetic value of all the sounds of the different dialects of Sgl—Ishk. without a prolonged study of the language can, of course, only be quite provisional, and in a still higher degree this applies to the construction of the phonological system. About the phonology of Ishk. I do not venture to make any assertions.

Consonants.

11

	Labial	Dental	Retro- flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive . . .	<i>p, b</i>	<i>t, d</i>	<i>t, ḍ</i>		<i>k, g</i>	<i>q</i>	
Affricate		<i>c</i>		<i>č, ĵ</i>			
Fricative . . .	<i>f, v</i>				<i>x, γ</i>		<i>h</i>
Sibilant . . .		<i>s, z</i>	<i>š, ž</i>	<i>š, [ž]¹</i>			
Nasal . . .	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>ɳ</i>		<i>(ŋ)²</i>		
Lateral . . .		<i>l</i>	<i>ɭ</i>				
Rolled . . .		<i>r</i>					
Semivowels .	<i>w</i>			<i>y</i>			

The consonant system of Sgl appears to be based upon the following correlations:

¹ *ž* is probably a variant of *ž*, *v* below

² *ŋ* is a variant of *n* appearing before velars, and not a separate phoneme. When appearing alone it is probably a variant of *ɳg*.

1. Voiced *b, d, ḍ, g, ḡ, v,*¹ *γ, z, (ž) ẓ̌*
 Surd *p, t, ṭ, k, č, f, x, s, š ṣ̌.*

The surd sounds *c, q* and possibly *š* have no voiced counterparts

- 2 Plosive *p, b, k, g*
 Fricative *f, v, x, γ.*
 3. Plosive: *t, d, ṭ, ḍ*
 Sibilant *s, z, š, ẓ̌*
 4 Oral. *b, d, ḍ, g*
 Nasal *m, n, ŋ, (ŋ̣).*
 5) Plosive: *d, ḍ,* or, perhaps, Nasal: *n, ṇ.*
 Lateral. *l, ḷ,* Lateral *l, ḷ.*
 6 Labial *p, b, m f, v*
 Dental *t, d, n s, z*
 Retroflex *ṭ, ḍ̣, ṇ ṣ̌, ẓ̣̌*
 Palatal *č, ḡ*
 Velar *k, g, (ŋ) x, γ*

- 12 The uvular *q*, the glottal *h*, and besides *r* and *w, y* are disjunct phonemes.

Of the above sounds *q, h, d, b, g* (except in sandhi for *-k*) and possibly *č* are found only in loan-words

Aspiration of surd stops, especially of *p*, is heard, possibly more markedly in Ishk. than in Sgl

While *ŋ* is a variant of *n*, the cerebral *n* must be considered as a separate phoneme, when it occurs unconditioned by a following *t* or *d*

- 13 Labials *f* and *v* are labio-dentals² Sk does not always distinguish between *v* and *w*

Dentals. In Sgl postvocalic *d* is usually sounded as a *ḍ* Sgl p 1 frequently pronounced *^aḍ*, while p 2's *ḍ* approached, and often was mistaken for, *l* (e.g. in *šulōk* = *š^aḍōk* 'become', *kolos* = *kod^aos* '11', *Iskitūd* = *o^aūl*) Also Sk. gives *ḍ* in a few words. Note *ḍ* > *ṭ* in p 2 *dān-paḍf*.

¹ Cf. below regarding *v*.

² Bilabial *φ* was, however, noted in *c^aφūr* '4'

t and *d* are nearly, and *ð* quite inter-dental. *r* is alveolar, and in some cases it is pronounced even further back. In a few words Sk writes *rd* for *rd*, cf. the similar tendency in Psht, Bal. and other Ir. dialects of the East. Postvocalic *n* is sometimes retracted towards the position of *ŋ*.

Palatals It is possible that *ʃ* and *ʒ* are distinguished in initial position, *ʃ* being used in some loan-words in preference to *ʒ*. But in postvocalic position *ʒ* is used always, or nearly always.

From the phonetic point of view initial *y* is a fricative, not a semi-vowel. But it forms a pair with *w*.

Cerebrals: *t* and *ɖ* are really post-alveolars. In genuine Sgl. words *t* easily becomes *ʈ*. *ʃ* and *ʒ* are usually readily distinguishable from *ʃ* and *ʒ* in Sgl, but perhaps not in Ishk. Note Sgl is *ʃ* > *ɣ*.¹

l is not always clearly distinguished from *l*. It has no flap, and is articulated with the tongue in a more advanced position than Psht *r*. Regarding the situation in Ishk., cf. § 4.

Uvulars. It is doubtful whether *q* is always distinguished from *k* in ordinary, careless pronunciation, and whether it is felt to be a foreign sound. But I always heard *qiv* 'to call'. Sk and Gr give *q* in several Ishk. words.

- 14 There seems to be no gemination of consonants in Sgl. But Sk has noted geminates in several Ishk. past stems and also e.g. in *albatt*, *ɣalla*, *kull*, etc.

Final consonants are articulated weakly and sometimes disappear. Thus, e.g. *tā(t)* *bē* 'to the father', *Izīvū(k)* *bē* 'to Zebak', *xā(n)* 'house', *niłostō(k)* 'is sitting', *mə'miʃ xā* 'rō-tana = ma 'mič xān rōi tan-ān' 'there are three persons in our house', *ko^e* = *kuð* 'did', etc. Note also the sandhi in *awā dūð* = *awā dūð*, etc.

¹ Cf. § 7.

Groups of Consonants.

15. Through borrowing from Prs, recent elision of vowels, composition, suffigation and analogical formation of past stems in *t* nearly every kind of consonant group have found their way into Sgl

Those appearing only in compounds (e.g. *af-mahā*, *am-dak*, *dān-pəθf*, *γōb-naduk*, *γam-gīn*, *juwān-mardī*, *tōk-sarī*, *wəl-vōš*, *xōn-bərš*, etc.) are not on a line with groups occurring in uncompounded words. Also before recent suffixes we find unusual combinations (e.g. *īfē*)

Through elision there arise—especially in Skold's material—groups such as *əścāk*, *čpōšt*, *jnūb*, *psād*, *pxōk*, *pšaimānī*, etc. Cf. also *fsək*, *fu'sek*, *pšūr*, *pəšūr*, etc.¹ Such combinations are probably not true, 'phonological' groups. More doubtful is the case of *kr-*, *pr-*, etc., e.g. in Sk. *krust*: Sgl. *ko'rost*—In secondary preterites the combination of any consonant with *t* or *d* seems to be possible. Thus, e.g. *kīmd*, *kurt*, *šəxt*, *t'rəft*, *talapt*, *žēbt*, *spārδ*, *āwuld*, etc.

In words of Sgl. origin the more important groups of consonants are *dk* (*nəmedk*), *df* (*pəθf*, etc.), *dm* (*xōd/dm*), *vd/δ* (*passim*), *vz* (*ōvzūi*), *vr-* (*v'r-*), *xs*, *xš*, *γ^(ə)n*, *γ^(ə)m*, *γd/δ*, *fš*, *fər*, *st*, *sk*, *sp*, *št*, *šk*, *šp*, *zd*, *z^(ə)n*, *žd*, *žd*, *rv(δ)*, *rē*, *rg*, *ix*, *iy*, *if*, *rs(?)*, *rš*, *rz*, *rn*, *rw*, *lm*, *lk*, *nd*, *n*), *nz*, *ng*, *mē*

In initial position we find *b^(ə)r-*, *d^(ə)r-*, *f^(ə)r-*, [*fl-*], *t^(ə)r-*, *u^(ə)r-*, *xī-*, *xw-*, *z^(ə)n-*, *(^ə)sk*, *(^ə)st*, etc.

Vowels.

16. As far as I have been able to make out, Sgl. possesses the following vowel phonemes *ā*, *ē*, *ī*, *ū*, *ō* and, possibly, *ə*.

ā is usually palatal [*a*].

e is most frequently a comparatively low [*e*], but *e* tends to be raised into [*e*] and is sometimes diphthongized into [*e'*].²

i is usually open [*i*] and may even approach the position of [*ɪ*], [*ə*] or [*ə*].

¹ V. Voc. s vv

² Cf. § 7.

Similarly *u* [ʊ] frequently merges into the neutral vowel [ə], or even into [ɜ].

It is impossible without further investigations to determine, in all cases, the phonological value of [ə], [ɜ], [ʊ], etc. These sounds vary with the speaker, and there appears to be some vacillation even in the speech of a single individual Cf e.g.: Sgl p 1 *yɪr* 'stone', *ʃət* 'dust', *mʊt* 'fist', *yɛx* 'ice', p 2 *yɪr*, *ʃʊt*, *mət*, *yɛx*, p 3 *yɜr*, *ʃət*, *mət*, *yɛx*, 1s *yɜr*, *ʃət*, *mət*, *yɛx* Some of these variations may be due to the influence of surrounding consonants, others are perhaps merely the result of inexact notation.

An overshoot svarabhakti or prothetic vowel appears e.g. in *b^(ə)ūt* *ʔstən*, etc

Sgl *ō* is usually articulated near the cardinal point, or a little lower. It shows, however, a tendency to move slightly forward towards the mixed vowels [ɔ]

Diphthongs are *ou* [ɔu, ɔu, əu, ɔ u], *oi* and *ai*. They are, however, probably to be considered as combinations of two sounds *a* + *y*, etc

17. Although there can scarcely be any doubt that vowel length is of phonological significance, secondary lengthening of stressed short vowels and abbreviation of unstressed long ones appear to be quite frequent The problems raised by these apparently conflicting facts are not peculiar to Sgl and will need a special study, which takes into consideration the conditions in a great number of modern Ir dialects ¹

¹ Cf Y—M § 35

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates.

18. Initial *k*-, *t*-, *p*- remain unchanged. Thus, e.g. *kađi* 'when', *kīf* *k*-, *t*-, *p*- 'hump', *kas*- 'to see', *tu* 'thou'; *tovōr* 'axe', *tēym* 'seed', *pōi* 'sour milk', *pū*- 'to become rotten', *pac*- 'to cook', *pədf* 'meat', etc, etc, v. Voc s v

Acc to Grierson, § 21,¹ an initial surd is sometimes changed into a fricative. Of the two examples given *xafuk* 'foam' has *x* in all neighbouring dialects, while *fei* 'shovel' has original *f*-, cf *fiūk* 'shoulder-blade'.² Ishk. *sav/w* 'to burn' (Sgl *tav*-) is probably derived from a form in *ð*-, cf Wkh *ðāw*- and v. § 37

de 'a particle denoting existence' and *dūnda* 'so much' probably have *d*- < *t*- in unstressed position. Cf. Psht *de* encl. pron. 2 sg < **ta*-, etc

19. Ancient *č* regularly becomes *c*, just as in Y—M and Wkh. Thus *č*- *ce* 'what', *čəmənd* 'how many', *ca'mōk* 'winking'; *carx* 'spinning wheel' (but *čarx* borrs from, or influenced by Prs). The majority of words in *č*- are lws. Thus, e.g. *čəl* 'forty', *čišmē* 'a spring', *čet* 'small', *čūl* 'penis', *čuvel* 'apricot' (Gr. *ewēnd*), *čudan* 'cooking-pot', *čöl* Z 'multicoloured' is prob borrowed from Shgh. *čūž* (Sar. *čīl*) with *č*- regularly from *k*-, cf. M *kaš*, Yazgh. *k'āw*. *čūt* 'she-goat' may be somehow connected with Werchikwar *čūt*, and also

¹ Cf also Geiger, p 299

² V. Wkh

čumōl 'basket' appears to be a migratory word. The origin of *čōv* 'little' and *čos* 'fart' is unknown.

As there is no other certain instance of *č* in any other genuine Sgl. word than *čām* 'eye' (poss. with *č* from Prs.) it seems probable that also *čen-* *čīd* 'to pick' is a Prs. lw. Reg *čiš* 'urine' v. Voc. s.v.

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates

20. In the *-ka-* suffix, *-k-* is retained unchanged. Thus, e.g. *ostok* *-k-* 'bone', *ust'ruk* 'star', *wok* 'one', *duk* 'wood', and reduplicated in *worokok* 'lamb', *ākik* 'egg'. I heard *g* in *kirūg* 'plough', and once in *γorōg* 'neck'. These are probably sandhi forms. Also *wulākī* 'first' and *wulyēka* 'alone' contain the *ka-* suffix.

Other instances of intervocalic *-k-* in genuine words are not available. *kodos* 'eleven' < **auwakadasa* has lost its initial syllables irregularly in unstressed position. In *(o)kōlōd* 'boot' it is very doubtful whether the initial vowel is ancient. *vōkōlīn* 'the day before yesterday', *lākīn* 'belt', and *čukān* 'a kind of dye' are of unknown origin, and *pa'kōl* 'cap', *bakəl*, *bakendī* 'calf', and *čuk-* 'to beat' are lw.s

On the whole it seems probable that the retention of *-k-* is phonetically regular, cf. the parallel development in Orm.¹ and Y—M.² *šayor* 'hedgehog' is certainly a lw., and in *moydok* (*mokodok*) 'frog' and *nəmēyōd* (*nəmēdōk*) 'salt' *γ* is due to assimilation with *ō*.

21. Intervocalic *-t-* regularly results in Sgl. *-d-*, thus coalescing with original *-d-*. Examples of *-t-* are: *oyōd* 'came', *ad(a)*, *īd* 'that', *dīd* 'smoke', *dūd* 'gave', *kuḍum* 'which', *kuḍ* 'dog', *kiskūd* 'roof'; *kōvīd* 'pigeon', *numōd* 'felt', *pīd* 'drank'; *spēd* 'white'; *šīd* 'went'; *xudān* 'watermill'; *zēmūd* 'son-in-law', *zēnūd* 'washed', *lēd* 'killed', etc. In *sad* '100'; *aštād* '80', *amēd* 'hope', *mādar* 'mother', etc., *ō* has been substituted for Prs. *d*. *Čatrād* 'Chitral' has probably been borrowed from a form in *-d*.³

¹ IIFL, I, p. 330

² With *-t-*, *-p-* > *-y-*, *-v-*, but *k-* > *-g-*. Cf. Y—M §§ 45 sqq.

³ V. Voc. s.v.

In Ishk we in most cases find *d* corresponding to Sgl. *ḍ*. Thus *ḍyad*, *dīd* (*dūd*)¹ 'smoke'; *dūd* 'gave', *kudum*, *k'ud*, *kəskūd*, *koviḍ*; *ṽrūd* Zar; *xəḍōri*, *zenūd*, *žad*. Cf. also *wēd* 'willow', *dēd* 'fight', etc

22. Ishk. *d* does not represent a stage of development intermediate between *t* and Sgl. *ḍ*, but is due to the influence of Prs, which is much stronger in Ishk and Zeb than in Sgl.² Regarding the possible Prs influence on initial *d*-, cf. § 29

Apart from the intrinsic probability of this explanation we also have evidence of the previous existence of *ḍ* in Ishk. Thus Wkh *kowīḍ* 'pigeon' must have been borrowed from Ishk and not from the more remote Sgl., *krič* Gr 'hut' is derived from **k(a)ḍič* = Wkh *krič*³. Cf. also *pərmīč* 'threshold' < **paḍ(a)nīč* (Orosh. *paḍīn* < **paḍanī-*) and *prēšt* Gr 'wrist' < **p(a)rḍēšt* (Sar. *pardust*). Also Ishk. *xōdm* 'dream': Sgl. *xōdm* proves a secondary change of *ḍ* to *d*

In Sgl. *pəḍīt* 'kindled', *wuḍīt* (*-d* Zar) 'span' the sequence **ḍ-ḍ* has been dissimilated into *ḍ-d* (*-t*)⁴. But notice *pārdūd* 'sold' (*pārdē-*), which has been influenced by the uncompounded form *dūd* and other preterites. *dūd* 'gave' shows that the initial voiced stop is at any rate older than the dissimilation *ḍ-ḍ* > *ḍ-d*. In Sgl. *wuḍəγḍ* 'daughter' (Ishk *wudugḍ*) the intervening *γ* has prevented the dissimilation.

23. A further reduction of *-ḍ-* has taken place in the unstressed suffix pres. 3 sg. *-ū*, *-ō*⁵ in *ko* = *kuḍ* 'did', and in *šīān* < *šīḍān* 'they became', *šūō* = *šūḍōk* (and *šlōk* = *šīḍōk*). Cf. also *tə-vō* = *tə-ḍ/dō* 'thou art'. In Ishk. the reduction takes place even in some stressed words, e.g. in *ṽrū*, *wru* (and *ṽrūd*) 'brother', *xəḍ(d)ōri* Sk. 'water-mill', cf. *pū* 'foot' < *pāda*.⁶

¹ Gr *dīt*, with unvoicing of final *d*, not with retention of original *t* (Grierson § 22). Cf. also *pəḍīt* 'kindled', *wuḍīt/d* 'span'.

² Cf. § 4

³ Prs *kurič*, *kuriz*, etc 'hut, protecting roof' might perhaps be a dialect form related to the Ishk word. Cf. Prs lex. *γōl* 'ear', which is an Ishk. form

⁴ Cf. Y—M, §§ 52, 136

⁵ Once I heard *isyūḍ* 'may he come'

⁶ Cf. § 14

In *rērk* Gr 'entrails' *ḍ* has been elided before *-črk*

As is the case in other Ir dialects the prefix *pat-* has been reduced to *pə*, etc, e.g. in *pānec*, *pumec*- 'to dress', *pəḍin*- 'to light a fire', *pəzin*- 'to recognize', *pa* 'with, on'. Cf *potūn* 'thigh' < **pat-tōn*, or **pat-tōn* < *partistāna*.

Reg p 3 *ḍ* > *l* v § 13.

- 24 The preservation common to most Ir dialects, of *t* in *wišt* 'twenty' is due to early syncope. Cf also *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge'¹ < **ētk*, or **ēdk* < **hantuka*-, and v Voc s vv *wōtuk* 'feast', *pātik* 'eyelashes'.—*vəžduk* 'high' is derived from **bṛzataka*-.

atuy- *atuyd* Zar 'to enter' (Sgl *axtəḍ*, with metathesis) may have got its *t* from a form corresponding to Sogd. *tys*- *tyt*. *īt* 'arrived'² (*iḍ*-) goes back to a secondary past stem **it-t*, cf Or *yat(t)* (from *yad*-) and the numerous Wkh preterites in *-tt*

Regarding *zōt* 'son' and '*wuter*' ashes, cf § 37 Final *-t* is found in lws, corresponding to Prs. *-d/-t*

25. Ancient *-p-* shares the fate of *-t-* and results in a voiced fricative *-p-*. As *-v-* is a sound which is not foreign to Prs, it remains also in Ishk.

Thus, e.g. *kōvīd* 'pigeon', *təv*- 'to burn', *tovōr* 'axe', *vərvēs*, etc 'fox', *rīn* 'beard' (< **upāna*-), *vēk* 'water', *va* a particle denoting the acc (< *upa*), *rīv* (*-lav*) 'lip', *yuv*-, *yev*- 'to spin'. Cf. also *ōvzu* 'heart' (v Voc.) and *Izviūk* 'Zebak' *šab* Gr 'night' is a lw., but *fərsōu* may be derived from **fra xšapā*-, with secondary change of *-ōv* > *-ou*. The etymologies of *šōrōk* 'weeding', *šoval*, *šāwal* 'road', *šāvi* 'shirt', and *niv*- 'to bring' are unknown

kapāl Gr 'skull' is a lw. But *api*- 'to be lost', *apams*- 'to lose', *apaxš*- 'to hear', *apčūn* 'winnowing fork' suggest the possibility of pretonic *-p* remaining unweakened (cf. *atuy*-, § 24), an unstressed vowel having less assimilation force than a stressed one

26. The regular outcome of *-č-* is *-c-* as in Wkh.³ The affricate *-č-*

¹ Yaghn *itk*

² Cf. § 25

³ But note Sk *pīz*- 'to boil'.

evidently had greater power of resistance than *t* and *p*¹ Examples are: *pac* 'to cook', *wurecūn* 'smoke-hole', *cə* 'from', **kōcī* 'anybody', *pānec*, *pumec* 'to dress'. The ancient suffix *-cī* appears in *vīc* 'eyebrow', *šac* 'female', *nīc* 'nose', *wōre* 'quail', *wānīc* 'female calf', *žic* 'coal', *fōc* 'mouth' (?). Cf also *dēc(ak)* 'skin-bag'. Wkh *dāck*, *mārcik* 'ant': Orm *marcōi*, etc, *vēcāin* 'three days ago' (?) < **upa-īadrūma*-². *wuc* Zar 'to find room', *vuc* Gr 'uncle' and *koc* 'to copulatē' are of unknown origin.

A differentiation has taken place in **štən* 'needle' (< **š(u)čən*) and in Ishk *štok* 'girl', Sgl *əščūk* (< **ščūk* < **strīčī* + *akū*).

A suffix *-č*, which occurs in *īfč* 'spindle', *krič* 'hut', *pərnīc* 'threshold', *wuč* Gr 'moth', *walč* 'rafter', *yarč* 'avalanche'; *yēča* 'nest', and, with sonorization, in *xinj* 'whey', *janj* 'woman' and possibly in *žānžək*, etc. 'entrails'. It might, of course, be borrowed from some unknown dialect, but a more probable derivation is from the genitive **čyāh*, cf. Konow, *Saka Studies*, p. 25 Cf. also *mōč*, *mōč* 'us', § 111

Gauthiot, MSL, 20, p 70, derives *kər cīn* (*kur čūn*) 'fowl' < **kark'in*. More probably it contains a suffix *-čūn* (< **čyāna*-²) cf. *pəčūn* 'bullet'. Note Sgl. *pečuk*, but Ishk *pučuk* 'worm'

Initial Voiced Stops and Affricates.

27. Ir. *g*- is represented by Sgl — Ishk. *γ*. Thus, e.g. *γōl* 'ear'; *γōndəm g*- 'wheat', *yenōk* 'hair'; *γōrm* 'hot', etc.—*γərđāv*, *g*^o 'whirlpool' and *γort* 'to wander about' are of Prs. origin, but have been adapted to Sgl. phonology Reg *uyū* 'cow', cf § 92. Before *ī* ancient *g*- has become *γ*- in *γir*, *γər* 'stone', *γiw*- 'to spin' (Y *γī(w)*-), *γwđōk* 'thread'. *γōz* 'firewood' is probably borrowed from Wkh *γūz*, with substitution of *γ*- for the foreign sound *γ̣*.
28. Also Ir. *b*- results in a voiced fricative. Thus, e.g. *vəd* 'was', *b-vānd*- 'to bind', *vūr* 'burden', *voš* 'rope', *vəz* 'goat', etc

¹ Cf Parachi *-č*, IIFL, p 34.

² But Sk *čpōšt* 'behind'.

Most words beginning with *b-* are borrowed, from Prs. or from IA, but some are of unknown origin

- 29 Sgl—Ishk. has no initial *ḍ*¹ It is possible that this sound has *d-* never existed in the language, but it seems more probable that Sgl—Ishk. at one time had *ḍ-* in accordance with other E.Ir languages, and that the voiced stop has been substituted for the fricative through Prs. influence. Cf Voc s.v. *šōḍx* 'goat's hair' < **ḍōšx* (?).

Examples of *d-* are e.g. *dōu* 'two'; *dānd* 'tooth'; *dīr* 'far', *dūr* 'sickle', etc, etc Sgl. *wuḍəγḍ* 'daughter' either goes back to **hu-duyḍā*, or to a form with early prothetic vowel.²

lēw Sk. 'idiot', Gr. 'night-mare', *leu*, *lēv* Gr. 'stupid' are of Mj. origin. Reg *tēu* 'brother-in-law' v. Voc s.v.

- 30 Ancient *j-* results in *ž-*, *ḷ-*. Thus: *žan-*, *jan-* 'to kill', *žōnḷ*, *jōnḷ* *j-* 'woman';³ *žəšt* 'big' (if = Skr. *jyestha-*) *ḷh-* 'to flee' is probably a Prs lw.—*ža* 'before', *žūōk* 'male markhor' (*ž-?*), *žānžək* 'entrails', *žwondok* 'hungry' are of unknown or uncertain origin.

The variant *j* for *ž* is probably due to Prs. influence. Ancient *j* became *ž* too early to be dentalized into *j*.⁴ Gr. gives *j* in a few words, chiefly lws, corresponding to Zeb, Sgl *j* Thus, e.g. *ja* 'place', *jubār* 'canal'.

Intervocalic Voiced Stops and Affricates.

- 31 Ancient *-γ-* (*-g-*) is retained Thus *oγod* 'came',⁵ *γəγ*, *fəryay* 'yoke', *g-zūγ* 'raven', and, possibly, *Pōroy* 'n. of a village', *Parōγ* 'Kafir'.

Palatalization takes place after **ai* in *mōi* 'cloud' and after *r* (in secondary contact) in *fəryəm* 'kid' In *fəryərt-* 'to wander about' the association with *γort-* has apparently prevented this development.

¹ Zar's *ḍec* = *dēc(āk)* 'goatskin' is scarcely correct

² Cf § 92

³ Cf *wužinjak* 'woman' with **hu*, or prothetic vowel

⁴ But Psht. *j* > *j*, *ḷ* > *-ž-* (*-č-* > *j*).

⁵ But Sgl *ḷγūḍ*, Ishk *ḡgad* 'brought' (*ižim-*)

arək 'eructation' is borrowed from Prs *ārōq* = *ārōy*.

- 32 We find Sgl -*δ*- in *mēδ* 'waist', *mōδ* 'here', *wōδ* 'there', *nīδ* 'to sit down', *pūδ* 'foot', *kūdi* 'when', *kodos* (*kolos*) 'eleven', *wuδīd* 'span', *zīδ*- 'to flow', *pəδīn*- 'to kindle', *īδ*- 'to arrive' (Orosh. *yad*-), *par-δē*- 'to sell'

Ishk. has -*d*- in *mēd*, etc. Note *pñ*, but Zeb, Zar. *pūd*. As to *ma* 'in', see § 107 a. *xav* 'perspiration', given by Gr, is not supported by other sources

nštīn 'hay-stack' is derived from **wūs-dān* < **wāstra-dāna*, and *wotuk* 'feast' possibly < **waduka*-.

As to the special treatment of -*δ*- in *pərnīč* 'threshold', *prēšt* 'wrist', cf § 22

- 33 Ancient -*b*- occurs as -*v*- in *pov*- 'to drink', *nav*- 'to rain', *xav*- -*b*- 'to descend', possibly also in *vūv* 'rhubarb', *γōv* 'cornbin' Reg *āvīr*-, *avīr*- 'to find', v Voc s v.

The obl pl in -*af* is derived through **-av* from **-abīs*.

We find *ž* < *-j*- in *žwondok* 'hungry', if < **ajūwantaka*-

- 34 The derivation of *īžīm*- 'to bring (a thing)' is not certain, -*j*- but it is probable that the word contains ancient *j* — *γēž*- 'to say', *pīžīn* 'clay-pot for milk', *rīžuk* 'male kid', *wuži(r)žīr* 'partridge' are of more or less uncertain origin — *b³ēž* 'birch' is borr from IA

Cerebrals.

- 35 In words of Ir origin we find, at any rate with some speakers of Sgl—Ishk, cerebrals developed from -*š*-, -*št*-, -*t/d* and -*rn*¹. As to *rd* for *rd* v § 13

Sgl *čət* 'small', *kut* 'short', *mānḍ*- 'to rub', *bakendī* 'calf', *nat* 'play', *kundār* 'destroyed' are probably IA lws. In *hət* 'open' (cf *hate* 'loosened'), *bētāk* 'sheep-skin coat', *šōt-i-pəḍf* 'calf of the leg'; *xaməḍāk* 'tick'; *patək* (Sk *patuk*) 'lentils' the origin of the cerebrals is unknown to me.

¹ Cf §§ 41, 64, 70 and 73

Surd Fricatives.

- 36 Ancient *x*- occurs in *xānd*- 'to laugh', *xōr* 'ass', *xāz*- 'to rise', *xav*- 'to descend', *xūr*- 'to scratch'. *xōf* 'scum, foam', and *xaš*- 'to pull' have *x*- instead of *k*- also in other Pamir dialects.

Intervocalic *-x-* remains. Thus *amax* 'we', *təmux* 'you', *pəx* *-x-* 'span', *wēx* 'root'; with an ancient suffix *-xā* also: *alax* 'hill', *wolox* 'rib', *sōrox* 'ear of corn'; *šōdax* 'goat's hair'. Other words with *-x-* are *box*, *bok* 'vomiting', *mēx* 'table' (?); *šōx* 'hard, locked', *yarx* 'animal's droppings', and the lw. *malax* 'locust'

37. It seems probable that the fricative *ð* existed in common Sgl.— *ð* Ishk, and resulted in Sgl *t*, Ishk *s*. Thus Sgl. *təv*-, Ishk. *sav*- 'to burn' (Wkh., Shgh. *ðāv*-), Sgl *wuter*, Ishk *wusīr* 'ashes' (Orosh. *aðir*, etc), Sgl. *zōt*, Ishk. *zus* 'son' (NW Turf. *zhg* 'child')

In *yēca* 'nest' (Wkh. *yōð*, etc.); *pəčūn* 'bullet' (Shgh. *pāð*) *ð* has been elided before a suffix —*mēi* 'day' may be derived from **māðya*,¹ and the exact form from which *nəmēyð*, *nəmedk* 'salt' is derived, remains uncertain (**namaðka*?) The relation between *yudārya* Gr. 'dung' and Av. *gūða*- is doubtful

- 38 Ancient *f*- before a vowel occurs only in *fī* 'shovel' and *fūk* *f* 'shoulder-blade'. The derivation of *fōc* 'mouth', *fusek* 'nose', etc. is uncertain

In intervocalic position we find *īf*- 'to weave', *kīf* 'hump'; *rēf* 'broom',² *xōf*- 'to cough', *xōf* 'foam', *ṭruṭf*- 'to steal'; *puf*- (and *pəb*-, v § 130 g) 'to blow'.—*kū*^h 'mountain' is borrowed from Prs.

Sibilants

39. Ir *s* remains unchanged in initial position before a vowel, and *s* between vowels. Thus, e.g. *sūi* 'hare', *sōr* 'head'; *səvd* 'shoulder', etc., *apanis*- 'to lose', *is*- 'to come', *dos* 'ten', *fərnis*- 'to forget', *fəras*- 'to ask'; *kas*- 'to see', *nas*- 'to take', *rus* '30', *vərvēs* 'fox',

¹ Cf. §§ 59, 91

² Cf. Yd —Mj *rūfo*.

vəvəs 'barley', *vəsīn* 'whetstone', *wosōk* 'calf', etc.—*čos-* 'to break wind', *dəsīn* 'oats', *wusūk* 'elbow', *wasē* 'wide'; *wūs-* 'to take away', *wōsi* 'cotton thread' are of uncertain derivation

Note the early syncope in *wīšt* '20', cf § 24.

- 40 Examples of ancient (Av) *š-* are *š-* *šīd-* 'to go', and *šārm* 'horse-dung' *š-* also appears in a number of words—apart from Prs lws—most of which are of unknown origin Cf Voc s vv., and v also s.v. *xom*

- 41 Intervocalic *-š-*, whether derived from IE **s* or **ks*, results in *l/l*, *-š-* the intermediate stage no doubt having been *ž* Cf the parallel development in Sar

I always heard *l* (< *-š-*) in Ishk and Zeb, and the same sound is given by Grierson and Sk¹ The rules determining the distribution of *l* and *l* < *-š-* in Sgl and in the 'Ishk' dialect recorded by Zar are far from being clear But at any rate the treatment of ancient **-š-* differs from that of ancient **rt/d*.² in two respects

1) In words with ancient *rt/d* Sk. in several cases gives *l* 2) In such words Zar. and Sgl always have *l*³ In Stein's and my own Ishk and Zeb records *rt/d* and *š* have coalesced into *l*

It is at present impossible to give a satisfactory explanation of the curious fact that in Sgl. (including Zar.'s Ishk) *l* < **š* is liable to change into *l*, while *l* < **rt/d* usually remains. Possibly the stage **r* was long retained in the case of ancient **rt/d*.⁴

Owing to the above-mentioned vacillation *l* has also penetrated into some Prs. lws in Sgl. Thus, e.g. : *kalī* 'key', *šoyol* 'jackal', *gol* 'dumb', *čang-īl/rūg* 'hamstring' It is also heard as a variant of final *r* in *čoful* 'four', *angul* 'grape', etc

¹ But note Sk *γol* 'ear' besides *γol*

² Cf. § 70

³ Written *r(h)* by Mulla Faiz Bakhsh in *ghūr* 'throat', *kn̄h* 'knife', *var* 'trousers' But also *ghovar* 'ear', *khoār* 'six' (*dulmuk* 'moon', *valvāsh* 'trouser-band')

⁴ I once noted *mā* 'died'

The presence of *l* in some of Sk's words with ancient *rt/d* is curious. Either Sk has happened to get hold of a speaker of Ishk, whose pronunciation was more archaic than that of other informants; or his informant came from a village between Ishkashim and Sanglech.

Examples of *l/l* < *-š-* are: Sgl. *γōl* (Zar. *l*, Sk. *l/l*, Ishk. *l*) 'ear', *xuāl* (Zar, Sk, Ishk *l*) 'six'; *vrēl* (Zar, Ishk *l*) 'to break', *γəlāk* 'plough-handle', *āluzd* (Sk, Gr. *l*) 'to-morrow', *kəl-* (Zar *l*, Sk. *l*) 'to kill', *nīlōst* (Zar. *l*, Gr *l*) 'sat down'. With *l* in all dialects: *mēl* 'sheep',¹ **spəl* 'louse', *tūl-* 'to shave', *wuznel* 'daughter-in-law'; *wulmēk* 'moon'.² Cf also Zar *čōl* 'multicoloured',³ *numul-* 'to shut the eyes', Gr *ambol* 'moraine' (Mj *ābūya*), *zol* 'sleeve' (Shgh *zuž*). If *šlōk* 'wet' is derived from **ašušaka-*, the sonorization of *-š-* is later than the loss of initial *a-*.

Words of unknown origin containing *-l-* are, e.g.: *wulo* 'before', *wulākī* 'first', *wulyēka* 'alone', *flāvuk* 'breakfast'.

Internal *š* occurs in lws (*kašviš* 'armpit',⁴ *kərvušik* 'lizard', *nīšorm* 'shady side of a valley'), onomatopoeics (*tʳiš-* 'to sneeze'), and in words with original **(x)šy* (*dēš-* 'to milk').⁵

- 42 Ir. *z* remains unchanged. Thus, e.g. *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'; *zāl z* 'yellow', *zūng* 'knee', etc.; and *az* 'I', *araz-* 'to fly', *pəzin-* 'to understand', *vəzōk* 'fat', *vəraz* 'above'; *vəz* 'goat'; *vaz-* 'to fall', *xūz-* 'to rise'; *γōz* 'firewood'.

Reg. *zōl* Zar. 'sleeve' (< **zuša-* < **duša-?*), and *zenz-* 'to seize, lift', v Voc s vv.

The etymologies of *joz* 'mosquito', *vəzōk* 'branch' are unknown.

Reg. Sgl. s, p *wənāž-*, Sgl. is *wəny-* 'to walk about', v § 7.

¹ *mai* Zb, given as a side-form of *mēl*, is prob a Wkh. word.

² Cf. § 55

³ Lw from Shgh, with *l* < *ž*?

⁴ But Wkh *kalban* from Ishk?

⁵ Cf. § 55

Nasals

- 43 Ir antevocalic *m-*, *n-*, and intervocalic *-m-*, *-n-* remain unchanged. *m*, *n*

Examples of *m-*, *n-* are *mōi* 'cloud', *mēd* 'waist', *māl* 'husband', *māt* 'fist'; *nou* 'nine' *nīc* 'nose', *nīd-* 'to sit down', etc

Examples of *-m-*, *-n-* are *nīm* 'name', *mōd* 'here' (**imadā*), *fəryəm* 'kid', *nān* 'mother', *vin* 'beard', *ken-* 'to do', *pədin-* 'to light a fire'; *potūn* 'thigh'; *pəzīn-* 'to understand'; *-en* suffix of the obl. sg. In Sgl *pənec-* 'to dress' (Ishk. *pumec-*) *n* is probably due to dissimilation, cf Shgh., etc *penj-* Final *-n* is occasionally dropped in *xā(n)* 'house'—Note *n* in Sgl. *ʔspōn/n* 'iron', *ʔskonok* 'puppy'

As for the verbal suffixes 1 sg *-em*, *-en*, 1 pl *-un*, *-um*, cf § 132

Liquids

- 44 Examples of initial *r-* are *rēf* 'broom', *rēy^{on}* 'ghee', *rōsk* 'truth', *r* *rūv* 'rhubarb'; *rīv(-lav)* 'lip'.

Intervocalic *-r-* occurs in *mur-* 'to die'; *mūr* 'centipede', *iūr* 'rain', *par-dē-* 'to sell', *sōr* 'head', *turkī* 'darkness', *tar* 'into', *worok* 'male lamb', *xōr* 'ass'

ʔnāi 'fire' is derived through **ʔrśnāi* from *rəśnāi* (v Voc), with a metathesis of *ru-* similar to that found in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole', *v/wərvēs* 'fox'.

Apart from the cases mentioned §§ 41 and 70, *l* occurs only in *l* lw.s, or in words of uncertain origin *v̌lēl-* is dissimilated from *v̌lēl-* 'to break'. As for *avzāl* 'headstall of a horse', v Voc. s.v

Glottal

- 45 Initial *h-* is lost as in most other E Ir. dialects. Thus, e.g. *ōvδ h-* 'seven'; *andərv-* 'to sew', *ambol* 'moraine' (**ham-*), and, possibly, *uyūi* 'cow', *wudəyδ* 'daughter' (**hu-2*)¹ In Prs lw.s *h* is usually retained, but a glance at the Voc will show that it is a very

¹ Cf. § 92.

unstable sound Cf., e.g. *ammām* 'bath', *awān* 'animal', *amīn* 'this'. Evidently *h*- in Sgl—Ishk. is not a real phoneme, but a more or less foreign ornament devoid of any phonological significance¹ In (*h*)ot 'eight' *h*- has been introduced from Prs

No trace of intervocalic *-h*- remains. Cf., e.g. *ormōzd*, *rēmuz* *-h*- (anc. lw.?) 'sun'; *nīc* 'nose' (**nāhačī*-), *nīd*- 'to sit down'; *sūi* 'hare', *vīn* 'beard' (**upāhana*-, or **upāna*-?), *wul-mēk* 'moon', *wēn* 'blood', *xūy*- 'to thresh', *yəxōān* 'sister', *ken-i* 'thou dost', etc Cf also *kō* 'whom' < *kahya*

jīh- 'to flee', *kū*^h 'mountain', *rā*^h 'road' are Prs lws *kū*, *rā*, *mā* 'month', *pādšā* 'king', etc may have lost their *h* already in the Prs. dialect from which Sgl. has borrowed these words

Semivowels

- 46 Initial *w*- is preserved as a sound closely resembling Engl. *w* in *w*- a great number of words, e.g. *wēd* 'willow', *wīn*- 'to see'; *wark*, *wurk* 'wolf', etc, v Voc.—*īf*- 'to weave' is derived through *(*w*)ūf- from **wāf*-, cf Sk, Gr *urk* 'wolf'

Ancient intervocalic *-w*- occurs in *wa* (*ō*, *āu*) 'that', *wōd* 'there', *-w*- *wok* 'one',² *nou*, *naw* 'nine', *nowədos* 'nineteen', *nəwōk*, *nōu* 'mill-race'; *nuwōk* 'new'; *you* 'grain', *tēu* 'husband's brother', *tēw*- 'to stir'. In unstressed position we find *tō* 'thy', etc

Reg. *awīr*-, *avīr*- 'to bring', v Voc.—The derivation of *sāw*-Zar 'to chew' is unknown, and *ākik* 'egg' contains ancient **āwya*-

47. Ancient *y*- is retained in *you* 'grain', *yəγ* 'yoke'; *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife' Reg. *y*- < *g*-, v § 27

Intervocalic *-y*- remains in present stems, such as *dāy*- 'to give', *zenēy*- 'to wash', *api*-, *apay*- 'to be lost'. It forms a diphthong together with the preceding vowel in *rōi* 'three', *pōi* 'thick milk', cf *-ou* < *-aw*-.

¹ Cf Yd.—Mj § 80.

² But *koḏos* 'eleven' with complete loss of **awwa*-

Prothetic y- and w-

48. Prothetic *y-* is found not only in *yōtuk* 'bridge',¹ but also in *yūn-* 'to grind', *yūnek* 'marten', *yəxōai* 'sister', *yēca* 'nest', and, possibly, in *(y)ārē* 'avalanche', *yarx* 'animal's droppings'

Yet it is much less common than prothetic *w-*, of which numerous *w-* examples will be found in the Voc.

Prothetic *w-* appears chiefly before *u* (or *ə < u*), e.g. in: *wudəyδ* 'daughter', *wulōk* 'flour', *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole', *wuždan*, *ūždan* 'millet'; *(w)usūk* 'elbow', etc. But note, on the one hand, *Ishk wastuk* 'bone' (Sgl. *ostōk*), and, on the other, *yūn-*, *yūnek* mentioned above, with prothesis of *y-* before the change of **ā*, **ō* to *u*.

The tendency is the same as in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh., but it has developed in an independent manner in each dialect. In some of the words mentioned above the initial **u-* is of secondary origin (e.g. in *wulōk*, *wurcūn*).

There are several words of uncertain origin beginning with *wu-*. Here *w-* may, or may not, be prothetic. Such words are, e.g. *wudrl* 'dung' (**wi-ə*), *wulo* 'before'; *wurmēk* 'poplar', etc.

*Groups of Consonants.**First Component an Affricate.*

49. If we are to judge from *fāris-* 'to remain' $< *fra-ričya-$ and *mus čy* Gr. 'clothes' $< *mučya-(?)$, the affricate has lost its occlusion before *y* in *cy < čy*. In that case *mōč*, *mč* 'us'² must be derived from **ahmačiya-*.

First Component a Voiced Stop

50. We are not able to decide whether *yδ*, e.g. in *wudəyδ* 'daughter', *gd* goes back to *gd* (*yδ*), or to *xt* any more than in the case of the corresponding words in Yd.—Mj. and Wkh.³

¹ Cf. Grierson, § 19

² Reduced to *məš*, *mš* before a consonant.

³ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 87

No example is available of ancient *gr* or initial *gn*-, but we find *gn-* in *rēγ^(u)n* 'ghee'

- 51 Ancient *dk* appears in *nəmedk* 'salt' < *nəmaḍka*-, with transposition *dk* into a more usual group in *nəməγδ/d*, and, with dissimilation of the first of two fricatives, in Sk. *namur/lyḍk*.

Ancient *dr-* occurs in *derāy-* 'to reap', *dərnāk* 'bow-string', *dr* 'arrow' (?), and, possibly, in *dəram* 'pine-tree'.

In *cām-mərdikig* 'pupil of the eye', which is probably an ancient lw., *rd* goes back to *-dr-*.

- 52 In *vōr* 'door', *vəzōk* 'fat, thick' we find a development of *dw-* *dv* corresponding to that of Psht, but differing from that of the surrounding dialects Yd—Mj *lv-*, Wkh *b-*, Shgh *d^hv-*. The common starting-point, however, must have been **ḍv-*¹

dəvin- 'to winnow' may have been borrowed from Shgh *devin-*. It is at any rate difficult to detect any reason for a different treatment of *dw-* in this word *dōu* 'two' is derived from **duwāu*, cf Y *lo^h*, etc, Or *ḍau*

The development of *-dy-* is shown by *mēḍ* 'waist' and *zīḍ-* 'to *dy* flow' < **γzadya-*.

- 53 Ir. *br-* results in *v^(ə)r-* in *v^(ə)rīc* 'eyebrow', *v^(ə)rūd* 'brother',² *vrēl-* *br* (and *v^lēl-*) 'to break', *v^rrāz* 'above' < **barz-*—Sgl *arvēšum* 'silk' is a lw, cf Ishk. (*a*)*brēšum*.

First Component a Surd Fricative

54. In Sgl. *xt* and *ft* develop into *γδ*, *vδ*,³ and do not remain, through preventive differentiation, at the stage *-γd*, (*-id*) and *-vd* found in Yd—Mj., Wkh. and Shgh.⁴ Ishk. *γd*, *vd* are not more archaic forms, but are due to the general change of *ḍ* into *d* in this dialect

¹ Regarding *wəxs*, *vəxs* 'snake' v. Voc

² Sk and Gr Zeb. give the scarcely correct form *w(a)rūd*

³ Cf. Yd.—Mj, § 90 sq.

⁴ I heard, however, *ūvδ* 'seven', etc, from one Shgh. informant.

Examples of ancient *xt* are: *tōyd* Gr. 'he went', *atōyd* (Sgl., with *xt* metathesis *axtəd*) 'he entered', *ḍəyd* 'milked'; *pənayəd* 'dressed'; *vāyd* Gr. 'nightmare', *zuyəd* 'took' (*zənz-*), probably also *wudəyd* 'daughter'.¹

Ancient *ft > vδ/d* occurs in: *ōvδ* 'seven', *səvδ* 'shoulder', *okovδ ft* 'boot'; *yevδ* 'spun'; *andərivδ* 'sewed', *nīvδ* 'brought'; *xavδ* 'descended'; *belavəδ, belavδ* 'said', *povδ* 'drank'. This last form is of secondary origin, and the same may be the case with some of the other preterites of verbs in *-v*.

Reg. *īft* 'wove', *təδ* 'burnt', etc, v § 138, IV.

- 55 Ancient *xs* is retained in *apaxs-* 'to hear' (**apa-uxs-*), with the *xs* secondary forms *apaxš-* and *apux-*. Cf. also Voc s vv. *šəxs-* 'to cross' and *wəxs* 'snake'.

šīd-, *šin* 'to weep' (· Yd *xšī-*) is a fairly certain example of the *xs* transition of Ir *xš > š-*. Cf. also *šuwīn* Gr. 'cradle', if connected with Av. *xšaob-*. In internal position we find *fərsōu* 'night' < **fra-xšapā-*, and *dēš-* 'to milk' < **dau-xšya-*(?)

xuāl, etc. 'six' goes back to **xwaša* < **xšwaša*. Possibly also *xum* 'milk' < **x(š)waudman-* < *xšadman-* + *xšvripta-*

The group *xšm* was reduced to *šm* at an early date, **u(x)š-mahya-ka- xšm, xšn* resulting in *wulmēk* 'moon' *šənāi, rəšnāi* 'fire' is an early lw

- 56 The only possible, but very doubtful example of Ir. *-fs-* is *mis- fs* 'to sleep', if < **ham-(h)ufsa-*.

In the group *fš* followed by another consonant *f* is lost: **škōδ fš* 'cattle-shed' < **fšu-kata-*, *št'nōk* 'new-born kid' < **fštanya-ka-*(?), and in *pēštən* 'udder' < **paya-fštana-*. But it remains, or is transposed, in Sgl. *āfšūn*, Ishk. *šəfūn*, etc 'comb'. Yd *šfin*.

- 57 Initial *xr-* occurs, with svarabhakti vowel, in *xəriδ* 'bought' *xr* (pres *xərn-*, with metathesis),² cf. also *xrēseg* n. of a mammal. Intervocalic *xr* is subject to metathesis. Thus: *carx* 'spinning wheel'; *sərx* 'red', *narxōk* 'nail'

¹ Reg *apaxt* 'learned', Ishk. *puməxt* 'dressed', Zar *dēšt* 'milked', etc, cf § 138, V, b

² Cf. Saka *gganda* < **xṛnati*, Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71. (Corr. note).

Similarly *fr-* in *fīi* 'good', *fəryərt-* 'to wander about', *f'rōs-* 'to *fr* ask', *fərnīs-* 'to forget' etc (v Voc), but *warf* 'snow'

In *fa* 'much, very' *r* appears to have been lost in unstressed position.

Ancient *θr*, however, has been reduced to **hr* and further to *r* *θr* in all positions. Thus: *rōi* 'three'¹ *rus* 'thirty', *dūr* 'sickle', *turkī* 'darkness', *wə-ənīn/m* 'three days ago'

In *təraf*, *t'ruf-* 'to steal' *tr-* is due to a secondary development (v. Voc s.v), *t'ris-* 'to sneeze' is an onomatopoeic, and *trās-* 'to fear' is either transposed from *tars-*, or of IA origin.

58. Ir *x* is sonORIZED before *m* in *t'ēym* 'seed', just as is the case in *xm, xn* the neighbouring dialects. But *xn* apparently resulted in *n* in *f'rīn-d* 'remained' < **fra-rīxna-*.

The only certain example of Ir. *fn* is *xōdm* 'dream', regarding *fn* which cf. Benveniste, BSL, 30, 75 sq — *mīn(d)* 'slept' (< **ham-(h)ufn-?*) Ir may have been influenced by *f'rīnd* 'tired'

59. Ir. *xw* (< *hw* and Indo-Ir **kw*) is retained in *xwār-* 'to eat', cf. *yəxōai* *xw* 'sister', *xuāl* 'six'². But *w* is lost before a rounded vowel *xudāri* 'mill', *xōdm* 'dream', *x(w)ōl* 'ate', Ishk *xōl* 'six', *xūy-* 'to thresh', cf also *pux-* 'cooked'. It is not clear why *w* should have been dropped in *xē* 'own' (unstressed?), and *xīr* Zar. 'sister's son'

Ir. *θw* probably became *θf*, cf the development of *θw* > **δv* *θw* *θf* is retained in Sgl. is *pəθf*, but Sgl p *pəθf*, Ishk. *putf*, *pudf* 'meat' < **pυθw-*. **cəθfōr* 'four' was simplified into *c(ə)fūr*, and **θfak* 'thee' was differentiated into *t'fak* in Sgl, but resulted in Ishk. *fak*. It is, however, also possible to assume that *θw* regularly became *f* (as in *cəfūr*, *fak*), that *t'fak* has got its *t-* secondarily from *tu*, and that *pəθf*, etc. goes back to **pυθf* < **pυθw*.

The only possible example of *θy* is *mēi* 'day' < **māhy* *θy* < **māθya-*.

¹ Mulla Faiz Bakhsh's *trāi* can scarcely be correct

² Cf § 55.

First Component a Sibilant.

- 60 Initial *sk-* occurs only in *ʷskonok*, *ʷskonuk* 'puppy', and in the *sk* place-name (*I*)*skitūl*. The tendency towards the development of a short vowel is shared also by the groups *st* and *sp*

In *pāsk* 'cow-hide' and *rōsk* 'truth' *sk* goes back to **-st(a)k-*

We find Sgl. *ʷstīn*, Sk. *stīn*, Ishk. *ustun* (lw ?) 'post', but, with a *st* full vowel, Sgl. *ustʳūk*, *əst-*, *ist-*, Sk. Gr. *struk* 'star', Sgl. *astar-*, Ishk. *sitar-*, *ʷtar-* 'to sweep'

Internal *st* is retained. Thus, e.g. *ast* 'is', *ast-*, *ust-* 'to stand up', *ostōk* 'bone', *āstay-* 'to send', *dōst* 'hand', *korost* 'skin', *nīlōst* 'sat down', *pəstāk* 'bark', *vōst* 'bound', *zūst* 'flowed, ran', *xēste* 'bread', etc. In the lw. *bulis* 'span' the loss of the *t* may belong to the Prs. dialect from which the word has been borrowed.

wīst 'twenty' is derived from **wīst'(i) < *wīsatī*,¹ and *prēst* Gr. 'wrist' possibly from **pr(δ)as't'(i) < *pari-dastyā-*. It seems doubtful whether *pēstən* 'udder' is derived, with palatalization, from **payah-stanya-* (cf. Yd. *pīstan*), or from **fštanya-*.²—*šʷtur* Gr. 'calf', which Gr. derives from *staora-*, must be a sandhi form

61. Initial *sp-* appears with or without a vowel in Sgl. *ʷspēδ* 'white', *sp* Sgl. (*ʷ*)*spəl*, Ishk. *s(ʷ)pul* 'louse', Sgl. *spər*, Ishk. (*w*)*uspīr* 'plough'; Sgl. *spār-* 'to entrust'. In the lw. *sipərz* 'spleen' Sgl. too, has the vowel inserted between *s* and *p* in the Modern Prs. manner.

Sgl. *ʷšpōn*, Ishk. *špən*, etc. 'iron' goes back to **ispōn*, with palatalization of *s* after the unexplained *ī*

The fate of Ir *sč* is uncertain *pasī*, *pāsā(d)* 'after(wards)' is probably borrowed from, or influenced by, Prs. But cf. *čə-pōst* Sk. 'backwards, behind' (< **pōčt ʷ*), Sgl. *pəčurwaxšt* 'last', and *wuč* Zar. 'high', which seem to indicate that in *sč* the palatal character of the *č* was retained through preventive differentiation, with subsequent loss of the *s*.³ Just as in Yd.—Mj. and in Shgh. *sn* is sonorized

¹ Cf. Par. *γušt*

² Cf. § 56.

³ Cf. *č > c*, § 19.

into *zn.* *zenē* 'to wash', *wuznel* 'daughter-in-law', possibly also *wuznuk* Zar. 'inflated goat-skin'.

62. Ir *sr* and *str* are assimilated into *š*, just as in the neighbouring *sr, str* languages. Thus, with **sr* *āšik* 'tear', *šōu* 'horn', *šēn* 'podex', *xaš* 'mother-in-law', *šud* Gr. 'heard'. With **str* *šac* 'female' *ašcāk* 'girl' (**stri-či + ākā*), *voš* 'rope', *wūš* 'straw', *uštīn* 'hay-stack'.

Palatalization of *sy* appears to have taken place in *təš* Sk (= Wkh) *sy* 'empty'. But note *apānis-* 'to lose', *sūyūk* 'spleen' (**syāwaka-?*?). *šūi* 'black' presents the same difficulties as Wkh *šiu*, Khw. *lw āā*.

63. *moγz* 'marrow' and *astā-mayzək* 'upper arm' are probably *lw*'s, or *zg* influenced by Prs *mayz zīd-* 'to flow' is derived through **zyīd- < *zyīd- < *zyadya-* with palatalization of *γ* before *i*.¹ The preterite *zūst* has been influenced by the present. The derivation of *z³γōlog* 'humble bee' is unknown (**uz-gartaka-?*).

Ir. *zd* remains in Sgl. *ōrmōzd*, Ishk. *rēmuz(d)* 'sun'. But note the *zd* desonorization in *wōst* 'fat', cf. also Wkh. *wāst* — The preterites *γuzd* and *koz d* (*γuz-* 'to run', *koc-* 'to copulate') are secondary formations — Sk. gives *zdār-* 'to sweep' apparently with *st- > zd-* in unknown conditions, just as in Sar.

āluzd 'the day before yesterday' and *pāruz d* 'yesterday' contain *zn* a base **azna-*, cf. Av. *azan-*, *asn-* 'day'. And *vōzd* Zar. 'pillow' must be derived from **vōzn < *vōrzn < *barzn-*. But *zn < sn* did not share this development, and *rz + n* in secondary contact is subject to segmentation in *wuždān*, etc. 'millet' *< *u(r)ždn- < *hārzana-*.

The derivation of *rēž* Gr. 'platform for sleeping', and *rižuk* 'male *zy* kid, one year old' (cf. *rižyāk* 'small') from forms in *zy* is uncertain.

64. A characteristic feature of Sgl.—Ishk. is the change of *št* into *t*, *t*. *št* This development separates Sgl.—Ishk. both from Yd.—Mj. and from the Shgh. group.² Both Sgl.—Ishk. *t* and Yd.—Mj. *šč*, *šky* presuppose an earlier stage **št*, with 'cerebral' *t*.

¹ See § 27

² Shgh. *mut* 'fist' is a *lw.* from Ishk.

On the other hand Sgl.—Ishk. $t, t < \dot{s}t$ reminds us of Psht. $t (< *t^2)$, e.g. in *atō* 'eight'. But it is improbable that there is any direct connection between the developments in Sgl—Ishk. and in Psht. It might be natural to think of IA influence being responsible for the change of $\dot{s}t$ into a cerebral in an Ir. border dialect, but the neighbouring IA language, Khowar, retains $\dot{s}t$ unchanged. An early adoption of lw's containing cerebrals may, however, have facilitated the development in Sgl—Ishk., as well as in Psht.

It is a curious fact that Ishk., which is in most respects less archaic and more influenced by Prs. than Sgl., has retained the t in some words in which Sgl. has changed it further into t . Thus, Ishk. *ingit* 'finger', *at* 'eight', *mut* 'fist' *šet* 'dust', *wat* 'fell', and Gr. Zeb. *ket* 'killed', but Sgl. *ingit*, (*h*)*ot*; *mət*; *wat*, *kut*¹

Other examples of $t, t < \dot{s}t$ are: *put* 'parched grain', *potūn* 'thigh', and the preterites *arūt* 'ran', etc., cf. § 138, III

Some verbs have secondary preterites in $\dot{s}t$ (cf. 1 c.), and $\dot{s}t$ appears also in lw's, e.g. in *navšt* 'wrote', *angışt* 'coal', *rašt* 'dawn', **štər* 'camel', and through secondary development of other groups, cf. *št'nōk* 'new-born kid' (**fštanyaka-*); **štən* 'needle' (**sučani-*), *uštīn* 'hay-stack' (**vastra-dāna*), etc. The origin of *yušt* 'fur-coat' and *wəšt* 'juniper' is unknown.

It is possible that *fəryəšt* 'walked about' is developed regularly $\dot{s}t$ from **fəryəršt* $< *fra-grsta-$, but more probably *fəryərt-* is an early lw.

65. The only example of $\dot{s}p (< p\dot{s} < f\dot{s}?)$ is *trišp* Sk. 'sour milk', cf. *šp* *teraš* 'sour', *awišp* 'ploughpole' (Wkh. *wəšp*, Y *āvusp*) is of unknown origin.

Ir. $\dot{s}m$ is assimilated into m as in Shgh., Yd—Mj, etc. Thus. $\dot{s}m$ *cām* 'eye'; *pām* 'wool'; *təmux* 'you'

No genuine word with ancient $\dot{s}n$ occurs *pāšnē* 'heel' and *šmāi*, $\dot{s}n$ etc 'fire'² are borrowed from Prs.

¹ In lws we find, however, cerebrals also in Sgl

² Cf. under *xšn*

žd occurs only in *dužd* Gr 'thief' (Sgl *dəzd* from Prs.), and in *šd* the secondary preterites *γēžd* 'said' and *pēžd* 'wrapped up', cf. *wənžd* 'went round'.

First Component a Nasal.

- 66 Surd stops preceded by a nasal are sonorized, just as in intervocalic position.

We might expect *ŋk* to remain,¹ but there is no instance of ancient *ŋk* in a genuine Sgl.—Ishk word. *Soŋg* 'stone' and *aŋgur* 'grape' are Prs. lw s, and in *zūŋg* 'knee' the contact is secondary.

Examples of ancient *nt* are: *dānd* (-*nt*, -*n^d*, -*n*) 'tooth', *γōndəm* *nt* 'wheat', *dunda* 'so much', *žvondok* 'hungry' (an ancient pres. ptc ?), *avand*, etc 'they'². *kandāk* 'thorn' may be an IA lw, and *vōnd* 'stick', *wōnt* 'calf of the leg' are of unknown origin

We find *nd* also in secondary past stems of the type *wīnd/t* 'saw', *kōnd* 'dug', *f^rīnd* 'left behind'. Possibly *punuk* 'pass' < **pun(t)k* < **pantaka*-

In the unstressed ending 3 pl -*ūn* final -*d* has been dropped

Ishk. *ambol* 'moraine' probably contains ancient *mp*, v Voc s v *mp*

- 67 Ir. *ŋg* is preserved in *ŋgūt* 'finger', *ŋgutok* 'finger-ring' With *rəg* reduction in final position we find *boŋ(g)* 'crowing'. The origin of *īŋgē* 'now, then' is unknown.

Ir. *nd* remains. Thus: *vānd-* 'to bind', *xānd-* 'to laugh', *andərv-* *nd* 'to sew' Reg. *čuvēn(d)* 'apricot' and *mēnd* (*mēl*) 'apple' cf. § 73 Also *soyond* 'hair, curl' may have secondary *d*

Reg. *nā* v. § 35

nd

Ir. *mb* remains. Thus. *dəmb-* 'to card', *dəmb* 'tail', *sumb* 'hoof' *bm* (lw. ?), *sumbōk* 'hole', *namb* 'wet' *gāzdəmb*, *goždum* 'scorpion' is a lw. (borrowed twice) Ishk *ambū* 'cave' is of unknown origin, and *sāmb-* 'to smear' has no exact parallel in other dialects — The lw. *sambaka* 'tortoise' (< *sangbaqa*) has *mb* also in Tajiki

¹ Cf. § 20.

² Cf. § 118

68. The only certain example of Ir *nč* is *pōnz*, *pōnj*, *pon's*, etc 'five', *nč/* *pōnzədos* 'fifteen'. The etymology of *zenz-* 'seize' is uncertain. — In *jönj*, etc 'woman' there is secondary contact
 In lw.s we find *nj* Thus *borenj* 'rice', *Injgān* 'Lutkuh' Reg *Mandēzān* 'Munjan' cf. BSOS, VI 439
 A possible example of Ir *nm* is *šūrm* 'dung' < **šānm-* < *šām(a)n-*

First Component a Liquid

69. We might expect *k* to remain after *r*, just as it does after a vowel. *rk*
 And in fact we find this to be the case in *wərk* 'wolf', and, with secondary contact, in *duwk* 'stick', *nūk* 'male', *pōrk* 'mouse', *park* 'ashes'; *tuwkī* 'darkness' The etymology of *karksang* 'handmill' is unknown.

On the other hand *k* has become voiced and palatalized in *ari* 'work' < **ary* < **arg*' < **ark*; *koryos* 'vulture', *xudāri* 'water-mill', cf. *kurčūn* 'fowl' < **kury* or **kurk* + **čūn*.

wərk can scarcely be a lw.¹ But it is possible that *k* remained after vocalic *ɣ*, but not after *ar*. This would presuppose a very early date for the change of *ark* > *arg*' On the other hand *-rak*, *-ruk* would regularly result in *-rk*, and *xudāri* might be borrowed from an early Shgh. **xwadārg*' (from which Shgh. *xedār*). It is very improbable that also *koryos* and *ari* are early lw.s from Shgh.

A similar difficulty arises with regard to the development of *rg*. *rg* *məryōk* 'sparrow' goes back to a form in *ɣ*, cf. *wərk*, but *mēry* 'meadow' appears to be derived from **margyā*-. There is no example of ancient *rg* resulting in *ry/i*, but note *fəryəm* 'female kid' < **farym* (?) < **frayamī*

čəryazek 'spark' is not a genuine Sgl word (v Voc. s v), and *dəngāv* 'valley' is also probably a lw

70. In contradistinction to all other Pamir dialects, but in accordance *rt* with Psht, Par, etc, Sgl.—Ishk has obliterated the difference between

¹ Wkh has *šapt* But Burushaski *urk* may have been borrowed from early Wkh **(w)auk*, and not from the more remote Ishk

ancient *rt* and *rd*, both groups resulting in *l/l*.¹ There is evidently some connection between this development and the fact that both *-t-* and *-d-* result in Sgl — Ishk *δ/d*. Ir *rt* and *rd* coalesced in **rd/d*, which changed further into **r*, from which ultimately *l/l*. Regarding the distinction between *l* and *l* see above § 41.²

Examples of Ir *rt* are Sgl, Sk *γāl*, etc., MFB *γār*, Ishk, Zeb Gr *γōl*, etc. 'throat', Sgl *kīl*, MFB *kīrlh*, Ishk, Sk, Gr *kīl*, etc. 'knife'; Sgl *kul*,³ Ishk, Sk, Gr. *kul*, etc. 'did', Sgl, Sk, *māl(ōk)*, Ishk, Gr. *mōluk* 'husband', Sgl, Zar *māl*, Sk *mōld*, Gr (Zb) *mul* 'died', Sgl, Zar *wūdīl*, etc. 'dung' (< **dγtu-²*), Sgl Zar. *wāl*⁴ 'trousers', Sgl. *uāl* 'roof-beam',⁵ Sgl *wolk*, Zeb *wolk* 'kidney',⁶ Sgl, Zar *wulōk*, etc, Sk.; Gr *wūlāk*, etc. 'flour', Sgl *wōl*, Gr *awul*, etc., Ishk, Sk *āwuld*, etc 'found' (*āwīr-*), Sgl, Zar *α(w)ōl*, etc. Ishk., Sk *xūl* 'ate', Sgl. *zāl* (Wkh lw. *zōl*) 'yellow', with secondary *rt*.

The etymology of Sgl *čumōl* 'basket' is unknown, but it corresponds to Shgh.—Orosh forms with ancient *rt*. Sgl *gōl*, Gr *gūl* 'collected', etc, is an ancient lw from Prs, while Sk, *dar(d)* 'pain' and *juwān-mardī* 'courage' are recent borrowings.

In *wōre* (Wkh. *wōle*) 'quail' < **wartivī* there was an early elision of *i*, and **warte* resulted in *wōre*. Reg. *spārd* 'entrusted' (*spār-*), *kurt* 'ploughed' (*kīr-*), etc cf § 138, I, II a. *γort-*, and *fəryort-* 'to walk about' appear to be very early lws from Middle Prs *gart-*.

Examples of *rd* are: Sgl *asāl* 'this year'; *pərsāl*, Sk *pərsōl* 'last *rd*

¹ Prs. *rd* *l*; Shgh group *d/g* *rδ*, Wkh. *rt* *rd*, Yd — Mj *r/r* *l*, but Psht, Par. *r* *r*

² As *-š-* and *-t/d-* have not yet coalesced completely in Sgl — Ishk, we are not entitled to assume that *rt/d* ever passed through the stage **ž*. Wkh *kəž* 'knife' may have been borrowed from early Ishk with substitution of *ž* for *r*

³ Sgl *p* also *kul*, *kud*, pf *kuō*, probably because this word was frequently unstressed. Cf Yghn. *ikta*, Chr. Sogd *qt*.

⁴ Sgl *p* 1,2 *uāl*, probably in order to distinguish this word from *wāl* 'roof-beam' Cf also *wəlwūš*, etc 'trouser-string'

⁵ But diminutive *wālč* 'rafter', with *lč* > *lč*?

⁶ Wkh *wəl/k* from an early Ishk form?

year',¹ Sgl *wolox* 'rib', Sk *ālaw*, Gr *alax* 'hill' (< 'side, flank'?)
A derivation of *al-* 'to stand', Sk *āl-* 'to wait'² from *arəδwa-* is improbable — *gōla* 'bread' may be an ancient lw, cf. Shgh. *garda*

71. Ir. *rp* occurs perhaps in Sgl *vervəs*, Sk. *urvəs*, etc. 'barley', and *rp* in *kərvišik* 'lizard', if this is not an early lw.

The only example of *rb* is *warv-* 'to boil' < **warb-* (Par *γarw-*, *rb* etc), with early metathesis from **barw-*

72. There is no certain example of the development of Ir. *rs*, but *rs* there is a possibility of *šōδx* 'goat's hair' being derived through **δōšx* < **dorsx*, cf. Sar. *dors*, etc.

Nor do we find ancient *rš* in any Sgl.—Ishk. word, except perhaps in *xāš-* 'to pul'.

andərz- 'to sew' (v. s v *andərv-*) is a doubtful form, and in *verāz rz* 'above', etc (< **parz-*) an early metathesis has taken place. Regarding Zar *vōzd* 'pillow' < **parzn-* cf. § 63. The regular outcome of intervocalic *rz* appears to have been *ž*. Thus, Sgl *vəž'duk* (Sgl is *vəydūk*) 'long' < **brzataka-*, *wuž'dān* (Sgl is. *woydān*) 'millet' < **ōžn* < **h(ā)rzana-*, Gr. *xazok* 'sweet' < **xwaržaka-*; *pēž-* 'to wrap up' < **pati-dž-* (?) The etymology of *wəniž-* 'to wander about' is unknown

Ir. *rm* remains in *γōrm* 'hot'. The etymology of *wurmēk* 'poplar' *rm* is unknown, and *wur-* may go back to *rū-*.²

73. Ir *rn* developed into **n*, from which Slg *~l*, Ishk. *n*, *nd*. *rn* Thus: Sgl. *mēl*, etc, Zeb *mēn*, Ishk *mēnd* 'apple' < **marnyā-*, cf. *čuwēl*, *čuwēn(d)* 'apricot', of uncertain origin, but probably influenced by *mēl*; Ishk. *wanjī* 'coat' < *varənā-*. In Sgl *yūn-*, *yūn-*, *yūl-*, Ishk *yūln-*, Zar *yurn-* 'to grind' the development has been troubled through the influence of the preterite⁴. Cf also Sgl *yūnək* 'pine-marten': Y. *wūn*, etc.—*ken-* 'to do' had lost its *r* at a very early date, cf. Anc. Pers. *kun-*, etc. It is possible that

¹ But *sāl* 'year' probably from Prs

² Also in Wkh

³ Cf. § 88.

⁴ Cf. § 130 g.

*žānžək*¹ 'entrails' contains the same word **žarna-* which survives in Psht *žāna-* 'catgut'.

In *xan* 'raven' and *xərn-* 'to buy' *rn* is of secondary origin, v. s.vv

Grierson (§ 30) considers *r* to be the regular outcome of *rn*. But, of the two examples given, *waruk* 'lamb' shows no trace of *n* in most Ir. dialects, and *dir* 'ravine' can not with any certainty be derived from **darna-*

Reg *hy* (in *xē* 'own.' < **hwahya*) cf. § 89.

hy

Assimilation

74 A very great number of the sound-changes discussed in the preceding paragraphs are due to assimilation of some kind. Only a short recapitulation of the more important ones will be given here.

The surd stops *t* and *p* have been sonorized after a vowel, nasal, or *r*² Similarly intervocalic *-š-* has passed through the stage **-ž-*³ Also implosive, postvocalic *x* and *f* have been sonorized in the groups *xt*, *ft*⁴

Intervocalic **-b-*, *-d-*, resulting from *-p-*, *-t-*, have been opened into *-v-*, *-ḍ-*, thus coalescing with ancient *-b-*, *-d-*, which had probably been opened at a very early date.⁵

Ir *sn* was assimilated into *zn* while **žm* (< *šm*) was reduced to simple *m* owing to the articulatory weakness of *ž*. Also **rd/ḍ* (< *rt*) was assimilated further into *l*, *l*

Complete assimilation of groups of consonants has also taken place in the case of *xš*, *rs*, *rz*, *sr*, *str* and *ḍr*.⁶ Cf also s.vv. *nəmēk*, *pʷčuk*, *pāšk*, *pēž*, *rēčik*, *šənāi*, *wōrc*. An assimilatory loss of nasality is entailed in the change of *zn* > *zd*⁷

¹ From *žān* + *jak* < *žarnači* + *kā*?

² Cf §§ 21, 25, 66, 69 sq.

³ Cf § 41

⁴ Cf. § 54

⁵ Cf § 32 sq. Note the regression from *ḍ* > *d* in *lshk*.

⁶ Cf §§ 55, 62, 72, 57

⁷ Cf § 63

Palatalization of consonants is comparatively rare, but occurs in $ri > yi$ and $rik/g > *ry$,¹ as well as in $sy > š$, cf also $wīst < wīsati$ '20'²

Assimilation at a distance occurs sporadically. Thus, e.g. $v̥l̥l̥ < v̥r̥l̥$ 'to break', $jān̄j$ 'woman' $< žān̄j$, $n̄sm$ 'half' $< *n̄sf$, $w̄arw̄ēs$, $v̄arv̄ēs$ 'fox' $< *w̄arv̄ēs$, $šəuz̄i$ Shgh. $s̄əv̄je$, etc

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

75. Examples of differentiation are: Ishk. $štok < əščāk$ 'girl'; $ʔšt̄ən$ 'needle' $< *s̄č̄n$; $šūrm$ 'dung' (also Wkh) $< *šūnm$, $šagnam$ 'dew' has probably been borrowed in this form, cf Mj $šaklam$.

Dissimilation at a distance occurs in $p̄anec- < p̄umec-$ 'to dress', $r̄ıglav < r̄ıvlav$ 'lip', $w̄uzin̄jak < w̄užin̄jak$ (with assimilation $w̄uʃin̄jak$) 'woman', $čakmax < čaxmax(?)$ 'fire-stone', $doldorok$ 'thunder' $< *dor-dorok(?)$, $F̄əlxmarīg < F̄raxmarīg$ Cf also $p̄ədit$, $w̄udit$ for $*p̄ə-đid$, etc³

Metathesis.

- 76 The usual Ir. metathesis has taken place in the groups $-fr-$, $-xr-$, $-br-$, $-gr-$ ⁴ Of a similar nature is the recent change of the lw. $t̄ıfl$ 'child' $> t̄elf$ The development of $f̄ra- > f̄ər-$ may have passed through a stage $ʔf̄əra-$, with subsequent loss of a Cf also $d̄ərnāk$ 'bow' and $x̄ərn-$ 'to buy'

Peculiar to Sgl—Ishk is the metathesis of initial $r̄ñ-$ ($< *rau-$) to $(w)ur-$, $w̄ər-$ Cf § 88

In $n̄əm̄əp̄əđ$ 'salt' $< n̄əmed̄k$ and $b̄ālȳē$ 'beans' $< *b̄āyl̄ē$ easier sequences of consonants have been substituted for heavier ones.

¹ Cf. §§ 27, 69

² §§ 62, 60

³ Cf § 22

⁴ Cf §§ 51 sqq., 57 But note lw. Ishk. $čabr̄ū$ 'fat'.

The remaining cases of metathesis can hardly be classified or arranged according to general principles. The following ones have been noted, sometimes only in one dialect.

axted < *atayd* 'entered'.

kiskūd 'roof' < **ask-kuδ*.

vrāz 'hill', 'tall' < **varz-* (?)

amāsyē 'neighbour' < *(*h*)*amsāye*

šōd̄x 'goat's hair' < **đōšx* (?).

zīč < *žic* 'coal'

Vowels

Ir. *a*

77. When we try to trace the development of Ir. 'a' in Sgl—Ishk we are faced with the same difficulties that we encounter in Yd—Mj. and Wkh, viz our ignorance of the phonetic value of the original Ir sound, the extreme variability and complexity of the changes of 'a', and the impossibility of deciding in all cases which words have been borrowed, and at what date

78. The different developments of 'a' may be arranged in the following groups:

a) In a great number of words Ir. 'a' is represented by Sgl. *ō*, Ishk usually *u*

Thus, before a group of consonants, modern or ancient, we find *o/u* in. Sgl *ōvd*. Gr, Sk., Zar *āv̄d* (but my Ishk, Zb *ōvd*) 'seven', Sgl *okōvd*: Sk *kūvd* (but Gr, Zar *kōvd*) 'boot', Sgl *dōst*: Ishk, Zb. *dūst* 'hand'; Sgl *korost*. Ishk *kurust* 'skin', Sgl *γōndam*. Sk, Gr. Zar *γundum* (but my Ishk, Zb *γondum*) 'wheat', Sgl *ōrmōzd* Ishk. *rēmuz* 'sun'; Sgl *moydōk* Ishk. *mūkdūk*, etc. 'frog', Sgl *song* Ishk. *sung* 'stone', Sgl *pōnz* Ishk *pūnz* 'five' Cf also Voc s.vv. *pōrk* 'rat', *vōš* 'rope'; *xoš* 'mother-in-law', and the preterites *f'rōt* 'asked' (*f'rōs-*), *kōnd* 'dug' (*kan-*), *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*); *nlōst* 'sat down' (*nīd-*), *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*); *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*).

The same narrowing of the vowel has apparently also taken place in unstressed syllables (e g in Sgl *kōvīd*: Sk, Gr *kū/wuid*, but Zar. *kovīd* 'pigeon', Sgl. *tovōr*: Ishk. *tu'wur* 'axe'), and in the ancient masculine suffix **-akah* (e g in Sgl) *v'rōk*: Ishk Sk *wruk* 'horse'; Sgl *worok* Ishk *'naruk*, Sk *wruk* 'lamb'.

But also Sgl **špōn* 'iron', *fōc* 'mouth', *sōx* 'hard'; *xōr* 'donkey', *zōt* 'son', and the preterite *nod* 'took' (*nas-*) have forms in *u* in Ishk

Sgl *γorōk* 'neck', *γōrm* 'hot', *kōdos* 'eleven', *koryos* 'vulture', **škōd* 'cattle-shed', *wōst* 'fat', and *xōdm* 'dream' have no known equivalents in Ishk.

In several words Gr (Zb) has *ā*, corresponding to Sgl. *ō*. Thus, e g, *dāst*, *ferāt*, *tenār*, *wāš*, but *xūr* 'I heard' *o/u* in Zb. *pōnz*, *pōrk*, *sūng*, *sur*, *toror*, *worok*, *xar*, etc., and it seems doubtful whether Gr. (Zb.) *ā* represents the correct Zb sound

b) Before a single consonant we find Sgl. *o*, Ishk *a*, in Sgl. *oyod* 'came', *dos* 'ten', *mōd(ak)* 'here', *numōd* 'felt', *vōr* 'door', *xōf* 'foam', *wōtuk* 'feast', *wo/asōk* 'calf', *zōd* 'killed' Ishk *ōyad*, *das*; *madak*, *namad* (lw ?), *var*, *xaf(uk)*, *watik*, *wasuk*, *žad*. Besides Sgl *is. f'rōs-* 'to ask' we find *ā* not only in Ishk, but also in Sgl s p ¹ Ishk *mayz* 'marrow' (Sgl *moyz*) may easily be a lw from Prs, and in Ishk *wastuk* 'rib' (Sk *wāstuk*, Sgl *ostōk* 'bone') the initial *w-* may have had a differentiating effect

c) A number of present stems have *ā* in all dialects before a single consonant. Thus, e.g. *araz-* 'to jump', *astar-* 'to sweep', *kan-* 'to dig', *kas-* 'to see'; *pac-* 'to cook', *waz-* 'to fall', *xaš-* 'to pull', *xaz-* 'to rise', *zan-* 'to kill'. Known only from Sgl are *nas-* 'to take', *nav-* 'to rain', *xav-* 'to descend'.

I suspect this development to have been caused by the influence of the following *a* in *-āmi*, **kanāmi* resulting in *kanən*, cf. Shgh *xārum* 'I eat', but 3 sg. *xīrd*, etc.,² and the *-a-* (not *-ō-*) of Parachi present stems, e g *astar-* 'to rub', *bar-* 'to carry', *xar-* 'to eat', etc.

¹ Cf below sub c

² See NTS, I, p 84

Cf. also *warf* 'snow' = Par *γarp* < **wafrā(h)*¹ *tar* 'into' might be derived from **tarā*,² and *mak* 'me' has original long *ā*, while Zar *park* 'ashes' might go back to a form in *-ā*, but I am unable to explain the *a* in *nār̥k* 'male' (infl. by Prs ?) and *narxōk* 'nail'.

d) In initial position we find *a-* in *ari* 'work'; *apanis-* 'to lose', *az* 'I', etc.³ Note, however, Sgl *ostōk* 'bone', etc., and, with vowel harmony, *ingīl* 'finger'.

e) Before certain original groups of consonants, some of which have been simplified, the vowel has been lengthened into Sgl. *ā*, Ishk. *ā̄*, *ō̄*.

This development is, I believe, regular before a group of consonants originally followed by *ā*.⁴ Thus, we find the verbal stems Sgl *vānd-* 'to bind', *xānd-* 'to laugh'; *wārv-* 'to boil'. Ishk *vōnd-*, *xōnd-*, *wōrv-*.⁵ Ancient stems in *-an*, with nominatives in *-ā*,⁶ are: Sgl. *cām* 'eye', *pām* 'wool', *dānd* 'tooth' and *māl* 'husband' (Av. *marətan-*). Ishk *cām*, *pām*, *dōnd*, *mōl*, etc. Sgl. *wāl*: Ishk. *wōl* 'trousers' goes back to **wartā* (Y *woro*) and also Sgl. *γāl* 'throat', *pāsk* 'hide', and Ishk *iōēd* 'pillow' may be derived from forms in *-ā*.⁷

Cf. also Sgl. *asāl* 'this year', *paisāl* 'last year' < **sardā* (cf. Par *sār* 'year') and Sgl *jān̄j* (but also *jōn̄j*) Ishk *žōn̄j* 'woman' < **janā* + *čī*, or influenced by *māl*. The vocalism of Sgl. *zāl*: Ishk *zōl* 'yellow', of Sgl *xuāl*. Ishk *xōl* 'six', and of Sgl, Sk, Gr *āšik* etc.: Zar *ošik* 'tear' must be due to special conditions which I am not able to detect.

It is not probable that *āš(ik)* goes back to a n pl. **asrivā*, nor that *xuāl* represents an Ir form **xšwaššā*, with *ā* in contradistinction to *ovd* < *haftā* and Psht *špaž* < **xšwaša*

¹ Cf. Yd—Mj § 178, and see IIFL, I, p. 23

² Cf. Par. *tar* 'before' < **tarā*

³ See Voc s vv Cf. Y zo 'I' < **azā* ?

⁴ Cf. above sub c

⁵ Cf. Par *khan-*, *γarw-*, etc.

⁶ Reg. nom. in *-ā* from neutral stems in *an* cf. Psht. *lūma* 'snare'.

⁷ Cf. Par *bān(apaī)* < **barznā*.

A few lws with *ä* have been included in this series. Thus, e.g. Sgl *xān* 'house', *tāt* 'father', *xudār* (lw. ?) 'water-mill'. Ishk *xōn*, *tōt*, *xudōri*.

The same development is found also in the fem. suffix **-akū*, and in Sgl pl **-akāh*, e.g., in Sgl *əscāk*: Ishk *štok*, etc 'girl', *wērāk* 'female lamb' (m. *worok*), etc,¹ and *oṇodū* 'they have come'; *mlōstag* 'they have sat down', *zəmōnak* 'boys'; *vərūdār* 'brothers'.² Cf. sub c) Cf also Parachi *nērōk* 'male' *šičak* 'female', *phōr* 'grain'. pl. *phar*.³

f) Quite irregular developments of 'a' occur in Sgl (h)ot. Ishk. *ōt*, *ūt*, *at*, *āt* 'eight', and in Sgl. *wok*: Ishk *wōk*, *wūk*, *wak* 'one'.

g) In unstressed syllables *a* is reduced to *ə* in Sgl *cə* 'from', *cəfür* 'four'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law', *vərōk* 'horse'; *pəzin-* 'to know'; *nəwōk* 'mill-race' etc. Cf also *pa*, *pə* 'on'.

h) In Sgl *kudum*, Ishk *kudum* 'which' < **kədūm* the *u* is due to vowel harmony Cf. *mgīt* 'finger' sub d). In am unable to explain the *u* in *zust* 'flowed' (*zīd*), and in *yuz-* 'to run' Cf. also *-uk* for *ōk* and *-ū(i)* for *-ō(i)* after narrow vowels⁴

i) An early contraction has taken place in *sūn* 'hare' < **sa(h)a-*.

Ir. *ā*.

79. Ir long *ā* was a less labile sound than short *a*, and its development has been more regular and untroubled.

It regularly results in Sgl—Ishk *ū*.⁵ The examples are numerous. Thus, e.g.: *āstūd* 'sent' (*āstay-*), *ust'rāk* 'star' (< **starāka-* < **stāraka-* 2), *cəfür* 'four', *dūd* 'gave'; *dūr* 'sickle', *fərmūd* 'ordered'; *mūr* 'centipede' *pūd* 'foot'; *rūr* 'rhubarb' (Yd *rīv*); *sūn* 'hare';⁶ *šūž* 'eagle' (Y *šīž*), *šūn* 'black' (?), *tūl-* 'to shave', *vūr* 'burden'; *vūrūd*

¹ Cf. § 96, 3.

² Cf §§ 94, 99 — Cf. Shgh *sad* m and f. 'they went' < **c(y)utāh*

³ See HFL, I, p 23 sq, and cf Yd.—Mj § 195

⁴ Cf §§ 96, 5, 132

⁵ Cf the parallel developments in Yd—Mj and Wkh

⁶ With secondary *ā*, cf § 78? Cf. e.g. Psht. *sōe*.

'brother', *wüş* 'straw', *xūr* 'to scratch', *xūy* 'to thresh' (v. Voc. s v), *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife', *zūr* 'raven'; *zəmūd* 'son-in-law', *zənūd* 'washed'; *zevūk* 'tongue', *Izivūk* 'Zēbāk'

Other possible examples are *šurm* 'dung' (cf Av *šāman*-²); *kiskūd* 'roof' (**uska-kātā*-²), *ālūd* 'day before yesterday'; *pārūd* 'yesterday' (**āzna*-²), *wūždān*, *ūždān*, etc 'millet' (**hārzana*-²), *wūs*, *uss* 'to take', *wūlōk* 'flour' (**ārtaka*-), *yūz* 'fire-wood'.

- A secondary shortening has taken place in some of the words mentioned above, and also in *durk* 'stick'; *turkī* 'darkness', *kudum* 'which'
80. Before a nasal we find *ū* in *afšūn* 'comb', *dūnik* 'grain', *frūn* 'plank' (**frāna*-²), Sgl *potūn* (but Wkh *patin* from Ishk ?) 'thigh', *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' (**raučāna*-²), *yūn* 'to grind', *zūng* (Sk *zṛg*, etc.) 'knee', possibly also in *kurcūn* (Ishk *kərčīn*) 'fowl', etc, *pəčūn* 'bullet'

But in several cases we find *in*, *im*. Thus: *uštīn* 'haystack' (**wāstradāna*-), *nīm* 'name', *vīn* 'beard' (**upān(y)a*-²), *vəsīn* 'whetstone', *dəvīn* 'to winnow'; *pəzīn* 'to know'. It is scarcely possible to attribute the *i* in all these words to the influence of a following *y*

The prefix *ā*- has been shortened and appears, probably with vowel harmony, as *ā*-, *o*- in *araz* 'to jump', *āstay* 'to send', *oyod* 'came' Also in the pronouns *mak* 'me'; *tafak* 'thee', Sgl *amax*, *aməx*, Ishk *mux* 'we' ancient *ā* has been shortened

Initial *ā*- (or *a*-?) has been lost in *vēk* 'water'. I am unable to explain the vocalism of Ishk. (*w*)*uspīr* 'plough-share' (Sgl *spər*), and of Gr. *usīd* 'baking pan'.

81. Sgl. *nāf*, Ishk *nāf* 'navel', *rōsk* 'truth', *xudārī*, *xudōrī* 'water-mill' are probably lw.s. Cf the more recent lw.s from Prs, such as Sgl. *čəpān* 'shepherd', *čārda* '14', *čirāy* 'lamp', *čārvā* 'horned cattle', *digdān* 'fireplace', *šaftōlū* (NB *ō* !)' 'peach'. Ishk *čūpōn*; *čārda*, *čirōy*, *čōrvō*, *digdōn*, *šaftōlū* Sgl. *xušdāuman* 'wife's brother's wife' is irregular

Ir. i.

82. As in other Pamir languages, *i* is unstable, and is only retained in favourable circumstances, cf e.g. *fəris*- 'to be left behind', Sgl *nīlōst*, but Ishk *nulust* 'sat down' (*nīd*-)

In most cases Ir *i* has been relaxed, and moved towards a lower and more central articulation. Thus *yir*, *gir*, *yər* 'stone', *lēt* 'licked' (*lēs*-), *ce* 'what', *čen*- 'to pick' (lw.?), *šec*, etc 'female', *xərn*- 'to buy' (**xrin*-)

After a labial we find *a*, *u*, etc. in *pədf*, *puḍf* 'meat', *put* Gr. 'parched grain' < **pišta*-, *pov*-, *pəv*-, *pav*- 'to drink', *numuḷ* Zar. 'to shut the eye', **spəl*, *s²pul*, etc 'louse', *ambol* Gr. 'moraine' (**ham-piša*-?); *wuḍil* 'dung'; *wuḍīt* 'span'. But why *rus*, *rəs* 'thirty' (**θrisas*)?

A lengthening has taken place in *frī* 'good' (< **frīya*-), and, before an ancient group of consonants, in *fərin*-d 'left behind, tired', if < **fra-rīxna*-. In *žwondok* 'hungry' (< **a*-j(i)*wantaka*-), the loss of *i* may be very early, cf. Av. *jvant*-. -

Ir. ī.

83. Ancient *ī* remains in *pīd* 'drank' (*pəv*-), *xəriḍ* 'bought' (*xərn*-), *wīšt* 'twenty', *nīd*- 'to sit down' (< **n(h)ḥd*-), with shortening in *čid* 'picked'

šin- 'to weep'; *nīv*- 'to bring'; *nīḍuk*, *nuduk* (< **nītaka*-?) are of uncertain derivation

Ir. u.

84. Short *u* shows the same tendency as short *i* to move towards a more central articulation, and it frequently results in *a*

Thus, e.g.: *dəmb*, *dumb*, *dəmb*, etc 'tail' (lw.?), *dəmb*- 'to card wool', *dəyd* 'milked' (*dēš*-); *dəzd* 'thief' (lw.?), *dəwəšt* 'rough' (prob lw.), *yōndəm*, *yondum* 'wheat', *kud*, *kəd* 'dog', *kul*-, *kəl*-, etc 'to kill', *mət*, *mut*, *mət*, etc 'fist', *pəf*-, *puḥ*- 'to blow'; *pənayḍ*, *puməxt* 'dressed'; *pu/ə/əšk* 'dung', *su/əmb* 'hoof', *sə/ərb* 'lead' (lw.), *sərx*, etc. 'red'; *səwḍ*, etc. 'shoulder', *tu/ə* 'thou', *və/uz*, *vz* 'goat', *wuḍə/uyḍ*, etc 'daughter', *wuznə/ə/ul* 'daughter-in-law', etc.

Initial *u*- has been delabialized and lowered in Sgl. *ast*- (but Ishk *ust*-) 'to stand up', and in the lw *amēd* 'hope'. But cf. also *rašt* 'morning' (lw.?)

ingūt 'finger' is derived through **əngūt* (cf. Wkh lw *ingūt*) < *angušta*. Sgl *šīd* (but Ishk *šūd*, *šād*) 'went, became' must also be derived from a form with lengthened vowel (**šūt* < **šiyuta*-²), cf. Par. *čhī*

Ir. *u* has been elided in **stən*, etc. 'needle' < **sūcam-* and in the suffix *-uka-*, cf. *zūng* 'knee', *pōrk* 'rat', *durk* 'stick', *yōtuk*, *yetik* 'bridge' (< **ētk* < **hauṭuka-*)¹

Ir *ū*

- 85 Ir *ū* results in *ī* as in Wkh. Thus *dīd* 'smoke', *dīr* 'distant'; *vrič* 'eyebrow', **stīn* 'pillow' Possibly also from secondary *ū* in *dīdus* 'twelve' < **duw(a)dasa*, and in *ingūt*, *šīd* (v. above § 84).

angūr 'grape' and other words with *ū* are evidently lws, and also *pū-* Zar. 'to be rotten', *pūduk* 'rotten' may have been influenced by Prs. It is, however, possible that *ū* was retained after a labial, cf. *vəd*, *vud* 'was' < *būta-*, with shortening, as in Psht. *wə* and elsewhere.

Sgl. *nēr* 'to-day' cannot be derived direct from *nūrām*.

Ir *ɣ*.

86. Ir *ɣ* results in *ur*, *ər*, etc. in *wərk*, *wurk*, *urk* 'wolf', *məryōk*, *muryuk* 'sparrow', *andərv-* 'to sew', *məl*, *mul* 'died', *kul*, *kuł*, *kəḍ* 'did', *kurčūn*, etc 'fowl', *vəždūk*, etc 'long', *wolk*, *wulł*, *wəlł* 'kidney', and possibly in *wūłok* 'flour', if from **ɣtaka-* and not, as seems more probable, from **ūłok* < **ārtaka-*, *al-* 'standing' is scarcely derived from *ərəḍwa-*, with *u* > *a*, cf. above § 78, d.

In some preterites the vowel has been lengthened Thus *xōł*, *x(w)ol*, *xūł* 'ate', Sgl. **stōł* (Ishk *sʔtul*, etc) 'swept'; Sgl. *wōł* (Ishk. *āvuld*, etc.) 'found' (*āwir*-)

kil 'knife' is a mutated form (< **krtyā-*), and so is possibly *wuḍıl* 'dung' (< **wi-dɣti-*²).

¹ Cf § 96, 1

Ir. ai.

87. *Ir ai* regularly results in *ē*. Thus: **spēd* 'white'; *mēl* 'sheep', *wēd* 'willow', *wēd*-Sk 'to put'; *wēx* 'root', *tēu* 'husband's brother', *lēs*- 'to lick' (lw ?), *wīn*-, *wēn*- 'to see'; *yēv*-, *yiv*- 'to spin'; *apēd* 'was lost' (**apa-ita*). In *mōi* 'cloud' < **mēi* (?) < *mēy* the *ō* is strange, but may, perhaps, be due to differentiation.

Initially the development is troubled. Besides complete loss of *ai*- in special conditions (*wok* 'one'), we find *īd* 'iste' (< **aita*-),¹ and *īs*- 'to come' (< **ā-isa-2*), but Sgl. *yōtuk*, Ishk. *yetik*, Zar *yatik* 'bridge'.

Ir au

88. *Ir au* generally results in *ē*, probably through an intermediate stage **ō*. Thus *rēyn* 'clarified butter'; *tēym*, *t'ēy^m* 'grain', *γēnok* *γenōk* 'hair', *dēs*- 'to milk', *rēf* 'broom', *rēcik* 'entrails'; *xrēsēg* 'n. of an animal' (M *xurūso*); *šēn* 'podex', *panec*-, *pumec*-, *pomuc*- 'to dress' (< *paits-maoč*), *wēn* 'blood' < **wa(h)un*-. We find, however, *i* in *kōvīd* 'pigeon'; *kif* (and *k'ēf*) 'hump', cf. the ancient lw *Kivī* (Chinese *K'o-wei*) 'Chitrali'.

This development can scarcely be due to the neighbouring *v* and *f*, cf. *rēf* above.

A special development of initial **rau*- appears in *wurcūn* 'smoke-hole' and *vərvēs*, *wərvēs* 'fox'. In these words *rau*- has apparently become **rū*-, from which **ur*-, before *au* > *ē*.

Also *γōl* 'ear' is irregular, and is possibly a lw. (from Shgh.?) *dōu* 'two' may go back to **dwāu* and Ishk *γōu* to **gāuš*.

Ir. aya.

89. Examples of *Ir* final *-aya(h)* are *rōi*, etc 'three' and *pōi* 'sour milk'. Internal *aya* results in *ē* in *pē-štān* 'udder'. Ancient present stems in *-āya* have generally Sgl. *ē(y)*, but Ishk. *ay*. Cf., e.g. Sgl

¹ But cf. Wkh. *yet*, *yət* < **ita*-.

deráy-, derē-: Ishk. *deray-* 'to reap', Sgl. *dáy-*. Ishk. *day-, dey-* 'to give', Sgl. *astē-*. Ishk. *astay-, etc.* 'to send', Sgl. *zənē(y)-*: Ishk. *zeney-, zenay-* 'to wash', etc., cf. § 130

Ir awa

- 90 *Ir.* final *-awa-* occurs in *nou*, etc. 'nine'; *you* 'grain', *šōu* 'horn'; *ō, aū*, pl. *awand* 'that', Sgl. *tō* 'thine'. Internal *-awa-* occurs in *nowədos* 'nineteen', *nəwōk* 'millrace', *nuwōk* 'new' Sgl. *uyūi* 'cow' may perhaps be derived from **(hu)-gāwyā*

Umlaut.

91. *I-* and *y-* mutation appears in *mēd* 'waist' < *maidya-*; *mēry* 'meadow' < **margyā-*; *nəmədγ* 'salt' < **namadkī-* (?), *mēl* 'apple' < **marnyā-* (?), *wulmēk* 'moon' < **uxš-māhyaka-*; *mei* 'day' < **mādyā-*; *pēšten* 'udder' < **payah-fštanya-*, *dēr-* 'to hold' < **dāraya-*, *wērak* 'she-lamb' < **warī + -akā* (?), *vēk* 'water' < **āpākya-*; *vərvēs* 'fox' < **raupāsī-*.

Without any apparent cause we find, however, *i* in *wudīt* 'span' < **wi-dāti-*; *xīr* 'sister's son' < **hwahrya-*, *zīd-* 'to flow' < **zyadya-*, *čīš* 'urine' < **čāšya-* (?); *nīc* 'nose' < **nāh-čī*, or **nahya-čī*. Cf. also *i* < *ɣ* in *kil* 'knife', if < **krtyā*, and *wudīl* 'dung' < **wi-drti-*.

The only certain example of *u-* mutation is *pux*, *pəx* 'boiled' < **paxwa-*.

Regarding vowel harmony cf. §§ 78, c, h, 96, 5, 132

Prothetic Vowels.

- 92 A prothetic vowel is developed before an ancient or secondary initial group of consonants, e.g. in *ust'rūk* 'star', *astar-* 'to sweep'; *afšūn* 'comb', *aščāk* 'girl'.¹

¹ V. Voc. s.vv.

Characteristic of Sgl.—Ishk. is the prothetic (*w*)*u*- which appears before an initial voiced consonant followed by *ā*¹. Thus: *wuḍəyḍ* 'daughter'; *wuznəl* 'daughter-in-law', *uyūn* 'cow', *wuznuk* 'inflated goat skin'

In spite of the difficulty of explaining *wuzinjak* 'woman' and *usīd* Gr 'baking pan' (cf. Wkh. *sāt*) I am inclined to believe that this prothesis is of a phonetic nature, and that *w(u)*- does not go back to a prefix *hu*-.

Regarding the word for 'sister' (*yəxōar*, *ixō*, etc. < **(h)ahwā* < **hawah(w)ā*), cf. Voc s v

Note also the *o*- in *okovd* 'boot': Prs. *kafš*²

Loss of Initial and Final Vowels.

- 93 There is possibly some connection between the Sgl—Ishk tendency to develop prothetic vowels and the comparative rarity of elision of initial vowels

Cf. e.g. *am(a)* 'this' Yd *mo*, *aḍa* 'that': Yd. *yō*, *az* 'I' Yd *zo*, *amax* 'we': Yd. *max*, *andərv-* (Sk *dʳav*) 'to sew' Yd. *dīz-* 'to bury', etc.; *āstay-* 'to send' Wkh *sʰtīy-*, *ōvzui* 'heart': Wkh *pʰzov*, *apanis-* 'to lose' Shgh *benes-*

We find, however, loss of initial *u*- in *vīn* 'beard' < **upāna-*, *va* < *upa*, and possibly in *šʷlōk* 'wet' < **a-šuśaka-*, *žwondok* 'hungry' < **a-jiwantaka-*; of *ā-* in *vēk* 'water'; *wa* 'him'; Sgl. *ʰspōn*, Ishk *špən* 'iron', and of *az-*, or even of *auwa-*, in the unstressed numerals *wok* 'one'; *kodōs* 'eleven' Cf. also *wōl* 'found' from *āwīr-*

Regarding the doubtful derivation of *mis-* 'to sleep', v. Voc. s.v.

Except in monosyllables, final vowels are elided.³ Regarding *am(a)* 'this', *aḍ(a)* 'that', cf. Grammar, § 116. Regarding possible traces of the obl. ending *-ahya*, v §§ 96, 2 a, 5; 94.

¹ From which in some cases modern *a*.

² Cf. Sogd c. *ʰrty* < *kty* 'deed', etc

³ Reg traces of final *-ā(h)*, cf. §§ 78 e, 96, 3, 101

Accent.

94 The accent which lies at the base of the development in Sgl.—Ishk., appears to have been of the ordinary, late Old Ir. type

Thus: $\acute{\text{u}} \approx$, e.g. in *dos* 'ten', *az* 'I', $\acute{\text{a}} \approx$ in *cəfūr* 'four'; *po'tūn* 'thigh'; *kō'vīd* 'pigeon', etc., $\acute{\text{u}} \text{ } \acute{\text{u}} \approx$ in *zāl* 'yellow', *pōrk* 'mouse', *nār̥k* 'male', *jōn̥j* 'woman', etc., $\acute{\text{a}} \text{ } \acute{\text{u}} \approx$ in *wīšt* 'twenty', *zūng* 'knee'; *ḡōndum* 'wheat', possibly $\acute{\text{u}} \text{ } \acute{\text{u}} \text{ } \acute{\text{u}} \approx$ in *dīdus* 'twelve' (< **duwadasa*?)¹

Words in *-ōk* are probably derived from the oblique form, thus *ḡē'nōk* 'hair' < **ga'nakahya*.²

Elision of a short vowel before the accent has taken place in *krīč* 'hut' (< **katičī*?), possibly in *cəfūr* 'four',³ and before a secondary suffix in *əščāk* 'girl' < *šac* + *āk* I am unable to explain the loss of *u* in *štōn*, etc. 'needle' < *sučam*.

The loss of the vowel in an unstressed first syllable occurs also in lws (e.g. Sk *bēdāk* 'he-goat', *bland* = *bīland* 'high', *brūt* = *b'rūt* 'moustache', etc), and may be of recent date

¹ But note *ko'dos* 'eleven' < **awaka'dasa*?

² Cf § 96, 2 a

³ Cf § 59

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns.

Primary Stems.

- 95 No distinction is made in Sgl —Ishk. between words belonging to the various ancient Ir. groups of nominal stems.¹

Only on etymological grounds, or in some cases from a comparison with Yd.—Mj, are we able to distinguish between ancient stems in *-a-* (e.g. *uḡūt* 'finger', *dīd* 'smoke', *dūr* 'sickle'; *γōl* 'ear', *potūn* 'leg', *wāl* 'roof-beam', etc.), stems in *-ā-* (e.g. *uštīn* 'hay-stack', *γāl* 'neck'; *kīl* 'knife', *wuznel* 'daughter-in-law'; *wāl* 'trousers'); stems in *-ī-* (e.g. *fāryəm* 'female kid'; *met* 'fist', *səvδ* 'shoulder', *wed* 'willow', *yer* 'stone', *šac* 'female', *ḡān* 'woman'²), stems in *-ī-* (*xoš* 'mother-in-law'), stems in *-au-* (*uḡūn*, *γōu* 'cow'; *šōu* 'horn'(?)), stems in *-r-* (*vṛūd* 'brother', *wudəγδ* 'daughter'; *yūd* 'husband's brother's wife', *yəxōai* 'sister', *zəmūd* 'son-in-law'), stems in *-n-* (*cām* 'eye', *dānd* 'tooth', *māl* 'husband', *nīm* 'name', *pām* 'wool', *šūrm* 'dung'(?), cf. also *pār-uzd* 'yesterday'), stems in *-s-* (*sōr* 'head', and, ultimately, *ormōzd* 'sun'), and nouns which may go back to ancient plurals (e.g. *pōi* 'milk', *you* 'corn', *warf* 'snow', *wolk* 'kidney', etc.).³

Suffixes in k.

- 96 Various types of suffixes containing a *k* are found in Sgl —Ishk, and some of them are still productive. The forms in *g* are mere variants, due to sandhi, or to the influence of a preceding nasal

¹ The only exception known being the 'irregular' pl. of *vṛūd* 'brother', see § 102

² Cf. § 26.

³ As for traces of ancient *ā(h)*, cf. § 78, c, e.

1 A simple *-k*, derived from **-ka-*, appears in *wolk* 'kidney', cf. *nəmədy/k*, etc. 'salt'. Also nom. msc. **-akah*, *-ukah* probably result in *-k*, cf. *nār̥k* 'male', *park* 'ashes'; *pāsk* 'hide'; *rōsk* 'truth', *durk* 'stick', *pōrk* 'rat', *zūng* 'knee'¹ Reg. *yōtuk*, etc 'bridge' and *wotuk* 'feast' cf. § 24 — *gyn̥išk* 'sparrow', *pušk* 'dung' etc. are lws.

2 A suffix Sgl. *-ōk̄* (Ishk. regularly *-uk*, cf. § 78 a) appears in several categories of nouns

a In names of animals. Thus: *moy'dōk*, etc 'frog', *mə'γōk* 'sparrow', *ʃila yōk* 'spider', *ʷskonōk* 'puppy', *št̥nōk* 'kid', *v̥rōk* 'horse', *wo'rok* 'male lamb' (Mj *wəray*); *wo'sōk* 'calf' (Par. *γa'sō*), *žū'ōk* 'male markhor', *zə'γōlog* 'bumble bee', etc. It will be noted that this suffix is used by preference about male animals, and it goes back to **-akah*, or, perhaps, **-akahya*²

b In names of parts of the body and other nouns: *os'tōk* 'bone' (Y *yaste*), *γē'nōk* 'hair' (M *γūnəy*), *γorōk* 'neck' (Psht. *γaray*), *narxōk* 'nail'; *mālōk* 'husband' (Y *maɾa*); *wulok* 'flour' (Y *yāre*, etc.), *yivdōk* 'thread' (pf. pte), etc.

c In many cases *-ōk̄* is evidently a secondary suffix. Thus, e.g., in *parvinekog* 'moth' (*parvinek* 'butterfly'), *worokok* 'small lamb', *ɳgɳ'tōk* 'finger-ring' (*ɳgɳ'git*), *māl'(ōk)* 'husband', *vōrok* 'window' (*vōr*), *nə'wōk* 'mill-race' (*nōu*), *zəma'nōk* 'boy' (*zō'man*), *n'yōk* 'reed' (< Prs *naɪ*).

d. In adjectives: *nu'wōk* 'new', *ʃə'lōk* 'wet', *v̥zōk* 'fat';³ *žwondok* 'hungry', *xəžok* Gr 'sweet'.

e. In the Perfect. Thus, e.g.: *mlōstog* 'having sat down', *no'dōk* (*nas*) 'has been seized', Sgl *ku'ōk*, Ishk. *kuluk* 'has done' (Par *ku'rō*), *dūduk* Sk. 'has given', etc. Cf. *p(ə)xōk* 'cooked', and also the verbal nouns of the type *dəryōk* 'reaping'; *vī-diok* 'watering', *deyuk* Sk 'to give', *no'vōk* 'rain', etc.

¹ Cf. § 84

² See § 94

³ And also *v̥zōk* 'branch', but not **v̥zōk* 'male goat'.

3 Sgl. *-āk* occurs in words denoting female beings in *ašcāk* (Ishk. *štok*) 'girl', *wērāk*, etc 'she-lamb'. Other examples are. Sgl. *kyēvžāk*, etc.: Gr *'kēžuk*, Zar. *kevžōq* 'magpie', *dər'nāk* 'bow-string', *γō'lāk* 'plough-handle', *pəs'tāk* 'bark'.¹ Besides, as a secondary suffix, in *rēf(āk)* 'broom', *dē'c(āk)* 'goat-skin', *čō'v(āk)* 'little', *xušk(āk)* 'dry', *kālāk* 'knife' (*kīl*), *ta'yāk (tāy)* 'colt'. *-āk* probably goes back to *akā*, cf § 78 e

4 In some cases *-ak* appears to be an unstressed variant of *-āk*, cf Sgl p 2 *'wērak* p 3 *wē'rāk*, Gr *'kāndak* Sgl. is. p 1, 2 *kan'dāk*, Zb *kondok* 'thorn', Sgl p. 2 *'γulak* is *γō'lāk* (but Sk *γū'lak* 'pellet-bow')

In other words *-ak* has been borrowed from Prs, cf, e.g. *das'tak* 'rafter', *gūlmbōfak* 'spider' (*gūlam'bōf*). In *gar'dak* 'neck', *kamak* 'spine', *parak*, *par'ik* 'rib', *dānd(ak)* 'tooth'; *γur'zak* 'violin', *tuyaxarak* 'donkey's foal', *wužinjak* 'woman' the suffix may be genuine < **-akā* Cf. also *mak* 'me', (*tə*)*fak* 'thee', and *mōd(ak)* 'here', *wōd(ak)*, etc. 'there'.

5. The suffix *-ūk* goes back to *-ākā* in *zə'vūk* 'tongue', *Izi vūk* 'Zēbāk' With *-ūk* < *-aka-* after a narrow vowel (cf § 78 h) *fi'ūk* 'shoulder-blade', *ust'ruk* 'star' (< **stūruk* < **stāraka* - ?); *vəždūk* 'long'. Cf. also Ishk *av'zūk* (Sgl. *ōvzun*) 'heart', *γur'ruk* 'lucerne', *ku'zūk* 'bull', *nīdūk* 'buttermilk', *sū'yūk* 'spleen', *wu'sūk* 'elbow'

Verbal nouns in *-ūk* are. *'kīrūg* 'plough', *minduk* 'asleep', *γūnūk* 'grinding', *xōfuk* 'coughing'. From the past base are formed *misūk* 'sleep', *jistuk* Gr. 'swift', and *žāduk* Sk. 'murderer' The same may be the case with *batuk* Gr. 'beetle' Cf. also *flāvuk* Gr 'breakfast'; Sgl. *p'čuk* 'worm'; *ri'žuk* 'male kid', etc.

tanuk Gr, *tan'k* Sk. 'thin' may possibly go back to **tanukahya* From **tanukah* we should expect **tunžk*.

6. The suffix *-ūk* appears in a number of words, most of which are lw s. Thus, e.g. *būr'k* Sk 'thin', *čūčik* Sk 'chicken', *tōrik*

¹ All of which have shortened stem-vowel before *-āk*.

'darkness', *kaule'žik* 'tadpole', *pātik* 'eyelashes' I have noted both *ā'kik* and *ā'kik* 'egg', *ā'šik* and *ā'sīk* 'tear'.

Other examples are *bāndik* 'elbow, joint', *cām-mārdikīg* 'pupil of the eye', *curik* Gr 'a shed', *dūnik* 'grain', *kərvāšik* 'lizard', *māčik* 'she-dog', *mārcik* 'ant', *mu'žik* 'pea' (Bad Prs *mužuk*), *rēcik* 'entrails', *sədik* Sk 'porridge'

Several ancient suffixes appear to have been merged in Sgl — Ishk *-īk*

7. The suffixes *-ek* and *-ək* appear mainly in lws from Prs. with original *-ak*. Examples are *'avnek* 'mirror', *āta'sek* 'lightning', *šauparek* 'bat', *pariv'nek* 'butterfly', *damfāžek* 'yawn', *gazək* 'tamarisk', *xənək* 'cold', *gulbād(ək)* Sk. 'whirlwind', *xölək* 'maternal uncle', *zardək* 'carrot'. Also some words of probably non-Prs origin have got these suffixes added. Thus, e.g. *astamāyze* 'upper arm', *'sārek* 'cream', *xrēseg* 'n of an animal', *fu'sek*, *fə'sēk* 'nose', *žān'žək* 'entrails', etc

8 A few words end in *-ēk*. Thus. *wul'mēk* 'moon', *vēk* 'water', *wur'mēk* 'poplar', cf. *wu'lyēka* 'alone'.

9 In *ari* 'work' and *xodāri* 'water-mill' *r + k* has developed in a special way Cf § 69.

Other Suffixes.

97 Prs *-ī* and *-iš* have been borrowed and occur, e.g., in *žondokī* 'hunger', *kiriš* 'ploughing', *yūmš* 'grinding'

The ancient suffix *-xa-* occurs in *wolox* 'rib', etc; *sōrox* 'ear of corn', *šōdax* 'goat's hair' (< **dōšx*?)

Regarding the ancient fem suffix *-čī* cf. s vv *šac* 'female', *žonj* 'woman', *wānīc* 'female calf', and possibly *krič* 'hut', *pərnīč* 'threshold'. Cf also *wužinjak* 'woman'; *əščāk* 'girl', and, possibly, *žān'žək* 'entrails' (< **žān-žak*?), and see § 26

Gender.

- 98 As far as my material goes, there is no trace of any distinction of gender in Sgl—Ishk.¹ Names of males and females of the same species of animals are often expressed by different words. Thus *ku'žuk* 'bull' *ō'γū* 'cow'; *ta'ke* 'male kid' *fər'yəm* 'female kid', *juwānē* 'male calf'. *bakendī*, *wanic* 'female calf', etc. Note, however, *wo'ōk* 'male lamb' *wē'rāk* 'female lamb', and cf §§ 78 e, 96, 3 about the suffixes *-ōk* and *-āk*

Number

99. Traces of ancient plural forms are preserved in Sgl *vrūdār* 'brothers' = Shgh. *vrōdār* < **brātārā(h)*,² and *zəma'nāk* 'boys', from *zəma'nōk*, etc; cf the Pf and Plupf pl. forms, §§ 144, 147. Examples are *m-amūc tāt xān hōūd vrūdār-ān* Sgl p. 2 'there are seven brothers in my father's house'; *am xān məš v'ūdār-en* Sgl is. 'these houses belong to my brothers'; *mən xān hōūd zəma'nāk-ō* Sgl p. 1 'there are seven boys in my house'
- 100 A more recent formation is the pl. in *-ən*, *-ān*.³ Thus, e.g. *amānd ādamən rōsk γēžān* Sgl. p. 1, 2 'these men speak the truth'; *amand ādamān* p. 1; *ādamān xwōran* p. 2 'the men ate', *ada āda'mā* (= *-ān*?) 'arī *kenan* p. 1 'those men are working', *wa'ziren γēždan* p. 3 'the ministers said'; *gōl ken xē wa'ziren* 'assemble your ministers', *xarəguren nəs la-kuān* p. 2 'the custom-officials did not let me go', *mə Kāfi'ren v'tin* p. 2 'they arrived among the Kafirs'; *maxlu'kān gudōm xaštān* p. 2 'the people(?) plundered the storehouses'. In *bə'tā f'ōrēd* p. 3 'he broke the idols', and in *vəza xa'sān* p. 2 'they drag the goats', *-ā* may have been borrowed from Prs *-(h)ā*. Also Sk observes that Ishk. *āla'xā* 'hills', *rēmuz'dā* 'suns' are recent forms,

¹ Cf. also Gr § 42

² The existence of a parallel pl. **wuḍuydār* was denied—Cf. "Wkh" *v'ūdār kuč* = Sgl *vrūdkuč* 'brother's wife'.

³ Cf. Gr. § 43

corresponding to more archaic *rēmuz'dən* 'suns', *tā'tən* 'fathers', *nā'nən* 'mothers', *tā'tā'kən* 'ancestors'.

It is even possible that also *-ān*, Gr. *-an* may be of Prs origin, while *-ən*, *-en* is genuine and corresponds to Shgh *-ēn*, *-īn*¹

101. I never heard the Zb pl forms in *-e*, *-ai*, which appear to be used in the LSI about inanimate things, animals, and collectives (*naukar*, *muzdur*, *kančanī*), while *-an*, *-en* is reserved for human beings considered as individuals. The difference of use prevents us from identifying this ending with *-en*². On the other hand, it is impossible to derive *-e*, *-ai* from *-āh*, as proposed by Tedesco, l.c. All final syllables are lost in Sgl—Ishk., and a development *-āh* > *-ai* is in any case most unlikely. Reg traces of *-ā(h)* cf. above.
102. After numerals, *fai* 'many', *cəmənd* 'how many', *kull* 'all', etc., the sg is regularly used. Thus, e.g., *fai muluk arī k'enū* Ishk. 'many men are working', *fai wuduyd-ō* Sgl. p. 2 'there are many daughters', *azəm fai (wok) vəz wəndo vəd* p. 2 'I had seen many goats (one goat)', *cəmənd ādam ōsto*² p. 2 'how many men are there?' *də zōt* 'two sons', *cəfūr za'mīn-ō*, *cəfūr 'zōt-ō mənēn*, *ra cəfūr baxš kenen* p. 2 'I have four fields and four sons, and I divide the four (fields among them)', *rōi xwāi mənēn-ē* p. 2 'I have three sisters', *mā mīc xān rōi tan-ān* 'there are three persons in my house', *wog, dō, rōi mēi* p. 2 'one, two, three days', *čel dar'wāza vəd* p. 3 'there were 40 gates', *čel haf'sar . . . nīdəf* p. 3 'you forty officers shall sit down'. Sometimes we also find the substantive put in the sg after a pl. demonstrative: *arwand ādam žwondok-ān* Sgl p. 2 'those men are hungry', and even—if correct—*ō* (sg. l.) *ādam xēsta xuāran* p. 2 'those men eat bread'.

The examples given above show that the verb is frequently in the sg even with an animate pl subject.³

¹ See Tedesco, ZII, IV, 158

² With loss of *-n*, cf. Grierson l.c.

³ But cf. Grierson l.c.

Case.

- 103 Regarding traces of ancient, oblique cases in *-ahya* and *-yāh*, cf §§ 96, 2 and 26

Agent Case.

- 103 In *čut zōtī xē tā-vē yēžəð* Sgl p. 2 'the younger son said to his father', and *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvð* p 2 'the father divided his property' we apparently find an agent case in *-ī, -e*. But it is possible that *-ī, -e* is the possessive enclitic suffix 3 sg.

In other cases the nominative is used as an agent, thus, e.g., *pādsā formūd* 'the king commanded', etc. Note also that *tə* is used as an agent¹ I have noted no instance of obl pl. in *-əf* of nouns. Nor are such forms found in Sk's material. But Gr. gives *ca wazīrāw* 'from the ministers', etc

Accusative.

104. The indefinite object does not differ in form from the subject, and I never came across the form in *-i* mentioned by Gr.² from Ishk —Zeb.

Thus, e.g.. Ishk, Sgl. p 1, 2 *ari kenum, kenen* 'I work', Ishk *'vək 'pərum* 'I drink water'; Sgl p 1 *puðf-um pu'xəm*, Ishk *putf-um puxt* 'I cooked meat', etc.

With determinative pronoun. Sgl. p. 1 *xē dōst zenēyen* 'I wash my hand(s)', *tāte xē māl taxsīm kvð* 'the father divided his property', *ama āðam-əm wēnt* 'I saw this man', p. 2 *ma kutāw kō-ve dē* 'give this book to somebody'

In Sgl a definite object not preceded by a pronoun is indicated by the prefix *va*³

Thus, e.g. Sgl. p. 2 *va šenār žan* 'extinguish the fire' (but also

¹ Cf § 112, and see Gauthiot, MSL, 20, 64

² § 44

³ Regarding the derivation of *va* cf Yd.—Mj. § 220.

šənāy-am žōd), *va uyū dēšəm*, *va uyū-m dəyðəm* 'I milk(ed) the cow', *va kutāb dūðin mum bē* 'they gave me the book', *va caḡūr baxš kenen* 'I divide the four (fields)', *nēr-am kuð ı-ārı dak* 'imrüz hamü kār kardam', p. 1 *va māl taxsım ke* 'divide the property'; p. 3 *va koryos vōst* 'he bound the eagle' (but *cəḡūr koryos nas* 'catch four eagles', etc.).

With a pronominal object. Sgl p. 1 *a'max va ʔfak wēndan* 'we saw thee', p. 2 *wēndəm va ʔfak*, *az-əm va ʔfak wēndo vəð*, *az va ʔfak ɣēzen* 'I tell thee' (but also *ʔfak bəšānəm* 'I make thee sit down', *az ʔfak kasen-ı* 'do I see thee?'), is *va tō gap-am apəxt* 'I heard thy word'

In Ishk. I never heard *va* used. Thus, e.g. *ɣundum derāyen* 'I cut the wheat' (cf. Sgl p. 2 *va ɣōndum ɣalbēl kenen*), *azı fak wēnduk* 'I saw thee', *mak dēd* 'he beat me'

Genitive

105. The attributive genitive is expressed, just as in Ishk.,¹ by prefixing the governed to the governing noun. Thus: Sgl p. 2 *ma mič tāt xān* 'in our father's house', *ma ʔxān mı'yāne-mō* 'I am in the middle of the house'; *vəro yāl* 'the horse's mane', p. 3 *Ōzar zōt* 'Azar's son'.

In some fixed formulas of Prs. origin the izafat is used, but it is impossible to tell whether such constructions really belong to everyday speech. Examples are, e.g. Sgl p. 3 *mə rām-ı mādar* 'in his mother's womb', *beyar-ı mak* 'except me', Sgl is *har qısm-ı cızıā-ı xūb* 'every kind of good things'

The predicative genitive is formed with the suffix *-en* (< **-aina-?*). Thus: Sgl p. 2 *am xān (vəro) məm vʔrūden-ē* 'this house (horse) is my brother's', *am xān am ādamen-ē*; p. 3 *āhūin wok šāx da vəð* 'the stag had one horn', is *am xān məš vʔrūdaren-ē* 'this house belongs to my brothers'. But note: Sgl p. 2 *wok ādam də zōt vəð* 'a man had two sons'

¹ Grierson § 44

In Ishk. we find a possessive suffix *-nā*, *-na*, cf. Sk *'rēmuzd-nā-i* 'nūr 'the light of the sun'; *āḷax-nā-i warf* 'the snow of the mountain', *tāt-nā-i kvāb* 'father's book', Gr *pādšā-na wak udōyd* 'a daughter of the king'. The derivation proposed by Gr. § 44 from *-āna-* is phonetically uncertain.

Note also the use of the oblique pl in Gr. *xē wazirāw dur* 'the house of his viziers'

Dative

106. The dative is expressed by means of the postposition *-bē* 'to'. Thus, e.g. Sgl. p. 2 *rōi rōpē ākum-be dūdīn* 'they gave the governor three rupees', *xē tā-vē* (= *tāt bē*) *γēžəð* 'he said to his father'. But the original local sense of *-bē* is evident in Sgl. p. 2 *cə wōð šīð Mandežān-be* 'from there it went to M.', *o'γoð Gazkestān-bē* 'it arrived at G'.

The Ishk. form is *bō*, *bā*. Thus: I *mum bō* 'to me', Sk *'rēmuzd-bā* 'to the sun', *'nān-bā*, *tā^(t)-bā* 'to the mother, father', pl. *nā'nām-bā*, *tā'təm-bā* (with *-ən* < **-anām*?).

bē, *bā* is probably derived from **upar*.

Other Local 'Cases'

107. Local relations are sometimes expressed without the aid of any preposition or postposition. Thus. Sgl. *mən xān hōvð zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven boys in my house', p. 3 *ō'γoðam penuk* 'we arrived at the pass', *ō'γoðan Kōe'stān* 'they arrived in Chitral'.

In other cases prepositions are used.

a) *ma*, *mə* 'in'. Sgl. p. 2 *cəmənd tanān ma tēməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?' *psāt mə Skūtūl fāwž* 'now the army is in S'; p. 3 *mə šār čel darwāza vəð* 'there were forty gates in the town', is *mə uaxt-i qadīm* 'in olden times', *mə xōdm wēnd* 'he saw in a dream', *arūz mə vyēk* 'jump into the water', p. 2 *mə Kāfirən v'tin* 'they arrived among the Kafirs'.

ma is probably a shortened, unstressed form of **mað* < *maðyōi*, *maðim*. Cf. also Parachi *ma yus* 'in the house', etc, but the origin of the Par. particle is at least partly of different origin¹

b) *cə* 'from' < *hačă*. Thus: Sgl. p 2 *cə kū yuzə xašəm* 'we fetch fire-wood from the hills', *cə har xōri-dak də rōpē nōð* 'he took two rupees from each donkey', p 3 *cə ās'mān paše xavd* 'mosquitoes came down from the sky', *cə pəšt-i pədar* 'from his father's loins'.

c) *pə* 'to, into' < *panti*. Thus: Sgl p 3 *šīd pa (nəsm-i) asmān kafas* 'the cage rose into (the middle of) the sky', *pə wāda hit* 'he arrived at the time of marriage', *rō p-xē xədā kəð* 'he turned towards his God, *rū ba xudā kat*'.

d) *tar* 'through, between, to, in', < *tarō*. Thus: Sgl p. 3 *tar asmān šəxt* 'he passed through the sky'. Cf. Voc. s v

Regarding *sōr* (*mə sōr*) 'on', *viš* (*cə viš, mə . viš*) 'under, below', *gōl* 'together with', *ža* 'before, *pəš-i*', v. Voc. s vv.

Adjectives.

108. No distinction of gender or of number has been noted in the adjectives of Sgl.² Thus, eg *az žwondok-mō*, *aməx ž-ān*, *amənd ādam ž-ān*, *təməx ž-ān-i?* 'I am, we are, these men are, are you hungry', *jan) amēdvār-ō* 'the woman is pregnant', *am xān žəšt*, *hað xān riziāk* 'this house is big, that house is small'

The *zəfat* is occasionally used in idioms of Prs origin.

I have come across no comparative or superlative forms. Cf the sentence quoted just above, and also Sgl. p 2 *čāriā cə vəz žəšt-ō* 'cattle is bigger than goats', *mič tāt xān wokiak kalān-ū* 'our father's house is a little larger (*yak-taš kalāntar a*)'; Sgl is. *am ādam cə mak (tfak, məčəf) žəšt* 'this man is bigger than I (thou, we)'.

¹ Cf. IIFL I, p 52

² But note the ptc. *nīlostog*, pl *nīlostag*, etc § 146

Numerals.

109. The main forms of the numerals¹ are:

1. Sgl, Ishk, Zeb *wok*, Sk *wōk* < **aiwakah*, cf. § 87
2. » *dōu*, *dāu*, Ishk *dōu*, Zeb. *dū*, Sk. *dau* < **duwā(u)*
3. » *rōl*, Ishk. *rōl*, Zeb *rū*, Sk. *rū* < **ṛrāyō*.
4. » Zeb, Sk. *c(ʔ)fūr*, Ishk (lw) *čōr*
5. » *p(ʔ)ōnz*, -s, Zeb *p'ōnš*, Ishk. *ponj*, Sk. *pūnz*.
6. » *xuāl*, etc, Ishk. *xol*, Zeb, Sk *xōl*.
7. » *(h)ōvd*, Ishk, Zeb *ōvd*, Sk *uvd*
8. » *(h)ōt*, Ishk. *at*, Zeb, Sk. *ōt*.
9. » Sk. *nōu*, Ishk. *nao*, Zeb *nāu*.
10. » *dōs*, Ishk. *das*, Zeb. (lw) *dāu*, Sk. *dah*.
11. » *ko'dos*, etc < **aiwakadasa*, Ishk, Sk (lw) *yōzda*, Zeb *yōzdāu*
12. » *dīdus* < **duwadasa*, Ishk (lw) *dīwāzda*, Zeb. *dwōzdāu*
13. » Ishk. (lw.) *sēzda*, Zeb. *sīzdāu*
14. » (lw.) *čārda*, Zeb *čōrdāu*
15. » *pōnzədōs*, Zeb (lw) *pōnzdāu*.
16. » *xuāl(ʔ)dōs*, Zeb (lw) *šōnzdāu*
17. » *ōvdədōs*, Zeb. (lw) *habdāu*.
18. » *hōtədōs*, Zeb. (lw) *haždāu*
19. » *nowədōs*; Zeb (lw.) *nuzdāu*.
20. » *wīšt*, Zeb., Ishk., Sk. (lw.) *bīst*
30. » *rus*, *rəs* < **ṛrisat*.
40. » (lw) *črl*, *čel*.
50. » » *pan'jā*.
60. » » *šāš/st*.
70. » » *(h)af'tāδ*.
80. » » *aš'tāδ*
90. » » *na'wāδ* (NB *ā'*).
100. » » *sāδ*.
- 1000 » » *ha'zār*
- 1/2. » » *nīm*.

¹ For phonetic details v Voc s vv

110 Pronouns

Personal Pronouns.

1st Prs. Sg.		2nd Prs. Sg.	
Sgl	Ishk.	Sgl	Ishk.
Nom	<i>az</i>	<i>tə</i>	Skold
Ag.	<i>az-əm</i>	<i>tə-δ/vō</i>	<i>tə</i>
Acc	<i>(a)-mak</i>	<i>(va-)təfak</i>	<i>təδ</i>
Abl	<i>cə-mak</i>	<i>cə-təfak</i>	<i>fak</i>
Loc	<i>pə-mak</i>	<i>pə-təfak</i>	<i>pə-fak</i>
Gen.	<i>mən</i>	<i>tō</i>	<i>tī</i>
Pred.Gen.	<i>mə'nən</i>	<i>tōnen</i>	<i>tīnā</i>
'Iness'	<i>ma-nən</i>		<i>tīnā</i>
Dat.	<i>mə/um-bē</i>	<i>tō-b/vē</i>	<i>tā-bā</i>
Comit	<i>'mən-gōl</i>	<i>tō yōl</i>	
'Anteess'	<i>'mən-jē</i>	<i>tū ža/i</i>	

1st Prs. Pl.		2nd Prs. Pl.	
Sgl.	Ishk.	Sgl.	Ishk.
Nom	<i>ma/əx</i>	<i>təmu/əx</i>	Skold
Ag	—	—	<i>təməx</i>
Acc	<i>(a)-mīčəf</i>	<i>(va)təməx(əf)</i>	<i>təməxəv</i>
Abl.	<i>cə-māčəf</i>	<i>cə-təməx(əf)</i>	<i>təməx(əv)</i>
Loc.	<i>pə-māčəf</i>	<i>pə-təməx(əf)</i>	<i>pə-təməx</i>
Gen.	<i>(a)mīč</i>	<i>təməx</i>	<i>təməcnā</i>
Pred.Gen.	<i>mačən</i>	<i>təməxen</i>	
'Iness'			
Dat.	<i>mīč-bē</i>		<i>təməx-bā</i>
Comit	<i>mīč gōl</i>		

- 111 The various forms which, for the sake of convenience, have been included in the preceding paradigm, are of diverse nature, and it is doubtful whether all of them ought really to be called "cases"

They are all derived from a limited number of bases, viz. in Sgl.

	1st Sg	2nd Sg	1st Pl	2nd Pl
Nom.	<i>azə</i>	<i>tə</i>	<i>amax</i>	<i>təməx</i>
Obl	<i>mak</i>	<i>tʃak</i>	<i>mičəf</i>	<i>təməx(əf)</i>
Gen	<i>mən</i>	<i>tō</i>	<i>mič</i>	<i>təməx</i>

It will be observed that the differentiation is less marked in the Pl—especially in the 2nd prs—than in the Sg

azə and *tə* go back to ancient nominatives, *azə* perhaps to a form **azám*, cf Sogd b. 'zw and Yd zo, etc.

mak and *tʃak*, *fak* represent ancient accusatives and ablatives, and *mən* and *tō* ancient genitives. Ishk (and Zeb. Gr) *tī* corresponds to Wkh *tī*, and may go back to **tar*. Regarding this system of cases cf Gauthiot MSL, 20, p 69.

In the pl the nominatives have been lost, as elsewhere in Ir.—*amax* goes back to **amāxam* as proposed by Gauthiot i.e., *mič*, however, must be derived from **ahmāčiya*- (cf Shgh *māš* and possibly Psht. *mūnž*), not from **mak'ēβ* (Gauthiot, l.c.). The oblique base has been differentiated from the genitive by the addition of the oblique case suffix *-əf* < **-aβiś* (Gauthiot, l.c.).

The 2nd pl. has been differentiated from the 1st pl by the addition of *t-* from the sg, just as is the case in Sar. and Yazgh.

Regarding the use of the Agent case, cf § 103

- 112 The oblique base is used.

a) Without any addition as an accusative Sgl p 1 *tu mak kasī* 'thou seest me', *tʃak dchēm* 'we beat thee', *azə tumuxuv kasen* 'I see you', p 2 *təfak wëndəm* 'I saw thee', Ishk. *azī tumux yēzum* 'I say to you', *azī fak wënduk* 'I have seen thee'

b) With *va* as a definite or emphatic accusative. Sgl. p 1 *az tʃak kasen*, *kull va tʃak kasem* 'I see thee, we all see thee'; *tə va mičəf kasī*, *azə va tumuxəv kasen*, *azəm va tumux wënt* (*va tumuxəfəm*

wēnt), *az-əm va tfag wēnt* 'I saw thee', *tō-u va mak wēnt*, p. 2 *az-əm va tfak wēnd*, *tə-vō va-mak wēnd*

c) With the izafat. Sgl p. 3 *bēyār-i mak* 'except me'.

d) With *cə* as an ablative Sgl p. 2 *tə cə-mak*¹ *pūn-dō* 'thou art below me', *cə tfak vərāz-mō* 'I am above thee', Sgl is *am ādam cə-mak* (*cə-tfak*, *ce-māčaf*, *ce-tāmāxəf*) *jšť* 'this man is bigger than I' (etc.)

e) With *pə* as a locative.

The genitive base is used:

113 a) As an attributive genitive. Sgl. p. 1 *am mən xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this is my house, that one is thy house', p. 2 *am xān məm vərūden-ē* 'this house is my brother's'; *ma mič* (*tāmāx*) *xān* 'in our (your) house', p. 3 *ma mən xōdm* 'in my sleep', *tō lavz* 'thy word', Ishk *tī zəvūk* 'thy tongue', *wadak tī* (*mīš*) *xān* 'there is thy (our) house'

b) With the suffix *-(n)ēn*, Ishk. *-nō* as a Predicative Gen²: Sgl. p. 1 *am xān kull mənēn-ē* 'all these houses are mine'; *cafur zōt-ō mənēn* 'I have four sons'; p. 2 *mənēn wok kitāv-ō* 'I have a book', *ō xān-da tōnen-ē* 'this house is thine', Sgl. is *am xān mənēn* (*māčēn*, *tāmāxēn*) *ē* 'this house is mine (ours, yours)', Ishk *amīn xān munō*, *wadak xān tīnō* 'this house is mine, that house there is thine', *mənō wok kitōb vəd* 'I had a book' Note Sgl p. 3 *mənī zī Xudān nēst* 'az mā itarī Xudā nēst' —Cf § 105.

c) With the preposition *ma* as a locative

d) With the postpositions Sgl *bē*, Ishk. *bo* 'to' as a dative, and with *jē* 'in front of', *gōl*, *gul* 'with' Thus, e.g. Sgl. p. 1 *mum-bē tu wok ropeē dē* 'give me one rupee'; *az tō-bē wok ropeē dāyēn*, p. 2 *mič-be pūl dē* 'give us money', *va kitāb dūdīn mum-bē* 'they gave me the book', Ishk *azī tu-bo deyum* 'I give thee', *tə mum-bo čiz yāži*² 'what dost thou say to me?'—Sgl. p. 2 *az tū-žā-mō*, *tə mən-žā-dō* 'I am before thee, and thou art before me', p. 3 *mən-jē*, p. 2 *tō-γōl* 'hamrā-i-tu'.

Note Sgl p. 2 *aze-i tfak(?) xēsta xwārem* 'I and thou(?) eat bread', but Ishk *azī tə maduk arī kenon* 'I and thou are working here'.

¹ Cf. Sogd *č'm'k*

² Cf. Grierson § 52.

Enclitic Personal Pronouns.

114. I have come across no genuine Sgl enclitic pronouns, and I have heard no sentence corresponding in its construction to Ishk *dēdāk-am-a* 'I have beaten him'.¹

In some cases, however, the Prs pronominal suffixes are being used. Thus Sgl p 2 *mə šēn kenen-et* '*mā tura mēgāyam-et*', p 1 *nīvd-et* 'he brought it to thee'—Sgl p 2 *belarzānu-š* 'he makes him tremble', *belšmānu-š* 'he makes him slip', *čukō-š* 'he beats him', *dā-š ambār* 'they put it into the granary'; *nə wīnō-š* 'he doesn't see him'.²—Sgl p 1 *kull-mōn-dag nīlōstag-an* 'we are all sitting', *kull-mōn dag va t'fak kasem* 'we are all of us looking at thee', *am xān-dag kull-mōnin-dag-ē* 'this very house belongs to all of us',³ Sgl. is *wīndō-mōn* 'he has seen us'—*kull-šōn-dak sūar xwārūn* 'all of them will eat to-morrow', *kull-šōm-bē taxsim kenen* 'I shall distribute it to all of them', *zamīn kull-šōm baxš kenen* 'I divide the fields amongst all of them'; *hōr kull-šōm*⁴ *de šuān xē xān* 'they shall all go to their homes (*hama-išān buran xōna-i xud*)'—The enclitic pronoun 1st sg is possibly contained in Sgl. p 2 *šənāy-əm mərək* 'the fire has died for me(?)'.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

115. Sgl—Ishk possesses three demonstrative pronouns corresponding etymologically and functionally to those of Yd.—Mj.

¹ Acc. to Grierson, § 62 But cf. Sgl. is *wīndom-ōn* 'I saw them(?)'. Cf also Voc s v -ī.

² But why Sgl p. 2 *trāsen be apīd(-š)* 'I fear that he will become lost'?

³ Note the addition of the Sgl suffix of the predic gen to the Prs enclitic pronoun

⁴ Read *-šōn?*

			Sg		Pl.	
			"HIC"		"ISTE"	
			Sgl		Sgl	
			Ishk.		Ishk	
			ma-dak		wa-dak	
			man(Gr)		wan	
			adē		awē, ō	
			id		yō	
			iden		yōnen	
			id-bē		yō-vē	
					(awāi bē)	
			Zeb (Gr.)		pə-wan	
			c-ī(em)		c-ū	
			amānd(e)		a'w(āndān) ¹	
			mīv (Gr)		a'wāndān	
			amānden		iwnā	
			amām-bē		i'w-bā	
					wēv	
					pə-a'wāndān	

¹ This is said to be the correct form, but also *aw* is used

116 The Sgl bases are:

<i>am</i>	<i>aδ</i>	<i>(a)ō</i>
<i>īm</i>	<i>iδ</i>	<i>yō (< *iō)</i>

Cf also Ishk .

<i>man</i>	<i>dan</i>	<i>wan (< *ōan)</i>
<i>mīv</i>		<i>wēv</i>

In the modern Sgl. system the nom sg. is formed by prefixing *a* to *m*, *δ*, *u/o*, gen by prefixing *ī* to the same consonants, acc by adding *-a* to them, etc

The connection with the Av. pronominal stems *ima-*, *aēta-* and *ava-* is obvious, but the origin of the differentiation between the nom *am* and the gen *īm*, etc. cannot be traced with certainty. *iδ* can scarcely be derived from the acc *aētəm* (from which we should expect **ēδ*) It is possible that *am(a)* goes back to *imā-* and *īm* to *īma-*, but the reason for this distribution of the forms is unknown *īw* might perhaps be derived from *aēibyō*, *aēibīš*, cf *wēv yōuen* is formed on the same principle as *tōnen*, which in its turn has got its *-n-* from *mān-en*. With *amē*, *awē* cf. Sogd. 'wy, 'my.¹ As for the pl forms cf Yd—Mj. § 206 In Skold's paradigm two different stems appear to have been mixed up

Examples of the use of the demonstratives.

- 117 1 *ama* Sgl p 1 *am mān xān*, *ō tō xān* 'this house is mine, that house is thine', *am xān žəšt*, *haδ xān riziāk* 'this house is big, (but) that house is small', *ama ādam karīb-ū*, *ada ādam dīr-ū* 'this man is near, (but) that man is far off', *ama ādam-am wēnt* 'I saw this man', *hama ādam (amand ādamen) minduk-ū* 'these men are asleep'. p 2 *am xān am ādamen-ē* 'this house belongs to this man'; *am(a) xān īmen-ē*, *am xān yōnen-ē*; *amē hēči nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything', *īm-be-daδ wok mēl-am dūdū vəd* 'I had given this man

¹ Benveniste, Gramm Sogd II, p 124 sq

an apple', *amānd ādamən rōšk pēžan* 'these men speak the truth', *am xān-da amānden-ē* 'this house belongs to these people', is. *am xān mənən-ē*, p. 3 *wa-yim* (= 'va im) *Xvdā žanen* 'I shall kill his god'

2. *aḍa* Sgl. p 1 *aḍa 'ādam 'arī kenō^u* 'that man is working'; *aḍa āḍa'mā 'arī kenan*, *adand āḍamen* 'those men', *aḍa pēžō*, *adānd pēžān* 'they say', *az-əm iḍ-bē wok rōpēē dūd* 'I gave him one rupee' p 2 *aḍa xān-da iḍen-ē* 'that house is his', *iḍ-be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I give him one rupee', *aḍa pēžōḍ* 'he said', *adē-o hēčī nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything', is. *aḍ xān dīr-ūr* 'that house is far off', *Skold dan vrūk vānd* 'bind that horse'

3 *ō*, *aū*. Sgl p 1 *aū arī kenō^u* 'he is working', *ō tō xān* 'that is thy house', *awand āḍamen (a'wande) kenan* 'they are working', *az-əm yō-be wok rōpēē dūd*. p 2 *ō ādam xwārōi (xwāran)* 'that man eats (those men eat); *ō pēžōḍ*, *ō xān-da yōnen(-dak)*; *am xān yōnen-ē* 'that (this) house is his', *awand āḍam žvondok-ān* 'those men are hungry', *yo (gen) žondokī šīḍ* 'he became hungry', *yō-vē wok miēl dāyem be*, *wok miēl-əm yō-vē dūdū vōḍ* 'I shall give (I have given) him an apple', *awē hēčī nes xorok* 'he has not eaten anything', *cə wo čut-ān* 'they are smaller than he' Note *awāi be wok rōpē dēyen* 'I shall give him one rupee' Sgl. p 2 *az-əm wa žōḍ* 'I killed him', p 3 *wo žanen 'ura bukušan*', *tə-ḍo wa gaxtog* 'thou hast done it', *yō-va dāya šīḍ* 'she became his nurse' Sgl is *ō xān dīr-ūr* 'that house is far off'. *Ishk azī wan dēdum* 'I beat him' *Skold īn nīm čiz*, *čiz nīm īnd²* 'what is his (corr. 'this person's') name?' *ō*, etc. is also used as a personal pronoun 3 sg.

An emphatic particle *-dak* is frequently added to demonstrative pronouns. Thus, e.g., *am-dak* 'hamīn', *aḍak* (< **aḍ-ḍak*) 'hamū', *im-be-dak*, *imen-dak*, etc. Cf also the use of *-dak* after enclitic pronouns (§ 114) and in *am xān dag* 'this very house' Cf *Wkh ham-dak* 'hamī'

In *Ishk* I once heard a Prs demonstrative in *amīn xōn munō* 'this house is mine' Sgl p 2 *ī ādam mər* 'this man died' was

probably a slip of the tongue on the part of my informant. Also Sk. has *in*

Reg. *dunda* 'so much, thus', v Voc s v. I am unable to analyze Sgl. s. *pasi vənəf*, *pasi vədanəf* 'after those things(?) (*bāqi bi ū*)'.

Reflexive Pronoun

- 118 The reflexive pronoun is *xē* 'own' < **xwəhya*, V. Voc. s v. Note. Sgl. *gōl ken xē wazirēn* 'assemble my ministers'; *wa xē kūc* 'O, my wife'.

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns

- 119 *kō(v)²* 'who?' < *kahyā*—Sgl. p 2, is *am xān kōrnen-ē²* 'whose is this house?' *ma kitāv kō-ve dē²* 'to whom wilt thou give this book', Sgl p 3 *kōi gaxtog²* 'who has done it?'. *kudum?* 'which?'—Sgl. p. 2 *kudum ādam-ē²* 'which man is it?' Sgl. p 3 *ma kudəm mah-ō²* 'in which month is it?' < *katāma*—

cē² (adj), *ceci²* (subst) 'what?'—Sgl p 1 *tu ce arī ken*, p. 2 *ce/i (h)arī kē* 'what art thou doing (*či mēkunī*)?', p 2 *tə cə nīm do* 'what is thy name? (litt. thou what name art?)'; *təməx cīe γēžəf²* 'what do you say?', *ceci (cicə) γēžž²* 'what dost thou say?', *čiz* Ishk, Sk., Gr 'what?'—Ishk. *tə mum bo čiz γēžž?* 'what dost thou say to me?'. —Cf. Voc s v

cəmənd² 'how many?'—Sgl. p 2 *cəmənd ādam ōstō? cəmənd tan-ān?* 'how many men (persons) are there?'—From **čumanta* < *č(u)want-²* *kōci* 'any(body)'.—Sgl. p 3 *kōci dıgar Xudā* 'any other God'—Cf. Av. *kas-čēt*.

iško 'anybody' (< **hīc kō*)—Sgl p 3 *iško nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained (*hēčkas na mānd*)'

hēči 'anything' (< **hēč-ci*).—Sgl. p 2 *nēr-mō hēči nes xorōk* 'to-day I have not eaten anything'.

čand 'some' (< Prs.)—Sgl. p. 2 *čand rōz pası* 'some days afterwards'.

čizi 'something' (< Prs) — Sgl p. 2 *čizi-m nūšəd* 'I drank something' — V Voc s.v.

har 'every' (< Prs) — Sgl. p. 2 *ce har xōri-dak* 'from every ass', Sgl is *har qism* 'every kind' Cf Sgl p. 2 *hōr kull-šōn* 'all of them'.

kull 'all' (< Ar Prs.) — Cf § 114, and v Voc s.v

Cf. also the interrogative adverbs *cē-ba* 'why?', *cə'nā* 'how?', *kadi* 'when?', *kunjū* 'where?', and *kirū* 'why?' (adapted from Prs)

I have come across no relative pronoun in Sgl.

Verbs.

Verb Substantive and Auxiliary Verbs

"To Be"

Present

120	Sg 1 Prs. -mō, Ishk -m	Pl 1 -ān
	» 2 » -dō	» 2 -ān
	» 3 » -ō(ʔ), -ū(ʔ), -ē, Ishk -ō	» 3 -ān.

121 Examples are:

Sg 1 Sgl p. 1, 2 *az-mō mlōstog* 'I am sitting', *az ma xān darūn-mō* 'I am in the house'; *az zinda (wulyēka)-mō* 'I am alive (alone)', Ishk *azī-m bē'dōr (ferīnd)* 'I am awake (tired)'; Sk. *az-im ōst* 'I am' Cf LSI, X, p 491 -ma.

Sg. 2 Sgl p. 2 *tu ma xān darūn-dō* 'thou art in the house', *tə sust (šilax, durōyqū)-dō* 'thou art lazy (naked, a liar)'; *tə žwondok-dō-i*² 'art thou hungry?', *tə ce nīm-dō*² 'what is thy name?' With *-vō* < *-dō*¹ *tə-vo va mak wēndo rəð* 'thou hadst seen me', p 1 *tə-vō mlōsto-do* (= p 2 *tə-dō mlōstog*) 'thou didst sit down'

A doubtful case, probably a mere Persianism, is Sgl p. 2 *cənā-i oyod* 'čitur āmadī' Cf Gr, Zeb -ai

¹ Cf § 23

Sg 3. The final *-i* of *-ō/ūi* (LSI *-ai*) is probably originally a slightly emphatic particle. Examples are. Sgl p 1 *ada ādam dīr-ūi* 'this man is far off', p 2 *vōi šōx-ōi* 'the door is closed', Sgl is. *am xān qarīb-ūi* 'this house is near'

The distinction between *-ō* and *-ū* (LSI *-a*) seems to be due to vowel harmony, *-ū* being used after a preceding narrow vowel. Thus Sgl. p. 2 *xūb rōst durk-ū* 'it is a quite straight stick'; *kutāv cə-pšūr-ū* 'the book is above', but *mēx sōr-ō* 'it is on the table'. There are, however, several cases of *-ō* being used also after *i* and *u* (e.g. *vēk xəruk-ō* 'the water is cold'), and in one case I heard *kalān-ū* 'it is big'.

The sg *-ō/ū* is used after numerals and adjectives denoting quantity, e.g. *hōvō zəmanāk-ō* 'there are seven sons', *fai wuduyd-ō* 'there are many daughters', etc

In Ishk. I never heard any other form than *-ō* (e.g. *wadak xōn tīn-ō* 'that house is thine') But in Sgl. a special form *-ē* is employed after an abs gen. Thus, Sgl p. 1, 2 *ama (ada) xān īmen (āden)-ē* 'this (that) house belongs to this (that) person', *rōi xwāi mənēn-ē* 'I have three sisters', *kōinen-ē?* 'whose is it?' *mənēn nest-ē* 'it is not mine' Note *kudum ādam-ē?* 'which man is it?' (?), which may, however, have been misheard.

The nominal construction, without any auxiliary, is frequent in the 3rd sg. Thus, Sgl p 1 *am mən xān* 'this is my house', *am xān zəšt* 'this house is big'.

122. Pl 1. Sgl p 2 *kull-mōn dag nilōstag-ān* 'we are all of us sitting', *aməx žwondok ān* 'we are hungry'

Pl. 2 Sgl p 2 *təmux fay-ān* 'you are many'; *təməx sust-ān* 'you are lazy', *təməx žwondok-ān-ī?* 'are you hungry?'

Pl 3 Sgl. p 2 *hōvō vrūdār-ān* 'there are seven brothers', *cəmənd tan-ān ma təməx xān?* 'how many people are there in your house?'

Sgl *ōsto*, Ishk *ūst* correspond to Prs *hast* 'exists, is'. Thus, Sgl p 2 *mənō wo kutāv ō(sto)* 'I possess a book', *cəmənd ādam ōstō?* 'how many people are there?' Ishk *mənō wok ēzi ūst* 'I have a certain thing'. Cf. Gr Ishk *āst*, Zb. *āst*, inflected Gr. Zeb *āst-əm*,

āst-ai, Sk. *az im ōst*, *tu-t ōst*, *ōst* (e.g. *muna ōst* 'I have'), etc. Cf Sk. *as'tā 'kūnā gap* 'is there an ancient word?'. I never came across such forms.

The interpretation of Sgl p. 2 *wog*, *dō*, *rōi mēr mē Mandazā-st*, *psād wōda ast*, *wok mū wōda hast*¹ is not certain, but *ast* here seems to mean 'was', cf. Par *hōst* 'was'.²

123. The negative form of the verb substantive is Sgl. 1 sg. *ncsimō*, 3rd sg *nēs(t) 'nēst*'. Thus, Sgl. p. 3 '*az pə 'tō Xu'dāi ka'būl 'nəsimo* 'I am not satisfied with thy god', p 2 *kirā nēst ōyōd*² 'why has he not come?'. But note also, e.g., *nəs kəd 'na kard*'; *iško nes ferīnd* 'nobody remained', where *nes* is used as a simple negation Cf. Voc. s.v.

124. The derivation of some of the forms given above is uncertain, but Ishk. *ūst*, Sgl. **ōst* probably goes back to accentuated *ast*, while *-ō/ū* represents the unstressed form, and *ōstō* is a cross between the two forms. But *-ō* may also go back to *-atī*.³

In Sgl. *ahmi* and the enclitic pronoun 1 sg *-mai* would coalesce in (ə)m. Therefore the auxiliary has been reinforced by adding the verbal ending *-ō*. This has led to the employment of the ancient encl. pron 2nd sg. Sk. *-t*, *-d*, Sgl *-d/δō* (with secondary *ō*) both as a verb and as an encl pronoun

2nd sg **ē < ah* has disappeared in Sgl, probably on account of the collision with 3 sg. *ē*. But cf. Gr., Ishk. *ai*

While 3rd pl *ān* may be derived from **hant*, and 1 pl *ān* has been influenced by the encl pron, the 2 pl in *ān* is an unexpected form (< *-aθana*)⁴.

125. The preterite is *vəðəm*, *-əm vəd*, or *az(-əm) vəd* 'I was'; *vəd* 'he was', e.g., *wok telf vəd* 'there was one child', *adīm frī wəd* Sk. 'that would be good'. Sk. *'na-w^uduk*, transl 'he isn't', is probably a pf. form.

¹ Texts, II

² IIFL, I, Par Gramm. §§ 175 sqq

³ Cf. Gr, LSI

⁴ Cf Prs dial *-ēn*

"To Become"

- 126 The same root *š-* is used both in the meaning of 'going' and of 'becoming'

Present (Aorist).

		Sgl	Ishk.	Sk.		Sgl.	Sk
Sg	1 Prs	<i>šān</i>	<i>šūm</i>	<i>šə(wu)m</i>	Pl	1 <i>šām</i>	<i>šawōn</i>
	» 2 »			<i>šəwī</i>	» 2		<i>šawəf</i>
	» 3 »	<i>šuwō(ɪ)</i>		<i>šəwū</i>	» 3	<i>šūān</i>	

Thus, *warfə vē šuwōi* 'the snow melts', *šūān xē xān* 'let them go home', *azə šān* 'I become, I go'; *šūān* 'buran', *šām* 'let us go'

Imperative

Sgl *šā biavān* 'go into the desert', Sk 2nd sg *šau*, 1 pl *šūān*

Preterite

		Sgl	Ishk	Sk		Sgl
Sg.	1 Prs	(<i>az-əm</i>) <i>šīd-əm</i> , <i>-əm šīd</i>	<i>šudum</i>	<i>šədəm</i>	Pl	1 <i>šīān</i>
	» 2 »	<i>šio(ɪ)</i>			» 2	
	» 3 »	<i>šīd</i>			» 3 <i>šīān</i>	

Thus, *bēdār-em šīd* 'I awoke'; *šīdum biavān* 'I went into the desert', *tə žwondok šio-ɪ²* 'gušna šudī²' *wok šēr paidā šīd* 'a lion was born', *šīd Izuū bē* 'he went to Zebak', *psāl sē šīān* 'now we became satisfied', *rəxsat šīān* 'they took farewell'.—*šīān* < **šīd ān*

Perfect

		Sgl	Ishk	Sk.
128	Sg	1 Prs	<i>-mō šīōk</i>	
		» 3 »	<i>šīdōk</i> , <i>-o šyuk</i>	<i>šəduk</i> <i>šədūk</i>

Thus, *az-mo zaxmī šīōk*, *zax(n)-mō šīōk* 'I have become wounded', *kar-mō šyūk* 'I have become deaf', *kōr-o šyūk* 'he has become blind', *baləwān šīdōk* 'jaŋg šuda ast' Cf Pluperfect *šīdō vedem* 'I had become'. See §§ 144, 147

The Present Stem

129. In Sgl—Ishk., as in other Modern Ir. languages, the verbal system is based upon two stems—the Present Stem and the Past Stem

All Present Stems are inflected alike, the only exception being the Verb Substantive. A causative in *-ān-* has been borrowed from Prs. Thus, *be-čarānem* 'I herd cattle', *belarzānu* 'he makes it tremble', *be-lšmānu-š* 'he makes him slip'. Reg *pīz-*: *paz-*, *sīw-* saw-, v below § 130, c

130. From the historical point of view we can still distinguish between Present Stems in *-a-*, *-ya-*, *-āya-*, *-na-* and *-sa-*. But these distinctions have no significance whatever in the verbal system of modern Sgl—Ishk. Examples of the various ancient stems are:

a) Stems in *-a-*. Sgl *araz-* 'to fly'; *vānd-* 'to bind', *pac-* 'to boil' (intr), *xwār-* 'to eat'.

b) Stems in *-ya-*. *īf-* 'to weave' (**ufya-*), *mur-* 'to die' (**mrya-2*), *zīd-* 'to flow' (**zgadya-*); *dēs-* 'to milk' (**dauxsya-*)

c) Stems in *-āya-*. Sgl *apu-*, Ishk *apay-* 'to be lost' (**apūya-*), *āstay-* 'to send', *day-* 'to give', *deray-* 'to reap', *fərmē-* 'to command', *nəmay-* 'to show', *pār-dē-* 'to sell', *zənē-* 'to wash'—Of roots ending in consonants: *awīr-* 'to find', *pəzīn-* 'to recognize', *kīr-* 'to plough', *nēnd-* 'to plant', *īzīm-* 'to bring', Sk *pīz-* 'to cook' (intr *paz-*), *sīw-* 'to burn' (intr. saw-).¹

d) Stems in *-sa-*: *īs-* 'to come', *fərōs-* 'to ask', *wərōfs-* 'to stand up', *mis-* 'to sleep'(?); *trās-* 'to fear'

e) Stems in *-na-*. *čən-* 'to pick', *ken-* 'to do'; *xərn-* 'to buy', *yūn-*, etc 'to grind', Ishk *šin-* 'to weep'; possibly also *pedīn-* 'to kindle'

f) Irregular formations are *pəv-* 'to drink', from the ancient reduplicated stem **pība-*, and *īd-* 'to arrive', which recalls Slav. *ido* 'I go' and the Av presents in *-dā-*,² but has more probably been abstracted from the 3rd sg Av *āti*

¹ Cf also Tedesco, ZII, II, p 282

² Reichelt, Av. Elementarbuch, § 219.

g) Some of the Ishk present stems given by Sk. have been adapted to the past stems. Thus, *apuc-* 'to hear' (pret *apuxt*), for *apaxš-*, *jās-* 'to flee' (pret *jāst-*) for *jih-*, *māl-* 'to die' for *mṛ-*; *šīd-* 'to weep', cf Ishk *yūln-* (pret. *yūld*) 'to grind' for *yān-*. Also Zar *ṭruf-* 'to steal' has got its *f* from the past stem, but at a very early date.

Present.

131 *ken-* 'to do', *γē/až-* 'to speak', *xwār-* 'to eat', *pzin-* 'to know'

		Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p. 1	Sgl. p. 2	Sgl. 1s.
Sg	1 Prs.	<i>ke'nen</i>	<i>γē'žen</i>	<i>xwārən</i>	<i>kenen</i>
»	2 »	<i>ke'nī</i>	<i>γē'žī, γēž(?)</i>	<i>xwārī</i>	<i>kenī</i>
»	3 »	<i>ke'nō^u</i>	<i>γē'žō^(u)</i>	<i>xwōi ōi</i>	<i>kenō(i)</i>
Pl	1 »	<i>ke'nun</i>	<i>γē'žem</i>	<i>xwārəm</i>	<i>kenun</i>
»	2 »	<i>ke'nəf</i>	<i>γē'žəf</i>	<i>xwārəf</i>	<i>kenəf</i>
»	3 »	<i>ke'nan</i>	<i>γē'žān</i>	<i>xwārān</i>	
		Sgl. s	Ishk.	Sk.	Gr. (Zeb)
Sg	1 Prs.	<i>kenem</i>	<i>kenum</i>	<i>γāžm¹</i>	<i>-i/em</i>
»	2 »		<i>kənī</i>	<i>'γāžī</i>	<i>-ē</i>
»	3 »	<i>ziđū</i>	<i>kənū</i>	<i>'γāžu</i>	<i>-ī, -ar</i>
Pl	1 »		<i>kenon</i>	<i>γāžān</i>	<i>-en</i>
»	2 »		<i>kenū(?)</i>	<i>'γāžəv</i>	<i>-ev</i>
»	3 »			<i>'γāžān</i>	<i>-en</i>

Gauthiot's Ishk. paradigm ² (*avā'rəm, a'iar, a'iarđ, avārān, avā'arəv, avārān*) differs from that of other sources. But on the whole the Ishk. terminations closely resemble those of W Wakhan (*-əm, -ī, -t, -an, -əv, an*).

132. 1st Sg. and Pl.—It is characteristic of the extreme variability of some of the Pamir dialects spoken by the scanty population of a few scattered villages, that in the hamlet of Porogh the dis-

¹ And *pzinəm, pzinī*, etc.—Reg *wūnnu/əm, wūnē, wūnu*, etc. v Voc.

² MSL, 20, p 14

tribution of *-n* and *-m* in the 1st Sg. and Pl should be the opposite of that found in the village of Zebak below, and probably also in Sanglech proper (at the head of the valley), the intervening village of Iskutul presenting *-n* in both cases

The 1st Sg in *-n* probably originally belongs to the subjunctive,¹ while the 1st Pl has got its *-n* from the enclitic pronoun. Apparently 'Common Sgl.—Ishk' at a not too remote period possessed both an indicative 1st Sg. in *-m* and a subjunctive in *-n*, possibly also a present 1st Pl in *-m* and a preterite in *-n*. But now these forms have everywhere been levelled out

Ishk *-um* may be derived from *-amɪ*, while Sgl p *-en* (more rarely *-m*) would seem to go back to **-ayamɪ*.² If this is the case we must assume that *-en* was transferred secondarily to *zenəyen* (*zenən*) 'I wash', *dayen* 'I give', etc

2nd Sg—Sgl. *-i* (Gr Zeb *-ē*) < *-ahɪ*, or *-ayahɪ*. If *-i* is derived from *-ayahɪ*, the irregular forms Sgl p 2 *kē*, *kē̄*, *ken* 'thou dost', *apanis* 'thou lovest (*gum mēkɪnɪ*)', *cɪcə ɣē'žə* 'what dost thou say?' are derived from *-ahɪ*, cf also Gauthiot's *avar* 'thou bringest'. But I only heard such forms used in questions, and the loss of the ending is most probably a recent and local phenomenon

3rd Sg—Regarding the distribution of *-ū* and *-ō* and the particle *-i*, cf above § 121

From *-atɪ* we should expect **-ōd*, but the final consonant has been dropped in the termination, cf the 3rd Pl *-ān*. It is possible that a last trace of the fricative remains in the form *-ōʷ* (< **-ōv* < *-ōdʷ*) which was heard occasionally. But *-ōʷ* may equally well be a recent diphthongization of *-ō*

Twice I heard Sgl p. 3 *isyūd* 'he shall, may come', which may be the older form. Gauthiot's *avard* is probably a Wkh form, since the syncope in the 3rd Sg appears to be foreign to Sgl—Ishk

Gr (Zb) *-i*, *-aɪ* probably goes back to *-ayati*

¹ Cf the corresponding forms in Oss, Bal, Kashan diall, etc

² Pace Tedesco, ZII, 2, p. 284 sq

2nd Pl — Sgl — Ishk. *-af*, *-av* corresponds to the forms found in Yd — Mj and W Wakhi¹ The derivation from the enclitic pronoun **wah*² is phonetically improbable, and irreconcilable with its employment in the Pres, but not in the Preterite. I would prefer to derive these terminations in *ɪ/f* from Av imper. and opt medium *-adwəm*³ Phonetically such a development appears to be possible as well in Sgl as in Wkh. and Yd.—Mj., and the need for a distinctive ending for the 2nd pl would explain the perseverance of the middle form *-ān* of the Pret and Auxiliary would then have to be derived from **aθana*, cf. the survival of *-athana* in Dardic, Kafiri, etc.

3rd Pl — Ancient *-anti* (and *-antai*, *-anta*²) resulted in **ant*, from which *-ān* with the special phonetic reduction which is so frequent in grammatical terminations

133 Grierson gives Zb *az-ım deh* as an equivalent of *az dehem* 'I beat', but I have never come across this analytical form in Sgl. It has, however, an exact parallel in Par *ān-em dhē*⁴

134 The Sgl — Ishk 'Present' is used both as a real present and as a prospective aorist Acc. to Gr⁵ the particle *bi* is added in Zb to emphasize the future sense, or also, in one instance, to express the definite present

In the material at my disposal the definite present force of *be* (*bə*, *ba*) appears in several cases Thus, Sgl p 2 *be nasō* 'mēgīud', *xāndem bu-š* 'mē-xāndem', *šakem bē-š* 'mēšakam', *wēn be zīdū* 'blood is flowing', Sgl p 3 *kasaf ke mən dāšman bə kunjāy-ō* 'look where my enemy is', Ishk. *fai bu bōru* 'busyār mēbārad', Sk. *īm-bā befāru* 'he wants'

A future or subjunctive sense is probable in Sgl p 1 *trāsen kə fərnisen be* 'I fear that I may forget it', p 2 *trāsen be apīō(š)* 'I fear that it may be lost'; *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I shall go and work'

¹ Cf now also—according to Henning—Khwarizmian *-fi*

² Gr II. Ph, I, 2, p. 324

³ Reg Par *-ēr*, *-ōr*, cf II FL, I, p 89.

⁴ II FL, I, p 89

⁵ LSI, X, p 494 sq

In a number of cases I am unable to decide the exact meaning of *be*. Thus, Sgl p 2 *psād ba xēsta xwārī² nə xwārəm be* 'art thou eating (shalt thou eat) bread? I am not eating (shall not eat)', *yō-vē wok miēl dayem-be* 'I (shall) give him an apple', *am ādam murō be*, or *be murō* 'this man is dying (going to die)'

- 135 Very frequently, but not in all cases, a Prs. definite present was rendered by a form with the enclitic *be*. Thus, Sgl. p 2 *apaxəm, dayem, yuzəm, šixsəm be* 'mēšnawam', etc; Sgl p 3 *ižiməm, vrelum, šām, wunizəm bē*, Sgl s *dēem, kuləm, šām, nə xwārəm be*, etc. Cf also Sgl. p 2 *boh be lenem* 'I kiss'; p 3 *awezān be kenen* 'I hang up'; *pār be dēn* 'I sell'

In some causatives in *-ān-*, *-ān-*, borrowed from Prs, *be* is regularly prefixed.¹ Cf Voc. s vv. *bečārān-*, *bədaṭwōn-*, *belarzān-*, *belišmān-*, v above § 129

A form *bəš*, *buš* is also frequently used, not only with transitive verbs, although *-š* is probably borrowed from the Prs enclitic. Thus, Sgl p 1 *až m šām bəš*, p. 2 *ižən, xūrum bəš*, Sgl. is *yaten, nasem bəš*; *azə im bē wok rūpayē dayem bəš* 'I (shall?) give him a rupee'

In a few cases I heard *be*, *ba* used with the preterite. Thus, Sgl p. 2 *sāar ba xōtan* 'we rose in the morning'; . *də rōpē nōd, ba ər kuđ* 'he took two rupees and let them go', *dīr watan ba šīd* 'he went to a distant country', *guzar-em be šixtəm* 'I passed over'; *pārūzd wok čizi to bē be spārđovē* 'he entrusted a thing to thee yesterday' I am unable to determine the meaning of *be* in these sentences. At any rate it does not correspond to that of Psht *ba*, which forms the Habitual Past

Reg the use of the particle *da*, v Voc. s v.

Imperative.

- 136 Imper. 2nd Sg is identical with the present base. Thus, Sgl. p 2, 3, Ishk *is*, Sgl p. 1, *is*, s *īs* 'come', Sgl p *dē(i)* 'give', p 1, 2 *dē* 'beat'; Ishk *ižəm*, Sgl p *ižim* 'bring', Ishk *nīd* 'sit

¹ Cf Yd—Mj

down', Sgl. p 2, 3 *ke(n)* 'do', Sgl p 2 *žan* 'kill', *zəne*, Ishk *zenai* 'wash', p 2 *šā* (*šo*) 'go', etc.

Imper 2nd Pl. is identical in form with Present 2rd Pl. Thus, Sgl p 3 *dehef* 'beat', *nīdef* 'sit down', *kenef* 'do', *kasef* 'see', *ʔe'žəf* 'tell'.

Note Sgl p 2 *hōr-kull-šōn de šuān xē xān* 'let all of them go home (*hama-išān buran xōna-i vud*)', where *de* is used to form an Imper 3rd Prs., just as the corresponding Psht. enclitic *dē*, *dī*

The Past Stem

- 137 From a historical point of view the Past Stems of Sgl.—Ishk. can be divided into the following groups.¹

A I Ir **-ata-* *žōd* 'killed' (*žan-*), *oyōd* 'came' (*us-*); *nođ* 'took' (*nas-*) The derivation of *ōyōd* 'brought' (*ižim-*) is uncertain.²

In some cases preterites in *-a/əđ* may go back to ancient Ir forms in unstressed *-ata-*, *-ita-*,³ but the majority of such preterites are no doubt recent formations. Thus, *xašəđ* 'pulled', *mūndəđ* 'rubbed', Zar *lisud* 'licked'; *kīrod* 'ploughed', etc.

II. Ir **-āta-* *dūd* 'gave' (*dāy-*), *par-dūd* 'sold', *āstuđ* 'sent' (*āstay-*), *formūd* 'ordered' (prob. lw), *zənūd* 'washed' (*zə'nē-*), *wūd* 'took away' (*wus-*)

III. Ir. **-ūta-*: *šīđ*, *śud* 'went, became' (*š-*), *vəđ* 'was'; cf. Zar *pūduk* 'rotten'

IV. Ir **-īta-* Sgl s *pīđ* 'drank' (*pəu-*), *xərīđ* 'bought' (*xəru-*), *iīđ* 'picked' (*čīn-*, lw²), *šīđ* 'wept' (*šīđ-*) *pəđīt* 'lighted' (*pəđīu-*), *xūīđ* 'threshed' (*xūy-*), and *xərīđ* 'scratched' (*xūr-*) may be secondary formations. Cf. also *d(eh)ēđ* 'beat' (*deh-*), *dəiāđ* 'reaped' (*derāy-*), *apēđ* 'lost' (*ap-*), *nəmayd* Sk 'showed' (*nəmay*)

- 138 B I. Ir **-rta-* *astōl* 'swept' (*astar-*), *wōl* 'found' (*āwīr-*), *məl*

¹ Ishk. forms are given only when they are morphologically different from the Sgl. ones

² Sk has a secondary pret. *ižəmd.*

³ Cf. Psht *əlai*, etc, Yd.—Mj *lat* < **dārīta-*

'died' (*mur-*), *škūl-* 'sought' (*škār-*), *xwōl* 'ate' (*xwār-*), *kul*, *kuđ* 'did' ¹ (*ken-*)

Secondary formations from the present base are *spārd* 'entrusted', *torđ* 'pedicavit', *dērd* Sk. 'had', *yūd* 'ground' ² (*yūn-*, etc), and, of more recent origin, *kurt* (Zar. *līrod*) 'ploughed' (*kīr-*). A secondary *d* has been added to the ancient preterite in Ishk *s^utuld* 'swept', *awuld* (Sk. *avūld*, *avūd*) 'found', *yūld* 'ground', Sk *məld* 'died' (from which a new pres. stem. *məl-* has been formed).

The present stems of Gr Zb. *kel* 'consumed' and the preterite of *nuwar-* 'to draw water' are unknown. Sk *zdūd* 'swept' (*zīdār-*) and *avūd* 'found' are suspect of Shgh. influence.

II a) Ir. **-asta-* *vōst* 'bound' (*vānd-*), *mlōst* ³ 'sat down' (*nīd-*), *zūst* 'ran' (*zīd-*) *jst* 'fled' is a Prs lw ⁴—Also *čarāst* 'grazed' (*čarān-*), and *bəlxčāst-* 'made to slip' (**bə-laxčān-²*) are lw.s, and the preterites may have their origin in some local Prs dialect Cf, however, *bəlxmānd*.—Acc. to Sk. the preterite of *xōnd-* 'to laugh' is *xūd*

b) Ir **-ista-*. No example is known.

c) Ir **-ysta-* *fəryəst* 'wandered' (*fəryərt-*), *yošt* 'walked about', both of which are probably early lw.s.

Sk. gives a number of Past Stems in *tt* from roots in *-d/t*. Thus, *wētt* 'put' (*wēd-*), *att* 'fell' (*at-*), *dett* 'entered' (*dēd-*); *nitt* 'sat down' (*nīd-*), *šitt* 'wept' (*šīd-*) ⁵ Cf the corresponding Wkh forms

III a) Ir. **-asta-* *kot* 'saw' (*kas-*), *f²rōt* 'asked' (*f²rōs-*), *arat* 'flew' (*araz-*), *uāt*, *wat* 'fell' (*waz-*), *xōt* 'rose' (*xāz-*). With *ι* from the Pres. Stem *apanit* 'lost' (*apams-*), *fərnit* 'forgot' (*fərnīs-*)

b) Ir. **-ista-*, *-usta-*. *let* 'licked' (*lēs-*), *vrēt* 'broke' (*vrēl-*), *kut* 'slaughtered' (*kul-*).

¹ Cf §§ 13, 70

² But *wuđok* 'flour' from the original past stem

³ Sk. only in 'rēmuz 'nəlūst, elsewhere *nitt*.

⁴ Sk *jās-* *jəst*

⁵ Ishk *zīn-* *šīd*, but Sgl, quite irregularly, *zīd* *zīd*

Secondary formations from the present stem are *ɣuzd* 'ran'; *ɣēzd* 'wrapped up', Sk. *arazd* 'flew', *forast* 'asked', *kəld* 'slaughtered', Ishk *vələld* 'broke', Zar. *lisud* 'licked' (Ishk. *lišt* from Prs), *tūld* 'shaved'

Cf also *xašəd*, Sk *xašt* 'pulled', *nūšəd* (Gr *nešt*) 'threw, put', *nəvišt* 'wrote', Sk *nəšt* (Gr *nušt*, *našet*) 'went out' (*nēz-*), *wunīžd*, *wənīšt* 'went round' (*wəmy-*), *ɣēzd* 'said'.

Note Gr Zb *ɣəd*, *tūd* < *ɣēzd*, *tūld*.

IV a) Ir **afta-* *xavd* 'descended' (*xav-*),¹ *škōvd* 'was cold', which may be a secondary formation

b) Ir **īfta-* *ɣēvd*, *īvd* 'span' — *nīvd* 'brought', *pəvd* 'blew' (*pəb-*), *poīd* 'drank' (*pov-*), Gr *qīvd* 'called' are all secondary forms

c) Ir **ɣfta-* (*ɣbda-*) *andərvd* 'sewed'

Roots in *f*, *p*, *b* have secondary preterites *īft* 'wove', Sk *təvst* 'stole', Gr *kīft* 'pierced',² Sk *talapt* 'wanted', *žēbt* 'beat'

Note Sgl *təd*, Ishk *səd* 'burnt' (*təv-*, *sav-*) with the same irregular development (**data-* < **tafta-*) as is found in Sar *θūd*, Wkh *θett* (*θau-*)

V a) Ir **axta-* Gr *tōyd* 'walked'; *atōyd*, *axtəd* 'entered' (*atīy-*)

b) Ir **uxta-* *dəyδ* 'milked' (*dēš-*), *pənaɣδ* 'dressed' (*pənev-*) The derivation of *zuyδ* 'seized' (*zenz-*) is uncertain.

From verbs in *x* are formed the secondary preterites *šəxt* 'passed' (*šərs-*), *apəxt* 'heard' (*apəxs-*),³ *gāxəd*, Gr Zb *gaxt* 'made' (*gax-*) Similarly Zar *dēšt* 'milked' (*dēš-*), Sk *əkt* 'threshed' (*čək-*), *kozδ* 'copulated' (*koc-*) Note Ishk *puməxt* 'dressed' (*pumec-*)

c) Ir **axwa-* *pux* 'cooked' (*pac-*), Ishk with secondary *-t* *puxt* Sk distinguishes between *pīz-* *puxt* 'to boil' and *paz-* *pazd* 'to cook'

VI Ir **ixna-* is possibly preserved in Gr *fīn* 'he remained' (< **fra-rīxna-*?), regularized into Sgl and Sk *fərīnd*. The old present is *fərus-* (cf Voc. s v), but Sk. *fərīn-* has been remade from

¹ Prob adapted to the Past Stem

² Cf also Sk. *pələftuk* '(sun)rise'

³ Sk *apux-* has been adapted to the Past Stem.

the preterite. *mis-* (Sk. *mīn-*) *mīnd* 'to sleep' has been formed on the pattern of *fāris-*

VII Roots in *-n* and *-m* usually form their Past Stems by adding *-d*. Thus, *wīnd* 'saw', *pəzīnd* 'knew', *wōnd* 'scolded', *dəvīnd* 'winnowed', *kōnd* 'dug', *belāsmānd* 'made to slip', Sk. *pəðend* 'kindled', Zb *kūnd* 'wished', Sk *īzəmd* 'brought', Gr *sāmd* 'smeared'. For exceptions v. A, I

- 139 The above list will serve to establish that, although a number of ancient forms have been retained, in spite of their being irregular in the modern language, a nivellation has been carried through in all dialects of Sgl—Ishk (thus, *wēnd*, *yūrđ*, *γuzd*, etc.), or at least in some of them. Sgl has on the whole preserved more irregular forms than Ishk, and within this latter dialect the variety described by Sk is especially inclined to regularize, not only the Past, but also the Present Stems. Note, e.g., the Preterites *īzəmd*, *pəðend*, *məld*, *forəst*, *arəzd*, *kəld*, *nəst*, *pəzd*, *nitt*, and the Presents *apux-*, *fārin-*, *jes-*, *məl-*, *mīn-*

- 140 From the point of view of the modern Sgl—Ishk dialects the formation of the Past Stem may be briefly described in the following way.

The most common way of forming the Past Stem consists in adding *d/đ*, or, after surds and plosives, *t* to the Present Stem. These Stems in *rđ*, *vđ/d*, *īđ*, *zd*, *žd*, *ld*, *nl*, *md*, *st*, *št*, *ft*, *rt*, *pt*, *lt*, *tt*, *bt*, number, however, less than half of the actually occurring forms. In some cases the addition of *đ* is accompanied by a change in the root-vowel,¹ in others the *đ* is preceded by a short vowel *ə/a*.²

About a fourth of the verbs available form Past Stems which are irregular from the point of view of the modern Sgl—Ishk phonological and morphological system, but which may nevertheless be

¹ Cf. A, II, IV

² Cf. A, I

arranged into groups. Thus, -*ḍ* (-*n*-), -*l* (-*r*-), -*st* (-*nd*-, -*ḍ*-, -*n*-, -*h*-), -*t* (-*z*-, -*s*-, -*l*-), -*xt* (-*xš*-, -*c*-, -*z*-).

Less than a fourth of the verbs have wholly irregular or suppletive Past Stems. Thus, e.g. *yūn*-·*yūld*, *pāv*-·*pīḍ*, *dēš*-·*dəyd*, *zenz*-·*zuyd*, *pac*-·*pux*, *fʳis*-·*fʳīn(d)*, *atuy*-·*atōyd*, *axtəḍ*, *wus*-·*wūd*, *nēnd*-·*nēḍ*, *xōnd*-·*xōnd*; *tāv*-·*təḍ*, *ižim*-·*oyod*, *zūār*-·*zūūd*

Preterite

141. *Oyodəm* 'I came'; *xwōrəm* 'I ate', *frōtəm* 'I asked', *žōḍ* 'killed', *wēndəm* 'I saw', *dūḍəm* 'I gave', *az-əm pzind* 'I knew'

			Sgl p. 2	Sgl p. 2	Sgl s
Sg	1	Prs	{ <i>oyod-əm</i> <i>-əm oyod</i>	<i>xwōr-əm</i> <i>az-əm xwōr</i>	<i>frōt-əm</i>
	» 2	»	- <i>ī oyod</i>	(<i>tə-vō</i>) <i>xwōrī</i>	<i>frōt-ī</i>
	» 3	»	<i>oyod</i>	<i>xwōr</i>	<i>žōḍ</i>
Pl.	1	»	<i>oyod-ān</i>	<i>xwōr-ān</i>	
	» 2	»	<i>oyod-ān</i>	<i>xwōr-ān</i>	
	» 3	»	<i>oyod-ān</i>	<i>xwōr-ān</i>	
			Sgl p. 1	Sgl s.	Sk
Sg	1	Prs	{ <i>wēnd-əm</i> (<i>az</i>)- <i>əm wēnd</i>	<i>dūḍ-əm</i> <i>az-əm dūḍ</i>	<i>az-um pzind</i>
	» 2	»	<i>tə-vō wēnd</i>		<i>tə ḍ</i> —
	» 3	»		<i>dūḍ</i>	<i>aw</i> —
Pl.	1	»	<i>amax wēnd-an</i>	<i>dūḍ-īn</i>	<i>məx-ān</i> —
	» 2	»			<i>təməx-əw</i> —
	» 3	»		<i>dūḍ-īn</i>	<i>awānd-ān</i> —

- 142 In Sg 1 -*əm*, Ishk, Zb -*im* the transitive **-mai* and the intrans **-ahm* have coalesced. Sg 2 -*ī*, which originally belongs to the intrans, is used also with trans verbs in Sgl, alone or combined with the trans -*ḍō*¹. Ishk has the old trans suffix -*ḍ*, Gr -*at* <

¹ V § 124

**ta*, in both groups of verbs, thus Gr Ishk. *wodat*, but Gr Zb *vodī* 'thou wast'. Likewise Sgl has 2nd Pl *-ān*, while Ishk, and also Zb, have *-aw*, *-av* 1st Pl *-ān*, Zb *-en* is based upon the enclitic, trans. form, but 3rd Pl *-ān* is an originally intrans. form. Besides the usual form in *-ān* (*oyodan* 'they brought', *γēzđān* 'they said', *xāštān* 'they pulled'; *apaxtan* 'they heard', *xoten* 'they rose', *kuān* 'we, they did'), we find *-īn* in *dūdīn* (*kītāv dūdīn mum-bē* 'dādan ba mā', *rōpē dūdīn*, *ōyodan*) and *itīn* 'we arrived' ¹

It will be seen that the difference of inflexion of trans. and intrans. preterites has for the most part been obliterated

- 143 There is great freedom in the use of the various possible constructions in the Preterite

The most common ones in Sgl are the types *-əm kuđ* and *az-əm kuđ*. Thus, e.g. Sgl p. 1 *va tumuxəf-əm wēnt* 'I saw you'; *bēdār-əm šīd*, *fər-əm γəšt* 'I wandered about'; p. 2 *āri-m kuđ* 'I worked', *Caŋlēš-əm oyod* 'I came from Sanglech', *cənā-ī oyod* 'čitur āmadī', Sgl is *va tō gap-an apaxt* 'they understood thy word', *-əm šixt* 'I passed', Ishk *-um šīd* 'I wept', *puť-um puxt* 'I boiled the meat'.

Sgl p. 1, 3 *az-əm ari kul* 'I worked', *az-əm wēnt* 'I saw', *az-əm γēžəd* 'I said', p. 3 *az-əm va tō lavz pežind* 'I understood thy word'. Perhaps also Sgl. p. 1 *tō-u* (for *-vo*) *va mak wēnt* 'thou sawest me'.

Also the pleonastic types *-əm kuđ-əm* and *az-əm kuđ-əm* are in use, but are less frequent

Thus Sgl p. 2 *guzār-əm be šixt-əm* 'I crossed the ford'; *zamin-əm kōnd-əm* 'I dug in the field', *puť-um pux-əm* 'I cooked meat'. It is possible that also *ađam-an*. *xwōr-an* 'the men ate' is of this type ²

Sgl p. 1 *az-əm frōt-əm* 'I asked', *az-əm rēk povd-əm* 'I drank water', *az-əm šīd(-əm)* 'I went'

A type **az kuđ(-əm)* does not seem to exist, *az-əm* being the regular form of the pronoun as the subject of a Preterite. But note, e.g. *təməc xēsta xwoqān-ī* ² 'have you eaten bread?' In Ishk the most frequent type is *azı wulo γəzd* 'I ran in front', *azı xē dust zenūd* 'I washed my hand'

¹ Cf *fāmdān*(n), p. 374, note 2 ² But cf § 100

Perfect

- 144 The Perfect Stem is formed by adding Sgl -*āk*, -*uk*,¹ Zb. -*āk*, Ishk. -*uk* to the Past Stem, and thus corresponds to the Pf of most other Ir. dialects. In the Pl we find -*ak*.² In some cases the final -*k* (-*g*) has been dropped.³ Thus, *mlosto-mō* 'I have sat down', *ōyodo-mō* 'I have come', etc.
145. In Ishk. the perf is constructed in the same manner as the past tense. Thus, *azī fak wīnduk* 'I have seen thee', *'a'zī cā 'mīnduk xə'tuk* 'I have risen from sleep', *azī ari kuluk* 'I have worked', *azī madak mīnduk-um* 'I have been asleep here'; *nīduk-um* 'I have sat down (= I am sitting)', *madak-um ustūk* 'I have risen here (= I am standing)', *šəduk* 'šuda ast', *apēduk* 'gum šuda ast', Sk 'az-*im*, *tə-δ*, *au*, *mə'x-ān*, *'təməx-əv*, *a'wānd-ān* 'yažduk 'I, etc., have said', *mī'suk mag 'naduk* 'sleep has seized me (= I will sleep)', *'šəduk* 'he has gone', etc.
- 146 In Sgl. the present forms of the verb substantive are used in inflecting the perfect
- Sg 1. Sgl p 1, 2 *az-mō* (*mo mōδ*) *nīlōstok*, p 3 *mlosto-mō* 'I am sitting (here)', p 3 *ōyodo-mō*, p. 2 (*harī*)-*mo* *ōyodōk* 'I have come (to work)', p 2 *astō-mo*, is *psū-mō astōk* '(now) I have risen'; p 3 *nēr-mō hēcī nes xorōk* 'I haven't eaten anything to-day'; *nyēr-mō xōdm wīnduk* 'I have seen a dream to-night',⁴ *la-ku'lō-mō-i* 'I have left behind', *šīdu-mo* 'I have wept'.
- Sg 2. Sgl p 1 *tə-δō nīlōstog*, *tə-vō nīlōsto-do* (< **tə-δō nīlōstok-δō*), p 2 *tə-δō xōdm wīnduk*, *tə nēr-δō hēcī nes xorok*, p 1 *tə-δō guxtog* 'thou hast done'
- Sg 3. Sgl p 2 *aδē-o hēcī nes xorok*, *nēr hēcī am-ō nes xorok* 'to-day he (this man) has not eaten anything', *xōfuk-o nodōk* 'he has

¹ We find -*uk* after *ī* and *e* in the preceding syllable. Thus, *mīnduk*, *wīnduk*, *lenuk*, but note *šīok*

² Cf § 100.

³ Cf § 14

⁴ But once *xōdm-am wīnduk*

got a cough (*silfa giriftast*), *daryā-o yəx-o kuōk* 'the river has frozen', *apēdōk-o* 'it has been lost'; *šak-o ni'lōstok* 'dew has fallen', p 1 *am ādam minduk-ūi* 'this man has fallen asleep'. But without the verb substantive p 2 *awē hēči nes xorok*; *harī kenuk oyodok* 'he has come to work', *arazōk* 'he has flown', p. 3 *šidōk* 'he has gone' Note p. 2 *kirā nēst ō'γōd* 'why has he not come?'

Pl. 1 Sgl p. 2 *kull mōn-dag mlōstag-an* 'we have sat down all of us'

Pl. 2 *Ishk tumux mak wēnduk, yā ne?* 'have you seen me, or not?'

Pluperfect.

- 147 The Pluperfect is formed by adding the preterite of the verb substantive to the perfect stem, with loss of its final *-k*. Examples are:

Sg 1· Sgl p 1 *az-əm šidō vedem* 'I had gone', p 2 (*az-əm*) *arī-m kuō vəd*, *parūzd arī-m kuō vəd* 'I had worked (yesterday)', *az-əm wok vəz (va tfak) wēndo vəd* 'I had seen a goat (thee)', *wok mīēl-əm yō-vē dūdū-ved(-əm)* 'I had given him an apple'. Note *az pārūzd oyodō vəd* 'I had come yesterday'.

Sg. 2· Sgl p 2 *to-və āri kuō vəd-i?* 'hadst thou done the work?'; *tə-vo va mak wēndo vəd?* 'hadst thou seen me?'

Sg 3: Sgl p. 2 *parūzd wok čizi to-bē be spārdō ve* 'yesterday he had entrusted something to thee', p. 3 *mlōsto vəd* 'he had sat down (ie was sitting)'.

Pl 1· Sgl p. 2 *aməx (h)ārī kuā vəd* 'we had done the work'; *aməx pārūzd oyodā vəd* 'we had come yesterday'.

Pl. 2: Sgl. p 2 *təməx āri kuā-vəd-i?* *təməx kādī oyodā vəd?*

Compound Verbs.

- 148 Like other Ir. dialects Sgl.—Ishk. employs a great number of compound verbs.

V. Voc. s.vv *yalbēl ken-*, *kai ken-*, *kō ken-*, *la ken-*, *puf ken-*, *pōk*

ken-, *šōše ken-*, *šət kən-*, *təš kən-*, etc. Cf. also *isāb dē* 'to calculate', *pātūk dē* 'to wink' (and v. Voc. s.v. *deh-*), and *γalt-əm šid* 'I rolled, fell'

Interrogative Particle.

149. The interrogative particle is *-i*, which it is, of course, possible to derive from an ancient optative 3 sg. But it must be borne in mind that particles similarly employed (*-a*, *-ə*, *-e*) are found in all neighbouring Ir. and IA languages, and besides in Burushaski.

Examples are: *to-ə āri kuō vđ-i?* *təmāx āri kuā vđ-i?* 'hadst thou (had you) worked?' *təmāx xwōγān-i* 'did you eat?' *tə žwondok-dō-i?* *təmāx žwondok-ān-i?* 'art thou (are you) hungry?' 'az *tʔfak kasen-i* (*tʔfak-i kasen*)? 'do I see thee?'

Nominal Forms of the Verb.

Participles

150. No present participle has been noted in Sgl, but Sk. gives *fai pʔzīnuk(ō)š* 'he who knows much'. *žwondok* 'hungry' probably goes back to an ancient pres ptc

Regarding the perfect. ptc. cf 145

Infinitive.

151. The infinitive is formed by adding *-ōk*, *-ūk* to the present stem ¹

Examples of the use of the infinitive are: Sgl. p 2 *šā(n) nađ kenuk* 'I go to play (*mērīm bāzī mēkim*)', *harī kenuk oyodok* 'he has come to work', *nēr be šān āri kenūk* 'to-day I am going to work'; *pasi vənaf dəryōk isu*, *xōrmō xūyūk*, *pasi va dəvīnuk*, *xōdāri yūnuk* (= *yūniš*) 'after that comes the reaping, (and) the threshing, then the winnowing (and) the grinding in the water-mill', *arī kenūk kō-kenen* 'I can work', *pāruzd-īm šowāri kenūk nəst-əm kō-kuō* 'yesterday

¹ Cf. Grierson, § 82

I could not travel', *andərzōk-em kuδ* 'I have sewn(?)'. Cf Sk. 'dēyuk 'to beat'; *škarruk* 'to seek'; 'kənuκ 'to do'; 'šəwuk 'to become, to go', 'fərnītuk 'to forget' (but perf ptc. 'fərnītuk), etc.¹

The Sgl—Ishk infinitive corresponds to that of Wkh in *-āk*, *-g* (*vand-āk* 'to bind', *wiŋ-g* 'to see'), of Bal. (*kan-ag* 'to do', *band-ag* 'to bind'), and partially to that of Yaghn (*wīnak* 'to see', but *kar-ak* 'to do' from the root). In Yd.² and in most cases in Par.³ the infinitive in **-aka-* is based on the past stem, while in Orm.,⁴ and apparently in Talish, both the present and the past stems are used.⁵

¹ Cf § 99, 5

² Cf. § 260.

³ Cf. IIFL, I, p 78.

⁴ IIFL, I, p. 358.

⁵ Cf. Benveniste (Les infinitifs avestiques, p 111) who does not distinguish clearly between formations based upon the present stem and those based upon the preterite—I do not believe with B. that the Shgh., etc., infinitives in *-tao* can be derived from **-taka-* "*cuao*" (*cərdw*, etc.) 'lamp' is an ancient lw with substitution of *w* for *γ*, and no instance of intervocalic *-k-* > *-w-* is known from the Shgh-group Note Shgh. *-j* < *-aka-* in past participles (e.g. *sudj* 'gone, become') There is no reason why *-tao* should not go back to *-tawai*

TEXTS AND TRANSLATIONS

Sgl. p 2

I

Wok 'ādam də zōt vəð. Čvt zō'ti xē tā-vē
One man-to two sons were. Small(er) zon-by his-own father-to
'rēžəð. Ō tāt, va 'māl tax'sīm ke, mən a'sē məm-bē dē
said. O father, (acc) property divided make, my share me-to give
'Tāte xē 'māl tax'sīm kvð Čand 'rōz pa'si diga
Father-by his-own property dividing made Some days after however
xē 'māl gōr kvð (= kə), dīr wa'tan ba 'šīð Ma 'wōð
his-own property collected he made, far country to he-went There
'šīð, xē 'māl 'āpanť, yə žondokī šīð.
he-went, his-own property he-lost, for-him hunger became

II.

1 Yak sāl 'fauž o'γoð Gazke'stān bē. 2 Maxlu'kān gu'dōm xaštān
ce 'ūšə, cə 'yūzə, cə 'yowə, 'rēγn^ə 3 Pəs 'dēðam Gazke'stān 4. 'Psāt

II.

1. One year an army¹ came to Gazıkistan. 2. They robbed the
storehouse(s) of the people for grass, fire-wood, grain and ghee. 3.
Then we(?) enter(ed) Gazıkistan. 4. Then the army (was) in Iskitul.

¹ A troop of Afghan soldiers.

mə Ski'tul 'fauž 5. Cə 'wōd Gazke'stān be, cə 'wōd šīd Mande'žān bē 6. 'Wog, 'dō, rōi mēi mə Manda'žā-st.¹ 7 Cə 'wōd wə'nīšt, o'γod Gazke'stān be 8 'Psād 'wōda ast, marduma xarš 'xāštan. 9 'Wōda xwōr, 'wōdak o'γōd ast 10. Wok 'mā 'wōda hast 11. Bād cə wōd xōt, šīd Izi'vū bē

III

1. Tīra'mā k-šīd cə 'kū yūz² 'xašəm. 2. 'Dē(ðe)m vənə šu'wō. 3. Pasi vənəf 'warfə d'ħō. 4 'Wetukə gāxān 5 Kə 'bārə šu'wō, nau'rōze ke'nān, pasi nau'rōzə wu'dīl xa'sān 6. Pasi šə'gārə ke'nān. 7 Pasi vənəf 'kiriš ke'nān, 'tēym dān, vī-di'ōk ke'nān 8. Pasi vədanəf 'vēki di'ān, dəvə šō'vōk šu'ān. 9 Kə šō'wōk xalāšīān,³ vərvəs sōr 'xašō. 10. Pasi vənəf dər'yōk isu, xōr'mō xū'yūk, pasiva də'vīnuk, xō'dāri 'yūpuk,³ dāš ambār

5. From there it went to G., and from there to Munjan. 6. It stayed one, two, three days in Munjan. 7. From there it returned, and came to G. 8. Then it stayed there, they took custom-duties (from) people. 9 It (the army) ate there, and came there. 10. It (remained) there for one month. 11. Afterwards it rose from there and went to Zebak.

III.

1 When autumn came, we fetch fire-wood from the hills. 2. We enter(?), it becomes full(?). 3. After that(?) the snow falls. 4. (Then) they prepare weddings. 5. When spring comes, they celebrate the Nauroz, after the Nauroz they spread the dung. 6 Then they plaster (the walls). 7. After that they plough, sow, and make the first watering (of the fields). 8. After that they irrigate, and they weed 9. When they have finished the weeding, the barley raises its head. 10. After that comes the reaping, the threshing (on) the threshing-ground, then the winnowing, the grinding in the watermill, (and) putting(?) (the flour) in the store-room.

¹ Cf § 122

² For *xalās šīān*

³ Var. *yūmš*

Grammophone Text

1 . . ce 'kū yūzə 'xašān, ce xē mic¹ xašam. 2. Dēdəm vənə kuḍ vənok ši'o(k) 3 Pasi vənəf 'warf² de'hōi. 4 Wə'tukə šuwōi. 5 Bāre šu'woi, nau'rōzə ke'nān, pasi nau'rōze wuḍilə xašān 6. Pasi vənəf šə'gār ke'nān. 7. Pasə vənəf kīrīn, pasi vənəf vī diān 8 Pasə vənəf vē šāxān(?), tēymə dēān

IV.

1 Šām Faizō'bōd, nə'mēk ižimūm 2 Ōγōdum mə bandar, xaržgīrən nəs 'la-kuān 3. Miž be pūl dē, bā šol 4. Ce har xōridak də rōpē nōd, ba ər kuḍ 5 'Tulama 'Akum dəvā nes 'lā-kuḍ kə 'tə pūl dē, bā šāl'. 6 Rō(i) rōpē ākum be dūdīn 7 Ingē rəxsat šī'ān, ō'γōdan Kō'estān. 8. Ō'γōdam p'e'nuk, ke warf dēd, nəs kō-kwān, fə'rindi³ fər'sōu mə pə'nuk. 9 'Sāar ba xōtan, vūr kuān. 10. Oγōdan, mə Kāfirən i'tīn. 11 Cə wōd i'tīn bā'zār 12 'Bas, xa'lās

IV.

1. We go to Faizabad, we bring³ salt (there) 2. I brought it to the custom-house, the custom-officials did not let me through. 3 (They said:) 'Give us money, and go on.' 4. They took two rupees from (: for) each donkey, and released (us). 5 (But) Ghulam Hakim⁴ afterwards⁵ did not let us go, (saying) 'Give (me) money, and then go' 6. We gave the governor three rupees 7. Then we were permitted to leave, and we came to Chitral. 8. We came to the (Dorah) Pass while it was snowing, we could not (get on), we stayed the night on the Pass. 9. At dawn we rose, (and) loaded (our beasts). 10. We came, and arrived among the Kafirs⁶ 11. From there we arrived at the Bazar (of Chitral). 12. Enough, it is finished.

¹ The meaning of *mic* is unknown to me.

² For *fə'indm?

³ Prs *āwurdum*

⁴ The Afghan official

⁵ Or 'even then'?

⁶ Who live just below the Dorah Pass at the top of the Lutkuh Valley

Sgl. p 3

V

1. 'Wok bāzār'gān vəd. 2. 'Oγod, xe baškač gol 'axted mo 'kišti, ne'lōst. 3. Na'hāng oγod, wa 'kišti ča'pa kəd. 4. Wok 'telf vəd zema'nōk. 5. Oγod mo taxa-pāre-rū, mo 'jaŋgal 'čapa šid. 6. Wok šēr pai'dā šid, 'yō-ve 'dāya šid. 7. Telf po wāda hit. 8. 'Oγod mē 'šār. 9. Mo 'šār 'čel dar'wāza vəd. 10. 'Oγo, mo 'wədok pād'sā šid. 11. Ke pād'sā šid 'γe'žed ke 'Bē'γair-i 'mak 'kōci digar xə'dā nē 'γe'žef'. 12. Rō'zānī 'šid ke mo 'xođm 'wēnd, ke wok 'āhūi pai'dā 'šid. 13. 'Āhūin wok šāx da 'vəd. 14. (Pād'sā ba wazīra guft.) 'Vo mak cə 'men 'taxru ča'pa kəd. 15. 'Gōl ken xē wa'zīren. 16. 'Ma mən 'xođm dak 'gab dehef. 17. 'Tēždan ke 'Tə bāi 'dušmaⁿ pai'dā šu'đō. 18. 'Tēžed ke: 'Xə'dā 'az mā'. 19. Ov'zūi 'tākat nē kəd. 20. 'Tēžed ke 'Kasef ke 'mən dəšman bə kun'ja'y-ō.'

V.

1. There was a shopkeeper. 2. He came, with his children he entered a boat, and sat down. 3. A sea-monster came and upset that¹ boat. 4. (One of the children) was a babe, a boy. 5. He came on a boat-plank, and was thrown (ashore) in the forest. 6. A lioness appeared and became his nurse. 7. The child arrived at (the time of) marriage. 8. He came to a town. 9. In the town there were forty gates. 10. He came, and became king there. 11. When he became a king, he said: 'Don't call anybody God but me.' 12. One day it happened that he saw in a dream that a stag appeared. 13. The stag had one horn. 14. The king said to his vizier:² 'It pushed me off from my throne.'³ 15. Assemble my ministers. 16. You shall explain about my dream.' 17. They (came and) said 'An enemy has been born for thee(?).' 18. He said: 'God is my (ally?).' 19. But his heart had no strength.⁴ 20. He said 'Look, where my enemy is.'

¹ Or *va kišti* 'the boat'?

² This sentence was spoken in Prs.

³ Prs. *məra az taxt-i mā čapa kard*

⁴ Prs. *dil-iš tāqat na kard*.

21. Γeiz(d)an ke: 'Ma 'pəšt-i pe'dār-o' 22. 'Kasef ke ma 'kuðəm ma'h-ō' 23. Γe'ždān ke. 'dahiami mā,¹ cə 'pəšt-i pə'dar 'dahi mā is'yūd ma 'rām i 'mādar' 24. Γe'žed ke. 'Kasef' 25. 'Pādšā fər'mūd ke—čel darwāze vəd—' 'Čel haf'sar mə dar'wāze 'niðef' 26. 'Farmūd 'pādšā ke: 'Jalsa kenef.' 27. 'Wok dar'wāzē 'Ōzar nı'losto vəd. 28. 'Kot ke 'kuči o'γod. 29. Pə'sā γe'žed ke: 'Wa 'xē 'kūč, 'is men 'jē' 30. Pə'sā cə 'pəšt-i pə'dar o'γod mə 'rām-i 'mādar. 31. Pə'sād 'šid 'rām-i 'mādar bē 32. Γe'izda ke. 'Dar'wāze 'heγ kenef' 33. Pə'sād wu'žinjak zə'manōk oγod me dēri 34. Rō'zī 'šid ke zəma'nōk tawa'lid šid 35. Wok 'γār pai'dā šid M-oγodak wok tawa'lit šid. 36. Zəma'nōk žəst šid. 37. 'Xē 'tāte 'γēžed ke 'Xə'dā ma as'mān-o' 38. 'Pādšā šid na'māz bē, na'māz-i id-i Rama'zān 39. 'Ōzar 'zōt 'oγod, bəd'xāna 'oγod, šid 40. De'hēd, bə'tā f'rēd kuð pə 't'ovor 41. 'Bād 'pādšā 'oγod, 'γēžed ke. 'Mən vo 'zi kōi 'gaxtok' 42. Γe'ždan ke: 'Ōzar zōt-ō 'gaxtōk.' 43. Va zə'manok 'oγodan. 44.

21. They said: 'He is in his father's loins.' 22 (The king said:) 'Look, in which month he is.' 23. They said: 'In the tenth month; from his father's loins in the tenth month he comes into his mother's womb(?)' 24. He said. 'Look out.' 25. The king ordered—there were forty gates—: 'Forty officers shall sit at the gates' 26. The king ordered that they should assemble 27. Azar was sitting at one of the gates. 28. He saw his wife come along. 29. Then he said: 'O my wife, come to me' 30. Then (the future enemy of the king) came from his father's loins into his mother's womb. 31. Then he went into his mother's womb. 32. They(?) said: 'Open the gate.' 33. Then the boy came into the woman's belly. 34. A day came when the boy was born. 35. A cave appeared. He came(?),² one (child) was born. 36. The child grew big. 37. He said to his father 'God is in heaven.' 38. The king went to prayer, the prayer of the Ramazan festival 39. Azar's son came, he came to the idol-temple, and went (in). 40. He struck the idols and broke them with an axe. 41. Then the king came and said: 'Who has done thus to me?'³ 42. They said 'Azar's son has done it' 43. They brought the boy. 44. The king said 'O,

¹ First. *dahi'mā*—The formation is not clear

² I cannot analyse *mōγodak* which was translated *āmad*—Or faulty for *mōḍak* 'here'?

³ Prs. *aminora* (= *hamīnhā-rā*) *kī kārī kardast*.

'Pādšā 'γē'zed ke ' 'Ē 'Ōzar 'zōt, 'tə-δō 'ma zi 'cēva 'gaxtog?' 45. 'Γē'zed ke 'Balə'wān šī'dōk.¹ 46. 'Γē'zed ke. ' 'Az pə 'tō Xu'dāi ka'būl 'nəsi-mō' 47. 'I'brōhim 'γē'zed ke. ' 'Mən 'laškar mə 'mōd-o' 48. Nam'rūd 'γē'zed ke. ' 'Mən 'fauj mə 'mōd-o 'Tō Xə'dā mə kun'jay-o?' 49. 'Ō 'γē'zed ke. ' 'Mən Xə'dā da as'mān-ō.' 50. Pə'sād 'γē'zed ke: ' 'Cena 'gāxem? 51. 'Šām, 'va-yim Xu'dā 'žanem' 52. Wa'zīren 'γē'zdān ke 'Ka'fas āha'nīn 'gax 53. Cə'fūr kor'yos 'nas, ta'hāma 'dēi.' 54. Rō'zānī 'šīd, 'oγod xe wa'zīren gə, 'axted mə ka'fas. 55. Va 'koryos 'vōst cə ka'fas biš 56. Va tā'hām-ē 'šōx kəd mə ka'fas sōr. 57. 'Šīd pa as'mān ka'fas. 58. 'Šīd pə 'nəsm-i as'mān. 59. Ša'māl pai'da šīd 60. Ka'fas mə as'mān ka'rār 'šīd 61. Wok 'fasl 'asto-ved 62. Ka'fas ra'wān šīd 63. 'Šīd pa as'mān 64. Wok 'bādī pai'dā šīd 65. Ka'fas ra'wān šīd. 66. Pa as'mān ke 'šīd, ka'fas 'rauzan ya'lā kəd. 67. Fə'rašte 'oγod, 'tar as'mān 'šəxt. 68. 'Pādšā 'xašəd 'xe 'tīr-i 'dast, a'wā 'dūd. 69. Fə'rašta 'tīr-i 'dast

son of Azar, why have you done thus to me?' 45. He said. 'A fight has begun (between us)'² 46. (The king) said 'I do not recognize your God'³ 47. Ibrahim (the son of Azar) said: 'My troop is here.' 48. Nimrod (the king) said: 'My army is here. Where is your God?' 49. He said. 'My God is in heaven.' 50. Then (the king) said: 'What shall we do?' 51. Let us go and kill the God of this (man).' 52. The ministers said. 'Make an iron cage. 53. Catch four vultures, and feed them.' 54. One day (the king) went, came with his ministers, and entered the cage. 55. He tied the vultures under the cage. 56. The food he placed at the top of the cage. 57. The cage rose towards the heavens. 58. It went towards the middle of the heavens. 59. A wind rose. 60. The cage stopped in the heavens. 61. It stood still for a moment. 62. (Then) the cage went on 63. It went towards the heavens 64. A wind rose 65. But the cage went on. 66. When it went into the heavens, (the king) opened the window of the cage 67. An angel came, and passed through the heavens 68. The king pulled out his hand-arrow,⁴ and threw it into the air. 69. The angel

¹ Repeated: 'Tə-δō zi cē-ba 'gaxtog? 'Γē'zed ke Balu'wā šīdōk

² Prs. *čvrā-mtari kardī?* *čvā hamī kārī kard-ast(?)* *jaŋg šuda ast*

³ Prs. *ba xudā-ī tə kabūl na dāram*

⁴ Javelin?

'nōḍ, a'wā 'ḍūḍ.¹ 70. Ma 'mōi 'γār ba 'tir-i dast de'hēḍ, a'wā 'ḍūḍ, de'hēḍ. 71. 'Tir-i 'dast 'oγoḍ, mə 'pādšā 'bar de'hēḍ 72. Va 'koryos 'teske 'vōst mə 'kafas 'sōr. 73. Va 'tāhame 'šōx kēḍ cə-'viš 74. 'Oγoḍ ce 'āsmān 'xav(d) me 'viš 75. 'Va 'Ibrōhim 'γēžef ke isyūd' 76. 'Ibrōhim 'oγoḍ, 'pādšā jē. 77. 'Pādšā 'γēžed ke 'Ibrō'him, va 'tō Xə'dā-im 'zōḍ.' 78. 'Tēžed ke: 'Mə'nī zi Xu'dāi 'nəst, kə 'wo 'žanan.' 79. 'Ibrō'hīm 'ro-'p-xē Xə'dā kēḍ, cə 'ās'mān 'paše 'xavd 80. 'Nām'rūd af-ma'hā 'fauji 'vəḍ 81. 'Paša 'wok 'nesi 'la-koi 82. 'Pādšā 'tākē fər'ind. 83. 'Iško nes fər'ind, 'tākē da fər'ind 84. Dun'da ved

seized the javelin, and hurled it through the air 70. The javelin struck the throat of a fish, he(?) hurled it through the air, it struck (the king?). 71. The javelin came towards the king, it struck his breast. 72. He tied the vultures at the top of the cage. 73. The food he fastened below. 74. He came from the heavens and descended. 75. (The king said.) 'Tell Ibrahim to come' 76. Ibrahim came to the king. 77. The king said: 'Ibrahim, I have killed your God.' 78. He answered 'I have no such God which they can kill.' 79. Ibrahim turned towards his God, (and) from heaven mosquitoes came down. 80. Nimrod was in the field for seven months. 81. The mosquitoes did not leave one (of his soldiers). 82. The king alone remained. 83. Nobody remained, he remained alone 84. Thus it happened

Sk.

VI

(Quatrain from the village Ran)

'Jāna, jāna, 'čšbā 'tā mak 'na-kasī?

My soul, my soul, why thou mee not seest?

ar xə'lai 'šm̄ (or t^{m̄}?) -sa'ti tu-'wan xə'r'a ka'si

In every way ? ? ? thou him well seest

xal'qān-i-ji'hān c^o'mak tu'bā bad-γāi'jān,

The people of the world for my sake about thee ill speak,

zin'hār bā zin'hār tu 'w'av 'gap-na-nasī.

Beware, again beware, thou their word don't take (· hear).

¹ Note ḍ- in sandhi.

VOCABULARY

Vowels.

e Sgl p. 3 O — e *Ōzar zōt!* — Prs.
Cf *ō, wa*
z Sgl. izafat — Prs
ī Sgl p. 2 this — *ī ādam mər* this man
died — V § 117.
ī Sgl p 2, 3 enclitic pron 3 sg.?? —
wužunjak zamanok oyod me dēr-ī p 3
a child entered into the woman's
womb, *ovzū-ī* (or *ovzūi*) *tākat nəs kəð*
p 3 '*dūl iš tākat na kard*', *wēn-ī*
šuwōi p 2 he bleeds. — V. § 114
-ī interrogative particle — V § 149.
o Sgl p 2 O. — *ō tāt*.
-ō(ī) he is. — Cf § 121
ō Sgl p 1, 2, *aū* p 1 that (ille). — Cf
§ 115, sq. (Add Sk. gen. pl. *uaw*
(Texts, VI).
ab'la Sk stupid — Ar.-Prs
abr Zb., Sk, *ābr* Ishk cloud. — Prs
ab'rū Zb, *av'rū* Ishk eyebrow. — Prs
āb'sār Sk waterfall — Prs
að(a) that (iste) — Cf § 115, sq
īð- (*h*)*īt* Sgl. p 2, 3 to arrive — *wok*
jā īden '*yak jā mērasam*', *šīðəm*
itəm '*raftam, rasīdam*', *cə wōð i'tān*
bā'zār p 2 from there they arrived
at the bazar, *pə wāda hit* p. 3 '*ba*
wāda rasīd', *īdā wī* Gr. (Zb.) falls

(to me) = arrives Cf Orosh *yað-*
yat(t) (*indīð- indīðd* to enter), Wkh
ṣat (?) — 3 sg *īð* < Av *āiti*
generalized as a present stem? Cf.
§ 130, sq V *dēð-*
īð Sgl. p. 3 Id, festival — *namāz-ī īð-*
i-Ramazān — Ar.-Prs.
a'dab Sk. politeness — Ar.-Prs
aðak Sgl. p 1 V *amda*.
ādam Sgl p 1, 2, *ō'dam* Sk man —
Ar.-Prs.
īf- *īft* Sgl p 2, 3, s, Zar to weave. —
īfəm bəš Sgl. p 2 — < **ūf-* < *ufya-*
(v. A1rWb, 1346), cf. Yd *wāf-*.
īfē Sgl p. 2, is, *īfē* Gr. spindle — Cf. *īf-*
afma'hā Sgl p. 3 a period of seven months
— *Nam'rūd a° fauji ved* — Prs
'ōfa'rīn (*'ō'fa'rīn*) Sk bravo — Prs.
āf'sūn Sgl is, p. 3, s, *af'sun* p. 1, 2,
so'fūn Ishk., *š°* Sk, *šuo* Gr comb
— *xe sōr af'sū kenen* p 2, 3. — Cf
Yd *šfīn*.
af'ta Sk. week. — Prs
āf'tāb bar'āmadan Sk east, *ā° nīšastan*
west. — Prs
af'tā'və Sgl. p 2 water-bucket. — Prs
u'γūn Sgl is., s, p 1, *ō°* p. 3, *u'γū* p 2,
you Ishk, *γū* Sk., Gr cow. — *va u'γū*

dēšən Sgl. p. 2 I milk the cow — Sgl. < **hu-gāwya* (?), Ishk. < *gāuš*? V § 92
oγoδ, v. 18-.
āhūr Sgl. p. 3 stag — *wok* 'ā° *paīdā šīd* a stag appeared, *āhūr* *wok šāw dā* vəδ the stag had a horn — Prs.
ā'han Ishk. iron — Prs
āha'nīn Sgl p 3 made of iron. — *ka'fas ā°* — Prs.
ijgai Gr cheese of sheep milk. — The existence of this word is denied by Sk
a'qa/āb Sk eagle. — Ar-Prs.
ākak Sgl. is., s, *ā'kīk* p 1, 2, 'ōkīk Sk, "Wkh.", *wok* (?) Ishk egg — < **āwyakā*. Cf Khw. lw. *āyukun*.
ākum Sgl. p. 2 governor — Ar-Prs.
o'kōvd Sgl is., p 1, *kūvd* Sk, *kōvd* Gr, Zar boots. — **ā-kaf ta*-, cf Prs *kafš* < **kaf-ša*-, Arm. *kapem* I bind?
āl- Sgl. is, p 2 to be standing, *āl*- *āld*- Sk, to wait. — 'ālem 'istāda-em, *bestim*, *tu ālī*. — Av *ərəδwa*? Cf Wkh. *āl*-, Sar *hāl*- to stay, stand.
al'batt Sk. perhaps. — Prs.
al'kē Sgl. p. 2 net, snare — Ar-Prs *ḥalqa* a loop.
allo nō Sk. but.
ala'laš kən- Sk to mix, — Turki *aralaš*.
ālam Sk world. — Prs.
alma'sti Sk demon. — Cf. Lentz, Pamir Dial., s 153 n, Turki *alwasti*
ala'še Sgl is., p 2 'alaše p 3, *a'lāša* Zb, 'iša Sk, *alax'sā* Ishk, *a'lāša* Gr. jaw. — Prs (*alaušā* Badakhshī, Sk). Cf. Wogul lw *ūlēš* (Jacobssohn, Arier u. Ugrofinnen, p 218)
ā'lax, *āḷax* Sk., *alax* Gr. (Zb) hull — V. *wolox*
āluzd Sgl is the day before yesterday (?),

āluzd Gr., *ō'ləzd* Sk. to-morrow. — < **ā-uša-azni*, Av *asni*. Cf. Shgh *afaz* day after to-morrow, Bal. *pōšī* V. *pāruzd*.
āḥuzdēv Sgl. is. three days ago. — Obl. of the preceding word?
am(a), obl *īm* this — V § 116 sqq
a'mē Sgl. p 1 mother's sister — Kab. Prs 'ama father's s.
-əm encl. pron. 1 sg — V § 114
ambol Gr a place covered with stones, like a moraine. — Cf. Yd. *ā'būya*.
am'bāy Sgl is co-wife — Prs
am'bār Sgl p. 1, 2 corn-bin. — *dā-š a°* (they) put it into the corn-bin — Prs.
'ambər Sgl p. 1, *am'būr* Sk. pincers. — Prs.
amda this very. — Cf. § 117.
a'mēd Sgl. p. 2, *u'mēd* Sk hope — Prs.
amēd'vār Sgl. p 2 pregnant, *umēd'wār* Sk hopeful — *janj amēd'vār-ō*
'amək Sgl p 1, 2 father's brother, p. 2 also cousin — Bad Prs. *amuk*.
a'mīn Ishk. this. — V. § 117.
'ammō Sk but. — Ar-Prs.
am'mām Sk bath. — Ar-Prs.
im'sōl Sk this year — Prs.
a'māsyē Sgl is, *ham'sāya* p 1 neighbour — Prs.
a'max, *mux*, etc we. V. § 110.
ēn Sk. yes = 'balē. — Prs *hān*
in Sk. this. V. § 117
an'dərv- *an'dərvδ* Sgl p 2, *an'dərv*- *an'dərz* (?) p 3, *əndərv*- s., *anderv*- Zar., *dərav*- *dəravd* Sk. to sew, *andervun* Gr awl — *andərvəm buš*, *andərzəm*, *andərzōk-em kuδ* I have sewn. — Cf Wkh *dərev*-, Par. *andarf*-, Orm. *undərw*-.
'amek Sgl p 1, *'āina* Sk. looking-glass. — Prs.

insāf Sk. justice — Ar-Prs.
insāfdār Sk just. — Ar-Prs.
ingē Sgl p. 2 now, then (*ālī*), *inga* Gr.
 then — *ī° raxsat šīān* then they
 were dismissed. — Prs. *in-gāh*.
aṅ'gūr Sgl. p. 1, 3, s, Ishk, Sk., *°l* Sgl
 is. grape — Prs.
aṅ'gušt Sk, *°išt* Zb coal — Prs
aṅgušta'ri Zb. finger-ring. — Prs.
in'gūt Sgl p. 1, 2, 3, s, *°it* Ishk, *'ingūt*
 Sk, Zar, *'ingūt* "Wkh." finger —
 Cf. Yd *oguščo*, Khw. (lw.) *aṅgūd*
 finger hole in scissors (Lor)
in'gūtōk Sgl. p. 1 finger-ring, *°uk* Gr.
 finger-nail. — Cf *aṅgušta'ri*
a'pī- *a'pēd* Sgl p 2, 3, *'apay-* *a'pēd* Ishk,
apay Sk., *apēd* Gr. to be lost —
trāsen be apīō(-š) I fear it will be
 lost, *apēdōk o* p 2 it has been lost,
mōne wok ēzi apēd p 2, 3, *'apayu*,
a'pēduk Ishk, *'gum šuda* — Av.
apa-i-.
apēum Sgl p 3 winnowing fork — =
 Wkh, cf Yd *ēua'no*?
a'panis- *a'panit* p 2 to lose, *apnit* Gr
 lost. — *az wok ēzi a'panisem* I lose
 a thing, *a'panis* *'gum mēkmi*, *xē*
'māl *'āpanit* he lost his own property.
 — Av *apa nasya-* (intr), Shgh. *benes-*.
a'paxš- Sgl is, *apaxš-* p. 3, s *a'paxt* is,
 s, p. 3, *a'paxs-* *a'puxt* p 1, *'apux-*
'apuxt Sk to hear — *apaxšem bē*
 p. 3, *va tō gap am apaxt* is I heard
 thy word, *apaxsen, a'puxtem* p 1. —
 < **apa-uxš/s*, cf Yd *yuxs-*.
ā'ri Sgl is, (*h*)*āri* p 2, s, *ari* p. 1, Ishk,
 Zar, *arri* Sk. work — *ari kenem*
 Sgl. s, *azi tō madak ari kenon* Ishk
 I and thou are working here — Cf.
 Yd. *hory*.
aīca Zb juniper. — Prs

a'rak Sgl p. 3 eructation. — Cf Yd.
ararōy.
arqa Sk back — Turkī.
a'rāq Sgl is, *°aq* p 1, 3, Ishk, Sk
 perspiration — Ar-Prs.
or'mōzd Sgl., *ōr°* Gr. (Zb), "Wkh",
'rēmuz Ishk, Gr, *°oz* Zb, *°uzd* Sk. sun.
 — Cf. Saka *uyrmaysdā*, Khwarizmī
rēmažd < Anc. Prs. *Auramazdāh*. —
 **ērmōzd* (v. § 88) > *rēm°*, or, with
 assimilation, > *ormōzd*?
ā'rīnj Zb, Ishk elbow. — Prs
a'rē Sgl p. 1 a saw — Prs
a'rūs Sgl p. 2, *ō'ris* Sk bride — Ar-
 Prs
ar'sol Sk yearly. — Prs.
ar'vēšum Sgl p 2, *brēšum* Ishk, Sk, Gr,
abr° Zar. silk. — Prs. (*arv°* early
 lw).
araz- *a'rāt* Sgl. p 2, s to fly, run, jump,
'araz- *'arazd* Sk. to jump — *psāt*
ara'zō p 2 it flies now, *ara'zōk* perf,
a'rāt, *šīd* p. 2 *'parrīd*, *raft*, *arāz*
mō vyēk, *avbāzi ken* p 2 jump into
 the water and swim (*ba-parr da au*),
vēk ārazōu p. 3 the water flows —
 < **ā-raz*, scarcely (with *a-* < *ha-*
 < *fra-*) < *fra-raz-* cf Shgh *re-iwāz-*,
 etc.
a'sā Sk. staff — Ar-Prs
a'sē Sgl p. 2 share. — *mān a° mām bē dē*
 give me my share. — Ar-Prs. *hiššā*
is- Sgl. p, Sk., Gr., Zar, *is-* Sgl s, Ishk
oγōd Sgl. p, s., *'ōyad* Ishk., Sk, Zar,
ā° Gr to come. — Pres. 1st sg *isen*
 Sgl p, *īsum* Ishk., Sk, imper. *īs*
 Sgl. p, *yežef ke isyūd* p 3 tell him
 to come (*bīāyad*), *ama ādam hađī*
ōγōd p. 2 when did this man come?
ōyadum Ishk, *'ō°* Sk. I came, *tāməw*
hađi oγōdān p. 2 when did you come?

'*oγoδok* p 2, '*oγaduk* Sk he has come, az (*aməx*) *pāruzd oγoδ(δā)* vəδ I (we) had come yesterday. — **ā-isa-ā-gata*, cf. Sogd. "ys. "yt, see Tedesco, ZII, 2, 34 sq
i'sāb Sgl p. 2 calculation. — *i°* be *kenen* — Ar-Prs.
u'sid Gr baking-pan. Cf Yd *sū'i*.
u'suk, v. *wu'suk*
askar Sk. army. — Ar-Prs.
a'sāl Sgl. is, °al Sk. honey. — Ar-Prs.
a'sāl Sgl is, p 1, 2 this year — Cf Yd—Mj *asāl*.
ās'mān Sgl. is, p 1, 3, Gr., '*ās,mān* Sk sky, heaven. — *Xə'dā ma ās'mān o* p 3 — Prs.
a'sān Sgl. p 2 easy — Prs
'usur, v. *wu'ter*
i'srəx Zar hole of the ear. — < Prs *surāx*.
'āstia Sgl. p. 2, *ā(ista)* Sk slowly. — *ā°*
ā° is p 2 come slowly, *tə γaž āstā* Sk speak slowly. — Prs.
ast- Sgl is, p 2, 3, *ust-* Ishk to stand (up). — *psā-mō astōk* Sgl. is. now I have risen, *astəm* p 2 '*bēstəm*', *astō-mō*, *asto vəd* p. 3, *ustum* Ishk I rise, *madak-um ustuk* I am standing here. — Av *us-stā*, cf. Bal. *ustat* (Zar.), but Mj *wuškvōi*.
ōsto Sgl. p 2, *ūst* Ishk, *ōst* Sk, *đst* Gr, is, *ast* was(?) — *psād wōda ast* then he was there; *wōdak oγōδ ast* he had come there, *wok mā wōda hast* he was (stayed) there for one month, *mə Mandazū-st* he was in Munjan, *məne(n) wo kitāv ō(sto)* p 2 I have a book, *azū/um ōst* I am, *tu-t 'ōst*, *wəδ* was, *ōstuk* been Sk. — Cf Shgh. *yast*, Yd *ast-et*. See § 122
us'tād Sgl p 2 blacksmith, °ād Sk

artisan — Prs., cf Madaglashti *ustā(d)* iron-smith
os'tōk Sgl. p 1, 3, '*wastuk* Ishk., Gr, Zar rib, bone, *wāstuk* Sk., *ostū* "Wkh" bone. — Cf. Yd. *yaste*
ista'kān Sk glass — Russ
astamā'zək Sgl. p. 2, is, °*zek* p 1 the arm above the elbow. — Cf. Wkh. *mayzī*, °*zek*.
as'tar- °*s'tōl-* Sgl. p 1, *s'tar-* °*s'tuld* Ishk., °*s'tar-* °*s'tul-* Zar to sweep — *as'taren* Sgl p 1, *s'taram* Ishk — Cf. Yd. '*s'tōr-* — < **(ā-)star-*, not **ustar-*.
ust'ūk Sgl is, p 1, 2 *əst'ruk* s, '*wastuk*(?) Ishk., *struk* Sk, Gr, *stiruk* "Wkh", *sitāra* Gr. (Zb) (< Prs.), *star*. — Cf Yd *stāre*
āstay- *āstūd-* Sgl is, *astē-* p 3, '*astay-* '*astūd-* Ishk, Sk, *ast-* *astūd* Gr (Zb.) to send (a person) — *uok tēm ba astēen* Sgl p 3 '*yak tāra rawān mēkenim*' — Cf Wkh *s'tiy-* V. EVP. s v *āstawul*, Horns s v. *firistādan*
iško Sgl. p. 3 anyone, *hēc kas*. — *iškon* nes ferind nobody was left behind — Prs *hēc + ko*
'uškez Sk. key, °uz Gr lock — Cf Sar. *ačyu*, etc. < Turki?
əš'pōn Sgl. is, p 2, 3, '*špōn* p. 1, '*špōn* s, *šu'pun* Zb, *špōn* Sk, *š'pōn* Gr (Zb), °un Zar. iron — Cf Yd *rīspen*. — Reg § v § 61 V *đ'han*
uš'tin Sgl p 2 haystack(?), *kāldn* (= *kāhdān*?), '*kāh mēzana*'. — Cf. Yd *uš'čeno*, Wkh *wūšdōn*.
(h)əš'cāk Sgl. is, °*š'cāk* p 2, 3, s, °*rs'cāg* p 1, *štok* Gr, Sk, *əxcāk* "Wkh", *štākak* Sk., Gr gırl — Demın of *šec*, q v.
ā'šik Sgl p 1, *āšik* p 3, '*āšik* Sk., *ošik*

'oṇoḍan p. 3 'āwurdand', wuṣ izəm
'kāh biār', izumum, wōk ōz āyadum
Ishk, 'izəməm, 'izum! 'izəmdəm Sk.
— Cf. Yazgh. *ajam-* to send (acc. to
Gauthiot, JA, 1916, 255 < *ā-jāmaya-*),
Sogd. "yt to bring (Reichelt, Sogd.
Texts II 73), cf also Wkh *wūzem-*
to bring Mir Manich II, 54 *z'm-*
'schicken, fuhren' (but note the *z*),
and possibly Sak *ājum-* to lead, bring

B

ba, *bə*, Gr. (Zb.) *bi* a particle denoting
the future, etc. — V Gramm. § 135.

bā v. *būz*

be Sgl s, etc., *bo* Ishk, *bā*, *bē* to, for
(postpos). — V. § 106

bōi Sk rich — Turki

būi Sgl p 2 smell, Sk. good smell —
būi dehōi p. 2 'būi mēzanad', *būi lən-*
Sk. to smell. — Prs.

bi'bi Sgl p. 1, Sk, Gr. grandmother,
father's sister. — Prs

bōbō Sgl. p 1, Gr, *bāb* Sgl. s, *bū'bu* Sk,
bāva Sgl (paternal grandfather) —
Afgh. Prs *bābā*, etc.

babr Sk lion — Prs.

bō'it Sk. paternal uncle. — Cf Wkh.
bōē V. *amok*, *vuc*

bōdk Sk. he-goat. — Cf. Notes on Shgh
bučāk.

bēčō'ra Sk poor — Prs.

bad Sk bad. — Prs.

bād Sgl p 2, 3 Sk after(wards). — *bād*
pādā oṇoḍ, *bād cə wōḍ xōt* after
wards he rose from there. — Prs

bāa'dab Sk. polite — Ar.-Prs

bēa'dab Sk. impolite. Ar.-Prs

bād(ī) Sgl p 3, *bād* Ishk. wind. — *wok*

bādī paidā šōḍ = *šamāl paidā šōḍ*.

— Prs

bui'dōq Sk. bachelor — *az-um b°* I am
a b°

ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar.-Prs

bēdār Sgl. p 2, 3, *bē'dōr* Ishk awake —
b°-em šōḍ cə misūk p 2 I awoke from
sleep, *bēdār šān* p. 3, *azi-m bē'dōr*
Ishk — Prs

bēdāwōn- bēdā'wōnd- Šk. to gallop. —
Prs.

bād'xāna Sgl p 3 temple (in tale). — Prs

bēḍ Sgl is, p. 3, s, *bēd* Zar willow. —
Prs V *wēd*.

ba'dak Sgl p 2 dividing, *baxš(?)*. — *wo'kt*
wo'kt za'mīn kull'sōn b° kenen they
all divide the fields among them-
selves, one to each — < **ba'ydak?*

bā'dām Sgl. p. 2 almond — Prs.

bēfār- Sk. to please — Impersonal con-
struction *'mumba na bu'fōru* I don't
like it, *īmāḍ bēfāru az mōz ya'zm*
he wants me to speak. — Cf. Prs
fāridan.

bē'gu'nā Sk innocent. — Prs

bu'gāy-um bugārd-um, bugāyuh Sk to
copulate — Prs.

bāy Sk garden. — Prs

bō'yē Sk. male cousin.

bē'yarib Sk. innocent. — Ar.-Prs

bayal Ishk., *bayal'urš* Zar armpit. —
Prs. Cf *kaš'vāš*

bē'yar Sgl p 3 except (in tale) — *b° i*
mak kōci digar Xadā nē ya'zēf don't
call anybody else God except me. —
Ar. Prs

bo'as (*ba°*) Sgl p 2 bellowing, bleating,
bay- Zar. to bellow — *čāi'rā, vōz*
b° ke'nōi. — Cf Yd. *bayaz*, Shgh.
way- Reg -as v Parachi Voc s v.
bā'nas bleating

'bayz ken- Sk. to hate Ar-Prs bayz
 boh Sgl p 2, bah Gr. (Zb) a kiss —
 boh be kenen — Cf Yd. boh-
 bō'jā Sk father's sister's husband —
 Cf. Mj bāja.
 bok Sgl. s, box p 3 vomiting. — box-om
 dēδ — Cf Turki (Hjuler) bok, box dirt?
 bāql, bāql Sk wise — Ar-Prs.
 ba'kal Zb. calf — V bakē'qī
 bakē'qī Sgl is male calf, 1—2 years
 old, p 2, 3 female(?) calf, one year
 old. — Yd. bakrē'da.
 ba'kōr Sk necessary. — 'mumba b° I
 need — Prs.
 bāq'w'wat Sk strong — Ar-Prs
 'balē Sk, Gr (Zb) yes — Prs.
 bāl Sgl is, p. 1, Sk. wing — Prs.
 bēl Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk, Sk. spade. — Prs
 bāl'gē Sgl p 2, bāq'ild Sk beans, bākulā
 (Faba sativa, or Vicia faba, cf Va-
 vilov, Agric Afgh 334)
 bal'ām Sgl p 3 mucus from the mouth
 — Ar-Prs
 bal'kē Sgl p 1, bāle'qā Sk hammer —
 Prs, cf. Yd bal'ko
 br'land Sgl p 2, 3, br'lan p 1, bland Sk.
 high — Prs
 be'laur Sgl. is rock-crystal — Prs V
 kūtī
 belar'zān- Sgl p 2 to make tremble —
 mum-bē belar'zānu, belar'zānu-š —
 Prs Cf § 129
 bō'lis Sgl is, be'lis p 2 span from thumb
 to forefinger, be'lis Zar id, to little
 finger — Afgh Prs bilst V cāray-
 gašt, pēx, wu'ōit, wa'jīb
 belis'mān- belis'mānd Sgl p 2, 3 to make
 to slip — belis'mānu-š 'mēlismāna-iš',
 mum bē belis'mānu it makes me slip
 — Prs. *lismāndan, cf. līšn, laš(i)n
 slippery.

be'lav- be'lavēδ- Sgl. s, p 2, bō'lav- bōlavd
 Ishk, Sk to read, Sk. also to sing.
 — ki'tāv be'laven, ki'tāv-am be'lavēδ
 p 2, bō'lav Ishk. 'buxān' — Cf
 Shgh lūw, etc., Prs. labīdan to brag
 balē'wā(n) p 3 fighting. — balē'uān,
 baluwā šīdōk 'jang šuda ast'. — Prs
 baluā disturbance.
 bālxē-, v laxē-
 bē'mār Sgl p 2, 'bē'mār Sk. ill, unwell
 — Prs
 bēmā'vī Sk. illness
 ba'na Sk. body (read ta'na?)
 bānd Sgl. p. 1 1) shoe-string. 2) dyke. —
 Prs.
 bānd r'dest Sgl is, p. 1, Zb, band-i-dōst
 p 3, °dust Sk. wrist — Prs (with
 partial adaptation to the dialect).
 'bāndik Sgl. p 1 elbow, bandik Sk.
 finger-nail (corr., °joint?). — *Prs
 band-r-pā Sgl p. 1, 3, ankle joint. — Prs.
 bandar Sgl p. 2 custom-house, pava —
 Prs. harbour
 box(g) Sgl p. 2, 3 crowing — xu'rūs
 box(g) kēnō(i) the cock crows. —
 Prs.
 bar Sgl p 2, 3 breast, Gr. (Zb) embrace
 — mā pādšā bar dehēδ (the javelin)
 hit the king in the breast — Prs.
 ba'ār Sgl. is, p 1, 2, bō'or Zb, ba'hār
 Ishk, b(ā)ār Sk spring. — kə būrā
 šuwō p 2 when spring came. — Prs.
 bōi Sgl p 1 grey, būr Sk greyish white
 — Prs (Bal gōray grey, Kurd guer
 (Soane) brown, geur, etc brown, grey
 (J. J) would seem to point to original
 w, not to *barwa- (Barthol. Miran.
 Mund. VI, 5))
 bōi- Ishk to rain. — faī bu bōrū it
 rains much. — Prs V nav.
 barf Zb snow. — Prs. — V. warf

baŋ Sgl 1s, p 1, 3, Zb, Sk, Gr a leaf — Prs
barq Sk lightning — Prs.
bā'rik Sk narrow, thin — Prs
bā'ran Sgl s, *bā'ran* Ishk., Sk rain — Prs. — V *no'vok*
bā'enj Sgl 1s, °*mj* p 2, 3, Ishk, Sk, *brnš* p 1 rice — *be'rīnjə* *ke'nān* p 2 they cook rice — Prs
bi'mj Sk brass Prs
brēsum, v *ar'vēcūm*
bā'rūt Sgl p 1, 3, *brūt* Zb, *bu'rūt* Ishk., *burut* Sk moustache — Prs
bā'ez Sgl 1s, °*ez* p 1, s, Zb, °*iz* p 3, °*ij* Ishk, *bru* Sk, *b'rez* "Wkh" birch — Cf. Or *berīj*, etc from IA Cf Yd *ze'vnyo*, etc
bas Sgl p 2 enough, *bas is-um* (*bas oγadum*) Sk to be able. — Prs
bāst, v *wīst*.
bāstō'yak Sk. 21 — Prs.
bāšo Sgl p 2 — In *mīz be pūl dē*, *bāšo* give me money, and then go away ('*bā bura*' = *ba'd burau*?) , *tə pūl dē*, *bāša* ('*bād bāa*') — Prob. from *ba'd* + *šo*
bā'sē Sgl 1s, p. 1, *bā'sa* Ishk sparrow-hawk — Prs
bāš verbal particle — V Gramm § 135
bīš Sgl p 3 under — *cə kafas bīš* 'az *tā i kafas*'. — Cf. s v *γālviš*
baš'kač Sgl p 3 children, *baškāč* (in tale) — Prs. Cf *bača-kačaho* family (Zar, Oč razg yaz samarkandsk ebreew, no. 530).
bā'sān Sgl p 2, *bī'sōn* Ishk to make to sit down — *az bə tfak bāšā(n?)in* Sgl 1s, *tfak bāšānen* p 2, *azi fak madak bī'sōnum* Ishk — Prs
be'ist Sk. heaven — Prs.
bat Sgl p 2 sweets given at a feast —

Cf Or *bāt* a kind of porridge, ritual food — Hind *bhāt*?
bət Sgl p 3 idol — *batā fō'ed kuš pə tovor* he crushed the idols with his axe — Prs
ba'tal Sgl 1s, p 1, °*alēa* p 3 mare — Prs V *mādi'yān*
bē'lāk Sgl p 2 sheep skin coat, posteen
bā'ran Sgl p 2 outside, — *šā b°* 'berūn *mēran*', *šidum b°* 'raftam berūn' — Prs
'lēua Sgl 1s, p 1, *bē'wā* Sk widow — Prs
bā'war Sk hopeful — Prs
bā'zāl Sk a miser — Prs
ba'xš Sgl p 2, 3 dividing, division, portion. — *ba'xš(e) kenen* I divide, distribute, *cə'fūr za'nūn-ō*, *cə'fūr zōt-ō mən-ēn*, *va cə'fūr ba'xš kenen* p 2 — Prs
bāz Sgl p 1 falcon — Prs.
bāz Sgl p 2 then — Prs
bāzē Sk play — Prs
bāzū Zb the arm above the elbow, *bāzū* Sk, Gr elbow — P1s V *astamāy'zək*
buz Zb goat. — Prs V *vəz*
bā'zār Sgl p 2 bazar — *cə wōd itūn lāzār* from there they arrived at the bazar — Prs
bāzār'gān Sgl p 3, Gr (Zb) merchant — Prs

C

cē what? Cf § 119
cə Sgl s, p 1, 2, Ishk, *ca* Gr from — *cə mēz viš* p 2 (from) under the table, *cārvā cə vəz žəšt-ō* a cow is bigger than a goat, *Cang'leš əm oγōd* (= *cə S°*) p 2 I come from Sanglech, *azī cə mīnduk xə'tuk* Ishk (*cə mīnšūk*) p 2

I rose from sleep — < Av *hačū*,
Cf. Yd *že* V § 107
cē-ba Sgl. p 2 why? — *tə δō zī cē-ba*
gaxtog why did you do thus? (*čūā-*
ntari hardi?), *tə δō ma zī cē va gaxtog*
‘čūā hamī kārī kardī?’ — Prs —
Cf *čuva* = *čēba* ‘why’ in the dial
of the Samarkand Jews
cecū, cec what? — V. § 119
‘cācūi Sgl is, *‘cācū* p 1, *cā‘cū* s a kind
of hawk or falcon, *cārya*
cā‘fūr Sgl p, s, is Zb, Sk, Zar, *cā‘fūr*
Gr (also *cā‘fūl* Sgl is.), but *čōr* Ishk
four. — *cā‘fūr zōt-ō mən-ēn* I have
four sons — Cf Yd. *čšir*
cām Sgl p 1, 2, 3, s, *cā‘m* is., *com* Zb,
cōm Ishk, Zar, *cām* Sk, Gr eye —
Cf Yd *čam*, “Wkh” *čōm*
cā‘mōk Sgl p 3 winking — Cf *cām*
cā‘mōnd Sgl p 2, *cumand* Gr how many
— *cō ādam ōstō?* *cō tan-ān ma tēmex*
xān how many people are there in
your house? — Cf § 119
cām mardī‘kīg Sgl. p 1 the iris of the
eye — Cf “Wkh.” *mardīk* pupil of
the eye, Gr *murdīk* a small ring, Yd
s v *mēdraye*
cā‘nū Sgl p 2, 3 how — *cā‘nā-ī oyōδ*
p 2 ‘*čitui āmadī*’, *cā‘nā‘ma harī ken?*
how do you do this work? *cena gāxen*
p 3 how shall we do?
cā-pšūn Sgl p 2 above. — *ki‘tāv cā pšūn ū*
— V. *cā, pšūr*
caix, v *čarx*

Č

čūb Ishk wood, firewood — Prs V
durk
čā‘brū Ishk. fat. — Prs V *ušt*
čū‘čē Sgl is, p, *čū‘čē* Ishk, *čū‘čē* Sk,

čēčē Gr female breast, *čū‘čē* “Wkh”
udder — Prs *čūčū*
čū‘čik Sk chicken — Prs.
čū‘dan Sk, *čudan* Gr cooking-pot —
Cf Oss *cuainag* kettle, Russ *čugun*
cast-iron kettle, v BSOS, VIII, 665
čay‘man Sgl p 1 cloak — Turki
čuk- Sgl p 2, Zar to beat, *čōk- čōkt-*
Sk to thresh, to knock in (a nail)
— *čukō-š ‘mēčakad-š’* Sgl. p 2 —
Cf. Wkh. *čuk-* to beat, pound, Yazgh.
čōk to beat, Bad Prs *čukīdan* to
hammer.
čū‘kār Sgl is. a kind of dye made from
resin.
čaq‘wγ Sk deep — Turk *čukui* (cf Par.
čukurī a well)
čal Sk soaking wet
čēl, Sgl is., *čēl* p. 2, s, *čēl* p. 3 foity —
Prs
čū‘lē Sgl p 1 the coldest part of winter.
— Prs. *čēla* forty days of winter
during which the weather is most
severe, cf Psht *čēla*, Bal *čēlav*,
Kurd. *čēlān*, etc
čūl Sgl is, p 2, 3 penis — Cf Yd *čēla*,
čē‘lik Ishk, *čēl‘la* Sk, *čēlah* Gr. (Zb.)
finger-ring — Hi. *challā*, Psht *čēla*
ear-ring?
čū‘līm Sgl p 2, Sk water-pipe. — *‘čūlīm*
‘xašūm Sk I smoke. — Prs
čōl Zar multicoloured — Cf Mj s v *kaš*
čū‘mōl Sgl p 1, 3 basket for carrying
on the back. — Cf Shgh *cemūd*,
Or *camūg*, Sar “*tsamūgh*” < **čamγta*
čēn- čēδ- Sgl p 2, 3 to pick. — *čēnen*,
čēdum — Prs ?
čānd Sgl p. 2, Gr some — *čānd īōz*
pašī — Prs
čū‘nār Sgl. is, p 1, 3, *čē‘nār* Gr. oriental
plane — Prs.

čəŋ'gāl Sgl p 2 claw — Prs
čəŋ'giling Sgl is, *čəŋgi'lung* p 1, *čəŋge-
 'ring* p 3 hamstring — Prs **čəŋge-
 ling*.

čap Sgl is, p 2, Sk left (hand), *čab'ling*
 Sk the left foot — Prs

čapa Sgl p 3 overturning. — *va kištī*
č° kəδ overturned the boat, *mo jāŋgal*
č° šīδ was thrown ashore in a forest
 — Cf Prs *čapīdan*, Psh *čapa kawul*
 to turn over

čā'pān Sk. cotton cloak — Turk

čā'pān Sgl p 2, *čū°* 3, *čō°* Gr shepherd
 — Prs Cf Mj. *čū'pān*

č'pōšt Sk backwards, behind. — Assim
 from **čpōšt°* Cf Yd. *čpāč*

čā'rā ken- Sgl. p 3 to graze — Prs
čōr, v. *čōfūr*

čō'rō, v. *čār'vā*

'čānda Sgl is, p 2, s, *ō'da* p 3, *'čānde*
 Gramophone, *čār'dāu* Zb fourteen
 — Prs

čarfandē'gi Sgl. p 3 sprinkling — *va*
vēk č° kenen — *Prs ?

čā'āy Sgl p 1, Gr, *čā'ōy* Ishk, Zar,
čā'āy Sk. candle, light — Prs

čā'āy'dān Sk lantern

čā'āy'zek Sgl p 1, *čā'āy'zək* p 3 a spark
 — Cf Mj, Khw *čā'āy*, Or *čā'āy'xak*
 < **čā'āy-zek*, cf Prs demin suff
 -*za°*

čār'māys Sgl is, p 1, 3, s, *čār'māyz* Sk
 walnut-(tree) — Prs.

čā'rān- čā'rāst p 2, Gr to graze, to
 herd cattle — Prs. *čā'rāndan*

čā'rān Sk animal.

čā'rāŋgešt Sgl p 1, *čā'rāŋ'gušt* s span,
 from thumb to fore-finger — *Prs
 — V *bā'lis*, *pāx*

čār'vā Sgl p *čārā* Zb, *čō'rō* Sk, *čāra*
 Gr, *čā'pa* Gr. (Zb) horned cattle,

flocks — *č° čā rāz žəšt-ō* p 2 —
 Prs *čār'wā* quadruped

čārā Sgl is, p 2, *čārā* p 1, *čārā* p 3,
 Ishk spinning wheel — Genuine,
 but with *č-* from Prs ?

čārāwāz Sk galloping — Prs **čāhār-
 wāz°*

čōs Sgl p. 3 a fart — *čōs de 'guzīdan'*
 — Prs *čūs*, Kandulāi *tis*

'čēš bā Sk, *čiz-ba* Gr (Zb) why? — Cf
 Prs *čiz*

čīš'mē Sgl p 1, *čōš'mē* p 3, *č(u)šma* Sk,
čāšma'vēk Ishk a spring — Prs

čāšt Sgl is, p 1, 2 noon. — Prs

čāš Sgl is, p 1, 3, *čāš* Zar. urine — Cf
 Prs *šāš°*

čūt Ishk kid, *čūd* Zar. he goat. — Cf
 Weirshikwar *čūt°*

čūt Sgl is, *čūt* p 1, 2, *čūt* Ishk, *čūt* Gr
 (Zb) small — *dīgar'rī čā wo čūt-an*
'dīgar az ū maida astin', *čūt zōt-ī*
 p 2 thou art a small child, *'čūt kənum*
 Sk I break to pieces, I tear in two
 — Acc to Gr. from IA Cf Burush
jut V *rīzyāk*

čōv Sgl p. 2, *čō'vāl* p 3 little, small

čū'wēl Sgl is, p 2, 3, s, *čū'wēl* p. 1, *čū'wēn*
 Zb, *čwēnd* Sk, *čwēnd* Zar, *čwēnd*
 Gr apricot — Cf Wkh *čū'wān*,
čūwēn Rhyming with, and prob
 influenced by, *mēl*, *mēnd* apple Cf.
 Yd *'čire°*

čār'māx Sgl. is, *čāk'māx* p 2, *čāxma-
 'sag* p 3 flint-(lock) — Prs — Turk

čiz Ishk, Sk, Gr what? — *tə mum bo*
čiz yēzī° Ishk what dost thou say
 to me? *in nīm čiz°* *čiz nīm in ā* Sk.
 what is his name? *'čiz tōt 'nist*
čyad Sk why didst thou not come?
čiz-bā ke Sk. since — Prs, cf. Wkh.,
 Shgh, Gr (Zb) *čiz*

čizi Sgl 1s, p 2 a thing, something —
čizi-m nūšəð I drank something,
wok čizi be nūšen, mənə wok čizi
a'pēð p 2 I lost a thing (*yak čizi*),
har qism-i čiziā i xūb all sorts of
 good things — Prs

D

da, de Sgl p 2, 3 a particle denoting
 existence — *āhūn wok šāx da vəð*
 p 3 the stag had one horn, *tāke da*
fə'rind p 3 he remained alone Cf
 IIFL, I, Par Gramm p 76, Ben-
 veniste Gramm Sogd II, §§ 82, 133,
 etc — Cf. *dak*

-dō, -ðō thou art — V. § 121

dou Sgl 1s, *dōu* p 2, *dou* p 3, *dāu* p 1,
dou s, *dōu* Ishk, *dū* Zb, *dau* Sk,
dau, *dō* Gr, *du* Zar two — *dō zōt*,
dō rōpē, *wog dō rōi mēi* some two
 or three days Sgl, *dəw-yaž* Sk
 repeat — From **duncāu*? Cf Or
šau, etc

dēcāk Sgl. p 1, *dec* Sk, Gr, *ðec* Zar
 goatskin used for swimming, *sanōc*
 — Cf Wkh *šāck*, Yd *laxčō*

dēd Sk, in *dēd šəwəm* I box, fight —
 Cf Shgh *šēd* war, or, more probably,
 Sgl. *deh-* (v below)

dēð- Sgl p 2, *dēð-* *dett-* Sk to enter,
 go in — *dē(ðə)m* I entered — Cf
 Shgh *ðēð*, Or *mīðē*, Sar *dīð-* *deid*,
 Yd. *tī-* < **ati-*, with *ð* from 3 sg
 (v s v *ið*)? Cf Sogd. *tys-* (Ben-
 veniste Gramm. Sogd II, 61), Yaghn *tis-*
tīst, Yazgh *dus-* *da, d*, and Yd *tī-*
dīð Sgl, Zb, *dūd* Ishk., *dīd* Sk, *dīd*
 Zar., *dīt* Gr smoke — Cf Yd. *lūi*
 (Ishk from Prs.)

'dīdūs Sgl. p, °us s, *'dīdus* 1s, *'dīdōzdāu*

Zb, *duāzda* Ishk twelve — *dī-* <
**dī-* < *duwa-*?

dīg'dān Sgl 1s, p. 1, Gr, *dīg'dōn* Ishk,
dīkdōn Zar fireplace, hearth, *dīk'ddñ*
 Sk kettle(?) — Prs

dīga Sgl p 2 now, then. — *čand rōz*
pasī dīga xē māl qō! kuð — Prs.

'dīgar Sgl p 3 other — Prs

dīga'rī Sgl. p 2 still, more — *d°*
cawo čut-ān you are still smaller
 than he

dah, v. *dos*

deh- *dēð* Sgl p (p 3 also *dehēð*), *dē-*
dēð s, *dē-* *dēð* Ishk., Sk, *deh-* *dēð*
 Gr (Zb), *dē-* *ded-* Zar to beat —
tfak de'hēn, *tu a'mak dē*, *azəm a-tfak*
dēð p 1, *dehōi* 'mēzanad', *warfə dēhō*
 snow falls, *vēki diān* they irrigate,
tēym dān they sow, *dāndə dehēn* I
 bite, *axše dēðəm* I yawned, *dehēð*
 'zad', *gab dehef* speak (*gap bezanī*)
 p 3, *dēðəm Gazkəstān* p. 2 we reached
 ("struck") G (*zadim*), *dēum*, *azi*
wan dēdum, *mak dēd* 'mara zad'
 Ishk., *dēm*, imper. *dē*, *dēdum*, *dēduk*,
dēyuk, *az fak dēm* I beat thee Sk
 — Cf Yd. *dah-*, Shgh. *de-*, etc

dāku'sa Sk felt-pad placed under the
 saddle — Sk compares Gr *'dakoša*
 stirrup

dak Sgl p 2, 3 emphatic particle. —
xwārən-dak I eat, *xwōn-o-dak* he eats,
nēr-əm kuð v ānī dak, *nēr-əm kōkō va*
hāri-dak to-day I did (have done) the
 work (*imrūz hamū kānā kardam*),
ma mən xōdm-dak gab dehef explain
 my dream, *im-ba dak wok mēl dūdū*
veðom I had given him an apple,
ce har xōri-dak 'az har xar', *kull-*
šōn-dak they all, *am xān-dag kull*
mōnūn-dag-ē Cf §§ 114, 117.

daq'daq Sk. trotting — Cf Shgh *doqdoq*,
and Prs *luk luk raftan*.
duq'olāc Sk. gallop — Cf Prs *qulāc*
prancing of a horse.
dēkā'nī Sk. field — Prs
'dela Sgl is. weasel. — Pīs.
daw'lē Sgl p 2 porridge made of barley
(said to be a Farsi word) — Cf Prs
dīla rye? V. *pa'zār*.
doldo'ok Sgl is. *dō'qo'pok* p 1, 3, *dō'qo'ok*
s thunder — Onomatopoeic word,
cf Psht *dūṇḍakār*, Par *bumbu'rū*, etc
dā'ūz Sgl is, p 2 veranda
dam Gr (Zb.) back (of an animal) —
Cf Shgh *dam* upper part of the
back, Or *dām* spine, etc., Par *damāi*
behind Shgh *d-* points to borrowing
dāmb Sgl p 1, *dāmb* p 3, *dumb* Zb, Ishk,
dṇib Sk, *dum* Zar tail — Genuine,
or from Prs. *dum(b)*. Cf Yd *lām*
dāmb Sgl p 3 to card wool. — *pāme*
dāmben — Cf Yd *lāb*.
'dōmōd Ishk. son-in-law, *dō'mōd* Sk
bridegroom, *dū'mōd* sister's husband,
son in law — Prs V *zō'mūd*
dām'fāzek Sgl p 2, s, °*až'ik* p 3 yawn
— *d°* *xašem* I yawn — Prs. *dām*
breath + *fāz* yawning, cf Par *fāza*.
dā'māy Zb nostrils — Ar-Prs V. *fāsak*-
pqa'cē.
'dāman Sgl p 1, 2 hem of a garment —
Prs
dānā Sgl is, *dā'h'nā* Sk a horse's bit.
— Prs V. *lažām*
dā'nā Sk wise — Prs
dīn Ishk. day (?) — Doubtful word,
unknown from other sources.
dīn Sk. religion — Ar-Prs
dānd Sgl is., *dānd* p 3, *dān* p 1, *dānt* s,
dōn(t) Zb, Ishk, *dānd* Sk., *dānd(ak)*
Gr. tooth — *nasēm* be pā *dānd* Sgl.

p. 2 I bite it, *na'sōk pa dān'* is,
dānda dehēn p 3, *dōnt kenem* Ishk
I bite — Cf Yd *lad*.
dūnda Sgl p 3 so much, *amika* (= *hamīn*
qadr) — *dūnda veš* thus it happened
— Cf Gr (Zb) *zo dund*, Sar. *dund*
< **tā vant*?
dūnik Sgl p 2 grain — *dūnik xoro*
'*dāna mēxura*' — Cf Prs *dāna*.
dē'nula Sgl p 1 hoopoe, *huthut*
dān'pōbf Sgl p 2 gums
dōn'yā Sk world — Ar-Prs.
dā'rē Sgl is, *dā'rē* p 1, *dar'ra* Sk.
valley — Pīs But Gr. *dār* 'ravine'
may be genuine
dā'rū Sk gunpowder — Prs.
dēr Sgl is, p 1, 2, s, Ishk, Sk, Gr, *dēr*
p. 3, 'Wkh' *dēra* belly — *wužn'jak*
zəmanok o'od mē dērī the woman
became pregnant — Proh < **udarya-*
(v KZ, 61, 32), cf Yaghn *dara*
dēr- *dērd* Sk to have — *dūrēm* — Av.
dārāya, Par. *dēr*, cf Yd *lār*
dīr Sgl. p distant, far — *dīr watan ba*
šīš, *ada ādam dīr ūi*, *ama ādam*
ha'ib-ū p 1 that man is far away,
this man is near — Cf Yd *lūo*.
dūr, *dṛ* ("with Swedish u") Sk penis
dūr Sgl is, p. 1, 3, Ishk sickle — Cf
"Wkh" *dār*, Yd s v *l'ruyus*
dard, *dar(d)* Sk. pain — *mənō* 'dard-
kunu it hurts me — Prs
dar'gāv Sgl p. 1, *dar'gō* Zb small valley,
dar'gāb Sk brook — Prs.
dūrūy Sk a lie — Prs.
dū'gū Sgl p 2, *dūrūy'gū* Sk a liar —
tō d° dō Sgl. p 2 — Prs.
durk Sgl. p 1, 2, *dər*k Zb, Ishk, Sk
stick, wood — *va durk to'vōr maida*
kenen p 2 I cut the wood into pieces
with an axe, *xūb rōst durk-ū* it is

- a quite straight stick. — **dāuka*,
or **danuka* (v § 79), cf Shgh. *ðorg*,
Psht. *largar*
- dā'am* Sgl p 1, Zb pinetree.
- dā'rūn* Sgl p 2, Gr inside — *tə ma*
xān d° do thou art in the house. —
Prs
- dā' nāk* Sgl is, arrow(?), p 2 bow-string.
— Cf Oim *drūng* (v Suppl Notes
s v) bow Yd *drūn* is borrr from
Khow — V *zē*, *xas'tirek*.
- dā'rust* Sgl. p. 2 straight — Prs
- dā'rəšt* Sgl p 2, is rough — Prs.
- drāw*, v *deray*.
- dar'wāza* Sgl p 3 door, gate — *čel d°*
vəð, *mə d° nīðef* sit down at the
gate. — Prs
- dā'raxt* Sgl is, *draxt* p 1, *dā'raxt* Sk a
tree — Prs
- de'ray*-, *de'ē*-. *dā'rāð* Sgl p 2, 3, *de'ray*-
Ishk, *drāw*- *drāwd* Sk. to reap —
derayen, *derāðəm* p 2, *γundum*
derayem Ishk — Poss from Prs.
Cf Yd *lārī*.
- dar'yāi* Sgl is., s, *dar'yā(o)* p river,
dār-yā Sk Amu Darya — *daryāo*
yax o kuðk p 2 the river has frozen
(*yax kardast*) — Prs.
- dār'yōk* Sgl p 2 reaping, harvest — *d°*
isū — V *deray*.
- dā'rāz* Sk long — Pis.
- dos* Sgl is., p. 2, 3, s, *dōs* p 1, Gr (Zb),
dāu Zb, *dak* Sk, Gr *teu* — Cf
Yd *los* (*dāu*, *dah* < Prs)
- 'dasad* Sk 200 — Prs
- dā'sin* Sgl is., p 2 wild oats — Sk *īōš-*
šov'suk Cf Yd. *leso*
- dōst* Sgl. is, p 1, 3, *dūst* Ishk, *du/ost*
Sk arm below the elbow, hand —
xē dōst ze'nēyen p 1 I wash my
hands — Cf. Yd *last*
- dūst* Sgl p 2, *dust* Sk a friend — *dūst*
dērum Sk I love. — Prs
- das'tak* Sgl p. 1, 3, Ishk a rafter, ceiling-
board — Prs, Bad, cf Par, Orm
des'tak
- dēš* *dəyð* Sgl p 2, 3, s, *dēš*- *dēšt* Zar.
to milk — *va uyū dēšəm*, *va uyū-m*
dəyðəm p 2. — **dauššya*- **duxta*-,
cf EVP, s v *lwašəl* — Yd (v s v
lūž), Wkh, Sgl., etc go back to
**dauč*.
- dəš* Sgl. p 2 late — *dəš o'yod* — Cf
Wkh *ðoš* (Sh)
- duš'man* Sgl p 3, Sk enemy — *tə bar*
d° paidā šuō thou hast got an enemy.
— Pis
- dašt* Sgl is, p 2 open, relatively flat
ground at the foot of the hills —
Prs
- dəvā*, *°və* Sgl p 2 after that, *pas-i amū*.
— *də'vā nes lā-kuð* 'bāz ū na mānd',
dəvə šovok (q v) *šūān*
- də'vīn*- *də'vīnd* Sgl. p 2, 3, s., *du'vīn* Zar.
to winnow — *dəvīnuk* p 2 winnowing.
— Cf. Yd *ləbān*.
- dē'vō'nē* Sk mad = *lēw*. — Prs
- dē'wāl* Sgl. is, p 1, *°əl* I-hk., *dē'wāl* Sk
wall. — Prs
- 'dəwišt* Sgl p 3 twenty-two
- dəxtan'dār* Sgl p. 1 husband's sister (?)
— Prob a mistake, cf Prs *duxtarandar*
step-daughter
- 'dāya* Sgl p 3, *dō'ya* Sk nurse — Prs
- day* *dūd* Sgl. p 1, 2, s, *day*- *dūd* Ishk,
Gr, *dey*- *dūd* Sk to give. — Pres
1 sg *dayen*, *tu mum bē wok rūpē*
dē p 1 give me a rupee, *dayem be*,
im be wok rūpē dēyen (1 pl.), *dīān*
(3 pl), *dūdəm*, *azəm dūd*, *dūdīn*,
dūdū vedəm (plup) p 2, *azi tu bo*
dayum, *dūdum* Ishk, *'deyum*, *dei*,

'dūdum, 'dūduk, 'deyuk Sk — *daya- (cf Tedesco, MO, 1921, p 224), but cf. Yd — Mj *dal*.
dəzd Sgl p 2, Sk thief — Prs. — Gr *duzd*, if correct, might be a genuine form.
dū'zax Sk. hell. — Prs

F

fai Sgl p 2, Ishk., Gr (Zb), Sk much, many, very, still more — *fai vāz-am wēnd* I saw many goats, *fai wuḍu, ḍo* there are many daughters, *tamux fay ān* p. 2, *fai muluk* many men, *fai ferīnd* very tired, *fai bu bōrū* 'bisyār mēbārad' Ishk., *fai lip* Sk. very much. — *fra-aya-, cf Benveniste, Gramm. Sogd II, p 162 *fy'tr*, etc?

fī Sgl p 1, 3, *fai* Ishk., Zar, *fei* Gr shovel, wooden spade. — "Wkh" *fī*, cf. Yd *fīa*

fōc Sgl p, s., Gr (Zb), *fōc* Sgl. is, *fuc* Zb, *foc* Sk. mouth — Cf. Yd *fōsko* *fauji* Sgl p 3 soldier — Ar-Prs V. *fauž* *fak* Ishk. thee. V. *tu* — Gr *fak* 1) self, 2) your honour is due to some misunderstanding of *fak* 'thee'. Cf § 111

fī'ūk Sgl. is, p., s. shoulder-blade — Cf Yd.—Mj. *fīa*, Shgh *fyak*, etc
fekr Sk. thought — *fīkr kēn* consider — Ar-Prs

fū'lād Sgl. is, p 2, °dō Sk steel — Prs. *filla* Gr beestings milk, Sk buttermilk — Prs *fāl(l)a*.

falax'mān Gr. sling. — Prs *palaxm(ān)*. *fār*, v *befāru*

fri Sk., Gr, *ferī* Gr (Zb) good, dear. Sk. bravo. — Sk. *fri dir-* (kas-) to

love, *fak fīl dīrām* I like thee, *fāritar* better, *a'd-im fri wāḍ* that would be good. — Cf Av. *frya*, Sak *brīa*.

far'be Sk. fat (noun) — Prs

fā'rēd Sgl p. 3 broken — *bā'tā fō kuḍ pā toior* he broke the idols with an axe, *šikast* — Cf Wkh. *fīrl-* to crumble? V. *vrēl-*.

fā'pōrt fār'pōst Sgl s 'to wander about — *fār'pōrtām 'mē-gardam*', *fār-am pōst* I wandered about — Adapted fr. Prs V *pōrt*.

fā'mē- fā'mūḍ Sgl p 2, 3, s to order, command — *pādsā fārmūḍ* p 3. — Prs?

fī'ūn Gr shelf, plank — Wkh. *run*, Sar. *iūn* < *frāna-, cf Lett *plāns* floor, Lit *plōnas* thin, etc?

fā'ris- fā'rīnd Sgl p 2, 3, s, *fā'rīn fā'rīnd* Sk. to remain, be left behind, *fīn* Gr he remained. — *fārisām 'mēmānam*', *fā'rīndām 'māndam*', *fā'rīndi fār'sōu mā pā'nuk* thou didst spend the night on the pass p 2, *pādsā tāke* (q v) *fā'rīnd* p 3 — < *fīa-rīcya- *fra-rīxna-, cf Wkh *warīc-*: *waregn*, Sar *ris-* *reid*, Or *ras-* *rid*

fā'rīnd Ishk., *fīn'duk* Gr tired, Sk lagging behind — From *fā'ris-*, cf., semantically, Wkh *vā'āik* tired, Pis. *mānda*, Sindhi *vīrtō*, Yd *wūzā*, etc

fār'nīs- fār'nt Sgl is., p 2, Ishk., *fār'nīt-*: *fār'nīt* Sk to forget — *fār'nusen fār'nutām* p. 2. *fār'nutum*, na *fār'nūt* Ishk., az-um 'fār'nūt I forget, az-um *fār'nūt(ām)* I forgot, 'fār'nūt, *fār'nūtuk*, 'fār'nūtuk Sk. — < *fra nasya-, cf. Shgh *renēs*, Yazgh. *anis- anuāt* (*ā-, or *fra-?)

fʰrōs. *fʰrōt* Sgl. is, *frās*. *frōt* p. 1, *fʰras* p. 2, 3, s, *Ishk fʰrōt* Sgl. p 3, s., *fʰrēt* *Ishk*, *foras*. *forast* Sk, *frut* Gr, *ferāt* Gr. (Zb) to ask — *azʰ fʰrōsən*, (tu) *fʰrāsī*, *fʰrōtəm* is, *az frāsen*, tu *frā'sī*, *azəm frōtəm*, tu *frōti* p. 1, *fʰrasen* p. 2, *fʰrasəm fʰrōtəm* p. 3, s, *fʰrasum*, *fʰrētum* *Ishk*, *fʰorasum*, *f(o)as*, *forastum*, *forastuk* Sk — A new Pres. base has been made from the Past Stem **frašta*- (Sak *brrašta*-, etc), and from *fras*, in its turn, *forast* (incidentally resembling Old Pres *frasta*-) Most dialects have retained Pres **pʰsa*-, but have renewed the Past Base Cf. Yd *pʰs*-

fʰrʰōu Sgl is, *fʰrʰ*° p 2, *fur*° p 3, s, *fersun* Gr (Zb), *forʰuk* MFB, *fʰrʰxa* "Wkh." night. — < **fʰra-xəpa*- — V *šab*

fʰrʰašte, -°a Sgl p. 3 angel — Pres *farx-i-sur* Sgl. p 1, 2 top of the head — Ar *Pis* (also in Par) — V *tā-i-sar*

fʰrʰiyay Sgl. p 1 yoke — Cf Yd. *fʰrʰiyo* yoke-rope, RgV *prauga*- yoke. V. *yəy* *fʰrʰiyəm* Sgl. p 2, °*em* p. 3 female kid, one year old — Cf "Wkh." *fʰrʰyemē*, Yd *frayingo*, etc

fʰrʰsek Sgl. is, *fʰrʰsək* p. 1, *fʰrʰsək* p 2, 3, *fʰrʰsek* s, *fʰrʰsē* "Wkh" nose — Cf Yd. *fʰsko*. — V *nīc*, *mīs*

fʰrʰsək pʰa'čē Sgl p 1 nostrils — V *dī'māy*.

fasl Sgl p 3 moment, Sk season — *wok fasl asto ved 'yak dam* (= *fasl*) *astād* — *Ar. Pres.

fāx'tē Sgl p 1, 2 ringdove — Pres.

fāuž Sgl p 2, *fauž* p 3 army — Ar. Pres — V. *fauži*

G

gi'ā Sgl p 1 grass. — Pres *gū kən*- Sk to grow (intr) Cf. Wkh *gē car*-

gu'dōm Sgl. p 1, 2 store-house, *ambār* — *maxlu'kān g° xāštān* p. 2 — Ind.

'gōgərd Sgl is., p 2, °*rd* p 3 sulphur. — Pres

guh Sgl is., p. 3, *gū* p. 1, *Ishk.*, Zar. human excrements. — But *dārāi goh* Sgl is, *goh* p 3, *go* p 1 cow-dung — Pres (double borrowing?)

gel Sgl is, *gəl* p. 1, 2, Zb., *gul* *Ishk.*, *gul(uk)* Sk, *gulok* Gr flower. — *ispē gəl* p 2. — Pres

gul Sgl. p. 1, *grl* s. clay. — Pres. — V. *lūi*.

gōla *Ishk*, *gāla* Sk., Gr (Zb) bread — *a'z-um nēr gā'la nīst xūl* Sk. to-day I have not eaten bread. — Cf. Shgh *garḍa* wheaten bread — V. *xēste*

gul *Ishk*, *gōla* Sk kidney, Gr. liver — Pres *gōla* a ball — V *wōlk*

gulbād(ə)k Sk whirlwind, *gulbāduk* Gr. cloud — *Pres.?

gala'gāu Sgl. p 1 herd of cows. — Pres *gū'lām* *Ishk* rug (? or coat?) Pres

gilam'bāf Sgl is weaver, *gilimbōfak* p. 1, *gōlim-bāfək* Sk spider — Pres Cf Shgh. *gilimbāf*, Wkh. *gilimbōf* spider

gī'lās Sgl is, p. 2, 3 cherry. — Pres.

gul'xār Sk briar — *Pres

gōl Sgl. p 2, 3 collected, assembled, together with, *gul* Sk with, *gūl* Gr. assembled, -*gal* Gr. (Zb) together with — *xē māl gōl* *kuḍ* p 2 he collected his goods, *gōl ken xē wa'zīren* assemble thy ministers, *xē bašlac gōl 'kat-i baškac'*, *xē wa'zīren gəṭ* p. 3 together with his ministers, *tō yōl*

isən p 2 'hamrā-i tū mēāyam', *mən*
gul Sk with me — Prob anc lw
 from Prs **gast* (but cf Barth, Mir
 Mund VI, 60)
gol Sgl p. 1, 2, *gul* Ishk dumb, *gūl* Sk
 deaf — *gōl mō šyuk* p 2 I have
 become dumb — Prs *gōl* stupid?
gām Sk pace, walk — Prs,
gan'da Sgl. p 2 bad — *g° ādam ū* —
 Prs
gan'jisk Ishk sparrow — Prs
gnik Sk resembling, like — *uruēsak-*
gnik, *xūg gnik maluk* a fox-like, pig-
 like man — Cf Pīs *gūna?*
gap Sgl is, p 3, Sk, G1 word, con-
 versation — *ma mən xoēm dak gab*
dehef p 3 you must say a word about
 my dream — Prs.
g°'ē Sgl p 3 knot — Prs
gar'dak Zb, *gurduk* Ishk, *gardan* Sk
 neck — Borr and adapted from
 Prs *gardan*
gam Zb, Ishk., Sk warm, hot (Sk
 also 'heat') — Prs — V *γōrm*
gu't Sk meat — Pīs V *pu'df*
gāx- *gāxəδ* Sgl p. 2, 3, *gāx-* *gaxt* Gr
 (Zh) to make, prepare — *wok čizī*
gāxen, *wətukə gāxən* they prepare a
 feast p 2, *gax* imper 2 sg, *cena*
gāxen 'čāhār mēkunim?' 'Ōzar 'zōt-ō
 'gaxtōk 'O's son has done it' Sgl
 p. 3 — Cf Wkh *goḥ*, *γāx-*
gaz Sgl p 2 ell — Prs
gāz Zb, *gazez* Sgl p 1 tamarisk — Pīs
 Cf *yōz*.
gāzdam Sgl is, 'gaz° p 3, s., *gāzdam*
 p 1, *gaž'dum* Sk, *gož'dum* Ishk.
 scorpion — Prs *gaž'dum* (and *gazdum*,
 Horn Np. Et 885?)
gu'zār Sgl p. 2, 3, s, Gr ford — *g°-əm*
be šixtəm I crossed the ford. — Prs

Γ

γōu, v *w'γū*
γōb-naduk Gr green slime on standing
 water — Cf Or *γōb* mud, slime,
 Wershikwar *γōp*, and *naduk* from
nae.
γū'bār Sgl p 1, γ° p 2, *γū'bō* Zb dust-
 storm — Prs
γudāna Gr water vessel — Prs *γadāna*,
 Shgh *γedōra*
γōk Ishk frog (large) — Prs
γōl Ishk lung(?) — (Prob Pīs *šus*
 misheard as *gūš*)
γal'bēl Sgl is, p, Ishk, Sk sieve, γ° *kən-*
 Sk to strain, sift. — *va γōndəm γ°*
kenen p 3 — Prs
γō'lāk Sgl. is, *γulak* p 2, Zar, γū' Sk,
 Gr pellet-bow. — Cf Yd — MJ *γūlak*.
 V *γā'lāk*
γalla Ishk grain — Prs
γā'lām Sgl p. 2 slave — Ar-Prs
γalt Sgl p 3 falling — *γalt-em šīd* I
 fell — Ar-Pīs
γāl'viš Sgl is Adam's apple — Cf *γāl'*
 and *kaš-viš*, *layal-viš* V *biš*
γāl Sgl is, p, s, *γōl* Zb, Ishk, γā' Sk,
γāl Gr throat — *ma mōi γāl' ba*
tīri dast dehēδ Sgl p 3 he hit his
 throat with an arrow — Cf. Or *γārδ*,
 Psht *γāra*.
γōl Sgl p 1, s, *γol* is, p. 3, Sk, *γōl* Ishk,
 Gr, *γol* Sk, *wōl*(?) Zb., *γūl* Zar,
 "Wkh" *γal* ear. — Cf Yd. *γū*, and
 Prs dual *γōl*
γōl Sgl p 2 together with — V *gōl*
γā'lāk Sgl is, p 1 plough-handle — From
γōl ear, cf Prs *gōša* handle of a
 vessel, Psht *γwaz(a)* horn of a bow, etc
γam Sk sorrow — Ar Prs
γa'mī Sgl is, p 1 tired — Ar Prs.

ʎam'gīn Sk sorrow(ful) — Ar-Prs
 ʎōndəm Sgl. is, p 3, s., °um p 1, ʎondum
 Zb, Ishk, ʎu° Sk, Gr, Zar wheat
 — Cf Yd ʎādəm
 ʎc'nōk Sgl. is, ʎē'nōk p 1, °ok p 2, 3,
 °ūk s, °uk Ishk, Zb, Sk, Gr hair,
 "Wkh" ʎēno goat's hair — Cf Yd
 ʎunia
 ʎnam Sk (uncertain reading) stallion
 ʎār Sgl. p 2, 3, Gr, ʎōr p 1 cave —
 Ar-Prs
 ʎārī Sgl is., p 2 a kind of tree, ʎuyācūb
 ʎōr Sgl is, ʎor p 2 penis — Cf. Wkh
 ʎū, Sar, Or. ʎu (scrotum), Prs ʎur
 having large testicles
 ʎa'rīb Sgl p. 2 poor. — Ar-Prs
 ʎa'ḏāv Sgl p 2, g° p. 3 whirlpool —
 Prs (Sgl p 2 with phonetic adaptation)
 Cf Khov. ʎernānu
 ʎo'ōk Sgl is, p 3, °og p 1, ʎō'ruk "Wkh"
 neck — Cf Wkh. ʎarāy, Sar. žarej
 collar, Psht. ʎarai throat, Av garah-
 ʎu'rūk Sgl. is, p 2, °ik Gr, ʎarik Zar
 lucerne, reške — Cf Yd ʎrʎo'yo
 ʎ-kuzūk Sk bull — V ʎōr, ku'žūk
 ʎōrm Sgl is, p. warm, hot — nēr ʎōm-ō
 — Av. garama-, etc, Sar žumi (but
 not in other Pamir diall)
 ʎar'nī Sk money. — Ar-Prs ʎrānī??
 ʎart Sgl is., ʎort ʎošt p. 2 to walk
 about, ʎešt Gr (Zb) he returned,
 ʎurs ʎušt Zar. to go out — ʎartam
 bəš Sgl. is, ʎorten 'mēgardam', ʎoštəm
 'gaštam' p 2. — Adapted from early
 N. Prs *ʎart- (gardīdan) V fər ʎart-
 ʎov Sgl p 2 corn-bin, kandū. — Cf Or
 žuv 'ambān', Sar žēv, Wkh žūv, ʎov,
 Phl qōḥān — Cf Yd ʎuve?
 ʎuz- ʎuzd Sgl p 2, 3, s., ʎoz ʎəzd Ishk.,
 Sk, ʎūz ʎūzd Gr (Zb) to run —
 ʎuzən, ʎuzəm be, ʎuzdəm Sgl p 2,

azı ʎəzum, azı wulo ʎəzd Ishk I ran
 formerly. — Cf Yd. ʎāz-
 ʎēž- ʎēžōd Sgl is, p 1, 2, ʎēžd s, Ishk,
 ʎeiz- ʎeizəd p 3, ʎaž- ʎažd Sk, ʎēd
 Gr (Zb), ʎēžd Gr to say, speak —
 Pres azə ʎēžən, tu ʎēžī, aḏa ʎēžō,
 a'maxə ʎēžəm, a'ḏāndə ʎēžān, pret.
 az-əm ʎēžōd p. 1, az va tfak ʎēžen
 I say to thee, tə va mak cī-e ʎēž?
 what dost thou say to me? aməxə
 ʎōsk ʎēžəm p 3 we speak the truth,
 təməx cī-e ʎēžəfə p 3, xē tā-vē ʎēžōd
 p 3 he said to his father, pres. 2 pl
 ʎeizəf 3 pl ʎeizān, pret. 3 sg ʎeizəd,
 3 pl ʎēždan p 3, azı fak ʎēžum, tə
 mum bo cīz ʎāžī? ʎēždum Ishk,
 pres 1 sg ʎažm, 3 pl ʎa'jān, tə
 'mambə ʎaž 'kūna zavək ā Sk say (it) to
 me, it is an old word — Gauthiot's
 derivation (JA, 1916, p 247) is
 phonetically improbable.

H

hēci Sgl p 2 anything, hē Gr, heč Gr
 (Zb) any. — amē hēci nes xoloh
 Sgl p 2, hīc waqt Sk never. — Prs
 haf sar Sgl p 3 officer (in tale) — Engl
 (h)aftād Sgl is., p 2, 3 seventy — Prs
 har Sgl is, p 2 every — ce har xōridak
 'az har xar'. — Prs
 hōr Sgl p. 2 every, all — hōr hull-šōn
 'hama išan' — Prs ?
 həš Sgl p 2 mind. — wok cize tar həš ōi
 'yak cizi ba dūl i mā-st' — Prs.
 huš'yār Sgl p 2 wise — Prs
 (h)ot Sgl is, p 3, hot s, hōt p. 1, 2, ot
 Zb, Gr (Zh), Sk., aḏ Ishk, āt Gr,
 ūt Zar., hat Sgl eight — Cf Yd.
 aščo h- from Prs.
 hōtədos Sgl p 1, 2, 'hotodos is, hotədos

Grammophone, ¹oləðə s, ⁰1ðos p 3,
 haždāu Zb (Prs) eighteen
 hate Sgl p 1 loosened, released — ^ho
 kenen, ^ho-em kul V ya'lē Cf the
 following word
 hət Sgl is, p 2, at Gr open — vōr
 (h)əf-ōi p 2, ət kuð p 2 'yala kat',
 dar'wāze her kenefl p. 3 — Cf Wkh
 ət, Sar hāf, Shgh ket — Lw ?
 (h)a'uā Sgl p 2, 3, a'wāu is, hauā Sk
 air — a° na'vōi Sgl is it is raining,
 tar ha° arazō p 2 it flies through
 the air, a° dūd p 3 he sent (it) into
 the air (hawā dād) — Ar-Prs
 hāuz Sgl is, s, āuz p 3, hauz p 2 lake
 — Ar-Prs.
 ha'zār Sgl p. 2 one thousand — Prs
 haž'dāu, v hōtəðə

ǰ (cf Ž)

ǰā Sgl p 2, Gr. (Zb), ǰō Sk, ǰā Gr
 place. — wok ǰā ǰəñ Sgl p 2 I come
 to a place, az 'ǰō kənum Sk I hide
 — Prs.
 ǰē, v ǰa
 ǰu'bār, v ǰo'vār
 ǰufta'kī Sgl is, ǰuftē p. 1 twins —
 *Prs, cf. Yd ǰift
 ǰi'gar Sgl. p. 1, 2, Zb, Ishk, Sk, °ār
 Sgl p 3 liver — Prs
 ǰih- Sgl. p 2, s, ǰē- is, ǰeh- p 3 ǰest is,
 s, ǰist p. 2, ǰəs ǰest Sk to flee, run
 away. — psā be ǰi'hīm, 'ǰistəm Sgl
 p. 2 'gurēxtam', ǰehen p 3 I am
 fleeing, imper 2 ǰg ǰē is Cf. Gr
 ǰutuk fast (horse) — Prs
 ǰi'hān Sk. world — Prs.
 ǰil Sgl p. 2 bridle — Prs ǰilau.
 ǰald Sgl p. 2 quick — ǰald is come
 quickly. — Ar-Prs

ǰuāl'dōz Sgl p 1 packing-needle — Prs
 'ǰalsa Sgl. p. 3 gathering, meeting —
 Ar-Prs
 ǰila'yōk Sgl is. spider — Prs ǰulāh
 weaver V ǰulmbōfak
 ǰān Sk soul. — Prs
 ǰnūb Sk south. — Ar-Prs
 ǰān'dār Sgl p 1, 3, s, ǰān° is ram —
 ǰ° kə'lān p. 2 they kill a ram —
 Prs, cf Or ǰōndōr ram
 ǰānj Sgl p 2, 3, s, ǰō° p. 1, ǰō° Ishk,
 Sk woman. — < *ǰani-čī, v. §§ 26,
 97 Cf Yd ǰiŋko
 ǰan'uar Zb, Ishk male markhor — Prs
 V ǰūōk.
 ǰang Sk. war Prs
 ǰangal Sgl is, p. 1, 3 forest, jungle —
 Prs
 ǰā'rū Ishk broom — Prs
 ǰe'āb Sgl is, p 1 stockings — Prs
 ǰəs-, v ǰih-
 ǰo'vār Sgl is, p 3, ǰu° p 2, ǰu'wār p 1,
 ǰu'bār Sk, ǰu'bār Gr irrigation-
 channel, watercourse — Prs
 ǰu'icāb Sgl p. 2 answer — ǰ° dē wok
 čizī answer me one thing — Ar-Prs.
 ǰu'wān Sgl. p 2, ǰo'wōn Sk young. —
 Prs.
 ǰuōā'ē Sgl. is. she-calf, three years old,
 ǰuā'na Sk heifer, ǰu(w)ā'nē Sgl. p
 2, 3 male calf one (to two) years
 old — Cf Wkh ǰu'āna, Mj. ǰu'āna
 ǰu'wānma'dī Sk courage — Prs.
 ǰu'wārī Sgl p 1 jowar — Prs
 ǰoz Sgl is, ǰəz p. 1 mosquito

K

kī, ke Sgl, Ishk that, when, etc —
 Tira'mā ke šīð when autumn came,
 ke warf dēð, nəs kō-kuān Sgl p 2

- because snow fell we could not (cross),
yaižed ke he said that, *kasef ke*
bə kunjay-ō look where he may be,
məni zi Xudūi nəst kə ʉo žanen p 3
 I have not such a God that they
 can kill him — Prs ?
- kar ken* Sgl s to eructate(?) — Prs
qay vomiting
- kə(ə)* Sgl who? — V § 119
- kō ken-* Sgl. p 2 to be able. — *pāruzd-ım*
šo'uarı ke'nük nəst-əm kō-kuδ yester-
 day I could not come (*dina rafta*
budan na tănustem), *arı ke'nük kō*
kenen 'kār karda metānam, *nəs kō*
kwān we could not (*nə tănustim*),
nēr əm kō-ko (= *°kuδ*) *va hāri-dāk*
 to day I could do the work.
- ka'būl* Sgl p. 3 agreeing, believing —
'az pə tō Xu'dāi k° 'nəsımō I don't
 believe in thy God — Ar-Prs.
- qabr* Sk tomb (high style) — Ar-Prs
- kabar'ye* Sgl p 3, *qabr'ya* Sk 11b —
 Turk-Prs
- ka'būt* Sgl p 1, Ishk, *ka'vūt* Sgl p 3,
kabut Sk blue — Prs
- koc-* *hozđ* Sgl s, p 2 to copulate —
kocen buš 'mēgāyam. — Cf *kačāk°*
- qar'ci* Sk scissors — Prs
- kōci* Sgl p 3 anybody Cf § 119
- 'kū(ə)* Sgl. p 3, *k'ūc* Sk wife. — *kot ke*
kuč-i oγod he saw that his wife had
 arrived, *ua xē kūc* O, my wife —
 Cf. Prs *kōč*
- ka'čāk* Sgl p. 3 embrace — *k° nasen*.
qadam Sk. walk, pace — Ar-Prs
- qa'dīm* Sgl is ancient — *mə waxt-i q°*.
 — Ar-Prs
- ka'đi* Sgl p 2, *k'ədi* Sk when? — *ama*
ādam k° ɔγōđ° — Cf Yd *hə'la*
- ka'đū* Sgl p. 2, Sk gourd — Prs
- kuδ, k'ud* Sgl. 1s., p, s, *k'ud* Zb, Ishk,
- kəδ* Sk dog — *kuδ lavōi* the dog
 barks — Cf. Shgh *kud*, etc., (v
 Turner, Nep. Dict s v. *kuti*).
- kuδum* Sgl p 2, 3, *kudum* Gr which? —
 V § 119 — Possibly < **katama-*
 (cf Skr), but Av *katāma-* V § 78h
- kə'δos* Sgl p 2, 3, *°los* p 2, s, Grammo-
 phone, *kə'δos* p 1, *ko'dos* 1s; *'yōzda*
Ishk, *°da* Sk, *°dāu* Zb eleven —
 Cf. §§ 93, 109
- kif-* Gr to pierce — Cf Shgh *čaf-*,
 Prs *kaftan* to split
- kīf* Sgl. 1s, p 1, *k'ēf* p 3, *kōfān* Gr,
kūjōn Zar. hump — Cf Yd *kufo*
- kūfē* Sgl p 2, Gr, *kōfē* Sk, Zar ladle
 — Pis
- kaf-i dest* Sgl 1s, p. 1, *°dest* p 3, *°dast*
 Sk, *kuf* Ishk, *kaf* Gr palm of the
 hand — Prs
- kaf-i-pā* Sgl p 3, *pu-kaf* Gr. sole of the
 foot — Prs
- ka'fas* Sgl p 3 (in tale) cage — Pis
- kafš* Sgl p 2, Sk shoe. — Prs
- luft* Sk ill (from fever) — Cf Prs
kufita bruised?
- kūh* Sk, 1s, p 2, *kōh* p. 3, *hō* p 1, *kū*
Ishk mountain — *cə kū yūz° xašəm*
 Sgl p 2 we bring firewood from the
 hills — Prs
- kāk* Sgl p 1, *qāq* Sk, *kāk* Gr dry —
'qōq-kənum Sk I dry — Prs
- kaig/k* Sgl 1s, p 1, 3, Ishk., *kaig* Sk,
kāyγ Gr flea — Prs
- k'al* Sgl p 2 bald, *kal* Gr. hornless —
 Prs
- kal* Sgl p 1, Ishk, Zb. skull. — Cf.
 Shgh., Or *kāl*
- qa'lā* Sk fortress — Prs
- kəl-* Sgl. p 2, *kul kut* s, *kəl- kəld* Sk,
kəl kut Zar., *kut* Gr, *ket* Gr. (Zb.)
 to kill, slaughter — *kuləm be* Sgl s,

jān'dār^o *kəlān* p 2 — Cf Prs *kušan*, etc
kull Sgl p 1, 2 all — *kull va tfak kasem*
 p 1 we all see thee, *hōr kul(l)-šōn*
 p. 2 'hama išan' Cf §§ 114, 119
 — Prs
ku'lē Sgl is, p 1, *ku'lā* Sk. cap —
'mānā khw'lā 'nist Sk I have no cap
 — Prs
kəl'ba Ishk plough — Pīs
ku'l'cā Sk small cake — Prs.
kəlf Sgl p 2, *q°* Sk lock — Pīs
kəl'āc Sgl p 2 fathom — Prs
kullax Gr hard — Cf Prs *ku'lux* a
 clod, Bad Prs *ku'lux* thick, stout,
 Psht *klak* hard
ka'lān Sgl p 2 big, large — *nuš tāt xān*
wo'kt-ak k°-ū the house of our father
 is a little bigger (*yak taš kalūtar-a*)
 — Prs
ka'land Sgl p 1 hoe, mattock — Prs
kōla'vā Sgl p 2 wooden bowl — Derived
 from Prs *kōlāb* pond, reservoir?
kala'pā Sk down — Cf Yd *kalāpo*,
 Sk Mater. p 262
ku'l'vār Sk small mussnuck — Cf Lentz
kal'wōr 'rucksack' (scarcely fr Pīs
axar/l-wār). But cf Prs (mod coll)
kūlabār knapsack, Taj *ku'vor* mus-
 suck
kaule'zik Ishk tadpole — Cf Prs
kaf'calēz(ak) id, *kaf'lēzak*, etc ladle
ka'fī Sgl p 2 key — Prs, cf Yd *ka'hyo*
kā'el Sgl is, p 1, *k'el* s, *k'el'fāk* p 3, *krl*
 Ishk, *kəl*, *kal* Sk, "kirh" MFB, *kel*
 Gr knife — Cf Yd *kēlo*
ko'l'ān (r-°) Sgl p 3 donkey's saddle.
kām Sgl p. 1, *kōm* Zar palate — Prs
ka'māk Sgl is, p, *k'amok* Ishk, *ka'muk*
ar'qa Sk, *kamuk* Gr, *kā'mā* "Wkh"
 back, spine — *p-tō ka'mām-mō* I am

behind thee. — Cf Prs *kam* waist,
 < **kamb-* to bend?
ka'mōk Ishk cream — Turk-Prs
kū'mak Sk help, assistance — *k° kən*
 help — Turk-Prs
ka'mān-i Res'tam Sgl is, p 1, *ka'mān-i*
Rus'tem Ishk, °*stōm* Sk rainbow.
 — Prs
kam'pīr Sk old woman. — Prs — Cf
s v tandu
ka'mar Sgl p 2, Zb. rock — Prs
'kamar Zb rīb(?) — Prs. *k°* waist
ke'mur Sk pit coal — Turk
kamar band Sk belt — Pīs
kamay- *kamāid* Sk, *ham-* *kāmd* Gī
 (Zb) to wish — Cf Wkh *kāma-*,
 Shgh *čemb-*, Orosh *čīn-* (with -n-
 from) *čīnt*, etc, Oss *komun*
kan *kōnd* Sgl. p 3, *kan* *kūnd* Sk to
 dig — *'kanen* Sgl p 3, *'kanum*, *kan*,
kūndum, *'kūnduk*, *'kanuk* Sk — Cf
 Prs *kandan*
ken- Sgl, is, p, s, Ishk *ku* Sgl is, *kol*
 p 1, *kōd* p 2, *kōd* p 3, *kol* s, *ku*
 Ishk, *kən-* *kū* Sk to make, do —
arī kenen, *ar-i-m ku* Sgl is, *az-əm*
arī ku, *az (h)ārī kenen*, *az-əm hārī*
kuō, *arī m kuō vōd* 'handa būdam',
-o kuōk 'kardast' p 1, *nēr-əm kō-kō*
va hārī dak to-day I could do the
 work, *to-wō arī kuō vōd i?* p 2 hast
 thou done the work? *kenem*, *ar-i-m*
ko s, *k'enum*, *arī arī k'uluk* Ishk.
 — Cf Yd *kən-*
'kī'na Sk hate — *k° kēnum* I hate —
 Pīs
'kūnu Sk. ancient — *as'tā 'kūnu gap* (hā)
 is there an ancient word? — Prs
kund Sgl. is, p 1 blunt — Prs
kan'dāk Sgl is, p 1, 3, *kondok* Zb,
'hāndak Gr thorn — Borr from IA ??

- ¹*kundē* Sgl p 2 stem, stump of a tree — Prs
- kun'jā* Sgl p 2, °jāi p 3, ¹*kən'jā*, *kə'dəm'jā* Sk. where? — *am c-kun'jā-ē* Sgl p 2 from where is he? (*mə kun'jā-o* p 3 where is he (*da l'jō st*)? *Amir* ¹*Bek xān kə'dəm'jā*? Sk — Wkh *kum'jai*, cf *kudum*
- kun'dār ken-* Sgl. p 3 to tear to pieces, cf Gr *kan'dār kul* — LA, cf Panj *handhar* ruin?
- ka'pāl* Gr. skull — From Khow. (Cf Charpentier, MO, 26, p 39)
- kar* Sgl p 1, 2, Ishk deaf, Sk dumb — *kar-mō šyuk* I have become dumb. — Prs
- k/qār* Sk anger — *az-im* ¹*kār kənum*, *mum* ¹*kar-xtuk* I become angry (my anger has risen) — Ar-Prs
- ku'rā* Sgl p 2 why? — *h° nēst šyōd* why didn't he come? — Adapted from Prs *čnā*
- kū-* *kut* Sgl. p 2, *kūod* Zar to plough — *za'mīn kīen*, *za'mīn am kut* — < ¹*kāraya-*, cf Yd. *kār-*, Sak *ker-* to sow, v EVP s v *karəl*, Charpentier MO, 26, pp 101 sqq
- kōi* Sgl is, p, *kūr* Ishk., Sk, G1 blind — *kōi-o šyuk* — Prs
- q/ka'rīb* Sgl p, is close, near — *am xān q°-ū* is, *ada ādam dīr-ū*, *ama ādam h°-ū* p 1 — Ar-Prs
- kūc* Gr hut on the summer-pasture — Cf Wkh *kūc* V § 22 But also Prs *kur'ic*, *kun'iz*, etc.
- kur'čūn* Sgl is, p 1, s, "Wkh", ¹*kur°* p 3, *ker°* Gr (Zb), *kər'čūn* Zb, Gauth., *kr°* Sk, *kərčūn* Ishk fowl. — ¹*k'pha-* + *čūn* (cf. § 26) V Yd. *kūno*
- kun'čūn zāmā'nī* Sgl is chicken
- ¹*kūnūg* Sgl is, p 1 plough — Cf *kūn-kōr'gar* Sgl p 3 dust (misunderstanding of Prs *gard*?)
- kan'k'sang* Ishk handmill — ? + *sang*
- kur'pē* Sgl p 1, *kər'pā* Sk (large) bedding, *kurpa'ča* Sk (small) bedding — Prs
- kurpa'sa* Sk. mosquito — Cf Yd *id* *ka'rāi* Sgl p 3 (in tale) stopping, waiting — *mə asmān k° šīd* it stopped in the sky — A1-Prs
- ka'rēr* Ishk yesterday — Cf Prs *ka'dā* yesterday (cf *fardā*), and *parēr* day before yesterday
- kər'sī* Sk chan — Ar-Prs
- ka'j'sū* Zb bacł-tooth
- ko'lost* Sgl is, p 1, 3, ¹*kurust* Ishk, Gr *ku'lost* Sk skin (of human beings acc to Sgl) — Cf Yd *ka'āst*, Wkh. *ku'rust*
- ka'āš* Sk brown beans — Cf Wkh. *h°'āš*
- ¹*kūrīš* Sgl p 2 ploughing — V *kūn*
- ku'rūt* Sgl p 2, *q'u'rut* Sk dried butter milk — Turk
- kər'v'sīk* Sgl is, p 3, °*ve'sīk* p 1, *ka'baš* Sk lizard (*karbāš*) — Cf Yd. *karbāsa*, etc
- ko'yōš* Sgl is, p 1, 3 vulture — Cf Yd *kar'əz*
- kas-* *kot* Sgl p. 1, 3, *kas-* *kast* Sk, *kas-kut* Sk to see, look. — ¹*az t'fah* ¹*kasen*, 2 sg. *kašī*, *kull-mōn-dak va t'fak* ¹*hasem* p 1 we all see thee, *kasef* look out, *ka's* look! ¹*na kašī*, *mum-bō kašū* it seems to me(?), *tar-fak ka'sūk*(?) Sk — Av *kas-*, cf EVP s v. *latəl*
- ¹*kāsē* Sgl p 2, *k'āst* Sk. big wooden dish — Prs
- qaus* Sk late autumn — Ar-Prs
- kus* Sgl p 2, 3, is vulva. — Prs V *kuš*

kis'kūd Sgl p 1, 3, s, "Wkh", *kashūd*
Ishk, *ko*° Zar, *kš'kū* Sk roof —
Cf Yd. *iščty*, Wkh *iskakut*
has'sal Sk illness — Ar Prs
qa'sam Sgl p 2 oath — *q*° be *xwāren*
I sweat — Ar-Prs
qism Sgl. is kind, sort — Ar-Prs
has'gök Sgl is leather strap in a pellet
bow.
kuš, *kš* Sk. vulva — Cf Wkh *kiš*,
Or *kawuj* (*kau*- < **kušā* ?), Saka
k(u)čāysa < **kušā* za- (?) V *kus*
kəš'kār Zb., Ishk ram — Cf Wkh.
kuškōr male urinal, Bad Prs *kiškār*, etc
qis'lāq Sk village — Turk
kištī Sgl p 3 boat. — Prs
kaš'viš Sgl. is., p 1, 3, *kašviš* Gr armpit
— *kaš* prob from Prs, cf *bayalviš*,
viš, Wkh *kalrbān*, Sogd 'pkš 'flanc'
(not with Benveniste, JRAS, 1933,
p. 48 lw from IA).
ka'ta ¹) Ishk., Gr (Zb) big — Turk,
cf Shgh, Or *ka'ta*
ka'ta ²) Ishk he-goat — Cf *ka'ta* ¹)
kūtī Sgl p. 2 rock-crystal, *bulūr* — Cf.
Prs *gūtī* a box in which precious
stones are preserved??
ka'tānək Sgl p 2 linseed (*zə'γēr*) — Prs
katān a grain from which oil is
extracted
katta-nar'xāk Sk thumb. — V *ka'ta*
ki'tāv Sgl p. 2, *ki'tōb* Ishk book —
'*mənə wo ki'tāv oštō* I have a book.
— Ar-Prs.
kutox Sgl. p 1 butter milk — Turk-
Prs *qātūq*.
kut Sgl p 1, *kot* Sk short — IA, cf
Shgh *k'ut* (borr. through Ishk.?)
qiv ken- Sgl p 3, *qēw-* *qēwd* Sk, *qivd*
Gr. (Zb) to summon — Cf Wkh
qūw, etc

kō'vīd Sgl is, p 1, s, *'kovīd* p 3, *koidā*
Ishk, *'kūwid* Sk, *ku*° Gr, *kovid* Zar.,
ko'uīd "Wkh" pigeon — Cf Yd
kovo
qwat'dār Sk. strong — Ar-Prs
kyēv'žāk/g Sgl is, p. 1, s, *kēv*° p 2, *'kevžuk*
Gr, °oq Zar magpie, *γalbək* — Cf.
Yd *kvuŋyo*
kāw- *kōnd* Sgl. p 2 to dig — *za'min*
be *k'āwən*, *z*° em *k'ōndam* — Cf Sar
kauam, Shgh Sk *kōy-*. — V *kan-*
kāx'liŋk Sk calf of the leg (? Prob
shinbone) — Cf. Shgh. *kāk-e-ling*, etc
kāz Sgl. is., p. 1, *qāz* Sk goose — Turk-
Prs
k'āz Sk duty.
kā'zī Sk judge — Ar-Prs
kō'zē Sgl p 1, 2, *kūza* Ishk jar — Prs
ku'žūk Sgl is, p 1, 3, s, *ku'žuk* Zb, *ku'juk*
Ishk, *ku'žuk* Sk. bull — Cf Yd. *qū'āy*°

L

la *ken-* Sgl is, p 2, 3, s. to leave behind.
— *la-ku'γō-mōi* is. 'mānda-im', *lā-*
kuš 'mānd', *la kūān* 'māndan' p 2,
wok ēzī *la-kenen* p 3, s, *'paša wok*
nesi la-koi not one mosquito remained
— Cf Shgh., Or *lā(k)* *ken-*, Wkh.
la-car, Khaw *lā-k-*
lo'ī Ishk clay — Prs *lāy* mud, sediment
lab Zb, Ishk., *lavč*, *lav* (in a transferred
sense) Sk lip — Prs
labla'bū Sgl p 2 beetroot. — Prs
lēf Ishk bedding, coverlet — Bad, etc
lēf, Ar-Prs *lhāf*
la'γat Sgl p 2 step, trace. — Prs
lā'kīn Sgl p 1, 2 belt
'līnjek Zb, *pešur līnj* Sk. cheek —
Prs, Wkh *lunj* (cf Sar *nūrj* <
**nūnj*, *lunj*°)

lang Sgl p 2 lame — Pis
lɨŋ Sk leg. — Prs
lip Sk in *faɪ lip* very much. — Cf
 Wkh *lip* big?
lēs- let Sgl p 2, s, *lēs lišt* Ishk, *līs-
 līsud* Zar to lick — *lēsen, letəm*
 Sgl. p 2, *lēsum, -um lišt* Ishk — Pis
ʼlaškar Sgl p 3 army — *mən l° mə*
mōd-o my army is here — Prs
lav- Sgl p 2 to bark — *kuð lavōi.* —
 Cf. Or *lav*, Shgh *līv-* to speak —
 V *belav-*.
lavz Sgl p 1 word, speech — *aʒə va tō*
lavz peʼzinen I understand thy speech
 — Ar-Prs
lēw (muluk) Sk. idiot, madman, demon,
leu, lēw Gr. stupid, mad, *lēw* night-
 mare — *aʼwī lēw šʼduh* Sk he be-
 came mad — From Mj?
laxē- Sgl s, *bəlaxē-* s, p 3 to slide, slip
 — *laxēōʼš* slides, *bə-laxēā-st* s —
 Prs *laxēūlan*
laʼzām Sgl is, p 2, °ān p. 3, °jām Sk
 bit of a bridle — Prs

M

mā Sgl is, p. 1, 2, *mō* Sk month, *mā*
 Gr moon — *uok mā uōda hast* Sgl
 p 2 he stays there for a month —
 Prs
mai, v mēl
ma, mə Sgl. is, p in, to, etc — *mə*
waxt-i qadīm is in olden times, *mə*
ʼKāfirən ūin they arrived among the
 Kafirs, *tə ma xān darūn-dō* thou art
 inside the house, *vēk mə piālē nūšen*
 I pour water into the cup, *mən ūŋʼgit*
mə šəʼnai təd p. 2 my finger was
 burnt in the fire, *ma mən xoðm-dak*
gab dehef p 3 explain about my

26 — Kulturforskning

dream — Prob an unstressed form
 of *mēð* Cf § 107
ma Sk look here — *ʼma təməxbā, ma*
təbā, ʼma ʼmbā
mēi Sgl is, p 1, 2, *mē* p 3, *mē* s., *mi* Gr
 (Zh) day; *mai* Sk, Gr noon — *wog,*
dō, ʼōi mēi p 2 a few days. — Cf
 Yd *mūx*
-mō I am. — V. § 120 f.
mōi Sgl is, p cloud — Cf Prs *mēy,*
 etc V § 31.
mōʼi Sgl is, p, s, *māʼi* Sk fish — Prs.
mū-bō Sk hither — Cf *am(a)*
māč, etc us, v *amax*
ʼmāčik Sgl. is., °čik p 3, *mōčā-lōd* Zar.
 she dog — Cf. Yd *maʼčio*
ʼmaida Sgl p 2 small, fine — *va dunk*
toʼvōr m° kenen — Prs
maiʼdān Sgl p. 1, 2, *maidān* p 3 a plain,
 flat. — Turk-Prs
wādiʼyān Zh, Ishk. Sk. mare — Prs
mēð Sgl is, p, Zar, *mēð* Ishk., Sk Gr.
 (Zh) waist. — Av *maðya-*, cf Wkh
mād, Shgh. *māð,* Yd *mālān*
mōð(ak) Sgl is, p. 2, 3, *madak* Ishk, Gr
 (Zh), *māʼdaʼk* Sk here — *az-mō mo*
mōð nūstok I am sitting here, *mō šo*
 come here(?), *mō nūð* p. 2 sit down here,
mən fauj mə mōð o p. 3 my army is
 here, *azi madak an kʼenum* Ishk I
 am working here, *azi māk fərinum*
 Sk I am left behind here
māðʼdar Sgl p 3 mother — In the
 expression *ma rām-i māðar* in his
 mother's womb — Prs.
moʼoðak(?) Sgl p. 3 = *mōð oʼoðak?* Cf
 Texts V, 35
moʼʼðok Sgl is, s, *mokoʼdʼðok* p. 1, 3,
mūkdūk Sk, *mukuduk* Gr., "Wkh"
 frog
mayʼrib Sk. west — Ar-Prs

moyz Sgl is, p 1, 3, *moyz* Ishk, Zar marrow (Sgl p 1, Ishk also 'brain') — Prs (or *moyz* genuine?)
moyz *z* *sor* Sgl p 3, *sor moyz* is brain
mu'ja Ishk, *mažo* Zb eyelashes — Prs
meh'mān Sgl is, *mē°* p 2 guest — Prs
māk me, v § 110 f, cf *az*
'māhāk Sgl is. hen — Cf Wkh. *mōk*,
 Prs *mākīyān*
mar'kēnī Sk noon — V *mē*
māl Sgl p 2 property, possessions —
 Ar-Prs
mēl Sgl is, p 1, 3, s, Zb, Ishk, Sk Gr
 female sheep, "Wkh" female oonial
 — Cf Yd *mūo*
māl'dār Sgl. p 2 rich — Ar-Prs
'mulūk Sk. dinner.
mā'lām Sgl p 3 soft — Ar-Prs
mul'taq Sgl. p 2, *mē°* Sk gun — *pə m°*
pēūn dehen p 2 — Turk, cf Wkh
ma'lax Sgl. is, p, s locust — Prob
 Prs
māl Sgl. p 1, 3, s, *māl* Sk husband —
mān māl Sgl. p 1 — Cf Yd *mej*
 V *mā'loḥ*
mā'loḥ Sgl is, 'mōluk Ishk, 'muluk Sk,
mālāk Gr. (Zb) husband, man —
fai m° ari k'enū Ishk many men
 are working, *urwēsak-* (*xūg-*) *gnh*
ma'loḥ Sk a fox-like (pig-like) man
 — < **mar'tyaka-*
mām̄bučē'nār wduŷ Sk female cousin. —
 Cf s.v *wudə, d*
mar'mūn Sgl p. 1 monkey — Ar Prs
mīn- *mīnd* Sk to sleep, v *mis*.
mān my, v. § 110 f
-mōn encl pron 1 pl, v § 114
mō'nō kēn- Sk to resemble. — Prs.
'mūdūk Sgl p 1, Ishk. sleep, asleep —
am ādam mūdūk-ūr, hama ādam
mūdūk-ūn p. 1, *azī madak mūdūk-um*

Ishk I am asleep here, *azī cə m°*
xə'tuh I have risen from sleep —
 Perf of *mīs-*
mūn'dal Sk chair(?) — Cf Prs *mūdāl*
 table-cloth, etc ?
man'jē Sgl. p 1 bed. — Cf Mj *'mānjo*,
 Wkh *manja* — IA.
mēl Sgl is, s, *mēl* p, *mēn* Zb, *mēnd*
 Ishk, Sk *mīnd* Gr, *mēnd* Zar apple.
 — *wok mēl'əm yō-iē dūdū vēd* Sgl
 p 2 'yak sēba ūra dāda būdam'. —
 Cf "Wkh" *mə'pū*, Wkh *mūr*, Shgh
mūn, Yd *d'muno*
man'yār Sgl p 1, 3, *man'ār* Zb, Ishk
 mist, fog — Par *man'yār* mist,
 Shgh steam, Taj (Wakhio Bolo)
man'yōl 'tuman' Kislyakov, Trudy
 Tadž Bazy, III, p 55
mānd- Sgl is, p 3, s, *mānd-* p 1 *māndaḥ*
 p 1, s, *mənd-* Ishk, *mənd-* Zar to
 rub, smear — *mānd(r)en* Sgl is, p 1,
māndadəm is, *məndum* Ishk — Cf.
 Yd *magv-*, Wkh *māyq-*, etc
mur- *māl* Sgl p 2, *mj-*, *māl-* *māld* Sk,
mur- *mul* Gr (Zb), *mor-* *moḥ* Zar.
 to die — *am ādam mu'ō be* (be
mu'ō) p 2 this man is dying, *ē ādam*
mər, *šənāy-əm mō'loḥ* p 2 my(?) fire
 is dead (has gone out), *məlum*,
məl' (*mj* !), *məldum*, *mluk* he died
 Sk — Cf Yd *mər-*
mūr Sgl is, p. 1 centipede — Cf. Prs.
mār snake
mārē (-s) Sgl p 3, *mārē* s red ant, *murē*
 Ishk ant — Borr from Prs *mōrēa*,
 cf Shgh *mūrj*, Wkh *murča*, Par
mūčō, etc Cf
mār'čik Sgl. is, s (black?) ant — <
 **mar-wi-čē-* Cf. Orm. *mar'cōi*, Yd *mōrjo*
mur'dik Sk, Gr small ring — V *cām-*
nōrdikōg

mar'dum people. — Prs
mēry Sgl p 2, 3 meadow — Cf Yd *mīryō*.
mar'γōk/g Sgl is, p, s, "Wkh" *mar'γōk*,
mī'γuk Sk, *mur'γuk* Gr sparrow Cf.
Yd *brayiko*.
mar'γāvi Sgl is, p 1, 3, s, *mur'γāvi* Ishk
duck. — Prs
mā'vīs Sk inheritance — Ar-Prs
mis Sgl p 2, 3, Sk. brass — Prs.
mis Sgl s, *mind*-p 1, *mīn*- *mīnd* Sk
to sleep -- Prob Sgl *mīs*- *mīnd*
(cf *fāis* *fāīnd*, *fīnduk* tied),
mīs- < **mīs*- < **ham-hufsa* (cf Sak
hūs, Yaghn. *ūfs*-, but Benveniste,
JRAS, 1933, p. 49 *ūfs*- < Sogd *w'βs*-
= Bal *wafsay*(?)), with preter on
the analogy of *fāis*-, and secondary
pres *mīn*- — Cf *minduk*, *misūk*
mīs Zb, nose — Cf Wkh. *mis*
mus Gr clothes — For **mus* < *mauca*?
mūsa'fēd Sk old man — Prs
musā'fēi Sk traveller — Ar-Prs
mī'sūk Sgl p, *uk* Sk sleep, dream,
Sgl p 1, Gr pillow — *bēdār šīd ce*
misūk p 2 he awoke from sleep; *me*
misū(k)-mo p 2 I am asleep, *mi,suk-um*
'vēnd Sk I dreamt, *m° mag 'naduk*
Sk I will sleep (sleep has seized
me) — V *mis*.
mau'som Sk season — Ar-Prs
māst Ishk curds — Prs
māst Sgl p 2 fat (adj) — Prs *mast*
mūš Ishk. mouse — Prs
mōškrl Sgl p 2 difficult. — Ar-Prs.
mēš-i kiš'kōr Sgl is oorial — *Prs
maš'iq Sk east — Ar-Prs
mēt Sgl is, p 3, *mēt* p 2, *mut* p 1, Zb,
mut Ishk, *mut* "Wkh", *mūt* Sk,
nyč Gr, *mōt* Zar fist — < **mušti*-,
cf Yd *mršē* Shgh, Or *mut* prob
from Ishk

mā'tou Zb, Ishk., *'mātāb* Sk moon. —
Prs
'mēva Sk fruit. — Prs
mux, v *amax*.
*mēx*¹⁾ Sgl p 1, Ishk, Sk nail, peg. —
Prs
*mēx*²⁾ Sgl. p 1, 2 table(?) — *kitāw mēx*
sōr-ō 'sar-i mēz', *kitāw mēx sōr-om*
nūšād — Cf *mēz*.
max'luk Sgl p 2 people — *maxlu'hān*
gu'šom xāštān, cf Texts II, 2 — Ar-Prs.
mu'x'lis Sk honest — Ar-Prs.
nu'yān(e) Sgl p 2, *mayō'nē* Sk. middle,
mī'yān Zb waist — *ma xān*
mī'yāne-mō I am in the middle of
the house — Prs
mēz Sgl. p. 2, Ishk, Sk, table — *ce mēz*
vīš under the table — Prs V *mēx*²⁾
māz Sk ? — Cf s v *'befār*.
mu'žik Sgl. is, p 3, *mā'žik* p 2, *mu'žik*
Ishk, Sk. green peas, *mušeng* —
Cf Bad Prs *mužuk* a kind of pulse
or bean, Wkh *mu'žek* hail

N

na, *nā* Sgl p 2, 3, Ishk, Sk, Gr, *nō* Sk
not, don't — Cf Prs *na*, etc
naš Ishk., *na* Gr. (Zb) reed. — Prs
naš—naš Sgl p 2, *nō—nō* Sk. neither—
nor — *naš xēsta*, *naš pād* neither
bread nor meat.
nou Sgl is, p 1, s, Sk, *no* p 2, 3, *nāu*
Zb, *nap* Ishk, *nav* Gr, *nū* Zar
nine — Cf Yd *nōu*
na'bat Sk a plant. — Ar-Prs. *nabt*.
nc Ishk, Sk., Gr, *nīc* Gr. (Zb) nose
— Cf "Wkh" *nc* (< Ishk), Sogd
nyč, Shgh *nēj*, Or. *nōj* < **nāh-čī*
(or **nahya čī*? Cf Meillet, BSL, 23,
p. 108).

nīd nūlost Sgl p, s, nīd- nīd Ishk, nīd- nūlost Gr, nalāst Gr (Zb), nīd- nūlost Zar to sit down, nīd- nūt Sk. to sit, to put(?), 'nūlost Sk to set — nī mōḍak Sgl is sit down here, az-mō nūlostog p 1 I am sitting, azo nīden I sit down, nīdum buḥ, nīdef, nūlostomō p 3, nīdom, nūlostom s, nīdum, nīd! nīduk-um Ishk I am sitting, šak-o nūlostok Sgl p 2 dew has fallen, 'iēmuz 'nūlost(uk) Sk the sun (has) set — *nī-hida nī-šasta-, cf Sak natta < *nī-hidati nīšasta- < *nī-šasta-, Yd nīḥ.

noḍ-, v nas-

'nīdūk Sgl p 1, 3, s, 'īdūk is, nuduk Ishk buttermilk, dūy, nuduk-uek Gr whey, "neduk" MFD curd (corrupted by Tomaschek, BB 7, into newak, and by Geiger, Et Bal., s.v. nēmay, into nēwak) — Cf Yd nūya

nāf Sgl is, p, Gr, nāf Ishk, Sk, nāf Zai navel — Prs

nāyḍ Zh night — Prob a Wkh word na'hāyḡ Sgl p 3 (in tale) sea-monster, crocodile — Prs

nēk Sk good — Prs

nīkā Sgl p. 2 wedding — Prs

naql kən Sk to tell — Ar-Prs

'nakma saḡab (ki) Sk therefore — Cf naksō

na'uḡar Sk servant — Prs

noḡ, ē Sgl is, p 3, 'krē p 1, nūq'ā Sk — silver. — Ar-Prs

nak'sō Ishk now — Cf nakma, Gr. nak-dās thus, nak-ua this, cf Wkh. nk-hazi so, Sar nak dās so, nak-yani this same, Yaghn nah-at 'hamīn' (Junker, Drei Erz auf Yaghn p 23) -sō < *sāt, A1-Prs sāt'at?

nūl Sgl p 1, Zar, nūl Sk beak — Prs

nūl'sōr Sgl is. sole of the foot

nēmē Sgl p 2 half-full — Cf. Prs nīma-pur, etc

nīm Sgl p 2, Sk, nēm Gr (Zb) name — to ce nīm dō? Daulat Bēk-ō mən nīm p 2, in nīm čiz? Sk — Av nānan-

namb Sgl is wet — Early lw from Prs, cf Shgh namb, Mj nōb

nu'mōḍ Sgl p 1, nō p 3, 'namad Sk felt — Cf Yd 'nāmyo.

nə'mēyḍ Sgl is, 'ēk p 1, 2, 'ēdk p 3, nē mēyḍ s, (na'mak Zb, nu'mok Ishk), 'namuryāk, namul'γī'āk Sk, namul'γak Gr salt — Cf Yd nə'mālyo

numul Zar to shut one's eye — Cf Yd nōmī

nam'nāk Sk wet, moist — Prs

nīm'sāb Sk midnight — Prs.

nəmay- nəmayd Sk. to show — to 'nəmay 'məmbā Amur Bek xān show me A. B.'s house — Prs?

na'māz Sgl p 3, 'ōz Sk prayer — n'ōz īḍi Rama'zān Sgl. p 3 — Prs

nān Sgl p, non Ishk, nān Sk., Gr (Zb) mother — Cf Yd nīno

nēnd- nēd- Sk. to plant — < *nīhā'n'ā)d- aya-, cf. Wkh nūnd nūt

nān Sk irrigation channel, aryq (larger than jubā) — Ar-Prs nahr

nēr Sgl is, nēr p 1, 2, Ishk, Sk, Gr, (nyēr p 2, neēr p 1) to-day. — nēr hēci a'mō nes xorok p 2 to-day I haven't eaten anything, nēr'sāb Sk — Cf Wkh nēr, but Shgh, Or nū < Av nūrəm

nūn Sk light, brightness — Ar-Prs

nēr-fa'šōu Sgl p 2, nēr'sāb Sk yester night

nā'k Sgl is, p. 2, 3, nark Gr, Zar male, Sk male sheep — Cf Yd nar

narm Ishk soft Prs
narag'gāšt Sgl p. 3 thumb — Prs
nar'asp Sk stallion — Prs
nar'vaz Sgl is, °vuz Ishk he-goat —
 V *vaz*
nar'xōk/g Sgl is, p 1, 3, s., *nə'xuk* Ishk.,
nar'xāk Sk, *narxa* “Wkh” nail —
 **naxra* ka, cf Yd *anaxno*, Wkh.
dager, and Notes on Shgh. s. v. *nā'xūn*
nar'vōz,e) Sgl p New-Year festival —
 Cf Texts, III, 5 — Prs
nas- *nōd* Sgl is, p, s, *nas* *nađ* Gr to
 take, seize, *nas* Sk to hold — *nasem*
bōš, *be nasōe* ‘mēgirad’, *nōdēm*, *nasōk*
 Sgl is, *nasen*, *nōdēm* p 1, 3, *da rōpē*
nōd, *xōfuk-o* *no'dōk* ‘*salfa gūftast*’,
nasem *be pē dānd* p 2 I bite, *cə'fūr*
koryos *nas* ‘*bigū*’, *ka'cāhe* *nasen* p 3
 I embrace, *na'sem*, ‘*nođem* s’, ‘*na nasi*
 Sk dost thou not hear? — Not fr Av
n-yās- (or, better, *yā-*, v Meillet,
 BSL 24, 117) to keep down, hold, Sogd.
ny's- to hold, seize But cf Yaghn
nās- nāt, Sak, *nā* (*nās- nāta-*), Psht
nas *nūw-ul*, Orm *nas- nōk* (**nafta-ʔ*)
nəsm Sgl p 3 middle — In *nəsm-asmān*
 — Ar-Prs, cf Farizandī, etc *nəsm*
nesme'sav Sgl p 2 midnight — Ar-Prs
nest, etc, Sgl p 2, 3, *nas*, *nist* Sk, *nast*
 G1 (Zb) is not — ‘*pāruzd-īm šo'wārī*
ke'nūk *nəst-əm* *kō-kuđ* I could not go
 yesterday (*dīna* *rafla būdan* *na*
tānistem), *am xūn* *nənen* *nest-ē* this
 house is not mine, *nās kō-kwān* they
 couldn't, *avē heči* *nes xōlōk* Sgl. p 2
 he has not eaten anything, *paša wok*
nesi la-koi p 3 he does not leave a
 mosquito, ‘*ēz tōt*’ *'nist* *ōyad* Sk
 why didst thou not come? *az-īm*
'nas-pzind Sk I did not understand
 this — From *nēst* (Prs ?), cf § 123

nūš- *nūšōd* Sgl p 2, *nēšt* Gr (Zb) to
 throw, put — *wok ēizi* *be nūšen*,
ēizi-m *nūšōd*, *k'itāv* *mēx sōr-əm* *nūšōd*
 I put the book on the table. — Cf
Siwandīnōš- *nōt* ‘*andāxtan*’ < **nāšš-*
nūš Sgl p 2 tasting. — *nūš* *kānen*
 ‘*mēcāšam*’. — Prs
ne'sān Sgl p 2 showing — *n°* *be dēem*
 — Prs
ne'sōim Sgl is, °*orm* p 2, 3 the shady
 side of a valley — Cf Wkh *nūšu(u)m*,
 etc, Mj *nusiγ*
nāšlē Sgl p 2 dirty — Cf Prs *našt*
 spoilt, withered
nušt, v *nēz-*
nāštar Sgl is pine tree — Cf Psht
naštar (< Prs *nūštar* a lancet?)
nat Sgl p 2 play, game — *šā nađ* *kenuh*
 ‘*mēim*, *bāzī* *mēkm*’. — IA
nav- Sgl is, to rain — *a'wār* *na'vōi* —
 Cf “Wkh” *nāv* rain, Yd *nov-*
nīv- *nūđ* Sgl is to bring (an animated
 being) — *niven* ‘*mērasānem*’, *nīvō*
 ‘*rasānd*’, *nīvōet* ‘*daryāvat* (= *daryāft*)
 kat’ — Cf. Av *nay-* ‘scarcely’ **ni*
apaya-, and Yazdī *nīv-* ‘to send’
 with unexplained v
no'vōh Sgl is, *na°* p 1, 3, *nok* MFB rain
 — V *nav-*
no'vās Sgl p 1, “Wkh”, *ne'vāsa* Ishk,
 ‘*navus* Gr grandchild — Cf. Yd
nowisa Ishk from P1s
no'riš *no'rišt* Sgl is, p 2, *ni'wiš-* *nūwišt*
 Sk to write — *pasā(d)* *be nevišen*
 Sgl p 2. — Prs
na'wād Sgl is, p ninety — P1s.
nowōd/dos Sgl grammophone, is, ‘*nouđōs*
 p 1, 2, °*dos* p 3, ‘*nowōdos* s, *nuz'dāu*
 Zb nineteen
no'wōk Sgl p 2, *nōu* Ishk. mill race —
 Cf Yd *naivo'γō*.

nu'wōk Sgl p. 2, *nauuh* Gr. new — Cf Yd. *nouwo'yo*
newar- Gr (Zb) to draw (water) — Cf. Yd *nəvor-*.
na'xəð Sgl p 2 pea — Prs
nax'shin Sk striped. — Ar-Prs. **naqš in?*
nā'yəb Sk under-bailiff — Ar-Prs
ni'yōk Sgl is reed — V *nai*
nēz- *nəst* Sk, *nušt* Gr, *našet* Gr. (Zb) to go out, emerge — Cf Wkh *nuz-niešt*, Yaghn *nīž- nīšt*, possibly **nīžita* > **nīšt*, with secondary present stem *nēz* (and Sk. secondary past base *nəst*), cf Yd s v *ni-nuz'dāu*, v *nowədos* — Prs
na'žār Sgl. is. carpenter — Ar-Prs

P

pa, *pə* Sgl p 2, 3 on, with, etc. — *nasem* be *pə dānd* I bite, *pə multəq pčün* *dchen* I shoot with a gun, *pa rvēyn* *ba pacen* I cook with ghee, *pə tovor* with an axe, *po wāda hīt* 'ba wāda *rasīd'* — V 107 c, cf. Yd *po*
pai Sgl p. 2, 3 tendon — Prs.
pōi Sgl. p 1, is, Gr, *pai* Ishk, *pāi* Sk sour milk, *jurāt* — Cf Yd *poya*
pū- Zar to become rotten, *pūduk* rotten. — Cf. Yd *pīo*.
pəb *pəð* Sgl p 3 to blow — *pəbəm* *bəð*, *pəvdəm* — V *puf* (*pəb-* second pres from *pəvd-*)
pu'band Sk instep — Ishk-Prs, v. *pūd*
pac- Sgl. p 1, 3, s, Ishk. *pux-* Sgl. p 1, 3, *pəx-* s, *puxt* Ishk, *paz-* *pazd* Sk. to cook, *piz-* *puxt* Sk. to boil. — *pa'cen*, *puḍf-um* *po'xəm* Sgl p. 1, *pu'xəð* has boiled p. 3, *pa'cəm*, *po'xəm* s; *'pacum*, *puḍfum* *puxt* Ishk, *azi* *pīzum*, *azim* *puxt* Sk — *paz-* from Prs., *piz-* < *pačaya-*, with *z* from Prs., *puxt* either from Prs., or, more probably, from Sgl *pux*, cf. Shgh *pəxt* — Cf Yd.
'pēča Sgl is, p 1 curl — Prs
pe'čuk Sgl is., p 1, *pucuk* Gr worm — < **pəčuk*, cf Wkh *pərič?*
pə'čün Sgl. p. 2, *pučun* Gr, *pə'čēn* Gauthiot (I-hk) bullet — *pə multəq pčün* *dchen* I shoot with a gun — Gauthiot (MSL, 20, p. 70) compares Prs. *paikān*, Arm *patkan*^o, but *k* > *č* is not probable < **pūð* + *čün*, cf. Yd *pīč?* V § 37
pəču'uaxšt(?) Sgl p 2 at last — Incorrect for **waxšt?*
pai'dā Sgl p 2, 3 born, appearing — *zōt p^o šīð* p. 2, *wok šēr p^o šīð* a lion appeared, *dušman p^o šuð* p. 3 — Prs
pe'dār Sgl. p. 3 father — In the expression *pəšt-i p^o* his father's loins — Prs.
pād'sā Sgl. p. 3, *pād'sā* Sk king — Prs.
pūd Sgl is, p, s. (*pūḍ* p 1), *pū* Ishk, Sk, *pu* Gr, *pūd* Gr (Zb), MFB, *puḍ* Zar foot — Cf. Yd *palo*
pəḍf Sgl is., p 3, *pūḍf* p 1, "Wkh", *pəḍf* p 2, *pəḍf* s, *puḍf* Ishk, *puḍf* Gr flesh, meat — *puḍf-um* *po'xəm* Sgl. p 1 Cf *dān-pəḍf* — < Av. **piduca-* food (or **piduḍua-*, cf. § 59), cf E.Oss *fīd* < *pidu-*. (Not convincingly Eilers, ZDMG, 90, p 195 reg Anc Ir. **pidfa-*(?)).
pe'din- *pe'dit* Sgl p 2, s, *pə'den-* *pə'dend* Sk, *pe'din-* Gr to light, kindle a fire — *pe'dinen*, *pe'din!* "dar bedel!" p 2, *pə'din* *č'rāy* Sk light a lamp. — Cf. Shgh *pe'din-*, Or. *pa'din-*, Yazgh. *paḍay*, intr Wkh *pīḍing-*, Yazgh *paḍays-* Connection with Saka *paḍays-*

- to ignite, to burn (< *pati* + *dag* - v Saka Studies, p 163) seems probable, but the phonetic development is not clear (< **pati-dagna yaʔ*)
- puf ken*- Sgl p. 2, s, *puf*- Zar to blow — *puf ke xe dōst* Sgl p. 2 blow at your hand — Cf. Yd *puf*- V *pəb*
- pə'gē*, v *sāhar p°* to morrow morning — Prs *pagāh*
- pāy'zē* Sgl p 2 *pāg'za* Sk clean — Prs, cf Shgh *pōy'za*, Khov *pagza*, etc
- pōk ken*- Sk to cleanse — Prs
- pa'kol* Ishk, Gr cap, *pakol* Gr. (Zh) a woman's mantilla — Cf Yd *pako* o
- pālū* Sk flank, side — Prs
- pū'le* Sgl p 1, °a p 2 cup — Prs.
- pul* Ishk, *pəl* Zb bridge — Prs
- pūl* Sgl p 2 money — *miz be pūl dē* — Prs
- pə'ləftuk* Sk., in *iēmuz p°* rise of the sun
- pa'lāng* Sgl is, °a_{ng} p 1, Sk, *pə'lāng* Sgl. p 3, s leopard — Prs
- pālung* Gr saddle Denied by Sk.
- pe'lās* Sgl p 1 rug — Prs.
- pūta* Sgl p 2 match of a gun — Cf Madagl, Turki id.—Taj Prs. corruption of *fatīla*
- pāla'wān* Sk a hunter — Prs
- pām* ¹) Sgl is, p 1, 3, *pōm* Zb, *pom* Ishk, *pām* Sk, "Wkh", Gr wool — *pāme* damben I card wool — Cf Yd *pam*
- pām* ²) Sgl p. 1, Sk, Zar., Gr wide, broad — Bad Prs. *pām* < *pān*
- 'pumec*-, v *'pñec*-
- pī'ān* Sgl. is., p 2 below — *tə cə-mak* p°-dō p. 2 thou art below me — Prs
- 'pñec*- Sgl is, *pə'nec*- p 2, s, *'pñec*- p. 3 *pñayō*- p 2, *'pumec*- *'pumaxt* Ishk, *pomuc*- Gr to dress. — Cf Wkh *pūmec*-, Sar *pamez*-, Shgh *peniz*-, etc, Sogd *ptmwē*-, Av. *partu maoč*-
- pan'jā* Gr, Sgl. is, p 2, 3, °āh Gr (Zh) fifty — Prs.
- pan'jā* Zb finger — Prs
- pu'nuk* Sgl is, p 3, *pə°* p 1, 2 a pass — *fə'rindū fə'ršōu mə pə'nuk*, °yōdām *pe'nuk* p 2. — **pn(d)ūk* < **pantāka*-, cf Oss *fandag* road, etc ?
- pə'nir* Sgl is, *pa°* p. 1, Ishk, Sk, *pa'nēr* Sgl s cheese, *pə'nī*(?) Sgl. p 3 a kind of sou milk (*dūy*). — Prs
- pu-nar'xāk* Sk toe(?)
- pōn* Sgl. is, *pōns* p 1, 3, s, *pon* s p 2, *pōn* s Grammophone, *pōns* Zb, *pōn* Ishk, *pūnz* Sk, Gr, *pun* Zar five
- pōnzados* Sgl is, °dōs p., s, *pōnzāu* Zb. fifteen
- pōru* Ishk horsedung — *və'rok p°*. — Cf Yd *pāru*
- pār dē*- *pār-dūd* Sgl p 2, 3, *pare-dē*- *par dūd* s, *pa'ra-day*- *paradūd* Sk. to sell — *par'dēen* Sgl. p 2, *pār be dēn*, *pār-em dūd* p 3, *pare dēem*, *par-em dūd* s — Cf Yd *plār*
- pōk* Sk — In *wok xo'rok prok xai*, *bād šu* eat a bit, and then go (said to an arriving guest).
- park* Zb ashes — Cf. Wkh *pārg* V. Gauthiot, MSL, XX, p 9 regarding Lith. *pelenai*, etc
- pa'rrik* Sk., *parak* Gr rib — Cf. Wkh *parək*, Prs *par(r)* side, skirt
- pōrk* Sgl is, p 1, 3, Zb, Gr, *pār* "Wkh" mouse, *purk* Sk. rat — Cf. Yd *parγ*
- pī'māi* Sgl is name of a large bird, *'pīmā* p 3 a white bird resembling a vulture (*kargas*)
- pə'nīč* Sgl p 1, 3 threshold — Cf Or *pašin(d)*, V. § 22.
- pa'rinda* Sgl is, °enda p 2, Ishk bird, *pa'an'da* Sk small bird — *p° tar ha'wā ara'zō* Sgl p. 2

parenda xān p 2 bird's nest — Prs
parr Sgl is, p 1, *par* Sk feather — Prs
par'sāl Sgl p 1, 2, *'par'sāl* Sk last year — Cf Prs *pārsāl*
prēšt Sk armlet, Gr. wrist. — Cf Sar *parḡust*, Or *par'dēst* (Lentz) V §§ 22, 32
par'rōstem Sgl. is *par'd'stīn* p 2, *par'sō°* p 1 the day after to-morrow — Cf *wacarin*
puta(w) Ishk to throw — *purtawm* — Prs
par'tāwī, *par'tāštuk* Sk lagging behind, tired — Prob < thrown away, v *purtaw*.
par'varīš Sgl p 2 protection, nurturing — *p° kenen* — Prs
parwīnē'kog Sgl is, *par'wēnīkōg* p 1 moth — Cf
par'wīnek Sgl p 2 butterfly — Prs
parwāna Gr *parparānuk* is an onomatopoetic transformation of this word
pā'rūzd Sgl is, p 2, *pō'rōzd* Sk, *paruzd* Gr yesterday — *par'rūzd wok čīzī tō bē be spār'dōvē* yesterday he entrusted something to thee, *p° arim ku'ō rōd* p 2 I had worked yesterday, *p° šab* Sk yesternight. — **pāra* + *azmī* Cf. *āluzd*, Yd *šwizen*
pašī Sgl p 2, 3 after(wards) — *čēnd rōz* *pašī*, *pašī nau'rōzē wudīl' xasām*, *pašī-va dōvīnuk* p 2, *pašī vōnāf* after that(?) — Prs *pašī°*
pas Sgl. p 2 afterwards(?) — Cf Texts, II, 3 — Prs
pusī'da Sk. rotting — *p° šūm* I rot — Prs
pāsk Sgl is, p 2, "Wkh" *posk*, skin, hide (of cows) — Cf. Av *pāsta*

(= **pausta*° Cf Endzelin, Ann Acad Scient Fenn, Ser B, 27, p 25)
psāt, *p(ə)sā(d)* Sgl is, p, *psah* Gr (Zb.) now, then — *psāt-əm sēr kəd* then I became satisfied, *pəsā(d) be nāvīšen* now I shall write, *psād ba xēsta xwāri°* Sgl p 2 dost thou eat bread now? *psā-mō astōk*, is I have risen now, *psā vrēlen* p 1, *pəsād šīd*, *pəsā oyoδ* p 3 — Cf Yd *psāt*.
past Sgl p 2, Zar low, *pāst* Sk. down — Prs
pas ta Sgl p 2 pistachio — Prs
pūst Sk leather — Prs
pəs'tāk Sgl is, *pus'tak* Sk bark of a tree. — Prs
pa'sē Sgl is, p 2, 3, *'paša* p 1, Ishk, Sk a fly. — Prs.
pāš va ken-(?) Sgl p 3 to hide, conceal — Read *wa°* Cf Prs *pāš* scattering?
pūš Sgl is, p 1, 3, "Wkh", *pšī* Zb, *pu'suk* Ishk, *peš*, *pšok* Sk, *piš* Gr, *puš* Gr (Zb), *pšuk* Zar cat — Cf Yd *pišho*, Prs *pušak*, etc
pšī-i bar Sgl is, *pšī-bar* Sk, *pšibar* Gr breast — *Prs
pšbažgī Sk kitten — **puš bača gī*
pušk Sgl is, *pšok* p 1, *pšok* p 3, *pušk* Zar dung of sheep — Prs *push*, cf. Shgh *pašē*, Yd *pškedrī*
pšar'mānī Sk regret. — Prs
pāš'ne Sgl is, *pā°* p 1, *'pāšne* p 3, *pāš'na* Sk, Gr heel. — Prs
pē'sānī Sgl is, p 1, 2, *°nī(?)* p 3, *pēšā'nī* Zb, Ishk, *pē'sā'nī* Sk forehead — Prs
pe'sīn Sgl is. afternoon — Prs
pšūr Sgl p 1, 2, *pšūr* p. 3, *pu'sūr* Ishk, *pšūr* "Wkh", *pešūr* Gr cheek, *pšūr* Sk face, *pšūr'linj* face —

pēšten Sgl p 2 udder — *cə u'γū p°* —
Cf Yd *'pīstan*
pəšt Sgl p 3 loins — In *ma p°-i*
pe'dār-ō — Prs
pušt-i pā Sgl p 3 instep, upper part of
the foot — Prs
pēš-āxə Sk place where the horse is
bound — *Prs
pa'ēā Sgl is porridge, āš
put Gr parched grain ground into meal
— Cf Yd *pušč*, Wkh *post* V
tūt pət.
putf, v *pədf*
'pātik Sgl is, p, Gr, *'pātik* Sk eyelid
(p 3 eyebrow?) — *pātik dē* Sgl. p 2
wink — Wkh *pātak*, Khov *phatuk*,
patok, Madaglashti *patik*, Or *pōdē*,
cf Yd. *pelek*
po'tūn Sgl. is, p 1, 3, s, *pa'tūn* "Wkh"
thigh — Cf. Yd. *pišcan*
pi'tāu Sgl is., p. 2, 3 the sunny side of
a valley — Cf Yd *pitou*, Psht *pitāo*,
etc
'patək Sgl p 2, *pa'tuk* Sk lentils, *patək*
— Cf Wkh *pa'tek*, Mj *'pateko*
pov- *povd* Sgl p 2, *pav* *pavd* p 3, *pav-*
pīd s, *pāv* *pavd* Ishk, Sk to drink
— *'vək* *'poven*, *'az-əm* *'vək* *'povdəm*
p 2, *vē pu vən*, *'pavdəm* p 3, *vē pāvəm*,
vək-əm *pīd* s, *vək* *'povum*, *pavdum*
Ishk, Sk. — Cf Wkh *pōv-* *pitt-*,
Skr *pība-* *pītā-*.
pēx Sgl p 3 span from thumb to fore-
finger — Cf Yd *pīx*
paxək Sgl is, *pə°* p 2 cooked — V *pac-*.
pax'ta Sk cotton — Prs
paz-, *piz-*, v *pac*.
pi'āz Sgl is, p 2, *pyāš* Sk onion. —
Prs
**puz* MFB breast — Written *yuz*. (یوز),
but acc to Shaw this is a mistake

for *puz* (یوز) — Cf Wkh *p'ūz*, Yd
fiz.
pa'zin- *pa'zīnd* Sgl p 1, 3, s, Ishk., Sk,
pəzin- *pəzīnd* Zar to understand, to
learn. — *azə va tō lavz pe'zinen* Sgl.
p 1, *az-əm va tō lavz pe'zīnd* p 1,
tī zə'vūk pa'zīnum Ishk, *pa'zīnem buš*
p 3, *az-īm* *'nas pzīnd* Sk. I didn't
understand it, *fai p'zinuk*,^o Sk he
who knows much — Cf Yd *vəzān-*,
Wkh *pazdan-*, Sar *pajān-*, Sogd
ptz'n-
pēz- *pēžd* Sgl p 3 to wrap up — *pēžd/ləm*
'tāu dādīm'. — < **pδēz* < **patu-*
darzaya, cf Mj *palarz-*, Psht. *blēždəl*,
etc
pi'žin Sgl. p 2 clay-pot for milk — Cf
Wkh *pižin* udder < **payah čayana* *

R

rā Sgl p 1, s, *rāh* Zb. road. — Prs
rō Sgl p 3 face — In *rō paxē Xədə*
kəδ he turned (his face) to God, *rū*
ba Xudā kat — Prs
rōr Sgl is, p 1, *rōc* p 3, *rōr* p 2, Ishk,
rōr Sgl s, *rūly* Sk, Gr, Zar, *trāu*(?)
MFB three — *rō(ē)* *ro'pē* — Cf §
109
rū Sgl p 3 on — Prs
rēčik Sk. belly, *rēčik* Gr, *ročik* Zar
entrails — < **rēd* (< **rauta-*) + *čik*,
cf KZ, 61, p. 32 — V § 37
rēf Sgl is, Sk., *rēfak* p 1 broom — Cf
Yd. *rufo*
rag Sgl is, p 1, 3, Sk vein, sinew —
Prs
rēg Sgl is., p. 1, 3, s, *rēg* Sk sand —
Prs
rēγon Sgl is, *°γn* p 2, s, "Wkh" *rēāγn*
p 1, *rēγn* p 3, *rēγone* Ishk clarified

butter, *iēyn* Sk. butter — *pa rēyn*
ba pacen Sgl p 3 — Cf Yd *iūy'u*
ah'zan Sk robber — Prs
rukāb Sgl p 2, *ōb* Sk stirrup — Ar-Prs
raqo'sī/ē kən- Sk to dance — Ar-Prs
ra'mē Sgl p 2 herd of goats — Prs
rām Sgl p 3 womb — *oγod mē iām-i*
mādan — Prs
iēmuz, v *or'mōzd*
Rama'zān, v *iδ*.
ron Ishk., *rān* Sk thigh — Prs
rang Sk colour — Prs
'rangā i gūnagūn Sk multicoloured —
 Prs
rang'zārd Sk pale. — Prs
rū'pē, *rō'pē* Sgl p 1, 2, *rūpaye* is, *rupya*
 Gr (Zb) rupee — *az tō bē wok rōpē*
dayen Sgl p 1, *awaī be wok rōpē*
dēyen p 2, *az im be wok rūpa'yē*
dayem bās is — Ind
rus Sgl p 2, *rās* p 3, is, s thirty — Cf
 § 109
iūsa'fēd Sgl p 2 old man — *Prs, cf
 Wkh, Or *mūsa'fēd* Mj *s'pī rūy*
 means 'white-muzzled' acc to Zar
rōsk Sgl p 2 truth — *amax rōsk yēžem*,
az r° yēžen — < **rāst(a)k*, cf Tīrahī
iāskə truth (< Ir). But Yazgh *iāzg*?
iismōn Ishk thread, cord. — Prs
ra'san Ishk rope — Prs
rōst Sgl is, p 2, 3 right (hand), straight,
rāst Sk. right, true — *aiūb r° durk-ū*
 Sgl p 2 it is a quite straight stick
 — Prs
rāst'gū Sk. truthful — Prs.
rīš Zb beard. — Prs
rōš dov'suk Sk. wild oats Cf *dō'sin*
roušan Sk light, bright — Prs
iūšā'nī Zb light (noun), *rū'san* Sk.
 dawn, *iāušān* Gr daylight — Prs
rašt Sgl is, s, Ishk morning, dawn —

r° šīd — Cf Wkh *rāšt* day, Khow.
rōšt daylight < Prs *rūšn*?
rāš'tē Sgl is, *išta* Sk, *'rēšē* p 1 root-
 fibre — Prs *rēša* id, *rišta* thread,
 line — Cf Badakhshī *rēša*, but
 Madagl *išta*, Wkh *iš'ta*, *rax'te*
 (< Prs.)
iūšt Gr a fur robe — But Zai *yūšt*,
 cf. Mj *yāška*.
iūv Sgl is, p 2 rhubarb — Cf. Yd *iūv*
iū'lav Sgl is, s, *rūv°* p 1, *'iūq°* p. 3,
lav Gr, *lāw* MFB hp — *rīv* <
 **rapya*, (cf Kurd *lēw*), the genuine
 Sgl form corresponding to Prs *lab*?
ra'wān Sgl p 1, Gr moving, starting
r° šīd. — Prs
rax'sat Sgl p 2 leave — *r° šī'an* they
 took leave. — Ar-Prs
rōz Sgl p 2, 3, Gr, *iūz* Sk day — *čand*
rōz pasī Sgl p 2, *rōzī* (= *rō'zānī*)
šīd ke p 3 it happened one day that .
 — Prs.
'iāuzan Sgl p 3 window. — Prs
iū'yāk Sgl is, p 1 small — *am xān*
žōšt, *haδ xān iū'iāk* p 1 — Prs.
iēza, cf Yd *rīza*.
iēž Gr. platform (for sleeping) — Cf.
 Yd *iāza*, Wkh *rāž*
iū'zūk Sgl p 1, 2 male kid, one year old,
 p 3 he-goat — Cf "Wkh" *iē'žā*
 he-goat, Sar *rezapai* goats and sheep
 (Khow *lēšpai* < **iēžpai* from Ir?),
 cf Prs. *iēza* the small of any animal.

S

sō Ishk now(?) — In *azī sō uazum*
 'mēyaltam'. — Cf *nak-sō* now.
sū Sgl p 1, 3, Zb, *sī* Sk, Gr. hare —
 Cf Yd *šīy*
sub Zb morning — Ar-Prs

sa'bab Sk reason — A1-Prs.
 sa'buk Sgl p. 1, 3, Ishk light, not heavy — Prs
 'sābūn Sk soap — Ar-Prs
 sabr Sk patient. — Ar-Prs
 sa'dik Sk porridge, āš
 saudo'gar Sk, merchant — Prs.
 sād Sgl is, sad p 2, 3, sad Sk., Gr. (Zb) hundred. — Sk. sadā'yak 101, sadā-bistā'panj 125 — Prs
 sa'fēd Ishk, Sk. white — Prs
 sa'fē'dor Ishk., Zb. poplar — Prs
 saglā'vī Sgl is, p 3, 'lōvī p. 1, sagō'vī Ishk otter. — Cf Yd. sangla'ū, Prs sag i lau, sag(i) ābl.
 so'yond Sgl is., sa'yand Zb curl, seyund Gr. (Zb) hair. — sor + yūn?
 sa'yēr Sgl p 1 orphan — Cf Mj sayir, etc from Prs
 'sāhar ¹) Sgl p. 1, sāar p. 2, sa'har, sā'rī Sk morning, at dawn — s° be xotan p 2. — Ar-Prs
 sa'hār ²) Sgl is, sa'ār p 1, ba-sa'ār p 2, 'sāhar Ishk to-morrow — Ar-Prs
 sa'kāu Sgl p 2 sneezing(?). — s° mō šioh 'saku šudam'
 s°skonok Sgl. is., p 1, 3, °nōk s, s°konuk Zar puppy, cub — Cf Yd. c°ke'na
 sāl Sgl. is, p, s, Gr., sāl Ishk, Sk year. — Prs
 sēl Sgl. p 1 hood — Prs
 sal'lōt Sk soldier — Russ
 sāmb-, v saw-
 sām̄b Sgl is, p 1, sum̄b Ishk hoof — Prs ?
 sambā'ka Sgl is. tortoise — Prs-Turk sang-baqa, Tajik sambāqa
 sām'bōk, su° Sgl p 1 hole (of the ear) — Cf Prs sum̄b.
 son Sk linen — Cf Khov. sāl id, Kabul Prs shirting

st'na Sk breast — Prs
 'sanduk Sgl p 1, °ūq Gr box. — Ar-Prs
 song Sgl p. 1, 3, s, sung Ishk, Sk, Gr stone, Ishk millstone — Early lw from Prs
 'sunu Sk. light, bright.
 (c)spēd Sgl p 1, 3, "Wkh" white. — Cf Yd. spī
 s°pāl Sgl is, s, p 3, spāl p 1, s°pul Ishk., Zar louse — Cf Yd. spūo.
 spār Sgl is, p. 1 iron plough-share, (w)uspār Sk, Gr. plough. — Cf. Yd sporo (also with ancient a-)
 spār- spār̄d Sgl. p. 2, buspār- °rd Zar to entrust. — ēzi to bē spār̄do-vē he had entrusted something to thee. — Prs
 srp̄arz Sgl. is, °urz p 1 spleen — Prs
 sēr Sgl p 2, 3 satisfied. — psāt sēr šīān 'sēr šudim', psāt-am sēr kəd p 2, sēr-am šīd p 3 — Prs.
 sīr Sgl p 2 garlic. — Prs
 sōr ¹) Sgl. is, p. 1, 3, s, Gr (Zb), sur Zb, Ishk, Sk, sar ("younger form" Sk) head — sur-'ēpāšgt Sk back of the head. — Cf Prs sar (from which sar is a lw), etc.
 sōr ²) Sgl p 2, 3 on — kutāv mēx sōr-am nūšād p 2 I put the book on the table, vōst mē kafas sōr p 3 he tied it at the top of the cage. — V sōr ¹
 sn̄b Sgl is, s̄rb p 2, s̄rv p 3 lead — Prs
 sard Ishk, Gr, sart Sk cold. — Prs.
 sa'rāk Sgl is, p 3 road. — Afgh Prs sarak < Hind sarak.
 'sārek Sgl is., p. 1 cream — Cf Prs. sar-i šir
 sormoȳz, v moyz-i sor
 s̄rx Sgl. is, p 1, Ishk, s̄rx Sgl. p 3, surx Sk., Gr red — Prs ?

'sōrox Sgl p 2 ear of corn — Cf Yd *sor*
sur'xūn Sk white — Prs

sōr'xaš Sgl p 2 wild, arrogant, *sarkaš*
— *vərvəs* s^oō the fox is wild —

Adapted from Prs *sarkaš*

sū'sar Sgl p 1 crow(?) — *Prs

sust Sgl p 2 lazy, sēst p 1 soft — *ama*
ādam fai sust o this man is very
lazy — Pīs (< *θrusta-, cf OE
þrēotan to tire, etc., etc.)

stīn Sgl is, p 1, 3, *stīn* Sk., *ustun* Ishk
post, pillar. — Cf. Yd *ustuno*, *ustun*
< Prs

si'tar, v *astar*-

sāt aān-may'zi Sk. brain, *sutān mayzūh*
Gr thigh — *Prs Original meaning
'marrow'

sav-, v *tāv*-

səvō Sgl is, ^ovōδ p 3, *səvō* p 1, s, *sovd*
Zb, *sovd* Sk shoulder — *nu sovdō*
it is on the shoulder. — Cf Yd *surdo*

sə'vār Sgl p 2 horseman. — Prs

savz Sgl p 1, *sobz* Ishk, *sabz* Sk, Gr
green — Prs

sav'za Sgl p 1, ^ozī p 2, *sab'za* Ishk
grass, lawn — Prs

saw- *sawd* Sk to rub, *sāmb*- Gr to
smear — Cf Prs. *sāwīdan*, Yd *sa*-,
Wkh *suw*, and, with nasalization,
(Hjuler) *sāmon*, *sāyām* to rub

sart Sgl is. hard — Prs

'sāye Sgl is, 'sāya p 1, *sā'yē* p 2, 'sōya
Zb shade, shadow — Prs

s'yā-č'rāy Sk native candle made from
a plant with the same name — *Prs

sū'yūk Sgl. p 3, *sū*^o s spleen — Cf
Wkh. *sik* < *(s)yāwya-ka-, cf se
mantically Psht *tōrai*, Torwali *šam*
spleen (the black entrail)?

'sēzda Sgl p 1, 2, ^oda p 3, *sīzdāu* Zb
thirteen — Prs

Š

-š Sgl. pion encl 3 sg — V § 114
— Prs

š- šīd Sgl. p, s, *šaw* *šad* Sk, *šu- šud*
Ishk. to go, to become — *az^o šān*,
az^o nī šām bə-š 'mā na mērawam',
az-əm šīd(əm), *az-əm šīdō vedem*
'rafta būdem' Sgl. p 1, *šām be, šīdem*
s, *šān*, *šīd*, *šīdōk* p' 3, *šām*, *šudum*,
šədu'k Ishk, *šə(wu)m*, *šədem*, *šədu'k*,
inf 'šəwūk Sk — 'na-šəwū Sk it
can't be done — Cf Yd *šū*

šab Ishk, Sk, Gr night — Prs

šā'brut Sk. moustache — Prs. *šāh bui ūt
(contam with Wkh *šapan*, etc.?)

šōdš Sgl. is, p 1 goat's hair — Possibly
< *šōšš, cf Yd *lrs* V § 72

šəfūn, v *af'ūn*

šaf'tal Sgl p. 2 trefail — Prs

šaf'tolū Sgl is, Ishk. peach. — Prs

šag'nam Sgl is, *šabnam* Ishk, Sk dew
— Cf Prs. *šabnam*, Mj *šak'lam* V
šak.

šə'gār Sgl p 2 plasteing, *šədgār*. — Prs

šə'gol Sgl is jackal — Prs.

šə'yor Sgl is, p 1, 3, Ishk, "Wkh."
hedgehog — Cf Yd *ša'yur*

šak Sgl p 2 dew(?), Gr hoar-frost —
Cf Wkh *šak*, *šak*, Sar. *šok* white-
frost, Tajiki *šaq* dew — V *šag'nam*
šakk Sk, *šak* Gr bad, wicked — *šakk*-
wēnān to hate — Prs. *šaq* blaming,
reproaching, viewing with an evil
eye? — Cf Wkh *šak*

šak Sgl. p 2 to rub, crush — *šakem*
be-š 'mēšakam'. — Prs.

šškōd Sgl is, p 2 cattle shed — < *ššū-
kata-, cf Orm *škāu* (but not Oss
sk'at)? — But Shgh *šəδ*, Bartangi *šōδ*
cattle-shed < *šrāda-, cf. Prs. *sarāi*.

šukam Zb belly — Pis
škarr- škul Sk to seek — Cf Wkh
škūr-, Pis *šikār* chase
škār bēḍ Sk willow
škōv škōvd Sk to be cold, to catch a cold — Cf Wkh *škāv-*
šal Sk lame — Pis
ša'la Sk spark — Ar-Prs *šū'la* blaze, flash
šal'gām Sk, p 2 turnip — Prs
šō'lok Sgl is, *šlōh* p 1, *šuluk* Sk, *šuhluk*
 Gr wet, damp — < **a šušaka*, cf
 Sk *śuṣa-* dry and *a-śuśka-* moist?
šel'moh Sgl is, p 1 resin, gum — Cf
 Pis *šil(i)m* gum of a tree, *šalmak*
 n of a medicine, prob < NW
 Prakrit **śilamha-*, cf Turner, Nep
 Diet, s.v *liso*, *sep* V Wkh *lišp*
šil'ax Sgl is, p 2 naked, needy — to
 š°-ḍō p 2 — Cf Yd *šil'ax*
šām Sk candle — Ar-Prs
šām Sgl p. 1, 2, *šōm* Sk, Zb evening
 — Prs
šūm Sk travel — Cf Av *šyaoman-*
 work (*šyav-* to go, move)?
ša'māl Sgl p, s, °āl Sk wind, *šū'māl*
 Sk north — *nēr š°-ō*, *š° paidā šīḍ*
 Sgl p. 2 — Ar-Prs
šam'šēr Sgl p 2 sword — Prs
-šōn encl pron 2 pl, v § 114
šōna Zb shoulder-blade — Pis
šōnōwārē kēn- Sk to bathe. — Prs.
šōnzāu, v *xuāḷḷōs*
šāupa'rēk Ishk bat — Prs.
šār Sgl p 2, 3, Sk town — Prs
šēr Sgl p 3 tiger, lion — Pis
šarr Sgl is, p 2, Sk shame — Pis
šūrm Sgl is, p 1, 3, s, "Wkh", *šurn* Zar
 horsedung — < **šānm-* < **šāmn-*,
 Av *šāman-*?
šūn'mūk bēḍ Sk, *šurmok* Gr. a kind of
 willow

šarmīn'da Sk ashamed — š° na, *šauī*
 fie, shame — Prs
šī'īn Sgl is, p. 1, 3, Ishk. sweet. —
 Prs
'šūang-zārd Sk brown — V *šū*
šārša'rē Sgl is, p 1, 3, °īā Zb waterfall
 — Prs
šō'wā Sgl p 1, *šī'wō* Sk soup — Prs
šāst Sgl is, p 3, *šāst* p 2 sixty —
 Pis
šast-vḡ'gūt Sgl p. 2 thumb — Pis Sgl
šīša Ishk looking-glass — Prs.
šō'ze kēn- Sk to make water — Prs
šāt Sgl. p 1, 3 honey — Ar Prs.
šēt Sgl is, p 1, *šit* p 2, *šēt* p 3, *šēt* s,
šēt Ishk., *šut* Sk, *šit* Gr. dust, soil,
 earth — *pō šēt nīd* Ishk sit down
 on the ground, *šēt kēn* Sk to bury,
šr't-ān van kol Sk they [have] buried
 him — Cf Wkh *šēt*, *šēt*, Shgh *sit*
šā'tūn Sgl. p 1, 3, °tu Gr ladder — Prs
šālū, Bad *šōtūn*, etc < Turki
štēn Sgl is, p 1, °m p 3, *štēn* s, *štun*
 Gr, *šy* Sk needle, Ishk *štēn* thorn
 — < **ščēn* < **sučani*, cf Psht *štēn*
 < **s(u)čēn*, cf Yd *šmjo* — *šy* <
 **suči-*. — Cf Wkh *sic*
šātān Sk Satan — Ar-Prs
št'nōk Sgl is, p 1, 2, *ušte*° p. 3, *šutu'nūk*
 Zb, *štu'muk* Sk., Gr, *šēto* Zar. new-
 born kid, *naušudagī* — Cf Par
šten(ūk) < **fātānya-ka-*
štēr Sgl. is, p 2, s, °ar p 3, *štui* Sk,
 Gr, *uštur* Gr (Zb), *šotur* Zar camel
 — Prs. or genuine? Cf Yd *škr'ō*
šutur Gr calf — Cf Wkh *štū*.
šōt i pād' Sgl p 3, °pūd p. 1 calf of the
 leg — Cf Shgh *pura-gōšt* (< Pis)
 id Psht *šat-garai* ankle < **sašla-*?
šōv, *šōvōk* Sgl p 2 weeding — *az-m*
šōv(ōk) āi *'kenuk* I have weeded (*amī*

kār az darūn-i zamīn mēkana (1)),
šōvōk šuān, kə š° xulā(š) šīān.
ša'vōl Sk, *ša'uālāk* Gr trousers — Prs
šo'vel Ishk, *šō°* Sk, Gr road — <
**šyaw-*, cf Phl.Ps *šwā'n* (*šōvān*) roads?
 But suffix?
šav'zād Sk bug. — Cf Shgh (Sk) *šavzōd*,
 Wkh *xəuzrt*, cf Prs. *šab-gaz* 'bug'
šāw- šāwōd Zar to chew — **gšāw* ?
šuwīn Gr, *šuen* Gr., Zb cradle — <
**xšaubanya-* ?
šāx ¹⁾ Sgl is, p twig, *šōx* Ishk, Sk
šōxā Zb, *°ēuk* Sk, Gr branch —
 Prs *šāx(ā)*, Bartangi *xax'ēak*.
šāx ²⁾ Sgl. p 3, Zb, Ishk, *šāx* Sk horn
 — *āhūīn wok šāx da vōd* p 3 the
 stag had one horn — Prs
šōx Sgl is, p, *šūx* Zar hard, locked —
vōr šōx-ōr Sgl. p 2, *ma tāham ē šōx*
kəδ° mā kafās sōr p 3 he fastened
 the food at the top of the cage —
 Cf Wkh *šōh*, *šux*, Yd *šax*
šōxs šōxt Sgl is, p. 3, s, *šōxs- šōxt*
 p 2 to cross, to pass over, *šūxt* Gr
 (time) passed — *šōxtān* 'guzāšt(an)'
 is, *isen*, *šōxsən be* p 3 'mēāyam,
mēgzāram', *guzar-em be šōxtēm, mā*
vēk-em šōxt p 2, *tar asmān šōxt* p 3
 — Cf Wkh *šōxs*, Khw lw *šaxē*,
šaxs < **saxš*, from *sak-* to pass
 (the time)
šā'xāb Sk brook, rivulet — Prs
šaxa yer Sgl p 3 hill — Cf Prs *šax*
 mountain
šau'zī Sgl is., p 2, *šov'jī* p 1, *šau'jī* p 3,
 s, *šū'jī* Zb hip — Cf. Wkh *šau'zī*,
šū'jīš, Shgh *sēvje*, (*sēu'ja* Sk.), Or
sāw'jē Prob a Taj. word, **suvjī* <
**suftjī* ?
šūz Sgl p 1, s eagle, *hukāb*, *šūz* p 3
 black eagle, *siasōr* — Cf Yd. *šīž*

Š

šōu Sgl. is, p 1, s, *šou* p 3 horn —
**srāw-*, cf Wkh *šou*, Yd *šū*
šū Sgl. p 1, 3, *šū* Ishk, black, pupil of
 the eye. *šū* Sk, Gr., *šū* "Wkh"
 black. — Cf Wkh *šū*, Khw (lw)
šā — < Av *syāva-*, but note *š*
šōc Sgl is, p 2, *šōc* p 3, *šuc* Gr female
 — Acc to Hjuler Wkh *šōc* is used
 as a fem suffix — Cf Yd. *šīyo*.
šud Gr heard — Prob **šud*, cf Shgh
šud
šīd Sgl is, *šōδ-* p 2, 3, s. *šīδ-* is., p 2, 3,
šīn- *šīd* Ishk, *šīd- šīt* Sk, *šīd*
 Zar to weep — *šīden*, *šīdēm* Sgl is,
šōden buš šīdum p 2, 3, *šīnum šīdum*,
-um šīd, *šīduk* Ishk., *šīdum*, *šītum* Sk
šēn Sgl is, p. 1, 3, Zb podex, p 2 anus,
 Ishk hip, *kšīn* Gr podex, *šūzg* Sk
 hip — *mo šēn kenen-et* p 2 'mā tura
mēgāyam-et'. — Cf. Yd *šīno*, Shgh
šūn
šōnā'i Sgl is, p 1 light, fire, *šō'nā'i*
 p 2, 3, *rōšnā'i* s, *rōš'nī* Zb, Ishk fire
rō'nē, *jšnē* Sk fire *šō'nāi do'hō* it
 lightened, *va šōnāi žan* p 2 blow
 out the fire, *mən u'gīt mā šō'nāi tōδ*
 p 2. — Cf Wkh *rōx'nī(g)*, Khw
 (lw) *rōx'nī*, Kab. Prs *rušnāi* — Cf
rōšā'nī
šōš Sgl is, p 3, s, *šōš* p 1, 2, *šīš* Zb,
 Sk lung — Prs
ša'vī Sgl is, p 1, 2, *ša'vei* Sk shirt,
'šawī Gr woman's shirt Prs. *šabi*

T

tēu Sgl is, p 1, s husband's brother —
 Oss *teu*, cf. Mj s v *yū*.
tu, tō Sgl, *tō* Ishk thou — V § 110

tū Sk wedding — Prs
tablar'za Sk., Gr fever — Prs
tābi'stān Sk summer — Prs
ta'bat Sgl is down of birds — Cf Mj.
tubut.
taf Sgl p. 1, Sk steam, Zar foam. — Prs
taf Sgl p 2, 3, *tof* Sk, *tuf* Zar. saliva — Prs.
tōyd Gr. he went, walked — < **taxta-*, cf Shgh *tūūd*
tā'yō Sk mother's brother — Kabuli Prs *ta'yā'i*, Bad *ta'ya*
t'ēy(ə)m Sgl 13, p 2, 3, *t'ēyum* Ishk, *t'ēym* "Wkh", Gr grain, seed — *t'ēym d(e)ān* p 2 they sow — Cf Yd *tu'y'm*
ta'hām Sgl p 3 food — *ta'hāma dēi'* — Ar-Prs
tāke Sgl p 3 alone — *pād'sā t° fō'rind* 'pād'sā yak tāke mānd' — Cf Prs *taka* a single volume, Yd *toko*
ta'ks Sgl p 3 male kid, one year old — Prs
tuk'mā Sk. button — Turki.
tok sa'ri Ishk. pillow — Or *taksa'ra*, cf Par *tasō'rī*, Madagl *toi-i-seri* + Prs *tukya*
tākut Sgl p 3 (in tale) endurance — *ovzū t° nās kəd 'dū-iš t° na kəd'*. — Ar-Prs
tāl Sgl p 2 cooking-pot. — Cf Yd. *tāl*
ti'lā Sgl 13, p, *ti'llā* Sk gold. — Prs.
tūl- tūld Sgl. p 1, 2, s, Ishk, *tūd* Gr (Zh.) to shave — *t'ūlin*, *t'ūldəm* Sgl. p 1, *t'ūlum*, *t'ūldum* Ishk — Cf. Yd. *tiž-*
telf Sgl p 3 child, *bača-i maida* — Ar-Prs *tyfl*
ta'lap- Sgl p 2, *ta'lap-* *talapt* Sk to wish, seek — Ar-Prs.
tal'pak Sk, Gr. fur cap. — Turki

talx Sgl p 1, Ishk bitter — Prs
tamba Sgl. p 3 to thee? — In *wok t° astēen* 'yak tara rawān mēkenim'
təmux, *ox* Sgl., Ishk you V § 110.
ta'mūz Sgl p 3 autumn. — Ar Prs
tan Sgl p 2 person — *cəmənd tan ān* *ma təməx xān?* *na mēc xān iōi tan ān.* — Prs
ta'na Sk body — Prs
tand Sgl p 2 steep — Prs
tandur Sk thunder — Prs.
ta'gg Sgl p 1, 2, Sk narrow — Prs
tan'k Sk, *lanuk* Gr. thin, narrow — Prob genuine
tar Ishk wet, moist — Prs
tar Sgl p 2, 3, Gr through, amongst, in(to), to — *parenda tar hauā arazō* the bird flew through the air, *wōh cī-e tar mənē[n] hōš-ōi* 'yak cīzī la dū-i mā st', *tač'sin kenān tar xāa* p 2 they divide amongst themselves — Cf Yd *tro.* V § 107.
tī Ishk roof-beam, Sk arrow — Prs
**tor-*, *torδ* Sgl p 2 to fart — *torδəm* 'gūz kaidam' Cf *tāa bā[d] dyem* Sgl s id
ta'ibaz Sgl. p 2, *ta'būz* Sk water-melon. — Prs
tərf- *təraft* Sk, *tə'uf-* Zar to steal — Cf Yd *tə'uf-*
tōrik Zb, *tā°* Ishk, Sk, *ō'rik* Sk dark(ness) — Prs
tur'kī Sgl 13, p 1 darkness — **turk* dark (cf Yd. *tāo*) + Prs -i.
tira'mā Sgl 13, p. 1, 2, *tira'mā* Ishk, *ti°* Sk autumn. — *t° k' šid, cə kū yūzə xašəm* — Prs
t(ə)rās- Sgl p 2, 3 to fear — *trāsən ke fōrnsen be* p 2 I am afraid to lose it. Cf the foll word
trās Ishk, *tōōs* Sk, *trās* Gr fear —

t° kenum, *t°-um kul* Ishk, *t° kən-*
Sk I fear, *t° 'dēyūm* Sk I frighten
— < *tars?* But cf Sar *mtrās-* to
shy, etc
təriš- Sgl p 2, 3 to sneeze — *tərišəm*
buš, pf *trīšūk* 'axse mēzanad' (pres !)
— Cf Wkh *štrof*, Yd *čurf*, etc
te'raš Sgl is, *trəš* p 1, *təriš* Ishk, *təriš*
Zar sour, *truš* Gr bitter — Prs
trošp Sk sour milk. — Cf. Yd *trīšp*
tarā'zē Sk scales — Prs
teske Sgl p 3 — ? — Cf Texts V, 72
tas'mā Sk a strap — Prs
tā-i-sar Ishk. top of the head — Cf
Mj. *tō-i sar* Prs
təš kən- Sk to empty out. — Cf Wkh.
təš, EVP, s v *taš*, Nyberg, Studia
Indo. Ir, 21!
tašna Sgl is, °ē p 1, *tašna* Ishk, *taxm*
Sk thirsty — *təšna*, etc < Prs
Reg *taxm* (also in Wkh), v s v.
Wkh *taš*
təša Sgl is, °ē p 1, 3, °ša Ishk adze
— Prs
tāt Sgl p 1, 2, *tot* Ishk, Gr, *tā(t)* Sk,
Gr (Zb) father — *mič tāt xān*, *tāte*
xē māl taxsīm kuš, *xē tā be yēžəš*
he said it to his father — Cf Yd
tāt, etc
tūt Sgl, Zb, Ishk, Sk mulberry (tree).
— Prs
tūtī Sgl p parrot — Prs
tūt-pət Sgl p 2 mulberry-flour, *talkān*
— Prs V *put*
tav Sgl p 2 fever — Prs
tā'vē Sgl p 2 griddle — Prs
tov- *təš* Sgl p 1, 2, *ted* Gr (Zb), 'Wkh'
tīwd, *sav-* *səd* Ishk, *saw-* *sud* Sk,
Zar. to burn (intr), *siw-* *sud* Sk
to burn (tr) — *təvōi* Sgl, *savū* Ishk
it burns, *mən yugut mē čənāi təš* p 1

my finger was burnt in the fire —
Cf Shgh, Wkh *šāw*, Khwarizm
š'w, etc. V § 37
to'vōr Sgl is, p 1, 3, Zb, *tu'wūm* Sk, Gr.
axe — *va dūrk t° maida kenen* p 2,
fə'rēš kuš pe t'ovor p 3 — Prs
tāve'stān Sgl is, p, *tōvə'stōn* Zb, *tāb'stān*
Ishk summer — Prs.
tax'məng Zh., *taxmur* Sk egg — Prs
tuxm-i-murγ, cf Wkh *təxmōγ*, etc
tax-ū Sgl p 3 plank V Texts V, 14.
Prs **taxt-rū*
tax'sīm Sgl p 2 dividing — *va māl t°*
ke! — Ar Prs
taxt Sk curtain — Prs
taxta Sgl p 1 roof-board, p 3 plank —
taxta-pāre rū p 3 on a piece of plank
'*rū i taxta-pāra*' — Prs
taxt'xē Sgl. p 3 steam(?) — Cf Yd *tux*
ta'yāk Sgl is, p 3, *tāy* Sk colt — Cf
Yd *taya*. Cf
tūya-xa'rak Sgl is donkey's forl
tēz Sgl is, p, Ishk, Sk sharp — *tēz kən*
Sk. to sharpen, whet — Prs

V

va a particle denoting the accusative
V. § 104.
vəcə'rim, v. *wəcərin*.
vī d'ōk Sgl p 2 irrigation, watering,
xākāva — v° *kənān* — V *vēk*.
vəš Sgl, *vud* Ishk, *uəš* Sk. was — Cf.
§ 125
vā'yd Sk, *vāy'd* Gr nightmare — Cf
Wkh *vā'yd*, Sar, Or *vōd* < Av
baxta fate, misfortune
vē(k) Sgl, Ishk, Sk, Gr water — *vēki*
diān = *vī d'ōk kənān* (q v). *warfo*
vē čunōi the snow melts, *vē mē piālo*
nūšen Sgl p 2, *vē pavdēm*. *vēk*

xənu-k-ō, daryāo yax-o kuōk p 3 the water is cold and the river is frozen, *arəz mə vək is fly into the water.*
 — From a purely phonetic point of view **āpāk(i)ya* seems to be the most satisfactory reconstruction. Cf. Orm *wōk*, with loss of *ā*.
vō'košin Sgl p 1 day before yesterday
vən Sgl p. 2 — V Texts III, 2.
vīn Sgl is, p 1, 2, Ishk, Sk, Gr., *vin* Sgl s, p. 3, *vanū* "Wkh" beard — Cf Shgh. *bān* < **upā(ha)na-*, cf Gr ὀπίων (v NTS, VII, 120, cf Kretschmer, Glotta, 18, 204, 22, 246, Pisani, Misc Etym, 107)
vānd vōst Sgl p 1, 3, s, *vōnd- vūst-* Ishk, *vund- vust* Sk to bind, tie. — *vānden* Sgl p 1, °em s, *vōndum* Ishk, pret. *vōst*, pf *vōsto-mō-i* p 3 — Cf Yd *vad-*
vōnd Sgl is, p 2 stick
vōr Sgl p, *var* Zb, Ishk, Sk, *wār* "Wkh" door — *vōr šōx (həf)-ōi* p 2 the door is closed (open) — Cf. Yd. *l'vor*
vūr Sgl p 2, 3, Sk burden — *vūr kenen* p 3 I load — Cf Yd *vīra*, Wkh *vūr*
vīc Sgl. is, p 1, 2, *vīc* p 3, Sk, *vīc* Zar, *vā'cēr* (!) 'Wkh' eyebrow. — **brūci-*, cf Yd *vriyo*.
vīrūd Sgl, *vīrū* Ishk, *vrūd*, *wru* Sk, *v(ə)rūd* Gr, Zar brother. — Pl *vīrūdār* m' *amic xān hōvd vīrūdār-ān* p 2, *am xān mās vīrūdār-en* is this house belongs to me and my brothers, *am xān mām vīrūdār-en* p 2 this house is my brother's. — Cf. Yd *vrai*
vrūdkuč Sgl. is, p 1, *vrū'kuč* Sk, *vīrūdār-kuč* "Wkh" brother's wife
vīrōk Sgl., Zb, Ishk, *wruk* Sk, *wrok* Gr, *verāk* Gr (Zb.) horse — *am vīrō*

mām vīrūden-ē Sgl p 2. — Cf Shgh *vārāj*, Or *vōrj*, Yazgh *'varāk* < **bāraka-*
'vōrok Sgl p 2 window. — Cf *vōr*
vrēl- Sgl is., p. 1, 3, s *vōrēt-* p 1, 3, *vjt-* s, *vōlēl- vōlēl-* Ishk, *vrand- vrāt* Sk, *vōrēl- vōrūt* Zar to break. — *psā vrēlen* Sgl p. 1, *vrandum*, *vratum*, *vrāt*, *vrātkum*, *vituk*, *vranduk* Sk — Cf. Shgh. *vōrāž*, Yd *vri-* — Reg *vōlēl-* v § 74 *vrand-* has been influenced by **škand-* (Wkh *škəndw-*)
vīon- vrōnd Sk to scold — Cf. Wkh *vārand-*.
vōr'vās Sgl. is, p., °ves s., *ur'wās* Zb, *'wu°* Ishk, *'urvās* Sk, *urwus* Gr barley — *vōrvās sōr-wās-ō* Sgl p 2. — < **ypasīya-*? Cf Yd *yeršio*
vōr'vēs Sgl is, s, *wō°* p 3, *wōr'uēs* p 1, *əi°* Zb., *wurwist* Ishk, *'urwēs(ak)* Sk, Gr, *wurvēsāk* Zar, *wōr'vēs* "Wkh" fox — < *rūvēs* < **raupāsya-*, v § 88 Cf Yd *rūso*
vō'rāz Sgl. is, p 2, *w/vrā'zā* Sk above, *vrōz* Sk up, *wōrāz* Gr (Zb.) high, tall, up, *vrāzā* Gr a mountain hight — *cə tō'fāk vō'rāz-mō* Sgl p 2 I am above you — Cf Khov (lw) *vārz* above (v BSOS, VIII, p 664), Ingush (lw) *barz tumulus* < Av *barəzah-*? But note Or *vū'rōz* hillside = Prs *farāz kōh* (Lentz), (Zangana Kurd. *war(ā)z* high < **abi rāza-*?
vīrūzəman Sgl is, p 2 nephew — V *vīrūd*.
vō'sīn Sgl. is, *vāsin* Gr. whetstone, *ausān*. — Cf Yd *'afseno*
viš Sgl is, p 2, 3, Gr, *viš* Gr (Zb) below, *višt* Sk. floor, ground — *cə mām viš* 'az *tā-i mā'*, *cə mēz viš* p 2 under the table, *cə kafas biš* (!) under the

cage, *ce viš* from below, *ce āsmān xarδ me viš* p 3 descended from heaven. — V *baḡalviš*, *ḡālviš*, *kašviš* *vrš* ²) Sk, *viš* Gr bed
vōš Sgl. is, p 1, 3, *vuš* Gr. rope — **bastra*, cf. Shgh. *vāš*, Psht. *wāš*, Prs. dial. *baš* bandage

vəz Sgl, *vuz* Ishk, Gr, *vž* Sk goat, Sgl is also female markhor — *wok vəz-əm wēnd* p 2 — Cf Shgh *vaz*, Mj *vuza*

vōzd Zar. pillow — Cf Yd *virzane*

və'zōk ¹) Sgl. is, p 1, 2 branch.

və'zōk ²) Sgl is fat, *'vzžuk* Sk thick. —

Cf Sar. *divēz*, Yazgh *də'vūz*, Wkh *baḡ(?)* < **dwaz*-, cf Yd s v *lvzīn*

vəž'dūk Sgl. p, Ishk., *vəž'dūk* Sgl is,

wūždūk Sk long, Ishk (and Gr

wūžduk) high — Cf Wkh. *vəz*, Shgh

vužj, Psht. *ūžd* < *bəvəzant*-

v(u)žer Sk, *vajer* Gr. (early) evening —

Cf Ishk *vajēr* day before yesterday,

v *wəcərīn* — Scarcely from *uz aya* -

cf. Yd *uzīo*

W

wa ¹), *wai* Sk. oh. — *wa xē kūč!* oh, my wife — Prs

wa, dem. pron., v §§ 115, sqq.

'wū-bō Sk. thither. — A dative form

Cf. *wōδ*.

wuc- *wucud* Gr. to find room. — Cf.

Mj. *wuḡ*-, Yazgh *wūž*-

wəcərīn Sgl p 1 yesterday, p. 2 day

before yesterday, *wəcərīm* is three

days ago, hence, *wə'jēr* Ishk day

before yesterday. — The correct

meaning prob. is the one given by

Sgl is, the true word for 'yester-

day' being Sgl. *pārūzd* (and Ishk

karēr ²), and for 'the day before yesterday' Sgl *vōkōḡīn* If that is the case, *wəcərīn/m* may be derived from **upa-čagru* + *īn/m*, cf. *pəršətim*, and Shgh *ve'der* < **upa-turya* V. *v(u)žer*

wuč Zar up — Cf Wkh. *wūč* < *uščā*

wāda Sgl p 3 marriage, marriageable age — *po w^o hīt telf* 'ba *wāda rasīd*'

— Ar-Prs

wēd Ishk willow — Cf. Yd *wīya*.

wēd- *wēt* Sk to put — Cf. Yd *wul*-

wōδ, *wōδa(k)* Sgl p 2, *wəδok* p 3, *wadək*

Ishk., Sk, *wāk* Sk., *wōda* Gr (Zb)

there — *ce wōδ šīδ* he went from

there, *mo wōδ šīδ* he went there,

wōδək oγōδast, *wōδa(h)ast* Sgl p 2,

'oγōδ mo 'wəδok p 3, *wadək xōn*

tīn-ō, *w^o tī xōn* Ishk Av *avaða*

wu'dəγδ Sgl is., p 1, s, *'uγδ* p 2, *'oγδ*

p 3, *'duγd* Ishk, *wə'dūγd* Sk, *udōγd*

Gr, *widəγd* Zar daughter — *mūm-*

buč'īnā-i wduḡ Sk female cousin

(my uncle's daughter) — Cf Yd.

luγdo Reg *wu*- cf. § 92.

wu'dīl Sgl is, p 2, s, *wuδ'el* p 3 (and

wuδ'hēl 'kūh' for 'gūh' ²), *wū'del* Zar

goat's dung, manure, *pošk*, *pārūb*,

wu'dīl Ishk cow-dung — *pasī naurōz* ²

w^o xašān Sgl. p 2 — Cf. Yd *pəškedrī*

wu'dīt Sgl., *'id* Zar span from thumb

to little finger. — Cf. Yd *wulēyo*,

"Wkh" *wūlēt*

wah Sk bad smell

wə'jāb Ishk, *'ab* Gr span from thumb

to little finger — Ar-Prs

wə'jēr, cf *vužer*, *wəcərīn*

wok Sgl is, Zb, Ishk, Gr, *wók* Sgl p,

wōk Sk, *wūk* Zar one — *wok kitāv*,

paša wok nesī lakor the flies didn't

leave one — Cf Yazgh *wug* V § 87

wo'ki Sgl p 2 'yakī' — *w° w° zamīn kul-šon baxš kenen* I give all of them one field each
wokiākh Sgl p. 2 a little — *miē tāt xān w° kalān-ū* our father's house is a little bigger, 'yaktāš kalāntar-a'
wulāi Sgl p 2, 'wulo, Ishk., *wulo* Gr (Zb) before, in front of, formerly, *u'lo, wlo* Sk forwards — *azi w° γəzd* Ishk I ran in front, *w° žwondok-əm vəð, psāt-əm sēr kəð* formerly I was hungry, now I have become satisfied
walē Sgl p 3, Ishk rafter — V *wāl?*²).
wulāki Sgl p 2 first (adv) — *am 'ādam w° o'γəð* this man came first — V. *wulāi*
wul'mēk Sgl is, s, °žk p., °ē "Wkh", *ilmēk* Gr (Zb), *dulmīk* MFB (with > instead of ɣ) — **uxšmāhyaka-*, cf Yd *umoyo*
wulyēka Sgl p 2 alone. — *az w°-mō*
wulāt Sgl is., p 1, 3 village — Ar-Prs, cf. Khov (O'Brien) *wal'āt* village, cultivation.
wəl'vōš Sgl p 1, 'wulvuš Gr, *valvāš* MFB trouser-string V *wāl?*¹) and *vōš*, cf Yd *warwaden*
*wāl?*¹) Sgl is, *wāl* p 1, 2, *wōl* Zar, *var* MFB trousers. Cf Yd 'woɣo (prob an ancient pl)
*wāl?*²) Sgl is, p, *wōl?* "Wkh." roof beam — Cf Yd. *wār*.
wolk Sgl is, p 1, *wō°* p 2, s, *wō°* p 3, *wō°* "Wkh", *wolk* Zb kidney — Cf. Yd *wulya*, Wkh *wāltk*
wu'lok Sgl is, p 1, 3, *wuluk* Ishk., *u°* Gr, (*w*)*u'lu/āk* Sk, *wu'luk* Zar flour — **ā-taka-*, cf Yd *γāre*
wop'lāx Sgl is, p 1, 3, *wō°* p 2, *wu'lēx* "Wkh", *u'lēx* Sk, *ulēx* Gr rib — V *ā'lāx* hull, cf Yd *alīxa* rib,

NW Ir Turf. "rg side, Psht *aṛax* side, Georg *alag* direction (lw)

wan, v *wa*

wīn- Sgl is *wīnd* is, p 2, *wēn-* s, Sk, *wēnd-* s, p. 1, 2, 3, Ishk., Sk, *wīn-* *wīnt* Zar, *wīn-* *wīnd* Gr. (Zb) to see. — *nə wī'nō-š* Sgl is he doesn't see him; *wīndom-ōn* is, I saw them, *az-əm wēnt, wēndum, amax va-tfak wēndan* p 1, *uēnd-əm va-tfak, xōdm-əm wīnduk* p 2, *wēnem, wēndəm, xōdm-əm wēnt* s, *wēndum, azi fak uēnduk* Ishk — Cf Yd. *wīn*, Shgh *wīn-* *wīnt-*.
wēn Sgl, Gr, Sk., *wēn* Zb, Ishk, Zar, *wan* "Wkh" blood — *wēn be zidū* blood flows, *wēn zənē* wash off the blood, *wēn-ɪ šuwōi* he is bleeding(?). — Cf Yd *ino*

wānic Sgl is, p 2 female calf, two years old, *turpik* (cf Par *torpi*), *fəɣəmi*, 'waɣic p. 3 heifer, three years old, 'wānic Gr fem calf, *wā°* Sk heifer — < **yuwānič-* — Cf E Oss *wanig*, W Oss *wonug* young bull < **y(u)wān-*.
wanjī Sk, Gr (Zb), 'vanji Gr. cloak, coat — Av *varənā-* name of a part of the dress

wont Ishk calf of the leg

wə'niž- *wə'ništ* Sgl p 2, *wu'niž-* *wu'nižd-* p. 3, s, *wə'niɣ-* *wə'niɣd-* is to go round, walk about — *wəniɣ, is* 'bayard, biā' is, *cə wōð wəništ* p 2 they returned from there, *psā be wəniž-əm* 'mēgardam', *wu'niž-əm be, wu'nižd-əm* p 3 — Apparently from **wi-nai(y)ž-*. Cf Shgh. *nēž-*, **naž-* (Sk) to turn, *nōž-* (ABC) to wander about??

wē'rē Sgl p 3 gums — Bad Prs. *wē'rā*, cf EVP. s v *ōrai* Cf also Skr *velā* gums

wōrc Gr, Zar. quail — Cf Yd *woryo*
wur'cūn Sgl is., p 1 (°n is.?) smoke-hole.

— Cf Yd *iūžen*, Wkh *riçñ*. V § 88
warf Sgl, Ishk, Sk, “Wkh” v° Gr
snow — *warfə dehō* it snows, w° *iē*
šuwōz Sgl p 2 the snow melts, *ā'lax-*
nā-i warf Sk snow of the hills. —
Cf Yd *warfo*

wērōfs- wērōft Sk to stand — Cf. Wkh
wurufs-, Mj *wurafs*. See EVP. s v
riyawdāl, and Bailey, Or Stud Pavry,
p. 22

wērak Sgl. p 2, *wē'āk* p 3 female lamb
— Cf Yd. *wōryō*

wo'rok Sgl is, Zb, *wa'ōk* Sgl p 2, w°
p 3, *'waruk* Ishk, Gr, Zar *u'ruk*
Sk. male lamb. — Cf Yd *wērəy*,
“Wkh” *wari*.

werk Sgl is, *work* p 1, 3, s, Zb., Ishk,
“Wkh”, Zar, *urk* Sk, Gr wolf —
Cf Bur. (lw) *urk*, Yd. *wury*

wo'rokok Sgl. is demin of *wo'rok*.

wur'mēk Sgl is, °ik p 1, *wər'mik* p 3
poplar

wārv- Sgl. p. 3, *wōrv-* Zar. to boil (tr.).
— *va vēk wārv*. — Cf Mj *wurv*,
Par *γarw*, etc

wa'sē Sgl. is, p 2, 3 wide — Cf Yd.
wosa

wōsi Zar., *rāse* Gr cotton thread — Cf.
Wkh *wōsai*, Yd *wušūles*(?)

wus- wud Sk. to carry, *uss-* wud Gr.,
wūs-, *wūd-* Zar to take, lead away
— *'wusum*, *wus*, *wudum*, *wuduk*,
wusuk Sk — Cf Yd *is*.

wo'sōk Sgl is, p 3, *wa°* p 2 calf, up to
one y. old, *naušudagī*, *wa'sōk* p 1, s.,
uā'suk Sk, *'wa°* Ishk. calf. — Cf
Wkh *wōšk*

wu'sūk Sgl is., “Wkh.”, *u'suk* Sgl. p. 2, 3
elbow.

wōst Sgl, *wāst* “Wkh” fat, tallow. —
Cf. Yd. *wāzd*, Sar. *wāst*.

'wastuk, v. *ostok*

wōšō Sgl. p 2 — w° *nāō* ‘*unjā bāšin*’.
— < *wōš* + *jā*.

wīšt Sgl, Gr. (Zb), *bīst* Zb, Ishk,
Sk. twenty — V § 24. Cf Yd
wīšto

wūš Sgl is, p 1, Ishk., *ūš* Sgl p 2, 3,
uš Sk, *wuš* Zar., *ūš* Gr. straw, *kāh* i
safed. — Cf. Yd *wuš*

wōšt Sgl is, p. 1, 3, s, *wəxt* “Wkh.”
juniper, *arēa* — **happsu-tā* (cf Yd
yovurso) might result in **wōšt*, but
why *-tā*, and why Sgl. *w-?* Katā
'vīšte may be a lw. from Ir.

wōtuk Sgl p 2, *watuk* Gr. feast, *tūi* —
nēr-mō wōtuk, to-day I am feasting(?),
watukā gāxān — < **wadk* < **waduka*,
cf Yd *waly?*

watan Sgl. p 2 country — *dūi* w° *ba*
šīd — Ar Prs

wu'ter Sgl p 3, °er s, *'wusir* Ishk, *'u°*
Zb, *u'sur* Sk, Gr, *wu°* Zar ashes
— **ādārya-*, cf. Or. *adīr*, Shgh *θīr*,
Saka *āhara* V §§ 37, 91

wēx Sgl is, p, Zb, Ishk., Sk, Zar. root,
vēx Gr. twig — Cf. Yd *wōxo*

wōxs Sk ‘the earth, a planet’ [?]

wōxs Sgl, *wuxs* Sk, *voks* Gr, *vuks*
“Wkh.” snake — Cf Wkh *fūks*,
Shgh. *de'vūsk*, Or *t(u)fausk*, Sar
tafusk, Yazgh *δə'γōvc*

uaxt Sgl is, *waqt* Sk time — *mə* w° *i*
qadīm — Ar-Pis.

waz- Sgl. p. 1, 3, Ishk. *wāt-* Sgl. p 1, 3,
waṭ- Ishk to fall. — *wa'zen*, *az-əm*
wāt Sgl p. 1, *watəm* p. 3, *azī sō wazum*
Ishk ‘*mēyaltum*’, *watum* I fell —
Cf Wkh *waz-*, Shgh. *wāš-* (from
pret *wēšt*), Psht *watəl*

waz mīn Sgl is, p 1, 3, Ishk heavy — Prs.

wu'zinjak Sgl is., s., *wu'z*° p 3 wife, *wujinjak* Gr (Zb) woman — *w*° *zamanok* oγoδ mā dēr ī Sgl p 3 his wife became pregnant — Reg z-j < j-j v § 75 Cf *jōnj*

wuznuk Zar inflated goat-skin, mussuck. — Cf. Wkh *yāzn*, Yd. *izē*.

'wuz'nel Sgl, *wuz'nel* Ishk., "Wkh"; *uznul* Gr., *wu*° Zar daughter-in-law. — Cf Yd. *zrnzo*

wa'zn Sgl. p 3 minister. — Prs

wož'dan Sgl p 3 back-tooth

wu'žičir Sgl is, p 1, *wu'žin žirs*, *wužeržer* "Wkh", *užirj* Gr partridge, *kauk* — Cf Yd *žoržo*

wuž'dan Sgl p 1, °den p 3, *wəž'den* s, *woy'dan* is, *wuy'den* "Wkh", *'ūž'dan* Zb., *wuž'drn* Ishk, *'ūž'dan* Sk, *wuž'dan* Zar millet. — < *(h)ārzana-, cf Yd *yurzon*

X

xē Sgl p, Ishk., Gr. own — *xē dōst* Sgl. p 1 his own hand, *šuān xē xān* p 2 'buran xōna-i xud', *wa xē kuč* oh, my wife, *xē māl taxsim kōd* he divided his own goods — < *hwahya*? Cf § 118 But Gr *xadak* (I my)self *xāb* Sk. sleep — Prs.

xūb Sgl is, p 2, Sk. good, well, quite. — *xūb ādam-ū*, *čiznāi xūb* p 3 good things, *xūb rōst dunk-ū* it is a quite straight stick. — Prs

žēb- žēbt Sk to beat. — Cf Wkh *žēb*.

xēčē Sgl p 3 inflated skin, *maška*. — Prs *xikča*

xw'dā Sgl. p 3, *xw'dō* Sk, °dā Gr God — *xw'dā az-mō* 'xudā mā astim' — Prs

xōdm Sgl. is, p 3, *xōdm* p 2, s dream — *mo xōdm wēnd* p 3 he saw in a dream, *xōdm-um wēnt* s — Cf. Yd *xūbun*.

xu'dāri Sgl is, *xō*° p 1, 2, s, *xw'dōri* Zb, *xo*° Ishk, *xu'(d)āri* Sk, *xudāri* Gr, °ōri Zar water-mill — *xōdārī yūnuk* Sgl p. 2 to grind in the mill — Cf Yd *xiryo*

xa'fa Sk anger — Ar-Prs

xof Sgl. p 3, s to cough — *xofum buš* — Cf Yd *xof*.

xōf Sgl p. 1, 3, *xaf* Zb, *xafuk* Gr scum, foam. — Cf Yd. *xof*

xōfuk Sgl, *xōfuk* Sk, *xa*° Gr, *xuf* Zar cough — *x*°-o *noδōk* 'sūfa gūristast'. — V. *xof*.

xūg Sgl is, Gr, *xūk* Sk wild boar — Prs

xāk Sk tomb. — Prs

xāke'stār Sgl is, *xākā*° p 1, 2 ashes. — Prs

xālī Sgl p. 2 empty — Ar-Prs

'xōlāk Sgl p 1, *xu'lūk* Sk maternal uncle, *xuluk* Gr paternal uncle. — Kab, Bad. Prs *xāla* maternal uncle, Ar-Prs *xālū*

xolm Sgl. p. 1, 3 mucus from the nose — Prs

xa'lās Sgl p 2 finished — *bas, x*°! *šōwōk x*° *siān* the weeding was finished — Ar-Prs

xuāl Sgl is, s, *xp*° p 1, 2, *xpl* Ishk, *xōl* Zb, Sk, Gr, *xāl* Gr (Zb), *xōār* MFB, *xūl* Zar six — < **xwaša*- V. § 55

xuālōdos Sgl. is, *xuālōdos* p 1, 2, °ados s, *xuāl'ōdos* p 3 (*šōnzdaū* Zb) sixteen

xām Sgl is, p 2, *xōm* Zar raw — Prs

xóm Sgl is, p 3, *xom* p 1, s, Ishk, *xum* Gr, "Wkh", *xm* Sk. milk — Cf.

Prs *šama* milk which flows spontaneously from the udder But Sgl *x* = Prs. *š* is only possible, if < *xš*. — Possibly ancient lw. from Prs. *xām*, cf. Afgh -Prs *šir xām* 'fresh milk' *xā'māndak* Sgl p 2 tick — Cf. Kab Prs *xamandūk* beetle, wood-louse (Bogdanov, JASB, NS, 26. 118) *xān*, *xā* Sgl. is, p, *xān* Ishk, Gr, Sk, "Wkh", *xānavār* Sk. house — *ma mən xān*, *ō tō xān* Sgl p. 1, *tar xāa* p 2 among the houses, families, *rū-i xāna*, *amīn xān mun-ō* Ishk — Prs *xān(a)* *xān-bərs* Sgl p 2 corner of a house — Prs **xān-burj* *xānd-* Sgl. p 2, *xānd-* Ishk, Zar, *xānd-xānd-* Sk to laugh — *xāndum buš* 'mēxāndam', *psād ba xānden* p. 2 — Cf Yd *xənd-*. *xīng* Sk. bluish grey — Prs *xinj* Sk. whey *xan'jar* Sk dagger — Prs. 'xənok Sgl., Zb., *x(ā)nok* Sk cold — *vēk xənok-ō* p 2, 'nēr fau 'xənok Sk — Prs. *xap* Sk. silence — Prs. *xair* Gr sweat. — = **xēδ*? Cf Yd *xūl*. *xīn* Zar sister's son — Cf Mj *xurī* *xōr* Sgl. is, p., *xur* Ishk, Sk., Gr *xər* Zb. ass — Cf Yd *xoro* *xū-* *xərīd* Sgl p 2, *xur-* p 3 to scratch oneself — *xurum buš* p 3, *xərīdəm* p. 2. — Cf Prs *xārīdan* *xarā'hē* Sgl is, °*āb* p 2 lean — Ar-Prs *xar'baz* Sgl p 2, °*bū'za* Sk. melon — Prs. *xarē* Sgl p 2 expenditure — *xarš xāstān* — Ar-Prs *xū'rāk* Sk food — Prs

xōr'mōn Sgl p 2, 'xūrman Sk threshing-ground — *x° xūyen* p 2 'čūyul mēkum', *xōrmō xūyūk* — Cf Yd *xu'rom* *xarn* Sgl p 1, *xərən* p 3, *xern* s, *kurni* Gr raven, *zāy* — Cf Yd *xun* *xər-* Sgl is, p. 2, *xər-* s, *xərīd* is, p. 2, s. to buy. — Cf Yd *xōn* *xars*, Sgl is, *xris* p 1, s, *xars* p 3, *xars* Sk, *xurs* Gr, Zar bear — Prs. *xu'rūs* Sgl, *xū°* Sk, *xə'rūs* Ishk. cock — *x° bōg kenōi* Sgl p 2 — Prs 'xərəsēg Sgl p 1 n of an animal, smaller than a wolf, red and blue(?), with long tail and snout — Cf Yd *xu'rūso* *xarav* Sk. mountain-brook, *x° vēk* ravine water, *xaraw* Gr gorge with a stream. — Prs *xarāba* a small stream *xu'ūš* Sgl p. 3 itching — Cf Prs *xāris*, v *xūr-*. *xar'z'gār* Sgl p 2 custom-official — Ar-Prs. *xu'sār* Sgl is, s, *x°* p 1, *xu'sur* Ishk, °*ūr* Sk father-in-law — Prs *xusənbə'rē* Sgl p 1 wife's brother. — Prs, cf Yd *xəsənbə'ō* *xēstē* Sgl is, p 1, °*ta* p 2, s bread — *az x° xwāren* p 2, *nai xēste nai pədf* p 2 — Cf Yd. 'xisto. *xāš'fīrek* Sgl p. 1 arrow, is small bow used as a toy — Cf Yd *xəsmānek* + *tūr** *xāš-* Sgl p 2, s., Zar., *xāšəδ* p 2, 3, *xāš-* *xāšt* Sk to draw, pull, smoke — *čūlm xāšen*, *čūlm-əm xāšəδ* Sgl p. 1; *dam fāžek xāšen* I yawn, *xarāš xāštan*, *gušəm xāstān* 'ambār kašīdan', *vəza xāšān* they kill(?) goats, *cə kū yūzə xāšəm*, *wuđrī xāšān* p. 2 they spread dung, *pāđšā xāšəδ* *xē tūr-i dast* p 3 — Cf. Wkh *xāš-*, Yd *xoš-*.

rēš Sgl p 2 kinsman, relation. — *dūdum*
xē xēš be I gave it to my kinsman
 — Prs
xuš Sgl is, °'kāk p 3, *xəšk* Ishk dry.
 — Prs (Sgl. p 3 *xuš* + *qāq*).
xəš'pā Sk a kind of porridge, *atāla* (cf
 Yd. *atīle*) — Cf Shgh *xušpa*
xīst Sgl p. 1 brick — Prs
xoš Sgl. is, p 1, s, *xuš* Ishk, Gr, *xūš*
 Sk., *xūš* 'Wkh' mother-in-law —
 Cf Yd *xušo*, Wkh *šas* —
xō.'š *kən* Sk to wish, want — Prs
xuš'dāuman Sgl. is wife's brother's wife,
zan-i xusurberā — Cf Wkh *xušdōman*,
 Prs *xušdāman*, *xūšt*° mother in law
xav *xavd* Sgl. p 3 to descend — *cə*
āsmān pāse xavd mosquitoes des-
 cended from the sky — Cf. Yd *xafs*-.
xāuand Sgl p 2 master — Prs
xwār *x(w)ol* Sgl p 2, *xōl* p. 3, is.,
xor *xūl* s, *xar* *xūl* Ishk, Sk,
xar *xul* Zar to eat — *xwārən* (cf
 § 131) Sgl p 2, *xēsta xorem* s, is
xwār p 2 come and eat, *az em xēsta*
xwol p 2, *xēstē-em xōl* is, *xēsta-em*
xūl s, *xwōlō-dak* p 2 he has eaten,
xarem, *xūlum* Ishk, *xaram*, *xar!*
xūlēm, *xāruk* Sk — Cf Yd *xōr*-.
xā'yē Sgl. is, °ē p 2 scrotum. — Prs
xūy *xūād* Sgl p 2, 3, s to thresh —
xormōn xūyem p 2, *xūyem* s. 'xirmāne
kunum'. — Cf. Yd. *xā*-.
xāz *xōt* Sgl. is, p 2 3, Sk, *xaz* *xōt*
 Ishk, *xaz* *xet* Gr (Zb), *xut* Gr
 to rise — *az-em xōt* Sgl is, *xazen*,
xotem, *bād cə wōd xōt* a wind arose
 from there, *sāar ba xōtan* p 2,
 'xazum, *a'zi cə 'mīnduk xō'tuk* Ishk.
 I have risen from sleep, 'xazum, *xaz*!,
 'xotum, *xatuk*, *xazuk* Sk — Cf Prs
xāstan, Psht *xatəl*, etc

xəzok Gr sweet — Cf Wkh *xūzq*,
 Shgh. *xīž*, Psht *xōž*, etc

Y

yā Ishk. or, *yō—yō* Sk either—or —
 Prs
yō. v. *ō*
you Sgl is, p 2 grain (coll.), *yalla*, *yau*
 Gr cereals, provisions — Cf Yd.
yōu.
yēca Zar nest Cf Yd *yēxio*
yūd Sgl is, p 1, s husband's brother's
 wife, *zan-i ēvar* — Cf Mj *yūa*
yəy Sgl p 1, *yōy* Gr, *yuy* Zar yoke —
 Cf Yd *yūy*
yak Sgl p 2 one — In *yak sāl fauž*
oγod. — Prs Proh only used in
 special expressions
ya'lē Sgl p. 1, °ā p 3 released, opened
 — *y°-em kol* p 1, *kafas rauzan y°*
kəδ p 3 he opened the window of
 the cage. — Prs
yāl Sgl p 1, *və'ō(k)-yāl* is, p. 2 mane
 — Prs
yelyār'band Sgl. is rope fastening the
 yoke round the bullock's neck
yūn Sgl is, *yūl* · *yūrd* p 2, *yūñ* *yūrd*
 p. 3, *yūn* *yūrd* s, *yūln* *yūld* Ishk,
yurn *yurd* Zar to grind — *xudārī*
yūnūk is *xō'dārī yūnūk*, *yūnūs* p 3
 grinding — Cf Yd. *yāñ* V. § 138,
 and s v *wulōk*
yūñək Sgl p 3 pine-marten — Cf Wkh
wīnek, Yd. *wūn* —
yər Sgl is, p 3, *yir* p 1, *yir* p 2 stone,
 rock — Cf Yd *yar* V § 27
yur'ya Sk ambling — Wkh id, cf Turk.
 Prs *yarya* a swift horse
yārē Sgl is, p 1, *ārē* Zb avalanche
yarə Gr animal's droppings — Cf.

"Wkh." ۱۲۰, Zanganī Kurd *rex* id, Sar *riš* excrements **irx* < Av *haxra-* thin excrements?
ya'sir Sk prisoner — Ar-Prs
yč'tuk Sgl., 'yetik Sk, Gr, *ya*^o Zar bridge — < **ētk*, v § 24 Cf Yd *yeya*
yčv- *yčvδ-* Sgl. p 3, s, *yuv-* p 2, *iv-* *ivδ* Zar to spin. — *yēven* *bəš*, *yēvδəm* Sgl. p 3. — Cf Yd *γī-*
yv'δdk Sgl. is, p 2, *w*^o p 1, *wduk* Gr., *kwduk* (?) Sk thread — V *yev-*
yax Sgl is, p 3, *yex* p 1, *yax* p 2, *yex* s, *yax* Sk., Ishk, Zar ice, frost. — *daryāo yax-o kuok* p. 2 the river is frozen. — Prs
yā'xōai Sgl is, *ā'xōai* p 1, 3, *u'x*^o s., *uxwāi* p. 2 *ā'xōi* "Wkh", *ixo* Sk, Zar 'ixā Gr sister — *rōi-xwāi* *mānen-ē* Sgl p 2 — Cf Yd *ixō* V § 92 Cf also Shgh *ka(x)wōi* woman < **ka-hwāhā*.²
yōz Sgl is., *yūz* p 2, Zar, *yās* Sk, *yuz* Gr, *yū* MFB firewood. — *cə kū yūz*² *xasəm* Sgl. p 2 — Cf Wkh *γūz*, Shgh *žiz* firewood, Psht *γōza* faggot, *γaz*, Prs *gaz* tamarisk, Sak *ggaysa*-, Oss *gaz(a)* reed — V Walde-Pokorny, I, 569 **gēg(h)* (cf. e.g. Norw. *kage* low shrub)
yōzda, v *koδos*

Z

za Sk —? — In *a'zi za* 'cē-wūnəm, *tə* 'zə 'cē-wūnē, 'au 'zə 'cē wūnū, *məx ze* 'cē-wūnān
zē Sgl is bowstring. — Prs
zī Sgl. p 3 such, like that — *māni zi* *Xudāi nēst*, *kə wo žanan* 'az mā *itari* *Xudā nēst*, *ke ūna bukušan*, *tə-δō*

ma zi cē-va gaxtog? 'cērā *hami kārī kardī-ast*' (!) why hast thou done such a work? — Cf Wkh *azi* such, *hazi* like that V Texts, V, 78
zdār- *zdūd-* Sk to sweep. — V *astar-*, cf. Shgh *zedār-*, etc V § 63
zīδ- *zūst* Sgl p. 2, 3, s to flow, run — *wēn be zīδū*, *wēn zūst* p 2, *vēk zīden* p 3 I let the water run, 'āwe *mērēzəm*' — Cf Yd *zəyal-* *
zūγ Sgl p 1, s raven, *zāγ* (with red beak), *zā(γ)* Sk crow, *zūγčuk* Gr enough — Cf. Yd *zāγo*
zə'γōlog Sgl p 1 humble-bee — < **uz-gartaka*.²
zə'γēr Sk linen — Prs *zayīr* linseed
zūkām Sk a cold ('another word exists') — Ar-Prs
zol Gr sleeve of a garment — Cf Shgh. *zuž*, Or *zū*, Sar *zul*, id < **zuša-*, Oss. *dis*, *dis* < **dušā*, Sangisari *dū'se* < **daušaka*, **dū*^o, or *dušya*^o, Prs (B Q) *jušša* < **zuš(y)aka* (?) Derivation from Av *zuš-* 'pretty, ornament' seems improbable Possibly < **duš* (with *z-* from *zasta*.), cf Prs *dōš*, and, with reduced vowel, Lett *pa duse* armpit, breast of a garment But **duš-o*, with vowel gradation, from **deus-/dis-* would have to be an extremely ancient formation.
zile'žem Sgl p 1, is earthquake — *zaminžəm* (q.v) + *zilzila*
zāl Sgl. p 1, 3, *zōl* "Wkh" yellow — Cf Yd *zīt*
zam'būr Sgl is, p 1, 3 wasp. — Prs
zə'mūd Sgl is, p 1, 3, "Wkh", *ze*^o s son-in-law — Cf Yd *za'mai*
zema'nī Sgl s, *kurčūn zəmə'nī* is chicken — V *zəma'nōk*

zə'mīn Sgl 1s, p, Ishk, Gr. field, earth,
Sgl p.1 floor — *zamīn-əm kōndəm*
p 2, *cafūr z^o-ō* p 2 I have four fields.
— Prs

zəma'nōk Sgl 1s, p, "Wkh" boy, *zō'man*
Sk, *zāman* Gr (Zb) child — *mən*
xān kōvδ *zəma'nāk-ō* Sgl p 3, *z^o*
tawalīd šīd p.3 — Cf Yd *zəmon*.
zamin'žəm Sgl p 2 earthquake — Prs
zamīnjumb V *zīle'žem*

zəmi'stān Sgl 1s, *zəme^o* p 1, *zəmr^o* p 2,
zami'stān Ishk, *ze^o* Sk winter. —
Prs

zə'nē- Sgl 1s, p 2, 3, *ēy-* p.1, s, *ze'nūd*
p 1, s, *ze'ney-* *ze'nūd* Ishk, *z(ə)nay-*
zə'nūd Sk to wash. — *zə'nēm* Sgl. 1s.,
xē dōst ze'nēyem p 1, *wēn zə'nēl* p 2;
zenūdəm p.1, *ze'nayum*, *ze'nai*, *azi*
xe dust ze'nūd Ishk — Cf Yd *zənay-*
zun, v *zūng*.

zīn Sgl 1s, p 1, 3, Sk. saddle — *vāi δ-zīn*
Sgl. p 2 — Prs.

'zīna Ishk ladder — Prs

zīnda Sgl p.2 alive — *az z^o-mō* —
Prs

zīndəgō'nī kən- Sk to live — Prs

zīm'hōr 'bō zīm'hār Sk never(?) — Prs

zenz- Sgl p 2, *zənj-* p 3, *zōnz-* *zūyd* Ishk,
Sk, *zānz-* *zōyd* Gr to seize, catch,
lift up, take on one's back — *zenzen*
Sgl p 1 — Cf Shgh *zēz-* *zāšt*, Or.
zōz- to seize, Sogd *zyt* to hold Av
zaza- (*haz-*) to get hold of (with
secondary nasalisation) does not ex-
plain *zūyd*, etc, while Skr *ud-añc-*
'to lift, elevate' does not quite suit
the meaning of the Sogd. word Cf
also Saka *byksamj-* to grasp?

zūng Sgl, Gr, *zin* Ishk (?), *zūg* Sk, *zong*
Zar knee — Cf Yd *zīk*, Wkh *zun*,
etc

zūngvīš Sgl. 1s. calf of the leg — V *vīš*
zangīāk Sgl 1s wooden pegs for keeping
the two strings of a pellet-bow apart

zān Sgl p 2, Sk poison — Prs

zōr Sgl p 2 strong, powerful — *az zōr-mō*
'*ba sar-i tu zōr astim*' — Prs

zard Ishk, *zārd* Sk, *zord* Zar yellow
— Prs

'*zardak* Sgl. p.2 cariot — Prs

zar'dōlu Ishk apricot — Prs

ziāt Sgl p 2 much. — Ar-Prs

zōt Sgl, *zus* Ishk, Gr, *zəs* son, *zāt* Gr
(Zb.) son — *zōt paidā šīd*, *cafūr*
zōt-ō mənēn Sgl p 2 — Av *zāda*
birth, Turf Phl *zhg* boy V § 37

zə'vūk Sgl p.1, 2, *uk* p 3, *ze'vūk* 1s, s,
Zb, *zə'vōk* Ishk, *uk* Sk. tongue,
language — *tī zə'vūk pə'zīnum* Sgl
1s, *tə 'mēmā yāz 'kūna zəvək-d* Sk
tell me if there is an ancient word
— Cf Yd *zəvīy* Also the Yazgh,
Yaghn, Sogd, Oss forms go back
to **hizwāka*. (> Saka **wizwāka*.)
**hizwā* is retained in Shgh, etc (*zev*)
and prob in Psht (*žība*), while Wkh
zīk goes back to **hizūka* S. and
W Ir have **hizwān*-, which is influenced
by *dantān*.

zaxm Sgl. p 2, *zaxm* Sk wound — *z^o-o*
šīōk. — Ar-Prs

zar'mī Sgl p 2 wounded — *az-mō z^o*
šīōk — Ar-Prs

Ž, Ž

ža Sgl. p 2, *žē* p.3 before, in front of.
— *az tū ža-mō 'pēš-i tē-m'*, *tə mən*
ža-ōō 'tə pēš-i mā-sf[ž], *ada ādam tō*
žī-ō he is before thee, *oγōδ pādšā jē*
he came before the king, *is mən jē*
'*pēš-i mā brā*'.

žñ'ok Sgl is, p 1, γuwoh "Wkh" male
markhor, žuwāk Gr (Zb) deer —
Cf Yd mā-žəγə?
žaduk Sk murderer — V. žan-
'žāla Sgl is, °lē p 3, žāla p 1, Sk, j°
Zb, Ishk hail — Prs
žan- žōδ Sgl p 2, 3, jan- jōδ s, žan-
žad Sk. to kill — təfa(k) žanen,
az-əm wa žōδ 'ura kuštam', šənāy-əm
žōδ I extinguished the fire, va šenāi
žan! Sgl p 2, waym Xə'dā žanem,
va-tō Xə'dā im žōδ p. 3 — Cf Prs
zadan, etc
žan'žək Sgl is, °žək p 1, 2, 'žānžək p. 3,
'žanjek s entrails — Possibly <
*žānž-ek < *žarnačē, cf Psht žanai

catgut (with IE. *gh-, but cf Lith
žarnà, Skr hira with *gh)
žōšt Sgl is, p big, large. — am ādam
cə məčəf j/žōšt is., am xān žōšt, haδ
xān riziāk p 1, čārvā cə vəz žōšt ō
p 2, zəmanōk žōšt šīδ p 3
žwondok Sgl p 2, žon'dok p. 1, žūnduk
Ishk, Sk, Gr. hungry — az ž°-mō
p 2, wulāi ž°-əm vəδ p 2, az-um ž°
šə'duk Sk — < *ā-j(ē)nantaka-, cf
Skr. a-jiwant- destitute of a livelihood
žondokī Sgl p 2, žandaki Gr (Zb) hunger,
famine — yo ž° šīδ p 2 — V
žwondok
žic Sgl is, p 1, 2, žic p. 3, žič Ishk, žič
(ž-?) "Wkh" coal — Cf Or žēj

List of Placenames

Inji'gān Sgl p 1, 3, s Lutkuh. Cf Yd
—Mj Yidg—Leitner, Dardistan in
1895, map of the Chitral expedition,
gives the form Hingan.
Izi'vūk Sgl. p 2, 3, İz° s. Zēbāk —
Izivū bē to Z
Baš'gal Sgl. p 2 the Bashgal valley in
Nuristan
Čatrād Sgl p. 3, Čētrāl p 2 Chitral —
V. Šām-
Dərā Sgl p 3, Dər'īā p 1 the Dorah Pass.
Flaxma'rīg Sgl p 3, Flaxma'lik s,
Flakhmarikh Indian Survey, n of a
village in Sanglech
Faizō'bōd Sgl p. 2 Faizabad
Gōgard Dašt Sgl p 2 n of a place below
Lake Dufferin
Gazke'stān Sgl p 2 "The Tamarisk
Place" (?), n of a place near Lake
Dufferin

Kōfən'stān Sgl p 2 Nuristan, mā Kāfrī en
among the Kafirs (of Lutkuh)
Kō'stān Sgl p. 1, Kōestān p 2 Chitral
Kī'vī Sgl p 1, 3 Chitrali. — Cf Yd
Kūa, v BSOS, VI, 441
Lan'dūr Sgl p 3 n of a place in Lutkuh
below Shoghor
Mande'žān Sgl p 2, s Munjan, Mande'žī
adj p 3 — Cf BSOS, VI, p 439
Pa'rōγ Sgl p 2 Kafir — Cf Yd Pārāyo
Nuristan
Pōroy Sgl p 2, 3, Pōrəγ is, Pārā Indian
Survey, Fareg Burhan ud-Dīn, Pōruγ
Mj n. of a village in Sanglech
Pō'rūn Sgl p 2 Parun, Prasun in
Nuristan.
'Ski'tul Sgl. is, p 3, s (p 3 also °ūd),
Skitul p. 2, Iskitul Indian Survey,
Curzon, Isketul' Bu D n of a village
in Sanglech — < *uska-?

Saṅ'lēč Sgl p 3, °ēš p 2, °ič p 1 (Prs form?), *Saṅg'lēž* p 1 *Sanglich* Ind Survey, Curzon *Sanglech* — *Caṅ'lēš* (= *c-Saṅlēš*) p 2 from S — Not with Herzfeld, AMI, VII, p 59 < M Prs *saxvališ(ā)n*, *saxvaličān*

Šo'γot Sgl p 3, s Shoghor in Lutkuh — Cf Yd *Šoγoyo*

Škāšim Zb, *Škāšrm* Ishk Ishkashim

— Cf Anc Chun **Sək ka-šlem* (v Marquardt, *Ērānshahr*, p. 224), Beruni

سكاسم

Šām Čatrād Sgl s Chitral — Cf. BSOS VI, p. 440

Xōža 'Nimkū Sar'vār Sgl p 1 Terich Mer in Chitral. — Cf 'Tiraj Mir or Sarowar', Raverty, Notes on Afghanistan, quoted by Stein, *Serindia*, I, p 51.

WAKHI

INTRODUCTION

1. Our chief source of information about Wakhi is still R. B. Shaw's valuable, but of course incomplete and now in several ways insufficient, account¹ The LSI (Vol X) adds further to our knowledge of this linguistically important dialect, besides giving a complete bibliography up to the date of the publication of the volume To this I refer once for all Recently S. I. Klimchitskiy has published some Wakhi texts, together with a short vocabulary and important notes on phonology and morphology.² A few Wakhi words are also given by Zarubin in his Munji Vocabulary,³ and some remarks of a general nature are found in my Rep. N. W. Ind., pp. 67 sqq.

Still no comprehensive account of Wakhi has been published, and since Geiger's short survey⁴ no attempt has been made to trace the historical development of the language. The following notes may therefore, it is hoped, in spite of the insufficiency of the new material on which they are based, be of some use for the understanding of one of the most archaic, and at the same time most peculiar, of living Ir. dialects.

2. The material utilized for the following account of Wakhi has been collected by the late Dr. Skold, by Lt. Colonel Lorimer, and by myself. During my stay in Chitral 1929 I had occasion to interrogate

¹ On the Ghalchah Languages (Wakhi and Sarikoli), JASB 1876

² Ваханские тексты, in Труды Таджикистанской базы, том III, лингвистика pp. 75—124, изд. Академия Наук СССР, 1936 — I did not see this article till my own account of Wkh. had already been written, and I have only been able to insert a few references to it.

³ Cf. above, p. 3, note 1.

⁴ Gr. Ir. Ph. I, 2.

four inhabitants or natives of Wakhan, but each of them only for a very short time.

My informants were:

1. *Nabi*, a young man from Namadgüt in Russian territory. He was born in Zebak, but had been brought up in Wakhan and had lived most of his life and had married there. He asserted that he had learnt Wakhi as his first language.¹ Although his language was evidently Wkh, it was much mixed with Ishk words. N

2 A man from Wark, on the Afghan side of the river His language was not really Wkh, but a kind of Ishk—Sgl interspersed with Wkh. words The small number of grammatical forms noted were all Ishk.—Sgl Thus *a'ze* 'I', *tə'fak* 'thee', *tumux* 'you', *kenen* 'I do'² As remarked above³ the Sgl—Ishk words given by W in the great majority of cases present the characteristic archaisms of the Sgl dialect, thus, e.g. *û* for Ishk *î* in *püş*, *kurčün*, *ð* for Ishk. *d* in *kiskūd*, *zəmūd*, etc W.

3 *Alī Shāh* a 30—40 years old inhabitant of Khandūt He admitted that he had lived for some time in Hunza, and, in spite of his assertion, I do not feel certain that he was really a native of Wakhan He used several Khow and other IA words, and his pronunciation of Wkh was in some respects incorrect or vacillating. X.
—Regarding the sounds of Wkh he quoted a Prs. proverb: *Fārsī hunar, Arab šakar, Waxī tinz-i-xar.*

4 *Shāh Nawāz Khān*, a village headman, about 50 years old, from Yamg in Russian territory He was by far my best, and probably my only quite reliable, Wkh. informant. Unfortunately Y
I could only work with him for a few, short sessions

5. Dr Skold's Wakhi material⁴ consists of a list of words and a list of verbs corresponding to those given by Hjuler He also gives a few Sk

¹ Acc. to Stein, Innermost Asia, II, p. 871, "Namadgut, though inhabited by Wakhis . . . is reckoned as belonging to Ishkashm"

² Cf. Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68

³ Ishk—Sgl § 8

⁴ V. Preface

paradigms of verbs. I have not come across any information in his papers as to name(s) or home-village(s) of his informant or informants.

6 Colonel Lorimer with great kindness has permitted me to make full use of the copious vocabulary which he compiled from Wakhi settlers in Hunza in 1935. At the time when his vocabulary was placed at my disposal, I had already worked out my own, and I have only inserted a limited number of such words which appeared to be of special interest from the point of view of historical and comparative linguistics. Col Lorimer's valuable Wkh. material will, I hope, be published in full.

- 3 The geography and history of Wakhan has been dealt with by several authors ¹

It has since long been recognized that the name of *Xandūt*, the largest village in Wakhan, is represented by the Ancient Chinese form *xuān-d'ā-tā*,² given by Huan-Tsang. It is also possible that Huan-Tsang's *Hu-mu* (*γuo-mæt*) may be identical with the modern village of *Yamūt* (< **Hamūt*(*u*)²)

The Prs. names for the valley and its language, *Waxān* and *Waxi*, are evidently related to the native forms *Wuṣ* 'Wakhan', *Ṣīk* 'Wakhi' (language and inhabitant)³. *Ṣīk* is a curtailed form of **W(u)ṣ-īk*, and *Wuṣ* may be derived from **Waxšu*, with the development of *xš* mentioned below. This sound-change appears to be of some antiquity, since it is reflected not only in Huan-Tsang's name for the river *U-hu* (*uo-xuo*),⁴ but also in Skt *Vokkāna*, *Bhokkāna*,⁵ and in Mas'ūdī's *Auxān* = *Waxān*⁶

¹ Cf. Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, passim, Olufsen, *In the unknown Pamirs*, Stein *Innermost Asia*, II, pp. 863 sqq., On ancient Central Asian tracks, pp. 311 sqq. [Cf. now also Hudūd al-'Ālam, ed. Minorsky — Corr. note]

² Acc. to Karlgren's reconstruction

³ Acc. to Skold *Ṣīk* is used in E Wakhan

⁴ Cf. Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, p. 244

⁵ *Kṣemendra*, *Avadānakalpalatā* (transl. into Chinese 472 A.D.) — *Vakṣu*, Var. Br S and *Varṣkṣu* — M Bh. 'Oxus', cf. Tib. *Paksu* (Tanjur Colophon, acc. to Lévi, JA. 1933, p. 27) may have been borrowed from some other Ir. dialect

⁶ Marquardt, *Ēranšahr*, p. 235. Cf. *ibid.* p. 234 about *Waxāb* and *Waxšāb*

The derivation of the Burushaski name for a Wakhi *Gurts*, pl *Gurwico*¹ is unknown

4. The extent of the ancient fortifications in Wakhan, the ruins of which have been investigated by Stein,² and the description given by Huan-Tsang point to the existence of "an earlier population and resources far greater than those of to-day"

The present population of Russian Wakhan is estimated by Stein at some 3 000 souls, living in about 200 households,³ and by Klimchitskiy at 5 000. On the Afghan side of the river the population appears to be more numerous, according to Minorsky there are 3 500 inhabitants, living in 64 villages and hamlets⁴

5. Among the inhabitants of Wakhan there are some Munji and Shughni settlers who do not speak Wakhi⁵

But on the other hand the hardy Wakhis, accustomed to living at high altitudes, have in recent times overflowed into the upper parts of nearly all the neighbouring valleys, and have established themselves above the settlements of the older inhabitants. In some cases permanent immigration has been preceded by exploitation of summer pastures and of local supplies of fire-wood.

The Wakhi settlements in the Yarkhun valley in Chitral have been described by Stein,⁶ and Colonel Schomberg⁷ informs us that several villages in the Ishkoman valley in the Gilgit agency contain

¹ Lorimer, *Bur. Grammar*, I, Intr. pp IV and XXXIII

² Cf *Innermost Asia*, II, p 869, On Ancient Central Asian Tracks, pp 311 sqq —Stein is evidently right in rejecting Olufsen's hypothesis that these "Kafir" forts were built by raiders belonging to the Shahposh-Kafirs of Kafiristan (Olufsen, *Through the unknown Pamirs*, pp 176 sqq)

³ On *Anc. Centr. As Tracks*, p 311. In *Innermost Asia*, II, p. 869 another estimate is mentioned, which agrees with that of Minorsky (*Enzykl d Islam*, s v Wakhan), who counts 27 villages with 2 000 inhabitants. Acc to Olufsen, op cit p 56, there are 172 households in Russian Wakhan, including Namadgut.

⁴ From Burhan-ud-Din, Badakhshan i Kattagan, p 154. Acc to Bud Din there are 27 villages in Russian Wakhan

⁵ Gauthiot, *MSL*, XIX, p 133 f, Olufsen, op cit, p 145

⁶ *Serindia*, I, p 50, cf also *Rep N W Ind*, p 68.

⁷ From the Indus to the Oxus, pp. 81 sqq

a strong, but recently immigrated Wakhi element. The Wakhi settlements in upper Hunza, including the Shingshal valley, are mentioned by several authors,¹ but the most detailed account of them is given by Lorimer² who estimates the number of Hunza Wakhis at 2411. Stein³ mentions Wakhis living at Dafdar in Sarikol, and Dr Jarring has kindly informed me that according to information received by him from an inhabitant of Guma, on the upper reaches of the Indus and Darya, Wakhis had settled in the hills south of that place about 60 years ago, and use to come down to the weekly market, speaking a language of their own⁴

Finally it may be mentioned that there is a village called Shund near the hot geysir in the Garm Chashma valley in Shughnan. There can scarcely be any doubt that this name is identical with the Wakhi word *šundr* 'hot', but it is not certain that it indicates the presence of Wakhis, at any rate not in modern times.

It is impossible to calculate the exact number of speakers of Wakhi, but we may perhaps guess that it lies somewhere about 10—15000.

6. There is nothing in written records, oral traditions or place-names which points to an immigration of Wakhis into Wakhan in historical times. We are not able to decide how long the language has been spoken in its present home, but all circumstances seem to indicate that Wakhi, in its essentials, is derived from the dialect of the very earliest wave of Ir. settlers in these regions, and that it has developed in relative isolation for a considerable period. This does not exclude the possibility that Wakhi may once have been ousted from other

¹ Eg., Stein, *Sandburied Cities*, p. 42, Schomberg, *op cit*, p. 215, Conway *Climbing in the Karakoram*, p. 254.

² *Burushaski Gramm*, Intr. pp. IV, XXXIII.

³ *Sandburied Cities*, p. 64, *Innermost Asia*.

⁴ Acc. to Jarring Pakhpas also are living near Guma, and besides at Kok-yar, in Karatagh, and in the neighbourhood of Karghalik. The Turks believe that they speak Persian among themselves—They do not appear to be Wakhis.

valleys by later immigrants, nor that the language may have been strongly affected by the admixture of other Ir elements. The intricacies of Wakhi phonetical development can in fact only be satisfactorily explained on the supposition that an assimilation of foreign elements, similar to that which we can observe to-day, has been going on for centuries.

- 7 The isolated position of Wakhi among the neighbouring Ir dialects is shown by a number of phonetical, morphological, and lexicological peculiarities.

Wakhi alone among the surrounding Ir dialects preserves intervocalic surd stops and—at least to some extent— \dot{s} , changes surd fricatives to stops (also in groups with r), assimilates $rn > r$, does not change $sn-$ into $zn-$, or $\dot{s}m > m$, and develops a mixed vowel from ancient \bar{a} . Note also the Saka—Wkh development of IE $k\bar{w} > \dot{s}$.

In the field of morphology may be mentioned the very peculiar forms of the personal pronouns, the infinitive and past participles containing an n , and the existence of three tenses in some verbs. Note also the preservation of the ancient meaning of the root *baw-* in *utt* 'became'.

The astonishing originality of Wakhi vocabulary will appear from the following short list of the more remarkable words not found in the neighbouring dialects.¹

Nouns *awārt* span, *bārin* knee, *bīspur* eagle, *čərm(ū)* canal, *dəger* nail, *d^urukš* bull, *drost* sleeve, *ḍai* man, *ḍur* stack, *ḍus* wasp, *ḍetk* brick, *kaš* boy, *mingas* sparrow, *mūr* cloud, *naɣd* night, *noɣordum* bear, *p^əčōd* girl, *pert* back, *pīrz* evening, *reɣiš* beard, *rōɣət* young she-goat, *ramet* chewing the cud, *rip* hair, *rešip* whip, *rəwār* day, *rešip* whip, *skīd* skull-cap, *skōrd* bridge, *s^pərdanɨ* flea, *šond* raven, *šafš* hair, *šung* wood, *šapt* wolf, *tap* wing, *vadek* road, *vōin* light, *vrokš* Ovis Poli, *wuɨ* arrow, *wundr* field, *wānɨ* belly, *wuner* stable, *wiyin* pass, *yⁱjin* felt, *yukš* male ibex, *yūmɨ* flour, *yinōt* dream, *yāngəl* finger, *yirk* barley, *yīsp* shoulder, *yīšək* plough-handle, *yaš* twig, *yīžūn* bridle, *zem* snow, *zaš* thorn, *žārž* milk, *žitr* woollen thread.

¹ For further details v. Voc., *passim*.

Adjectives *baf* good, *γaf* much, *γeš* male, *ruxn* white, *sitrin* barren, *sundr* hot, *šəyd* new, *šix* near

Adverbs and Pronouns *sak* we, *sāist* you, *v̄rōk* to-morrow, *wūdg* to-day

Verbs *but-* to overthrow, *car-* to do, *čalg-* to wish, *čərm-* to enter, *dediŷ-* to look at, *gafs-* to run, *ŷat-* to arrive, *humu-* to be, *kšuy-* to hear, *liv-* to slip, *nesi-* to lie down, *nezd-* to sit down, *pəðameš-* to swell, *permər-* to wither, *pürind-* to sell, *putmui-* to mimic, *rəč-* to go, *rand-* to give, *rasud-* to break, *režup-* to sleep, *šand-* to mix, *tu-* to be, *viðāw-* to ride, *wāc-* to become, *wəzi-* to come, *žān-* to speak, *yāđ-* to pile up, *yünd-* to carry, *yāw-* to eat, *yawer-* to select, *yāž-* to bear, *zibed-* to burst, etc., etc.

- 8 But although Wkh possesses a greater number of peculiar traits than most other Ir languages, it naturally agrees with one or other of the neighbouring dialects on special points. None of these resemblances, however, amounts to a special relationship between Wkh and some other language together with which it might be said to form a group.

An ancient and important isoglott which unites Wkh with Saka is the development of IE *k̑w* into *ś* (*śś*)¹. We also find some lexical accordances between the two languages, cf. Voc *s v v* *δai* and *humu-*. But the retention of intervocalic tenues, the development of *θr*, *θw*, *-ś-*, the forms of the personal pronouns, and several other important traits separate Wkh from Saka.

- 9 The special points of resemblance between Wkh and Mj — Yd are mainly restricted to a number of words containing *l* < *δ*². Some of these words may have penetrated into Wkh through the contact with Munji settlers in Wakhan, but in several cases the Wkh forms do not correspond to the Mj ones. Thus we find Wkh *malung* 'middle', but Yd *malane*, Wkh *žəl* 'sweat', but Yd *xəl*; Wkh *w lānd*³ 'tooth', but Mj of Wakhan *lāt* (Gauthiot). It is

¹ Cf. e.g. Reichelt, Idg. Jahrbuch, I

² V § 69. Cf. also Gauthiot, MSL, XIX, pp. 133 sqq., and Rep. N.W. Ind., p. 68

³ If correct

perhaps possible that some Wkh. words with $l < \delta$ may have come from Saraghlani (or Saraghlami?), a dialect which is at present separated from Wkh. by Ishk., but which may perhaps at an earlier date have been in direct contact with it. One of the three Saraghlani words given by Zarubin¹ is *wolike* 'water', cf. Yd. *wolo*, Mj. *wēla* 'irrigation channel', etc.²

And among the place-names from the Saraghlāni (Sarghulami) district given by Burhan-ud-din³ we find *Melengau* or *Melengab* as the name of a village situated on the middle one of three tributaries of the Zardiv river. We shall hardly be wrong if we identify *meleng* with Wkh. *malung* 'middle', and *au*, *ab* with Prs. *āb*.⁴

- 10 With the Shgh group Wkh. shares the important suffix *-ung/-en*), the development of the prefix *fra-* into *re-*, *ra-*, and a number of words, especially verbs. As might be expected, the accordances are most numerous between Wkh. and Sarikoli, the only member of the Shgh group which is not separated from Wkh. by other, intervening, communities.

In some cases the Sar. word has apparently been borrowed from Wkh., ancient or modern. Thus, Sar. *sic* (but Shgh. *sey*) 'needle' < Wkh. *sic*, Sar. *šivp* 'wolf' < Wkh. *šapt* (< **šap'd*, in its turn from Khow. **šap'd* > *šapir*), Sar. *kauk* 'spring' < Wkh. *kik* (< **kōk*), Sar. *gašnez* 'earring' (but *γaul* 'ear') < Wkh. *gišmiz* (*γiš* 'ear'), Sar. *wišk* 'calf' < Wkh. *wušk* (< **wasyaka*), Sar. *imbat-* 'to overthrow' < Wkh. *bit-* (< **ambut-*), etc.

Other Sar. words which have probably been borrowed from or influenced by Wkh. are *reb* 'hair on the body', *yaš* 'ibex', *indij*

¹ Cf. above p. 24, note 6.

² The meaning given by Zar. may be due to some misunderstanding.

³ Kattagan 1. Badaxšan, p. 120.

⁴ Other Saraghl. place-names containing *l* are *Lučiv* and *Garačiv* (عراليو). *-iv* may be the ancient obl. pl. ending. Unfortunately our knowledge of Saraghl. is restricted to these place-names and the three words given by Zarubin. Repeated endeavours to get hold of some information about the dialect through local officials have so far not proved successful, in spite of the kind interest shown by the Ministry of Education in Kabul and the Afghan Legation in London.

'slave', *zamān* (but Shgh *žəni*), etc) 'snow', *pamez-* 'to dress' (but Shgh *penz-*). Wkh *rīp*, *yukš*, *andag*, *zem*, *pamec*. Some of the Sar words given by Shaw as corresponding to Wkh ones, may of course turn up in some other dialect of the Shgh group. But it is safe to say that the contact between Wkh and Sar has been specially close. The profound differences which in many respects exist between Wkh and the Shgh. group show, however, that the actual accordances are due more to secondary contact than to ancient relationship. On the whole Wkh has been the influencing part, no doubt because Wakhs have settled in Sarikol from early times, but at least a few Wkh words appears to be of Sar origin *žeraž* 'knot' < Sar *žerež* (with *ž* < *g*, characteristic of the Shgh group), *sudγ* 'smooth', *rauž* 'flame'. Cf also § 30

- 11 Also Ishk—Sgl presents a few instances of special lexical correspondence with Wkh. Cf e.g. Wkh *ktič* 'hut' Ishk. *kīč*,¹ Wkh *p²zōv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzu*, etc; Wkh. *gōž-* 'to do' Sgl. *gax-*, Wkh *niwiz-* 'to go out' Sgl. *nēz-*, Wkh *pōv-* 'to drink' Sgl. *pov-*, Wkh *škāv-* 'to catch a cold' Ishk. *škōv-*, Wkh. *wūzəm-* 'to bring' Sgl. *žīm-*, and other words.² Note also that Wkh *žəmak* 'moon' agrees with Ishk—Sgl and Mj—Yd, but not with the Shgh group. Some of the correspondences mentioned above are no doubt due to recent borrowing,³ but others, such as *p²zov/ōvzu*, indicate a certain amount of contact at an early date.

There are, however, no phonetical changes common to Wkh. and Sgl—Ishk,⁴ and only a small number of special morphological correspondences.⁵ The loss of the ancient distinction of gender⁶ is common to Wkh and Sgl—Ishk., but it is also found in the neighbouring IA language Khovar

~~but v~~ Sgl—Ishk § 22

¹ Especially in Skold's material (from W Wakhan?)

² Cf also Voc s v *xədōrg*, *frīl-*, *kalībən*

³ Note, e.g., Wkh *sītəž*, but Sgl *wuznūl* < **snuša*

⁴ Cf the abs gen in *-an*, and the 2 pl in *-əv* common to Sgl—Ishk. and Western Wkh

⁵ v § 105.

On the whole it seems probable that Sgl — Ishk belongs to a later wave of Ir. settlers than Wkh, and that this latter language must be considered to form a separate branch of the north-eastern Ir dialects

12. The numerous Prs lws in Wkh need not detain us here. Their exact provenience, phonetical appearance, relative date, etc., present many interesting problems, which must, however, be discussed in connection with a general survey of the expansion of Persian in Tajikistan, Badakhshan and the Pamirs. The extreme variety of pronunciation of many Prs lws points to repeated borrowing of the same words from various sources — One example of double borrowing may be mentioned here. According to Skold there exists, besides the naturalized loan-word *xalg* 'person, man, people (люди) (coll)', also a more recent and 'literary' word *xalq* 'nation (народ)'

Also the provenience of the Turkish lws, many of which are common to Wkh and Sar,¹ must be left to be studied by the specialist

I have not been able to detect any words of undoubtedly Burushaski origin in Wkh,² and the derivation of *tōr* 'walnut' from Tibetan³ is highly improbable

13. There are a few IA lws in Wkh., the exact source of which cannot be determined. Thus *čkar* 'partridge', *mutr* 'augury', and possibly *kend* 'woman'. Also a number of words containing a cerebral sound are probably of IA origin. Examples are *čat* 'horned cattle' (Sar. *čāt*), *čut car-* 'to tear asunder', *kat-* 'to throw', *kət* 'short'; *qat* 'mucus'; *kutōl* 'dagger'; *mōn*(?) 'male oorial', *mānd-* 'to rub' (v s v *mānd-*); *pat* 'penis', *pet* 'round', *ptok* 'bread', *pāndək* 'unripe apricots', etc., regarding which cf Voc s vv. — There is also a curious, but possibly accidental, similarity between Wkh *mīngas*, etc. and the Kati-Kafiri words for 'sparrow'

¹ V Shaw's Voc passim

² As for Wkh lws in Bur, cf my Preface to Lorimer, *The Burushaski Language*, I, p XXIV — Add Bur *diščuk* (Conway *dışhtık*) 'brick', v § 73

³ Cf Voc. s.v

- 14 I have found no certain Shina lws in Wkh.,¹ but from Khovar are borrowed *turt* 'ford' (Khow *thūrt*), *šven* 'rope' (Khow *šimēni*), *šapt* 'wolf', Sar *švṛp* (< *šapīd > Khow *šapīr*). The number of lws from Khovar is, however, very restricted.² It is therefore most surprising that Wkh should have borrowed the personal pronoun 1 pl *spā* 'us' from Khow *ispa* (< *spā), and probably also *sav*, *sab* 'you' from Khow *bisā* (< *bsā < *vasā). Also the occurrence of a cerebral *č* is probably due to Khow influence.³

What renders the borrowing of Khow. pronouns into Wkh all the more astonishing is the fact that Wkh, which at any rate in our days is the language of the poorer and politically and culturally less important community, has supplied Khow with a considerable number of lws. It is not always easy to distinguish words of Wkh origin from those belonging to other Ir. dialects, but in some cases there can be no doubt about Wkh. being the immediate source of the Khow words.⁴

Examples are Khow *u'xār* 'ladder', *andāw* 'fever', *do'yūr* 'finger-nail', *rv'gāš* 'beard', *šān'gūr* 'entrails', *šonthu* 'raven', *xēl* 'sweat'; *pāz* 'breast', *zox*, *jox* 'thorn' Wkh. *waxār*, *undav*, *dəgər*, *regiš*, *šəŋ'gər*, *šond*, *šāl*, *pūz*, *zaš*. Also Khow *isprāsk* 'rafter', *isprū* 'flower', *bizbār* 'eagle, kite', *axam* 'to descend', *kišipi* 'magpie', *nošk* 'beak', *yoz* 'ice' may be of Wkh origin, cf. *supask*, *spray*, *bispuṛ*, *šām*; *kuržepč*, *nučk*, *yaz*. It is also tempting to derive Khow. *supuk*, Wershikwar *sapa* 'hoof', Burush *sap* 'horseshoe' from a lost Wkh form with *p* < *f*. On the other hand, Khow. *sar* 'to appear' and *vor* 'smell' (Wkh. *suḍny*-, *vūl*) may have come from any E.Ir. dialect, and it is impossible to tell whether Khow *šā* 'black' has been borrowed from an older form of Wkh *šiu*, or of Ishk. *šū*. There are also several words common to Khow. and Wkh the origin of which is altogether unknown.

¹ As for Shina *hṣṭik* 'brick' < *Wkh, cf. § 73.

² The Khow words given by Wkh x, excepted. They are, at the utmost, used within a very limited circle of Wakhi speakers.

³ Note, on the other hand, the striking difference in the treatment of ancient *kiv* > Wkh *š*, but Khow. *šp*.

⁴ Cf. BSOS VIII, pp. 261 sqq.

- 15 The crossborrowing between Wkh and Khw can hardly have been conditioned merely by scanty communication across the Hindu Kush passes, or by the slight and apparently quite recent contact between the two languages in the Yarkhun valley.

We know that the Khos won Chitral proper from the Kalashas at a comparatively recent date, and that their original home—original of course to be taken in a relative sense—was Upper Chitral, the valleys round Mastuj¹. Also the Kho settlements east of the Shandur Pass, in the Ghizr district of Gilgit agency, may be fairly ancient. We are therefore entitled to assume as a possibility that the Khos in early times may also have crossed the easy saddle of the Baroghil Pass and occupied at least some part of Wakhan, mingling with the Ir Wakhis coming from the West.

But this remains a matter of speculation as long as no further documents are found which may throw light upon the early history of the Khos.

16. It is very probable that dialectical differences should exist within the extensive territory in which Wkh is spoken. But so far very little is known about such variations. Differences of pronunciation, especially of vowels, are frequent in the available sources, but it is not possible to assign them to different parts of Wakhan. It may, however, be mentioned that W, in accordance with Klimchitskiy's, Hjuler's, and Skold's informants, has forms in *-av* for the 2 pl of verbs, while Wkh *x*, Shaw, Stein and LSI had *-it*. The western neighbours of Wkh, Sgl.—Ishk and Mj—Yd, have *-af*, but Sar. and Shgh have *-id*. It may therefore be surmised that an isoglott separating W Wkh from E Wkh. passes between the villages of Yang and Kbandut. Similarly Skold and Klimchitskiy give *kərt* 'did' (cf Wkh *y kerk* 'has done') while Shaw has the more regular form *cart*. Also the variation between intervocalic *-d* and *-ḍ* may be of a local nature, *-ḍ* possibly belonging to W. Wakhan, where influence from Ishk might be suspected. As for the forms of the infinitive *v* § 157 sq

¹ As for the ancient name of this region cf BSOS VI, p 441

PHONETIC SYSTEM

- 17 For reasons explained above¹ only one of my Wkh informants, viz Wkh *y*, can be relied upon with regard to the phonetical structure of the language. In the main Y's sounds agree with those given by Shaw, Skold, Lorimer and Klimchitskiy. Discrepancies, especially in the pronunciation of vowels, may either be due to dialectical and individual variation or to inexact notation.

Consonants.

18

	Labial	Dental	Retro-flex	Palatal	Velar	Uvular	Glottal
Plosive .	<i>p, b</i>	<i>t, d</i>	<i>t, <d></i> ²		<i>k, g</i>	<i>q</i>	
Affricate		<i>c, (j)</i> ³	č	č, j			
Fricative .	<i>f, v</i>	<i>(θ),³ δ</i>			š, ž	<i>x, γ</i>	<i>h</i>
Sibilant		<i>s, z</i>	š, ž	š, ž			
Nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>	[<i>n</i>] ⁴		[ŋ] ⁴		
Lateral		<i>l</i>	< <i>l</i> > ²				
Rolled		<i>r</i>					
Semivowels	<i>w</i>			<i>y</i>			

¹ § 2

² Not used by Y

³ Very rare

⁴ Not a separate phoneme

- 19 The consonant system of Wkh appears, as far as it is possible to judge from our present limited knowledge of the language, to be based upon the following correlations

1 Voiced	<i>b, d, (d), g (j), ĵ, v, đ, ħ, γ, z, ž, ž</i>
Surd	<i>p, t, t, k, c, č, f, θ, ʃ, x, s, š, š</i>

There are no voiced counterparts of *q* and *č*, and *q̣* and *j* are rare and uncertain phonemes. The great number of correlations of voice in Wkh are worth noticing

2 Plosive.	<i>p, b, t, d, k, g, q</i>
Fricative	<i>f, v, θ, đ, ʃ, ħ, x.¹</i>
3. Plosive	<i>t, d, t, d.</i>
Sibilant	<i>s, z, š, ž</i>

But *š* and *ž* have no plosive counterparts.

4. Plosive	<i>t, d, t</i>
Affricative	<i>c, (j), č</i>

A very fragmentary group of correlations

5. Plosive	<i>p/b, t/d, t/(d), k/g.</i>
Nasal	<i>m, n, (n) [ŋ]</i>
6 Labial	<i>p, b, m, f, v</i>
Dental	<i>t, d, n, θ, đ, c, (j), s, z</i>
Retroflex	<i>t, d, n, č, š, ž.</i>
Palatal	<i>č, ĵ, š, ž</i>
Velar	<i>k, g, [ŋ], ʃ, ħ</i>
Uvular	<i>q, x, γ</i>

Aspiration of surd stops has been noted occasionally in Y *k'ôm* 'palate' (Bell *khom*), *p'ūn* 'palm' (Bell. *phūn*), *p'ūz* 'breast'. Cf X *k'ala* 'ram', *p'ūd* X 'foot', *p'ānz* N 'five', *k'and* Sk 'wife'. But it seems to be much less marked than in most other Pamir dialects.

- 20 *Labials* *f* and *v* are labio-dentals. *w* is a bilabial semi-vowel.²
Dentals The voiced affricate *j* is very rare. I heard it only in *jəi* 'bowstring' (L *j/zēi*). Kl gives also *jūŷ* 'yak' and *jəqlāi* 'small'

¹ Either *γ*, or (if *x, γ* are taken to be velar sounds) *q* is without a counterpart

² Acc to Kl a bilabial, voiced "sonant".

(Sh and Sk. also *j*-). But Wkh *y*., etc. *zəka'lai* The numeral 'five' has *j* acc to Sk., Kl. and Z., but Sh and my informants had *pānz*, etc.

It is doubtful whether postvocalic *d* and *ð* are separate phonemes. Wkh. *y*. always has *-d-*.

ð is of rare occurrence, especially in non-initial position (cf Voc s vv. *pīðu* L, *yoð* L) Phonetically *r* is alveolar

Palatals *y* is phonetically nearly a fricative

Cerebrals Y had initial *t* only in *tōr* 'walnut' and no examples of *d* This may, however, be due to accident Kl. gives *d* also in initial position *n* is a variant of *n* before *d* (*pəndək* Sk 'bud', *mānd-* 'to rub', but Y *mānd-*) Independent *n* was heard only in the pronunciation of W, and not with certainty true Wkh

Kl gives two words with *j* I never heard this sound.—To my ear *š*, *ž* and *č* were retroflex sounds, and Kl also at first took them to be "cerebrals". Afterwards he had the pronunciation of the Wkh sounds analysed by Ščerba, who comes to the conclusion that *š* is dorsal and resembles Engl. *sh*, while *š* is coronal and akin to Russ *š*. I have not the slightest doubt that this analysis is phonetically more correct than Kl's and my own (which was based on a very short observation) But I am still inclined to believe that the *š* series *phonologically* belongs to the retroflex sounds, and ~~the~~ *š* series to the palatals Kl. groups the *š* sounds with the dentals as 'dorsals', and the *š* sounds together with *r* as 'coronals'

It did not always seem easy to distinguish the two series of *š* and *š* sounds, nor *š* from *š* (or *š*, *ŷ* from *x*, *γ*), and considerable variations are found in the different sources But in the great majority of cases my notation of Y's pronunciation agrees with Kl, and usually also with Sk There can at any rate be no doubt about the existence of three separate series Cf e.g. *dīš*, *dīšt* Y, X, Sk, Kl 'to know', *dāšt* X, Sk, Kl, 'plain' *xāš*-, *xāšt* Y, Kl 'to pull' (but *-š* Sh., Sk), *mešt* Y, *nəyəšt* Kl. 'went out' *Wuž* Y, Kl 'Wakhan', *gož*-, *gožt* Y, X, Kl., etc. 'to do'

A 'cerebral' *l* is used in a few words by X, and a similar sound is probably denoted by L's *l̃*

Velars. I have followed Kl in grouping *ǰ*, *ǰ̃* with the velars, and *x*, *γ* with the uvular *q*, although I am not certain about the correctness of this classification. Acc. to Kl *x* is akin to Russ *x*, and identical with Shgh. etc *ǰ̃* (= *š*). To my ear Shgh *š* has much more of the *š* character than Wkh. *ǰ̃*, which appeared to me to be a slightly advanced *x* (something between German *ach* and *ɨch*, but more allied to the former sound)

ŋ is not a separate phoneme, but a variant of *n* before *g*¹

Glottal. In spite of Kl's remarks to the contrary I believe that *h*, at any rate in the speech of Y, must be considered as a phoneme, but one with a very limited range of employment and very unstable. It is chiefly found in initial position

21. Final voiced consonants usually become unvoiced. Thus, e.g. *ričŋ*, *ruχŋ*, *rūŋŋ*, *yāzŋ*, *yīrzŋ*, *tuxm̃*, *pətr̃*, *səkr̃*, *skōrd̃*, *naɣd̃*, *fasl̃*, *qəth̃*
Wakhi possesses a geminated *tt* (common in preterital forms), and to some extent *kk*, perhaps also other geminates

Groups of Consonants

22. Groups of consonants are numerous and frequent. Especially to be noticed are groups of surd stops (in final position)· *kt*, *tk*, *pk*, *pt*, etc. Acc. to Shaw we also find *δt* and *θt*². A number of other groups occur in the preterital stems and in the 3 sg. present. In these forms we also find a number of morphonological changes.

Through loss of short, unstressed syllables more complicated groups occasionally arise, as in *kštḡā* Sk, *čkar*, *tpār*, *dgor* (v. s.v. *dagei*)

Characteristic of Wkh are the numerous groups of stops followed by *ɾ*. A short svarabhakti-vowel is sometimes developed, e.g. in *bʀrīn*, *bʀrut*, *dʀrev*-, *pʀrič*, etc.

¹ *tŋ* X is a variant of **tŋg*

² Cf. also *speðk*, *speðk* L. sole.

Other frequently occurring groups of consonants are. *kš, gn, ɣn, vd, vn, xt, xs, fs, ft, fst, ɣz, ɣ/ɣd, rk, rt, rx, rč* (and all other possible combinations of *r* + cons.), *nd, nǰ, ŋg, nd, nz, mb, md, lg, ld, st, sk, sp, št, št, šk, šp, zd, zg, zu, žd, žg, žt, žn*, etc.

Vowels.

- 23 I feel very diffident about the possibility of establishing the vowel system of Wkh from the material which I was able to collect, and it certainly varies a good deal in the different parts of Wakhan, but according to the pronunciation of Y, my most reliable informant, I believe it to be of the following type

Short Vowels

<i>ɪ</i>	<i>ɪ</i>	<i>u</i>
<i>e</i>	<i>ə</i>	<i>o</i>
	<i>a</i>	

Long Vowels

<i>ī</i>	<i>ī̃</i>	<i>ū</i>		<i>ī̄</i>	<i>ī̄̃</i>	<i>ū̄</i>
			or, possibly	<i>ē</i>		<i>ō</i>
<i>ē</i>	<i>ā</i>	<i>ō</i>		<i>ā</i>		<i>ā̄</i>

- 24 *ɪ* is a wide sound (*ɪ*): *bʰrɪt, δɪrs, dɪrgā*.
e is frequently open (*ɛ*): *dʰger, kənd, xɛšt* But I have noted *e* in *čey, dendik, dʰrev-, dežd, ɣer, kerk, tʰrešp, ăeč, yez, zem*, etc
a was frequently heard as *ʌ*: *sʌmɪn, sʌnduq, čʌžm* But *sak, šac* *ā* in *sʰpərdanǰ* is prob. a palatalized variety.
u is wide (*ʊ*): *nəmvuk, pʊrs*. Before *y* we find *u* in *kšuy*.
ə is found both in stressed and unstressed position *čkar, dəɣd, gəzd, kət, kəž, məst, nə'davn-, pətr, rəɣd, rəxnīg, səkr, s'təč, wəsk, wəšk, ăərz, žə'mak*, etc The delimitation between *e* and *ə* is often uncertain — *pʰzov* probably stands for **pʰzəv*

i appears in *kirpa*, *kış*, *δis*, *δitr*, *gizdim*, *kik*, *wış*. It appears to be distinguished from *ī*.

o in *goš-*, *kipok*, *k^oroš*, *noyordum*, *šolx*, *xošk*, etc is an open sound (ɔ)

ī appears e.g. in *δīt*, *skīδ*, *θīn*, *rəxnīg* (but Kl. *rəxnēg*).

ē is narrow, and appears only in lws *bēd*, *bēwa*, *bēx*, *mēšak*, *pēča*, etc

ī is high, mixed, unrounded. Cf. *ŷīu*, *kīnd*, *kīrən*, *mādir*, *sīr*, *sīi*, *šīr*. The vowels in *c^obūr*, *hūb*, *pū^d* (L *puēδ*), *šīu*, *šūi* probably represent attempts to denote varieties of this sound, conditioned by the nature of the neighbouring consonants

ā is a palatal *a*. Examples are, e.g. *γār*, *nān*, *yāngəl*

ū occurs, e.g. in *xūn*, *pūn* (*pūⁿ*), *p^uūz*, *yūnd*.

ō is a low and wide *ō*, sometimes of a rather advanced type. Examples are the Prs lws *ambōy*, *dīōr*, *dōryō*, *kōm*, *kōna*, *rōn*, *rōst*, but cf. also *pōi-*, *škōrd*, *škōrč*, *tōr*, *tōrt*, *vōč*, *v^orōk*, *xədōrg*, *yīnōt*, *yōč*. In a number of Prs lws I have noted *ā* (or *â*¹) *âtšak*, *dāmād*, *kitāb*, *t^orāzū*, *xālī*, etc, but I am inclined to believe that this notation represents merely a variant of *ō* (*ō*), and not a separate phoneme. Cf. also *wāft*- (pret. of *ūf*-) = *wōft* Z

- 25 The phonological distinction between short and long vowels appear to be clearer than in Yd.—Mj, but dubious cases no doubt occur. The overshort vowels are probably either unstressed variants of short ones, or svarabhakti vowels, e.g. in *d^urukš*, *d^araxt*, *d^orev* (*drov-Sh*, Kl), *k^urust*, *δōg^on*, etc

I have noted the following diphthongs *āi* (*pāi*), *āu* (*kūi*, *trūi*), *ōi* (*ŷōi*), *īu* (*nīu*, *īu*), *ūi* (*ŷūi*), *au* (*yau*, *v^orau*).

- 26 In Skold's material we find, corresponding to Y's vowels *i*, *i*², *u*, *e*, *ə*, *o*, *a*, *ī*, *i*¹, *ū*, *ē*, *ā*, *ō*—*ǣ* and *ǫ* are probably variants of *a*, *o*, or of *ū*, *ō*, and *ə* is a variant of *ə*, the exact quality of which I am unable to determine. It is not clear whether his *ā* is meant to design an independent phoneme, separate from *ō*—In some words

¹ Swedish long *ā*

² Written *u*, *ū* in some of his notes, but corrected into *i*, *ī*

Sk gives vocalic *r*, *ɹ* and *m* (eg *ɹndag*, *rɹndag*), but these may be variants of *ər*, *rə*, etc.

The vowel system of the village of Langar Kishm¹ as described by Kl agrees fairly well with that of Yamg. We find the short vowels *ɪ*, *u* (corresp. to *ɪ*), *u*, *ə*, *o* (*o*), *a* (*a*), and the long vowels *ī*, *ū*, *ē*, *ū*, *ā*, *ō* (*ō*). Kl's *ō* (*ō*) corresponds to my *ε*, at any rate in some cases (*kōnd* = *kend*). The total number of his vowel phonemes amounts to 13, the same as I believe to have found in Yamg.

¹ The above section was written when I got his paper.

HISTORICAL PHONOLOGY

Consonants.

Initial Surd Stops and Affricates

- 27 Initial surd stops remain Thus, e.g. *kūn* 'who', *libit* 'pigeon', *kerk* 'hen'; *tu* 'thou', *t'pār* 'axe', *taṣ* 'thirsty', *pac-* 'to cook', *pū'd* 'foot', *pətr* 'son', *pānz* 'five', *p'ū(ə)n* 'palm of the hand'. Regarding aspiration cf. above, § 19.

We find a change into a fricative in *ḡāw-* 'to burn', *ḡin* 'hot', *xūf* 'foam'; *xāš-* 'to pull'. Cf. Sar. *ḡau-* 'to burn', and *v* above Yd—Mj § 63, Sgl.—Ishk § 18.¹ If we are right in assuming that ancient *ḡ*, *x-* resulted in Wkh *t-*, *k-* the change into fricatives in these words must be late, or they must be lws. The change of **kaf-* > *xaf-*, and of **taf-t* > *ḡaf-t* might be due to a kind of assimilation.

Sonorization has taken place in *gahal* Sh 'lazy, slow' (< Prs *kahal*) and possibly in *ḡēz-* 'to rise', if < **kēz-* < **xariz-*.² The derivation of *goṣ-* 'to do' < **karš-* is very uncertain, and with *ḡāč-* 'to totter' cf. not only Sar. *wa-koč*, but also Yd. *ḡoṣi-*.

čūy Sk 'multicoloured' is borrr from Shgh., and *čir-* Sh 'to sing' from Sar (cf. Av. *kar-* 'to praise', etc.). It is tempting to derive *čāč-* 'to kill' from *kuš-*, but the *č-* may have come from a present base *čauš-*.

- 28 The fate of ancient *č-* is uncertain, just as in Yd—Mj and *č-* Sgl.—Ishk.

¹ V. Gr. Ir. Ph. I, 2, p. 299. Cf. also Saka *khara-* 'foam' < **xapa-* < *kafa-*, etc.

² But a derivation < **an-ḡēz-* < **an-kēz-* < **han-xariz-* is more probable.

In most genuine Wkh words we find *c*-, e.g., *cəbūr* 'four', *cum* 'how much', *cə-waxt* 'when', *car-* 'to do', etc.¹ But we also find *č*-, not only in lws and words of unknown origin, but also in *čərm* 'canal', *čəžm* 'eye',² *čip-* 'to pick'³ As for *čāw-* 'to go', v § 55

Intervocalic Surd Stops and Affricates

29. Intervocalic tenues are, as a rule, retained⁴ Thus *-k-* in *maks* 'fly', *tuk-* 'to go', *tik* 'willow', and, with ancient suffix *-ka-*, *detk* 'brick', *mətk* 'dead', *purk* 'mouse', *yupk* 'water', *wunuk* 'willow', *würk* 'lamb', *kək* 'spring', *doek* 'inflated skin', *yašk* 'tear', *zīk* 'tongue', *xiik* 'Wakhi', and past ptc, such as *xiinak*, *xianetk* 'said' — *yūk* L. 'dewlap' is of unknown derivation

In secondary contact with *n*, *m* and *z*, but not with *r*,⁵ *k* becomes *g*: *mīzg* 'urine', *namurzg* 'rake', *yīzg* 'raw', *wurzg* 'right (hand)', *duzg* 'snare', *dəzg* 'seed' Cf also *andag* 'slave' (< **andg*, or lw ?), but *rānjk* 'fast, light' *γarāj* Sh, St 'collar', and *rečey* L 'a fast' may be lws. Note *səgīn* Y, *səgin* Sh., B. 'horse-dung', but *skin* L 'yak's dung'.

30. Intervocalic *-t-* remains in *ət* Kl 'and', *bət* Kl 'again', *dit* 'smoke'; *kibit* 'pigeon', *kūt* 'roof', *kat-dit* 'soot', *ktič* 'hut', *pitvār* 'small mussuck', *rōyət*, *rōyd* L. 'young she-goat', *sāt* 'baking-pan', *wist* 'twenty'; (*y*)*ət*, *-et* 'this', in pres 3 sg, e.g., *pīt* 'he drinks', and in preterites and past participles such as *vit* 'was', *xiatum* 'I said', *detem* 'I gave', *pītk* 'drunk', 'rotten', *pəčētk* 'cooked', *setk* 'satisfied', etc — *gōt-* 'to obtain', *γat-* 'to arrive', *sət* L 'early supper'; *dētər* Sk. 'memory' are of uncertain origin.

The unstressed preposition *pu* < *patu* has lost its *t*, but it is

¹ V Voc

² With assimilation < **cažm*? Cf. Kl *čəžm* with complete assimilation.

³ Probably with retention of *č* before *r* V § 33 Cf. the parallel development in Saka But cf Yd — Mj § 44

⁴ V Geiger, § 20 — Cf. the retention of *-š-* as an unvoiced sound

⁵ Cf. §§ 76, 80 But cf *pārg* 'ashes', *perg* 'necklace'

retained in *pütmui-* 'to mimic', *putruz-* 'to lean against'; *putčärm* 'wooden trough', and, with sonorization, in *pazdan-* 'to recognize' (Sar *padzân-*) It is doubtful whether *pūmez-* 'to dress', *peterd-* 'to spring from one root' and other verbs with *pa^x-* contain ancient *pati-*. More probably they have ancient *api-* or *upa-*. Also the derivation of *potun* L. 'repair' from **pati-dāna-* is uncertain.— It is not likely that *pač-* in *pačrav-* 'to arrest' goes back to *pati-* (+ **rač-* < *raxš-*?).¹

The geminated postvocalic *tt* which occurs in some preterital bases must be due to internal development in Wkh.²

Verbs in original *āu* or *āi* have past stems in *d*, e.g., *staud* (*stau-*) 'praised', *sədōid* (*sədūi-*) 'appeared', *wōzdōid* (*wīzdey*) 'washed', *porōd* (*puru-*) 'washed', *varōid* 'howled'. This is possibly due to influence from Sar., where we find *staud*, *parod*, *varaud*, etc

xədōrg (*xedōrg*) 'watermill' is prob. borrowed from Ishk (we should expect genuine Wkh **čētirk*), *sudγ* 'smooth' from Sar

Also *madāč* 'mare' must be a lw. And *pārd* 'last year' < **parut-* may have been influenced by **sard* 'year', cf *pardingī* 'of last year' *sērdingī* (**sardingī*) 'of this year'.

- 31 The only instance of ancient *-p-* given by Geiger is *nəpūs* 'grand-child'. Other examples are *yupk* 'water', *təpār* 'axe', *rečup-* 'to sleep', *rīp* 'hair on the body', *repk* 'refuse, sweepings', *d'repč* 'broom', *nipes*, etc. (v s v *nəbəs*) 'comb', *rešip* 'whip', *šipk* 'twig, rod', *škop* 'castrated', *šūp* 'night's halt', *čip-* 'to pick', *šāp-* 'to suck', *žip-* 'to spin', and, with early contraction, *špūn* 'shepherd'. Of unknown derivation are *čup* 'small hawk', *drup-* 'to scratch'; *kīpok* 'cuckoo' (?), *lup* 'big', *rapic-* 'to lose the way', *syp* 'spider', *šilāp-* 'to splash'. Regarding *rīpk* 'neck-rope' cf sub *-b-* *ruparu* Sh 'opposite' is adapted from the Prs form.

We find *-b-* in *kībīt* 'pigeon' (influenced by the lw. *kabūt* 'blue'),

¹ Cf *čorm-* 'to enter' < **ati-ram-??*. But v Voc s v *tanē-* 'to fold sheep'.

² After a stressed vowel?

kəbūn 'wooden bowl, dish' (of uncertain derivation), and in *nəbəs* 'comb' (v. above).

tovn, *tov cerāk* 'to twist' is borrr from Prs. *tāv*, cf Sar *tuv čeigao*. Also *parvēy-* 'to attain' may originally belong to another dialect and *andav* 'fever' might be derived from **han-tafya-*, and *ḡāw-* 'to burn' has prob got its *-w-* from the past **ḡawd* < **tafta-*. The causative suffix *-v-* is probably of foreign origin.¹ The derivation of *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tṛta-parut*, and of *vṛrōk* 'to-morrow' from **aparaka-* is quite uncertain

- 32 The retention of intervocalic stops appears to have been the rule in the dialect which forms the main base of Wkh. Cf the similar archaism in the much less isolated W Bal. But in this respect, as well as in many others, the development of Wkh may have been troubled by the admixture of foreign elements in various ways, and it is very difficult, perhaps even on principle impossible, to decide which irregularities are due to the internal development of the language

- 33 The treatment of intervocalic *-č-* is parallel, on the one hand to that of intervocalic surd stops, on the other to that of initial *č-*.

The regular outcome of ancient *-č-* is *-c-*. Thus. *sic* 'needle'; *ričn* 'smokehole', *ḡic-* 'to milk', *ce* 'from', *pac-* 'to cook', *pec* 'face', *ḡock* 'skin bag' (< **dačaka-*²). The derivation of *rapic-* 'to loose one's way', *ručəpc* 'cousin', and *iska-cusk* 'top of the shoulder' is unknown

Before an *ĩ* ancient *č* retained its palatal character. Thus: *šač* 'dog' (< f. **šwa-čĩ*), *voč* 'paternal aunt', *dṛəpč* 'broom', *antərc* 'sister-in-law', *volč* 'quail'; *yōč* 'duck', *wič* 'moth', *dārč* 'thread', *vašč* 'milkpail', which all may go back to feminines in *-čĩ-*. In secondary contact with *n* we find *-nǝ*². Thus, the adj. suffix *-enǝ*, *-unǝ* (f of *-unǝ*), *stranǝ* 'durree, rug', *sṇpərdanǝ* 'flea';

¹ Cf § 136

² Cf § 79

šūnj 'corner'; wānj 'belly' Cf. yūmj 'flour'.—*vīč* 'outside' may go back to **abyači* *rečey* 'fasting' is a lw,¹ and the derivation of *nučk* 'beak', *šačuv-* 'to strain', and *tvīč* L 'dark' is uncertain. Regarding *žārj/ž* 'milk' v. Voc s v *rāju* Sh 'flame' is probably borrr from Sar²

As to the development of *-čy-* cf. § 55

Voiced Stops and Affricates

- 34 Wkh belongs to the group of N.E Ir dialects in which voiced stops were changed into fricatives at an early date

Ancient *g-*, from which *γ-*, has become slightly palatalized (*ǰ-*), at any rate in the dialect of my best informant Y,³ and in the varieties of Wkh described by Sk, L, Z and Kl⁴ The same sound is probably denoted by Shaw's italic *g*⁵—X pronounced *g-*, e.g. in *giū* 'cow'; *gʷdīm* 'wheat', etc. One would certainly be inclined to regard this merely as an incorrect rendering of Wkh. *ǰ-*, if it were not for the past ptc. *kv̄tetsk* (= *ǰatetsk* Sh) 'arrived' (< **ktetk* < **g(a)tetk*) of *gat-* (*ǰat-* Sh, etc) 'to arrive' Cf also *kšuy-* 'to hear', if < **gušaya-* It is therefore possible that a certain section of Wakhis really pronounce *g-*

Examples of *ǰ-* are *ǰiū* 'cow', *ǰidīm* 'wheat', *ǰūr* 'stone', *ǰiš* 'ear', etc.—Cf the parallel palatalization of *ǰ* *γ-* appears chiefly in lws, but, according to Y, W, Sk, Sh, etc, also in a number of genuine Wkh. words Thus, e.g. *γaš* Y, W, *γāš* Sk, Sh 'mouth'. It is impossible to decide whether this notation does represent the real pronunciation of Wkh

gi 'excrement' is an early lw.

¹ Cf above, § 29

² This would also account for the diphthong. But Sh gives Sar. *sàuz*

³ Also in some of the words given by W.

⁴ Note the further palatalization in *žip-* 'to spin' (if not early lw. from Sar, cf. *žerāx* 'knot'), and *yīp* L 'fat' (= Khov *γip*)

⁵ Which I have transcribed with *ǰ*

- 35 In intervocalic position we find γ , $\check{\gamma}$ in $\delta i\gamma$ Y, $\delta i\check{\gamma}$ Sk 'butter-milk', $i\check{\gamma}i\check{s}$ Sk, $i\epsilon\gamma i\check{s}$ Sh, $regi\check{s}$ Y 'beard' (Khow. $r i g i \check{s}$, borrr from Wkh), $r\epsilon g\ddot{u}m$ Sk, $r a \gamma \ddot{u}m$ Sh 'heifer', $spr\epsilon\check{\gamma}$ Sk 'flower', $r\bar{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon t$, $r\bar{\epsilon}\gamma d$ 'young she goat' (if $< *fra-gat\bar{a}$), $y\ddot{u}\gamma\epsilon n\epsilon \gamma\epsilon r$ L 'anvil' ($*\bar{a}-gana-?$) The derivation of $\check{z}i r o v$ $\check{z} i r o g n$ Sh ($\check{z} \epsilon r o \gamma n$ Kl) 'to be stuck' and of $p r i g \ddot{u} n$ Sh 'horse-clothing' (Sar $p a r w e i n$) is unknown. $t\ddot{u}\gamma$ 'she-goat' may be a lw
- 36 Examples of $\delta < d$ are. $\delta\epsilon\gamma d$ 'daughter', $\delta i t r$ 'sickle', $\delta i t$ d - 'smoke', $\delta i c$ 'to milk', $\delta i \gamma$ 'buttermilk', $\delta i r$ 'distant', $\delta \epsilon t k$ 'brick', $\delta i z$ 'wall'

A number of words with d probably go back to ancient forms in $*han-d$, e.g. $d i \check{s}$ 'to know', $d u r z$ 'to seize', possibly also $d \bar{a} r \epsilon$ 'thread' $d \epsilon d i \check{\gamma}$ 'to look' is due to dissimilation.¹ $d a s t$ 'hand' is borrr. from Prs, and $d \ddot{u} r$ 'belly' may, in spite of its vowel, be an ancient lw from Ishk $d \ddot{u} r$ All sources agree in having d in $d e n d i k$ 'tooth'. In this word the initial may have been influenced either by Prs. or by Ishk—X has $\delta i \gamma$, $\delta i r$, but $d e g d$, $d i t^u r$, $d i c$, etc This may, however, be due merely to his imperfect knowledge of Wkh²

$l \bar{e} w$ 'demon' belongs to a dialect of the Yd—Mj type, cf also W $l \bar{a} n d$ 'tooth', $l \bar{a} s t$ 'hand',³ and $m \epsilon l u n g$ 'middle', $\check{x} i l$ 'perspiration', $v \ddot{u} l$ 'smell', $w u l u n$ 'to shake apricots' ($*w i - d u n a u - ?$).⁴ Note the rendering of Wkh δ by Shina l in $l i s t i k$ 'brick', v Voc s v. $\delta \epsilon t k$ Burushaski has, however, $d i \check{s} \check{c} i k$

- 37 For ancient $-d$ Sh, Z, Kl, L, W and Be. have the expected $-d$ -sound $-d$,⁵ while Y, X, Sk., St and Hj in most cases have $-d$. Cf the Voc s vv $m \bar{a} d$ 'waist', $p \ddot{u} d$ 'foot', $m \bar{a} d i r$ 'noon', $s k \bar{i} d$ 'cap', $w \bar{a} d$ 'canal', $s \bar{a} d \ddot{u} i$ 'to appear', $w \ddot{u} d g$ 'to-day', $v \bar{a} d e k$ 'path' the lws $m \bar{a} d \bar{a} \check{x}$ 'mare', $k \check{s} \bar{a} d$ 'wide', $x \bar{a} d \bar{o} r g$ 'watermill', and also $\check{s} \bar{a} d$ 'six'

¹ Cf Yd—Mj § 52

² Cf § 2

³ If true Wkh words Hayward's 'las' '10', 'shal' '6' are prob misheard for $\delta a s$, $\check{s} \bar{a} d$.

⁴ Cf § 9.

⁵ Written (d)z by Be

Note, however, Y *podn* 'saddle', *nəðavn-* 'to embrace', *pɔdɪŋg-* 'to take fire',¹ St *madür*, *waduk*, and Sk. *ṣūdi* 'theft' but *ṣūd* 'thief'. This variation must be due to difference of dialect²

Other examples of *-ð-* are Sh *škod-* 'to break', *roð-* 'to flee', *nuðn* 'to sit' (v. Voc s v *nezð-*), *zubeð-* 'to burst', *vdāw-* 'to ride', L *nadūn* 'quiver'; *wad* 'handle', *spedk* 'sole'; *pād* 'ligature', and, with unknown etymology, *šid* 'uphill', *pəðešən* 'breast work', *yidəsen* 'ripened crops' Note Kl. *pərməyūng* 'belt' with *y* from Prs. As to *-l- < -ð-* v. above.

Y *rəstəv-* 'to break' = Sh *rasədiuv-* does not prove any great age for the no doubt secondary transition of *-ð- > -d-*, since a similar form is also given by Kl (*rəstiv-*), who always has *-ð-* in modern postvocalic position

If *šapt* 'wolf' is borrr from early Khov, it goes back to **šapθ < *šap(ɪ)ð*, cf Sar. *šidp*³

- 38 Initial *b-* results in *v-*, e.g. in *vānd-* 'to bind', *vīr* 'load'; *vīt* *b-* 'was', *vərz* 'long'. X hesitated between *vīt* and *bit* 'was', and gave *bidek* 'road' corresponding to Y *vədek*. Cf his pronunciation of *γ-* and *ð-*.

All sources have *furz* 'birch', with unexplained *f-* for *v-* Cf. also Voc s v. *fuks* 'snake': Ishk *vuks*.

39. Intervocalic *-b-* results in *-v-* *pōv-* 'to drink' (pres. 3 sg *pīt*), *-b-* *ðviy-* 'to steal'; *d'rev-* 'to sew'; *səmvər* 'yoke' (**sami-bara-*); *nuv-* 'to soak' Also *vdāw-* 'to ride', *všuv-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwarib-2*), *vizam-* 'to rub', and *vīč* 'outside' probably contain ancient **abi-*. With *ṣūv* Sk. 'cornbin' cf Ishk *ṣōv*, and with *pəzīv* 'heart' Sgl. *ōvzun* Be *gavust* 'fist' may stand for **ṣavust*, if connected with Skr *gabhasti-*.

X has, as might be expected, *-b-* in *pob-* 'to drink', *sab*, *sav* 'you', and *drɪp-* (for *drɪb-2*) 'to sew'

¹ Ancient prefixed forms

² Cf § 16.

³ V Voc. s.v., and cf § 14

- 40 The only certain instance of *ǰ*- is Y *jəv*, L *j/zēi* 'bowstring'; cf. Kl. *jēl* 'string of an instrument' *juy* 'yak' and *jək/qlai* 'small' (v s v *zəkalai*) are not true Wkh words —But cf. *čv* < **či* (§ 33)

Intervocalic *-j-* is perhaps found in *wuzem*- 'to bring', if < **ā-ǰamaya-* *sprež-* L 'to blossom' < **spraǰ(a)ya-* The derivation of L *yōž-* 'to bear' and *wižik* 'ibex' is unknown.

Cerebrals

41. St gives *t* in *hāt* 'eight', but all other sources have the regular *t* (< *št*) I have noted dental and cerebral *t* in Y *b^urt/t* 'elbow', cf St *b^urut*, but Sk *b^urət*, Sh *boret*.

All other words with *t* are of IA, or unknown, origin Thus *ət* Sk. 'open', *band* X 'walking stick', *čat* 'horned cattle', *čut* Sk 'asunder', *dotki* X 'calf, 1 y. old' (?), *kat-* 'to place, throw', *kət* 'short', *kutōl* W 'dagger', *pat* 'penis', *pet* 'round'; *ptōk* Sk. 'bread'. The only word with *t-* is *tōr* 'walnut'.

We find *nḏ* in *mānd-* (but Y *mānd-*) 'to rub', *pəndək* Sk 'unripe apricot', *n* only in W *mənū* 'apple' and *mōn* 'urial', which are certainly no true Wkh. forms; and *l* in X *kelī* 'yoke peg' which is a Khov. word

Surd Fricatives

- 42 We find ancient fricatives retained in *xūr* 'ass', *xūn* 'house', *fiak* 'shoulder-blade', *šām-* 'to descend', *ynš* 'ice', *ūf-* 'to weave', *parwuf-* 'to plait', *xuf* 'foam' The initial fricatives in *xāš-* 'to pull', *xuf* 'foam', *θāw-* 'to burn', *θin* 'hot', and the *θ* in *yoθ* 'nest' (< **ā-haḏa-*?) are of secondary origin. Cf. also *šet* 'bread', *skaf-* 'to trip'; *pīḏu*, *pḏū* 'mosquito', and *yīšūn* 'bridle', the derivation of which is uncertain.

In a number of cases we find, however, Wkh stops corresponding to fricatives of other Ir languages¹ Thus *kānd-* 'to laugh'; *gžz-*

¹ Cf *θr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*

'to rise' (< *aŋ-kēz- < *haŋ-xaiz), *kik* 'spring' (< *xākā, cf.Orm *xākā*, etc.¹), *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl' (if < *kəmbūn < 'xumbāna), *kās-* 'to thresh' (if < *xal + sa-), *rūk* 'forehead, brow' (cf. Prs. *ruš*), *pēi* 'paddle, shovel', *ramet* 'chewing the cud' (if < *raumaḡa-), *tap* 'wing' (cf. Rosh *tēf*), *yīnōt* 'dream' (*hufnaḡā?), and, possibly, *dəger*, *d̥jor* (Cap *hindiger*) 'finger-nail' (if < *ngōr < *n(a)kōr, cf. Sar *našaur* < *naxōr) Cf. also Khw. *supuk*, Werchikwar *sapa* 'hoof', Bur. *sap* 'horseshoe', prob. from Wkh **sap(ak)*, and possibly Khw. *auzetu* 'heifer', which might be borrowed from a Wkh. form derived from **abv-zaḡyā* and corresponding to Yd *pəzeḡi*.

Wkh *pūz* 'breast' corresponds to Mj *fūz*, and Wkh *kap* 'hump' to Av *kaofa-*, etc. But we find *p* also in Khw *pāz*, Sar *puz* (both of which words may however be lw.s from Wkh.), and in Sar. *krep*, Orosh *kūp*, etc.

It seems probable that ancient initial and intervocalic fricatives were changed into stops in Wkh, just as was the case with fricatives followed by *r*.² Words containing fricatives may be borrowed (e.g. *xūn*, *jiāk*), or due to mixture of dialect.

In the name of the village *Xandut* (Huan-Tsang *Xuən-d'ā-tā*) *x* may go back to *hw-*.

In *yōč* 'duck' (< *āḡičī?) *ḡ* has possibly been dropped before *č*.

Sibilants.

- 43 Initial and intervocalic *s* remains in Wkh. Thus *sū* 'hare', *sic* *s* 'needle', *skid* 'skull-cap', *səkr* 'red', etc., *nesi-* 'to lie down'; *nus-* 'to lose', *pos* 'fat sheep', *ḡas* 'ten', etc.

- 44 Also *z* remains unchanged. *zik* 'tongue', *zem* 'snow', *zart* 'yellow', *z* etc., *wuz* 'I', *wāz-* 'to fall', *mizg* 'urine', *yez* 'yesterday'; *vizam-* 'to rub to powder'.

¹ Sar *kauk* < Wkh **kōk*

² Cf. also the parallel development in W Bal, Par and some dialects of Kurd.

45 There is no certain instance of ancient *š*- in Wkh. But it is *š*- possible that *šāp*- 'to suck', *šir*- 'dung', and perhaps a few other words may contain Ir. **š*- < **k̂s*-.

46 The treatment of intervocalic *-š-* is varied, and it is difficult to determine the genuine Wkh. development of this sound. One fact appears, however, to be evident: Wkh. did not change *-š-* into *-ž-* as do most of the neighbouring Pamir dialects, Saka, Psht, Orm, Par., etc.

We find *š* and *ś* in Y, X, Kl *ŷiś*, etc. 'ear'. Sk, Sh, Z *ŷiś*, etc., Y, X *regiś*, etc. 'beard'. Sk, Sh *rəŷiś*, etc.; Y *ramuš*- 'to forget'. Sk, Sh *rimuš*-, etc., *ś* in Y, X, Sh, Z *śiś* 'louse', Sk, L *muś*-, *muś*- 'to conceal, steal' (**mušya*-²), Y *pīś*, etc. cat, Sh *wuśūy*- 'to untie', *š* in Y *ŷiśek* 'plough-handle', *š* in Y, X, Sk, Kl *śitəš*, etc. 'daughter-in-law', Sh *pīš* 'biestings'. In all these words Ir. *ś* goes back to IE *s*. IE *k̂s* and *gy* apparently yield the same result in Wkh.¹ Thus: Y *tīš*- 'to shave': X, Sk., L *tūš*-, etc., Y, W, Sk. *kīś* 'vulva', L *peš*- 'to ripen', Sh, L, Kl *pšēw*-, etc. 'to return' (**apačya*-), Sh *pargoš*- 'to be entangled' (**par-guz* + *s*?). Of uncertain origin are: L *rūš* 'Ovis Poli', *nerēš* 'boiling over', *wuśeng* 'entire (bull)' (< **wr̥sanaka*-²), *ŷiśir* 'threshold', *mēšen* 'along with', Y, Sh *diš*-, *duš*- 'to crush' (cf. L. *dišen* 'millstone'), Y, X *məš*(*ū*) 'ankle' (cf. Sh *mašin* = Sar).

mai 'sheep, female urial' probably belongs to a dialect of the Yd—Mj type (cf. Mj *myo* 'sheep'). *kal*(*ibən*) 'armpit' appears to be of Ishk. origin, although this dialect has now adopted the Prs form *kaš*(*viš*)². Cf. also *fril*- 'to crumbe'. Ishk *vrēl*- 'to break'.

There remain to be explained *šād/d* 'six',³ and *yākš*- 'to boil',

¹ As to Yd—Mj, cf. § 75.

² Cf. Sar *bijel* < **upakaša*-, Sogd *'pkšy* 'side, flank'.

³ Possibly with dissimilation of sibilants from **šāz* (cf. Oss. *axsaz*), with unexplained *z*.

if correct and connected with Av *yaēš-* Regarding *žemak* 'moon', cf 60

As to *ž* in groups of consonants cf § 74

ž

Nasals

- 47 Initial *m-* and *n-* remain. *mād* 'waist', *maks* 'fly', *mərt* 'dead', *m-*, *n-* etc, *nāu* 'nine', *nə* 'not', *naʃd* 'night', etc

Intervocalic *m* and *n* remain, e.g. in *ʃidīm* 'wheat', *səmvər* 'yoke', *-m-*, *-n* *zem* 'snow', *yəm* 'this', *būn-* 'to winnow', *kīn-* 'to draw a sword', *pūn* 'palm of the hand'

In secondary contact with *g* (< *k*) *m* and *n* are assimilated into *-ŋ*. Thus *noŋg* 'name', *yīŋg* 'raw' (but *yūmʃ* 'flour' < **ūmačī-*), *ḍuŋg* 'springe' (but Sar. *ḍomʃ*), *mʷluŋg* 'middle' (if < **madama-*); *ḍəŋg* 'seed', *-uŋg* < **ānaka* (f *-enʃ*)

mungas 'sparrow' is dissimilated into *wuŋgās* Sh, *uŋgas* X. Cf *š'vən* 'rope' < Khw. *šimem*. A very special case is *dəger* 'nail' (Capus *hindiger*), if < **n(d)gōr* < **n(a)kōr*.¹

Liquids

48. Initial *r* occurs in *rīcn* 'smoke-hole'; *rūyn* 'ghee', etc.; inter-*r* vocalic *-r-* in *ʃār* 'stone', *mar-* 'to die', etc

Ancient *l* is retained in *yāŋgəl* 'finger'; *līv-* 'to slip' (< **sleib-*), *l* while *lūč-* 'to lick' is probably a *lw*. The etymologies of *lup* 'big'; *namūl-* 'to hem'; *parkol-* 'to excavate', *šilāp-* 'to splash', *wulun-* 'to shake apricots', etc are unknown, or uncertain

We find *l* < *r* in *wolč* 'quail'; *pʷoŋgošt* 'finger-ring', *kutōl* W 'dagger'. *l* interchanges with *r* in *wēra* Y *wēla* X 'gums', *mūŋqōr* Y *mūŋqōl* X 'beak', *xarūyōn* X *xīlian* Sh 'nephew', *palč* Y, X, Sh, Sk. *parč* Be 'leaf'. There is apparently a tendency in Wkh. to change *r* into *l* before *č*, and perhaps before *tk* (restitution of *r* in perfect stems²). We find *r* retained in *pərčōd* 'maid'. But this

¹ Cf §§ 42, 77.

word has ancient simple *r*, while *l* in *palč*, *walč*, *walrk*¹ go back to, or form part of, ancient groups of consonants. Cf the change of *r* > *l* before certain consonants in Saka. Note the insertion of *l* in *šolx* 'branch' (< Prs *šāx*?)

Glottal

- 49 Initial *h*- is lost in *wəsk* 'dry', *yīr* 'sun' (Av *hūr*-), *yīnōt* 'dream' *h*- (**hufnaḏā*-?), *yoyut* Be 'groin' (< Av. *haxti*-), *andag* 'slave', *ce* 'from'. The prefix *ham*- has in many cases been reduced to *m*-, *n*-, which is assimilated to a following consonant²

In view of the general disappearance of *h*- in all neighbouring languages it seems probable that *hūb* 'seven' and *hāt* 'eight' have got their *h* from Prs. But why *hum*- 'to be'?

Intervocalic *-h*- is lost in *sū* 'hare', *šūi* 'sister', *nezd* *nein* *-h*- (*nieng*) 'to sit', and possibly in *vōin* 'light', if < **bāhanī*. Cf **hy*- in *ḏai* 'man, lad', *kū* 'who', *māy* 'month'. As to *wu'xen* 'blood', cf § 62.

Semivowels.

- 50 Initial *w*- remains. Thus *wād* 'watercourse'; *walrk* 'kidney', *w-* *wīn*- 'to see', *wūr* 'rain', *wān* 'belly', *wunuk* 'willow', *wūr*k 'lamb', *wušūy*- 'to untie', etc — *w*- is lost through assimilation in *ūf*- Y (analogically *āft*-) 'to weave', but *wof*- Z, *wuf*- Sh; *w'scn* X, N 'blood': *wu'xen* Y. Note *šik* 'Wakhi' < **w(u)šik*

There is a number of words of unknown origin having initial *w*-, e.g., *wu'ner* 'stable', *wīnek* 'marmot'; *wuč* 'arrow' (< *ušč* < *ušūči*?), *wušen* 'entire (bull)', *wižik* 'ibex'

In *γəš*, *γəš* 'male' (Prs. *gušn* < *varəšna*-) and *γer* 'wool' (if connected with Av *varənā*-) *w*- has become *γ*-. These words may originally belong to some other dialect, cf Par. *w* > *γ*- and Saka *wi* > *gu*- (before labials)

¹ Cf. *walrk* 'kidney', § 80

² Cf § 76 sq

- 51 Intervocalic *-w-* remains in *yāw-* 'to eat', *čāw-* 'to go', *drāw-* 'to reap', *viḍāw-* 'to ride', *rāwez-* 'to fly', *yawer-* 'to select', *wasēr-* 'to become cold', *wazem-* 'to squeeze out', *wūndr* 'field' (the three last words with *awa-*) In modern final position *āw* often results in a diphthong. *ṛiu* (Z *ṛiū*, Sk *ṛiv*) 'cow', *nūu* 'millrace', *nāu* 'nine', *yau* 'that', *tau* 'thee', *žāu* 'grain', *šau*, *šēw* 'horn', *v'rau* 'eyebrow'. Cf *iū*, *iū* 'one'

Between Wkh *i* and a following consonant *w* is elided. Thus *yīt* 'he eats', *dīt* 'he reaps', *čīt* 'he goes'. The development probably was *awa* > *au* > *i*¹. But cf. also *pīt* 'he drinks' (*pōv-*), *θīt* 'it burns' (*ḍāw-*, with secondary *w*)

- 52 Initial *y-* is retained in *yāw-* 'to eat', *yūm* 'twin', *yač* 'twig'; *y-ašk* 'trained, taught', and possibly in *yīrk* 'barley', *yūnd-* 'to take away', *yaz* 'ice'. Regarding *antārē* sister-in-law, v. Voc s.v.

žāu 'grain, provisions' is of foreign origin (cf Khov *žō*). *žod-* Sh. 'to sow' (Sar *yēḍ-*) is probably identical with *žed-* Sh 'to strew, sprinkle' (Sar *ṛied-*). The derivation of this verb is uncertain.

53. Intervocalic *-y-* appears in *putmuy-* 'to command', *zuwāy-* 'to roll up', *sədūy-* 'to appear', *ṛiy-* 'coire', *rami-* Sh 'to command', *wušūy-* 'to untie'. Cf also *trūn* 'three', *pāu* 'curds', *wīyīn* 'pass' (**wi(y)-ayana-*?) *-y-* was elided in *mədīr* 'noon' < *madya-ayara-*; *pezim*, *pīzən* 'udder' prob. < **payah-zana-*, *tī* 'thy' < **taya?* As for *pēr* 'paddle', *s'trēi* 'female' v Voc s.vv

Note *dediṛ-* 'to look after' Av *diḍay-*

Prothetic *w-* and *y-*

- 54 Wkh. has a tendency to develop prothetic semivowels before ancient initial vowels, in accordance with all neighbouring Ir. dialects

Thus, before original *u*, we find a prothetic *w-* in *wəšk* 'dry', *wūč* 'high'. In *wuz* 'I' unstressed *a* was changed to *u* at an early

¹ Cf *au* > *i*, § 99

date, and in *wurzg* 'right' *r* became *w*. But note *wāzem*- 'to bring' (< **ā-jamaya*-²), *wūdg*, *ūdg*, etc 'to-day' (< **adyaka*-²).

Prothetic *y*- is much more frequent, and numerous examples will be found in the Voc Cf, e.g., *yāngəl* 'finger', *yupk* 'water', *yukš* 'male ibex' (with development of *y*- before the change of the vowel into *u*), *yurm* 'forearm', *yaš* 'horse', *yīšn* 'iron', *yūš* 'ice', etc, and even the Prs *lw* *yaf'ta* 'week' In *yīr* 'sun' < *hūr*-, and *yīnōt* 'sleep' < **ūn*- < *hufn*- the vowel must have moved towards **ū*, *ī* before the prothetic *y*- was added

No prothetic semivowel appears before the unstressed initial vowels in *andav* 'fever', *andag* 'slave' The absence of *y*- in *īu* 'one' (besides *yīw*) is probably also due to lack of stress In *hūb* 'seven', *hat* 'eight' the Prs *h* (v § 49) has prevented the development of a prothetic *y* or *w*.

Groups of Consonants.

First Component an Affricate

- 55 Ancient *čy* (< *čiy*, *čay*) apparently results in *č* (or *č'*) Cf. X, Kl. *čy* *čāw*- 'to go' Sk *čāv*-, Sh *čau*-, Y, Kl *rəč*-, X *reč*- 'to go' Sk *rəč*-, Sh *rač*-, Sk. *wəṛəč*-, Sh *wareč*- 'to remain', Y, X *pə/īčētk*, Sh *počētk* 'cooked' (from *pačaya*-, cf. Sh *poč*-, but cf L *peš*- 'to ripen' < *pašya*- < **pačya*-)¹ Cf regarding *sy*, § 72

First Component a Voiced Stop (or Fricative)

56. As to the derivation of *ḍəyḍ* 'daughter' from **dux̣tā* or *dugdā*, *gd* cf. Yd.—Mj § 87

The derivation of *žāw*ž, etc 'milk' < **gžara*-*čī* is probable, but *gž* not certain On the other hand we find *šuw*- 'to gnaw' (cf Ishk. *šāw*-) corresponding to Prs *jānūdan*, etc (< **gž*-²)

¹ V § 46

xuyun Sh 'husband's sister' (Yd *xuyēyeno*), *pid̄ing*, *pid̄n*- 'flamed up' probably contain *n* < *ɣn*. *rūyn*, *rūŷən* 'ghee, grease' is a lw., or has in any case got its vowel from Prs or Ishk. No reliance can be placed upon the retention of *ɣ* in the place-name *Šiɣinōn* 'Shughnan'. As to *ʃk* < *ɣn* + *k*, cf. § 61, and as to *ɣn* in past stems v. § 152

The only certain instance of *gr* is *ɣʀrūng* 'heavy' *gr*

Ir *d* (ð) is assimilated to a following *n* in *ne-in* 'sat down' (*nezd-*); *rənn-*, *ron-* 'fled' (*rəd-*), *rasen-* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. *rəstəv-*), *zubon-* 'burst' (*zubed-*, v. s v *zubut-*).

57. Ancient *dr-* is preserved, or, more probably, *dr* has been differentiated into *dr*. Thus *dʀev-* 'to sew', *drup-* 'to scratch', *drāw-* 'to reap', etc *dr*

It is possible that *-dr-* was transposed into *rd* in *wirdina* L. 'clear sky', cf. Skr *vidhra-*, etc. Cf. also *vardeuz-* 'to press down' < **abi-dranj-*?

Ir *dw-*, through *ðv-*, became *b-*.¹ Thus *bū* 'two', *bət* 'again', *dw bār* 'door', *būn-* 'to winnow', *bā* 'thick'; *bəin* 'knee' (?) In postvocalic position *v*: *savand-* 'to throw away' (< **hača-dwan-*?), and *-əv* pers. suff. 2 pl. < **-dwam*, **-dwai*

As to *-dy-* in *mād/ð* 'waist', etc, cf. § 37. *dy*

58. Ir *bd* is possibly represented by *vd* in *dʀevd* 'sewed', *naðevd* 'affected' (v Voc s vv. *dʀev-*, *nəðavn-*) The derivation of *vədek* 'path' is uncertain *bd*

Ir *bz* has become unvoiced (through analogy with other verbs) in *naðevs-*, *naðefs-* 'to affect', etc V. Voc s v. *nəðavn-*, which furnishes an instance of ancient *bn* *bz*

Initial *br* results in *ʋ(ə)r-* *vərau* 'eyebrow', *varin-* 'to shear', *br vares-* 'to fry', *vrit* 'brother' In postvocalic position we find metathesis in *sērv* Sh 'hole' Scarcely *mūr* 'cloud' < **amawr* < **ham-abra-* *br*

¹ After the sonorization of *-ðw-*, cf. § 65

First Component a Surd Fricative.

59. In spite of its preservation of intervocalic surd stops and of *š*, Wkh. follows the other Pamir languages in the voicing of the groups *ft* and *xt*.

Thus *γd* < *xt* *nayd*, *nāyd* 'night', *vāyd* 'night-mare', *teyd* *xt* 'shrap', *tayd*, etc 'went', *rəyd* 'went, moved' (*rəč*), "yoghut" Be. (**yoy²d*?) 'groin'. Note also the lw *coyd* Sh. 'when' < **cə-waxt*. The etymology of *šəyd* 'new' is unknown.

Secondary formations are the past stems. *točt* Sh 'went', *pacd-*, *pošt-* 'cooked'; *čukt-* 'beat' (*čūk-*).

Wkh. *vd* < *ft* (*bd*?) appears in a number of past stems. Thus. *ft* *čavd* 'picked' (*čip-*); *pacvd-* 'cooked' (*paciv-*), and other causatives.¹ Secondary preterites are, e g, *āft* 'wove' (*ūf-*), *ročopt* 'slept' (*rečup-*), *θit* 'burnt' (*θāw-*).

hūb 'seven' is irregular. A metathesis of **avd* into **adv* > (*h*)*ūb* is unlikely.

60. Ir *xš-* occurs in *šūp* 'night's halt', *šāy-* 'to kill', and possibly in *xš* *šafš*, *šāfš* 'hair'. *šād* 'six', *šipk* 'rod' probably go back to forms in *xšw-*. Cf also *šui* 'moraine' (Skr *ksaya-* 'decay'?).

kšuy-, *kšən-* 'to hear' can have nothing to do with Av. *xšnā-*, as suggested Air.Wb. s.v. It is possibly derived < **g(u)šaya-*.

Intervocalic *-xš(w)-* appears as *š* or *č* in *yΔšk* L. 'taught', *yečk* Sh *-xš-* 'learning' (< *yuxšaka-*), *yač* 'twig' (**yaxša-*?), *Wuč* 'Wakhan' (< **waxšu-*), *yəšt* L. 'agreement' (< Av *āxšti-*), *višiv-* 'to sweep' (**abi-xšwaib-*?), *rešip* L 'whip' (< *fra-xšwaipa-*?).

rakš 'grey, brown' is probably adapted from Prs *raxš-*.—*vrokš* Sh. 'male Ovis Poli' is of unknown origin, *drukš* 'bull' may go back to **drušk* < **druždk* < **drždaka-* (v. Voc s.v.). *yukš* 'male ibex' may have been influenced by the ending of these two names of male, horned animals, and go back through **yuks* to **yusk* < **āsuka-*. A derivation of *bakš* 'husband's brother' < **ham-baxša-ka-*, or **ham-paxšaka-* is very uncertain. *yΔkš-* 'to boil' can hardly be derived from Av. *yačš-*.

¹ Cf. § 149.

Ir *xšn* was apparently simplified into *xn* after the change of *xšn* original *xn* into *ɣn*, if *ruxn*, etc., 'white' and *rəxnīg*, *rəxniy* 'fire' are not early lw s.

The only instance of *xs* is *šoxs*- 'to pass' (lw.?) But cf Voc s v *xs picev*-

- 61 Ir *xm* is sonorized into *ɣm* as in other Pamir dialects: *taym*, *xm taym* 'grain' *tuxm* is a lw

Similarly *xn* > *ɣn* (*gn*) in the following past stems: *pamegn*- Sh. *xn* 'dressed' (*pūmec*-), *ɾapagn*- Sh 'lost the way' (*ɾapic*-), *waregn*- Sh, *wəɾəɣn*- Sk. 'remained' (*wəɾəč*-), *dogən*, *doɣn* 'milked' (*dič*-). Possibly also *vardeɣn*- Sh 'pressed down' (*vardeɳz*-) and *šəɣn*- Sh. 'filled into' (*šənz*-).

In secondary contact with *k* we find *šk* (< **ɣ(n)k*) in: *warešk*, *pamašk*, etc.

- 62 Ir *xr* is changed into *kr* in *səkr* 'red' Cf the development of *xr* *θr* and *fr* This change is probably connected with that of surd fricatives into stops in other positions¹ Note also the retention of *vr*-, *ɣr*-—*čerām* 'threshing-ground' (Yd *xurom*) cannot go back to **xrama*. Kl. *xəruθ*- 'to snore' may be an onomatopoeic word

Ir *xw* < *hw* has lost its labial element and results in *š* Thus *xw* *šū* 'sister', *šul* Sh 'perspiration', *šān*- 'to speak', *šūnen* 'own', *šat* 'self', *šūrs* (*xūrs* Sk.) 'father-in-law', *šāš* (*xāš* Sk) 'mother-in-law', *rešup*- 'to sleep', *wušen* 'blood' (< **wahwani*-) *šām*- 'to descend' probably has ancient *x*-, in spite of Khaw *xwam*, *xam*- (Ir lw)

xədōrg 'water-mill' is a lw,² *xəfs*- 'to fall asleep' is borr from Prs, and also *xūžg* 'sweet' may be of non-Wkh origin.³ Note *šūlian* Sh *xarūyōn* Y, Z, etc 'nephew' (sister's son?).

The only possible example of **xw* < *kw* is *ruk* 'forehead', if < **hraxwa*- = Prs *ruk*

¹ Cf § 42

² Cf § 30

³ Cf § 82.

- 63 If *θin* 'hot' and *yīnōt* 'dream' go back to **θafna-* and **hufna-*, *fn* has been completely assimilated, in contradistinction to *βn* (*bn*) (only recorded, however, in the present base *nedavn-*)

The prefix *fra-* has resulted in *ra/e-* in *rægūm* 'heifer' (**fragāmā*), *fr-regiṣ* 'beard' (**fra-gaiṣa-*), *rōγət* 'young she-goat' (**fra-gatā*), *rami-* 'to command' (**fra-māy-*), *ramuṣ-* 'to forget' (**fra-muṣ-*), *rapic-* 'to lose the way', *rūr-* 'to stretch out', etc (**fra-ar-*); *rəst-əv*, *rasəd-* 'to break' (**fra-sid-*), *reṣip* 'whip' (**fra-xṣiwaipa-*), *reṣup-* 'to sleep' (**fra-hwap-*), cf also *reṣpuk* 'bobbin, shuttle', *rəwâr* 'day' (**fra-wahra*) — *fəryəmč* 'she-calf, 1 y old' and *fril-* 'to crumble' are not true Wkh. forms

On the analogy of *tr*, *kr* < *θr*, *xr* we might expect to find *pr* in originally stressed syllables. But the derivation of *puru-* 'to wash' < **praw-* is uncertain on account of Sar *paro-* (Wkh *lw* ?), and Sar *parōd*, Or *perōd*, etc. correspond to Wkh *prut* 'first, foremost', which has been compared by Geiger with Skr *pravātā*, but which is more probably connected with Av *paouraya-*, Old Prs *paruviyata-* *p²rič* 'worm' (cf. Sgl *p²čuk*) has certainly nothing to do with Par *ruč*, Kafirī waig. *pruč* 'flea' < **pruči*

On the other hand *run* 'shelf' (*rōn* Sar, cf Sgl *frūn* 'plank') seems to show that *fr-* was assimilated in all positions. I am unable to explain the relation between *θrōk* 'to-morrow' and W.Yghn *f²rōk*

Intervocalic *-fr-* possibly results in *-rf-*. Cf. *γarf*, *γ(ž)erf* (= *ž-?*) *-fr-*. L 'fireplace' < Av. *gufra-* 'deep'?

Ir *fšy* occurs in *teṣ* 'steam' < **tafšya-*.

fšy

- 64 Ir. *θr* results in *tr* *trūn* 'three', *pətr* 'son', *θitr* 'sickle', *žitr* 'thread' *θr* (**yaiftra-*); *witrin-* 'to sky' (**wi-θrahna-*, or **wi-tṛhna-* ?) The etymology of *dētər* Sk 'memory' is unknown *čatr* 'parasol' is borrr from IA, and the same is the case with *citr* 'spindle' (the Wkh form corresponding to Yd.—Mj *čēša*, etc, would be something like **ciš*).¹ Also *mutr* 'augury' and *trakč* 'bitter', *trāč* Sh 'bad tasting' are probably IA *lw.s* — *tor* Sh 'net' is of Prs or Ishk. origin. It is, perhaps, possible to derive *tirič* L. 'dark' from **taθrya-čī*.

¹ Cf, however, § 70

As to *yōtr* 'nest', v s v *yoθ trā* 'thither' probably contains ancient **tarah*

- 65 Ir. *θn* appears to have resulted in *t(n)* in *haret*, *arat* St 'cubit', but *θn* this sound-change is phonetically improbable Cf *barin* 'knee' (< **dwaridna* < **dwaridra* ??)

Intervocalic *θw* was sonorized into *dw* > *dv*, from which *b¹ cəbūr θw* 'four', *cəbrēm* 'four days hence'.

First Component a Sibilant

66. Ir. *sk-* remains in *skīd* 'skull-cap', *s^əken* 'puppy', *sək* (*sk-əm*) 'on, *sk* above'. Cf also *skaf-* 'to trip', *skōrd* 'bridge', and *skurf* 'rough', which may contain ancient **sk-* or **us-k-*

As in other Ir dialects the sandhi-form has prevailed in some cases *škop* 'castrated (bull)', *škūrg-* 'to seek', *škāv-* 'to catch a cold', *škōrč* 'burning coal', *škəndiv-* 'to break'.

- 67 Ir. *st* remains Thus *s^ətiy-* 'to send', *stau-* 'to praise', **stīn st* 'post, pillar'; *sītār* 'star' (prob lw) The etymology of *stōrs* 'ploughshare' is unknown Postvocalic *st* occurs in *pīst* 'bark, skin', *nāst* 'is not', *yost* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā* ?), *vāst* 'bound', *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*)

Wkh *šč* in *yašč* (*yarč*, *ya-č*) 'bone', and *xašč* (*xaršč*, *xa-č*) 'damp, wet' corresponds to e.g. Yd *st* in *yaste*, *xusto* (Sgl *xūst*) — **sti/y* was possibly palatalized into **s't'* > *šč* Cf. also *āeč* 'bread', *mč* 'fist, double handful' Yd — Mj. *xisto*, *mišč(a)* *vašč* 'milk-pail' might be derived from **basti-*

- 68 Ir. *sp* appears in *s^əpūndī* 'ploughshare', *sprəy* 'flower'; *sprež-* 'to *sp* blossom', *s^əpərdan* 'flea', *span-* 'to fill up' (**us-parna-* ?) *sipask* 'rafter' is of unknown origin. Intervocalic *-sp-* occurs in *naspar-* 'to thread down', *yīsp* 'shoulder' (of uncertain etymology).

- 69 Wkh, as well as Saka, distinguishes between ancient *sp* and *sw su*

¹ Cf. § 57

This latter group results in \dot{s} ¹. We are here in the presence of an important and very ancient isoglott which connects Wkh. and Saka.

After early Ir. $*\acute{s}$, or $*\acute{c}$ ($<$ IE \hat{k}) w was palatalized into u , and this sound, in its turn, helped to preserve the palatal character of the preceding sibilant, with which it was assimilated.

Examples are: $\acute{s}a\acute{c}$ 'dog', $\acute{s}i\acute{s}$ 'louse', $ya\acute{s}$ 'horse', $y\acute{i}sn$ 'iron', and probably $p\acute{s}in$ Sh 'patch' (cf. Yd $pasp\acute{o}n$, etc.). Burushaski $\acute{s}andi$ 'cut crops lying on the ground' might possibly be a lw. from a lost Wkh. word connected with Saka $\acute{s}\acute{s}andaa$ 'earth' ($<$ $*swantak\acute{a}$).²

70. Wkh. $w\acute{u}\acute{c}$ 'very high' may go back to $us\acute{c}a$. But the same form $s\acute{c}$ is also found in Ishk.

Initial str is retained in $s\acute{t}r\acute{e}i$ 'female', cf. Or. $s\acute{t}r\acute{e}\check{j}$. But in str intervocalic position the group was simplified into sr , from which \acute{s} . Thus: $wi\acute{s}$ 'straw' ($<$ $*wastra$). Cf. $ya\acute{s}$ 'mouth' $<$ $*ga\acute{s}tra$. $citi$ 'spinning-wheel' with early dissimilation $<$ $\check{c}\acute{a}(s)tra$, or, probably, borrh. from IA.³

71. Assimilation of $sr > \acute{s}$ is common to many Ir. languages. Wkh. sr examples are: $\acute{s}\acute{e}u$ 'horn', $\acute{s}\acute{i}n$ 'anus', $\acute{s}\acute{u}n\check{j}$ 'hip' ($*srauni-\check{c}\acute{i}?$),⁴ $ya\acute{s}k$ 'tear', $\acute{x}a\acute{s}$ 'mother-in-law', $\acute{s}i\acute{s}$, $\acute{s}i\acute{x}n$ 'near' ($*sri\acute{s}na$ 'clinging to'?). The etymology of $w\acute{a}\acute{s}iy$ 'to fear' Orm. $\gamma^w a\acute{s}$ is uncertain. $\acute{s}ir\acute{a}w$ Sh 'to tell one's beads' ($<$ $sr\acute{a}vaya$) must be a lw.

Note the metathesis of secondary sr in $\acute{x}urs$ 'father-in-law'. Cf. $p\acute{i}rz$ 'evening' (Voc s v).

Ir. sn was assimilated into the surd group sy , from which st in $s\acute{i}t\acute{a}\acute{x}$ 'daughter-in-law'. Cf. also $\acute{s}n > \acute{s}t$ in $p\acute{o}\acute{s}t$ 'heel' (lw), $y\acute{i}st$ Be. 'iron', and Langar $Kisht$ (Curzon) = $Ki\acute{s}(\acute{v})n$. Internal sn , on the other hand, was sonorized into zn ($y\acute{a}zn$ 'inflated skin' $<$ $*\acute{a}-sn\acute{a}$), from which zd ($wuzdi$ 'to wash' $<$ $*awa-sn\acute{a}ya$).⁵

¹ Cf. Saka $\acute{s}\acute{s}$ (= \acute{s}).

² V. Bailey, BSOS, VII, 294.

³ Cf. § 64.

⁴ But why $\acute{u} < au$?

⁵ Possibly a lw.

72. Assimilation of *sy* > *š* has taken place in *diš*- 'to know' (**han-sy* *disya*- or **han-dišša*-²), *nāš*- 'to be lost', *wəšk* 'calf'. I heard *š* in *kaš* 'boy' Sk., etc *kāš* (Av *kasyah*-), and in *regiš* 'beard'. Sk., etc *raṣṣiš* (**fra-gaisya*-), L gives *š* in *peḍemeš*- 'to swell' (**patv-dmašya*-²) and in *təš/š* 'empty' Sk, Sh *təš*. All sources have *š* in *šū* 'black' (< *syāva*-²) I am unable to explain this interchange between *š* and *s*

Cf, however, *maž* 'me' (if < **mazyā*), *žə* 'my' (if < **az-ya*-), *zy* and *raž*, *ražək* 'sitting dais', *yōž*- 'to bear' (< **ā-zaya*-²) V § 55 regarding **čy*

Ir *zg* possibly in *magž* Be. 'brain'

Ir *zd* is found in *nezd*- 'to sit down' *wəst* W 'fat' is an Ishk *zd* word

Ir *zb* remains, through differentiation, in *zubed*- 'to burst' (v s.v *zūbut*-) < **uz-bid*-. But note *zwāy*- 'to roll up' < *uz-wāy*-, without change of the semivowel into a fricative. This may, however, be due to influence from the uncompounded verb. The word for 'tongue' does not go back to a form in **zv* < *zw*¹ The etymology of *pizvām* 'morning meal' is unknown

Ir *zm* possibly in *rīzəm*, *rīzm* 'soot', cf *rezy* 'saline efflorescence' *zm* (**rīzaka*-)

Ir. *zr* only in the compound *zərend*- 'to scrape' (< **uz-rand*-) *zr*

- 73 Wkh. *sk* < *šk* in *wəsk* 'dry' is unexplained *pəšk* 'dung' is a lw. *šk*

We find, however, also *st* < *št* in *məst* 'fist',² and possibly in *st* *post* 'parched grain', Shgh *pīšt*, Ishk *put*, Par *pīšt* (but Prs *pīst*) Preterites of the type *nōst* 'lost' (*nīs*- tr) are secondary, and so is *nāšt* 'was lost' (*nāš*- intr.) But *wāšt* 'fell', *nēšt* 'went out' and *wīšt* '(the sun) set' (*wāz*-, *nuvīz*-, *wīz*-) have the appearance of being ancient forms. *əštīr*, etc 'camel' is probably a lw. A third development of *št* is into *t*. Thus (*h*)*āt* 'eight' (poss an Ishk lw), *deṭk* 'brick' < *dištīk* < *dišti-ka*-, cf the early Wkh. lw in Shina *lštīk*) A

¹ Cf Voc s.v *zīk*.

² But *mič* Sh 'double handful' (< *muštyah* pl?), cf § 67 Sh. gives both *most* and *mič* as corresponding to Sar *mut*. Cf Bur *mūči*, *muṣṭi* 'plough-handle' from IA

derivation of *but* Be. 'clothes' from **ham-pušti-* is of course extremely uncertain

I am unable to explain the diversity of the development of *št* in Wkh. It will be noticed that *mäst*, *pöst* (and *wəšk* 'dry') have IE *s*, while *wāšt*, etc. contain an ancient palatal. It would, however, be unsafe to assume that Wkh. should have retained dental *s* in the groups **u/ist*, **u/isk* ¹—*hāt* 'eight' might be an Ishk. *lv*. But Shina *listik* which can, for geographical reasons, scarcely have been borrowed from an early Ishk. form, shows that the change from *št* > *t* must have taken place also in Wkh. Cf. also *pert* 'animal's back' < **pr̥šti-*

74. Ir. *šp* is possibly contained in *wəšp* 'plough-pole', v. Voc. s v *sp*
 As to *šn* v. above, § 71 *šm* is sonorized in *čdžm* 'eye', cf. *žəmak* *šn*, *šm*
 'moon' (v. Voc. s.v.). I am unable to explain Sk. *taxm* 'thirsty'.
 As to *šy* in *pəš-* 'to ripen', *pišew-* 'to return' cf. § 46.
 We find Ir. *ž*, in *nežyar-* 'to swallow', *neždum* 'weeding' *žg*, *žd*

First Component a Nasal.

75. Although Wkh. has retained ancient intervocalic tenues, we find that sonorization has taken place after a nasal. At any rate there is no certain instance of *nt* in the scanty material available to me ².
 Examples of *nt* are *dendik* 'tooth', *mānd-* Y 'to rub' (*mant-* ²), *nt* *žumānd-* 'to wring', *wündr* 'field' (Av. *avantara-*), *tond* Be. 'thread' (**tantu-*), *kend* 'woman, wife' (Skt. *kāntā* ²) *wīnd* 'saw' is a secondary formation. *ždīm* 'wheat' probably goes back to a form **γ(n)dīm* < **γ(a)ntūm*. In *witriθt* 'shies' (*witrim-*) *θt* < *nt* is of secondary origin—Final *-nt* is reduced in the verbal ending 3 pl. *-ən*.
 76. A possible example of *mp* is *but-* 'to overthrow' (Sar. *umbat-*) < *mp* **ham-pataya-*. Cf. *būt* Be. 'clothes' < **ham-pušti-* (?) and *bakš* 'husband's brother' (< **ham-paxšaka-* ²). *kampal* 'blanket' is of IA origin.

¹ As for *vš*, *uš*, cf. § 46. Note also *šk* > *šk*

² *antāc* L. 'sister-in-law' is of unknown origin

No certain instance of ηk occurs. Secondary $n + k$ results in ηk *ng* in the suffix *-ugg*, etc. Cf. § 29.

It is possible that *giz-* 'to rise' goes back to $*\eta g\ddot{u}z < *\eta k\ddot{u}z < *han-xaiz-$

The numeral *pānz*, *pānj* 'five' is probably a genuine Wkh form *nē* *nē* may also be contained in some verbs in *η/z*: *vardehiz-* 'to press down', *āenj-* 'to fill'. But cf *nemenj-* L. 'to dance' ($*n\ddot{u}-man\check{c}ya-^{22}$) Secondary $n + \check{c}$ results in *nj*, cf. § 79

77. Examples of *ng*, *nd* and *nj* are *yāngəl* 'finger', *kānd-* 'to laugh', *ng*, *nd*, *nj* *vānd-* 'to bind', *škəndiv-* 'to break', *ranjk* Sh 'fast, light'.

vārand- 'to abuse' is of unknown origin, and *rānd-* 'to give', *nūnd-* 'to plant', etc. may have a secondary nasal in the present base

Initial $*nd-$ resulted in *d-* *diš-* 'to know' $< *handisya-$, cf. *ng* $> g-$, and *mb/p-* $> b-$. Cf *dəger* 'finger' $< *n(d)ger$ (§ 47) Note *tungur* Sh 'thunder' (v s v *tandūr*) with dissimilation.

Ir *mb* apparently was less resistant than *nd*, *ng*, and was assimilated *mb* into *m*. Thus *vīzam-* Sh. 'to rub into powder' (Sar. *vizāmb-*); *āām-* 'to descend' (Prs *xambīdan*), cf *putrum(b)-* Sh 'to scare away, arrest'.

But in secondary initial position *mb-* may have resulted in *b-*, just as *mp-*, etc. There is, however, no certain example, *bāi* Sh 'cave' (Ishk. *ambi*) might have original *mp*.

78. It is possible that $*an\theta$ developed through $*a\theta$ into *aθ* $> at$. *nθ* Cf. *ramət* 'chewing the cud' $< *rauman\theta a-$, and *mutr* 'augury', which may, however, be a lw. But note *mānd-*, *žumānd-*. The derivation of *yīžūn* 'bridle' from $*ān\check{x}ana-$ is extremely doubtful Cf. also § 42, about Khov *auzetu*

At any rate *n* appears to have been lost before a sibilant *δus ns* 'wasp' ($< *dansa-$), *peδemeš-* 'to swell' ($*pati-dmansya-$), and possibly also *was* 'roof beam' $< *wansu-$

79. Ir. *nm* was dissimilated into *rm*: *čarm* 'watercourse' ($< *čan-man-$), *um putžārm* 'wooden trough' ($< *pati-hwān-man^{22}$) Regarding *šūrm* 'dung', v Voc s v

In secondary contact we find *wōzōnd* and *wazāmd* from *wuzem*- $m + d$ 'to bring', etc.

As for $m + k$, $\dot{c} + v$ §§ 29, 33, and cf *somj* Be 'hoof'. $m + k, \dot{c}$

First Component a Liquid.

0. Ir *rk* is probably preserved in *kerk* 'fowl', and *yark* 'work'. In *rk* secondary contact we find *rk* in *purk* 'mouse', *wūr̥k* 'lamb', etc

But note *pārg* 'ashes' (Sgl. *park*).

Ir *rt* is retained in *ȳurt*- Sh. 'to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves' *rt* (**gart*-), *wert*- 'to knead', *wirt* 'mill-stone', *ðert* 'manure', *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow' (cf *tətvārt* 'the year before last' < **tṛta*-); *turt* 'ford' (Khow lw ?), and in the past stems *naspart*- Sh. 'tread down', *wasērt*- 'cooled' (*wasēr*-), *mārt* 'died' (*marī*-), *kārt* 'did' (*cār*-) The etymology of *sāngurt* L 'beetle', and of *avart* 'span' is unknown

In a number of past stems, most of which have exact counterparts in Sar., we find *rd*. Thus *wōdōrd* 'held' (*wīdār*), *škūrd* 'sought', etc Influence from Sar. is not excluded. But cf. also *derd* L 'carved', *wirdān* L 'mill-wheel' (lw ?).—*skōrd* 'bridge', *nīkerd* 'central part of a room', *kard* Sh. 'crooked' (Sar. *čerd*) are of unknown origin. As for *pārd* 'last year' v § 30

wolč 'quail' prob < **woltč* < **wartčē*, cf Ishk *wōrc* Prs *lexx-walč* must be a dialect form. We find a change of *rt* > *lt* also in *waltk* (*wēlk* L, etc.) 'kidney', cf Sgl *wolk*. Cf the Saka development of *rt* > *l* before a consonant, and v. § 48

kəž 'knife'¹ is very strange, but might perhaps be an early adaptation of Ishk. **kēṛ* (> *kīl*), with substitution of *ž* for *r*, a sound unknown to Wkh.

There is no example of ancient *ič*. *pərcōd* 'girl' may go back to *rc* **pari-č*, v. Voc. s v.—Cf. also *škōrč* 'coal'; *yōrč* 'part of floor'.

1. If *cār* Sh 'kite' (Sar *cāry*) is a correct and genuine form *y* has *ry* been dropped. In *sprəṛ* 'flower' (cf Av *sparəya*-) the *r* has been

¹ I do not know what sounds B1's '*kurey*' is intended to express

transposed —*mərg* L, *marg* Sh 'female Ovis Poli' and *mingas*, etc 'sparrow' are probably lw s¹

Ir *rd* occurs in *wuserd* 'this year', *sērdingī* 'belonging to this year', *word* 'tripe' (Av *varəda-* 'soft'), *peterd-* 'to spring from one seed', and possibly in *s^opərdanj* 'flea' (v Voc) Regarding *d* for *δ* cf § 37. *gerdān* 'neck' is a Prs. lw, and *varidenz-* 'to press down' probably goes back to a root in *d-* Some of the words mentioned under *rt* may contain ancient *rd*

Wkh. *d^hrev-* 'to sew' goes back to **d^hrb-*. rb

Wkh *yaf* 'much' probably corresponds to Sogd *γarf*, with loss of *r* in an accessory word. *skurf* Y 'rough' is of unknown origin As to *yerf* 'fireplace' v § 63 rf

- 82 Ir *rs* remains unassimilated as in Yd.—Mj. Thus. *purs-* 'to ask', *purs* 'rib', *dirs* 'goat's hair' rs

Also *rz* remains *cārzn* 'awl', *furz* 'birch', *durz-* 'to seize', *lamərz* 'sloping down of a field', *mərz* 'hungry', *namurzg* 'rake', *vərz* 'long', *vōrz* 'pillow' Cf. also *žərz*, rhyming with and probably identical in meaning to Prs *čarz* 'bustard'. From **hwarza/uka-* we should expect Wkh **žurzg*,² and *xūžg* 'sweet' is probably of Ishk origin—Note *mōrž* L, 'dew', and *yārs/z*, etc 'juniper'

But *rš* appears to have been assimilated The examples are, however, not clear Thus *taš* (*tāx* Sh, *taxm* Sk) 'thirsty', *γəš* 'male' (lw.²); *wušərg* 'uncastrated bull' (**w^hřsanaka-*, but note *š*). *xaš-* 'to pull' is common to most Pamir dialects, and *ramuš-* 'to forget' may contain ancient *-uš*.³ rš

The only example of *ršt* is *pert* L 'back of an animal' *purst* *ršt* 'asked' is a secondary formation, and *kōšt* Sh 'cultivated' (*kūr-*) is probably influenced by Prs

But *ržd* has been assimilated in *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*) Cf the treatment of *žd*

83. Before an *m* Ir. *r* has been retained in *yurm* 'forearm' But from *rm*, *r*

¹ From Kafiri² V Voc svv

² Cf § 62. Also Psht distinguishes between **rš*, **ršt* > *ž*, *š* and **rs*, **rst* > *št*.

³ Cf. § 46

rn, which has been assimilated into *n* in most neighbouring Ir languages, we find *r* in *mur* 'apple' (Sar. *mān*, etc.)¹ The derivation of *spān* 'to fill up (of a river)' from **us-prna-* is very uncertain (note pret *spāt*) The retention of the *n* of the present suffix would, however, be possible, even if *rn* became *r(r)* in other positions. Cf the parallel development in Saka *pūn* 'palm of the hand' has Ir *n*, not *rn* *palč* 'leaf' possibly from **parč*² < **parnačī*

In secondary contact *r* + *n* appears to have resulted in *ndr* (< **nr*), if *spīndr* 'ploughshare' is to be derived from **spārana-*

Assimilation

84. Numerous cases of assimilation of various kinds have been brought to notice in the preceding paragraphs Others will be mentioned in connection with the reduction of hard groups of consonants, which takes place before the *k-* suffix of perfect stems and before *t* in pres 3 sg Cf also *wēlk* < *wāltk* 'kidney', *ṣat* 'did' < **g(ə)ṣat*, *sam'bōnak* 'pellet-bow' < *saṅbānak*

Dissimilation and Differentiation.

- 85 Dissimilation of nasals occurs in *lāmərz* L 'slope of a field' (if < **n-marza-*), *lamvrzg* L < *namurzg* Sh 'rake', *san'dāl* 'anvil' < *sin'dōn* Cf also *yamān* Kl 'one another' (**(y)an-au* ?), and *šūen* 'rope' < Khw. *šimenī*

Loss of *r* through dissimilation is probably found in *tətvārt* 'the year before last' (< **tərt*), and possibly in *parčōd*, *purčōd* 'girl', if from **parčar*, cf Skr *parīcarikā*.

Note also *dediṣ-* 'to look at' < **dediṣ-*. But *lədōw(ak)* Kl 'to give' < **daḍa-*?

A clear case of differentiation is the change of *ṛr*, *xr* > *tr*, *kr*.³ In *dr-* the differentiation has perhaps been preventive

¹ But Saka *rr* < *rn*

² Cf *wolč*, § 80

³ V §§ 62, 64 —Ir **pān-* 'palm of the hand' < IA²

Metathesis and Interversion

- 86 Examples of metathesis are: *tapk* L, Be, etc. < *pātk* 'eyelashes', *ryuḍ* L. < *dəgər*, *də'ər* 'finger' — *vəcēr* W. 'eyebrow' is merely a mispronounced form of *Ishk vərīc*

Interversion in groups of consonants occurs in *šūr's* 'father-in-law', *sprəṣ* 'flower', *sṗūndr* 'plough-share' (< **spārana*-?), and possibly in *pirz* 'evening' (< **upa-azara*-?) Regarding *drukš* 'bull', etc., cf § 60.

Vowels

- 87 For reasons briefly indicated Yd — Mj § 138 it is much more difficult to follow the development of Ir. vowels in a modern Pamir dialect than it is to give an outline of the changes of consonants and consonant groups

The exact phonetical value of many ancient Ir. vowels is unknown, and as no older stage of these dialects is accessible to us, it is in most cases a hopeless task to trace, with any degree of certainty, the actions and counteractions exerted by accent, assimilation and other factors

In the case of Wkh. we are also handicapped by the fact that no recorder of the language has been in a position to devote to this work sufficient time for arriving at absolutely certain results as regards the exact vocalization of a great number of words, or for determining the undoubtedly considerable individual latitude of pronunciation. Nor do we know much about the dialectical distribution of vowel variations

And, last not least, it is frequently impossible to ascertain whether a word is genuine Wkh. or not. In the case of Wkh. the definition of the terms 'genuine' and 'borrowed' presents problems of more than usual complexity, and many loan-words have passed through some of the more recent Wkh. sound-changes

All we can do is therefore to make an attempt to indicate a few main lines in the development of Wkh. vocalism. But in many cases we are restricted to give a mere statement of complex and bewildering facts

Ir a

88 *Ir. a* remains as *a* (ǎ) in Wkh

a Before an ancient group of consonants. Thus. *andag* 'slave', *andav* 'fever', *ǎΔš* 'mouth'; *hăt* 'eight', *kānd-* 'to laugh', *kaš* 'boy', *mānd-* 'to shampoo', *nəðavn-* 'to clasp', *nayd* 'night', *pānz* 'five', *rand-* 'to give', *rānʃk* 'light', *spray*, *sprəʃ* 'flower', *šānd-* 'to mix', *sārdiŋgē* 'of this year', *vāyd* 'night-mare', *vānd-*. *väst* 'to bind', *yāng(ə)l* 'finger'; *yark* 'work', *yašć* 'bone', *yāzn* 'mussuck'. In *maks* 'fly'; *pārd* 'last year', *pārg* 'ashes' (but *purk* 'mouse'), *wānj* 'belly', *zārt* 'yellow', *žārž* 'milk' the group of consonants is of secondary origin

b. After or before palatal consonants *yašć* 'bone', *ya* 'horse', *yaš* 'twig'; *yāngol* 'finger', *ǎār* 'stone', *ǎat-* 'to arrive', *šām-* 'to descend', *šān-* 'to speak', *šat* 'own', *šāp-* 'to suck', *šapt* (š-2) 'wolf' (lw), *cār-* 'to do' (< č-2), *tač-* 'to go', *pāc-* 'to cook', *nāš-* 'to be lost'

c. After or before *δ* (*d*)? Thus *δar* 'man', *δas* 'ten', *mād* 'waist', *šād* 'six', *pād* 'ligature', *wΔδ* 'handle'. But *wāδ*, *wāδ*, etc 'water-course'; *δus* 'mosquito' (< *-a-), *ǎūd* 'thief'

Other, unexplained, examples of *a* are *wār* 'male oorial', *wās* 'roof-beam', *wāz-* 'to fall', *ǎpār* 'axe', *bār* 'door', *šār* 'head' (lw.?), and *yurm* 'forearm' (< ar- < *ǎ-), *ǎūz* 'firewood', *wəšk* 'calf', *čāžm*, *čə*, *čō* 'eye'.

89 *Ir a* results in *u* (or Sh. *u*) not only in the neighbourhood of labials, but also in other positions, the nature of which I am not able to define.

Thus, e.g. : *būn-* (bun-) *bōnd* 'to winnow', *kūt* 'roof', *xūr* 'ass', *wūrḱ* 'lamb' (*wār* 'oorial'), *režup-*, *ǎžup-* 'to sleep', *Wuž* 'Wakhan';

xūf 'foam', *pūs* 'ram', *pūnk* 'mouse', *pūp* 'father', *wunuk* 'willow'. In *hūb*, etc. 'seven' and in *mūr* 'apple' there may have taken place an early lengthening of *a* > *ā*

I can only register the varying developments of *a* in *denduk*, *dūnduk*, etc. 'tooth', *kēnd*, *kond* (< **kānti*-?) 'woman', *rəd*-, *rōd*- 'to flee', *wuz* 'I', *pərcōd* 'maid', *wōlē* 'quail', *dōr* L 'valley', *mōd*- L 'to curdle'. In many words the vowel appears to vary considerably in different villages, v Voc. passim

Unstressed *a* results in *ə* in: *nəpūs* 'grandson'; *təpār* 'axe', *cəbūr* 'four', *rəgūm* 'calf', *mə'dūr* 'noon', *mə'lūng* 'middle', *pezin*, *pīzən* 'udder', *səgīn* 'dung'. But, with assimilation to the following vowel: *sigin* Sh. 'dung', *kibit* 'pigeon', *γīdim* 'wheat', *regiš* 'beard', *pūtmur*- Sh. 'to mimic'

Regarding loss of unstressed *a*, cf § 104

Ir. *ā*

- 90 Ir *ā* apparently resulted in early Wkh *ū*. This stage of development is preserved before nasals. Thus *γ^rrūng* 'heavy', *mūm* 'grand-mother', *nūnd*- 'to plant'; *nūng*, *noŋg* 'name', *pūn* 'palm of the hand', *rəgūm* 'heifer'; *səpūndr* 'plough-share', *wūndr* 'field'; *xūn* 'house', *yūm* 'flour';¹ *kəbūn* 'wooden bowl', *špūn*, *špun*, *špun* Sh. 'shepherd'. Sh. gives *u* also in *run* 'shelf', *nađūn* 'scabbard' (= L *nađūn* 'quiver'), cf. *neždun* L 'weeding'

Before or after a labial we find *ū* in *ūf*-, *wuf*- 'to weave' (pret *āft*-, *wōft*- with early shortening?), *bū* 'two', *yupk* 'water', *yūm* 'flour', *nəpūs* 'grandson', *γūv* 'cornbin', *cəbūr* (Kl *cəbūr*-, etc) 'four', *pūz* 'breast', *purs*, *pīrs* 'breast'; *wūr* 'rain', *šū* 'sister' (< **xw*-), *pūd*-, *pūd*-, etc 'foot' (but v Voc s v), *pūy*- 'to putrify', *purz* 'evening' (v Voc. s v).

But cf. also *zūy* 'fat'; *pūk* 'onion', *yukš* 'male ibex', *yūyənə* *γər* 'anvil', if these words contain ancient *ā*

¹ Cf § 92

- 91 A delabialization, which affects also *lw s* with \bar{u} ,¹ has taken place in other positions. Thus: *sir* 'cold', *mādīr* 'moon', *ḍitr* 'sickle' (with secondary shortening before a group of consonants), *kik*, *kik* 'fountain', *tik* 'willow', *sūtīy-* 'to send', *ṣīy-* 'coire', *vrit* Sk (but *vrit* Y, *vrit* Kl., etc) 'brother', *ruy-* L 'to bay', *ḍuri* L 'stack'. Also before a labial. *ṣū* 'cow', *pazīv* 'heart', *ṣiw* Sk, *ṣū* Y 'horn', cf. *nū* Y (= **nū*?) 'mill-race'.

Note *škūr(g)-* 'to seek', *tīš-* Y 'to shave', *tīš-* L 'to fashion with an axe'; etc

- 92 After initial *y-* a palatalization into \bar{i} has taken place.² Thus *yīšn* 'iron', *yīrzn* 'millet'; *yīng* 'raw', *yīxūn* 'bridle' (< **āxāna-2*?), *yīsp* 'shoulder' (< **ā-spā-2*)

Dubious cases are *yōč* 'duck' (< **ādīčī-?*), *yāḍ-* 'to pile up' (**ā-dā-2*), *yōst* 'fowl-house' (**ā-stā-2*), *yōšt* 'agreement' (*āxšti-2*), *yod*, etc 'nest' (**ā-hada-ṭīa-?*), *yōž-* 'to bear' (**ā-zaya-2*)

In *sī* Y 'hare' (**sā* < **saha*-), *hūb*, etc 'seven', *wiš*, *ūs* 'grass', etc, *a* has probably been lengthened into \bar{a} at an early date

In Prs *lw s* we frequently find \bar{o} or $\bar{ā}$ < \bar{a} , representing the local Tajiki pronunciation. Also *sāl* 'slate', *tō* 'neck', 'back of the head' must probably be *lw s*

Ir. *ɪ*

- 93 Ancient *ɪ* is preserved in the neighbourhood of a palatal sound in *šis* 'louse', *diš-* 'to know', *dediž-*, etc 'to look', *čip-* 'to pick'. Possibly, with lengthening, in *bərin* 'knee' (v. Voc s v)

The relaxation of the high-front articulation common to many E Ir. languages appears in: *zem*, *zam* 'snow', (*a*)*yem*, *yəm* 'this', *yez* 'yesterday', *teyd*, *taɪd* 'sharp', *ḍetk* 'brick', *bət* 'again'; *ḍet* 'given' (**dita*-). *rased-*, *rasud-* Sh 'to break, cut'.—*post* Sh 'parched grain' may have 'ə' or a labialized vowel, cf. *pōv-*, *pūr-*, *pov-* 'to drink' (**pība*-), with *ɪ* surrounded by labials

¹ E.g. *nir* Sk 'light', *brīt* 'moustache', *angīr* 'grape', *pīl* 'money', but *ambūr* 'tong', *janūb* 'south' (prob. of more recent origin), and *gī* 'excrement' (ancient *lw*).

² Except before a remaining labial. Cf. *yūmj*, *yupk* above.

In the originally unstressed prefixes *ni-*, *abi-*, *wi-* the development of *i* is apparently partly regulated by vowel-harmony. The result, however, varies a good deal according to the informant or recorder. Cf. Voc s vv. *nəbəs* (*ni*^o, *na*^o) 'comb'; *nəḍavn-* (*naḍevs-*) 'to stick', *naḍuun* 'quiver', *nimil-* (*na*^o) 'to hem', *namurzg* 'rake', *nesi-* 'to lie down', *nəviš-* (*ni*^o, *ne*^o) 'to write', *nezd-* (*no*^o, *na*^o) 'to sit down', etc., *viḍāw-* 'to ride', *vəšw-* 'to sweep', *vizam-* 'to rub', etc., *wərəfs-* (*wa*^o) 'to stand', *wərəč-* 'to remain', *wušūy-* 'to untie', *wəšiy-* 'to be afraid'; *witrin-* 'to shy', etc.

Ir ī

- 94 Ir *ī* remains *pitt-* 'drank', *pītk* 'drunk', *wīs-* 'to set (about the sun)'; *wīst* 'twenty'; *varīn-* 'to shear', *xiik* 'Wakhi' (**waršika-2*) *yīšək* 'plough-handle' probably has ancient *ai-*

Ir u

- 95 Also *u* shows a tendency to lose its specific articulation¹ and become a neutral, unrounded vowel, written *ə* (Y, Sk., and Kl.), *ɪ*, *o*, etc. My not very reliable informants X and W pronounced *e* in several words. There is probably much variation according to dialect.

Examples from Y are: *ḍəyd* 'daughter', *ḍogən-* 'milked' (*dic-*), *məst* 'fist', *pətr* 'son', *səkr* 'red', *s'təx* 'daughter-in-law', *wəsk* 'dry'; *kiš* (Sk. *ə*) 'vulva'. Cf. *təš* Sk. 'empty', *rəḍ-* Sk. 'to flee', *ət*, *et* Kl. 'and'. Cf. also the lw *əmɾ* Sk. 'age'. The etymology of *ḍəyd* Y, etc. 'new' is unknown. In unstressed syllable *yāŋg(ə)l* 'finger'.

But *yA/ɛšk* L (*yešk* Sh) 'taught', *sərv* Sh. 'hole'; *sic* 'needle' (with *i*-umlaut).

Sh *sum* 'hoof' (W *ə*), *angušt* 'live coal'; *buč* 'he-goat' (Y *u*) are lw.s. Cf. also *kɾpa* Sk. 'bed-clothes' and other examples of Prs. *u > i*

An early lengthening has probably taken place in *yīnōt* 'dream' < **hufnaḍā*

¹ V. § 93, and cf. Yd — Mj § 149.

Ir. ū

96. Ir. *ū* results in *ī*. *ḍīr* 'distant'; *ḍīt* 'smoke'; *ȳdīm* 'wheat', *nīv* 'now'; *pītk* 'rotten', *'stīn* 'post', *vīt* 'was', *yīr* 'sun', *zīk* 'tongue' (**hizūka*.) Cf. *štīk* 'play' ~ Khow. *istuk*, etc

tu 'thou' goes back to a form with ancient shortening of *ū* (later, however, than the change of *u* towards *ə*).

Regarding the development of *ū* in lws cf § 91

Ir. ȳ.

97. Ir. *ȳ* is represented by Y *ər*, *er*, Sk *ər*, Sh *or*, etc, in *kərt* Sk, Kl. 'did'; *kərk* Sk, *kerk* Y 'done'; *ȳəš* Y 'male', *kərk* Sk, *kerk* Y, X, *kork* Sh 'fowl'; *mərt* Y, Sk, Kl., *mert* X, *mortt* Sh. 'died' (*mərī*- Sk); *vərz* Y 'long', possibly in *mərz* Y, Sk, *merz* X, *marz* Sh. 'hungry' After *p*, *f* and *w* we find a rounded vowel in *purs*- Y, *pors*- Kl, Sh., *pərs*- Sk. 'to ask', *furz* Y, Sh. 'birch', *wurzg* L. 'right'. Cf also *dərt* L 'manure'; *ḍīrs* Y, Z, *ḍūrs* Sh. 'goat's hair', *sprəȳ* Y 'flower' (if < **sprga*-). Also *wuserd* Y 'this year' may contain ancient *ȳ* (v. Voc s v)

But note *tōrt* 'the day before yesterday' (if < **tȳta*-, cf *tətvārt*); *taš*, etc 'thirsty'; *wātk*, etc. 'kidney' The derivation of *d^urukš* 'bull' < **drždaka*- is for several reasons very dubious, cf. *də/ežd* 'seized' (*durz*-).

purs, etc. 'rib, breast' probably goes back to Av. *pərəsu*-, not to **pārswa*-

Ir. ai

98. Ir. *ai* is monophthongized into *ī*. Thus *īu* 'one', *wīn*- 'to see'; *ḍīz* 'wall', *ḍīsv*- 'to show'; *mīzg* 'urine'; *naȳdīn* 'dawn', *nesī*-, *nəsi*- 'to lie down' (< *-ī*- or *-aya*-²); *līv*- 'to slip' (IE **sleib*-, or **sleub*-).

With shortening into *i*: *ȳiā* 'ice', *āil* 'perspiration' (lw. ?); *liā*- 'to lick', *rešip* 'whip' (?).

Note *yət* Kl, (*ac-*)*et*, etc 'this', possibly with vowel influenced by *yəm*.

The development of *i* > *o* (= *ə*?) in *pos* Sh 'white leopard' (Sar *pīs*, v. Voc s v) is unparalleled *mai* 'sheep' is a lw.

Ir au

- 99 *Ir au* developed through *ū* into *ī*. Thus: *ḍīc-* 'to milk'; *ḍīy* 'thick milk', *ṣīš* (*ṣiš* Sk) 'ear', *kīk* 'lynx, wild dog(?)', *kibīt* 'pigeon', *pīst* 'skin', *ričn* 'smoke-hole', *rīp* 'hair on the body' (**raupi-*?), *rīz-* 'to rip up a seam' (Sar *raoz-*); *skīd* 'skull-cap', *šīn* 'anus'. Cf. also *mīr-pīrič* 'ant', if < **maur-* < **marur-*.

vūl 'smell' is probably borrowed from Yd.—Mj, and also *rūyn* 'grease, ghee' and *šūnj* 'hip' may be l.w.s.

In *taɣum*, etc 'seed' *au* has probably been shortened. If *ramet* 'chewing the cud' goes back to **raumada/i-* a shortening may also have taken place in unstressed syllable.

I am unable to explain the *e* of *d'repč* 'broom', *ḍeš* L (*ḍoš* Sh) 'late' (< *daušā-*?), *repk* 'refuse', *pūmec-* 'to dress', and the *a* of *kap* Sh. 'hump'. *čkar* 'partridge' is borrowed from IA.

Umlaut and Vowel Harmony.

- 100 The palatalizing influence of a following *y* or *i* is less evident in Wkh than in most other Ir languages.

On the one hand we find an apparent palatalization of the vowel in *sprež-* 'to blossom' (**sprjja-*), *muš-* 'to steal' (**mušya-*), *peš-* 'to ripen' (**pašya-*), *wasēr-* 'to become cold' (**awa-sārya-*); *nis-* 'to lose' (**nasaya-*); *teš* 'steam' (**tafšya*), *sic* 'needle' (**sučv-*), *wušen* 'blood' (**wahwam-*), *haret* 'ell' (**araθm-*); *kend* 'woman, wife' (**kānti-*?); *būt* 'clothes' (**ham-pušti-*); **-enj* fem of the adj suffix *-ung* (**-ānači*)¹

¹ In L. *pert* 'back' and *ḍerd car-* 'to carve wood' < **pršti-*, **ḍrti-*, *er* may be the regular outcome of *r* in the Hunza dialect of Wkh.

But, on the other hand, we find *mād* 'waist', and *wād* 'irrigation-channel', without any trace of umlaut. Note that both words have *ḍ*¹. Cf also *nāš* 'to be lost' < **nasya*-, where the palatalizing force of *y* may, however, have been absorbed into *š*.

The only possible instances of *u*-umlaut are *purk* 'mouse' and *wūr̥k* 'lamb',² as compared with e.g. *parg* 'ashes'

- 101 There is a marked tendency in Wkh. to assimilate unstressed vowels to following stressed ones. Cf, e.g., *reṣup-* (*ruṣup-* Sh) 'to sleep', but pret. *roṣopt*; *putruz-* Sh. 'to lean against', but pret. *pātrāz-*, *ḍaviy-* Sk 'to steal', but pret. *ḍovord*; *wīdər-* 'to hold', but pret. *wōdōrd*, etc.³

Final Vowels and Consonants

- 102 All final consonants are lost, with the possible exception of *-d* in *šād* 'six'. Note the secondary loss of a final consonant in the personal suffix 3 pl. *-ən*, and in the dative suffix *-ər* (< **arda*). Cf also *nəbəs* 'comb' < **nīpesn* (v. Voc. s.v.).

Final vowels remain only in original monosyllables, with the possible exception of *žə*, *žu* 'my', if < **azyā*.

Stress and Contraction

103. The principles of accentuation underlying the development in Wkh. appear to have been of the ordinary middle-Ir. type.

A long penultima was stressed. Thus *cə'būr* 'four', *ʃi'dim* 'wheat' (**gantūma*-), *kʷit* 'dove'; *nə'pūs* 'grandson'; *rəgūm* 'calf'; *čkər* 'partridge' (**č(i)kōr*, lw.); *bə'rin* 'knee' (**dwarīṇa*-?); *dūr* 'belly' (**antāra*-?)

Before a short penultima the antepenultima, whether long or short, was stressed. *wīst* 'twenty', *nūng* 'name', *mīzg* 'urine'; *rīcn* 'smoke-hole', *yupk* 'water', *yīšn* 'iron'; *wəšk* 'calf' (**wasyaka*), *nezdəm* 'I sit down' (**mīhazdam*); *zart* 'yellow', *šapt* 'wolf' (lw.,

¹ Also in Saka *d* prevents umlaut of the preceding vowel

² Cf. Shgh *wārg*, with *-g* < *-uka-*, and Yd—Mj *parγ*, etc (§ 175).

³ Cf § 93, about **ni-*, **abi-* and **wi-*, and v. Geiger, § 60, 2.

< *šapīd), *spūndr* 'plough' (*spārana-), *pīt* 'he drinks' (*pibati), *čīt* 'he goes' (*čaut < *čyawati), etc.

- 104 Before the accent a vowel is elided in: *čkar* 'partridge'; *ktič* 'hut', *čik* 'Wakhi', *kšūy-* 'to hear' (*gušaya-²), *stranj* 'carpet' (*staranačī), *wīr* 'single-handed (in a family)' (*a-wīra-); *vi-δāw-* 'to ride' (*abi*^o); *wa-sēr-* 'to become cold' (*awa^o), *pəwΔz* 'drift-wood' (*upa-waza-), and of the words with initial *b-*, *d-*, *g-* < *ham* + *p-/b-*, etc.¹ Regarding the development of *pati-* v § 30

There appears to be no trace in Wkh of ancient accentuation of the fourth syllable from the end. Therefore we find, from *nəsi-* 'to lie down', Sk. pret *nəst-əm* (*n-sita-), but perf. *nə'sətk* (*ni-sitaka-).

The dialectical elision of a vowel in Sh. *ručp-* (. Y *rečup-*) 'to sleep', *rəstəv-* Y (*rasedav-* Sh) 'to cut', *picev-* Y (*pičisiv-* L) 'to light a fire', *čat* 'made' < *g(ə)čat (*goč-*), *cprēmər* (*cəbrēm*) 'three days hence' are probably of more recent origin than that which has taken place in the words mentioned above

The infinitive suffix *-āk* is stressed (e.g. *cə'rak* 'to do', *d^oyāk* 'to beat'), except after a nasal (*dēŋg* 'to beat', *bung* 'to winnow', etc.)²

¹ V. § 76 sq

² Cf § 107

MORPHOLOGY

Nouns

Stem-Formation

- 105 The very limited material which I was able to collect consists mainly of lists of words, and adds little to our knowledge of the morphology of Wkh. In all main points it confirms, however, the information given by Shaw and Klimchitskiy. Also Skold's material is mainly of a lexicographical character, although it contains a number of valuable verbal paradigms.

In these circumstances I shall abstain from trying to give a complete survey of Wkh. morphology and its historical development

106. The distinction between ancient stems in *a*, *ā*, *i*, *u*, *n*, etc. has been completely obliterated. Along with this development Wkh has also lost the category of grammatical gender. The ancient suffix **-ānačī*, corresponding to a masc **-ānaka-* (> *-āng*, *-ūng*), still denotes a female being, e.g. in *indigunj* Sh 'female slave' (: *andag* 'male slave'), and *varenj* 'pregnant', but it is without any grammatical significance. The same is the case with the words containing an ancient suffix *-čī*, e.g. *fəryəmc* 'female calf', *yōc* 'duck'; *āntərč* 'sister-in-law', *yūmj* 'flour', *šūnj* 'hip', etc.¹
107. The Ir. *ka-* suffix results in *-k* (*-g*) in a large number of words. Thus, e.g. *detk* 'brick', *purk* 'mouse', *walkk* 'kidney', *yupk* 'water', *yāšk* 'tear', *mīzg* 'urine', *wurzg* 'right', *γ²rūng* 'heavy', *yīng* 'raw', *nūng* 'name', *kīk* 'spring', *zīk* 'tongue'. This suffix is no more productive, except in the formation of the pf.²

¹ Cf. § 33.

² V § 155

But there is a productive, stressed suffix *-ak*, *-ək*, *-ək*, used largely in the formation of diminutives.¹ Thus *âtʰək* 'lightning', *šauparək* 'bat', *badxa'arak* 'n of a bird', *bučək* 'small he-goat', *ustō'dək* 'spider', *ša'xək* 'hail', *šendik* L 'vine'; *š/šendik* L. 'gum', *winek* 'marmot', etc. In some cases I have noted stress on the root-syllable, e.g. *'dendik* (but Sk, etc. *dən'dək*) 'tooth', *'fiak* 'shoulder-blade'. This suffix is partly of Prs origin (many of the words in *-ak* are Prs. lws), but in some cases it may go back to an oblique case **-a'kahya*. Cf. the infinitives in *-ak*, but *-ng*.²

As for words in *γ* (*γa'rāy* 'collar'; *madāy/ǣ* 'mare', *ručay* 'fast', *sudγ* 'smooth') v § 29.

- 108 A suffix *-ǣ* is used to form abstract nouns in Sk. *ǣw'd-ǣ* 'theft', *šundr-ǣ* 'heat'; *sū'r-ǣ* 'cold'. It may be of Prs. origin. Cf. Kl *-ēy* (*šundr-ēy*, *sūr-ēy*) of unknown origin.

Of Prs origin is also the adjective suffix *-ī* in *ǣga'r-ī* 'brown', *xōk-ī* 'grey', etc. But in *sērd-īng-ī*, *pard-īng-ī* 'belonging to this, to last year' at any rate the first part of the suffix is genuine (< **(a)nakā-*). Cf. Kl. *sōl ǣ šaxask-in* 'belonging to last year'.

I have not come across the adjective suffix *-ēj*, or the suffix forming nomina agentis *-akuzg*³ mentioned by Kl., p. 92.

Noun Inflection

The Article.

- 109 Wkh. has differentiated the indefinite article *ǣ* from the numeral *īu*

Case and Number

110. The only ancient Ir. case-forms preserved in nouns in Wkh are the abl., instr., etc., sg. in *-en*, *-an*,⁴ and the corresponding pl form in *-av*.⁵ These forms have been treated by Tedesco, ZII, IV, 154 sqq.

¹ Cf. Kl., p. 91.

² §§ 104, 157

³ < **-akzūg* < **-aka-zāka-* 'son of' > 'connected with'??

⁴ Cf. Yd.—Mj. § 199

⁵ Cf. Kl., p. 94. Acc. to Kl. the sg. suffix *-an* is sometimes added to (ǣ)v

- 111 The accusative has usually the same form as the nominative (e.g. *īyam xalg yupk pīt* Y 'this man drinks water', *wuz tar kitāb randəm* Y 'I give you a book'). But a form corresponding to Shaw's acc. in *-a* and Kl's in *-i* appears in *tu mārek kitābe detāi* Y 'you gave me a book'; *rəxnīgi pīcevəm* Y 'I kindle the (or a) fire', *šunği škəndivəm* X 'I break the (or a) stick', *žə pətrei pūmecevum* Y 'I dress my son'.¹ The origin of this form is uncertain, but it might be derived from **-ē < -ahya-*
112. The dative ends in *-ar*, *-er*, *-ər* sometimes with the addition of a particle *ke* (Kl., Hj. *-ək*, Sk *-ək*, e.g. in *yurmək*, besides *yurmər*) This suffix may be derived from **-arδ < *arδai, *arδam*
As for the prepositions *ce*, *pu*, *da*, etc, cf § 132
- 113 As stated by Shaw² "the noun in the genitive is merely placed before the governing noun without any sign" Thus, e.g., *žə yāš 'mād* Sk. 'the back of my horse'; *draxt pīst* Sk. 'bark' (but *pīst-i diraxt* X). Sometimes the Prs construction is used by X in the tale,³ e.g., *dast-i ısteš* 'the daughter-in-law's hand', etc
The *-e* which appears in *'yeū tate nozg* X 'his father's name' is scarcely an ancient oblique case suffix, but merely the euphonic vowel employed by X after a final consonant, e.g. in *mwde* 'he wept', *i degde tūet* 'there was a daughter', etc. But note the Wkh. phrase *yāše yūrək* 'horse's grain' in Lorimer's Bur Vocabulary
Kl, p. 95, mentions a predicative genitive in *-ən* (*yī dāyən tu yī pərnəc* 'a man had a churn'). Cf. Yd.—Mj § 214
114. The nom. pl. is formed by the addition of *-išt*, as stated by Shaw, e.g. in *xalgışt* Y 'people', or *-išt* Sk, Kl., e.g. *kəndišt* Sk 'women', *skīdišt* 'caps' This form is evidently borrowed from the Prs collective-abstract in *-išt(t) < -išn*

¹ *ayou 'pādšāra sa'lām gošt* X 'he saluted the king' may either contain a Prs dative in *-ra*, or a form *a-salām*, with the prefixed acc *a-* mentioned by Shaw

² P 12

³ And also by Kl

Composition.

115. Compounds of genuine Wkh. origin do not appear to be very numerous, and they conform to the ordinary Prs. types. Thus, e.g., *bəč-ðəŷd* 'female cousin (: uncle's daughter)', *draxt-pīst* 'bark of a tree' (but cf. also § 113); *gidim-šēč* 'wheaten bread'; *γəši-yāngəl* 'thumb', *hīb-v̄rēt* 'Charles' Wain (: The Seven Brothers), *das-iu* 'eleven', *naydin-yupk* 'dew'

Ancient compounds are, e.g., *šasurz* 'wife's sister' (< **hwasura-zā*); *noyordum* 'bear', and *sanguurt* 'beetle'.

As for ancient nominal and verbal compounds with *ab-*, *ā-*, *us-*, *fra-*, *ham-*, *n-*, *niš-*, *pati-*, *pari-*, *wi-*, etc., v. Voc

Numerals.

- 116 1. *iū* (i) Y, X, N, (h)i W, *yīw* Sk.
 2. *bū* Y, X, N, W, Sk.
 3. *trū* Y, X, N, Sk ; *t̄rū* W
 4. *əbūr* Y, X, N, W, *cī'būr*, *ō'r* Sk
 5. *pānz* Y, X, *p'an's* N, *pāns* W, *pāndz* Sk.
 6. *šād*, *šād* Y, X, N, Sk , *šād* Y, W.
 7. *hūb*, *hōb* Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hīb°d* (!) W, *ūb*, *ib*, *ūb* Sk
 8. *hat* Y, *hāt* X, W, *at* N, *āt* Sk
 9. *nāu* Y, *nāu* X, *nau* N, *nāb* W, *nā u* Sk.
 10. *das* Y, N, Sk , *das* X, W
 11. *das-iū* N, Sk , *das-iū* X, *das-hi* W
 19. *das-nab* W.
 20. *wist* Y, *bist* N, Sk , *bist* W
 30. *sī* N; *trūdas* Sk.

The vigesimal system prevails as in other Pamir and Hindukush languages. Thus, e.g., Kl *əbūr bist* '80' (but *bist at əbūr* '24'), *trūbist* Sk. '60', but *trūdas* '30'

The numerals from 11—19 agree in their formation with the Shghn. group and with Khowar, not with Ishk.—Sgl and Yd —Mj

būi has probably got its diphthong from *trūi* (< Av *θrāyō*, with long *ā*²), cf. the adaptation of the numeral '3' to '2' in Kurdish¹ Regarding *šād* v § 46.

- 117 Ancient ordinals are apparently preserved in *bət*, *tōrt* and *cəbrēm*, v. Voc s vv. Regarding modern ordinals in *-iŋg*, v Kl p 92.
Note the distributive *īgōn iğōn* 'one each'

Pronouns

Personal Pronouns

1st Prs Sg.			
	Y	X	Sk
118. Nom	<i>wuz</i> (= N)	<i>wuz</i>	<i>wuz</i>
Acc (Obl)	<i>maž</i>	<i>maž</i>	<i>maž</i>
Gen	<i>žə</i> (= N)	<i>žu</i>	<i>žə</i>
Predic. Gen.		<i>ʔžunan</i>	<i>žənən</i>
Dat.	<i>mar</i> , <i>mār-ek</i>	<i>mar</i> , <i>mar-k/g</i>	<i>mār-ək</i>
Agent		<i>wuz-um</i>	

2nd Prs Sg			
	Y	X	Sk
Nom.	<i>tu</i> (= N)	<i>tu</i>	<i>tu</i>
Acc (Obl)	<i>tau</i>	<i>tau</i> (<i>tī</i>)	
Gen	<i>tī</i>	<i>tī</i>	<i>tə</i>
Predic Gen.	<i>tīnen</i>	<i>tīnen</i> , <i>-ən</i>	<i>tīnən</i>
Dat.	<i>tar</i> , <i>tār-ek</i>	<i>tawar</i> (-ke)	<i>tār-ək</i>
Loc			<i>tər-tau</i>

¹ Garrūsī *so*, with *o* from *do*, acc to communication from Barr

	1st Prs Pl		
	Y	X	Sk.
Nom	<i>sak</i> (= N)	<i>sak</i>	<i>sāk</i>
Gen	<i>spa</i>	<i>ispa</i>	<i>spō</i>
Predic Gen		<i>ispacan</i>	
Dat.		<i>sakar</i>	<i>'sākək</i>

	2nd Prs Pl.		
	Y	X	Sk.
Nom	<i>sānš(t)</i>	<i>saš</i>	<i>sāynš</i>
Acc. (Obl.)	<i>sāv</i>	<i>sab</i>	
Predic. Gen	<i>sāvan</i>	<i>sab/fan</i>	<i>'sāv-ək</i>
Dat		<i>sabar</i>	

- W gave the purely Sgl forms *aze* 'I', *tafak* 'thee'; *tumux* 'you'
- 119 For reasons unknown to us the system of Personal Pronouns in Wkh has been much more thoroughly refashioned than those of most other Ir. languages. The stems *mana*, *ahma-* and *(yu)šma-*, which play such an important rôle elsewhere, have disappeared, and have been replaced by others of uncertain derivation. Any attempt to trace the origin of these forms must necessarily be hazardous.

- An archaism of Wkh is the preservation of four different stems in the paradigms of the sg. (*wuz*, *ma-*, *maž*, *žə*, and *tu*, *ta-*, *tau*, *tī*)
120. The acc *maž* 'me', which according to Shaw is also used as the base for the loc., instr. and abl, and according to Kl. (*maž*) as an agent, may phonetically be derived from **mazya*¹. This form would correspond to Skr *mahyam* and lend support to the theory that *h* < *gh* is original in this word, Gathic *marbyā* having got its *b* from *tarbyā*. Probably, at the time when the dative and the genitive were confounded in Ir., Wkh **man* was supplanted by *maž*, while, on the other hand, *taw* prevailed upon **tav*. Thus, e.g., Kl.² *māž*

¹ Cf § 72

² P 98

xatt-en 'I said' < **mazyā hwatam*, but *tāy* . . *det̃-t̃i* 'thou gavest' < **tawa d̃itam*.

121. The dat *mār-ek* contains the base *mā*, after which has been formed *tā* in *tār-ek*.¹ Kl gives *mā* and *tā* as separate obl forms X *tawar(ke)* is a secondary formation.

122. Gen. 2nd prs sg. *tī*² may go back to enclitic **taṛ*. But the corresponding 1st prs. form *žə, žu* (Kl *žə*) appears to be derived from a possessive adjective **azyā*-, and it is possible that *tī* represents ancient **tuya*. But no parallell formations are known from any other Indo-Ir language, and the derivation here suggested remains quite uncertain.

The predic gen forms in *-nen*, *-nan*³ remind us of Sgl. *mānen*, *tōnen*, Ishk. *mānō*, *tīnō*. But in these dialects the first *n* has been transferred to the 2nd prs from *mān-*, while no such explanation is possible in Wkh. Most probably **žu-n*, *tī-n* were formed with the same suffix as *day-en* mentioned above, and then the full suffix *-en* was added.⁴ Kl. gives *taw-en* besides the older form *tīn-en*.

123. The pl forms are still more difficult to explain.

As for the gen 1st pl *spā* (Sk and Kl *spō*) borrowing from Khow. has been suggested.⁵ And, in spite of the objections which may on principle be raised against the assumption of borrowing of personal pronouns, it seems impossible to reject this explanation. *spā* would be the expected older form of modern Khow *ispa* (< **spā* < **aspā* < *asmā*-), which must originally have been an oblique form, and no Ir. derivation can be found for the Wkh. form.

It is, perhaps, also possible to take *sā(-išt)* to be a lw from ancient Khow. **vsā* (from which **bsa* > *bisa*, *psa*).

But *sak* 'we' is not likely to be borrh. from Shina obl *asu/o* (< **asaka-?*)

X predic gen. *ispacan* is confirmed by Kl *spōcən*, but the origin

¹ Cf. Psht. *tā*, which has been formed after the analogy of *mā*

² Cf. Ishk. *tī*

³ Shaw has *zū-an* 'mine'

⁴ V. § 113, and cf p 486, note 5

⁵ V Shaw, p 49, Tomaschek, Centralas. Stud., 95 (< IA *sva-l*), and Rep. Afgh. p 79.

of *-c-* is unknown. A transfer from a lost form **ahmāča* > **māc-* is not probable.

The 2nd pl. obl. and gen. *sāv* has been formed with the ordinary suffix *-av*. *sab* X may be a Hunza-Wkh. form, cf. *sabe* in a Wkh. sentence in a Bur. text.¹

There are no enclitic possessive pronouns in Wkh. 'But *-am*, *-at* *-an*, *-av* are used to express the subject in the past tenses.²

Demonstrative Pronouns.

124. The following forms occur in our material:

"THIS"			
Sg.	Y	X	Sk
Nom.	<i>yem, iyem, iyam</i>	<i>yem, (h)a-yem</i>	
Acc.	<i>yimē</i> ³		
Loc.	<i>(a-)dər-əm</i>		<i>dər-əm</i>
Obl.		<i>a-yēman</i>	
Abl.		<i>c-eman</i>	<i>c-əm</i>
Pl.			
Nom.		<i>a-¹yemış</i>	
"THAT"			
Sg.	Y	X	Sk
Nom.	<i>yau, a-yāu</i>	<i>yau, ye, a-yau</i>	<i>yau</i>
Gen.		<i>yau, yeū (?)</i>	
Loc.	<i>dr-a</i>		
Dat.		<i>yowar, yΔwark</i>	<i>yāwək</i>
Obl.		<i>yōwan</i>	
Pl.			
Nom.		<i>yāwış</i>	<i>yāwış, °ušt</i>

¹ Lorimer, Bur. Langu., II, p. 340.

² Cf. § 154

³ *yimē detem tārek* 'I gave thee this'

125. These two pronouns go back to Ir. *ima-* and *awa-*, while Y *acet* 'from this'¹ contains a stem **ita-*, from Ir *aita-*, influenced by *ima-*.

Kl gives complete paradigms for all three pronouns *yəm*, *yət*, and *ya(u)*, cf Yd—Mj § 208 *mo*, *yo*, *wo*. But while the stems *(y)əm*, *(y)ət* remain through all cases, *yau* forms an ablative *c-an-ən*,² (corresponding to *c-əm-(ən)*, *c-ət-(ən)*), and a locative *d-am*, *sk-a(m)* (corresponding to *d-əm*, *d-ət*, and *sk-əm*, *sk-ət*). These caseforms probably go back to Ir *ana-* and *ahm-*.

A prefixed *(h)a-*, corresponding in use to Prs *ham-* in *ham-in*, emphasises the demonstrative force of the pronouns.

When used as adjectives the demonstratives are usually uninflected

V Voc s vv

Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns.

- 126 *kūn*, *kuī* Y, X, Sk, *ko-i* Sh 'who?', 'somebody'.—Probably < *kahya*.

kūm X, *kum* Sh. 'which?'.—Probably < **kāma-* cf Psht *kūm*

čis, *či* X, *čiz* Y, Sk., *čiz* Sh. 'what?'—Prs—V. Voc

cūm X, Sk., Sh 'how much?', 'how many?', 'some'—Cf Kl. *tum* 'so much', etc.

čizi Y, X 'something'.—Prs.

žat X, Sk. 'self, own'.—From Av *x'atō*. *žūnen*, *-an* X 'own'.—Cf. *žunen*, etc.

'cerak Y, *cə'rek* Sk. 'why?'; *'cə-waxt* Sk 'when?' contains an ancient interrogative *cə* < *čit*.

yan 'other'.—< *anya*.

yamān Kl. 'one another' is possibly derived from **(y)anān* < **anya-anya* Cf. § 85. *(h)alamān* L. id. < **anyam-anya-*?

¹ *wuz acet xūnen nieštem* 'I went out of this house'

² Cf. *cān* L. 'from there'

Use of the Cases and Prepositions

127. The subject of a transitive verb in a past tense is put in the nominative in my texts. Thus *you nān šat* X 'his mother said'; *wuz šēč-em ytkem* Y 'I have eaten bread', *ayou nāgde nikā kerk* X 'he arranged the wedding at night'. But note *uz-um' šinak* X 'I have said'. Acc to Kl., p 98, a pronominal subject is put in the obl case in such phrases: *māž šattar* 'I said', etc.
128. Regarding the special accusative form of nouns v § 111. The object, when a personal pronoun, is usually put in the acc.-obl. Thus *tu čizir maž di?* Y 'why dost thou beat me?'; *sak sāv dinen* Y 'we beat you', *sāis čizir maž diēf?* Y 'why do you beat me?', *wuz tau* (or *tī?*) *dimam* X 'I beat thee'; *wuz sab dimim* X 'I beat you' — *čizav sāyis windav?* Sk 'what (things) do you see?' is an example of the obl. pl of an interrogative pronoun.
- The "accusative" is used in a local or temporal sense in *yupk piōla katum* X 'I pour water into the cup' ('*wuz yupk ar pīl katem* Y); *žāu yūdām xadōrg* Y 'I carry grain to the mill', and *wūd nāyd* Y 'to-night'.
129. Examples of the use of the dative are: *mark mālum 'ne vit* X 'it was not known to me', *you nānar šat* X 'he said to his mother', *yāwār nikā kerk* X 'he made a wedding for her', *tu mar kī'tāb rand* Y 'give me a book', *wuz tawar ī rūpiā rāndam* X 'I give thee one rupee', *wuz tar kitāb randam* X 'I give thee a book', *wuz sabar . rāndam* X 'I give you', *sakar igōn igōn rūpiā rande* X 'give us one rupee each', *tu mārek kitābe detai* Y 'thou gavest me a book', *yimē detem tārek* Y 'I give this to thee', *mārək . 'nə fort* Sk 'I will not' ('it doesn't please me'). Note also *tu čiz yarkər wəzd* X 'what work didst thou come out for?', *uz kend čilgakar wəzdim* X 'I came out to seek a wife', and *čizir* 'why?', 'what for?'

A personal object is put in the dat — probably through the influence of Prs — in *wuz targ dišum* X 'I know thee' (but *wuz aya xalg dišem* Y 'I know that man'); *tu čizir-ke marg dīng?* X 'why dost

thou beat me?' (but *tu čizir maž dī* Y), *yašēr* 'peden *guč* X 'saddle the horse' (but *yaš* 'peden *gučt*)

The dative denotes temporal or local relations in *purzer* X 'in the evening', *tortēr* X 'the day after to-morrow' (but *tōrt* Y), *šub'r halak* Sh 'to pass the night', *xōnar rič* X 'go home', *rešt xōnar-ke* X 'he went home', *ī .manziler-ke rešt* X 'he came to a halting-place'

- 130 Examples of the genitive of pronouns are: *you nān* X 'his mother', *yem žə xūn* Y 'this is my house', *žu xōnan tī xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than my house', *ispa xōn lup* X 'our house is big'; *tā(?) nūng* Sk 'thy name'.

The predicative genitive is used e.g. in *hayem xōn žūnan* X 'this house is mine', *yau xōn tīnan* X 'that house is thine', *tīnan čis yark tu?* X 'hast thou any work?', *ayem xōn ispacan* X 'this house is ours', *yem xūn sāvan* Y 'this house is yours', *ī deyd saban tūet* Y 'you had a daughter', *yem xūn žə žūnen* Y 'this house is my own'

- 131 The ablative, with or without *ce* 'from', is found in *(ce) xōnen mešk* X 'he went out of the house', *wuz ce xūnen mšten* Y 'I went out of the house', *uz a'yem xōnan* X 'I am from this house', *wuz a'yēman rū'piā durzēm* X 'I take a rupee from this one' In *žau ce wuš ništēm* Y '*γalla az kā barāwurdam*' *ce* is used without the abl. ending.

Note the comparative meaning in *žu xōnan tī xōn lup* X 'thy house is larger than mine', etc

az ayou jnūban X 'for this sake, *az barā-i ū*' is a semi-Prs expression

- 132 The instrumental, which acc. to Shaw is formed with *da*. *an*, appears in *pu čakuwen rəstərēm* Y 'I cut with a knife' Kl, p. 94, gives *xingārən* 'dagger' used as an instrumental, but cf also *pə . . -ən* (p. 100)

On the other hand *da* denotes the locative in '*peden da dā'lān tū* X 'the saddle is on the veranda', *da amī xōn* 'in this house'

(semi-Prs.) Cf the purely Prs. expression *dar huzūr-i pādšâ X* 'in the presence of the king'.

But *dr-* in *d̥rēm* 'in this, here', *dra* 'in that, there' appears to be genuine Wkh

Adverbs

- 133 1. Local: *dərēm* 'here', *dra* 'there'; *tərēm* 'thither'; *tərət* Sk. 'there'; *kumjei* 'where?', *ce-kūman* 'whence?', 'where?', *ḍīr* 'at a distance'; *ṣiṣ* (*ṣiṣn*), *qarīb* 'near'; *wūč* 'up'; *baār*, *tar-viē* Sh. 'outside'; *tar sibās* Sh. 'behind'; *prut* Sh. 'forward, first'

2. Temporal: *niv* 'now'; *wūdg* 'to day', *yez* 'yesterday'; *tōrt* 'the day after to-morrow, or before yesterday', *cəbrēm* 'three days hence', *wu'serd*, *imsōl* 'this year' (cf the adj *sērdingī* 'belonging to this year', *pardingī* 'belonging to last year'), *tətvārt* 'the year before last', *ar'sōl* 'yearly', *cə-waxt* 'when?'; *awal* 'formerly'; *bād* 'then', *bət* 'further, again'; *cebas* 'again, then', *subdamik* 'in the morning', *pūrzer* 'in the evening'; *waxti* 'once'.

3 Modal, etc. *γaf* 'very'; *čizir*, 'cerak' 'why?', *cəm-ṣə'nīb* 'therefore'; *yō—yō*, *xō—xō* 'either—or', *yān*, 'bale' 'yes'; *xūb* 'well'; *al'batt* 'perhaps'; *ət* 'and'

For particulars v. Voc. s.vv.

The Verb

Stems.

134. According to Shaw¹ "every Verb appears, in its various tenses, under four forms, which require to be known, in each case, before it can be conjugated. These are: The Infinitive form. The Present form. The Past form. The Perfect form"

To these four 'forms' must be added the 3rd sg. pres., wherever its stem differs from that of the 1st Sg.

¹ P 14

The Verb Substantive.

- 135 The nominal construction is very common in Wkh. Thus, e.g.: *ha'yem xôn žunan* X 'this house is mine', *uz ayem xōnan* X 'I am from this house', *žu xōnan ti xōn lup* X 'thy house is bigger than mine', *sak Waxi xalge* X 'we are Wakhis', *sāišt kūi?* Y 'who are you?', *yem xūn žə xūn(ən)* Y 'this house is my own'.

Among the few examples of the auxiliary noted by Sk and myself are *wuz-əm murz vtk* Sk 'I have become hungry', and, in the present, *tu-t kūi?* Y 'who art thou?', *sak-ən Xik-ən* Y 'we are Wakhis'.

tei- is used in *sāk-ən tū* Sk 'we were', *saš kūn tūet* X 'who were(?) you', *čis xabar tēi?* X 'what is the matter?' Note *tūet* X = *tū* 'he, she was' in the Tale.

Regarding *ut* and *woc-* v Voc s vv

The Present Stem.

136. The only productive Present formation is the Causative in *-ev-*, *-əv-*, etc.¹ Thus: *pūmecev-* 'to dress somebody else' from *pūmec-*; *nezdəv-* 'to make to sit down' from *nezd-*. Wkh *-v-* cannot go back to Ir *-p-*, and the suffix must be of IA origin.²—*pšū-* Sh, causative of *pšin-*, *pšēv-* 'to return' and *werxiw-* (from *werxar-* 'to flood') are irregular formations. Of *niv-* 'to extinguish' and some other causatives no simple forms are known.

- 137 A number of verbs have 1 sg pres. in *-i(y)əm*, *-im*, and 3 sg in *-it* (*-id*). Thus: Sk *ḍəviyəm* (*ḍəvid*) 'I steal'; *kəmuəm* (*kimūt*) 'I will'; *mərim* (*mārid*) 'I die', *nəsīm*, Y *nesiam* (*nīsīd*) 'I lie down', *wəšim*, Y *wəšiyəm* (*wišīd*) 'I am afraid', *wəzim*, Y *wəziam* (*wīzīt*, Y *wizīt*) 'I come', Sh *ramiam* (*rīmit*) 'I command', Kl *porviyəm* (*pērvūt*) 'I attain'. These forms must go back to ancient presents in *-āya-*, *-iya-*: **dabaya-*, **kamaya-*, **m^əriya-*, **n say-*, **wi-sriya-* (??), **uz-aya-* (??),

¹ Sk. *pīcəwəm*.

² Cf also Yd—Mj § 229 and the corresponding Psht and Par forms.

**fra-māya-*, **pari-apaya-* (anc lw. ?) Also Sk. *ṛyāṃ* (*ṛyāḍ*) 'I copulate', *jōyāṃ* (*jōyāḍ*) 'I read', *sədūyāḍ* 'it appears', *sətiyāṃ* (*sətiyāḍ*) 'I send', *siyāṃ* (*siyāḍ*) 'I rub'. Cf. also Sh *wuśūyāṃ* 'I untie',¹ *pūtmiṇāṃ* 'I mimic', *zūwāyāṃ* 'I roll up', *wuzdiāṃ*, Y *wuzdiēm* 'I wash';² *kṣurāṃ*, Y *kṣuyāṃ* 'I hear' (< **guśaya-* ?), and, probably, Sk *śāyāṃ*, Y *śāyāṃ* (*śātt*³) 'I kill' belong to this group. Wkh, -*iy-*, -*ūy-*, -*uy-* goes back to **āya-*, but the distribution between forms in -*āya-* and -*aya-* has apparently in some cases been troubled.

But cf also *pūmec-* 'to dress' and *nīs-* 'to lose', with apparent loss of -*aya-*.

- 138 Presents in -*ya-* are preserved in *diš-* 'to know', *poč-* 'to cook' (intr), *tōš-* 'to empty out' (denom), *nūš-* 'to be lost', *poḍmoš-* 'to ferment' (if < **pati-dmasya-*), *tač-* 'to go, move' (?), *muš-* 'to conceal', *ramuš-* 'to forget', and *wasēr-* 'to become cold'.

- 139 Ancient Presents in -*sa-* are chiefly found in connection with *f*, *v*, e.g. *wərafš-* 'to stand', *gafš-* 'to run', *naḍefš-* 'to stick' (Sh. *naḍers-* 'to affect, stain'), etc. Cf also *šaxs-* 'to pass through'. In *purs-* 'to ask' the suffix is of pre-*Ir* date. The derivation of *kās-* 'to thresh' < **xad* + *sa-* is uncertain.

140. Ancient Presents in -*nā-* are *varīn-* 'to shear', *pazdan-* 'to recognize', *witrīn-* 'to sky', and, possibly, *pšin-* (= *pšew-*) 'to return'.

An infixed -*n-* probably appears in *rānd-* 'to give' (cf also *pūriṇd-* 'to sell', *īārānd-* 'to abuse'?), *yūnd-* 'to carry away', *nūnd-* 'to plant', *škənd(v)-* 'to break', and in some other verbs in -*nd-*.

- 141 Remains of other Present formations are *nezd* 'to sit down' (**n-hazda-*); *pōv-* 'to drink' (**piba-*), *car-* 'to do' (Aor *čara-* ?). In *wōc-* 'to become', and *čāw-* 'to go' the Presents differ from the Past Stems (*vit*, *tāyḍ*⁴).

Irregular are *dim-* (and *dē-*) 'to beat'; *zūbut-* Sh, trans of *zubeḍ-*

¹ But note Sh. *wuśam* 'I loose'

² With inflexion influenced by *dē-*, v Voc s.v.

³ With secondary 3rd sg

⁴ Sh has *čau-* *taḍ* 'to go', but *toč-* *točt* 'to move' V Voc, s.vv.

'to burst' *piðing* is probably the perf of **piðin-* 'to flame up' (< **pati-dagna-?*), cf. *pičev-* Y, *piðisev-* L. 'to kindle a fire' (< **pati-daxsa-?*). V. Voc. s.vv.

Present

142.	Y	Y	Y	X	
	'I eat'	'I drink'	'I beat'	'I eat'	
1 Sg	'yāwum	pōvən	dīməm	'yāwum	
2 »		pōvī	dī	'yāwī(-ā)	
3 »	yīt	pīt		yawet	
1 Pl	yāwən	pōvən	dinen	'yāwən	
2 »	yāwov	pōvov	dief	'yāwīt	
3 »	yāwən	pōvən		'yāwən	
	Sk	Sk	Sk	Sk	Kl
	'I drink'	'I put'	'I die'	'I steal'	
1 Sg	'pūvəm	kātəm	'mərīm	'dərīyəm	-əm
2 »	'pūvī	kātī		'dərīyī	—
3 »	'pīt	kāt	'mīrīd	'dərīd	-t, -d
1 Pl	pūvən	kātən	'mərīn	dərīyən	-ən
2 »	'pūvov	kūrtev(l)	'mərīv		-t, -əv
3 »	pūvən	kātən	(mərīn ²)		-ən

- 143 As mentioned above¹ the 2nd pl ends in *-t* in Eastern Wakhan, but in *-v* in Western Wakhan. This latter form is probably borrowed from Ishk, as *-dwam* would not result in Wkh. *-v*.

Owing to early contractions the 3rd sg presents some irregularities. The secondary contact between the final consonant of the root and the suffix results in various assimilations. Thus *wōst* 'becomes' (*wōcəm*), *rəšt* 'goes' (*račəm*), *wərəšt* 'remains' (*wərəcəm*), *witrīdēt* Sh. 'shies' (*witrīnam*), *rasadēt* Sh 'breaks' (*rasedəm*); *kārt* 'puts' (*kātəm*); *wūzənd* 'brings' (*wūzəməm*). But *rapact* Sh. 'loses the way', *pāct* Sk 'cooks'. Verbs ending in *nd* have no visible suffix. Thus *vand* 'binds', *kānd* 'laughs', *nūnd* 'plants', with *-nd* < **nd-d*.

¹ § 16

Quite irregular is the inflexion of *dīmām* Y (v above), *dēm*, 3 sg *dēšt* Sk, *dēmām*, 3 sg *dēt*, 1, 3 pl *dēnən* Kl., *dehām-əm*, *de*, *det*, *dehen-ən*, *dehen-əv*, *dehen-ən* Hj. This verb has to some extent influenced the inflexion of *wuzdī-* 'to wash' *tai* 'is' (1 sg. *təyəm* Sk) is perhaps of pronominal origin, cf Psht. *dar*.

Regarding the 3rd sg in *it* cf above § 137. In a number of verbs, chiefly in *-āw-* and *-āy-*, the vocalism is changed into *-i-* in the 3rd sg.¹ Thus, e.g., *yīt* 'eats' (*yāw-*), *čīt* 'goes' (*čāw-*), *drīt* 'reaps' (*drāw-*), *θīt* 'burns' (*θāw-*), *šīt* 'kills' (*šāy-*). Note also *pīt* 'drinks' (**pwt* < **pibat*?)

The 1st pl. in *-n* agrees with some dialects of Sgl.—Ishk., etc.²

In some cases Sk. gives a compound form in the 3rd sg. Thus, e.g. *vūl cart* 'smells', but *vūlām* (abstract), *vūl-carām* (concrete), *qēw cart* 'calls' (*qēwem*).

Imperative

144. The Imper 2 sg. is identical with the Present Stem. Thus, e.g., Sk *yīn* 'see', *pāc* 'cook', *tai* 'be'; *šān* 'say', *xaš* 'pull', *qarəc* 'remain', etc. V. Voc. passim.

The Past Stem.

145. The formation of the Past Stem has been subject to numerous levelling innovations, and only a comparatively small number of verbs or root-types have preserved preterites which may go back direct to Old Ir. forms.

Thus we find **-āta-* in *ramatt* Sh 'commanded' (*ram-*), *statt* Sh, *statt* Sk 'sent' (*sātīy-*), **-ata-* in *šāt(t)* 'said' (*šān-*), *sat* 'rose' (*san-*), *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kūn-*), *šāt(t)* 'arrived' (*šāt-*), **-āta-* in *pīt(t)* 'drank' (*pōv-*), *varitt* 'shore' (*varīn-*), *šīt*, *šīt* 'killed' (*šāy-*), *zwett* 'wound' (*zwāy-*), *nəst* 'lay down' (*nəsī-*),³ possibly also in *bott* 'over-

¹ Cf. § 99.

² Cf. Sgl.—Ishk., § 124, and 132.

³ With syncope in a disyllabic stem.

threw' (*bit*-) from **ham-patita*-(?), *nūt*t 'planted' (*nūd*-) from **n-hādita*-(?), and in *det*(*t*) 'gave' (*rūd*-) from **dita*-; **-āta*- in *vīt*, *vit*(*t*) 'became', *yīt*, *yēt* 'ate' (*yāv*-)

I always heard Y -*t* (e.g. *šat*, but X *šatt*) L has *pīt* and *pšet* (Sh *pītt*, *pšett*). Sh and Sk in most cases have *tt*, but note Sh. *yīt*, *parvet* (Z *porvott*, but Kl. *porvətə*), *vāāt* (Sk *vāratt*), and Sk. *yēt*, *vīt*, *θet* (Sh. *yīt*, *vitt*, *θett*) Kl. regularly gives *pīt*, *šat*, but *pittə*, *šattə*. Note, however, Kl. *ṣatə*, *pšetə*, *pōrōtə*, *yitə* (but *yittū*)—The variation between *tt* and *t* does not appear to have any phonological significance and may partly be due to inexact observation, partly to difference of dialect. It is, perhaps, possible that *tt* originally belongs to stems of the type *nūt*t < **n-hādita*-, and has been generalized.

- 146 Ir. **-rta*- is represented by *kert* 'did' (*čar*-) and *mərt* 'died' (*mərī*-); **-r̥da*- by *dežd* 'held' (*durz*-), *-asta*- by *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd*-) and *xərōst* Kl 'snored' (*xəruθ*-),¹ **-ašta*-, *-išta*- by *wāšt* 'fell' (*wāz*-), *nāšt* 'lost' (*nāš*-), *tāšt* 'shaved' (*tuš*-),² and *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wis*-).³

Ir. **-afta*-, **-ifta*- occur in *čavd* 'gathered' (*čip*-), *nađevd* 'stuck' (*nađefs*-), **-axta*- in *tayd*, *rəyd* 'went' (*čāw*-, *rəč*-).⁴

Also *rasen*- 'broke' (*rased*-), *nein*- 'sat down', *zubon* 'burst' (*zūbed*-), *wəɾəyn* 'remained' (*wəɾəč*-), and *šogn* 'filled' (*šonz*-) may be of Ir origin and go back to forms in **-idna*-, **-izna*-, etc. Cf. Skr., *nisanṇa*-, *bhinna*-, *bhagna*-,⁵ etc.

- 147 Considered from the point of view of the modern Wkh system the Past Stems may be arranged in the following groups:

Regular Past Stems.

To this group belong verbs whose final consonant is not changed before the suffix *t*, *d*.

¹ If not a recent formation with *θt* > *st*

² More probably a secondary formations in *š* + *t*.

³ Cf. § 73

⁴ Cf. infin. *tukan*

⁵ Cf. Sgl.—Ishk. § 138, VI.

In some cases it seems doubtful whether an assimilative change is phonological or merely phonetical. It may be that *witrɪt* (*witrin*), *məɪt* (*məd-*), *wōzōnd* (*wuzem-*), *čāld-* (*čālg-*), and *škūrd* (*škūrg-*) ought to be considered as regular forms. But it is of course impossible to try to solve this point without possessing more than a superficial knowledge of the language.

148. I. Regular Past Stems in *t*.

From roots in *a*: *ramatt* 'commanded' (*ram-*),¹ *kamatt* 'agreed' (*kami-*); *tanet* 'folded sheep'; *neit* 'went out' (*nui-*); *parvet* 'attained' (*parve(y)-*), etc. (v above).

From roots in *t*: *gōtt* 'found', *ṽātt* 'arrived', *zubott* 'burst' (*zubit-*), *bott* 'overthrew' (*but-*), *ṽortt* 'collected'. From roots in *ḍ*: *yāḍt* 'piled up', *ṣōḍt* 'sowed'; *loḍt* 'rammed in' (*luḍ-*); *məḍt* 'curdled' (**mōḍ-*). Cf. *witrɪt* 'shied' (*witrin-*).

From roots in *p*, *k*, *č*, *c*: *roṣopt* 'slept' (*reṣup-*); *dropt* 'scratched' (*drup-*), *tapt* 'quaked', *šilāpt* 'splashed', *cəropt* Kl 'pinched' (*cərup-*), *čukt* 'beat', *čākt* 'dripped', *wāqt* 'barked'; *toḥt* 'moved', *čoḥt* 'pinched', *gāḥt* 'tottered', *pāct* (*pacd*) 'cooked', etc.

From roots in *f*, *x*, *ṣ*: *āft*, *woft* 'plaited' (*ūf-*), *parwāft* 'netted' (*parwuf-*), *štroft* 'sneezed', *skāft* 'tripped', *paṣrart* 'arrested', *ferxt* 'sneezed'. Note the secondary formation *wərxart* 'remained' (*wəry-*) L.; *soṣt* 'smeared' (*suṣ-*), *goṣt* 'did', *ḍōṣt* 'crushed' (*ḍiṣ-*), *čāṣt* 'killed', etc.

From roots in *s*, *š*: *kāst* 'threshed', *nōst* 'lost' (*ms-*), *strāst* 'splashed', *nāst* 'lay down' (*nāsi-*); *gaṣt* 'ran', *naḍəṣt* 'stuck', *wəraṣt* 'stood'; *xoṣt* 'felt sleepy'; *pvrst* 'asked'; *bārst* 'closed the eyes', *šōxst* 'passed', *dīšt* 'knew'; *mōšt* 'concealed' (*miṣ-*); *nāšt* 'was lost'; *niwišt* 'wrote'; *poḍmošt* 'fermented', *tōšt* 'emptied', *tāšt* 'cut' (*tiṣ-*), *xāšt* 'pulled'; *varešt* 'fried'; *yākšt* 'boiled'.

From roots in *r*: *kert*, (secondary form: *cārt*) 'did' (*car-*), *mərt* 'died' (*məri-*); *wasərt* 'cooled'; *naspart* 'tread down', *wərxart* 'flooded'. Cf. also *kart* 'threw into' (*kat*), with *tt* > *rt*.

¹ The Present Stem is only given wherever it differs in vocalism from the Past Stem.

- 149 II Regular Past Stems in *d* Most roots in voiced consonants and semivowels belong to this class. But the existence of preterites of the type *žodt* and *mərt* shows that *d* is not a mere phonetic variant of *t*.

From roots in *z*, *y*: *sədōid* 'appeared' (*sədūy-*); *đovoid* 'stole' (*đaviy-*); *žōid* 'read' (*žōy-*), *wōzdōid* Sk (but *wōzdošt* Y) 'washed' (*wizdey-*, *wuzdu-*).

From roots in *u*, *w*: *nōwd* 'wept' (*nūw-*), *porōd* 'rinsed' (*puru-*); *stod* Sh (*staudi-* L.) 'praised' (*sto-*, *sitao-*); *wərōd* L 'irrigated' (*wərəw-*).

From roots in *v*: *līvd* 'slipped', *tovd* 'twisted', *višovd* 'swept' (*višəv-*), *d'revd* 'sewed', and the numerous causatives of the type *rəstōvd* 'broke' (*rəstəv-*); *pīcovd* (but Sk. *pīcōwd*) 'kindled a fire' (*pīcev-*, *pīcəw-*), *dīsōvd* Sk. 'showed' (*disəv-*, v s v *disiv-*); *nīovd* 'extinguished' (*niv-*), etc. Note *gəfsəvt* Sk. 'galloped'. With Sk. *pīcōwd* cf. Sh. *višovd* 'swept' (*višūw-*); *pšaud* 'turned' (*pšū-*). In these cases *w* is probably due to inexact notation.

From roots in *ȳ*: *dediȳd* 'looked', *degd* 'brought up'. Note *čāld* 'wished' (*čālg-*), *škūrd* 'sought' (*škūr-*).

From roots in *z*, *ž*, *j*: *rozd* 'ripped up' (*rīz-*), *rəwəzd* 'flew' (but *wāšt* from *wāz-*); *wozd* 'came' (*wəzi-*); *nawāzd* 'sounded'; *gəzd* 'rose' (*gīz-*); *yāzd* 'bore', *rīžd* 'felt pain', *trānȳd* 'tightened'. Note *pātrāz* Sh. 'leant' (*putrīz-*), with *-z* for *-zd*?

From roots in *r*, *l*: *wōdōrd* 'grasped' (*wīdər-*), *žīrd* 'turned round'; *nežyard* 'swallowed', *šārd* 'slandered'; *škūrd* Sh 'sought', *yaward* 'chose' (*yawer-*), *āld* 'stayed', *frīld* 'crumbled', *namīld* 'hemmed', etc. The Past stems in *rd* are of a more recent date than those in *rt*.

From roots in *n*, *m*: *bōnd* 'winnowed' (*būn-*), *wīnd* 'saw', *pəzdand* 'recognized'; *tond* 'kneaded' (*tun-*), *škōnd* 'quenched the thirst' (v. s v. *škəndiv-*); *brāmd* 'babbled', *patramd*, *potrombd* 'arrested' (*putrum(b)-*), *vīzamd* 'rubbed', *wīzəmd* Sk 'brought', *žāmd* 'descended'.

150 III Irregular Past Stems in *t*

From roots in *n* *šätt* 'said'; *varitt* 'shore', *sat* 'rose', *spät* 'filled (a river)', *kott* 'drew a sword' (*kān-*), *pšett-* 'returned' (*pšin-*)

From roots in *nd*: *yūt(t)* 'carried' (*yünd-*), *nütt* 'planted' (*nünd-*), *pūrut* 'sold' (*pūrind-*), *ratt* 'gave' (*rānd-*), *vāratt* 'scolded', *škott* 'broke', *nixit* 'expelled' (*nšind-*). As for the origin of this formation cf. § 145 But *vāst* 'bound' (*vānd-*), *zirest* 'turned in a lathe' (*zirānd-*). Note *xərōst* Kl (*xərūt-*)

From roots in *w* *θi/et* 'burned' (*θāw-*), *yī/ēt* 'ate' (*yāw-*); *drətt* 'reaped' (*drāw-*), *vidətt* 'rode' (*vidāw-*), *gətt* 'covered' (*gaw-*), *pšet* 'returned' (*pšew-*), *čit* X 'went' (*čāw-*). The origin of this type are participles in *-ūtā*, e.g. **yūta-*, **druta-*

From *pōv-* 'to drink' *pitt*

From some roots in *z* *wāšt* 'fell', *nēšt* 'went out' (*nwiz-*). Cf *wišt* '(the sun) set' (*wis-*), *pōšt* 'cooked' (*pōč-*), *košt* 'cultivated' (*kuir-*);¹ *wəšt* 'feared' (*wəšuy-*), *dēšt* 'beat' (*dē-*),² *wōzdošt* 'washed' (*wuzdi-*)

151 IV. Irregular Past Stems in *d*.

From roots in *k, č*: *tāγd* 'went' (*čāw-*, cf inf *tukan*), *rəγd* 'went' (*rəč-*)

From roots in *p*: *žovd* 'span' (*žup-*); *čavd* 'picked' (*čip-*) Cf. *naðevd* 'affected', etc. (*naðevs-*, *naðefs-*) But, acc to Y, *nəðafst* 'embraced' (*nəðavn-*).

Quite irregular are: *ševd* L 'beat wool' (*šem-*), *cəremd* 'pinched' (*cerev-*),³ *širānd* Sh. 'told beads' (*širāw-*)

As for *dežd* 'seized' (*durz-*), cf. § 82.

According to Sh. some roots in *nd* have Past Stems in *nd(d)*: *kandī-* (but Sk. *kānd*) 'laughed' (*kānd-*); *šānddī-* 'rubbed up'; *mānddī-* 'shampoed', *žumānddī-* 'wrung' I am unable to explain the derivation of this form.⁴ Cf. *staudi-* L. 'praised' (*stau-*) — *šandid* Sh 'compounded' (*šand-*) is influenced by Prs.

¹ Prs. lw.

² Kl *dēm-* *dēt*.

³ Kl *cərup-* *cəropt*

⁴ *-nddī* < **-ndid*?

152. V. Past Stems in *n*.

From roots in *ð* *ne-in-* 'sat down' (*nezd-*), *rənn* 'fled' (*rəd-*), *rasen* 'broke' (*rased-*, v. s v *rəstəv-*); *zubon* 'burst' (*zubeð-*), *petərna* 'sprung from one seed' (*petərd-*)

From roots in an ancient velar *pamagn* 'dressed' (*pamec-*), *rapagn* 'lost the way' (*rapic-*), *ðog(ə)n* 'milked' (*ðic-*), *wərəyn* 'stayed' (*wərəč-*),¹ *žogn* 'filled into' (*žonz-*), *varðegn* 'pressed down' (*varðenz-*), *žirogn* 'hung from a peg' (*žirou-*).² Cf. also s v *pidn-* Kl. 'caught fire' (*pidic-*), v s v. *pidung*

From some roots in *y*: *wašan* Sh. 'untied' (*wušūy-*),³ *pīn* L 'guarded' (*pūy-*), *kšən* 'heard' (*kšuy-*)⁴

Note Sh (and Kl) *čern* 'entered' (*čerm-*), but Sk *čərəmd* (*čərəm-*)

153. VI. Suppletive Past Stems.

The Past Stems of *čāw-* 'to go', *wōc-* 'to become', *car-* 'to do', *rand-* 'to give' are *tāyð*, *tayð* Sk, Sh (*roýð* Kl), *vīt*; *kərt*, *ðet*. From the point of view of Wkh also *žat*, *x(š)et* L 'did' from *gož-* (cf. perf. (*y(o)žetk* Sk) is a suppletive formation X gave the regular forms *ət* 'went', and *gužt* besides *žat*, cf. also Sk *ratt* 'gave', and Sh. *rātt*, Kl *rətt*, besides *ðett*, *ðətt*.

Note also *tū* 'was' (*teu-*)

Preterite

154. The material at my disposal is not sufficient for establishing a complete paradigm, but in the main the personal suffixes agree with those given by Sh. and Kl⁵

1st Sg *ðet-em* Y 'I gave', *rožopt-əm* Y 'I slept', *tāyðəm* Sk 'I went', *tū(m)* Sk 'I was'

The transitive ending **maɪ*, and the intransitive *ahmɪ* have coalesced.

¹ From *wərəyn* L. has formed a new present *wəry*, with Past Stem *wərəext*

² Sh, but cf also Kl *žrov-* (*žərəžak* inf.) *žərožn* 'to be stuck'

³ And *wašin-* 'loosed' (*wuš-*)

⁴ As for variants of this verb, v Voc s v

⁵ Kl *-əm*, *-ət*, —, *-ən*, *-əv*, *-ən*

In the Perfect I heard Y *-ən*, X *-in* in *aletk-ən* 'I am standing', *metk-ən* 'I have gone out', *wunetk-in* 'I have seen', *wızdık-in* 'I have washed', *meng-in* 'I am sitting'. But Y *meng-əm* 'I am sitting', *yitk-em* 'I have eaten'; *wurufsatk-əm* 'I am standing', X *vandetk-im* 'I have bound'.

The suffix is still detachable from the root. Thus Y *wüz-um roǰopt-er* 'I slept' (= *roǰopt-əm*), *yez-əm rəyd-er* 'I went yesterday', *yümj-um goǰt-er* 'I prepared flour', *niv-um ne in-er* 'now I sat down'; Sk *yark-m krt-i* 'I worked', *yurpk-əm dēxt-i* 'I poured out water', *wuz-əm murz vitk* 'I have become hungry' (cf Y *mərz-əm vit-er* — No suffix occurs in Y *wuz i xālg šit-ai* 'I killed a man').

The particle *-ei*, *-ai* probably originally belonged to the 3rd Sg. of trans verbs (< **hai*)

2nd Sg. I heard X *yitk-et* 'thou hast eaten', (or 'you have eaten?'), but also *tu det-ai* 'thou gavest', X *nvdī* 'thou didst weep', *tu wəzd* 'thou camest', Sk *tu-t na wəzd-i* 'thou didst not come', *tū(t)* 'thou wast'.

3rd Sg. Y *rəxnīg ǰət-er* 'the fire burned', *roǰupt* 'he fell asleep'; *nəǰafst-er* 'he embraced', etc, without any distinctive personal suffix — Note X *tūet* 'he, she was'.¹

1st Pl. The only example available is Sk *sāk-ən tu* 'we were'

2nd Pl. Sk. *ǰiz-əv sāyış wīnd-əv*² 'what have you seen?' But X *saš kūn tūet*² 'who are (were?) you?'.

3rd Pl. Acc to Sk *tāǰd-i* means 'they went', but it appears to be a sg form

Note the extensive use of the Perfect for the Preterite in the tale told by X

The Perfect Stem

155 The Perfect Stem is formed.

I By adding *-k* (< **-aka-*) to the Past Stem. Before this *k* preceding groups of consonants are usually simplified. This formation is used with Past Stems in *t(t)*, *n*, *vd* (causatives excepted), with some roots in *z*, and a few other verbs

¹ Or 'is'?

Thus Sh, Sk *pītk* 'drunk', *ūt̃k* 'been', X, Kl *yītk* 'eaten', Kl *đōtk* 'given', Sk, Kl *šītk* 'killed', *yūt̃k* 'carried', Sk *dr̃atk* 'reaped', Kl. *purūt̃k* 'sold', *ratt̃k* 'given', Sh. *čōfk* 'picked', *žōfk* 'spun', *gōzg*, X *gezge* 'risen', *wāšk*, Kl *wašk* 'fallen', *ražk*, Kl *rāžk* 'gone', *dožg*, X *dežg*, Kl *dōžg* 'seized', *mešk*, Y, X *mešk*, Kl *nəyāšk* 'gone out', *wazg*, X *wuzg*, Kl *wozg* 'come',¹ *tažk* 'gone', *košk* 'cultivated', *kerk*, X *kerk*, Sk, Kl *k̃erk* 'done', Sk *m̃ertk* 'dead', *tūt̃k* 'been', Kl. *d̃erafk* 'sewn', Sh. *žōtk*, Kl. *žōtk* 'done'. These forms have arisen from **gozdg*, **wāšt̃k*, **ražtk*, **kertk*, **d̃eraft̃k*, etc.

From Past Stems in *n* we find. Kl. *kšōng*, X *kšīng* 'heard', Sh, Y, X *nī eng*, Kl *nəyāng* 'sat down', Sh. *īong* 'fled', *raseng* 'broken', Kl. *č̃er̃ng* 'entered', *p̃ad̃īng*, X *p̃ad̃īng* 'lighted', *škong* 'broken' (Past Stem *škond*), Sh. *pamažk*, Kl *p̃amažk* 'dressed', Sh *đožk* 'milked' < **pamaž(n)k*, **đož(n)k*, Kl. *ž̃er̃žk* 'hung'.

Sh *wītring* 'shied' has been formed from the Present Stem.

- 156 II. By adding the stressed suffix *-etk*, *-atk* to the Infinitive Stem. This is the more regular, "weak", formation, and in Sk s dialect it has largely encroached upon the ancient group of "strong" Perfects. Thus, e.g., Sk *š̃ayatk* 'killed', besides *šītk*, *yōwatk* 'eaten', *rattatk* 'given', *gīzatk* 'risen', *w̃azatk* 'fallen', *dur̃zatk* 'seized', *ñwīzatk* 'gone out', *d̃er̃avatk* 'sewn', *g(o)ž̃etk* 'done', *k̃š̃añetk* 'heard'. Besides *tūt̃k* Sk gives *t̃ayatk* 'been', cf. Kl *t̃ūwatk* Sk. *r̃əžd̃etk* 'gone' and *w̃er̃āñetk* 'remained' are based upon the Past Stem. I do not know whether X *č̃t̃etk* 'gone' is a correct Wkh. form.

This form of the Perfect Stem is used with all causatives, and with a great number of other verbs. Thus, e.g., Sk *šk̃and̃aṽetk* 'broken', Sh *gīzīvetk* 'aroused', Y *aletk*, *w̃uruf̃satk* 'standing', *nietk* 'gone out', X *wunetk* 'seen'; *ṽand̃etk* 'bound', *kitetk*, Sh. *ž̃atetk* 'arrived'; Sk *č̃āž̃etk* 'slaughtered', *č̃al̃g̃etk* 'sought for', *ž̃āñetk* 'said',² *p̃āc̃etk* 'boiled'; Sh *sud̃uyetk* 'appeared' (but Sk *s̃ad̃ōṽd̃etk* from the Past Stem). With syncope Sk *r̃etk* 'fled' (< **r̃ad̃etk*)

¹ X *w̃azget* < **ũazdek̃*?

² X *ž̃īnak̃*?

This formation goes back to **-itaka*,¹ cf Sk *kandatk* 'laughed' Psht. *xandəlan* ²

Regarding the inflexion of the Perfect, v. § 154

Infinitive

- 157 In the dialect described by Sk. the infinitive is always formed from the Present Stem by the addition of *-āk* (< **-āka*).³ An *ā* or *i* of the root is usually shortened into *ə*, *u*. Thus, e.g., *gī'zak* 'to rise', *vən'dak* 'to bind' (*vand-*), *čəl'gak* 'to ask for' (*čālg-*), *θə'wāk* 'to burn' (*θāw-*), *pə'cāk* 'to cook' (*pāc-*); *dγ'wak* (and *də'ə'vak* ²) 'to reap' (*drāw-*), ³ *rušū'pāk* 'to fall asleep' (*rīšup-*), *yō'wāk* (!) 'to eat' (*yāw-*), etc. Note *kšə'yak* 'to hear', from the original Present Stem, besides *kšə'nak* (*kšən-*). With contraction *dēng* (and *dγ'yāk*) 'to beat', but *wīnak* 'to see'

Also Kl has *-āk* in most verbs.⁴ But in Sh.'s dialect *-āk* is found only in a limited number of verbs. Among those are most stems in *nd* and *t* *kandāk* 'to laugh', *mandāk* 'to shampoo'; *vandāk* 'to bind', *varendāk* 'to abuse', *yōndak* 'to take away', *gotāk* 'to find', *ṣatāk* 'to arrive', *katāk* 'to pound'. But *žumāndan* 'to wring', *butan* 'to throw down', *zibut-uv-n* (!) 'to burst'. Other examples are *θauāk* 'to burn', *ce'āk*, *šāk* 'to do', *šamāk* 'to descend', *šašāk* 'to cut'; *čūlgāk* 'to desire', *našāk* 'to be lost', *šanāk* 'to say', *hālāk* 'to stay', *wuzduk* 'to wash'.

According to Sh. the majority of verbs in *-n* have contracted Infinitives in *-ng* (< **-āka*). Thus, *wīng* 'to see', *dēng* 'to beat' (from Pres Stem *dēm-*), *vāring* 'to shear', *māxing* 'to expel'; *kung* 'to draw a sword', *pīding* 'to flame', *pīrun(g)* 'to sell'

158. But by far the most common infinitive ending in Sh.'s list is *-(a)n*, which is absorbed into the final root-consonant in *pazdan* 'to know', *witrin* 'to sky'. Thus, e.g., *trānjan* 'to press', *drown* 'to sew', etc.

¹ Cf. Geiger, Pamir Dial. § 38

² Cf. Yd —Mj. § 238 But Yd. *xadi* 'laughed' < **-ita-*, v. § 235

³ Cf. *də'ə'vak* 'to sew'

⁴ For exceptions v. below

After a Present Stem ending in a vowel the suffix is *-in*, e.g. *rame-in* 'to command', *mara-in* 'to die', *kšū-in* 'to hear'.

Irregular formations are *drūn* 'to reap' (*drāw-*), *gīn* 'to cover' (*gaw-*), *vide-in* 'to ride' (*vidāw-*), *ziru-in* 'to turn in a lathe' (*zirānd-*), *wašuk-an* 'to fear' (*waš-*), *yītn* 'to eat' and *pītn* 'to drink' (*yāw-*, *pov-*) are formed from the Past Base, cf. Kl *ytn*, *ptn*, but Sk *yō'wak*, *pū'wak* *nudn* 'to sit' is derived from **m-hadana-* (*nezd-*). *radān* 'to give' scarcely goes back to **fā-dāna-* (v Voc. s v) *humūn* 'to be' (*tei-*) and *tukn* 'to go' (*čau-*) are formed from special stems, but note Sk, Kl *tə'yāk*, Kl. *čə'wak* (*čāw-*).¹

- 159 An Infinitive suffix in *-k* is common to many Ir dialects, but *-n* < **-ana-*, is peculiar to Wkh.² Kl, p. 92, mentions the infinitives *šə'tōr-ər* '(in order) to kill', and *ləδ-ōu* 'to give'. The first form is a dative of some verbal noun which may in itself originally be a dative. The second cannot, with Kl, be compared direct with the Shgh form in *-t/dōu*, but it may also go back to a case-form of an ancient base in *-(t)u-*.³

Note the use of the Dative in *uz kēnd člgakar wəzdīm* X 'I came to seek a wife'.⁴

Interrogative Particle.

- 160 Wkh. possesses an interrogative particle *-a*, related to that found in the neighbouring languages.⁵ For examples v Voc. s v

¹ But *rəčn*, *rə'čak*, *tukn* from *rəč*

² V. Benveniste, *Les infinitifs avestiques* p. 111.

³ Benveniste's derivation of the Shgh infinitive from a *k*-suffix, is phonetically impossible.

⁴ Cf. Kl. p. 99

⁵ Cf. Yd.—Mj § 258

TEXT AND TRANSLATION

X.

1. A'wal Sul'tân-i Māmūd x̄i'nak 'pâdšâ tu'et. 2 Dar 'wâda-i Sul'tân 'Māmūd 'yeū 'tate nong Subukta'gin tu 3 'Wâda-i 'yayōr¹ 'pâdšâ 'digar tū. 4 'Waxti (a'you) 'pâdšâ 'sail ni'ešk 5 A'you 'pâdšâra sa'lâm guxt² 6 'Pâdšâ 'yawark pur'sân-um³ kerk "Sul'tân-i Māmūd, tu 'čis 'yarkər wəzd?" 7 "Ūz k'end čilgakar 'wəzdim" 8 Sul'tân-i Māmūd x̄at ki "Tinan 'čis 'yark tu?" 9. "A'yem ju'wâb mark 'mālum 'ne vit" 10 "Žūnen ju'wâb 'Tinen i 'degde 'tūet⁴ Az a'you jī'niban 'wuz-um 'wəzget⁵ Ī 'deyd 'saban⁶ 'tūet.

1. Once there was a king called Sultan Mahmud 2. In Sultan Mahmud's time his father's name was Sabuktagin 3. In his(?) time there was another king 4. Once (that) king went out for a walk 5 He⁷ salamed that king. 6. The king asked him: "Sultan Mahmud, what work have you come for?"⁸ 7. (He answered:) "I have come to seek a wife" 8. Sultan Mahmud (went on and) said: "What is⁹ your work?" 9. (The other king said?): "The answer to this¹⁰ has not become known to me" 10. (Sultan Mahmud said) "My answer is: You have a daughter. I have arrived for her sake."¹¹ <You have a

¹ Uncertain case

² Or x̄at

³ The meaning of -um is unknown to me.

⁴ Cf. § 135.

⁵ For *wəzdek (Perf)?

⁶ Note the pl

⁷ Sultan Mahmud?

⁸ Barā i čī kār āmadī?

⁹ Literally "was" (tu)

¹⁰ Lit. "this answer"

¹¹ Juwāb i mā yak duxtar šumā hast Az barā-i duxtar āmadam

11. 'Akram 'pâdšâ 'xat kê· Yem yark ce'bas reč, 'uz 'tawar-ke rux'sat 'guḡum. 12. 'Xōnar 'rič, ce'bas 'wəze 13 'Yān, 'tark ce'bas 'kāyaz 'goḡum Yān 'wəze

14. Ce'bas 'yowan 'kāyaz rešt 15 Sultân-i 'Māmūd 'kāyaz dast-i 'xat dexid¹, 'jōid², bis'yâr 'niwde. 16 "Afsōs" 'xat <ki>, you 'nānar 'xat. 17. 'Nān a'yomen pur'sân-um kerk. "'Či(s) sa'bab ke 'nivdī?" 18 "'Ēi 'nān," 'xat kê "Žu pi'zū 'tīwde" 19 You 'nān 'xāt· "'Yān, 'ne rečā"

20. You mīrâ'xūr 'tū. 21 'Yowar 'xatt "'Yašēr 'peden 'guḡ" 22 Ce 'xōnen mīrâ'xūr 'ni'ešk 23 'Peden da dâ'lân tū 24. 'Dast-e xatt dežge, 'ni'ešk 25. 'Yaš 'peden guxt, ce'bas 'rext 26. Sultân-i Mā'mūdar 'xat. 27 Sultân-i Mā'mūd 'kipči 'xōnen 'ni'ešk, sa'wâr vīt 28 Ī manziler ke rext pâdšâ ke'šingat. 29 Xalg pišiwāzar-ke

daughter>" 11. King Aqram² said: "Go back to³ this work, I give you leave. 12 Go home, and come back. 13 Indeed, I shall send you a letter back (or later). (Then) come, indeed."

14. A letter went back from him (to S. M.) 15 Sultan Mahmud seized it with his own hand, read it, and wept much. 16. "Alas," he said, to his mother he said (so).⁴ 17. His mother asked him: "What is the reason that you were weeping?" 18. "O mother," he said, "my heart burned."⁵ 19. His mother said: "Don't go, indeed."⁶

20. There was a horse-groom. 21. He⁷ said to him. "Saddle a horse." 22. The groom went out of the house. 23. The saddle was in the veranda. 24. He seized it with his hands and went out. 25 He saddled the horse and went back. 26. He told Sultan Mahmud 27. (The groom and) Sultan Mahmud both of them⁸ went out of the house and mounted. 28 When they had gone one stage, the (other) king heard (about their departure). 29. People were sent⁹ to the presence (of

¹ Prob = *dežd*.

² The other king

³ Or "go after, follow"? Ī *kār pas buru*

⁴ *Ba mādar-i xud guft*.

⁵ For longing

⁶ Or "do you not go?" *na-mēraicy-a*.

⁷ Sultan Mahmud

⁸ *har-dūš*.

⁹ Lit. "went".—*ādam pišiwāz i S. M raftan*

rext. 30. 'Purjar Sultân-i Māmūd ki'tetk 31 Mīmân'xâna-i 'pâdsâ xalg xa'bar bit. 32. Īu 'xalg dar huzûr-i 'pâdsâ rešt 33. 'Pâdsâ pur'sân-um kerk "Jū ma'rām, ĩs 'xabar tēi?" 34. Ma'rām xatt ke "Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'wezge." 35 "Xūb," xatt ke "Purzer 'yâwer 'yark 'guḡum" 36. 'Purjer 'yâwer ni'kâ kerk 37. Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'gezge, dast-i 'pâdsâ 'bām kerk 38 A'you 'nāgde ni'kâ kerk 39 'Tafēi xuš'waxt bit 40 Sub'damid 'pâdsâ 'yâwer rux'sat kerk 41 Ce'būr 'yaš 'yower ta'wīl vīt¹ 42 Sul'tân-i Māmūd ya(f) 'xoš bit. 43 Sul'tân-i Māmūd 'pâdsân du'ā dežge, rux'sat vīt 44 Rešt 'xōnar ke 45 'Yōwē 'nān 'xōnan ni'ešk ba'ār. 46 Dast-i is'tex dežge Mūbarak 'bōm kerk.²

S M.). 30 Sultan Mahmud arrived in the evening. 31. In the king's guest-house people became aware of it. 32. One man went before the king. 33. The king asked him "My servant, what is the matter?" 34. The servant answered: "Sultan Mahmud has arrived." 35 "Well," (the king) said, "to-night I shall arrange his affair"³ 36 In the evening he made his wedding. 37 Sultan Mahmud rose, and kissed the king's hand 38. That night he⁴ arranged the wedding. 39. He⁵ was very happy. 40. The next morning the king gave him leave. 41. Four horses became his stable. 42. Sultan Mahmud was very pleased. 43. Sultan Mahmud made a prayer for the king, and took leave 44. He went home 45. His mother came out of the house 46. She seized her daughter-in-law's hand, and kissed it for good luck.

¹ Or *bit*

² I am giving this tale, which was the only one which I was able to get hold of, as an example of the broken Wkh of which X was certainly not the only speaker. Note his preference for the perfect

³ *Kār-i ūra mēkunim.*

⁴ King Agram.

⁵ Sultan Mahmud

VOCABULARY

Abbreviations As for Y, X, W, N, v § 2 — Be(llew), Bi(ddulph), Cap(us), H(ayward), Hj(ulei), Kl(imchitskiy), L(ormer), Ol(nfsen), Sh(aw), Sk(oid), St(ein), Z(arubin)

All words given by my informants are included, although a large number of those given by X, W and N are either doubtful, or evident lws They give, however, some impression of the lability of vocabulary in Wakhan. Verbal forms taken from Sk are usually arranged in the following way. Pres 1 sg, 3 sg, Imper 2 sg, Preter 1 sg, Infin, Perf.

Vowels.

-a Y interrogative particle — *a'yen xōn*
saḡan-a? is this house yours? *saš*
xeē yawit-a? do you eat bread? —
 Cf Yd -a, v. § 160

ēi X, O! — *ēi nān* O, mother — Prs

i X ızafet — Prs V § 113.

tu Y, X, N, i Y, X, (h) W, (y)w Sk,
 etc one, a(n) — *wuz i xālg ēāyem*
 Y I kill a man — Cf. Yd *yū* V
 §§ 109, 116

œ Y, in œ *pū'd-kaf* instep

ablā °a Sk stupid. — Ar-Prs.

abr X, N cloud — Prs

abrīšum Y, *brī'šum* X, *ab'ēšim* Sk,
vrīšum Zar, *arīšum* Sh silk —

Prs., but borrh. at different periods

obī-sā'nōē X inflated skin for crossing a
 river, mussuck — *Prs Cf. Shgh

33 — Kulturforskning

zenāc 'sanāc', Lentz *zā'nōc* ساج,
 Taj. (Semenov) *san(g)ōc*. V. *yāzn*
acet Y from this — *wuz a° xūnen nieštem*

I went out of this house (here). Cf.
 § 125 sq

(h) *icwaxt* Sk never — Ar-Prs

a'do Sk torn — *spō skīdīš a° tū* our
 caps are torn. —

(h) *adab* Sk courtesy. — Ar-Prs

ādī Sk justice — Ar-Prs

ōdīl Sk. just — Ar-Prs

ūf *āft*- Y, *wōf* *wōft* Z, to weave,
wuf *uōft* Sh. to plait. — *ūfēm*, *āftēm*.

— Cf. Yd *wāf*, Sgl *īf*.

f'sōs X alas — Prs.

af'tōb N sun. — Prs V *yīr*

īgōn *īgōn* X, *īyān* *īyān* Sh. one each —
wuz sabāi i° i° rūpā rāndem I give

you one rupee each, *sakar* i° i°
riṣṭā rānde give us one rupee each
a'ṣel X cow-house, *aṣil* B court —
 Turk Prs

ah'maq Sk stupid. — Ar-Prs
u'qōb X, a° Sk eagle — Ar-Prs
aq sā Sk sneezing — Ar-Prs.
āl- *āld* Sk to wait, *a'leth* Y standing
 — *wūd nāyḍ adərəm ale'thən* this
 night I am staying here — *'āləm*,
āld, *āl'* *'āldəm*, *ā'lak*, *ā'leth* Sk —
 Cf Sgl *al-*

al'batt Sk perhaps — Ar-Prs
al'qūm Y, Sh, *halq* X, *alq* Sk throat,
halkūm Be gullet — Ar-Prs. *halq*,
hulqūm

'allō Sk O!
allō nər Sk but
ala'laš 'cār- Sk to mix — Cf Isbk id.
almas'te Sk. demon — Cf Iskh *almas'ti*
ala'sa X, *ayla'šā* W, *ala(x)sā* St chin,
 jaw — Cf Sgl *ala'še*
a'nī X, *homīn* Bī this — *uuz dā a°*
xōn nierz'gīn I am living in this
 house — Prs

īm N snow. — Scarcely correct, cf Khaw.
kīm — V *zem*

am'boṣ Y, °āy W cowife — Prs
am'būr Sk tongs — Prs
a'mēd Sk hope — Prs.
amēd'vōr Sk hopeful — Prs
ammā (or °ō?) Sk but — Ar-Prs

'əmṣ Sk I-fe — Ar-Prs
im'sol Sk. this year — Prs
āin, v *yīšn*

'aīna X mirror — Prs
andag m, *indigunṣ* f. Sh slave. — Cf.
 Yd *hade*, *ida*, (and Kharoshthi *amtag'i*,
 Burrow, BSOS, VII, 779?)
andak X little, *kam* — Prs.
andav Sh. fever. — Cf Yd *idou*.

in'sof Sk justice — Ar-Prs

antərē L sister-in-law — It is tempting
 to derive this word from **yantj* <
 **ženatj*-, but the loss of *y*- would
 be irregular. There are, however,
 many phonetic irregularities to be
 found in the development of the
 various IE words denoting brother-
 and sister-in-law

aṅ'gūr Y, X, N, B °ir Sk grape — Prs
aṅ'gūst N, °ušt Sk. live coal — Prs
argušta'a X finger-ring — Prs
ap'ēūn X winnowing fork, *hūčī* — Cf
 Sgl id

aṣ Y. In *wuz yupk aṣ pīl kaṣem* I
 pour water into the cup Or *yupkar*,
 with dative for acc ?

ṛya'li Y, X felt rolls placed under the
 saddle — Cf Or *yurā'la* (Lentz)
 — Turk

aṣ'qā Sk back (between the shoulders)
 — Turki

a'raq Y, N, X, W, Sk perspiration. —
 Ar-Prs.

ō'rīnṣ N elbow — Prs

a'rār Y a tall tree with round leaves
ō'ris Sk bride — Ar-Prs

aṣ'sol Sk. yearly — Prs

'ar 'xēl Sk multicoloured — Prs. 'of
 every kind'

ar'zan X, °ən N millet — Prs

ar'zōn Sk cheap — Prs

a'sōi Y, °āi Sh. walking stick — Ar-Prs
i'sāb Y calculation — i° *caiem* I reckon
 — Ar-Prs

a'sad X n. of a month — Ar-Prs

"*usdān*" (= *uzdūn*?) Olufsen, Through
 the Unknown Pamirs, p. 83, loop-
 holed tower < **uzdāna*?

iska'cusk Y, X top of the shoulder,
bālā-i šāna.

iska'kut X roof — Cf Yazgh *səkād*,
Yd *išēy*, etc, Av *uskāt* above +
Wkl *kūt* (q v)
a'sal X, Sk, °*āl* N honey — Ar-Prs.
os'mān Y, *as'mōn* X, °*šs'mōn* Sk sky
— Prs
ispa, v *sah*
ustō'dək Sk spider — Prs, cf. Yd.
ustada
'stīn, v (t)*st-*
istīn- L to yawn — Pres *istīn* <
**us(s)tanya*-²
ustuxōn N bone — Prs
ōš Sk porridge — Prs
iškamba i-pā N, *āškamba* W calf of the
leg — Prs, cf Par *iškam'bek i-pā*.
əštīr Y, *štūr* X, *štōr* W, *štīr* Sk,
uštūr Sh, *štōr* Z, etc camel —
Prs, cf Yd *iškīrō*
ušt'yōr Sk wise — Prs
ət, *et* Kl and — < *uta*.
āt'sak Y, *āta'si* X, *ōta'sək* Sk lightning
— Prs., cf. Shgh, etc. (Sk)
ət Sk., *hot* Sh open — Cf. Sgl *hot*
ət-kər'kīn Sk. honest.
a'vārt Y, °*art* Sh., Gr span — Tomaschek
compares Pis *āward* 'collatio, con-
gresses' (??)
a ual X formerly, *aw'ual* Sk beginning
— Ar-Prs
ai'uōn Sk animal — Ar-Prs
i'uar X husband's brother — Badakhshi-
Prs
ō xei Sk end — Ar Prs
aata xāna X stable — Prs
ai'yān Y, *ayou* X, *ha-ya* Sh that (emphatic).
— Y *ai'yān xūn* that very house,
wuz aya xalg dišem I know that
(very) man, X *az ayou jnīban* (v.
s v. az), *a'you pād'sāra salām guxt*
he saluted that king, *ayou nāgde*

nīkā kerk he arranged for the wedding
that very night — Cf *yau* V.
§ 124 sq
iyam, *iyem* Y, (*h*)*ayem* X this (very) —
Y *iyam xalg yupk pīt* this man drinks
water, *iyem xalg niv iəxrupt* this
man fell asleep, X (*h*)*a'yem 'xōn*
'žuman this house is mine, *a'yem*
ju'wāb mark mālum ne vit this
answer was not known to me, *ayem*
xalg this man, these men, *uz ayem*
xōnan I am from this house; *ayem(iš)*
xōn their house, *wuz a'yēman rā'pā*
'durzəm I take a rupee from him,
nān a'yōmen pursān um kerk his
mother asked him — Cf *yem* V
§ 124 sq
a'yōs Sk autumn- or winter wind
az X from. Only in *az ayou jnīban*
for that reason — Prs
a'ziz Sk friend. — Ar-Prs.
u'zāk Y (E Wkh), ū° Be, wa° Sh adze
— Cf Khov *wāz*

B

bā Sk, *bah* Ol kiss — *tu maž*
cārī bāl kiss me! — Cf. Yd *boh*.
V *bām*.
be X, *bə* Sk a hortative verbal particle
Russ бы — X *tu be wuzum* bring
thou, *ayem xalg be šec yawan* these
people shall(?) eat bread, Sk *'ləcər*
yau bə 'wizit let him come; *wuz*
xō'yis 'cārəm ki 'yau bə 'uizit I want
him to come, *tu bə 'žātət* ты бы сказал
(but *tu žātət* ты сказал)
bāi Sh cave — Cf *Zardilāi* 'Yellow
cave' in Shingshal (Cockerill), *Ishk*.
ambi (Gr.)
bōi Sk rich — Turkī

bū Y, X, W, N, Sk two — Cf. § 116.
bū X smell — Prs
bēbīdī Sk double edged sword — Cf
 Yd *maxmudiyo*
'bibuk X cuckoo — Cf Yd *bubuka*,
 Kurd (Soane) *pepūk*, *kepū* V.
kīpok Cf Lorimer, Corr ad Bur
 Voc 60 II
bōē Y, Sk, *būē* Sk, *baē* Sh. paternal uncle.
buē(ak) Y, *buē* Sk., *buē* Z, Sh. he goat.
 — Prs
bōē'dāy'd Sk. female cousin — V. *bōē*
būē'kā Y, *būē'kām* Sk. tail, *beēkam* Sh
 horse-tail
bād Sk then — Ar-Prs.
bēd Y, X, W willow. — Prs.
ba'dan Sk. body. — Ar-Prs
bedr X edible pine, *jūyōra* — Cf Prs
bidla n. of a tree??
bōē'dōq Sk widow, *bedok* Be widower —
būdōq-am tō I am unmarried — Cf.
 Ishk *būdōq*, Bajui *bū'dōk*
badxa'ak X n. of a bird — Cf. Prs.
xā starling?
baf Y, X, *b'af*, *bāf* Sk, *bāf* Sh. good,
bā'fak Sk. niece, *bā'f'ar* Sk. better.
ba'fiky Sk wise — Prs
bēfiris'tā Sk healthy and fat person. —
 — Prs id 'without an angel (of
 death?)'
bēgu'nō Sk. innocent. — Prs.
bōy Sk garden — Prs
bō'yē Sk. cousin.
ba'yal X, W armpit — Prs
bō'yot Sk. a miser — For *bō'yot*, cf Ar-
 Prs *baxil*?
bōyz cār- Sk. to hate. — Ar-Prs
ba'a'dab Sk courteous. — Ar-Prs.
bēha'dab Sk. discourteous. — Ar. Prs
ba'hōr Sk spring — Prs.
be'hišt Sk heaven. — Prs

bāj Sk, Sh, Be, *baš* Hj. thick — Cf
 Sgl. *vazōk*?
bō'ja Sk brother-in-law — Cf Kosh
 (Sk) id, Ishk, *bō'ja*, Mj *bāja*
bu'qā Sk bull — Turki.
baku'la Y, *baq'la* N, *boq'lā* Sk. horse-
 bean — Ar-Prs
be-'k'and Sk widow (prob 'widower')
ba'kar X n of a bird, *bulbul-i āwī* —
 Prs *baqr* lapwing, *hnd-hud*
ba'kōr Sk necessary — *mārak b°* I need
 — Prs.
bakš Y husband's brother. — V § 60
bakš kōnd Y husband's brother's wife
bale Sk yes — Prs.
bāl W wing. — Prs
bēl Sk spade — Prs
bulbul X bulbul, cuckoo — Prs
bul'ak X n of a bird, *bul'ak* — *Prs ?
bōlē'qā Sk hammer — Prs
'bulli X birch, *buruž* — < Khov
burī?
br'land Y, *bl°* Sk. high, tall — Prs
bām, *bōm* X a kiss — *b°* *kerk* she
 kissed — V *bā*
būm X owl. — Prs
bumbō'rīs X thunder. — Khov
bē'mōr Sk ill, *bēmō'rī* illness — Prs
bōin' X main beam of a roof, *tīr-i*
kalān. — Shina *bōi*
bōm 2) X armlet. — IA, cf. Kshu *bah*,
 Sindhi *bāhī*, etc
būn Y winnowing fork Cf
būn-ām *bōnd-um* Y, *bun-* *bond-* Sh to
 winnow (and Sh to throw away) —
 Cf Yd. *bān-*
band-i-dast Y, X, Be., *dest* W, *band* N
 wrist — Prs
band-i-pūd X instep, ankle — Prs + Ishk
baq'd X walking stick. — Khov *bōyt*
 round rafter?

bap Y, Sh, *bāp* Sk, female breast
bar W breast — Prs
ba'ār X outside, *birūn* — *nešk baār*
 she went out — IA.
bār Y, X, Sk, Sh, Z doon — Cf Yd.
l̥vor
būr X grey. — Prs
bur Sk angry
brōbar'nāy̌d Sk, midnight — Prs + Wkh
barf N snow — Prs
brām Sh to babble — Cf. Saka *brrem*-
 to wail, cry? — But v Bailey,
 BSOS, IX 73
bārūn Y, Sk, *bārūnš*(?) X, *brūn* Sh, Hj,
barin Be., *barin*, *birin* Bī knee, *brine*
 Cap 'jambe' — **dwariṭna*-, with
 dissim. < Av. *dwariṭra*- leg??
bō'rōn X, N, Sk rain — Prs.
bārūnj Y, X, W, *bārūnj* Sk rice. — Prs.
bu iṣ-cārum X I cut, *mēburam*. — V.
rastav-
bārīt Y, *bu'rūt* X, W, *brut* N, *bri'ūt* Sk
 moustache — Prs
brūtčā'par Sk, large moustaches
bu'rūt/t Y, *bārēt* Sk., *boret* Sh, *b'ruṭ* St.
 elbow — < **ham br̥ti*-? Cf Skr.
bh̥ṣṭi- corner
brūtūyāč Y, *ōya(ṣ)č* X collarbone —
 Cf *yarč*, *bu'rūt*
bispu Sh, St eagle Unknown to Sk's
 informant — Cf. Khaw. *biz'bār*
bist N, Sk, *bist* W twenty — Prs V *wist*
'bās-wāzī-m Sk to be able — Cf Prs
bas āmadan V *wāzī*-
bisγār X much — Prs.
'bāša Y, W falcon. — Prs.
bōt Kl further, again (*dīgar*, *bori dīgar*)
 < **dwik(y)a*- — Cf § 117.
bit X roof-board. — Khaw.
but B clothes — < **ham puṣ-ti*-? V
 § 73

but bott, bott Sh to throw down
 overthrow (a wall, etc.) — < **ham*-
patayā-, cf Sar *imbat*-. But v. *zubut*-
ba'tal X mare — Turki.
bēwa Y, *ōwā* Sk., *bewa zan* Be widow
 — Prs
bo'wuz X falcon — Cf Khaw *sayūn č/ž*,
 and Shina *bayōš* hawk
bēx Y, X, W, Sk root. — Prs
baxš cer. Sh, *bax sar* Y to divide —
bax sarām — Prs
buz Y female ibex, *bəz* W, *buz* X goat
 — Prs
buz'mū X goat's hair. — Prs

C

cə from V § 131
cā'būr Y, X, W, N, *cā'būr* Sk., *sabūr* L
 four — Cf Yd. *čštr* V § 116.
cā'brēm Y, *epēmər* L three days hence,
cebrimər X the day after to-morrow,
ceberām Cap week(!) — < **čaṭ*-
waraima-. Cf. Yd *pēūrma*
ce'bas X, *cibās* Sh back, again, then,
cā'bāz Sk back, *cā'bas* Kl behind —
c° *reč* go back, *c°* *rešt*, *c°* 'yowan
kāyaz *rešt* the letter went back to
 him, *c°* *kāyaz gošum* — Cf Yd
špāč, Ishk. *špōšt*. V *sībās*.
ce'kūman X. In. *saḡan dī'or c°* 'deh-
šumā kudām ast' — Originally *ce*-
kūman 'from which?'
cum X, *cūm* Sk, *cūmər* L how many?
 — *saš cum naḡar wezg?* X 'šumā
čand naḡar āmadīd? *cūm* 'pūl tīnan
 (tūi) Sk how much money hast thou?
 — Cf. § 126.
cəm-jā'nīb Sk therefore — Wkh-Prs
ce'mīs X eyebrow(?) — V *vərau*.
cān L from there. Cf § 125

car- *kerk* X, *cār-* *kərt* Sk. to do. — Sk. *qa'rōr* *car* be silent, *lu'mak-cār* help! *'yark-ŋ* *'kɪtɪ* I worked, *ir cə'iax-kərti* the sun has risen Cf *isāb*, *bā(m)*, *dirau*, *gān*, *kanda*, *le*, *nikā*, *nirāta*, *pursān*, *taxsim*, *xarid car-*, *cūram*, *cart*, *cār!* *'kərtəm*, *cə'rak*, *kərk* Sk — < **čara-* (cf Av aor *čərať*) *kɪta-* V. *gož*.

cār Sh kite — Cf § 81.

cun' *cun* X the end of a tail

'cerak Y, *cə'rek*, *ək* Sk why? — *sāiš c°* *xəc yārov* Y why do you eat bread?

'cərika *tut na 'wəzdɪ* Sk why didst thou not come? — Cf. § 133

cərup- *cə'əpt* Kl to pinch, *cə'iev-cə'məd* L to pinch, tweak, string.

cə'rax Sk. spark — Cf. s.v. *ir*. — Cf Yd *cə'roa*

cāizy Sk, *zn* Z, *z* Sh. awl. — Cf. Shgh *cəžj*, Sar *cāiz* < **qel-g(h)°*, cf WP, II, 435°

'cə-waxt Sk, *cəyd* L, Sh. when? — Wkh. + A1-Prs

citr L, *citr* Sh spindle — Prob. a lw. from IA, cf Skr *cātha-* Cf Mj *čēša*, Psht *cāšar*

Č (Č)

čəbaxt W heel(?).

čv'ča Y, *čv'čā* X, Sk chicken — Prs.

čv'gās Y (also Grammophone) collar bone

čey Y, *čeg* X, *čəj* Sk, *čoy* Sh, St, *čij* Be. kid.

čūj Sk multicoloured. — Properly a Shgh form, cf Yd *kaš*, Sgl. *čöl*

čāye'li X crow, *karyā* — Khow. *čāylī* chough

čākū Y, X, *'čā°* W knife — *pu čākucen rəstəvəm* I cut with a knife. — Prs

čāk- *čākt* Sk to beat — Cf. Sar *čak-*

Sgl *čuk-*, Khow. *čok-* to beat

'čakka Y temples. — Taj-Prs

čkar Y, Sk, *čr'kri* X, *čkar* Sh patridge

— IA, cf Hind *čukōr*, etc

čau'li Y, X small falcon

čālg- Y, X, Sk. *čāld* Sk to search for, ask for — *čalgam* Y, *wuz čizi čālgam*, *uz hend čulgakar wəzdɪm* X I went out to search for a wife, Sk *čālgam*, *čālgd*, *čālg!* *čāldəm*, *čəl'gak*, *čəl'gəth*

'čulim xəš- Sk. to smoke — Prs

čv'nār W chenar — Prs.

čang Y, X claw — Prs.

čap Y, X, Sk left (hand) — Prs

čep-am *čəv-dam* Y, *čepum* X to pick, gather, *čep-* Sh. to gather (one by one), but *čep* to cut. mince. — Cf Yd. *čū(v)*

čēp Y, X small hawk

čpān Sk cloak. — Turk-Prs

čxpīš L young goat. — Prs

čēr X rope fastening the plough-pole to the yoke.

čər'mā Sk., *čərm* L, *čərm* Sh canal, small water course — < **čarman-* < **čarman-*? But Av. *kan-* never has *č-*.

čə'rām Y, *čə°* Sk, *čəāmɪn* L threshing ground, *čuramɪ* Sh reaped corn, heaped up for threshing — Cf. Yd *xu'rom*

čərm-: *čərməd* Sk, *čərm-čərn-*, *čuramɪ*, Sh to enter. — *'čəraməm*, *čəramt* *čəram!* *čəramdəm*, etc — **atv-iam-*?

čər'māyz X, N, *čār°* W walnut — Prs

čār'pāya Y bed — Prs

čə'rū Sk, *čə°* Sh thornbush

čar'vī Y, *čbī* X fat (noun). — Prs

čarax Y, X, *čārax* Sh spinning wheel. — Prs

čar'xa X avalanche of stones — *č°* *u'zūt* — *Prs, cf Yd *čarxo*

časma X hot spring, čšmā Sk spring

— Prs

čtā-ləng Sk ankle-knuckle

čat X, N, čāt Sk, čať Sh, cat L horned cattle — čať dic Sk milk the cow — Cf. Sar čat

čut car- Sk to tear asunder, čot- L to be torn — IA Cf Sgl. čet

ččvki X chair. — Prs < IA

čāw um čit-em X, čāv- tāyđ Sk, čāw- rōyđ Kl, čau tayđ Sh to go, walk, raftan, čavuu- Sh to remove. — čitetk X pret ptc, Sk čāvi thou walkest, tāyđam I went, tāyđli they went, Sh čit he goes, fukan inf, tačk pret ptc. — < *čyaw *taata, cf s v v rāč, tač-

čūwān Y, W, Sk, čū'wōn (not 'in) Sk, čū'wīn X (= Ishk), čūwān Sh. apricot — Cf. Sgl čū'wēl

čāč- čāčt Sk to kill, slaughter, čōč- Sh to skin — Cf Sar kēng- kačt to skin Relation with Prs kuštan is not clear — Possibly < *kuš + *rauš-. Cf Yazgh. kuč hide, skin.

čiz Y, X, Sk, čis X what? či xabar tēi X 'či xabar ast?' tīnan čis yark tu? X what work hast thou to do? tu čis yarkən wəzd? X what didst thou come for? čī[s] sabab ke nīvdī X why didst thou weep? tē nūng čiz? Sk. what is thy name? 'čizəv 'sāyūš 'wīndəv? Sk. what did you see? tu čizn saker dīng X why dost thou beat us? tu čizir maž dī Y — Prs čiz, cf Sgl čiz V § 126

čizī Y, X something — Prs.

čāžm Y, 'čejum X, čōžm N, (čōm W), čāžm Sk, čōžm Sh, čōžm Kl., čāžm Be, čozm St, kuzm Bī eye — čejuma yupk X tear (āb-i-dīda) — Cf Yd. čam

D

da X in, on — 'peden da dā'lān tu the saddle is on the veranda, wuz dā amī xōn nienggin I am living in this house — Bad-Prs.

da'i W female breast — Prs dāya?

dē- dēčt Sk, to beat, hammer (a nail), dī-. dīčt Sh, dīst N to strike. — Sk dēm, dēst, dē! dēčtum, d'yač (dēng), dētk, Sh. dī(a)m, dīčt, —, dīčtam, dīm (dīng), dieth, Sk. maž sūi dētk I caught a cold, sūi dēst, yupk-əm dēat i I poured out water. X tu dīng(?), N maž dēsti arak I am sweating — Cf Sgl deh-, and v s v dēm-

duā X prayer — Ar-Prs

dedič- dedičđ Sk, dīdč dīdčđ Kl to look at, dīdč Sh. to look (after) — Sk 'dedičam, 'ičđ, 'ič, 'ičđam, 'ičak, 'ičotk, čiz dedičəv? what do you see? 'mārək 'tər-tau 'nəfort dedičak I hate thee (I will not look at thee) — Cf Av dīday- to look at?

deg- degđ Sh to bring up

dīg Y, dēg X kettle — Prs

dīg'dān, v dīdung.

'dager Y (°gēr Gramm), do'gər N, dā'čər Sk, rīyud, i uē L, d'yor Sh, digger Bī, hindiger Cap finger-nail — Khov (lw) do'yur < *ng- < *nk- < *n(a)- xar-? Cf § 47 Cf Sgl narxōh, Sar našaur < *našōr

dīgar X other, another — Prs

doqdoq Sk trotting — Cf. Sgl dāq?dāq

dīl N heart — Prs

dīl'dung Y, X, dīldong Sk, Sh (dīg'dān W) fireplace Corrupted from Prs dēgdān, cf. Sai dīdung a kind of fuel

dō'lōn X veranda. — Prs
dī'lēr Sk courageous — Prs
dīlōvār, °*va'ri* Sk. courage(ous) — Prs
dām Sk. back (of human beings) — Cf. Ishk. *dam*.
dā'ma Y, 'dama X, *damā* Sh wind
dāmā Sk. east-wind — Prs.
dīm- Y, X, *dēm-* Kl, *dehəm-* Hj to beat
— Y *wuz tau dīməm* (1 sg), *tu čizir maž dī?* (2 sg), *sak sāv dīnən* (1 pl.)
sāš čizir maž dīf? (2 pl), Kl pres
dēməm, —, *dait*, *dēnən*, —, *dēnən*,
Hj *dehəməm*, *de*, *det*, *dehenən*, *dehenəv*,
dehenən Apparently *dīm*, *dehəm* (v. s.v. *dē-*) for some unknown reason
was enlarged with a second personal
ending into *dēm-əm*, likewise *dēn*
into *dēnən* (2 pl. **dēn-əv* for **dēv-əv*)
V § 141
dumb X, *domb* W tail — Prs.
dā'mād Y, Sh, *du'mād* X, N, *dū'mōd*
Sk son-in-law — Prs
damfāje X yawn — d° *quaxum* — Prs,
cf Sgl. *damfāžek*
dendik Y, °uk Cap, LSI, 'dinduk X,
dən'dək N, °uk Z, *dun'duk* Sk, Sh,
°uk St. tooth — Cf Yaghn *dindak'*,
Sgl *dānd*
dəng vitən Sk to beat each other, to
fight — *dəng wōcəm*, etc. — Cf *dē-*
dra Y there Cf § 124.
dar X in (in *dar hauā*, *dar huzūr-i*
pādsā) — Prs
dā'rē Sk gunpowder — Prs
dirau X reaping — d° *carəm* — Prs.
dī'ōr Y, X, *dīār* Sh village — Prs
dūr Y, X, Sk, Sh, etc belly, *dor* B
abdomen (ward stomach) — Cf. Sar
daur. Sgl *dēr*
dārē Sh, L thread of hemp or hair —
< **darzē?*

dērf X hair of the pubes
drr'gā Y veranda, *dālān*, "dargha" Ol.
men's room. — Prs.
dūrūy Sk lie. — Prs
dū'ūyū'yī Sk liar. — Prs
dū'rukš X, 'dī'ukūš X, *dū'ruk* W, *drukš*
N, Sk., Sh, etc bull. — < **društik*
< **dṛždaka-*, cf Wan. Psht. *lēžda?*
But cf. *dəžg*, *dežg*, s v *durz-* Cf § 60
d'rām, *ad'rām* Y, *d'rām* Sk., (ha)*dram*
Sh here — *wūd nāyd ad'rām aletkən*
to night I am staying here, *d'rām*
wə'zai come here Y, *ḍai d° tū* Sk
the man is here — Cf. § 124
drup- *dropt* Sh, *dərup-* *dərōpt* Kl. to
scratch — Cf Serb. *drápati* to scratch,
tear, etc (v Walde-Pokorny, I, 801)
d'repčY, *drepč* X, *drapič* B broom — **repč*
(cf Yaghn *rōpč* from *raup-*) + *drup-?*
dīost Sh, *d'rēst* L sleeve
dī'rīst X rough. — Prs.
d'iev- *d'revd-* Y, *d'rāv-* *d'rāv-* Sk,
drīp-(?) X, *drov-* *drāv-* Sh to sew.
— Cf. Par. *andarf-*, Shgh *incāv*,
Kurd *dinun*, etc
dīāw- *d'rētt-* Sk, *d'rett* Sh. to reap —
drāwəm, *d'rīt*, *drāw!* 'dīottəm, *dṛwak*
(*dārə'vak*), *d'rētk* — Cf. Prs *durūdan*,
Shgh. *cāv*
dāraxt Y, W, *dāraxt* X, Sh., *draxt* Sk
tree — Prs.
draxt 'pīst Sk bark of a tree
dər'yō Y, *dār'yā* X, Sk river — Prs
daryā lab X bank of a river — Prs
durz- *dežd* Y, *durz im* pf *dežg* X,
durz- *dəžd* Sk to take, seize —
X *wuz a'yēman rū'pīa durzəm* I take
a rupee from them, *dast-i ištež dežge*
she (has) seized his daughter-in-law's
hand, *dežgem*, *dežide*, Sk *durzəm*,
dūrzd, *durz*, 'dāždəm, *dūr'zak*, *dur-*

zatk, pf *džg* — **han-drz*, Av *darəz*,
cf Par *derz*. Cf § 155
das-nab W nineteen
dast Y, X, N, *dāst* Sk., Sh aim, hand,
armlet Y. — Prs
dūst Sk friend. — *dūst-tūam* I love,
d° dōrdum — Prs
dīš Y, X, *dīš* *dīšt* Sk, Sh to know,
learn — *wuz aya xalg dīšem* Y I
know this man, *wuz targ dīšum* X
< **han dīšya* cf Yd *dīš*-, Av *han-*
daēs to instruct, teach
dəšman Sk. enemy — Prs.
dašt X open space, steppe, *dāšt* Sk
valley — Prs
dut (Cockerill) rope-bridge — *Dut-i-dur*
dētān Sk memory, *yād*
doḥkī (*wušk*) X calf, one year old
dīwōl X, *dē°* Sk wall — Prs
duzd Sk thief — Prs.
dūzax Sk. hell. — Prs.

Δ

ḍāi Y, Sk husband, *ḍāi*, *ḍa'yək* Sk, *dāi*
W man, X youth (*xūb juuān*), *ḍāi*
Sh vir, hero — Cf. Saka *daha* (v
Bailey, BSOS, VI, 81)
ḍu-i L, *dūg* Kl stack, *da'i* N heap of
corn — Cf Skī. *dhāya* layer, stratum,
Psht *dalaī* 'stack of corn'.
ḍic *ḍogən* Y, *ḍic* X, *ḍic* *ḍogn* Sh to
milk. — *ḡiu ḍicam* Y, *cat ḍic* X —
Cf Yd *lūž*.
ḍock Sk., Sh. a skin used as a bag,
mussuck — Cf. Yd *laxčto*
ḍiγ Y, N, *ḍig* X, *ḍiγ* Sk thick milk,
dūy — Cf Prs *ḍōγ* (cf Prs *pu-lūy*
milking).
ḍəyd Y, N, *degde* X, *dīyd* W, *dəyd* Sk,
ḍayd Sh. "zaght" Be, "thught" Bl.,
"dghogit, dzogit" Cap. daughter —

ṭinen ī 'degde tūet X you had a
daughter, ī *deyd saban tūet* W you
had a daughter. — Cf Yd *luγdo*
ḍung Sh springe, snare — Cf. Mj. *lōmago*
ḍəng Kl seed, *dōna*, *tuam*. — < **dānaka-*
ḍir Y, X, Sh. far, distant. — Cf Yd *lūro*
ḍor L valley — Cf Prs. *darra*
**ḍur*-, cf s.v. *dūst*
ḍard Sh, *ḍerd* L parti-coloured Cf Skr
dadrū leprosy, etc
ḍerd car L to carve wood — Cf Prs
darridan, etc.
ḍurs Y, Z, *ḍurs* L, *ḍurs* Sh goat's hair
— Cf Yd *lurs*, Sar *ḍors*
ḍart L, *ḍart* Z, Be manure, dust-heap. —
Cf Yd *pəskedī* (and, e.g., O. Engl
tord dung)
ḍas Y, N, Sk., Sh, etc, *das* X, W, *las*(!)
H ten — Cf Yd *los*
ḍis Y, L dough.
ḍus Y, *ḍos* Sh. wasp — Cf. Skr. *damśa* a
stinging insect, Kalasha *dac* mosquito,
Phl *dasta* (Nyberg, JA, 1929, 272).
ḍas-iu N, Sk *das-iu* X, *das-hi* W eleven
ḍisv Y, *ḍisv* *ḍisvōd* Sk, *visuv*-(!) Sh
to show — Av *daēs*-
ḍeš L, *ḍoš* Sh late — Cf. Sgl *ḍoš*
ḍit Y, Sk, Sh., *did* X, *dīl* N, *dūd* W
smoke — Cf Yd *lūi*
ḍetk L brick — **ḍištik* (from which
Shina lw *lūštik*) < **ḍištī-ka* Cf
§§ 12, 73.
ḍitr Y, *ḍitr* X, *ḍetr* N, **ḍatī* ("zuttr")
Be. sickle — Cf. Yd. *ḍru'γus*
ḍoviy *ḍovoid* Sk., *ḍuvi* *ḍovoid* Sh. to
steal — Pres. *'ḍoviyəm*, *'ḍoviyī*, *'ḍovīd*,
'ḍoviyən, pret *'ḍovoidam*, *'ḍoviyak*,
ḍovī'atk Cf Oss *davin* to steal, Av
dab to deceive, Yd *lō* V. *naḍəvs-*
ḍiž *ḍōžt* Y to crush, *mēšakam*, *ḍuž*.
ḍōžt Sh to powder, macerate —

Cf. *dešen* grindstone — Cf. Skr. *duṣaya-?*
ḍiz L wall — Cf. Av *daēza*, Yd *lizo*

F

fī X spade — Sgl.
foi W much, many — *foi xān* — Sgl.
fauṣ Sk army. — Ar-Prs.
ʿfiak Y, *ʿeh* X, *ʿiak* N, *fī* W blade, shoulder, *fayak* B scapula — Cf. Sgl. *fīʾūk*.
fīkr Sk. thought — *fʷ car-* to think. — Ar-Prs
fuks Y, Sk, Sh, St, *vukš* N, *fūgž* Hj snake — Cf. Sgl. *uoxš*
falenž Sh egg, L dove(?)
for Sk. In *mārk* . . . *na fort* I don't want to — Prs., cf. Sgl. *beḥḍru*
fər'pamē Y female calf, one year old, *fur'yumē* X id., two y old — Cf. Sgl. *fəryəm*, Yd *frayngo*
fril- *frild-* Sh, *fʷril-* L to crumble — Ishk form with *fr-* and *l* < *š*, cf. Sar. *war-fareig-* *war-fiaxt*.
fraz Sk a long way — Prs *farāx* wide
ferx- Sh to sneeze, snort. — Sar. id, cf. Khaw *frīžē-* to sniff
frazbīz Y, *faraxbīz* Sh. sieve — But *fīaxbīz xaxšəm* Y I winnow(?). — Cf. Yd *fraybīl*, etc
fūwz Y, Sh. birch — Cf. Yd. *zeviryo*
fasṣ Sk season — Ar-Prs
faut Sk. death — Ar-Prs

G

qī Y, Z, *gū* X, W *gi* Sh, *gik* Be excrement — Prs, with adaptation in Y, etc

gē car Sk. to grow — Cf. Sgl. *gū kən-gač-* Sh. to totter, waver — Cf. Sar *wakoč-*, Yd. *yožī-*.
gafs- *gafst-* Y, *geps-*, *gips-* X, *gafs-gafst-* Sk to run. *mēgurēzam*, *gofs-gofst* Sh. to gallop (intr.?), *gafsəv-gafsəvt* Sk to gallop (caus) — *gaf'sak* Sk gallop — Cf. Sogd *γβs-* to advance But *g-* points to **han k/g-guhrū* W guts, Ishk. *žangək* — *Prs
gəl Sk flower — Prs
gil X clay — Prs
gūl Sk dumb — Cf. Sgl. *gol*
gləc Sk., *gihc* B deep, *gilec* Sh a pit
gilm'bōf X spider — *Prs
gulanīnī Sk black-pocks (черная оспа) — *Prs
gilōs X, *ʿās* W cherry — Prs
gān car- X to winnow — Khaw *gān* 'wind'
gap Sk word. — Prs
gār X, in *gār kaṭum* I throw
gūr Sk tomb — *gūr car-* to bury — Prs
'gurda X, N kidney — Prs
gorj Sh hinge, door-socket — Cf. Sar *gary*
ger'dān Y, *gardān* Sh, *gar'dān* X, Be., *gʷ*°, *gar'dān* Sk. neck — Prs.
garim Sk hot, *garmī* Sk heat — Prs
gəs'pand N sheep. — Prs
'gūša X corner — Prs.
gušt Y, Sk, Sh, *gūšt* X, *gišt* N meat — Prs (N adapted to Wkh.)
gūs'wōr X earring — Prs
gōt- *gōt-* Y, *gūt-* X to find, obtain.
gōt- *gōtt* Sk to find — *gōtəm* Y 'mēyābam, yāftam', pret ptc *ki'teth*, X, *gōtəm*, *gōtt*, *gōt*, *gōttəm*, *gə'tak* *gə'tətk* Sk
gaw gott- Sh to cover, close

qawust Be. fist — Cf *Skr gabhastī* arm, hand??

goṣ Y, X, *gāṣ* *guṣt*, *ṣat* X, *gōṣ* *ṣotk* Sh. to do — X *yaṣēr peden gāṣ* saddle the horse, *yaṣ peden guṣt* he saddles the horse, *salām guṣt*, *ṣat*, *yūmj-un goṣter* I have ground the flour, *Sk. ṣāk*, *g(o)ṣetk*, *Lor x(ṣ)eto* had done, *vṣetk* having done — *goṣ* from 3 sg *goṣt* = Shgh *kūt*, *Sar kaṣt* < **kuṣati*?

'gūyēk Y, *'yāk* N hip, anus Cf. *guhrū* *giz* X, *gəzd* Y, *giz* *gəzd* Sk, *giz* *gozd*, *gozg* Sh to rise — *gezge* X he rose, *gizum*, *gizd*, *giz*, *gəzdam*, *gizak*, *gizotk* Sk — < **han-xaiz*, or cf *Oss an-qizin*, *an-yēzun* to yeast?

gōz Sk meadow — Prs *gāz*, cf *Shgh yōz-zōi*. *giz'dum* Y, *gaz'dum* X, W, Sk scorpion — Prs Cf *Sgl gāz lamb*

Γ, ḷ

ḡū Y, *ḡi* W, *gī'ū* X, *yū* N (*Ishk*), *ḡū* Sk, *ḡū* L, *ḡūw* Zar, *yū* Sh, *yū* St cow — **gāwa*, cf *Sgl uyū*.

ḡ'abār Y, *yūbār* X dustcloud, duststorm — Ar-Prs

ḡūd Sk, *yūd* Sh, Sk. thief — Cf. Yd. *yal*

ḡū'di Sk., *yūdi* Sh theft. — *ḡ° car* Sk to steal

ḡidim Y, *gī'dim* X, *gā'dim* N, *gī'dim* W, *ḡ'dim* Sk., *yidim* Sh, *ḡedim* Zar, *yadim* Be, *ḡ'dēm* Kl. wheat. — < **gandūma*, cf. Yd *yādēm*

'gīdim-ṣeē X wheaten bread

yaf X, Sh, *ḡā'* Sk very — *yaf xos bit* X he became very glad, *'ḡā-tqā* Sk very much — Cf. *yafēi*

yaf'fāi X much

ḡif L place for putting pots beside and below fireplace.

yafēi, *yāpāi* X much, vey, *yafē* (*baftā*) Sk still (better) — *zīm yāpāi dēt* much snow fell, *yafēi xuxwaat bit* he became very happy — Conn with *Sogd yarf* much?

yāl X sit down, *baṣin*(?)

yālbīl Y, *yālbēl* X, *yāl°* Sk sieve — Ar-Prs

'yalla X grain — Ar-Prs

yā'lōm Sk servant — Ar-Prs

yām Sk sorrow — Ar-Prs

yūmānēak Y scrotum — Cf Yd *yūmino* anus

yā'nī W hair, *yēno* goat's hair. — Prob. lw from *Ishk*, cf s v *yēnōk*

yān'dāl N scorpion, "*randāl*" H₃ spider — Cf. *Shgh yān'dāl* spider.

ḡār Y, Sk, *yār* Sh., *gār* X stone, rock. — *lup gār* rock, *ḡār kaḡum* Y I throw a stone — Cf Yd *yar*.

ḡer Y, *ḡēr* X, *yēr* Sk, *ḡor* Sh wool — Possibly with *ḡ* < *w* < *Av. varəna*? Cf § 50

ḡir *ḡird* Y, *ḡir* *ḡird* Sh, Zar. to turn round (Sh also to cross a pass, — Cf *Sar yirs*, *yerd*.

**ḡor* (Cockerill) ravine, *kurum*. — "*Ghor jērab*".

yū N, Sk (E Wkh) penis, X, *yir* W scrotum — *yur-gāu tuy* Sh buck-goat — Cf *Sar yūr*, *Sgl yōr* penis

yā'īb Y, *yē°* X poor — Ar-Prs

yārōb L yak's wool — Cf *ḡer*

yā'rāy Sh, *'yārāy* St, **yā'āk* B collar of a garment. — Cf. *Sgl s v yō'rōk*

yārūng Y, *yūrung* X heavy. — Cf *Sogd yārān*, *Khōw* (lw) *yārānu* pregnant

yār'ā Sk. bud — *Pis yurra* new moon?

γurt γortt Sh to collect, to tuck up one's sleeves — < **gart* to roll.
γaš Y, *gāš* X, *γaš* N, St, *γāš* W, *γāš* Sk., Sh mouth — Cf. Yazgh *γaš* < **gaštra-*, cf. EVP s v *γāš* tooth (< **gaštṛa-*, not **gastra*).
γəš Y, *γext* W, *γəš*, *γəš* Sk, *γəš* Sh male — *γəš-puk*, *pīš*, *-yaš* Sk — With *γ* < *w*, cf. § 50? Or ancient lw. from *qušn*?
γəš-k'e'la Y, *γəš-kə'lā* Sk, *γəš kala* Sh ram — V *k'a'la*.
γəš-i-yāngəl Y, *γəš yangl* Sh. thumb — Cf Prs *nai-angušt*
γiš Y, *grš* X, *γiš* N, *γūš* Sk, *γiš* Zar, *γiš* Sh. ear — Cf. Yd. *γū*.
γīšt N meat. — V. *qušt*
γat Y, *γāt* *γātt* Sh., *γat* *γat* Kl to arrive. — *'gatəvum*, *ki'tethem* X 'mērasam(?), *rasidam'*, *ki'tetk* (Sh *γatetk*) he has arrived — From *gata-*? But cf. s v *got*.
γūv Sk hollow where grain is stored, *γūv* Be cornbin, store-room for food — Cf Sgl *γūv*
γūy *γoid* Sk to copulate. — *γūyayam*, *γūid*, *γūi*, *γūidəm*, *γūiyak*, *γūiyatk* Sk Cf Prs. *gāidan*, etc
γūz Y, Sk, Zar., *gūz* X firewood, bramble, *pūš*. — Cf *γūz vor* Sh. a fuel-fetcher — Cf Sgl *γūz*
γzerf, *γərf* L fireplace. — Prob with *γz* = *γ* as also in other words in L's material. — Cf. *γzf*? < Av. *gufra* deep?

H

hūb (*hōb* Grammophone) Y, *hūb* X, *ūb* N, *hūb* (') W, *ūb*, *ūb* Sk, *hūb* St, Zar, *hub* Sh, etc seven — Cf Yd *ovdō*

hīb-v^ori^o Sk. Charles' Wain (the Seven Brothers)
halq X, v *al'qūm*
(h)alamān L one another — < **anyam-anyah*? But cf *yamān* Kl id. V § 126
humu- Sh to be. → *humuam* I may be — Cf Saka *hama*, Sogd *māt* was Gauthiot, JA, 1916, p 254
hanjū L pit for storing butter.
'haret X span, *arat* St cubit — < **araθm-*?
hešt X ploughpole. V *wəšp*.
hat Y, Zar, Kl, Be, *hāt* X, W, Sh, *at* N, *āt* Sk, *hāṭ* St eight — Cf. Yd *aščo*
ha'wā X, *awā* Y, *°o* Sk air — Ar Prs.
hu'zūr X piessence, majesty. — Ar·Prs

Ĵ (cf. Ž)

ĵi'dā Y separate. — *ĵ° carem*. — Prs *ĵi'gār* Y, Sk, Sh, *°ar* X, N, W liver. — Prs
ĵiga'ri X, Sk brown, *°ri* Be green — Prs.
ĵao'ji Sk. pieces [of felt?] placed under the saddle
ĵōn Sk soul — Prs
ĵuāna X male calf, two years old — Cf Sgl *ĵuā'ē*.
ĵa'nūb Sk. south — Ar·Prs
ĵi'nūb X cause, reason. — *az ayou ĵinūban* for that reason *'cam ĵə'nūb* Sk therefore — Ar·Prs
ĵang Sk war. — *ĵ° viti* there was a war. Ar. Prs
'ĵangal X forest. — Prs.
ĵən'wār Sk female mountain goat. — Prs.
ĵi'rāb Y, *ĵe°* X stockings — Prs
ĵur'āt W sour milk. — Turk·Prs

je'iv Y mud(?).
je'rex X, *jiro* Zar, *žerāx* Sh knot —
 Prob bor. from Sar *žere* Cf Yd.
yv'rex.
jūš Sk waterfall (in the Panj) — Prs
jūš boiling, ebullion
ju'wāb X answer — Ar. Prs
ju'wān Y, °ān X, *je'wōn* Sk young —
 Prs Cf *ju'āna*
jōy- jōyd Sk, *jōide* X, *jō-in* Sh to
 read — *ya'wāš nā'mōz- jōid* Sk they
 read their prayers — Cf NTS., VII
 116 sq

K, Q

ke X to, for (postposition with the dat.)
 — *rešt xōnar ke* he went to the
 house, *čis sabab ke nvdī* for what
 reason didst thou weep? *xalg piš-
 wāzar ke rešt 'ādam pišwāz-i ū
 raftan'*, *i manziler ke rešt* 'he came
 to a manzil' Cf Hj (p 19) dative
 in -*rək* (= -*rək*), Sk *žə 'yurm-ək*
 (or *yurm-ər*) for my arm — Cf. § 112
kə X that (conj.) — Prs
kū X, W, Sk hill — Prs.
kū Y, X, Sk. somebody, who? — *tu-t
 kū?* Y, *tu 'kū?* X who art thou?
saš kū tūet? X who are you? *kū
 šayum* X I kill somebody. — Av
kahyā. § 126
kə'būn Sk., *kubūn* Sh, lo° Hj dish,
 wooden bowl, cup; *kobun* Olufsen
 flat wooden dish, *kubūn* L wooden
 bowl. < **kūmbōn* < **xumbāna-?*
qāb Sk. tomb — Ar. Prs.
ka'būt X, W blue. — Prs
ke'bit Y, Sk, °at X, Sh, *kəpit* L, *kobit* Z
 pigeon. — Cf Yd. *kovo*.
'kūček X puppy — Prs.

qə'dā Sk parents-in-law
qa'dam Sk pace, step — Ar. Prs.
kod'nok Sk linen — V *kənar*.
kədiw Sk. pumpkin — Prs
kaf Y foam, scum — Prs.
kifē Be, *kāfē* Kl, *kəpē* X, *har kifē* Sh
 both, *kifēk* Be like —
kaf-i-dast Y, X, *kaf* W, N palm of the
 hand. — Ar. Prs
kāfš Sk shoe. — Prs
kəig X flea — Prs
kāyaz X letter — *tark k° gošum* I
 write a letter to thee, *k° dast-i-šat*
dəšide he got the letter in hand. —
 Prs.
kik Sh wild dog, *kik* L lynx
kik Y, *kuk* X, *kok* Z, Hj., *žkuk* (!) Sh
 a spring, *kik* Sk hot spring — <
 **xāka-* Cf Sar *kauk* (borr from
 Wkh), Yd *xūyo*. V § 42
kək Sk, Hj eyelid (E Wkh).
'qakul X n of a bird, *qakul*.
kāka'šōn Sk. the Milky Way — Prs
k'ala X ram, *k(ə)lā* Sk sheep (m and f),
kalā Sh, etc sheep. — Cf. Khov.
'kefi?
kəl- L to itch.
kal'r'bən Y, *kalbun* St, *kal'pəp* N, *kal* L,
kal Sh, "khāl" Be., "kull" B1 aim-
 pit. — *kal* would seem to be a Sgl
 form of *kaš*, but cf Prs (dial.?) *kalk*
 'side under the armpit', which may,
 however, belong to the Sgl group
 (cf "Prs" *γəl* 'ear'). Cf. Sgl *kaš-viš*
 (< Prs. *kaš?*), Šemerzod *k'ašbūn*.
qala'mi Sk lined. — Ar. Prs.
kalmur X eagle, kite(?), *kalmur* Sk
 kite (bald-headed eagle?). Cf. Khov.
kalmur, Prs *kalmur* vulture (v Yd)
 s v. *waγrjēn*.
kalan'jōy X n of a bird — Prs *kal* bald

kulp X lock — Ar Prs
kə'litəq Y, *ka'et* (!) W, *kalitok* Sh wind-pipe, *kabitok* Be larynx (for **kalitok*?)
kəl'vār Sk. mussuck — Cf Shgh *'kalyōr* (Lentz)
kə'li Y yoke-peg — Khov *kāri*
kam Y, X little — Prs — But *kamō*
 L inferior wife < Khov *kuma*
'kəmi *kəmətt-* Sk to will, *kami-* *kamat*
 Sh to agree, consent — *'kəniəm*,
kīmūt, *kəməttəm*, *kəni'yak*, *kə'mətk* Sk
 — Cf Sgl *kəmay-*
kā'mi W back — Cf Sgl *ka'māk*
qīm Y, *kum* Sh owl — Cf Sar *kum*
kōm, *k'ōm* Y, X, *k'ōm* N, *kām* W, *khom*
 Be palate — Prs
kūm which? — *ce kūman* from whom?
 — Cf § 126
'kumjez Sk. where? — V *kūm*
kar'mog X cream — T. Prs
ku'mak cār! Sk help! — Prs
qim'mat Sk price — Ar-Prs
ka'mōn X bow — Prs
ka'mān-i-Rus'tam Y, *ka'mān°* X, *ka'mōn-i-*
Rus'tōm Sk rainbow. — Prs.
kəmpal L blanket — Ancient lw from
 IA
kəmp'rak Sk thunder Cf Sk. Mater, 138.
kə'nai X cotton, *kinei* Sh. bleached
 coarse cotton cloth; *knoi* HJ linen
 — Cf *kodnok*
kūn W anus — Prs.
kūn- *kott* (*ku'nak*) Sk, *kun* *kott-* Sh.
 to draw a sword, *kun-* *kott* L to
 dig out, root out. — Av *kan-*
kōna Y, X old (not new) — Prs.
kē'nā Sk hate — *k° car-*. — Prs.
kānd- Y, *kand-* X, *kānd-* *kānd-* Sk,
kand- *kandi* Sh to laugh — *kāndəm*,
kānd, *kānd!*, *kāndəm*, (2 sg *kāndi*),
kən'dak, *kən'dok* Sk — Cf. Yd *xoud-*

kanda X laughter — *k° carēm* —
 Adapted from Prs *xanda*
kənd Y, X, *kund* W, *k'ənd* Sk. married
 woman, wife — *uz k'end cəlgakar*
wərdəm X I have come to look for
 a wife, *bāf kəndiš* Sk the women
 are good. — Acc to Geiger (Gr I, Ph)
 = Skr *kāntā*
kīnd Y, *kund* X blunt. — Prs
ka'nek X mosquito
qā'nūn Sk. law — Ar-Prs
kap Sh camel's hump — Sar *kəp*,
 Or *kūp*, cf Yd *kəifo*
lapē Y, Sk, Sh, *kapēa* X spoon —
 Prs *kafē*
'kəpēi, v *kūfē*
'kəpok Y cuckoo — Cf (Ar) Prs. *kabbūk*,
kapūk
kar Y, X, *kār* Sk deaf — Prs
qān Sk anger — *'wuz-əm* *'kār cārəm*
 I become angry, *'yāwūst* *'kār-ŋ kytī*,
'spāšix-ŋ *tājdī* they got angry and
 left us — Ar Prs
kūr Y, X, Sk blind — Prs
qa'rīb Y, X near — Ar-Prs
kar'bās Sk lizard — Prs.? Cf Yd *'karbāsa*
karčē'yar Y kite — Cf Shgh *karčī'yār*,
 etc. Turk
kard Sh crooked — Sar. *čerd*
kar'yā Y, *qar'yā* Sk crow — Turk-Prs.
kərk Y, X, *kīrk* N, *kərk* Sk, *kərk* Sh
 fowl, hen — Cf Yd *kırıo*
kır'kun X elbow — Khov *kun'kun*
ka/urum (Cockerill) ravine
'kūnən Y, *'kūrun* X plough — Prob
 'ploughing', cf *kur-* Sh. to cultivate,
 Sgl. *kūrūg* plough, etc
'kupa Y bedding — Prs.
kırpa'cā Y mattress. — Prs.
qa'ōr Sk. silence — *q° car* be silent
 — Ar-Prs

k'urust W bark of a tree, *kə'rust*, *krost*
Sk *karast* Sh fur-robe — Cf Sgl
korost, Yd *kar'ist*.

kə'roš Y, *ka'roš* N pea, *patch*, *kə'roš(əh)*
Sk pea, bean — Cf Sgl *karāš*

qə'rit Sk cheese (= *tušp*) — T-Prs
kir'žepč Y, *kizpč* X, *karjopč* Sh,
kəz^o Z magpie, *qulbeq* — Cf Yd
huyyo

kās- *kāst* (*kə'sak*) Sk, *kās-* *last* L to
thresh, *kə'sah vand.* Y to thresh (but
said to follow *fraxbiz xas*, and to
precede *būm*) — Prs *kustan* to
pound, *kusta* 'rice that has been
separated from the husk by pounding,
but not cleared from the chaff' have
u, and are doubtful words

'kasa-e-sar W top of the head. — P1s
kāsa-a-sar

kūš Y, *kuš* W, *kəs* X, *kus* N, *kəš* (*kəš*)
Sk, *kuš* B vulva, vagina — Cf Sgl
kuš

kšād Y, *o'd* Sk, *kəšōt* X, *kšād* Sh.
broad, wide Prs, cf Shgh. *kəšād*,
etc

kuš'kōr X male oorial — Cf Sgl *kəš'kār*
kšt'gā Sk field — Prs

kaš Y, *kāš* Sk, *kaš* LSI, *kaš* L boy,
young man, *zamān kaš* B — Av
kasyah- smaller, cf Psht *kašar* only
son

kšuy- *kšən* Y, *kūšūg* (?), *kūšūg* X,
kə'sən- *kə'səng* Sk, *kə'suy-* *kə'sen-*
kə'səng- L, *kūšū-* *kšōn* Kl, *kšōn*
kšōng- HJ, *kšū-* *kšōn-* Sh to hear
— *niv ti zik kšuyəm* Y now I hear
thy word, *ti zik wuz kšūgum*,
ke'singat X 'šimāwīd', *kə'sənəm*, *kə'sənt*,
kə'suyi, *kə'səngəm*, *kšə'yak* (*kšə'nak*),
kəšə'nətk Sk — **uš-lj-n* > **škən* >
kšən- (cf. Bal. *uškun-*), **sruy-* > **šəy*,

contaminated with *kšən-* into *kšəy*?
Or, more prob., < **gušaya-*? *kšən*
as a pres stem is secondary, cf Sk
inf *kšə'yak*, besides *kšənak*

hūt Y, Sk, Z roof, *kut* X ceiling —
Cf. Sh. *kat dūt* soot? — < **kāta-*,
cf Av *kata*, etc? V. *iskakut*

ke'tāb Y book — Ar. Prs

htē Sk hut, *htē* Kl hut on' summer-
pasture — Cf Ishk *krē*

kūtk L chaff.

kať- *kart-* Y, X, *kāt-* *kārt-* Sh to throw,
spread, pour into, *andāxtan*, *kāť-*
kārt Sk to lay, put — *wuz yupk*
u pīl kaťem Y, *yupk pīōla katum* X
I pour water into the cup, *žār katem*
Y I throw a stone, *kātəm*, *kārt*, *kāt*!
kārtəm, *kə'tak*, *kə'tek* Sk

qat Y mucus, *kat* Be snot (*lišp* mucus).

kət Y, Sk, *kut* X, *kot* Sh short — Cf
Sgl *hut*

qətb Sk the Polar Star — Ar-Prs

ku'tol W dagger — IA

'qēw- Sk to call — *qēwəm*, *qēwī*, *qēw*
cart, *qēwəm*, *qēw!* *qēw kərtəm*, etc —
Cf Sgl *qīw*.

ku'wend L sheep tick — Cf. Psht. *kūnar*
(EVP, s v *lōn*)?

qōx Sk, *kox* Sh. cough. — Cf Shgh
kēx, Or *kux*, Prs *kux kux*.

kušt Sk. every, Sh all, who/e — *o'tək*
Sk all — *kušt ūz* everything —
< **kjšt-* the world (cf Av *harš-*
var), cf semantically Yd *žā'hānd*
much < Prs *žahān*?

qā'zī Sk judge — Ar-Prs

qōz Sk goose — T-Prs

hūza X pitcher — Prs

kəž Y, *keš* X, *kəž*, *kōž* Sk., *kož* Z, Sh,
kēž L, 'kurčj' B1 knife — Cf. Yd
kero V § 80

L

lab W, *lap* N, *low* X lip — Prs V
lafč.

luḍ- loḍt Sh to ram in

la cer- X to leave, *læcər-* Sk. to allow,

la car- Sh to let go — *læcər yau be*

wizit let him come Sk — Cf. Yd

la(k)-

lafč Y, Sk, Sh, lip — Prs V. *lab*.

lo'yar X bad. — Ar-Prs. *lāyar*

la'jom Sk. bit of a horse. — Prs

lūq Sk rag

lamərz L sloping down of a field —

**ni marza-*.

lánd W tooth — Mj, cf Yd *lad* V

'dendak.

ləndək Sk. cheese (творог не сметана)

læŋg Sk lame — Prs.

læŋg Y, *læŋg* X, *læŋg* Sk calf of the leg

(Sk. also of a goat) — Prs

lənʃ Sk cheek. — Prs

lup Y, X, Sh, *lūp* Sk big, large. —

ɪspa xōn lup Y our house is big,

ʒu xōnan ti xōn lup X thy house

is bigger than mine, *lup yāŋgʃ* Sk.

(*lup y°* in Sk Materialien, p 141 is

due to a misleading) thumb — Cf

Tajiki *lum(b)* (Trudy Tadž Bazy, III,

55)?

lupča X milk pail, cf *lupt* Olufsen flat

earthenware jug for milk and water?

lást W hand — Cf Mj-Yd *last*

'láša X lean. — Prs

lɛp B mucus — IA

liv- *lived* Y, Sh, to ship — Cf. IE *(s)*leub-*

(Walde-Pok. II, p. 391)? Or **sleub*?

But Or. *šurf* shippers < **srifra-*,

Psht *šwari* < **srifaka-*, with Ir s.?

lu'uárč Y, *lə'wōrč* Sk, *leuwärč* Sh, etc

sand

lěw Sk., *lūw* Sh demon — Cf Sgl *lěw*
from *Mj?

'lič- Y, *lič-* *lietk* X, *lič-* *ličt* Sh. to

lick — Genuine, or from Prs *lēs-*

lišt? But cf Sgl *lēs-*

lazja X trembling — *l'gočt* trembles.

— Cf Shgh *laɣja*, from Prs. *larza*

lox Y udder

M

'mai Y, X, W, *māi* Sh, *māy* B sheep,

mai X, *māi* Sk, *kūr-mai* L female

oorial — Cf Yd *mūo*

mə Sk., *māi* Hj. don't. — *'mə pərs,*

pərs-məi don't ask. — Av *mā*

mō'i Y, N, *mo'i* X, *māhe* W, *mā'i* Sk.

fish. — Prs

mūi X hair on the body — Prs

mī Sk., *mūi*, *mu* i L month — Cf

Prs *māh*, etc

'mūbarak X salutation, gratulation —

Ar-Prs.

mič Sh. (double) handful — Cf Sar

mut V. § 73

māček Y, *māč-šač* Be she-dog, *māč* L

female — Cf Yd *macio*

mād Y, X, *maḍ* W, Sh, *māḍ* L, Zar

(back of the) waist, back, *mād* Sk

back (of an animal). — *žə yāš* 'mād

'zāwɪ vitk Sk the back of my horse

was wounded — Cf. Sgl *mēḍ* V

§ 100

'māda N female — Prs

mai'dōn X plain — T Prs.

mə'dūi Y, Sk, *madūr* L, *maður* Sh.,

məḍər Z noon — Cf Sar, Shgh

maḍər — Av *maḍya-* + *ayara* (cf

fayara- fore-noon)

ma'dāč Y, *mə'dāč* Sk., *maḍāy* Sh mare.

— From Phl (?) **mādag*

(*mōd-) mōdt (mōdētk) L to curdle (milk).
— 3 sg. mōdt — Cf Bal madag,
etc, Sar. mād buttermilk (Be)
mūg HJ stupid, muq Sh blunt (Un-
known to Sk.'s informant) — Cf.
Yd. mīkū

mēy W cloud. — Prs.

may'rib Sk west. — Ar-Prs.

mayz Y, X, N, W marrow — Prs. —
magž Be 'brain' may be genuine
(cf Be sīrk, Sh serk marrow)

may'zī Y, X, N, may'zek W arm above
the elbow — Cf Sgl. asta mayzək,
Yd mīziste.

mā'jāš X eyelashes — Ar-Prs

māk' Sk neck — Cf Shgh id.

mōk Sk. hen — Cf Sgl mākək

'mukuduk Y, 'muydok X, 'mōk'dək W,
'muklok N, mukt Sk, Sh, mukt L,
mōxt Be frog — Cf Ishk. mukuduk,
Sgl. moydōk, Yazgh. mā'gūd

maks Y, X, Sk., L, Sh, etc. fly — Cf
Yd moyuso

maks L ripple.

mū'lā Sk donkey-saddle.

mūl X stirring pin — Cf Yd. mūl

'mālum X known. mārk m° ne vīt it
was not known to me — Ar-Prs.

mā,lūm'dōr Sk honest — Ar-Prs

mūla'im X soft. — Ar-Prs

mā'luxg Sk., maluxg L, maluxg Sh
middle, waist. — Cf Yd. malane
malung-yaič Sk shinbone, malung-
yāič Sh. thigh, "malūngerch" Be
arm — Cf yašč

māl'teq Y, mīl'tiq X, mī'tēq Sk. gun —
Turk

māl'ax Y, mī° Sh grasshopper. — Prs

mūm Y, Sk, Z, mūm Sh grandmother
— Cf Yd. 'māmo.

mīmān'xāna X guest-house — Prs

mō'nō car- Sk to resemble — Prs mān
resembling

mānd- Y, mānd- X, mānd- L, mānd-
(maṇḍāk) Sh to rub, shampoo. —
Cf Yd magv, Sgl māṇḍ- V mandtl.

'mōnda X tired. — Prs

mīnde'leč Y butterfly (?), bird (?), men-
delič L swallow

mandtk Be leather — Perf of mānd-
(“rubbed, tanned”?).

'maṇja X bed — IA, cf. Yd. māṇjo

mū'gas Y, Sk., St, u'gas X, wū'gās
Sh sparrow — Genuine (v. § 47),
or from Katī mā'gece, mī'ə'gec?

mū'qōr Y, °ār W, °ōl X beak — Ar-
Prs

man'zīl X a day's journey, halting-place
— Ar-Prs

mā'nū W apple. — Prob Sgl mēl V.
mur

mōṇ W male oorial

māra L store-room on a roof

mer L knuckle, joint. — Cf. Skr mar-
man ?

'mārī- mōrt- Sk, mōrt X, mārī- mōrtt
Sh to die — mōrt Y dead. —
'mārīm, 'mārī, 'mārīd, 'mārīn, 'mārīv,
mōrtəm, mārī'yāk, mōrtk, mōrt(k)
death Sk — < *mārīya, cf Yd mār.

mōr X, mār W snake. — Prs

mur Y, mūr X, N, Be., mīr Sk, mūr Sh
apple — Cf. Yd dmuno

mūr Y, Sk., Sh, Z, mōr Be cloud. —
< *ham-abra?

mūr X locust (?) — Cf. Sgl mūr centipede.

'mēra'bōn Sk. friend. — Prs

murča X, W ant. — Prs.

'mōrdik W pupil of the eye — Cf Sgl.
čām-mōrdikōg.

mār'dīna Y, mā° Y man — *Prs., cf.
Shgh mardīna

merg L female ibex, *marg* Sh fem Ovis Poli, Be wild goat — Av. *məṛəya-*, cf Kafiri *mr'oŋ*, *mraŋ*, etc. fem ibex.
margulam Sh. goat's down — Cf Yd. *muryu'lum*
mə'rīk Y, *ma°* Sh., B, *mrīk'* Sk sweet cream — Cf Shgh *marōb*, Sar *marēb*, prob < Ar-Prs *murauiwab* (v Shgh Voc., s v., and Lentz s v.), but the Wkh. form is difficult to explain
ma'rām X servant. — *jū ma'ām* my servant — Ar-Prs. *mahām* friend
mīr p'īc Y, *'mīr-prič* Sk., Sh. ant — *mīr-* prob < **mariv-* (cf Yd *mu'yo*), but associated with Ar Prs (*a*)*mīr*, eg in Shgh *mīr-mōšūn* (Sk) 'Rattenkonig'
ma'sī Hj hip Denied by Sk.
mī'ōs Sk inheritance — Ar-Prs.
mīrā'xūr X stable-boy. — Prs
mərz Y, *merz* X, *morz* Sh, *marz* Sh hungry — *mərzəm vīlei* Y I have become hungry, *merz em* X, *'wuz-əm murz vitk* Sk — Cf Shgh Voc s v *mažānj* 'hungry' (Old Engl *murc* gnawing hunger, etc).
mōrž L. dew. — < **morgh-s*, cf Russ *morox* 'drizzle' etc (v. W-P s v *meregh-*)
mis Y, X, Sk., Sh, etc. nose, Sh also point, formerly — Cf Sgl — Ishk. *mis*
mis Sk brass. — Prs.
mās-dig Y brass-pot — Prs
mū sa'fēd X old (not young) — Pis.
maska Y, X, Be (*ruyn* Sh) butter — Prs
mau'sim Sk. season — Ar-Prs
məst Y, Sk, *mušt* X, *mušt* N, *mut* W, *most* Sh., Z, etc. fist — *mušt* Prs, *mut* Sgl, reg *must* (with *st* < *št*,

v. § 73) cf. Yd. *mišč*, Kurd. *must*, etc — V *mušt*
məš Y, *mə'sū* W ankle (*barikband* Be). — Cf *mašin* Sh. leg below knee (Sar. *mišinlang*)
mūš X mouse — Prs
muš- *mōšt* Sk to conceal, *muš-* L to conceal, steal(?) — < **mušya-*, cf Skr *muṣ-*
mēšak Y female oorial. — Prs Cf Sgl. *mēš i kiškōr*
mēšen L along with
maš'riq Sk east — Ar-Prs
mušt X fist, plough-handle (*gūšek*) — Prs V *məst*.
mō'tōb X moon — Prs
mutr Sh augury, omen — Genuine, < *maḍra-*, cf Psht. *marai* charm?
me'wā Sk fruit — Prs
mīx Y, X, *mēx* Sk nail — Prs.
ma'ynu X starling(?) — Hind *mamā?*
mi'yōn X waist — Prs
maza X taste — Prs
miz X table — Prs.
mīzg Y, Sk, *mīzg³* X, *mīzk* Be. urine — *mīzg car-* Sk to make water. — Cf Yd *mīz-*
mu'žik X hail. — Cf Sgl *mu'žik*

N

nāu Y, *nāu* X, Sk, *nau* N, Sh, *nāb* (!) W, *nāo* Sh nine — Cf Yd *nau*
ne X, *nə* Sk not. — *mālum ne vit* it was not known, *ne i cēā* 'na mēraua'
X, nə—nə Sk neither—nor. — Av *na*.
nai Sk no
'ntu Y, *nuw* Sh, *nāi* X mill-race — X from Prs Cf Yd *nawo'yo*.
nō'band Y young calf, *nāband* Sh yearling bull calf — Cf. Shgh *nōbānd*, Or

- nōband*, etc. Original meaning 'newly bound' (newborn calves are allowed to move about) Cf Or *navzōd*, etc. yearling female calf ('just having born, or going to bear')
- nā'bes* Y, *nā'pes* X, *nā'pisan* L, *naposan* Sh, etc comb. — Cf Os *sār-vasan*, etc, Yd *nuvāš*. The derivation of Prs *fasan*, *sar-fāhan* is doubtful.
- na'bōt* Sk. plant — Ar Prs
- nučk* Sk, Sh beak — Cf Sar. *nusk*, Khw lw. *našk*
- nā'dūn* L quiver, *nađun* Sh scabbard — Cf Skr *nūhāna* place for depositing anything, receptacle, Prs. *nihān* hidden
- nəđavn-* *nəđafst-* Y to embrace, clasp, *mēčaspam*, Sh *nađevs-* *nađevd* to affect, stain, profit, *nađefs-* *nađavd* to be compressed, dented, *nađefs-* *nađefst-* to stick together, *nəđev-* L to stick to — Two pres formations, one in *n*, and one in *-s*. — Cf Shgh *nađemb* to stick (trans), v. Yd *naulō*.
- nāf* Y, N, Sk, *nāf* X, *nāf* W navel. — Prs
- nafar* X person. — cum *n°* 'čand *nafar*' — A1 -Prs.
- naγd* Y, *naγd* X, N, Sh, *nāγd* Sk., Kl night. — *uūd nāγd* Y to-night; *nāγde nkā kerk* X — Av *naxtar-* (cf Geiger, Gr Ir.Pb I, 2, 303)
- naγ'dīn* Y, °in(ak) Sh dawn — < **nax-taina-*
- naγd-'yupk* Sk. dew
- no'γordum* Y, *nā°* Sh, 'na° St *nāγ'dum* Sk. bear — It is tempting to compare this noa-name with Yaghu. *rūbj-dum* horse (broom-tail, v Junker, Yaghn. Stud I, 125), Or *šu'tum*, Shgh *šitum* hare (< **xšita-duma-* with lopped tail, cf Bal *šāy* to shear, rub away) — But *noγor-* (**noγort-**)? Cf also Prs *dum burrida* bear
- nā'kā* X marriage, wedding — Ar-Prs
- naql car-* Sk to tell — Ar-Prs
- nək'ra* Y, 'nək'ra X, *nəq'rā* Sk silver — Prs
- nau'kar* Sk. servant — Prs
- nālčirk* W reed — *Prs
- nā'lād* Y jar, *kūza*
- nam* X wet. — Prs
- nīm* Sk half, — 'žə-nīm 'əmγ vt bāi'bōd half my life was spoiled — Prs.
- nə'mok* Y °ək Sk, *na'mak* X salt — Prs
- nī'mil-* L, *na'mil-* Sh to hem < **lamīn-* < **dāmanaya* ??
- nemenj-* L to dance
- nīm'rüz* X noon — Prs
- namurzg* Sh, *lamurzg* L bush-harrow, rake — Cf. Av *nī-maraz-* to sweep down, Sar *namužg*, Kashan dial. Gaz *nume'zūn* rake
- nə'mōz* Sk. prayer — Prs
- nān* Y, X, Sk, *nān* W, Sh mother — *žū nān*, you *nānar žat ēi nān* X he said to his mother oh, mother — Cf. Yd *nīno*
- nūnd-* *nūtt* Sk to plant — Cf Ishk. *nēnd-* < **nī hāndaya-*, Sar *nālendān-* < **nī šāndaya* (v. Tedesco, BSL, 24, 200).
- nong* X, *nūng* Sk, *nung* Sh. name — < **nāmaka-*, cf Sgl *nīm*
- nə'pūs* Y, °us X, *napus* Sh grandchild. — Early lw ? Cf. Yd *nowoso*. V *nəvəs*
- nar* X, N male. — Prs.
- nē'rau* L rainbow.
- nīr* Sk. light (adj. and noun). — Ar-Prs.

narəm X soft, crushed — *n°* *gožum*

I thresh. — Prs

nar-tūy N he-goat.

nesi (am) Y, *nesi*-(m) X, *'nəsi-* *'nəst* Sk,

nāši- *nəst* Sh to lie down —

'nəsīm, *'nəsid*, *'nəsi*, *'nəstum*, *nəsi'yak*,

nə'sətk Sk — Av *sāy-* to lie down,

cf. Skr *ns'itha-* night

nis- *nəst* Sk, *nus-* *nāst* Sh to lose,

nāš- *nāst* Sh to be lost. — Av.

**nasaya-*, *nasya-*

naspar- Sh to tread down. — **n-spar-*,

cf. Sar *naṣpor-* *naṣpug*, Av *spar-*

to tread, spurn, Prs *naspār* place

where grapes are pressed

nəšən X showing. — *n°* *randəm* I show

— Prs

nāš'pātī W pear — Prs

nəšurm Y, *°um* X the shady side of a valley. — Cf Sgl *nəšorm*.

nā'tuān Sk poor — Prs.

nev- Y, *'nuc-* *nwd*, *nvd* X, *nū-* *nōwd*

Sk, *nūw-* *nāud* Sh to weep, *nv-*

L to soak. — *cis* *sabab* *ke* *nvdī* X

why didn't thou weep? *bisṣār* *nwde*

X he wept much, *nūwəm*, *nūwd*, *nūw*,

nōwdəm, *nū'wāk*, *nū'wətk* Sk — Cf

Shgh *nav-* (or *naw-*) to weep, Yd

nov-

nūv Y, Sh, *anīb* X now. — *nūv* *ti* *zik* *kšuyem*

now I hear thy word, *iyem* *xalg*

nūv *ṣəṣṣpt* this man fell asleep now

— Av *nū*, with secondary fricative?

nū- *nīord-* Y, *nūw-* *noyōid* Sh to

extinguish (a fire) — *ṣəṣnīgi* *nūwəm*

— Cf *nū-* *net-* Sh. to go out (fire),

nūtkəm Y I have gone out. *nūv-* <

**nūv-* + caus v. Cf Yd *uuzūw-*

nūtur L heid's bread. — **nū* *bhāra-*

provision, cf Av *n-bəṣṣa* store-

room?

nəvəs W grandson — Prs V *nə'pūs*.

nəviš- Y, *nū'wiš-* *nūvišt* Sk, *neviš* Sh,

novišt- Z, *nūvišta* car X to write —

Prs

nū'uəq Sk breeze arising when the sun

warms up the water.

nə'wāst Sk it can't be done Cf

wōc-

'nūwiz-: *nēšt-* Sk, *nūw-* *niešt-* Sh.,

nū'ešt, *meštem* Y, pf *nēšk* Y,

X to go out (Sh also 'to go, come

up'), cf *nawūz-* Sh to mount?

— *wuz* *cew* *ūnan* *meštem* Y I

went out of the house, *nēšk* Y

'*baṣamad*', *pāḍšā* sail *niešk* X the

king went out for a walk, (ce) *əḍnen*

nēšk X he went out of the house,

žau *ce* *wuš* *nēštem* Y I took(?) the

grain away from the straw, *'nūwizəm*,

'nūwizd, *nūwiz* *!wuz-əm* *nēšt* (= *nēštem*),

nūwizak, *nūwizətk* Sk. — Cf Sgl

nēz-, Yd. *nū-*

nux W female(?). — Prob due to some

misunderstanding.

nax'čīn Y, X, Sk, Sh fox. — Prs

(with specialized meaning in Wkh)

no'xūn X nail — Prs

nūšind- *nūšit* Sh, *nūšn-* *nūšt-* Kl. to

expel, bring out, *nūšind-* L to ex-

tract

nezd- *ne m-* Y, *nezd-* X, *nazd-* *ne m-*

(inf *nūdn*) Sh, *noz-* *noym-* Z to sit

down — *nū'ergəm* Y I have sat

down, *uuz* *da* *amī* *xōn* *nengīn* X

I(?) am living in this house, *wuz*

tawar *nezd* *žānum* X I tell thee to

sit down — **nū-hazd-* **nū-hadna-*

(inf **nū-hadana-*)

'nezdov- *'nezdord* Sk. (reg) to place,

put, to sit(?), *nūduv-* Sb to cause

to sit down.

nežyar- nežyard- Sk to swallow —
**niž gar-*.

nažaxt Sh ill-advised — Cf Sar *nāyūxt*
neždun L weeding — < **niž-dhāna-*,
but Psht *lalūn* < **n°*?

P

pāi Y, Sk, Sh curds, *māst* — Cf Yd
poya.

pēi Sh paddle, shovel — Genuine Wkh
form of *fī* (q v), cf Yd *fiyo*, Par
phī — Burush *bū* (< **pūi*) 'shovel,
blade' is borrr from early Wkh
(cf Lorimer, Bur Gramm, § 10)

pu Y with — *pu cāhuwen rəstəvəm* I
cut with a knife — Av *paiti*

pac- *pacd-* Y, *pāc* *pāct* (*pə'cak*) Sk,
poč- *pošt-* Sh to cook, *pacuv-*
pacovd Sh to cook (caus), *pi'čes guž-*
X to cook. — *poč-* < *pačaya-* —
V. *pa'četk*, *peš-*

pec Sh. countenance. — Cf. Shgh *pīc*,
Sar. *pec* face, but not Sogd. *p'z*

picv- *picovd* Y, *picw-* *picōvd* Sk,
picv- *picōvd* Kl to kindle a fire —
rəxnīgi picəvəm Y. — < **pič(i)c-ev-*
— Cf. *pičisrv-* L to light a fire <
**pati + dag + s* ? Cf. Saka *pa(m)dis-*
V *pišng-*

'pēca Y, W lock, curl. — Prs.

pa'četk Y, *pi°* X, *po°* Sh. cooked. V
pac-

pačrax *pačraxt* L, Sh to arrest —
< **pati-raxš-?*

pūd Y, *p'ūd* X, *pūd* N, St, *pūd* Sk,
pueš L, *puš* Sh, *poš* Z, *poda* B1,
**pūd* Be, *pu,et* H foot. — Cf Yd.
palo

'pādšā X kung — Prs

pād L hgature on bow, *poš* Sh foot-
track. — Both words prob < Av

paša-, cf. Yd. *pol*. But cf Sar. *peš*
foot and foot-track

pešəmeš- L to swell, *pošmoš-* Sh to
ferment, foam, rise (as dough) —
< **pati-dmasaya-*, cf. Av *dādmānya-*
'blowing oneself up', etc., Bāhui lw
paddām swelling

'pošp Y, *'peden* X, *pašp* Sk, *pošn* Sh,
etc saddle — *'yašer p° guž* saddle
the horse, *p° da dālān tu* the saddle
is on the veranda X — Cf. Shgh,
etc. *būdān* Tomaschek (p 805)
compares Skr *api-dhāna-*, from which
form we should expect Wkh **pəšin*
**api(d)hāna-*, on the other hand, is
not a probable form V Yd *palan*

pišng- Y, X, Sh, *pišic-* *pišn-* Kl to
flame up, *pišing* L flame — Cf *piš-*
L to burn up — *rəxnīg pišing* Y
'āteš dar girift', *rəš'ni pišingem* X
I light(?) a fire. — Cf. Sgl *pəšin-*,
Parth. *pədyn-* to ignite (Henning,
BSOS. IX, 86) Possibly *pišin* <
**pati-dagna-*, and *pišic-* a secondary
formation?

'pē'yar Sk crop (of a bird)

piūk L onion — Cf Yd *pīy*

pōk car- Sk. to cleanse — Prs

pa'k'hul Sk cap — Cf Yd. *pa'koro*

pa'lū W eyelash — Cf Yd *pelek*. V *patk*.

pil Y, Sh, *pil* Be., *pi'ola* X wooden cup.
— Prs (*pil* early lw., cf Yd *pilojo*)

pīl Sk money — Prs

palē Y, X, Sh, *pālē* Sk, *parē* Be leaf,
X also feather, *palē* Sk. forest; *parē*
Hj garden — Poss two different
words, reg. *palē* leaf v. § 83.

pū'lōd pu° Sk steel — *p° xingār*, — Prs

'puluk W thumb — Cf Lat *pollex*??

pilek-m'lek X, *pilpilak* Sh butterfly —
Cf Khow *pulmuḍuk*

palan L to fall
pa'lāng Y, X, W, N, *paṅg* Sk leopard.
 — Prs.
p'loŋ'gošt Sk, *pulangušt* Sh finger ring
 — Cf Yd *pargušče*
pa'lās Y, *pīlesk* X, *palās* Sh rug —
 Prs, cf Bur *palōs*, Khow *pīlrsk*, etc.
pāla'wōn Sk hunter — Prs
'pūmec- Y, *po°* X, *pamec-* *pamegn-* Sh
 to dress — Cf Sgl *pānec-*
'pūmecev- Y, *pameciv-* Sh. to dress some-
 body else.
pə'nū W butter — Cf Prs *pīnū* cream-
 cheese
p'ū°n Y, *pūn* Sk., Sh., *phūn* Be palm
 of the hand — Cf Yd. *peno*
pa'nīr Sk. cheese — Prs.
pānz Y, X, *pāns* W, *p'ānz* N, *pānḡ* Sk,
pānz Sh, *pañ* Z five
pəŋ'dək Sk unripe apricot — IA, cf.
 Lhd *pīnḡ* ripe dates.
pūp Y, Sk., Sh., Z grandfather — Cf
 Yd. *pap*
'pipur X bedding, *'pīpər* Sk., *pīp* Sh.,
 St bed — Cf Prs *pōb* tapestry,
 carpeting, *ambūb* cushion, mat? *pīpur*
 original dat. (= loc.)? -- But note
 also Sar *babēr* bed
parr Y, W, *pār* Sk., *par* Sh, *pūr*(l) Be
 feather (Sk also wing). — Prs
pui X full — Prs
puru . *porōd* Sh to rinse (a cup, clothes)
 — Cf. Sar. *paro-* Not < Av *frav-*,
 but possibly < **pari-fraw-*?
pərīc Y, *p'īrīc* X, *pīc* Sh. worm — Cf.
 Sgl *p'ēuk*
pər'ēōd Y, Sk, *pūrēōd* Sh, *pūrēad* Burnes,
pər'ēōdək Kl girl, maid (acc to Sk
 older than *ḍəḡd*) — Dissim < **parčār*,
 cf Skr. *parīcārikā* maid?
pārd Y, Sk, *parde* X, *pard* Sh last

year (X also day before yesterday?).
 — < *parūt*, cf. Par *parāsūr*
pardūŋ'gī X, *pardūŋg* Sh belonging to
 last year.
pāŋ Y, Sk, Sh, *parg* X, St, *p'āŋ* N
 ashes — Cf Sgl *parḡ*
pərg X necklace, *pərg* Sk. small ring
 (worn on a cord), "pyrk" Olufsen
 stringed kernels of apricots? —
 **parika-*, cf Skr *pankara-* belt, Prs
pargar collar of precious stones?
prigīn Sh horse clothing. — Cf. Sar.
parwēn — Cf *gaw-?*
pargoš- Sh to be entangled — < **pari-*
guš- < *guz-* + *s°* Cf EVP. s.v. *rež*
parək N rib. — Ishk
pürk Y, *pūrk* N, *pārḡ* W (= Sgl.) *pīrk*
 Sk, *pürk* Sh mouse — Cf. Yd
pary, Sgl. *pōrk*.
parkol- Sh to dig, excavate — Cf Prs
kōlīdan to dig.
pīrkūt- L to stir.
pərməyūŋg Kl belt, *īzorband* — Wkh
 + Prs
permər- L to wither, fade — **pari-mrya-*,
 cf Prs *pīzmurdan*
pī'rān X shirt. — Prs
pər'nac Kl churn, *deg-i dūykašī*. —
 **pari-nī-čī?*
pa'rīnda Y, X, Sh, *°dā* Sk bird —
p° dar hawā uizit X — Prs
'pūrīnd *'pūrut-* Y, *p'ərīnd-* *'pīrit-* Sk
 (reg.), *pūrīnd-* *pārāt-* Sh, *frīndav-*(l)
 X to sell — **parā-rand-?* Cf Yd
pālār- V. *rand*
purs Y, *pīrs* Sk., *purs* Sh. rib, *p'ūrs* X
 breast — Cf Yd *pərsəye*.
purs- *pūst* Y, *pərs* *pərst* Sk (reg.),
pors- *pōrst-* Sh to ask. — Cf Yd *pīs-*
pərsif L wedge — **pari-saifa-*, cf. Skr
śep(h)a-, Lat *cippus?*

pur'sān X question — *p° gošum* I ask,
'pādsā p°-um kerk — Prs
parisag'gal Sk wrist
poiš- Sh to sneeze. — Cf Sar *purš-*
prut Sk forward, *prut* Sh first (adv) —
 < **parā-tah* Cf Or. *perōd*, etc. forepart
pert L back of an animal — Av *paršti-*
 Cf s v *pīst*.
parvē(y) *parvet* Sh, *porvoy-* *poriott*
 Z to attain, strike, touch — 'nā-
par'wō Sk don't touch. — Lw., if <
pari-āp-. Cf Yd *paia*.
parwuf *parwāft* Sh to net, plait — V *ūf*
par'wāna W moth — Prs.
parwās L rafter (smaller than *was*)
purz Sk, *purz* Sh evening, 'purzer, °jar
 X (dat) this evening, *bigā* — *p°*
ydwār yarik gušum this evening I
 shall tell him his work — **pārz*
 < **pāzr* < *upa azara-* (cf Av *upa-*
naftar-). Scarcely **purz* < **pur-*
azar- < **pj na azar-*.
pīrčrp- L to twist — Cf Sgl *yev-*.
pīs Sk, *pos* Sh ram (E.Wkh), Sh a
 fat sheep — Av *pasu-*
pos Sh white leopard, ounce. — Cf.
 Sar. *pīs* id, Prs *pīs* white, leprosy,
 Av. *paēsa-* (Tomaschek, p 762)
pi'sōn X whet-stone. — Prs.
past X, *pāst* Sk low — Prs.
pīst Y, N, Sk, *pist* X, Sh, *posk* W
 (= Ishk) skin, hide, Y also bark. —
pīst Sk back of an animal (for **pīrt*,
 cf s v *pert*?) — *pist-i diraxt* X =
šung-pist Sh, *draxt pīst* Sh — Cf
 Sgl *pāsk*
post Sh parched grain — Cf. Yd. *pūšē*
pō'sa W, N mosquito — Prs
pēšāu W urine. — Prs
piš Y, Sk, *pūš* X, W, *piš* N, Sh, Be,
peš Z cat. — Cf. Yd *pršho*

pēšu L pear — Bur ?
pēš'bār N breast — Ishk. < Prs.
pošk Y, *pušk* X, B dung of sheep. —
 Prs
pašm N, *pām* W wool — Pis., and
 Ishk
pōšai-mōn, *pīš°* Sk regretful — Prs.
pi'sōna X, *pe'sānī* W forehead — Pis
pēš-i-pā X instep — Prs (toe).
pušta X slope, hillside — Prs
pišew- *pšet-* L, *pšin-*, *pšew-* *pšett-* Sh,
pšōw- *pšēt* Kl to return, turn back,
pšū *pšaud-* Sh trans — Shaw (p 53)
 compares Av *apaša* backwards
pišuwāz X in *xalg pišuwāzar ke rešt*
 'ādam *pišuwāz-i Sultān Mahmūd*
raftan — Prs ?
pišzə'mān Sk kitten — V. *pīš*
peš- L to ripen — < **pačya-* V *pac-*
pōš'na Y, *pōš°* X, N, *pōš'nū* Sk, *pōšt* L,
pošt Sh heel, *pāšt* Sh. sole — Prs
pīt Tomaschek pine — From what
 source? Tom compares Skr *pīta-*
dāru-
pītau Y, X the sunny side of a valley
 — Prs Cf. Yd *pītau*.
pātk Y, N, *pātak* St., *tapk* L, *tapk* Be,
tappuk Bī eyelash, *patk'* Sk eyelid
 — Cf Sgl 'pātik V *tapk*
pa'tek X pea, *patek* — Prs Cf. Yd
pateko.
pītk Sk., *ptk* Sh, Z rotten — *pītki*
wacēm Sk. — Cf. Yd. *pīo*.
pat'lūn Sk trousers — Ind < Engl.
putmu- *putmūd* Sh. to mimic — Cf.
 Skr *prati-mā*
pō'tum L repair < **patī dāna-*?
patari X rafter. — Cf Yd *patare*
patr Y, Sk, *pātr* X, *putr* N, *pāt* W,
pētr L, *poti* Sh, Z son Cf. Yd.
pūr

petərδ : *petərənə* L to spring from one seed (of several stalks). — **pati-tydya-* to be split.

putrum(b). *patramd*, *potrombd-* to scare away, to arrest — Cf Skr *prati-lambha-* passion, rage, violent abuse, *prati labh-* to get abused?

putruz- *pātrāz-* Sh to lean against — Cf Sar *pādrāz-* Geiger < Av. **panti-raz-*

pu'vār Sk, °*var* Sh small mussuck (kid skin). — **putu bāra-* food-bearer?

putṣām Sh., *putṣarim* B wooden trough — **pati-xwānman-*, cf Prs *xwān tray*?

*paṭ*¹ X worm, *kurm* — Or = *paṭ*²? (*kurm* misheard for *kṛ*)?

*pat*² Y, X, W, *pāṭ* Sk (W.Wkh.) penis *pet* Sh round, *put* Sh circular — Cf. Sar. *pet*, *put*

ptōk Sk bread, small cake — Cf *pet*?

ptū L, *pṭū* Sh., *pi'shu* Be. mosquito.

pōv- Y, *pob-* X, *pūv-* *pitt-* Sk, *pev/δ-* *pīt-* L, *pov-* *pitt-* Sh. to drink. —

pōvəm, *pōvī*, *iyam xalg yupk pīt*, *sak*

yupk pōvan, *sāis pōvəv*, *xalgišt yupk*

pōvan Y, *'pūvəm*, *'pūvī*, *pīt*, *'pūvən*,

'pūvəv, *pūv'*, *'pittəm*, *pū'vāk*, *pītk* Sk

— Cf Sgl *pov-*

pəwəz L driftwood < **upa-waza*?

pəw'tā Sk cotton. — Prs

piṣ Sh biestings — Cf Skr. *piyūṣa-*

puṣt Y, *pūṣt* L cattle-shed.

pūy- *pīn-* L to guard, watch over — Av *pā-*

pi'yaṣ Y poplar. — Cf *yaṣ*?

pi'yōz Sk. onion. — Prs.

pāz Sh an armful

p'ūz Y, *piz* Sk. (E Wkh), *pūz* Sh. breast

— Cf. Sar *puz*, *poz*, Khw. lw *pāz*,

Yd. *fiz* Perhaps also Oss. *faz* podex,

Zaza *pīze* belly, Skr. *pājasya* flanks, *pakṣ-a-*

pazdan- Sh to recognize. — Cf Sgl. *pəzin*

'pezin X, *pīzən* L udder. — < **paya-zana-*, cf Skr. *payo-dha-*

pə'zov Y (*p'zīv* Gramm), *pi'zūv* X, *pu'zū*

W, *pə'zīv* N, *p'zīv* Sk., *puzuv* Sh

heart — *pə'zīv-tang* Sk depressed

— Cf. Sgl *ōv'zuv*? — A purely

phonetic reconstruction **apa-zābya-* gives no possible etymology.

paizār Y shoe — Prs

pizvāni L, Sh 'morning-meal

R

rū-i Y on, in. — In the Prs expression *parinda rū-i awā rəšt* the bird flies in the air — Prs

rū Y, X, Sk, *rū* N cheek. — Prs

rō'bā N fox — Prs

ricū Y, *'ricin* X, *ricn* Sh smoke-hole — Cf Yd *rūzen*

rucəpc L, *ricops* Be. cousin

rečey L, *ričay* Sh. a fast — Early lw, cf Prs *rōza*.

rəč- *rəyd* Y, *reč* *rəšt*(?) X, *rəč-* *rəyd*

Sk, *rəč-* *rəṣṣ* Kl, *rəč-* *ragd* Sh

to go, move. — *rəšt* 'mērāwad',

yez əm rəyde 'raftam' Y, *yem yark*

cebas reč 'i kār pas buru', *xōnar*

rič go home; *ne re'čā* 'na mērāweya',

kāyaz rečt the letter went off, *raft*,

cebas rečt, *dar huzū-i pādšā rešt* X,

rəčəm, *rəšt*, *rəčən*, (*rəčənəv*?), *rəč!*

'rəydam (*tāydam*), *rə'čak*, *rəy'datk* Sk.

— Cf *wəreč*?

ro'čom Sk travel(?), is prob pres 1 sg, cf. *'rəxupəm* 'sleep' (I)

rəč- *rənn* Sk, *roč-* *rən-* Sh to flee —

rədam, rett, rəd l rənnī, ro'dak, rətk
— Cf Yd *lūr*, Yazgh *rað*, Prs *rah*.
rūda N, X guts — Prs.
rāg Sk vein, tendon — *rāg i nazm*
pulse. — Prs
rēg X sand — Prs.
rəgūm Sk., *rāyūm* Sh heifer, yearling
cow-calf. — < **fragāma*- Cf Yd
fəryōmčək
rēgīš Y, *rīgīš* X, *re°* N, *rə'īš* Sk,
reynš Sh beard — Cf. Khw (lw.
from Wkh) *rīgīš* — Sk compares
Prs *faryīš* hairs hanging down (*sar-
furōš*) from below (*az zēi-i*) a fur-
coat, a dirty garment with torn hem
(Asadī, with quotation from Labībī)
< **fra-gaisya*-, cf Av. *gaēsa*-
rūyū Y, *rūyūn* X, *rūyən* Sk, *rūyn* Sh
(*rēyn* W fr Ishk) clarified butter,
rogun Sh. fat, grease — Cf. Yd
rūyən
rəyət, rəyəd L young she-goat — < **fra-
gatā*? Cf *rəgūm*
rah-īzan Sk. robber — Prs
rāuj Sh flame.
ruk Y, N, Sk, *rōh, ruk* L, *rūk* Sh
forehead — Cf. Prs *rux, rōx* cheek
< **sraṣwa*-, Skr *sraṣva*-, *sykva(n)*-
corner of the mouth
rī'kōb Sk stirrup — Ar-Prs.
raqō'si/ē car, *raq°* Sk to dance —
Ar-Prs
rakš Y grey, *rakš* L brown — Prs *raxš*.
Prob lw., cf. § 60
īamī- īamatt Sh to command — Pres,
3 sg *īmit* — Cf. Sar *rāmī- rāmōd*,
Pis. *farmūdan*
īa'muš- X, 'rīmuš- īmošt (īmušak) Sk,
rəmuš- romšot. Z to forget — Cf
Yd *fərmō*.
ramet L, *ramot* Sh. chewing the cud —

Poss < **raumaṣa* (Bal *rōmast* <
**raumaṣ + ta*°), cf Frisk, Goteborgs
Hogskolas Årsskrift, 1936 2, 14 The si-
milarity with Santalī *remet* 'third
stomach of ruminants' is probably
incidental
rōn Y, X, N, Sk. thigh — Prs
run Sh shelf — Cf Sar *rūn*, Sgl
fīūn plank
rand- *det-* Y, *rānd-* X, *rānd-* ratt- Sk,
rānd- *rətt/dətt* Kl., *rānd-* *rātt/dətt*-
Sh, *dād*-(l). *det* Hj. to give — *yuph*
rānd Y give water, *detai* you gave,
wuz tar kitāb rāndem I give you a
book, *tu mar kitāb rand*, *yimē detem*
tārek I gave it to you, *tu mārech*
kitābe detai Y, *wuz tawar i rūpia*
rāndem I give you a rupee, *mark i*
rūpia rānde X, *rāndem, rānd, rānd l*,
'rattm (or *rātum, ḍattum*), *rən'dak*,
rat'təth Sk, *radān* inf Sh, *ləḍōw(ak)*
inf Kl — *det* < **dita*-, *radān* <
fra dā°. But the Pres. Stem prob-
< *rad*-, with nasal infix *rand*-, and,
with secondary preter., *ratt*-. Not
īāt(t), Kl *rət* < *rā ta*-.
rū'dāg, yn'dāh Sk. strap, leather belt
raŋg Sk colour — Prs
raŋg Y, X male ibex, *raŋg*. — Prs.
rānjik Sh light, fast — Cf. Sar. *rīng*
Geiger (p. 302) compares Av com-
parative *rənījō*.
rīp Y, Sh., St., *īp* Sk hair on the
body, *īp* N hair, *īp* L hair of
animals. — Sar *reb* from Wkh, or
with epenthesis Poss < **īaupi*-,
cf Norse *reyfi* wool torn from sheep,
etc (v Walde-Pokorny, II, 354, *reup-*
to tear out)
īū'pīā X rupee. — Ind
īapic- rapagn- Sh. to lose the way,

S

sī W thirty. — Prs

sū Y, *sū* N, *sū* W, *sū* Sk, *sū* Sh hare. — Cf Yd *sū*.

sēb small apple — Prs

sub X dawn. — Ar-Prs

sa'bab X cause, reason. — *ē* s° *he nūdī*? why did you weep? — Ar-Prs
sub'damīk X in the morning — *Ar-Prs

sa'buk Y, *'sebuk* X light (of weight). — Prs

sa'bās Sh back, rear, *ta* s° behind — V. *cebas*.

sic Y, X, Sh., *sū* Sk needle — < **suč*, cf Sar. *sic*, Shgh *sej*, Or *sec*, etc
sad Sk, Sh. a hundred. — Prs

sadbarg X centifolium — Prs

sau'do'gar Sk merchant — Prs

sā'dūy *sādūd* Sk, *su'duy* *sādūd* Sh. to appear — *mārək* *sādūd*, *sādūdī*, *sādūdak*, °*datk* Sk. I feel, felt, etc., *yāvək'eš* *sādūd'eš* he feels, *'sākək sādūdešt*, or *'sākək'eš sādūyd* 'we feel' — Av *sad*, Khov lw *sar*, etc.

suḍy ¹) Sh. smooth — Sar *suḍy* Cf *sāt*.

suḍy ²) Sh. height-sickness — Sar *suḍy safi'dār* X, *safe'dār* W poplar. — Prs.

sa'gīn Y, *sar'gīn* X, *sūgīn* Sh. horse-dung, *skīn* L yak's dung, *sūgīn* B cow-dung — Cf Yd. *yu-skən* (*sargīn* fr Prs)

sa'gāwī Y, °*āwī* X, W otter (Sh. *kamā*). — Prs

seyərī L rump of horse. — Turk.

sa'yār Y orphan — Cf. Sgl. *sa'yār*

sīhat Sk in health. — Ar Prs

sak Y, X, N, Sk, etc. we — *sak yāwan* we eat, *sak sāw dīnen* we beat you, *yem spa xūn* this is our house Y,

sak Waxī xalge we are Wakhis, *sakar īgōn īgōn rūpīa rande* give us one rupee each, *tu čīzīr saker dīng*? why do you beat us? *ispa xōn lup* our house is big, *ayem xōn ispacan* this house is ours, but also *ispā Xandutī xalg* we are Khandutis (*ispa* said to be used lower down — *pāyān*—or in jest—*tōka*) X, *sakyawum* we eat X, *sākən*, *spō*, etc Sk Cf § 118 sq.

sāk Kl on (*skəm* on this, etc). — Av *uska*. V *iska*.

sīk X, L, *sīk-tahl* Be spleen — Prs *sīk* vinegar Or, cf Sgl *sūyūk*?

skūd Y, *skūd* Sh., Hj. (embroidered) skull-cap — < **skauda*, cf. Lat. *cūdō*, etc (Hubschmann, KZ, 24, 412)

skaf *skaft* L to trip — Cf. Prs *dial kaftan* to fall

se'ken Y, *skən* N, *skon* Sh puppy. — Cf Yd *cəke'na*.

sək Y, Sk, *sīkr* Sk, *sokr* Sh, *su'ərx* X, W red; *seker* X white(!) — Cf Yd *surx*

skōrč, v *škōrč*

skōrd Y, *skōrd* Sk, Sh., Kl, *'škōrč* (?) X bridge, *skord* Sh. eyelash (also Sar *yeid* bridge, eyelash, cf. semantically Schrijnen, KZ., 50, 144) < **skadra* *plank, cf WP, s, v *sqed*?

skurf Y rough.

sekvēdet (?) Y in *xalg wuz s° gožum* I send somebody

sāl X, *sāl* Sh year — Prs.

sail X walk, promenade — Ar-Prs.

salām X salutation — s° *gušt*, *žat* — Ar-Prs

sal mā X bird-net attached to a stick — Prs

sal'lōt Sk. soldier — Russ.
 sul'tān X king. — Ar.-Prs
 sam L edge. — Also in Werchikwar
 sām W, suni Sh, sūmb Be hoof —
 sām, etc fr. Prs?
 simbu'lā X n. of a month — Ar.-Prs
 sām'bōnak Y, °bānak Sk, saṅbā'nak Hj.
 pellet-bow — Cf Yd xasmānak.
 sām'vār Y, sanvar St, sruer L, sivar Sh,
 savaḷ Be yoke. — < *sami-bara-
 cf Yd — Mj sām
 san- sat- Kl. to mount, ascend, bōlō
 barōmadan. — Sogd. san. Cf also
 Bailey, BSOS. IX, 77.
 'sīna, sī'nā X female breast, sē'nā Sk.
 (W Wk) breast. — Prs
 san'duq Y, sōn° X box — Ar.-Prs
 sin'dōn X, san'dāl Sh anvil. — Prs.
 sē'nōr¹) N daughter-in-law — Prs
 sōnōr²) Sk thin, narrow (thing)
 saṅgbu'qā Sk. tortoise — Prs.
 sangurt L, singurt Sh beetle — sang
 stone + *wart(r)a- 'armour'
 spa, v sak
 sup L spider
 spēd/ōh L sole of foot. — ? + padyaka-
 span- spat to fill up (of river). — Denom.
 < *us parnā.
 sēpūndr Y, sipund'r X, spūn° Sk plough-
 share, spundī Sh plough. — < *spōur
 < *spānana-, cf Shgh., Rosh sepōrnZ.
 sēpōr X ploughshare — Prs.
 sēpārdanj Y, spār'danj Sk., spārdenj Sh
 flea. — < *spardana-ē-, cf Av.
 spārd- eagerness, Old Norse sprādha
 to kick, flounder, etc (cf. Tomaschek,
 p. 769).
 sprāy Sk, spray Sh, sēprōy Kl flower
 — Cf. Khaw lw. isprū, Av. fra-
 sparāya- a shoot, Sogd sprγ- to
 blossom V. sprēž-

sēpurz Y spleen — Prs
 sprēž- L to blossom — Cf Khaw lw
 isprenž- to blossom, Sak. haṣpaljās-
 to cause to blossom V sprāy.
 sēpask Y rafter. — Cf. Shgh sēpāšc
 sar Y, N, sār Sk., sār Sh, sōr X, sār W
 head — Prs.
 sōr L heap of winnowed grain
 sin Y, Sk, sin Sh., sur St. cold. — Cf
 Av sārā stu- cold fever. — V wasēr-
 su'ri Sk cold (noun) — Kl. sūrēy
 sor čbaat W back of the head — V
 čebawt.
 sērdin'gī X of this year — Cf Av.
 sarōda-, etc V pardingī, wu'serd
 'sārak Sk to-morrow. — From Ar.-Prs
 sahar.
 sar'mō Sk. cold. — Prs
 sērv Sh hole, sarv Be, pit — Cf Yd surv
 sur'xā X male markhor. — Cf Ishk
 suxā, and also Sar rušt quēj red
 deer, markhor. — *Prs.
 sāis(t) Y, Sh, saš X, sāyis Sk you (pl.)
 — sāiš kūn? who are you? sāiš čizir
 maž dīef? why do you beat me?
 sāiš cerak xēč yāvov? what kind of
 food do you eat? sāiš yupk pōvov
 you drink water, sak sāv dīnen we
 beat you, yem xūn sāvan this house
 is yours Y, saš kūn tūet? who are
 you? saš xēč yawit-a? do you eat
 bread? saš cum nafar wez? how
 many of you have come? wuz sab
 dīnum I beat you, ī deyd saban tūet
 you had a daughter, ayem xōn
 safan-a? is this house yours? safan
 di'or ce 'kuman? 'deh ī šumā kudām
 ast? wuz sabar . . . rāndēm I give
 you. X; cf. L (Bur. Texts, p 341)
 sabē, W tumux(!) is Ishk — Cf
 § 118 sq

stau *staudi-* L, *sto*, *siao* *stod-* Sh.
to praise — Cf Sar. *stāw*, Prs
sitūdan
sāt Sh. baking pan, slate. — < **sāta*-
flat, smooth? Cf Yd. *sūi* V *suḍy*
sō'at Sk hour — Ar.-Prs
satk Y, *setk* L, Sh, *setk* Kl satisfied —
satkum viter — Ir. **sitaka-* supports
the transl of *śitā-* RV VIII, 23, 13
as 'satisfied'.
'stān Y, *stīm* X, *stīm* W post, pillar. —
Cf Sgl *'stān*.
sī'tār Y, °*ōr* X, *istōra* N, *stōr* Sk., *stār*
Sh, *s'tōr* Z, *'struk* W (Ishk),
"zothroog" (= **sētrug*) Olufsen star
— Prs?
s'trēi Y, *strēi* Sk, *strēi* Sh female —
'strēi-pirk Sk she-mouse. — Cf Or
s'trē/ij, Sar *stīr*, Av *stī-* — Wkh.
(and Or?) point to Ir **stray(i)*, a
form unknown elsewhere. — Hj *-šōč*
(in *purk-šōč*) is an Ishk form, and
its existence in Wkh is denied by Sk.
s(x)trīn L barren, childless — **starī nī-*
Cf. Skr *starī-*, Prs *astarian* (Horn
716)
stranj L cotton carpet, "durree". —
**staranačī-*.
stīās- Sh. to be splashed up — Cf. Sar
zatrās, **us-thas-* 'to be frightened,
stirred up'?
stōrs L plough-share
s'tīāč Y, *istēč* X, *stāč* Sk, Kl. daughter-
in-law, cf *'stakh bīdanz'* (= **stāč*
vutkanj) Be bride — Cf Yd *zīnro*
stīy- *stōtt-* Sk., *stuy-* *stāt* Sh to send.
— *stū'yāk*, *stū'yāk* Sk — Cf Sgl.
āstay-.
savand cor- L to throw away — **hača-*
dwan + *ta-*? Cf Orm *k cwan-* to
shake.

sāvz Y, *savz* Sh, *sāvz šiy* Sk. blue,
sāvz Sk green — Prs
sūv- *sōwd* Sk, *sāy* *sāmd* Hj to rub
— '*sūm*' (corr from *sūm*), *sūw*,
sūw, 'sōwdm, su'wak, °*icōtk* Sk —
Cf Yd *sā*, Sgl *sāmb-*
sa'wār X horseman — Prs.
suux- L to rub, *suč-* *sočt* Sh., *sāč-* Z
to smear, jostle
sə'xan Sk word. — Prs.
sōy- Sk to be unmarried. — *sōyem*,
sōy, *sōy!* *sōyem tū* (not *sōwdm*, nor
inf. or past. ptc.). — Cf Lith. *šengs*
widower, and Oss *sī/ējar*, Kurd *sūw*
orphan, v Henning, Mir. Man III,
61, s.v. *syng*.
'sāya Y, *'saya* X shade — Prs
sauza Y, *soz* X, *sabza* W, *sav'zā* Sk
grass — Prs
sūz Sh a cold blast, *soz* cool — Cf
Sar *sauz*, fr. Prs *sōz*.
sauz'tūtī X n of a bird (green parrot?)
— *Prs.

Š

šāi Y fat, rich — Av *xšaya-* ruler. Cf.
Shgh *šayēn* pl. "khans".
šui St. moraine, place covered with
stones — Cf Skr *kšaya-* waste, decay?
šač Y, W, X, N, Sk, Sh, etc dog —
< fem **šuačī*(?), v. § 33.
šād¹ Y, X, N, Sk, *šād* W, L, Sh, *šad*
Kl., *šal* H six — Cf. § 116.
šād² Sk open enclosure for goats and
sheep — If *š*, possibly = Bartangi
šōd < **šāda-*. But *ā* < **ā*?
šīd L uphill, *šīd* Sh steep, *pač°* uphill
šaf'tōlu X peach. — Prs.
šə'd Kl sort, class, *xēl*
ša'yor W hedgehog — Lw? Cf Yd
ša'yor

"šyŋi" (?) Sk ibex (Swedish "stenget").
 šau'har X, šawar Sh husband. — Prs.
 šū'jīš X, šau'zī W hip — Cf Sgl

šou'zī

šak Y, Sk, St, šāk Sh bad — Cf
 Ishk šakk

škop L castrated (ox) — IE (s)kop-
 (Walde-Pokorny, II, 559) to cut, etc.,
 (cf. especially Slav *skopiti* to castrate)

škūg- škūd- Sk (reg), škūr- škūrd-
 Sh. to seek — Cf Ishk škarr-, Yd
 škōr-, Sar škār

škāv- škāvd- (škā'vāk, °vatk) Sk to catch
 a cold. — škāfk fever — Cf Ishk.
 škōv-

šilč, š- L, šilč Sh cloven hoof.

šolg Sh piece of brick. — Cf Sar. šalḡ.

šilāp- Sh to splash, slop, surge — Cf
 Sar wašlāb- — Cf. Brahui šalāping
 to dabble something in water, fr.
 Bal ??

šilax Y, šilač Sh naked — Cf Yd
 šil'lex

šolx Y, šölč X, šolx Sh, St, šalx B
 but šāx W, šōx Sk branch. — Prs,
 but with unexplained l

šām Y evening — Prs

šem : šeid L to beat and clean wool

šām'bāf W spider — *Prs

ša'mōl Sk north, šō'mōl, š'° wind (W. Wkh)
 — Ar -Prs

šāmnādk L branch

šōna X, šā° N shoulder — Prs

šānd- šāndd- (šāndd- misprint?) Sh
 to mix, compound, rub up in water

šendik L a kind of vine, grape

šundr Sk, šondr L, šūndr Sh, šundrē,

Kl. hot (acc to Sk only about the

weather) — Cf. *Shund* (Olufsen) n of

a vill, v. § 5 Possibly < *kuon-ro-

or *kuondh-ro- (not *kwontō-, cf s v

mutr), cf Arm šand 'spark, red hot
 iron' < *kwnti-??

šundrī Sk heat

šenawa'ī X, šānōwa'rē Sk swimming
 — Prs

šūg L wedge for plough-share.

šāp- Sh to suck the breast — Cf Yd
 šuv

šop Be knife, whey(?)

šūp L night's halt, šub'r halak Sh to
 pass the night (= Sar. šābar reidaō)
 — Cf Av. xšap-, etc Note the di-
 stinction between šūp and na'yd.

špuḍk L bare footed — Cf Bal šafad,
 *šawāḍ (Mayer), Brahui (lw) šapād
 But what is š(a)-?

šupk L twig, šopk Sh rod. — Cf Sar
 šēib — V s v rašip — Or cf Skr
 kṣupaka- bush, shrub?

špū'un L, špun Sh shepherd — Cf
 Prs šubān-, etc

šaup'a'rak Y, °ek W, šapārak Sh bat
 — Prs

šapt, v. šapt

šaptal X clover — Prs

špaxuv- L to make explode.

šār Sk town. — Prs

šār Sh to slander — Cf Sar šōr-

šēr W tiger(?), Sk. lion — Prs

šūr, šūr Y, šūr L, šur X, šurum X
 cowdung, šūrm W horsedung —
 šūr(u)m fr. Ishk (v s v) šūr < *šāra-
 from šā(y) (AirWb s v frašāumna-),
 cf formally Skr kṣārā- from kṣāyati

šārm Sk shame — Prs

šarmin'da Sk ashamed, šarmin'dagī
 shame — šarmin'da na 'wocē shame'
 — Prs

šūrin X sweet — Prs

šūšī'ā Y, šarša'rā X waterfall, šerše'ā
 Sk waterfall in small streams — Prs

šur'vā Y, °icā X, šar'vō Sk soup — Prs šar'vāw- šar'vānd- Sh. to tell one's beads — Cf Sar naš'vāw- — < *srāwaya ?
 šāš Y, X, Sh, Z louse. — Cf Yd spūo
 šāt W honey — Ar-Prs.
 šat, v šat
 šat L early evening meal.
 šof Sh. landslip — Skr kṣati- destruction?
 Cf, semant., Khov hon inundation
 < Skr. hanu-.
 štik Sk, štik L, š(e)tig Hj. play, joke, štik (Olufsen) game played with bone pegs — Cf Khov. istuk, ištug
 štk Sk. murderer — V šay-
 štir v ištir
 štū Gr. calf. — Cf. Ishk šutur.
 štrof- L, štrof- Sh to sneeze.
 štrax- L to knock against, štrāx- Sh to trip up. štrāx- to impinge, brush against
 šatta X sole of the foot
 š'ven Y, š'ven X, švan Sh, Be rope, še'vun Sk cord — Fr Khov šimeni
 šuv-. šūd L to gnaw — < *xšaw.
 Cf Ishk šāw to chew (Zar).
 šāw W branch, šōx X horn — Prs V. šolx
 šux Y, Z, šok X hard, šuž žāk Sh to tighten — Cf Sgl šox
 ša'xək Sk hail — V. šax.
 šxēlān Sh. whistle — Onomatopoeic, cf Prs šipēl, etc, Psht špēlai.
 šxs- L, šoxs- Sh, šoxs Kl to pass through — Note yi sōat 'šxsətk one hour has passed, Kl. p 94. — Cf Sgl šoxs-
 šay- X, šāy šit- Y, šāy-: šitt- Sk, Kl, šāy-: šitt- Sh. to kill — wuz i xalg šāyem, wuz i xalg-em šite Y, hū šayum I kill somebody X, 'šāyem, šit(t), šāy! 'šittom, šō'yāk, šō'yətk (šith) Sk — Cf Av xšay- to destroy(?), Bal šiaγ to devour, shear

Š

šau Y, šū N, šau W, šau Sk, šao Sh, šēw Z horn. — Cf Sgl šou
 štu Y, X, šuo Sk, šū L, šū Sh, wū W black — štu jitr X, šuz-čirāk Olufsen torch — Cf Sgl šū, Khov šā
 šačuv- Sh to filter, strain — Derivation from *srač, cf Lith šlaketi 'to drip', is improbable.
 šafš Y, Kl, šašp X, šafš N, šāfš Sk, Sh, š/šafš L hair (acc to Olufsen, p. 71 "šafch" are the two long plaits worn by married women). — Cf Pis šafš, thin branch, šifša, id., ringlet, Phl Psalter špšy rod — Assim from *šafš?
 šəyd Y, šəyde X, šəyd Sh new — Cf Shgh. (Sk) šəida the younger?
 šak L, š/šak Sk. white frost, dew. — Cf Ishk šok, Sar šok
 škəndiv- škət- Y, iškəng- X, škəndəv- škəndš/əd Sk, škəndv- Kl, škend- L, škond-: škott (inf škodan) Sh. to break (tr), škeθ, šken- L, škūr- škond- Sh to break (intr.), škon- škond- Sh. to quench one's thirst, caus. škađuv- Sh — šungə škəndivəm I break a stick Y — Cf. Yd. škəd-
 škupn Sh sling.
 škōč Y, Kl, škōč L, škōč Be burning coal — Cf. Psht škōr, etc
 šin Y, šin X anus, tam šin Sh, sak-šin St. podex — Cf. Yd šino
 šend L, šond Sh raven — Cf Khov (lw) šonthu, Oss. sint, Saka šgund- š'šendik L gums — But cf šendik vine.
 šūng Y, X, šūng N, Sk, L, Sh. wood, stick — Cf Yazgh šang, Sak šungya- branch, Skr šruga,

Khov (lw) *sruŋg* horn — Cf semantically Prs *šāw*, Par *šī* hoin, branch — V. EVP s.v *šonggarai*
šūnj Y, *šūnj* Sk, L, *šunj* Sh, *šo'inj* L
 lup (Sh. also flank, side) — Cf
 Prs dial *ša/inj* < **sraonēi* V *šin*
šəŋ'gər Y, *šəŋ'gər*, *šio* Sk, *šəŋ'ger* L,
šingar Be guts — Cf Khov *šangūr*
 (lw ?). — < **strang(a)ra*, cf Engl.
string, Gr σφαγγάλη *string*, etc ?
šūpiš Y n of an animal resembling an
 otter, with valuable fur — *šūpiš* =
 black cat?
šapt, *šāft* X, *šapt* N, Sk., L Sh wolf
 — Cf Sar. *šəp* Early lw from
 Khov. *ša'pīr* < *šapita* cursed. Cf
 §§ 10, 37.
šāš L, *šāš* Sh, *šāšn* Kl near — *spā šəp*
 Sk — < **šaišna* clinging to?
šūs Y, L, *šūš* X, Sk., *šis* N, *šāš* W,
šuš Sh, Z lungs. — Prs.
šūš-dard Sk inflammation of the lungs.
 — Prs.
šūšk Y, X, *šūšk* Sk, *šūšk* Sh, Olufsen
 (p 69), *š/šūš/šk* L high boots made
 of untanned leather.
šet Y, *šet* X, *šet* Sh, St earth, soil,
šet Sk dust. — Cf Sgl *šet*
šaš Y, *šaš* X, *šāš* Sh pea, *mušung*,
šax Sk bean — Cf. Bartangi, etc
šāš Sk bean

T

tu Y, X, Sk, Sh, *tə* W thou — *tu-t*
kūn? who art thou? *tu mar kitāb*
rand give me a book, *wuz tar dīməm*
 I beat thee, *yem xūn tinen* this house
 is thine, *nūv ti zik kēuyəm* now I
 hear thy voice, *wuz tar kitāb randəm*
 I give thee a book, *yimē detem täreč*

I gave it to thee Y, *tu kūn?* who
 art thou? *tu be wuzum* bring it,
wuz tī (tau) dīməm I beat thee, *žu*
xōnan ti xōn lup thy house is bigger
 than mine, *yau xōn fīnan* that house
 is thine, *tinan čis yark tu?* was
 there any work for thee? *tina rūpia*
durəm I take money from thee,
wuz tawar i rūpia randəm I give
 thee one rupee, *uz tawarke ruksat*
gužum I give thee leave, *wuz targ*
dīšam I know thee, *tark cəbas kəyaz*
gožum I give thee a letter back X,
tə nūng thy name Sk., *tafak* thee W
 (= Ishk) — Cf § 118 sq
ter- tu- X, Sh, ter- tū Sk, ther- tho
(tūetk) L to be — *čiš xabar ter?*
 what is the matter? *nong S tu* his
 name was S, *you mīrāxūr tū* he had
 a groom, *'pādsā tū'et* there was a
 king, *tinen i degde tūet* you had a
 daughter, *xūb maza tu'et* it tasted
 good (prob. with *tū'et* for pf pte
 **tūetk*), but *saš kūl tūet?* who are
 you? (prob with *tūet* 2 pl, cf. § 154)
 X, *təyəm, tən* (there is), *tēl, tū(m)*,
 (2 sg *tūt*, 3 sg *tū*, 1 pl *sāken tū*),
tə'yāk, tūth/tə'yatk Sk, *'žənən tən* I
 have Sk — Probably of pronominal
 origin, cf Psht *dar* he is, etc. V.
humu.

tər Y, X, W, Sk colt — Cf Yd *taya*.
tūr Sk. wedding — Prs
toba'lā Sk grazing ground — *Prs
tablar'zā Sk fever — Prs
toba/is'ton Sk. summer — Prs.
tač- Sk to go, *toč- točt* Sh to move,
 shift — Sk only in *tač* imper 2 sg
 — **tačya*, cf Sar *tey*, Shgh. *tiz*,
 Ishk *təy*, and Wkh *tukan, ta'y*
 (v. s v *čāw*)

tāf Sk, Sh steam — Prs
tuf Y, Sh, *tūf* Sk saliva — Prs
tūγ Y, N, Sk, Sh, *tūg* X she-goat (Y, X also female ibex) — Cf Par *tōy* male mountain goat Wkh *γ* disproves immediate connection with Turk Prs *taka* he-goat — V *tux*
təγd L, *tayd* Sh sharp — **tuxta*, Sar *tēid*, cf. E Oss *cūd* cheese (Miller, p 25), Skr. *tūltā* bitter
tayum L, *taym* Sh, *taγm* Z, *tēym* W (Ishk seed) — V *tuam* — Cf Yd *tuγ^{um}*
tūk Sk, button
tə'kī Y, *tqī* Sh full, much, many — *calγi təkī čəč yāwan* many people eat bread
tāge Sk cap — Prs.
to'ko X alone — *wuz-um t^o* — Prs, cf Yd *toko*
tūk Sk, *tuk* Sh, willow, *teuk* Capus *tuk* Kl tree — Tomaschek (s 791) comp Skr. *toka* shoot But cf Prs. *tāk* vine, *tāγ* tree, *tōγ* n of a certain wood, Psht *tāγa* elm, poplar. V Nyberg, MO, 25 189 Wkh *i* cannot go back to *au*
tə'qūm Sk, donkey's saddle — Turki
təkī'yā Y pillow — Ar-Prs
təqat'dōr Sk patient — Ar-Prs.
tū'lā Y, *o* X, *tūllā* Sk, Sh gold. — Prs
tū'pak Y, *ek* X woollen cap. — Turki, cf Shgh *talpak*
talx Y bitter — Prs.
tam'būn Y, *tam'bōn* X, *tumbān* Sh trousers, *tumbūn* Olufsen cotton breeches — Prs
ta,mō'kū Sk, tobacco — Pis
tə'mis Sk July — Ar-Prs
tan Sk body — Prs

35 — Kulturforskning

tanē Sh to fold (sheep) — Cf Sogd *tyny-* to bring (Reichelt, Stud. Indo-Ir 251 < *ati-nay-*)?
tun *tond* L to work dough with hands into cakes of bread — < *tan-* to spread out?
tan'dūn Y, *tun dūn* Sk, *tungu* Sh thunder — Prs.
taγg Y, X, Sk narrow — Prs
tuγ X, *tung* Sh hard
tap Y, B, *tāp* X wing — Cf Rosh *tēf* Sk V *tāp-*
tāp- *tapt* Sh to quake, shake — Prs.
tapeč cār- L to water
tapk v *pātk*
tāpik Y forehead
tə'pūn Y, *tū^o* Sh, *tə'pūr* Sk, *ta'bar* X (Prs.) axe — Cf Yd *tu'vor*
tūn Y, X, N, Sk, Sh, *tə'rūn* W three — Cf § 116
ta'rī X very wet — Prs
tə'ā Sk thither, *tə'rət* Sk there — V § 133.
toi Sh net — Prob Prs, but Sar *tun* id seems to be genuine, cf Yd *tūn*
tōr Sk, neck, *tor* St back of the head — Cf Sogd *tār*, Sak. *ttāra-* forehead, Prs *tūra* crown of the head V *tārah*
tōr Y, Sk, *tōr* Sh, *tōr* L walnut
tar'biz Sk melon. — Prs
tau'rūc Y roof-board
tū'rīc L dark. — **tāḍrūya-čī*?
tīr i-dast Y, *tīr* X arrow — Prs
tārah W collar-bone — But Prs *tārah* top of the head V, *tōr*
tō'rīk X, *ō'k* Sk dark, *tō'rī'kī* Sk. darkness — Prs
trakē L bitter, *tīač* B insipid, *truč* St. bitter, bad-tasting, *trāč* Sh. bad-tasting — From IA, cf Khov *trok* bitter?

tə'ram Sk hither — Cf. § 133
tira'mə Sk autumn. — Prs
tə'r'mis Y formerly, before — V *mus*
trāng Sk. girth-strap — Cf Yd. *trok*
truŋ X sour milk — Fr Khaw *trūn*
tur'piəu X n. of a bird, *turpiəu*.
triš Sk sour milk — *pān truš* —
 Prs
tarš Y adze — Prs
tə'rep Y, *trešp* L, *tə'šp* Z, *trešp* Sh,
tə'ruš X (Prs.) sour, *tušp* Sk = *q'rit*
 — Cf Yd *trišp*
tərt Y the day before yesterday, the day
 after to-morrow, *tərt* X, *tortur* B.,
tərt'erək Hj. to-morrow, *tort* B the
 day before yesterday, the day after
 to-morrow. — < **tə'ta*- third (not
 found elsewhere in Ir)? But there
 is no other instance of Wkh or
 < ?
turt L, *turt* Sh. ford. — Prob from
 Khaw. *thürt*
tə'rā'zū Y, *tarā'zē* Sk scales. — *t° xasəm*
 Y I weigh. — Prs.
tə'sken W instep
tasma-kaš W knife. — *Prs ('strap-
 cutter', cf. Wkh. *šaš*- to cut?).
təš W iron(?) — Cf. Bur *tīš* plough-
 share < Wkh.?
tīša X adze — Prs
təš Sk, *tēš/š* L empty; *toš*- Sh, *təš* car-
 Sk. to empty out — < **tus(s)ya*-
 (cf Nyberg, Stud Indo-Ir., 214 sq)
 — Cf Sgl. *təš*-
təš L steam — **tafšya* ?
tīš- *tāšt*- Y, *tūš*- X to shave, *tūš*- *təšt*-
 L to fashion with an axe; *tūš*- *tošt*-
 Sh to cut, whittle. — Cf. Mj *tīš*-.
tal Y, X, *tāt* Sk., Sh, *tāt* W (Ishk)
 father. — *yeu tate nong* Y his father's
 name. — Cf Yd. *tāt*

tūt Y, X, W, N, *tūt* Sk. mulberry —
 Prs
tət'vārt Sk., *tətrəwərt* L the year before
 last. < **tərt*-, v. *tərt*-, **vārt* < **par(u)t*°
tūde, v. *thāw*-
ta'wīl X stable. — *cebūr yaš yōwer t°*
vīt he had four horses in the stable,
t° gožum. — Prs.
toxtəx X cough. — *t° gužəm*. — V *qəx*
tux Sk ram (W Wkh). — V *tūy*
tuəm Y, *tuxum* X single grain. — Prs
 V *tayum*.
təx'murγ Y, Sk., *tuxm-i-murγ* N, *tux*-
murγ St. egg. — Prs
təx'sim car- X to divide. — Ar.-Prs. —
 With *š* from *bašš*°
taš Y, *tāx* Sh., *təxm* Sk. thirsty. —
təxm vīk is thirsty. — **tjšma*°
 Cf Yd *təšna*
tīz Y, X sharp — *tēz* car- Sk. to whet
 — Prs.
təž- L to remain, continue

Θ

θīn Y, B, *sīn* X hot. — < **θān* <
 **θafnu*°
θerd L spots (of leopard) Cf. *ḍard*
 multicoloured
θirs L, v. *ḍors*
θīt L, "thót" Be lizard. — **θati*- =
 Prs dad wild animal?
θāw- *θūt* Sk., *ḍau*- *ḍett* Sh, *·ḍet*- Y
 to burn (intr), *ḍuw*- *ḍāwoud* (tr)
 Sh. — *θīt* pres. 3 sg, *raxnīg ḍatei*
 the fire burned Y, *zu pizū thode* X
 my heart burned, *ḍāwum*, *θīt*, *ḍāu*°
ḍitum, *ḍə'wəkk*, *ḍə'wətk* Sk. (intr.),
ḍāwum, *ḍud*, *ḍiw*! *ḍitum* Sk. (caus)
 to kindle a fire. — Cf Sar. *ḍau*
ḍud. < *tap*°? V § 27.

V

vōē Y paternal aunt, Sh maternal aunt.
vič ung Sh. outside, *tar—vič* outside (adv.).

— Cf Sar *vāč-enj*, etc; Sogd *byky* outside, Av **auyač*, cf. *auwtarō* outside — Not with Bailey (BSOS 6, 73) with original *w*

və'dek Y, *bə'dek* X, *v/we'dek* L, *vaðak* Sh., *waðuk* St, *və'dok* Sk, 'dook' B road, path. — Possibly < **abi-taka*, cf Saka *ēvatā(ka)* street Scarcely < **ā-bda ka*, cf Mj *ōv/vəd* ford, Av *abda-* not to be trodden(?), Mokr Bal *badūk* impassable place on sea beach

viðaw- viðett L, Sh to ride. — **abi-daw*, cf. Prs. *dawīdan*.

va yē W long hair(?).

vāč'd Sk., *vāy'd* Sh nightmare. — Cf Ishk *vāy'd*

vūl Sk, Sh smell, *vūl-* Sk to smell — *vūlēm*, *vūle*, *vūl cart*, *vūlēm*, *vūlēv*, *vūl car!* *vūl kartēm* to smell (abstract), *'vūl carēm*, *v° cart*, *v° kartēm* to smell (concrete) Sk. — From a dialect with *l* < *ð*, cf § 36

vōin X light, *čirōy*, *voin* Sh light, radiance — Cf Sar. *vōin* < **bāhanī*, cf Saka *hāy ray?*

vānd- *vāst-* Y, Sh, *vand-* *vast-* Sk., *vand-* X to bind. — *vandēm*, *vand*, *vand!* *vastēm*, *vən'dak*, *vən'dotk* Sk. — Cf Yd *vad-*

vūr Sk, *vūr* L, Kl burden, *vūr* Sh load, baggage — Cf Yd-*vīra*.

vorau Y, *vrū* X, N, *vau* Sk, *varāo* Sh., *vōruo* Z, *vōcēr(!)* W eyebrow. — < **bāwa-*, cf. Yd *vriyo*, Saka *brau-sāra-*.

v'wārdenz- L to press, *varðenz-* *varðegn-* Sh to press down. — < **abi-dīanj-*

vōrōk Y, Sk, *varok* Sh to-morrow —

If < **aparaka* (Tomaschek, p 760) the word must belong to a dialect with *-p* > *-v*. But cf W Yaghn *f'vōk* (E Yaghn *f'rōnta*), Junker, Yaghn. Stud. I, 126, with **fī-*.

vrokš Sh. male Ovis Poli — Cf *d'vrukš*, *yukš*

varin- *varitt* Sh to shear — Cf Av. *bray-* (*brin-*), Prs *burīdan*, Keshe *brin-*, etc

'vārand- *'vāratt* (*vārən'dāk*) Sk, *vārāt* Sh to abuse, scold — Cf Sar. *rān-*, Ishk *vōn-*. — If < **brand-*, cf. Walde-Pokorny II, 216 *bhlendh-*, eg Old Slav. *bledī* idle talk, etc

varenj Sh pregnant (animal). — Cf Sar *varinz* < **barana-čl*.

vareš- *varešt-* Sh. to fry. — *varešt* < **brīšta-* (cf. EVP, s v *vrit*), with present *š* from the preter. Cf. Sar. *virz-* *virzd* (with secondary preter), Khov *vrenjē-* (lw.), Yd *vroč-*.

vōrit Y, *brūt* X, *vrit* N, *vōrūt* W (Ishk), *vrit* Sk, *virut* Sh, Z, Kl., 'vuroot' Bī, *varit* Be., *varut* H, etc brother — Cf. Yd *vrai*

vritkənd Y, *brūtkenđ* X brother's wife(?), *vritkənd* Sk wife's brother — Cf Prs. *birādar-zan* wife's brother But cf Sgl *vrūdikuč*

vōritpətr Y brother's son

varuy- *varoid* Sh to howl, bay together. — Cf. Sar. *varau-* < **braw-ya-*, cf. Av *mrav-*? V *ruy-*.

verz Y, Sk., *verz* X, *vorz* Sh. long. — Cf Sgl *vəzdūk*.

vōrz Y, X, *vōrizk* Z pillow — Cf. Sgl *vōzd* Yd. *virzane*

vašč Y milk pail.

višiv- *višōvd* Y, *višū(əm)* X, *'višōv-*

vīšovd- (*vīšə'val*) Sk, *vīšuv-* L, *vīšūw-*
vīšowd Sh to sweep. — < 'abi-
xšwail-?

vīt, v *wōc*

vez X long hair(?)

vizam- *vizamd* Sh to rub to powder
 — Sar *vizāmb-* id, cf Yd *rezb-*
 V, *wazem-*.

'viziwak N wasp

W

wai Sk O

wa'cī W calf — Scarcely a true Wkh.
 word. Cf Werchikwar *wec* < IA
uōc- *vit* Sk., *wāc-* *vitt-* Sh, *vit* Y, X,
 N, *bīt* X to become. — *wōcam*, *wōst*,
wōc, *vitik* Sk — *māzəm* (*satkəm*)
vītei Y I have become hungry
 (satisfied), *mālum ne vit* it did not
 become known, *sawāri rit* he mounted,
xušwaxt bit X he became happy,
ruzm viti N it dawned — *vīt* <
būta-, but *wōc*?

wīc Sh. grub, moth

wūc Y, X very high, Sk. up, *wuē* Sh,
 Kl high, Sk upper (*bālā*), *wuētar*
 Sk higher. — Cf Ishk *wuē*

wuē L, *wuē* Z, Kl, *uē* Sk, (*wuē*) Sh
 arrow, bullet. — < **uēc* < **vīuēc*?

wād Y, *wād* X, St, *wōd* Sk., *wāδ* Sh.
 watercourse, canal, 'aryq', *wado* Ol
 minor channel — Sar *uāδ* Cf Yd
wolo

wāda X time, period — *dar w°* Sultān
Māmūd — Ar-Prs

wūdg Y, *'wudg* X, *wūdg* Sk, *wuδg* Sh,
ūdg St, etc to-day — *wūd nāyδ* Y,
wādgūā'δ Sk to-night — < **adyaka-*?

wūder- *wōdōrδ-* (*wuδə'rak*) Sk to have,
 hold; *wuδur-* *wōdōrδ* Sh to grasp,

seize. — Cf. Sar. *uadoi-*, Av. *ava-*
dar- adhibere

wāδ L, *wāδ* Sh. handle of a tool. —
 Cf Sar *wiēδ*. — Cf Av. *vada-*.

wāδn Sh. root-filament — Poss. Psbt.
wula 'root, fibre' belongs here, and
 not to Oss *wīdag*.

way Sh price — From Khow. *wāy*?
 Cf Yd. *hūy*

wāy- L, Sh to bleat — Sar *uāy* id,
 Shgh *way-* to bellow.

wa'jab N span. — A1-Prs

wagt Sk time — 'mānək 'cūm w° 'vitiḥ
ki 'wuzəm bē'mōr = *wuz-əm 'yā wagt*
vitəm, *bē'mōrəm* I have been ill for
 a long time, *tārək (yau) cūm w° vitik*
ki tūt (yau) bē'mōr. — Ar-Prs —
 Cf 'cūwaxt, 'iēwaxt

wu'lēt W span — Ishk *wuδīt* (but note l'
uōlē Sh., St quail — Cf Ishk *wōc*,
 Prs. lexx *walē* Cf §§ 48, 80

wulv- L to shake (apricots) — Cf Skr.
vi-dhunōti to shake about?

uallik Y, 'wəlləḥ' Sk, wəlk W, wēlk L,
welk Sh, *uallik* Be kidney, *woltuk*
 St. liver — Cf. Yd. *wulpa*, Sgl *wolk*.

'wīn- 'wīnd Y, Sk, 'win- (*wi'netk*) X,
wīn- wind Sh to see — *yīnōt*
wīndəm Y, 'wunuk *wunetkīn* X I saw
 (have seen) a dream, *ēzəv sāyē*
wīndəv? what did you see? *u'īnāk*,
u'īnətk Sk. — Cf Yd. *wīn-*.

wūndr Y, Sk, Sh, *vundur* X field. —
 Acc. to Benveniste (v Par Voc. s v
zantr) < **awa-antarya*

wānj X, Sh, *wanj* Sk belly. — <
 **waniē*, cf Skr *vanīṣṭhū*, Lat
venter, etc?

wīnek Y, *wun'dek* X, °ok Sk marmot,
wundek — **Bad* Prs Cf. Burnsh.
amaq (< Wkh.?)

wonuk L willow — Cf. Sar *wanūj*,

Shgh. *wān*, etc

'*wunuk* X dream(?).

wu'ner Y, *wāndr* Kl, *wanar* Be, 'woner'

Cap stable, manger. — Shgh. *venir*

wa'ri W lamb — Ishk, v s.v. *worok*

wār Y, *war* Be male oornal, *kūškār*,

L *uār* ram — Cf *würk*

wēra Y, W, 'wēla X gums — Prs, cf

Sgl *uē'rē*

wēr L single-handed (in family), Sh

alone — Cf Skr *avāñā-* having no son or husband?

wūr Y, Be, *wīr* (*vūr*?) Sk., *wur* Sh rain — Cf Av *vār*

'*wārač-* *wāračn* Sk, to stay, remain,

wāry- *wārext* L to remain, *wāre/č-*

wārečn- Sh. to remain, to be tired

— '*wāračəm*, *wārašt*, *wārač!* *wāračnam*,

wāračak, *wārač'nath* Sk, *wāračk* Y,

wūračk X, *wāračk* Sk, *wārečk* Sh

tired — **awarāk*, cf Sgl *fāris*.

Cf § 55

word Sk. tripe, *uērd* L, *ward* Be belly

(of animals) — Cf Av. *varəda-*,

varədu° soft, cf German 'Weiche'.

wīrdāna L clear (sky, weather) — <

**wīdr*, cf Yd s.v. *lōroyo*

wīrdān L mill-wheel — Cf Sogd *wrtu*

car, etc

'*wārafs-* *wārafst-* (*wāra'pāk*, °*pātk*) Sk.

to stand, *wūrufsatk-əm* Y I am

standing, *wārefs* *wārefst-* (*wārefseth*)

Sh, *warəw-* *wāwəšt* L to stand, stop

(intr) — Cf Sar *wārafs*, Shgh

Voc s.v. *wīrūd*

wurg L ridge between irrigation plots —

< **wāra-ka-*, cf Av °*vāra-* protection.

wur'geš Y, °*is* X, *wāgašt* Be, *urgešt*

Cap big basket, *kaḡawa*

würk L scar

würk Y, X, N, St, *wārk* Sk, *wark* Z

lamb — Cf Sgl *worok* V *uār*.

wert- L to knead (in washing cloth). —

Av. *var-* to turn

welit L mill-stone (in compos). —

χλδδīgə w°, *sore w*° — Cf. Kurd,

Prs *bard* stone, Khaw *bont*, Lhd

vattā stone, etc.

wərw- *wərōd* L to water (before plough-

ing) — Cf Skr *vi-srāvaya*°

wərxar- Sh to flood, *wərxuv-* Sh to

cause to flood, *wərxuv-* L to scatter

wərzg(ə) L right hand — Cf Yd. *urzuḡ*

was Y, *wās* Sk main roof beam, *wās*

Sk ceiling — Cf Sar, Shgh. *wās*.

Poss related to Skr *vamś(y)a-* beam,

rafter, v. EVP s.v. *wēša* V s.v.

parwās

wə'sai Y, *wisay* Z, *wasē* Sh. cotton thread

— Cf. Ishk. *wōsi*

wis-: *wišt* Sk, *wišt* N to set (about

the sun) — *ir wišti* the sun set N,

'*ir wīsit*, *wištī*, *wi'sak*, *wi'satk* Sk.

— Prob < **wi-isa-*, with secondary

preter, cf. Yaghn *wis* to descend

Not < Av. *vaēs-* to enter (Geiger,

Gr.Ir.Ph., I, 2, 339, and Air Wb. s.v.)

— Cf. Yd. *wiš-*

wāsk, *γāsk* L revetting wall.

wəsk Y, Sk, *wesk* Sh, *wusk* Be, *wōšk*

Hj dry, *weske* X, *wesk* L thirsty —

weske bitim I became thirsty X, '*wusk*

caram, *wāskam* I dry, *wəsk* cart Sk

— Cf Yd *ušk* V. § 73

wos'kāt Sk waistcoat. — Ind. fr Engl.

wasēr- *wasērt* Sh to cool, become cold.

— < **awa-*, or *wi-sārya-*, cf. *sir* —

Parth *wys'r-*, Henning, BSOS, IX, 87

wu'serd Y, *uōserd* L this year. — V

sērdingī.

wist Y, *uist* Sh twenty — Cf Yd.
wisto
wustād Sk artisan — Prs'
wisti sri L bareheaded. — **a wastiya*-
 un-clothed?
wuṣḍōn L barn — Cf. Sgl *uṣ'tin*, Yd.
uṣ'čeno V *wiṣ*
wušk Y, *wəšk* Sk, *wušk* X, Sh calf —
 < **wasya-ka*-, cf Sar *uṣk* calf,
 Samnānī *vaškā* child Cf. Sgl *wosōk*
 V *waci*
wušk X key, bolt, *uṣ'ak* Kl., *šk* Sh
 key, *šk* Sh padlock — Cf Ishk
uškaz?
wuṣṭng L entire (bull). — < *wjšanaka*?
wuṣp Y plough-pole. — Cf. Sgl. *āwiṣp*
 — < *wi ṣpā*, cf. Av. *spā*- to throw?
 Cf *reṣpuk*?
wuṣūy- *wašan*- Sh to untie, *wuṣ*-
wašm- Sh to loose — < **wi-šāy*-,
 **wi-šāna*-, cf. Air Wb s.v. *hā(y)*-
wiṣ Y, *wuṣ* X, *wuṣ/x* Be. straw, *kāh-i*
safed, *uṣ* Sk. hay, *wuṣ* Sh, *wiṣ* Z
 grass — Cf Sar. *wuṣ* Sh grass,
 'wūkh' Be. corn straw Cf Yd *wuṣ*.
wəṣūy- *wəṣt*- Y, *wəṣim*-(?) *wəṣ*- X,
 'wəṣi- *wəṣt*- Sk. to be afraid —
 'wəṣim, *wəṣid*, (*wəṣin*), *wəṣi*! *wəṣtəm*,
wəṣak, *wəṣatk* Sk, 'wəṣəv- 'wəṣōvd
 / *wəṣōvd*, *wəṣō'vak* / *wəṣtō'wāk*, *wəṣō*-
 'wətk trans Sk — < **wi sriya*-.? Cf
 Orm. *yūṣ*-, *ywaṣr*-, caus *yūṣaw*-,
ywaṣrēw-.?
witrim- *witriṭt*- Sh to shy, trans
witruw- — < **wi tih-na*-.
wā'tōx X ram — V. *tīx*
wūw/ṣ L root — Cf Shgh *wyāṣ*, etc.
 V. *yaṣ*.
waxār Sh. ladder. — Cf Khaw. *wār*, lw?
wax'ti X once, at one time — Ar Prs
 V *waqt*

wu'ṣen Y, *w'ṣen* X, N, *wu'ṣen* Sk, *wuṣan*
 Sh blood, *wuṣ/ṣen* L blood vessel. —
 < **wahcam*- (cf Barth Mir Md,
 V, p 6) Not with Henning (ZII, 9,
 p. 227) < **wōhun*-.
wiyang L pace
wīyīn Sh., *wū'in* H pass, *wūin* LSI hill
 — *Wiyino* Sar 'Top of Pass' (in
 Shimshal), *Zhoewīyīn* 'Lake Pass'
 Cockerill — Cf Sar *weyawun*. — <
 **wi-ayana*-, cf Av. *ayanā*-, Skr. *vyā*-
yana- going apart, *vi-* to go through,
 traverse (e.g. RV I, 50, 7, V, 18, 3)
wāz:- *wāṣt*- (*wə'zak*) Sk, *wāz*- *wāṣt*
 (*wāṣk*) Sh to fall — Cf. Sgl *wāz*-
wāzi- *wōzd*- Y, *wəze*- *wōzd*- X, *wəzi*-
wōzd- Sk., *wāzi*- *wāzd* (*wāzg*) Sh
 to come — *d'rēm wə'zai* come here
 Y, *ce'bas wəze* come back; *parinda*
dar ha'wā wizit, *wəzdm* 'āmadam',
tu čis yarkər wəzd? for what purpose
 did you come? *wuzgem* I have come,
wuz-um wəzget X 'wəzim, *wizit*, *wəzin*,
wəziv, *wəzi*! *wəzdm*, *wəzi'yak*, *wə'zatk*
 Sk, 'yət *ḍai ki* 'wuzdai bāf = 'ḍai
wuzdai bāf xalg the man who came
 is good, 'dədiḍdēm *ḍai* 'wuzdai I saw
 the man who came Sk. — < **uz-aya*-
 (but Av. *us-aya*- go out)
wuz Y, X, N, Sk, Sh, aze W (= Ishk) I
 — *wuz tau dīməm* I beat you, *wuz*
ṣec-em yith-em I ate bread, *tu mar*
kitāb rand give me a book, *tu mārek*
kitābe ḍetai you gave me a book,
yem ẓə xūn this is my house, *tu*
čizir maḍ dī? why do you beat me? Y,
 'wuz(-um) *Wa'xi* I am a Wakhi,
wuz sab dīmim I beat you, *uz-um*
ṣmak I have spoken, *uz*.. *wəzdm*
 I came, *ẓu xōnan ti xōn lup* my
 house is bigger than yours, *mar(k)*

ī rūpiā rande give me a rupee X, *wuz* *ṣāc yawum* I eat bread, *ṣā xūn* my house N, *wuz, maṣ, ṣā, ṣānan, mārək* Sk — Cf § 118 sq
ʿuuzdi wōzdošt (?) Y, *ʿwzdi- wīzdik* (pf) X, *wīzdey- wōzdōid* Sk, *wuzdi- wozdoid* Sh to wash — *ʿwīzdeyum, wīzdeyi, wīzdešt, wīzdeyən, wīzdeyov, wīzdeyol wōzdōidəm, wīzdeyak, wīzdeyotk* Sk. — Cf Yd *wuzd-, zənay-*. Influenced by *dē-, q v*
wəzem- L, *wazem-* Sh to express, squeeze out — V *vīzām-*.
wəzūm L big wooden ladle
ʿuuzem- *wōzōnd-* Y, *wuzem-* X, *wūzəm- wīzōnd (wīzōmāk)* Sk (reg), *wuzum wāzāmd-* Sh to bring — *ṣū, kitāb wūzuməm* Y, *tu be wuzum* bring it X, 3 sg. *wūzōnd* Sk — Cf. Turf Phl *z'm-* to send, lead
wīṣṣik L ibex (m and f), *vaṣṣik tuy* Sh female ibex
wīṣṣ/ṣerk L, *wuṣṣer* Sh lucerne — Cf Mj. *irṣaga*

X

xō-xō either--or — Prs *xwāh-xwāh*
xūb X good, well — *xūb maza tuet* it tastes good — Prs
ʿxabar X news, aware — *ṣis x° tei?* *xalg x° bit.* — Ar-Prs.
xēṣ Sh. bread. — Cf Yd
xu'dōi Sk. God — Prs
xā'dōrg Y, *xu°* X, Sk, *xāḍōrg* L, *ṣāḍōrg* Sh water-mill. — Prob borrr from early Shgh or Ishk. Cf Yd. *xīrṣo* — V § 30
xā'dōrg-ṣār Y, *xu'dōrg bort* X mill-stone — *bort* fr. Khow
xūf L, *xuf* Z, Sh, *xep* X foam, froth — Cf Yd *xof*, Saka *khava-*

xīg Sk, *xug* Sh pig — Prs
xō(h)ṣ car- Sk. to wish — Prs
ʿxōki X greenish grey, *ṣō'kī* Sk. grey — Prs
xākis'tār W ashes — Prs
ʿxālī Y, X empty — Ar-Prs
xālg Y, X, Sk, Sh man, person, people — *ṣyam xalg yupk pit* this man drinks water, *xalgūt yuph pōvan* the men drink water, *wuz ī xalg sītai* I killed a man, *xalg ī tēki ṣāc yāwan* all the men eat bread Y, *sak Waxī xalg* we are Wakhs, *ispā Xandutī xalg* we are Khandutis, *ayem xalg (be) ṣēṣ yewet, īu xalg dar huzūr-ī pādšā rešt* one man went near the king X, *xalg-yāṣ* the man's horse — Ar-Prs
xalg Sk people, nation (народ) — Ar-Prs, but a more recent lw than *xalg*
xā'mīr Y, X dough. — Ar-Prs
xūn Y, N, Sk, *xōn* X, W, *xun* Sh. house. — *ce xūnen* from the house Y, (*ce*) *xōnen mešk* he emerged from the house, *xōnar rič* go home, *rešt xōnar ke* he went home, *ṣu xōnan ti xōn lup* you house is larger than mine — Prs, early lw
xu'nuk X cold — Prs
xingār Sk scimitar, *ṣ°* Sh sword — Cf. Yd *xugor*.
xūr X other (doubtful word). — *xūr xalg*, *xūr xōn* — Cf Khow *xūr* (fr. Ir.?).
xūr Y, X, W, N, Sk, *xur* Sh ass — Cf Yd. *xoro*
xā'rāb Y lean. — Ar-Prs Cf Yd *id*
xar'dopṣ Sk breakfast
xā'rid Y, X buying — *x° carem* Y, *x° gūṣum* X I buy. — Prs
xar'gūṣ X hare — Prs.
xā'rek W span from thumb to index-finger

xu'ruk Sk food — Prs
xirs X, W bear — Prs
xoris Y, *xoris* N, *xu'us* X, W, *x'us* Sk cock — Prs
xarud- *xarost-* Kl to snore, *xuxu* *kardan* — Cf Sk *ka(n)d-* to neigh, roar, make a noise, scarcely *krathana-* sudden interruption of breath (Suśr)
xuriz L gravel
xariyōn X, *xariyan* Z, *xiian* Sh, *xaryan* Be nephew — Cf *xaryūn* Be niece — Cf Yd. *xurī* V § 48.
x'sen N, *xu°* W father-in-law — Prs V. *xius*.
xoš X happy — *yaf xoš bit.* — Prs.
xušdōman X, *xəš'tōman* N mother-in-law. — Cf. Sgl *xuš'dāuman*. V *xaš*
xašc Y, *xaišc* Sk, *xaič* Sh wet, *xašc* L damp — Cf Sar *xāst*, Yd *xusto*? V § 73
xošk Y, L soft (L about iron) — Cf Khov (lw) *xašk*
xošk X dry. — Prs V *wəsk*
xəš'rui Sk beautiful — Prs
xuš'waxt X happy, merry — Ar-Prs
xāš- *xāšt* Y, *xāš-* X, *xaš-* *xašt* Sk, *šāš-* *šāšt* Sh to pull (Sh also to cut into stripes) — *ʔrā'zū xašəm* I weigh, *fraxbiz xašəm* I winnow Y, *'ilim xašəm*, I smoke, *xašəm*, *xaštəm*, *xəš'āk*, *xəš'atk* Sk — Cf Yd *xoš*.
xošk X bitter
xəst Y, *wəst* X brick — Prs
xuyun Sh husband's sister — Sar *xāyūn* id, but cf Skold, 489, s.v Schwager (Bruder der Frau) — Cf. Yd *xāyūn*.
xyār, *xān* Sk, *xiār* Sh old, aged — *x° k'ənd* Sk — Prs *hušyār* wise
xeyaz, *xeyisk* Be hammer — Cf Yd *xōisk*

xūz Sk wind. — Cf Shgh *xiūdz* Sk? LW?
xəu'zrt Y, *šabzōd* X a kind of insect, *šabzōd*, *šauzāt*. — Cf Sgl *šav'zād*, Shgh id bug — Prs **šab-zād*?
xūzg Y, *xūzg* Sh. sweet — Cf Ishk *xažok*

Ǻ

xiu Y, X, N, Be, *xiu* Sh, *xiy* Z, *xiy* Sk, **xiu* W (= Ishk) sister (X also cowife, husband's brother's sister, Be also sister-in-law) — *xiu* *xiu* X — Cf Yd *ixō*
xiēb- Sk to beat — Cf Lett *svarpit* 'to whip', (**sueip-*), Av *xšwae-wayat-aštra-* (**sueib-*), etc?
xič Y, X, *xič* N, *xəč* Sk, *xič* Sh bread, food. — *wuz xič-em yitkem* I have eaten food Y — Cf Yd *xisto*? V § 67
xił Sh, *xai* St (denied by Sk) per- spiration — Cf. Sar. *xiłđ*, Yazgh *xiłđ*, Khov (lw) *xēl* — From a dial with *l* < *đ*, but cf Yd *xul*
xiām- *xiāmd* Sh. to descend — Cf Sar *xiāvs* *xiāvd*, Yd *xafs*, Khov *ax(w)am-* (lw) Cf. also Wkh *xam* L bent, *xam ding* Sh to bend.
xiām'xiēr W sword — Prs
xiān- *xiāt-* Y, *xiān-* *xiāt-* (*xi'nak*) X, *xiān-* *xiāt-* (*xi'nāk*, *xi'natk*) Sk, *xiān-* *xiāt-* Sh to speak, say — *wuz tauar nezd xiānum* I tell you to sit down, *salām xiāt* he saluted, *uz um xi'nak 'guftum'*, *Sultān-i Māmūd xi'nak pādšā tūet* there was a king called S M — Cf Av *x'an-*, Saka *hvan-*.
xiūnen Y, *°an* X own — *yem xūn žə xi°*

Y this house is my own, *žū š° xūn*
 X — Pred gen of *žat*, cf Sh. *žu*
ženj- L, *žonz*- *žogn*- Sh to fill into a
 receptacle — Phonetically < **hwanj*.
 Skr *sva(ñj)*- 'to embrace' [does not
 suit the meaning, but cf Walde-
 Pokorny, s v *syeng*- (II, 526), eg
 O H. Germ. *swingan* to fling, etc.
 'To throw' and 'to pour into' are
 semantically related meanings
žāriki X n. of a bird — Prs *šārak*
 talking-bird.
žšūm L dust. — If for **šūdm*, possibly
 < **ššaudman* (cf JRAS 1937, p 348),
 but note different semantic develop-
 ment of Psht *šōmlē* butter-milk
žūrs Y, *žurs* X, Sh, *xūrs* Sk father-
 in-law — Cf Yd *xusur*
žarz Y, *qūj*(?) X n of a bird, *čārda*,
xšerz L ranchikor, *žorz* Sh snow-
 pheasant — Rhyming with Prs *čarz*
 bustard
žasuz Sh wife's sister (= Sar *xasūz*),
 but *xaserz* Be wife's husband's
 brother, sister's husband (= Sar
xasūj), Shgh. *xe'sūrc* Sk wife's sister's
 husband, *xezūj* (-s-?) Morg brother-
 in-law in general — Prob. < **hwa-*
sura-zā 'father-in-law's son'.
žas Y, *xaš* N, *xuž* W, *xāš* Sk., *xšās* L,
žās Sh mother-in-law. — Cf Yd *xušo*
žāt X, Sh, Kl self — *dast-i-žāt(t)* his
 own hand, gen *žu* Sh — Av. *xātō*,
 cf Yd *xoy* V. *žūnen*
žat did, v *gož*-
žūw Sk spring — Av *xā*

Y

yau (a-*yāu*) Y, X, Sk. that, he, *yao* Sh
 he, *yā* that Sh, *ye* X (adj). — *yau*
xōn tīnān that house is yours, *ye*

xalg da ye xōn mengīn those men
 live in that house, *you nānar žat*
 he said to his mother, *you nān* his
 mother, *yeū tate nong* his father's
 name, *you mīrāxūr tū, yowar žatt*
 he had a groom, and he said to
 him, *pādsā yōuer ruxsat kerk* the
 king gave him leave, *pādsā 'yawark*
pursān-um kerk the king asked him,
ce'bas yōwan kāyaz rešt the letter
 came back from him, *wāda-i yayōr*
 his(?) wedding, *yāuerš* they X. Cf
 § 124 sq
yau Sk and(?). — In *uaz tu yau* I and
 you(?).
yō—yō Sk either—or — Prs
yib'yā Sk very quick ambler — Cf
 Waz Psht *ābiyā* amble
yōč Y, Sk, *yoč* X duck. — < **yāθčē*,
 cf Yd *yēžho*, Saka *āce* waterbird
 (Bailey, BSOS, IX, 70)
yōd Sk memory — *dē tēr ž-yōd* I
 remembered, *ba yād i man zad* — Prs.
yāδ *yāδt* Sh to pile up, to make up
 a fire — < *ā dā-**
yī'desen L crops reaped, lying in hand-
 fulls on the ground.
yaf'tā Sk. week — Prs.
yūy Sk yoke — Cf Yd *yūy* Note
yū < **yau*.
yūyane *yār* L anvil — < **ā-gana-*
 'striking upon'?
 **yoyut* ('*yoghut*') Be groin — < **yoyōd*,
 cf. Av. *haxtu*, Kurd *hēt* hip, etc
yī'jīn Y, Z, *i°* X, Sh. felt, *i'jīn* Sk
 carpet
yūk L dewlap.
yākš- L, *yākš*- Sh to boil — Derivation
 < Av *yāēš*- phonet impossible
yukš Y, *yukš* Sh big male ibex, *rang-i-*
kalān — Cf Sar *yaš*. Cf § 60.

yak'tā Sk shirt — Pis
yem Y this — Cf § 118 sq V *ayem*
yū/ōm L twin. — Cf. Av *yama-*, etc
yūmj Y, Z, Be, *yumj* X, Sh flour. —
yūmj-um goxte I ground flour Y —
 < **āmačt-*, cf Saka *hāmaa-* barley
 meal, Skr *āma-* grain not yet freed
 from the chaff, unbaked It would
 be quite natural in the Pamir valleys
 to designate the ordinary flour as
 the 'raw' one in order to distinguish
 it from the widely used parched
 meal (cf Yazgh *vrašt* 'flour' <
 **brastā* 'baked'). The derivation of
yūmj < **ātaka-* (Junker, Cauc. 3,
 110) is phonetically untenable
yan Sh, St other. — Cf Sar *yan*,
 Ishk an — *yamān* Kl one another,
yak digar prob < **yanān* < **anya-*
anya-. *halamān* L id < *anyam*
anya-?
yān X yes, indeed, *balī* — *yān*, *wəze*
 yes, come! *yān*, *tark cebas kāyaz*
goxum Yes, I shall write you a letter
 back
yānd Sh late, recent
yünd. *qūt-* Y, *yünd.* *yütt* Sk, *yönd-*
yütt Sh to carry (away), *bundan* —
žān yündəm xədōrg I bring grain to
 the mill Y, 'yündəm, *yünd*, *yünd!*
'yüttəm, *yün'dāk*, *yütt*, *wəs 'kənd*
'yündəm I marry Sk — Prob. < **yāt-*
 with -n- infix Cf Yd *is-*
yīnōt Y, *inōt*, *vinuk* Sk, *ināt* Sh.,
wunuk X dream (*yunuk* Sh sleep)
 — (y)in- < *ün- < *hufna tā(t), or
 -dā.
yīp L fat — Cf Khov *γrp* (< Wkh ?)
yīng Y, *iṅ* X, *yūng* L, *yung* Z ray —
yung Sh. unripe, uncooked — <
 **āmaka-*, v *yūmj*

yāng(ə)l Y, °*gal* X, *yangl* N, *yā°* Sk
 finger, toe — Cf. Oss. *angulj* (with
 secondary l°), Mazand. *engel*, also
 Psht *mangul* the five fingers (v EVP
 s v *grut*), Av *zairumy gūra-* tortoise
 (v Benveniste, Stud. Ind Ir., 223)
yupk Y, W, X, N, Sk, Sh water —
 < **āpakā-*, cf. Yd *yduyo*
yēr L sinew, tendon, *yēr* Sh the
 pulse — Khov
yīr Y, Sh, *īr* X, N, St, *īr* Sk sun —
 Cf Av. gen *hūrō*
yōč Kl open space between hearth and
 sleeping (sitting) platform, *yāič* Ol
 square hole in the middle of the
 hearth-room — **arda-čī*, cf Yd *ārdi°*
yīrgōt L white-headed eagle
yīr'ya Y, *yur'ya* W pine, *čūb-i saxt* (not
 found in Wakhan) — Cf Yd. s v
wulyeyo Prs
yur'ā Sk ambler — Cf Sgl id — Pis
yark Y, X, Sk, Sh. (*yark'* Sk) work —
yark gužum, *tu čis yarker užd°*
 'barā i čī kār āmadī°' *tinan čis yark*
tu° have you any work? *yōwəi yark*
gužum 'kār-i ūra mēkunim' X. —
 Cf Yd *hory*
yīrk Y, *yīrk* X, St, *īrk* W, N, *yurk* Sh,
īrk Sk., *yūrk* L, Be barley — Cf
 Phl *yurt'k* (Barth Mir. Mund II,
 28)? But Henning, BSOS, IX, 90
 reads *yavardāg*
yurm Sk, Sh arm, forearm, *yūrm* Be.
 cubit — Dat sg. *žə-yurmər/k*, pl
yurmiš-w Sk — Cf Yd *yāime*
yārs Y, *yaič* X, *yərz* L, *yārz* Sh juniper.
 — **arza-*, but cf Turk-Prs *arča*.
yīrzy Y, *yərzṇ* Sk. millet — Cf Yd
yurzon
yīsp Y, *isp* Sk shoulder — < **ā-spā°*
ya'sīr Sk prisoner. — Ar-Prs

yōst Sh fowl house, shed — Cf Or
yōst cow-house (Lentz), < Skr. *āsthā*-
 place of abiding?
yaš Y, X, N, *yāš* Sk, *yās* W, Sh horse.
 — *cebūr yaš*, *yašēr peden guš* saddle
 the horse, *yaš peden gušt* X — Cf
 Yd. *yasp*
yašē Y, Z, L, *yarē* X, *yarē* Sk, Sh,
yerē Be, *yahē* Bt bone — Cf. § 67
 < **astī-čī*?
yāšn Y, *išn* X, *išn* Sk, *išn* Sh, *yīšt*
 Bt., *yīš* Be, *tīš* (!) W (*išn* said to be
 Ishk !) iron — Cf Yd *rīšpen*, Saka
kīšam.
yāšr L threshold — In bore *y*°.
yašk Y, *yašk* Sk, Sh, Z, *yāšk* L, *wašk*
 N (Ishk.) tear — Cf Yd *yāšk*
yāšk L trained, taught, *yešk cār* L, *yešk*
šāk Sh to teach — Cf Sar *īcmānd*,
īcman Sh, cf. Yd *yuxs*.
yīšək Y plough-handle. — Cf Skr *īśā*'
 plough-pole, *īśā-daṇḍa* plough-handle,
 Av. *aēša-* plough
yōst L hostage, agreement — < Av
āxštī peace, not lw from Prs. *āštī*
yōt Kl. this, that — V § 124
yōθ L, Sh., *yōθt* Z, *yōθr* St, *yāθ* Be.
 nest *yōθr*, if correct, < **ā-hada-θra*?
 — Cf Or *yōθ*, Yd *yēθio*
yāw- Y, *yaw-*, perf *ytk* X, *yau-* N,
yāw *yēt* Sk, *yāw* *yit* Sh to eat.
 — *yāu* imper 2 sg, *yāwum* pres
 1 sg., *īyam xalg šēc yit* this man
 eats bread, *sak yāwan*, *sāiš cerak*
šēc yāwov? why do you eat bread?
xalgī tēki xēc yāwan Y; *yawi-ā*? do
 you eat? *ayem xalg šēc yawet*,
yawan 1 pl, *saš šēc yawit a*? do
 you eat bread; *ayem xalg be šēc*
yawan these men eat bread? *yitket*
 you have eaten X, *wuz šēc yawum*,

sak yawum, *yawa!* N, *'yāwām*, *yīl*,
yau' yētēm, *yō'wak*, *yō'watk* Sk —
 Cf Katī *yū*, *Dameli žū*, etc to eat
 (< Skr *yauti* gets hold of?) — Cf.
 Skr *aśnōti aśnāti*!
yawer- *yaward* Sh to select, choose
 out. — < **ā-war*-
yaš Sh twig. — Cf Par *žōx* fire-wood
 < **yašša*-, cf Av *yawštī*- twig?
yeš Sh grizzled.
yīš Y, Sh, Z, (*yīš* Sk, *iš* X ice. —
 Av *aēxa*-. Also Sar *iš* 'cold', *išī*
 'coldness' belong here, and not to
 Av *isu*- as proposed Air Wb 372.
yī'xūn Y, *i'xūn* X, *yī'xūn* Sk., *yī'xūn* Sh.,
yī'xūn Kl bridle. — Tomaschek
 (p 805) compares Av *axnah*-, but
 this is phon. improbable (v. Air.Wb.
 s v) But *yī'xūn* could go back to
 **axāna*- (*axnah*- influenced by °*anu*-
dāna-)
yaz L ice, glacier — Common in place-
 names, e.g. *Lup yar-yaz* 'Great Stone
 Glacier' in Shimshal (Cockerill),
Dukuti-Yaz, etc. — Cf. Khow. *yoz*
 (Ir lw ?). < IE *lēg-* ice (v Walde-
 Pokorny, I, 206).
yēž Y, X, Sk, Sh yesterday — *yez-am*
rəydei I went yesterday Y, *'yez-nāžd*
 Sk — Cf. Yd. *iziko*.
yāzū Y, *yazn* Z inflated skin mussuck
 — Cf Yd. *izē*.
yōž- L to bear (of animals), *yāž-* *yāžd*
 Y, Sh to bear a child.
yīžg L saliva

Z (J)

zā Sk, *zah* Sh child, infant — Prs.
zēi L wave — Cf. Av. *zāy*-, Skr *haya*-,
 from *hi-* to set in motion?

jəi Y, *zi* X (Prs), *j/zēi* L bowstring —
 Cf Psht *žāi* V *jēl*.
zu'bōn X tongue. — Prs V *zīk*.
zōbut L, *zubut* *zubbott* Sh. to burst
 (trans); *zubeδ* *zubon* Sh to burst
 (intrans) — Cf Skr *ud-bhūdyate*,
ud-bhūna to spring open, to burst
 forth
zūγ L cooked fat — Cf Psht *γōz*?
juγ Sh, *zūg* Be, *jūγ* Kl. yak. — Cf
 Khw *zoγ*, hybrid yak
zu'γōl X coal. — Prs
žik Y, Sk, *zik* N, Sh, 'zuick' B., *zeri*
 W (Ishk) tongue, word — *niv ti zik*
kšuyəm now I hear your word. —
 Prob < **huzūkā* Cf Yd *zeriy*
zəq Sk tedious, boring (скучно)
zəka'lar Y, *zakə'loi* X, *jah'lar* Sk, *ja*^o
 Sh., *jəq'lar* Kl, *cxalār* Be, etc small
 — *zakə'lār wušk* a new-born calf X.
 — < **jəlkai*? Cf. Shgh *jəlik*, etc
zə'kōm Sk head cold, rheum — Ar-Prs
jəl Kl string of an instrument, *tor* —
 Cf. *jəi*
zəlfak W comb — *Prs
zə'lim Sk unjust — Ar-Prs
zulm Sk injustice — Ar-Prs
zulzu'lā X earthquake — Ar-Prs
zem Y, *zīm* X, *zəm* Sk, *zam* Sh. snow
 — Cf Av *zyam*- winter, Sar. *zamān*
 snow (but Yazgh *zə'naγ*, Shgh *žə'niγ*,
 etc < **snaiga*-)
zim Be yawn — Sar. *vi:ām*. Cf Yd
zōm.
zam'būr X, W wasp — Ar-Prs
zam'būr *asal* X bee — Ar-Prs
ze'mān Y, *zə*^o Sk, *zə'mōn* X, *zaman* Sh.
 child. — Cf Yd *zə'mōn*.
za'mīn Y, X, Sk earth, ground, *zimīn*
 X floor — Prs
zəmə'nōk W boy — Ishk

zamin'žəm Y, *zalanjəm* Be. earthquake.
 — Prs — Cf Yd *zibi'jīm*
zemis'tōn Sk winter. — Prs.
zə'nū N (Prs), *zun* W (prob Ishk) knee.
zend *zet* L to take away from. —
 **uz* + *yānt* (v s v *yānd*)? But
 why not *ž* < *zy*?
'zinda Y, X alive. — Prs
zinda'gōnī car- L to live — Prs
zang Sk rust — Prs.
za'nāx Y, N, Sh, *zə'nax* Sk chin, jaw
 — Prs
zār Sk poison — Prs
zūr Sk. strong — Prs
zardōlu N apricot — Prs
zərend L to scrape, *zūānd*, *zirest* (inf
zuun) Sh to turn in a lathe —
 **uz-rand*, cf Skr *rad*-to scrape, scratch
zart Y, X, Z, *zārt* Sk, *zard* Sk, *zə*^l W
 (Ishk) yellow — *Zartiyar* n of a
 place Y, Cockerill — Cf. Yd *zīt*, Sgl *zāl*
ze'vī W tongue, *zevak* HJ language —
 Ishk — V *zik*
zūāy *zūett* Sh to roll up — Cf Sar
zerway < **uz-uāy*-, Skr *ud vayati*
 to weave or fasten up.
zaxm Sk wound — Prs.
zāx Sk, *zāx* Sh thorn — Cf Khw
j/zox (lw)? But note Orm *zēš*,
zvēš? thorn < **jadri*.
zəya L destruction, ruin — < **zayā*?
 Cf Av. *zyā*- to injure (cf *jayā*, inf
 of *jyā* 'to weaken' acc to Barth,
 but see Benv. Infinitives Avest, p 65)
 But note phonet difficulties

Ž, Ž

žāu Y, Sh, *žau* L, St, Be, *you* W (Ishk)
 grain, (provisions Sh). — Cf Ishk
yau, Yd. *yōu*, Sar *zau* — *ž*- from
 Khw. *žə*?

žoe ('zhoe') Cockerill lake — From Khov ?
žabd Hj stable (unknown to Sk)
žod- žodt Sh to sow seed, *žed- žodd*
 to sprinkle, strew — Cf Sar *yēd-*
žed-. — < **wi-ā-dā* ?
žāla Y, W, *žō* N hail — Prs
žō'mak Y, N, *žō'māk* Sk., *ju*° Sh moon
 — **užmahka* < **uēsm*°, cf Yd
imoyo Butef Benveniste, JA, 1936, 231.
žumānd- Sh to wring. — < *mant*
 with *hača* ?
žm'da Kl, *žm'dāg* Sh, *zmdag* (ž°) L
 tale, proverb
ž'nan Y, X *mire* (predic) — *ha'yem*
xōn 'žunan X — Cf. § 122
žāng Sk nit
žip- L, *žup* *žovd* Sh to spin — Cf
 Yd. *yt-*, Shgh *žib-* V p. 454, n⁴.
žār Y Adam's apple.
ž'žirev/- L to need, lack. — Cf *žuov-*
 (< to be in need < to be stuck?)

žirāv Y, *žirāv* X, °*āv* Sh ravine, valley,
žirāv Sk brook, *žirāv* (Cockerill) a
 gorge with a stream.
žirov- *žnog* Sh to hang from a peg,
žrov *žnoyn* (*žro'jak*) Kl to be
 stuck
žerāč Sh knot — Prob from Sar *žereč*,
 etc, cf Yd. *žureč*.
žārž Y, Sk, Sh., *žārj* N, Be, *žarje* X
 milk — *žārž* Sh foster brother or
 sister, *ž° zamān* foster-child (Sar
žorž, *ž° balāh* fr. Wkh), cf. Khov
čār-brār, etc — < **žarači-*, cf
 Av *žar-* to stream, *arpi-žar-* to be
 liquid (about milk), cf semantically
 Prs *šftan* to trickle N.W Ir *šift*
 'milk', etc — But *ž* < -*čl* (cf
 § 33 ?
žitr Y, *žitr* X, *žut* Sh woollen thread
 — *žiu-žitr* X a black thread — <
 **žaftra-*, cf. *žip* ?

List of Names

Abguc Y n of a vill. *Abgač* Curzon,
Ifkerš Russ.
Ku'tal-i-Aṅkura X n of a pass.
Išmāry Y, *Išmurš* X, *Išmarg* Survey,
 Curzon, *Išmurg* Russ n of a vill.
Buru'yul X the Baroghil Pass
Bāz'gir X, *Bazgirān* Survey n. of a
 vill between Ishkashm and Zebak
Čilkand Y, *Čahilkand* Survey, *Čexel gal'd*
 Russ. n of a vill.
 'Darkut X the Darkot Pass.
Kala-i-Wust Y, *Kala Wust* Survey, *Kala*
Yust Curzon, *Ust* Russ n of a vill
Kōrkut Y, *Karkit* Russ n of a vill
Kišin X n. of a vill and cantonment
Kišn Kl, *Langar Kışt* Curzon

Kezgit Y, *Kezget* Burhan ud-Din, *Keb-*
kut(?) Russ., *Kipkol* Curzon(?) n. of
 a vill
Nud X, *Nut* Hj n of a vill. near
 Ishkashm
Namad'gūt N, *Namadgut* Survey, *Namat-*
gut Hj n of a vill
Nirs Y, Russ, *Nenis* Curzon n of a vill
Pi'giš Y, °*iš* X, *Piğiš* Survey, *Piğaš*
 Curzon n. of a vill
Paṅ Y, *Fax* X n of a vill
Pa'kūn Y, *Pu'kui* X, *Pokoi* Russ, *Pagui*
 Curzon n of a vill.
Panja Y, *Kala-i-Panj* X, *Kala-i-Panč*
 Hj., *Kala-i Panja* Russ, *Kila Panja*
 Survey n of a vill

- Pu'tuṣ* Y, *Patuč* Curzon, *Patus* Russ
 n. of a vill
Pu't'xar Y, *Pir'xar* Russ, Curzon n of
 a vill
Reje'biḱ X n of a vill. (in Gaiān?)
Rōkuṭ Y, *Rakot* Survey, Curzon n of
 a vill
Rētrud Y pass leading to Gāzikistān,
 to the left of the Sad Istray, but
 not passing by Deh Gol(?)
Sa'nin Y, *Sanin* Russ., Curzon n of a
 vill
Sarhadd Y, *Sarhad* Survey n. of a vill.
Sast Y, *Sist* Russ. n of a vill
Sa'wōr X, *Saor* Curzon n of a vill
Šiγ'nōn X Shughnan Cf
Šikāšm W Ishkashm
Wark W, *Warg* Survey, Curzon, *Wūry*,
Hūry HJ. n. of a vill.
- Wuṣ* Y Wakhan, *Wa'xē* Sk Wakhi.
Xōdārgbort X, *Xora Bhort* Survey n
 of a pass
Xandut Y, X, Survey, *Kən'dut* HJ n
 of a vill, *Xandutī* a man from
 Khandut — Cf § 3 '
Xōrog X n. of a vill. and cantonment
 (čaunī) in Shughnan
Āik Y, *Wa'xī* X, W Wakhi — *sakən*
Āikən šik Sk Wakhi (*šik zik* eastern
 dialect) — < *W(u)āik
Yamg Y, *Yamk* HJ *Yimek* Russ n of
 a vill
Ya'mit Y, *Yemit* X, Survey, *Yamid*
 Russ, *Yamit* HJ n. of a vill
Yūr Y, *Yur* Survey, *Yot*(?) Russ n of
 a vill
Zarti'yar Y, *Zir'xar* Curzon n of a vill
 at the foot of the Baroghil Pass

SHUGHNI SUPPLEMENT

(Sentences not given, or not given in full, in Notes on Shughni, NTS, I. Sentences from the dialect of Bashar are marked B)

1. *âdam-um zît* B I killed a man.
2. *'arai ca'vâr mēð-om yast, tam t'im* B I shall stay three or four days, and then go (*se câr rûz bâz mērîm*)
3. *Aval Ĵalâla'bâd sâvom, tām badēveta*¹ *Pešâvar sâvom* B First I shall go to J., and then to P
4. *Haz ude ar Xuž'nûn cōnd mēð pōnd yast*² B How many days road is it from here to Shughnan?
5. *Az câra šac za'wēd* B Draw water from the well.
6. *Az me yî mûn par'jiv* Take an apple from him
7. *Az we (de) pēšč* Ask him (this one).
8. *Az xūdman a'gâ de ke* B Wake him from sleep (*az xau bedâr ku*)
9. *Az yūdande Badaxšûn cūnd mēð pōnd* How many day's road is it from here to Badakhshan?
10. *Beyâr-um ikme âdam-um wînt* B I saw this very man yesterday (*dîna hamî âdam dîdam*)
11. *Biyâr-om az we pēščt* B I asked him yesterday.
12. *Biyâr-om wēšt, zâr-um sut* B Yesterday I fell and got bruised (*dînarûz uftâdam, augar šudam*).
13. *Ca waxt-at-î yat*² B When did you come?

¹ Cf *bâde we ta 'pas az i'*, Notes, p. 48

14. Čāk dādom B I bore.
15. *Da mūn yās, lāk* B Take this apple away, and leave it (*i sēba bubar, bumān*).
16. *Devē xam'bēn!*—*Devē-m waxt xam'bēnē* B Shut the door!—I have already shut it.
17. *Δen'dān 'dādum* B I chew
18. *Δārg-um venūšt* B I broke the stick
19. *Gap-um rinūšt* I forgot the word
20. *Gar'da 'xārom, gar'da-um xūd* B I eat (ate) bread
21. *Gūšt-um pēxt* I cooked meat
22. *Gūšt xarāb-a, xīdao na bāf' xīdao na vardim* B The meat is bad, it is not to be eaten, I cannot eat it
23. *K'imb wēddom, k'imb-um wēdd* I throw (threw) a stone
24. *K'imb mū te na wēde'* Don't throw a stone at me!
25. *Ku naštōidum* B I went out (*bašāmadim*) But why *ku*?
26. *K'ār-um čūd* B I worked
27. *Kurti-m¹ penūd* B I washed the shirt
28. *Kurtā-xščendam²* B I tear my shirt (*kurtara burridam*)
29. *Kitāb-um tur vūd (turd-um vūd)* I brought you the book
30. *Kitāb mēz te lāk* B Put the book on the table.
31. *Lap k'ēn-om zud,³ šis-ta 'nāvom* B I became very sorry, now I am weeping (*bisyār deq šuda-ım, ālī giryā mēkunum*)
32. *Ma dādand-ın xāvš puc* My father has six sons
33. *Ma de ma'* B Don't beat me
34. *Mund sut puc, xu dādard-me lūdum mu pucik nūm nēθ* I got a son I said to my father Give my little son a name.
35. *Murdə mǎ dād vārjə dād* My father gave me a horse.
36. *Mu rafiq-at vut, kīvdum tu* B You were my comrade, [therefore] I called you Answer to: *čir-at mu kīvd²* Why did you call me?
37. *Mur vār* B Bring it to me
38. *Nur-um dar pōnd tūid* I have walked a long way to-day.

¹ For *kurta-ım*?

² For *kurta šč°*, with notation of a glide between *a* and *š*

³ With sonorization in sandhi, for *sut*.

39. *Nūstum nūr yūdand* To-day I sat down there.
 40. *Naw-om nūst* B I sat down now
 41. *Naw-om šut to âwâz* B Now I heard your voice.
 42. *P'ôn tīm, pōnd-um tūd* B I go, I went (*râ mēgardam*).
 43. *Ra'wāden sa'* B Get off!
 44. *Sa'har t'im* B I shall go to-morrow
 45. *Sa, žiz zewēd!* Go, and fetch wood
 46. *Šiē dīm tō* Now I (shall) beat you.
 47. *Šiē-um tūd* B Now I went.
 48. *Šint-om, naw-om šint* B I laughed (now).
 49. *Šac ar pi'āla k'en, var!* 'Brējom B Pour water into the cup and bring it. I shall drink (*au dar pi'āla partau, biār buxurim*).
 50. *Šāč-om dūd, ho gap ma renēs* B I was afraid (saying) Don't forget this word
 51. *Šā) dērom, šs'ta wāš'um az kū te* B I am afraid to fall down now from the hill
 52. *Šāpa'rak rəwāšt* The bat flew (fem.!)
 53. *Tu cawax-teyē?* *Ī čand rōz ga tīm* When shall you go? I shall go in a few days
 54. *Tam ta vā tīm* B Then I shall go.
 55. *Tu nūm na vzūnum* I don't know your name.
 56. *Tar Šērpur 'sāom* B I shall go to Sherpur
 57. *Vīsam* B I bind (*basta mēkunam*).
 58. *Vār) (vērj) tēr yast* The horse (mare) is black.
 59. *Wuz-um bēčāra, nātūwān* B I am poor and helpless.
 60. *Wuz-om 'ādam, tu t-m -əs*¹ *ādam* I am a man, and you are also a man (*man ādam-am, tu ham ādam-ī*).
 61. *Wuz-am man kitāb xo verādard dāx-šut*² I gave this book to my brother
 62. *Wuz na wzānum, yn čiz wezāne to?* B I don't understand it, do you understand this thing?
 63. *Wuz turd dādom* I gave (it) to you

¹ The meaning of *əs* is unknown to me

² Prob *man* = *mam*, *dāxšut* for *šāk čūd*

64. *Xabar'dâr, žir šiç-ta wâšt* B Take care, the stone is falling now
 65. *Xedârjan xu yâžj narm yan*¹ Grind your flour at the mill
 66. *Xūdm-um wint* B I had a dream.
 67. *Xu dust ze'nēam (-um ze'nād)* B I wash (washed) my hand.
 68. *Xu dust-om dikt* I licked my own hand.
 69. *Xu pic mā-njab (= anjav), wuz-um tō wint* Don't be ashamed,
 that I did see you (*rū-ı xuda na gir, ke ma tura didim*)
 70. *Xaš jâi we čūžj* (*makam (= muḥkam²) na karda-ı*)
 71. *Xu paisa ma be'nes* B Don't forget your money
 72. *Yâ âdam recüst* The man fled.
 73. *Yâc pedenum, -um pedet* B I kindle(d) a fire
 74. *Yâc-um ðude* B The fire burnt me
 75. *Yâm čid čodâm âdamand²* Which man does this house belong
 to? (*in xâna-ı kudâm saxs-ast²*).
 76. *Yi mûn mûrd-um âdâ* I gave this apple to this one(?).
 77. *Yi mîð yâ âdam xurde lûð* One day a man said to himself
 (*yak rûz yak âdam ba xud guft*)
 78. *Yi sowâr wi draxt bunan nûšē* B A horseman was sitting under
 that tree
 79. *Yiða yatam* B I came here
 80. *Zemâð-am zedûd* B I swept the floor.
 81. *Žindam yâs xedârjan* B Take the wheat to the mill (*ganduma
 bubar âsyâ*)
 82. *Žonj dap (= lap²) di²* Much snow falls(?).

¹ Written *narmuan*.² Cf. Or (Zar) *diyan* snowstorm?

Song from Ghund (Bait)

Shughni Text	Persian Translation
<i>Ar 'jânk 'sâwe tu Xo'dârk tã'wîl, /</i>	<i>Har jâ mērawē, ba Xudâ turâ tawîl¹ kadim /</i>
<i>mo'râdik te'lâb az 'pâ-ı 'xâjâ. /</i>	<i>Duð (muwâd) bigîr az pâ-ı Xojâ /</i>
<i>Ba'wân, 'a'wânîk tar 'dêf šâ'lin /</i>	<i>Pêš-ı mā rafti, dar mābain ı maidân, /</i>
<i>'ta sadu'gîk tu bâs-sē'mîn</i>	<i>satkūcawon² čîsm.</i>

¹ نعوبل. ² *Sadq-ut šawam*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Page.	Line	
16	4	from bottom Add <i>Hingan</i> , cf. p 426
29	8	» » Aspiration is noted in a Shgh vocabulary published in the <i>Annuaire de la Rev de Kabul</i> 1934—35 E g كڅېل (= <i>khāl</i>) head.
73	1	in margin. For <i>ék</i> read <i>šk</i>
77	5	from bottom Ad <i>tūga</i> , cf Voc s v
79	4	Cf also <i>kincaka</i> girl
»	8	Cf also <i>pēcog-</i> 'to break' < * <i>patr-synda</i> ?
84	5	from bottom Add <i>rikv</i> < * <i>gšnuka-</i> , v. § 117
86	12	For * <i>spišā-</i> read * <i>spišā</i>
87	7	Cf also § 52.
89	7	Add Ir.
105	19	Add <i>z'vīy</i> tongue < * <i>hizwāka-</i>
»	22	Add <i>lo</i> with < * <i>hadā</i>
109	9	For <i>it</i> > <i>rd</i> > <i>q</i> read <i>it</i> > <i>t</i> > <i>q</i>
114	2	from bottom For § 148 read §§ 149, 163, 175
121	3	» » Add Ysh <i>šināmi</i> girls
122	7	» » But <i>pūe</i> might go back to * <i>puḍrai</i> , with pronominal ending
149	1	» » Add Cf Voc. s v. <i>kə'nī</i> .
151	3	But v. p 129 ll. 10 sqq, and p 159, ll 2 sqq
155	20	Cf also Par. <i>māt</i> killed (<i>mēr-</i>) < * <i>mārita-</i> (not * <i>marxta-</i>).
158	9	For 327 read 227.
204	10 and 15	Articles <i>čatīr</i> and <i>čšīr</i> to change place.
220	20	(s v <i>ketu</i>) Add transl book.
222	12	(s v <i>luū</i>). <i>luū</i> < * <i>luē</i> , <i>rušk</i> < Ir * <i>duš(a)k</i> , cf Yazgh <i>ḍuḍk</i> , Sbḡh <i>ḍəž</i> (?) But scarcely Prs. <i>dala</i> 'weasel' from a dial. related to Sgl with <i>l</i> < <i>š</i> —With * <i>dušaka-</i> , cf. Av <i>dužaka-</i> hedgehog? Semantically cf Yaghn <i>sugur</i> 'marmot'
224	11	from bottom (s v <i>l'royo</i>). Cf. Wkh. <i>wīrdīna</i> clear (sky), Jaunsari (Indo-Ar) <i>bīdri</i>

Page	Line	
236	7	from bottom (s.v. <i>pīy</i>) Cf Wkh <i>piūk</i>
246	5	Insert before <i>skut skapīr</i> G above
»	22	(s.v. <i>sāl</i>). Add Y <i>sālo</i> , Par <i>sār</i> < * <i>sardā</i> .
247	7	from bottom (s.v. <i>sanj</i>). Cf Bur <i>sīnč</i> roof-beam
248	20	(s.v. <i>sar'yār</i>) Add Ysh
264	11	from bottom (s.v. <i>wuziā-</i>) Cf Parth. <i>wzyh-</i> < <i>uz i-</i> , v. Henning, BSOS, IX, 89.
266	11	» » (s.v. <i>xōn-</i>) Cf Saka <i>ggan-</i> , v. Bailey, BSOS, IX, 71
274	1	For <i>ni-yang-</i> read <i>ni-yaug-</i> .
278	1	from bottom. After <i>žang</i> add <i>žingo</i> Yg n of a bird
306	11	Add Cf E. Yaghn <i>s</i> (old <i>θ</i>), W Yaghn <i>t</i> < <i>θ</i> , v. Junker, Yaghn Stud. I, 128.
330	8	from bottom Cf also <i>ōrmōzd/rēmuz</i> sun, v. Voc. s.v
331	9	» » Add: <i>fəryem</i> , <i>iv-lav</i>
»	7	» » Add <i>durk</i> , <i>purk</i>
»	6	» » Add § 144
345	13	Ad <i>tō-bē</i> add <i>tām-ba</i> Sgl p 3 V Voc s.v. <i>āstay-</i>
348	4	Add Possibly <i>kuč-i</i> his wife, <i>nes-i la-kuδ</i> didn't allow him.
349	5	from bottom Add Sk <i>wāv</i> Ag Pl of <i>awī</i> (Texts VI)
354	2	Add Final <i>-i</i> also in Sgl is <i>la-kurō-mō-i</i> I have left it (enclitic pronoun?)
355	8	Add Sk. <i>nīst</i> , Sgl <i>nes i la-kuδ</i> .
391	9	from bottom (s.v. <i>dos</i>). Add <i>das</i> I
398	3	from bottom Ad <i>kamak</i> cf Sar, Shgh <i>čomj</i> back
419	19	(s.v. <i>wulmēk</i>) Add transl. moon
420	26	(s.v. <i>wārv-</i>) For Mj <i>wurv-</i> read Yd <i>urw-</i> .
422	5	(s.v. <i>xum</i>) But cf. § 55
438	1	from bottom Acc to 'Annuaire de la revue de Kabul', 1934—35, p 143 this dialect "used to be spoken in the district of Faizabad on the banks of the Saraghlām river Now it is dead and abandoned (مردۀ و مدروک)."
442	1	from bottom Add The geographical distribution of <i>-av</i> and <i>-at</i> is not clear Kl describes the dialect of Langar Kishn in <i>Eastern Wakhan</i> .—Another dialectical variation is that of Y, X, Sh <i>spa</i> 'our', and Sk, Kl <i>spō</i> , Hj <i>su'pā</i> .—The Perfect forms given by Sk (v § 156) may also belong to a restricted locality
471	12	in margine For <i>sp</i> read <i>šp</i>
482	3	from bottom Add <i>ženj-</i> to fill, <i>vanδenz-</i> to fill < <i>-aya-</i> ?

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

ENGLISH—IRANIAN INDEX

to the Vocabularies contained in the following publications by the author Indo-Iranian Frontier Languages I, II, Notes on Shughni (NTS, I, 45 sqq), The Wanetsi Dialect of Pashto (NTS, IV, 156 sqq, with reference to page), Supplementary Notes on Ormuri (NTS, V, 10 sqq), An Etymological Vocabulary of Pashto (Skrifter utgitt av det Norske Videnskapsakademi i Oslo, II, Hist.-Filos Klasse 1927 No 3), and to Notes on Prof. Charpentier's Article "Some Remarks on Pashto Etymology" (AO VII, 198 sqq).

The languages are, as a rule, quoted in the following order Wanetsi (*Wn.*), Pashto (*Pš* = Etym Voc Psht, *Pš*¹ = Notes, AO VII), Ormuri of Logar (*O* IIFL, I), Ormuri of Kamiguram (*O*¹ Supplementary Notes, NTS, V), Parachi (*P* IIFL, I), Yidgha Munji (*Y* IIFL, II), Sanglech-i-Ishkashmī (*S* IIFL, II), Wakhi (*W*. IIFL, II), and Shughni (*Š* NTS, I).

Identical, or nearly identical forms of a word are only given once, and in this manner the order of the dialects has often been deviated from. Minor variations of vowels (such as *ā*, *â*, and *ǎ*) have not been taken into account in such cases. Thus, e.g. "Garden *bāγ* O, O¹, S, Š" stands for "*bāγ* O, *bāγ* O¹, *bāγ* S, *bāγ* Š" (and, besides, Munji *bāγ* will be found in the Vocabulary s.v. *Y baγa*).

Accents are omitted, and uncertain vowel quantities within a single language have not been noted. Thus, e.g. *a* for *ǎ* of the Vocabularies, and *o*, *e*, for Psht *ō*, *ē*. Note that in IIFL, II *ʔst*, *ʔsp*, etc., will be found under *s*. Verbs are given in the root-form, except in the case of Psht.

Translations have frequently been broadened and modified in order to make the Index more easily surveyable. In every case the Iranian word given in the Index must be looked up in the Vocabularies, where the more special meanings will be found. Thus the Index catch-word 'wheat' will include 'summer-' and 'autumn-wheat', 'cap' several kinds of caps, etc.—In a few cases obvious mistakes in the earlier translations have been corrected.

Wanetsi forms are given only when they differ from those of Psht. A few words not given in the NTS-article have been included within square brackets. For the sake of ready comparison a few important Psht and Shgh words not found in the above mentioned publications have likewise been added within square brackets. The Shgh. forms are taken from Skold's material.

Very rarely new etymological suggestions have been added to the Psht forms

A

ability *hoqūf* P.
 able, to be č- O, *nar-* P, v. *ken-*, *kir* Y,
kōken- S, *bās wəzi-* W, *var δ-* Š
 above *pabēga* O, *-bēza* O¹, *pasmīno*,
vəlyo Y, *cə-pšūr*, *vərāz* S
 abstinent *parīz* P.
 abuse *astio* Y
 abuse, to *škanjəl* Pš, *vārand-* W
 account *hisāb* P.
 accursed *lāin* P, v. curse
 accustomed *rūžd* Pš
 ache, to v. pain.
 acid food, eaten as a relish *tānda* O.
 acorn *pərgai* [also Afr etc] Pš
 across pore Pš.
 action *kār* O.
 Adam's apple *ṛarai* (v. *ṛarəl*) Pš, *yurvo-*
kuluwa, *tūta* Y, *ṛālviš* S Cf throat
 admirer *guriagai* P
 advice *nesiyat*, *pand*, *salā* P, *nasīāt* Y
 adulterer *ṛar* Y
 adze *taršaj* Pš, *škinj* O¹, *toško* Y, *užāk*,
tarš, *tiša* W.
 affair *gap*, *sūy* P
 afflict, to *blōsēdal* (v. *lōs*) Pš
 affliction *tāb* P
 Afghan *Paštūn* (v. *paštō*) Pš, *kāš* O,
avpān P
 afraid, to be v. fear
 after *wurustō* Pš, *bād* O, *bādaz*, *peš*,
peščan P, *čpāč*, *dīd*, *vəro*, Y, *bād*,
pas S, *bāād*, *ga*, *pas* Š
 afternoon *jōštai* O¹, *namāzdigar*, *pēšin*,
 (°) *ziāne* Y, *pešin* S, *namāz-e digar* Š
 afterwards *pēc* O, *bād*, *bāz*, *pēsthērā*,
pešte, *eka* P, *bād* Y
 after that *dəvā* S
 again *biyār* Wn 162, *byā*, *byanta* Pš,
bē, *pēc* O, *bād*, *bite*, *wapēš*, *dūbāra* P,
bət, *cebas* W, *wā* Š.

age *umr* P, *humr* Š
 agitation *šūr* P.
 ago *mēn* O¹.
 agreeable *xwaš* (v. *xož*) Pš, *xuš* Š
 agreeing *fāreš* P, *kābūl* S.
 agreement *angūn* Pš, *rezā* P
 aim *murād*, *maxsa/ūd* P.
 air (*h*)*awā* O, P, S, W.
 alarm *čiq* P
 alas *darīy* Y, *afsōs* W
 alive *žwandai* (v. *žwāh*) Pš, *zinda* O, S,
 W, Š, °o Y, *zenda*, *janō* P
 all *drast*, *wāra* Pš, *kull* O, P, S, ar,
ayēra O, *hu*, *harēi*, *hus(s)* P, *drust*,
pāži Y, *hōi* S, *kušt* W, *fukat* [-aθ] Š.
 all three *hušše* P
 almond *bādām* O¹, P, Y, Š, *bādām* S,
 (wild) *kitaya* Y
 alms *wicārum*, *xudāi* Y
 alone *yawāṛai* (v. *yau*) Pš, *tanā* O, *žahī*
 P, *flyṛṛko* Y, *toko* Y, W, *tāke*,
wulyēka S Cf single.
 along with, v. together with
 already *waxt* Š
 also *mī* Wn 162, [hum Pš], *ga(r)* O,
ham P, *əm* Y, *am* Š.
 always *mudām* O, P
 ambergris *ambar* P
 ambler *yibyā*, *yurjā* W
 ambling *yurja* S
 ambush *psūnai* Pš
 amir *amīr* P
 amorous *āsuqbāz* P
 among *mēn* P, *tar* S
 amulet, v. charm
 ancient *gahīna*, *kōna*, *taruād* P, *kūna*,
qadīm S, *kīna* Š
 and [θ] Pš, *u* O, P, *wo* P, Y, Š, *awī* S,
ət W, *at* Š.
 angel *malāik* P, *fərašte* S.
 Angelica *kurušo* Y

anger *khar*, *šanufart*, *xesem* P, *lvahre* Y, *xafa* S, *h/qār* S, W, *rūš* W.
 angry *xafa* O, P, Š, *bīos* PŠ, *γussamand*, *pērtēān* P, *būr* W.
 animal *hawwān*, *žāndār* Y, *awwān*, *čārān* S, *awwōn* W.
 ankle *linda*, *narai* *γarai* (v *γarəl*), *šongarai*, *šatgarai* PŠ, *kanak* O, *šengerai* O¹, *band e pāi* P, *trəboda*, *wuški ostia* Y, *band-ɾpā* S, *band-i-pūd*, *məš* W, *bijelak-i-pāi* Š
 ankle-bone [*pɾōka* Wn], *waryānī* (v *āyazəl*) PŠ, *bužulak* P, *ušk-mažiko*, *pōlə bəžōka* Y, *čta-ləng* W, *šun čak* Š
 ankle-ring *masi* P
 answer *jawāb* O, *jumāp* P, *žuāb* Y, *juwāb* S, W, Š.
 ant *mērča* Wn 161, *mežai* PŠ, *murčū* O, *marčōi* O¹, *mūčō*, *murč* P, *murčo* Y, *mārcik*, *mərci* S, *munča*, *mīr-prič* W, *mūrj* Š
 ant, white *uēna* PŠ
 antidote *taryāk* P
 antler *čot* Y
 anus *kūna* PŠ, *kūn* O, W, *kyūn* O¹, *gūyək*, *šin* W, *šardīc* Š Cf *podex*
 anvil *putk*, *sandan*, (small) *xōisk* Y, *sindōn*, *yūyōne* *γər* W.
 any *ēc* O, *hēc* P, *hēc* Y
 anyone *kōk* O, *koī* Y, *iško*, *koči* S
 anybody *klīn* P
 anything (ē)ca O, *hezā* P, *hēc* S.
 apart *bigāna* P
 apparent *mālēm* Y
 appear, to *sədiy-* W, *nemai* Y
 appearance *nemāyān* P.
 appearing *paidā* P, Y, S
 apple *maṇa* PŠ, *mlīč* O, *mlīz* O¹, *āmar* P, *sēb* [Wn], P, W, *āmuno* Y, *mēl* S, *mur*, *məṇū* W, *mūn* Š
 appointed time *wāda* O

apprenticeship *šāgirdi* P
 approach, to *ganz*- Wn 167
 approve, to *kabul kan-* P
 apricot *matat* O, O¹, *zardālū* O, P, [*zyard*^o Wn], *mindut* P, *čire* Y, *zardolu* S, W, *čuwəl* S, *čuwān* W, *nāš* (incorr *naš*) Š
 apricots (dried) *čiryšče* Y
 apricot (unripe) *čūṛwa* Y, *pəndək* W
 apricot-kernel *čilyāne* Y
 aqueduct *tarnāw* (v *nāwa*) PŠ.
 archer *kamāndār* P
 arghawan, Judas-tree *arṇawān* P
 arm *bizar* O¹, *last* Y, *dōst* S, *dast*, *yurm* W, *bāze* Š Cf *forearm*, *hand*
 arm (upper part of) *leča* PŠ, *bāzū* P, S, *kālāja* P, *vīzja* Y, *astamayzək* S, *mayzi* W, *fjak* Š
 arm, strength of the *bāzūi* P
 arm (weapon) *eiāq* P
 armlet, v *bracelet*
 armour *zjara* PŠ, *zyro* O¹, *parkāla* P
 armpit *kucana* Wn 168, *tcarg* PŠ, O¹, *bayal* O, P, S, W, *banabayal*, *taikōl* P, *šafšēyan*, *tākaš* Y, *kašviš* S, *halrbon* W, *bzyūž* Š
 army *laškar* P, S, *fauj* P, W, *paltan* P, *kārun* Y, *askar*, *fauž* S
 around *daur* P
 arranged *jōr* P
 arrangement *wāda* O, *bandubast* P
 arrest, to *pačrax-* W.
 arrive, to *zay-* O, z- O¹, *zah-* P, *ios-* Y, *iš* S, *žat-* W, *žerāp-* Š
 arrive, to make to *zahēw-* P, *risəd-* Y
 arrogant *sōr-xaš* S
 arrow [*yēsa* Wn], *γəšai* PŠ, *tū* O, *yēšai* O¹, *bānō* P, *pīč*, *yufčugiko* Y, *dər-nāk* (?), *xastārek* S, *tū* v *dast*, *wuč* W, *caṅkamānak*, *pāš* Š. Cf *bullet*
 arrow, barbed *šatai* PŠ
 artisan *mōčie* Y, *wustād* W

as, v. like
 ascend, to *lik-* O¹, *san-* W. Cf. rise
 ascending *bēk* O
 ascent *pečūmai* Pš, *patarāj* Š
 as far as *tu-manak* O
 ash, mountain *tūr* Y
 ashamed *šarmunda* O, °*enda* P, °*inda* S, W, °*emše* P
 ashamed, to be *lej-* P
 ashes *arē* Wn 159, *irē* (°*or*) Pš, *xākistar*,
yānak O, *yāk* O¹, *bhāγ* P, *yaxio* Y,
park, *wutei* S, *xākestār* S, W, *pārg*
W, °*ir* Š
 ashes, hot *scwaštan* Pš
 as if *laka* Pš
 as if, just as *gāya* Y
 ask, to *puštedel* Pš, *khuj(ēw)* P, *pys* Y,
fīrōs- S, *pūs-* W, *peš-* Š.
 ask for, to *zay-* O, *za-* O¹, °*alg-* W
 asleep *prōu* Wn 160, *ūdā* Pš, *mwastak*
 O¹, *minduk* S, *šāft* Š.
 ass *xar* Pš, O, O¹, Š, *xw* O¹, *khōr* P,
xoro Y, *xor* S, *xūr* W, *markāb* Š
 ass, wild *yāna* Pš.
 ass's load *xerwār* P
 assembled *jam* P, *goł* S.
 assignment *barāt* P.
 assistance v. help
 assistant *hamrā* P
 astonished *harrān* P.
 astringent *stay*, *zmox* Pš
 at *pa* Pš, O, O¹, P, *da*, *dāl* P
 at last *āxer* P, *pəčuwaxšt* (°) S
 at once *mudā* P, *uqah* Y, *mis* Š
 attached, to be *awas-* O.
 attain, v. find
 augury *muti* W
 aunt *nandiār*, *tandor* Pš, *kōko* Y, *vōc* W.
 aunt maternal *māšo* Pš, *xāla* O, P, Š.
 aunt, paternal *tror* (v. *trā*) Pš, *amā* O,
 Š, *trō* O¹, *amaži* P, *bibi* S

autumn [*'mana* Wn], *manar* Pš, *me*° O,
minar O¹, *sāmur* P, *pāz* Y, *tīramā*
 Y, S, Š, °*mō* W, *tamūz* S
 avalanche *puma*, *rešk* Y, *yārē* S, [°*ist* Š]
 avalanche (of stones) *čayxo* Y, °*a* W, Š
 avaricious *stay* Pš
 aware *poh* Pš
 awake ["*wārish*" Wn], *wiš* Pš, *angā(h)*,
usxūbon, *bidār*, *bivāre* Y, *bē*° S,
agā Š
 awake, to (intr.) *wust*-(*ust-*) O, *čid-* P,
 (tr.) *čidew-* P, *angahu-* Y
 aware *xabar* Š
 away *pū* P
 awl *rina* Pš, *durf* P, *lerafšo* Y, *cārzy* W
 axe *tabar* Pš, O, *načxar* O¹, *pašō*, *tašō*,
tawarča, *wengā* P, *tuwor* Y, *tovor* S,
təpār W, *taf/vār*, *taršak* (°) Š
 axe, battle- *tuverim* Y.

B

babble, to *brām-* W
 babbler *ūnar* Pš
 baby *zolikik* Š
 bachelor *bundōq* S
 back (adv.) *byarta* Pš, *pēc* O, *apešt*,
bite, *wapēš* P, *cebas*, *vispac* Y, *sibās*
 W, *wā* Š Cf. again
 back, n. [*pušlēr* Wn], *šā* Pš, *pēc*, *pūšt* O,
pešput, *pušta*, *puł* P, *piščō* Y, *arqa*
 S, W, *kamak* S, *dām*, *kāmī*, *mād* W.
 back (lower part of) *biyān* O
 back (of an animal) *dam* S, *pert* W
 back (upper part of) *pat* O, O¹, *taxta e*
putika P, *harko* Y, *arka*, *dām* Š
 back (of the head) *pēškalā* P, *sor-čibax* W
 back-tooth *pačagi danān* P, *kām-lad* Y,
kərsi, *wozdān* S
 back-wall *čana* Pš
 backwards *čpōšt* S

bad *bad* O, P, S, *yanj* O, *xarāb* O, O¹,
P, Š, *ēlāhī*, *bīšī*, *geš*, *kačal*, *wāchanā*
P, *lūw*, *naškel* Y, *ganda* S, *šak(k)* S,
W, *loyar* W, *šake* Š Cf evil, lean,
rotten

bad, ill-omened *badkār* P

badness *badī* P

bad smell *wah* S

bag *gōnē* O¹, *božai* Y Cf goatskin bag,
mussuck

baker *naγōn-pečāk*, *naγōnphakō* P, *xā-*
dem Y.

baker, professional woman- *xanadaro* Y

bakhsheesh *šīrīnī* P

baking-pan *usid* S, *sāt* W

bald *kal* O, P, S, *kvel* Y.

band *riškaī* (v *wrešl*) PŠ

band (of sheaf) *wandanai*, *waicānai* PŠ,
°enai O¹

band (of a shirt) *kutīn* P

bank (of a river) *bar* P, *daryā lab* W

barber, a *modreb* P

bare-footed *abl* (v *pal*) PŠ, *xīr-pul* Y,
špučk W

bare-headed *wīstī-sər* W

bark (of tree) *xwar* PŠ, *pāni*(?) O, *pūst*
(-e *bhīnaka*, °-e *tika*) P, *pīsto* Y,
pəstāk S, *draxt-pīst*, *kūst* W,
pōst Š

bark, birch- *barj* PŠ

baik, to *γāp* [PŠ], O¹, *jař*, *wakar*- P,
rov- Y, *lav*- S

barking of a dog *yanγau* O.

barley [*arba/asi* Wn], *orōūšē* PŠ, *°spēk* O,
ispēk O¹, *žō* P, *kosh*, *yeršio* Y, *īer-*
vəs S, *yirk* W, *ōūšē* Š.

barley (beardless) *kval yanšio* Y.

barley-bread, v. bread

barn, v hay-stack, store room

barren *šanl* PŠ, *s(ī)hīn* W

bashful *lejjanāk* P

basket *kažāw* O¹, *božiko*, *kūmo*, *sāwde* Y,
čumōl S, *wurgeš* W, *cemūd* Š.

bat (zool) *šauparak* O, P, S, W, *ša-*
wurkar O¹, *mūš-i parān* P, *l-erzəya*
rūso, *šabparekilaγ*, *žwderaus* Y, *šab-*
gardak, *šāpanak* Š

bath *ammām* S

bathe, to *γamb*- O¹, *zanay*- Y, *šənōwarē*
kən- S Cf to wash

battle *jaγg* P

battlefield *jaγgjaī* P

baxter *tabaī* (v *taba*) PŠ, *novnoγo* Y

bazar *bāzār* P, Y, S

bay, to *ruy*- W

be, to *ī* Wn 166, *šta*, *wu¹*, *yam* PŠ,
b- O, -a, -ā, *hā*, *sī*, *bī*, *ōst* P, *ast-*
vī- Y, -ō, *ast*, *ōsto*, *vəđ* S, *humu*-,
ter- W, *vu*-, *yast* Š

beacon *sunya* Y. Cf bonfire

beak *nūl* O, P, S, Š, *mašūko* O¹, *nəvγo* Y,
mūqōr, *nučk* W

beam *pəžō* Y.

beam (of floor) *sanj* Y. Cf roof-beam

beans *kačeraphōr*, *māš* P, *muγo* Y, *bālγē* S,
bakula W, *maš*(?) Š

bear *yirž* Wn 161, *yaž* PŠ, *xus* O, P, W,
yīš, *yīžō* O¹, *uē*, *ut* P, *xəns*, *yarš* Y,
xars S, *noγordum* W, *yūrš* Š.

bear, to (a child) *zīy*-, *ažaw*- Y, *yōž*- W

bear, to- (endure) *žarā*- Y.

beard *žira* PŠ [Wn], *aurušt*, *gīš*(?) O, *dháři*
P, *yaržō* Y, *rīš*, *vīn* S, *regīš* W, *bōn* Š

beard (of corn) *laša* PŠ, *sūg* O, *lēšī* O¹.

beast of burden *bhārgīr* P

beat, to *wul*- Wn 166, *wahəl* PŠ, *prā(b)*-,
tikaw-, *zan*- O, *de(h)*- O¹, P, S, *jan*- O¹,
ur-, *jan*-, *lag*- P, *dah*- Y, *čuk*-, *žeb*-,
S, W, *dē*-, *dīm*- W, *đā*- (*dē*-), *zīm*- Š

beat (a drum) *hūb*- P.

beat to (each other) *dəng vit*- W

beat and clean wool, to *šem*- W

beating *zōk* O
 beautiful *kšūlar* (v *kšul*), [*šāyasta*] Pš,
šāsta O, *šaušta* O¹, *negār*, *nāzanān*,
sutra P, *xšrū* W
 beauty *kāngī*, *surat* P.
 because *ka* O, *če*, *čā* P, *ke* Y, *kī* S, W
 because of *bābādī* O
 become, to *šwəl* Pš, *b-* O, *s-* O, O¹, *čh-*,
par- P, *oy-* Y, *š-* S, *wōc-* W, *sāw-* Š
 bed *gāi* O¹, *čārpāi* O, P, Š, *kat* P, *čor-*
poyi, *mānjo*, *žen* Y, *viš*, *manjē* S,
oja, *čāpāya* W
 bedding *brēstən* Wn 162, *brastən* Pš,
bistar O, *lēf* O¹, P, S, *kasāyan*,
wīrand P, *navilo*, *kurpo* Y, -^oē S,
kurpa, *pupir* W
 bee [*angīmēčā* Wn], *γlawza*. *mačai* (v
mač) Pš, *šādzambūr*, *šātibhambur* P,
(agmzn-)kurmīkī Y, *zambūr-i asal* W.
 beehive *agmīnyēš* Y
 beetle *čāčēk* Y, *saŋgunt* W
 beetroot *lablabū* S
 before *wrānde* (v *wrumbai*) Pš, *šam* O,
pač(etar), *paulān*, *pēš*, *pušt*, *tar(i)*,
tartar P, *apīr*, *pīro*, *psaro*, *skapīr*
 (v Addenda ad p 246) Y, *ša* S, *xēz* Š
 before, in front of *wulāi* S
 beggar *faqīr* O, P
 begging *bōruānī* P, *gadāi* Y.
 beginning *awal* W
 behind *wurusto* Pš, *apešt*, *damāi*, *dumbāl*,
peš(te), *pešchan* P, *debāl*, *špāč* Y,
čpōšt S, *zebā* Š
 belief *bāwar*
 believing *kābūl* S
 bellow, to *naṛəl* Pš, *buṛ*, *naṛ-* O¹, *anuv-* Y.
 bellowing *bay* O, *člonas*, *khānas* P, *baṛaz*
 Y, *boṛas* S Cf. bleating
 bellows *gudēi* O¹, *dəm*, *puine* Y.
 belly [*geča*, *xeta* Pš], *nas*, *škamba* O,
čim O¹, *aštaf*, *xit* P, *darūn*, *laṇdik*, *ilīr*,

ūžut Y, *der*, *īčēk*, *šikam* S, *dūr*, *wānj*,
word W, *kēč* Š Cf. guts, intestines.
 beloved *yār*, *zurbar* P.
 below *kšata* (v *kše*), *kūz* Pš, *jēm* O, O¹,
ta, *wačhanē* P, *dalen*, *noṛosār*, *sāro*,
štāhan Y, *piān*, *viš* Š
 belt *psol* (v *psoləl*), *walmastanai* (v
mlā) Pš, *kamarband* O, O¹, P, Y, S,
ezārband P, *lākin* S
 belt, (leather) *suṛ-məlān* Y, *īndāg* W,
karapči Š
 bend, to *kōza-* O¹
 Berberis *azito* Y.
 berries, a kind of wild, *ied- udrwane*
 betrothal *kozda* Pš
 betrothed *čanyol* Pš
 better, is *bīdē(?)* Š
 beware *xabarādār* Š
 beyond *pore* Pš
 bier *žinazo* Y.
 biestings *wužō* Pš, *filla* S, *pič* W
 big *loe*, *star* Pš, *stur* O, Y, *stur* O¹,
ghand, *ferimān*, *γulū* P, *žēt* Š,
kalān, *kak(t)a* S, Š, *lup* W, *xodir* Š.
 bile *rama* Pš
 bind, to *tarəl* Pš, *ta-* O, O¹, *bež-* P,
bāž-, *vad-* Y, *vānd-* S, W, *vīnd-* Š
 birch *zevriyo* Y, *b^orež* S, *bulli*, *furz* W
 birch(-bark) *barj* Pš
 bird *marjō* Pš, *parinda* Y, S, W
 bird (n of a) *bubiti*, *yuči*, *kajir* O,
dasxār, *pūi* O¹, *bādār*, *xarkau* P,
bubuka, *čaroyo*, *tfo*, *warjijn*, *xorjū*,
žingo Y, *pirmāi* S, *bakar*, *bulfak*,
kalanjōy, *qakul*, *turpicu*, *žāriki* W
 Cf. water-fowl.
 bird-net *salmā* W.
 birth *zāt* P
 bit, horse's *yalami* O¹, *lažām* P, *om* Y,
 W, *um* Š, *lažām* S, *nuxta* Y, *dāna* S
 Cf. bridle

bitch [spai PŠ], mādakučōk, tūzī P,
macio Y, mācīh S, māček W, ked Š
bite, to dārəl PŠ, gas- P, noyo- Y. Cf
chew
bitter trīx PŠ, tēš O, tēšr O¹, takku P,
talx P, Y, S, W, tarku P, xošk, trakē
W, ciš Š
black tor¹ PŠ, γās O, O¹, paddō P,
nəroū Y, šūu S, šūu W, tēr Š
black-pocks gulamirī W
blacksmith pəš PŠ, á(h)engar O, P,
mōcie Y, ustāš S.
bladder spoxz PŠ
blanket šajai [< IA] PŠ, kambala O¹,
pālās, žil Y, kampil W Cf bedding,
rug, shawl
bleat, to wenger- P, γenul- Y, wāy- W.
bleating brežan PŠ, bānas P, boγas S.
Cf bellowing
blessing duwā O.
blind rūnd PŠ, lōr O, S, Š, ōnd O¹,
bītečh, lānd, kōr P, kurbas, yāde Y,
lūn W, bezūwš Š
blindfolded tečpetahā(i) P.
blink, to v wink.
blister ōwa, šinai PŠ
blood uīna PŠ, īn, šun O, sun O¹, hīn P,
rūn P, Š, īno Y, wēn S, wūžen W
blood, mixed with water malob PŠ
blood, dripping with hīnčakdī P
blood brotherhood buyādarxāndagī P
blood-fine badučāmb P
blossom, to sprež- W
blow zarb P.
blow, with closed hands gurnat (v grut) PŠ
blow, to pəb-, puf ken- S.
blow out v extinguish.
blowing phī P
blue šīn PŠ, O¹, xīgak O, kabūt P, S,
W, Š, sauz P, axšrn Y, sāvz W,
nīle Š

bluish grey xīg S.
blunt kund O, Y, S, kull P, mīkv,
sənte Y, kīnd W, gund, tund Š
boar matə PŠ
board lariē O¹.
board, roof- taxta S
board (round fireplace) taxtabande Y
boat kīštī O, S, keštī P, xan Š
bobbin rešpuk W Cf spindle
body jān O, P, badan P, S, W, tōn P,
tono Y, bana(?) S, tana S, Š, tan W
bog buštana (v buštēdēl), tarma PŠ.
boil n lūna, nonkaž, šalūna, šanza PŠ,
dāna P, parəpaŋ Y.
boil, to v γašedəl (v yašnā) PŠ, yas-
vėk O, γarw- P, wuw- Y, yakš- W.
boil, to, v t juš- O, γarwēw- P, kākū- Y,
uāi v- S, wūrv- Š
boiling yašnā PŠ, jōš O, γarw P, wūv Š
bolt, of a door poruγ Y.
bolt, hole for the door-b poruγlan Y.
bone [had PŠ], stoγān O, haqd P, yaste Y,
ostok S, yašč, ustuxōn W, setxān Š
bonfire dūna (v tod) PŠ, pumbaraš Y
book kitāb O, O¹, P, W, Š, ketu Y,
kitāv S
boon xubī O
boot bōt O, būt P, būto Y, okoid S,
šīšk W, pēx, pazār Š Cf. shoe.
border of a field vāzak Š
born paidā P, Y, S
born, to be zowul PŠ, zay- O, zā- P,
ažistai Y.
born in the preceding spring sāmūfī P
both dwārə Wn 162, dwārə/a (v wāra)
PŠ, adḡuqaḡ, ardū O, huddi(nān) P,
aveli Y, kifē W
bottom wən Y
bottom of a bed (planted) pise Y.
boulder xižai PŠ
bound basta O¹.

bow *linda* Pš, *kamán* O, P, *drūng* O¹,
drūn Y, *kamōn* W, *can* Š
 bow (pellet-) *γīlak* P, Y, *γō* S, *x²s*
mānek Y, *səmbōnak* W
 bow (for carding cotton) *kamanek* Y
 bow, the point of a *suvdiko* Y
 bowstring *ziā* Wn 169, *zai* Pš, *zai* O¹,
jiṛ P, *zē* P, S, *zio* Y, *dānāk*(?) S,
ja W, *zīl* Š.
 bowl, wooden *kuṇḍūk*, *padreško* Y,
kōlavā S, *kōbūn* W
 box *sandux* O, *səndūk* O¹, *sandūq* P,
sandūq Y, W, *uk* S, *tovūnyo* Y
 box (for cheese) *verkyakye* Y
 box (on the ear) *čapilāk* P
 boy *weṛkai* (v. *wur*), *zanai* Pš, *bača*,
kīlānāk O, *kūlāk* O¹, *bači*, *bālč*, *leyē* P,
mardumpūr, *žunaṇe* Y, *zəmanōk* S, W,
kaš W, *γəḏā* Š
 bracelet *bāhū*, *wašai* (v. *wandanai*) Pš,
čuri P, *palastiko* Y, *prēšt* S, *būn* W.
 braid *γafḏyi* P.
 braid, to, v. plait.
 brain *māyza* Pš, *mastery* O¹, *mayze* e
sōrika P, *māyz* Y, Š, *kala-mayzigo* Y,
moz-i sor, *sətxān mayzi* S.
 briar *ṛana* Pš, *kuṛyuda* Y, *čərīr* W
 branch [cāngə Pš], *šax* O, P, W, *cāngə* O¹,
ši P, *šāxo* Y, *vəzək* S, *šolw*, *šamō-*
nak W, *šəxčak*, *xēš* Š
 brass *ziyaṛ* Pš, *mes* P, *mis* Y, S, W, Š,
birinj S.
 brass-pot *məs-diḡ* W.
 bravo *šābāš* P, *šābaš* Y, *əfarin* S
 bray *aḡ* O
 bray, to *rayəl* Pš
 bread *wēl*, [nəyan] Wn 169, *nayan* Pš,
^oḏn P, ^oen Y, *txan* O, O¹, *kōk* O¹,
naharī Y, *gōla*, *xēšte* S, *pišk*, *žed* W,
šepuk Š
 bread (thin) *pāstēi*, *wisulyē* [< Pš] O¹

bread (piece of) *xšan* Pš, *nāṇi* O, O¹
 (Cf. morsel)
 bread (barley) *kōskən* (*nayan*), *aršəmun* Y.
 bread (millet) *aržəmin* Y, *kileščak* Š
 bread (wheaten) *γadmin nayan* Y, *gidim-*
žed W, *garḏa* Š
 bread (made with curds) *kutaxin* Y
 bread (made of muyo) *maymun* Y.
 breadth *psor* Pš, *bar* P
 break, to v. i. *šledəl* Pš, *mēz*, *syōk* O,
maz- O¹, *pətišč(e)* Y
 break, to v. tr *mizaw-* O, *vri-* Y, *vrēl-* S,
rəstəw, *škəndw-* W, *šičend-*, *vraž-* Š
 breakfast *nārai* Pš, *naharī* Y, *xar-*
dopṛ W
 breast *bar* P, S, W, *šinā* P, S, W, Š,
fiz Y, *piš-i-bar*, *puz* S, *pēšbar*,
p'ūz W.
 breast (female) *γualūn* Wn 159, *tai* Pš,
cik O, *siz* P, *iščin* Y, *ciči* S, *bap*,
daš W, *biš* Š
 breastwork *munčal* P
 breath *ūda*, *sāh* Pš, *phī* P, *dom* Y,
tom Š
 breeze *nucəq* W
 briar *axrio* Y, *gulxār* S
 bribe *māseli* P
 brick *xəšta* Pš, *xəšt* O, *uštu* Y, *šetk*,
šolg, *xəšt* W
 brick, burnt *silə* O¹
 brick, dried *xist* O¹, P, S, Š
 bride *nāwē* Pš, *ārūs* O, P, S, ^oso Y,
kenṛāla P, *šābuk* Y, *ōris* W
 bridegroom *palasta* Wn 168, *šā* P, *sābuka*,
šāi, *šābuk* Y
 bridge [pal Wn], *pul* [Pš], O, O¹, S, *hi* P,
yeyā Y, *yotuk* S, *škōrd* W, *yē'd* Š
 bridge, rope *dut* W
 bridle *awlūn* Wn 159, *mlūna* Pš, *karza* O,
želau P, *aulān*, *qizagi*, *γuuz* Y,
γižūn W Cf. bit

- bright rūp Pš, rūšana O, rušan P,
roušan, suṇi S, nir W.
- brightness brēšnā Pš, ira P. Cf hght.
- bring, to rā-w- Wn 160/1, prēw- Wn 167,
(inanim obj) rā-wrāl (v. wrāl) Pš,
war- O, ār- P, āw- Y, izim- S,
wuzem- W, vār- Š, (anim obj)
°wastel Pš, ēn-, zahēw- P, avāz- Y,
niv- S, kutāl- Š
- bring in, to hēl kan- P
- bring up, to deg- W.
- broad v wide
- broken māt Pš, rhāzōi, xār P, fʾrēd S
- brooch čamō Y.
- brook, v stream
- broom jārūp O, parawak O¹, jāri P, Y,
parwaxše, rufo Y, rēf S, dʾrepč W,
vəḏirəm (corr. form) Š
- brother wror Pš, marzā O, O¹, bʾəyyā P,
vrai Y, vʾrūd S, vʾrit W, vərād Š
- brother, elder lāla P
- brother-in-law bōja W, xezirj Š, (hus-
band's brother) lewar Pš, O¹, hīwar
P, xʾsur, yūi Y, tēu S, bakš, iwar W
(sister's husband) dāmād O, zama Y,
(wife's sister's husband) bāja Y,
(wife's brother) āxšai Pš, xusurbārā O,
āxšui O¹, xasw bīa P, xʾsərbʾrō,
iuvun Y, xusərbʾrē S
- brown xər Pš, xir O¹, žigaren Y, šuraṅg-
zārd S, žigari, rakš W
- bruise, to jabəl Pš
- bruised augār O.
- bucket kuzālī O, bōko O¹, aftāwa P,
°ovo Y, °āve S, langau, mašerba Y,
yudāra S, kūza W, Š, kuščak Š Cf.
water-vessel
- buckle of a belt pišawiz Y
- bud ɣandal Pš, ɣūto O¹, ɣunča P, bučayz,
tūga Y, ɣerrā W
- buffalo meš Pš, miš(a) O¹
- bug xowiza Y, šavzād S, xəuzit W
- bulbul bulbul P, W
- bulgar leather burɣāl P.
- bull lēzda Wn 161, ɣuckai, ɣwai, (v
ɣwā) Pš, nargōi O, (nar-)ɣyōi O¹,
ɣay Y, axta, (ɣɣ-)kužuk S, buḡā,
duḡukš W, sitōr, šij Š.
- bull, young ɣunḡa O.
- bullock xəuandar (v xəai) Pš, O¹
- bullock, plough- gažōi O, kāsagū P
- bullet pəčūn S. Cf. arrow
- burden bār O, P, bhār P, vira Y, vūi S,
vir W, viz (w-) Š
- burial feast čūzdānī P.
- buried šax Pš
- burn, to v.1 swəl Pš, bras- O, thi- P,
təv- S, θāw- W, : θod Š
- burn, to v tr seɣəl (v. swəl) Pš, braz- O,
thēw P, guv- Y
- burnt thōi P.
- burrow ius W
- burrow, hare's sō-ɣālai (v. ɣālai) Pš
- burst, to čāud(əl) Pš, tār- P, zvbūt- W
- bury, to dāz- Y.
- bush tarānī P
- but balkim O, xu, walē, walēkin P, allo
nō S, °nəi W, ammō S, ammā W.
- butter čuk Wn 162, [kuč Pš], maskā O,
W, Š, °o Y, pišk O¹, pənū W.
- butter, clarified, v clarified b
- butterfly šāparak O, Š, °ik P, piṅgrak
O¹, kautia, rawa Y, parwinek S,
mindelič, pilek-mulek W
- butter-milk šomle, tarwa (v triw) Pš,
pičāk, tōpi O, O¹, dōɣ, waspē P,
niya Y, niḡuk S, diɣ W, diɣ Š. Cf
curds, milk, whey.
- button tūga Y, tukmo/a Y, S, tāk W
- build, to rēz- P
- built al P
- bustard [čārai Pš], čaroyo Y

buy, to *pīrawdāl* [**parya-*] PŠ, *šen-* O,
šin- O¹, *guri-* P, *xōān-* Y, *xōrn-* S
 buyer *guriagar*, *xaridār* P
 buying *xarid* W, Š

C

cairn *calai* PŠ Cf beacon
 cake *kulcā* S
 cage *kafastūr* Y, *kafas* S
 calamity *balā* P.
 calculation *šumār* P, *isāb* O, O¹, S, W
 calf [sxa Wn], *sxai* PŠ, *yuskak*, *xusi* O,
ywəs O¹, *gūsāla*, *yasō*, *tōrpī* P, *bakəl*,
šutur, *wosōk* S, *štūr*, *wəšk*, *dotkī w°*,
wacī(?) W, *šig* Š, (he-) *bārai* O¹,
bakrinda, *muškoya* Y, *juāna* Y, W,
bakrindī S, *nōband* W, (she-) *bāriē*
 O¹, *fəryōmčək*, *miščoγo*, *patežo* Y,
juuāē, *wānīc* S, *fəryōmčē*, *rəgūm* W
 calf of the leg *γarai* (v *γarəl*), *pūndaī*
 (v *pūnda*) PŠ, °*dīē* O¹, *iškambek-i pāi*,
baftak P, *ilua*, *lunga*, *naliko* Y,
kāxhngk, *šōt-i pədf*, *wont*, *zūngviš* S,
iškamba-i-pā W, *lung* W, Š, *pura* i
gōšt Š
 call, to *ušā-* Y, *qīv ken-* S, *qēw-* W,
kīv- Š.
 calling *kīči* O
 call together, to *dhēw-* P.
 camel [wus Wn], *uš* PŠ, *šutur* O, P *wūš*
 O¹, *iškīrō* Y, *štōr* S, *štūr* W, *šetur* Š
 camel-driver *sārwan* P
 can, v able
 candle *šam*, *čirāγ*, *s'γā čirāγ* S Cf
 lamp, light
 canter, to *halka kan-* P.
 cap *kolai* (v *xol*) PŠ, *xōlī* O, O¹, *kulā*,
kur P, *xūlo* Y, *kulē*, *talpak* S, *pak'ūl*,
skid, *tāqe*, *tilpak* W *tākē* Š
 cap, woolen *pakoro* Y

cap, woman's *pakviki* Y.
 captain *kēftan* P.
 captured *destgīr* P.
 caravan *kāfila* Y
 caravanserai *sīdī* O.
 card, to (wool) *tak-* O¹, *lib-* Y, *dāmb-* S.
 care *eteāt*, *panwā* P
 carpenter *nažār* S, *ustāt* Y
 carpet *daryē*, *yalicō* O¹.
 carpet (cotton) *stānγ* W. Cf. coat, rug
 carrot *gajār* O, *qūzerak* P, *zaidak* P, Š,
 °*əh* S
 carry, to *uəl* PŠ, *g-* O, O¹, *ban-* P, *is-*,
vən- Y, *wus-* S.
 carry to (off) *yūnd-* W.
 cartilage *tandwari* PŠ
 cartridge *kortus* Y
 cartridges, having *jāyūwī* P
 carve wood, to *šerd* car- W
 cascade, v waterfall
 cash *nāxt* P
 cast off, to *ražedəl* PŠ
 castle *srāi* O, *arg*, *kāsr* P. V fort
 castrated *škop* W
 cat [pši Wn], *pišo* PŠ, *piši* O, *bulli*,
pus O¹, *pišak* P, *prško* Y, *pūš* S,
pīš W, *pūšak* Š
 catch, to v seize
 catch a cold, to *škov-* S, *škāv-* W
 cattle *māl* P, Š, *čōrpā* P, *čšir-pāla-f*
 (v s v *čšir*), *šētūr* Y, *čārvā* S, *čaγ* W,
 (small) *psə* PŠ, *carwōk* O, *čārwoyi*,
rīzayak Y
 cattle-shed *yūjəl* (v *kəlai*) PŠ, *bāndə*,
škāu O¹, *γiγio*, *pəriwūr* Y, *əškōd* S,
aγel, *pušt* W, *γejid* Š Cf. goats' pen
 cavalry *resāla* P.
 cause *jīnīb*, *sabab* W
 cause, to (to be made) *kənī-* Y
 cave *cavda* PŠ, *čiw* O, *γār* O, S, *khur* P,
kēn Y, *bdu* W

cavity *gaŋang* Pš
 ceiling *čō* O¹, *kō*, *talāf* P, *čof* Y, *wiḡūn* Š
 Cf roof
 cellar *wačhanē-γus* P
 centfoil *sādbīḡ* Y, W, Š, *kaḡūt* s^o Š
 centipede *šobla*, *zanza* Pš, *mūr* O, S,
 gırgı̄s O¹, *čūlpāi* P, Š, *saibal* P,
 hazorčangōlo Y.
 certain *yakīn* P.
 certainly *walē* P
 chaff *kūtk* W
 chain *zanjēr* P, *žažino* Y
 chair *sandalī* O, *kursī* O¹, Y, *k^o* S,
 čaukī P, *°kyē* Š, *mındal*(?) S,
 čōvki W
 chamber, upper *bālxāna* O
 channel, v irrigation channel.
 charcoal, v. coal
 Charles' Wain *hiḡ v^orit* W
 charm *marai* Pš, *elm*, *tawīz* P
 chatter, to *γaredal* Pš
 cheap *arzān* O, P, *°ōn* W.
 cheating, v decent
 cheek *γuc/ča* Wn 168, *anaŋgai* Pš [*<*
 ānana-], *mux* O, P, *bōγur* O¹, *ruxsāla*
 P, *nišōk*, *rōx^o* Y, *rūi* Y, W, *linjek*,
 pšūr S, *luṅj* W Cf face
 cheese *tarwa* (v *triw*) Pš, *panīr* O, P,
 Y, W, *p^o* S, *kurār*, *plāc*, *tarān* Y,
 γgai(?) S, *lāndek* W, *alyāk* Š. Cf.
 curds, dried
 cheese-box *vərkyakye*
 chenar *čunār* O, Y, S, W, Š, *čē^o* P,
 rīm Š
 cherry *gīlās* Y, S, *°ōs* W.
 chest v. box.
 chew, to *zowul* Pš, *gran-*, *zay-* O, *jāw-* P,
 ašōw-, *mā*, *žaf-* Y, *šāw-* S, *γemeš-* S
 Cf bite, gnaw
 chewing the cud *ašān* [šzwand] Pš,
 ramet W
 37 — Kulturforskning

chicken *čergōfai* O¹, *čužiya* Y, *čūčik*,
 (*kurčūn*) *zēmānī* S, *čiča* W.
 chief *rahīs* P.
 child *wōγkai* O, *γuṛōk*, *jura* P, *zēmon(ak)*
 Y, *telf* S, *zā*, *zēmān* W Cf boy
 children *aulād* O, *°t* P, *baškač* S
 child bearing *zažko* Y.
 childless *būr* Pš.
 chin *kaž* (v *kše*), *zana* Pš, *zināh* O,
 zaniē O¹, *zanuk* P, *zanax* Y, W,
 alāša W, *zıngūn* Š, (no separate
 word) S
 chip of wood *totanai* (v. *taršaj*) Pš,
 frōi Y
 chisel *ciwurlai* Pš.
 choice *extiyār* P
 choose, to *bōž-* O, *yawer-* W.
 chosen *γwara* Pš
 chop, to *waržel*, *°žel* Pš, *tukun-* Y.
 chuck into the mouth, to *pīnāl* Pš.
 churn *pōrnac* W
 churn, to *ušan-* Y
 churning *hımzō* P
 circle *daur* P
 circuit *dūbana*, *gerde* P
 circumcise, to *naulō-* Y.
 circumcision *γēik-skōdēm* Y.
 clan *xel* Pš, *ulus* P.
 clarified butter *ruṇa* Wn 161, *γwōrī* Pš,
 rūn O, O¹, *liwōn* P, *rūγ(°)n* Y, W,
 iēγ^on S, *zīrd* Š
 clasp, to *dəf-* Y, *nōdavn-* W.
 claw *mangul* (v *grut*) Pš, *mangulai* O¹,
 čang P, W, *panjāl* P, *čigālī* Y,
 čingāl S, *čangīn* Š.
 clay *gel* O, P, Š, *jer* O, *šū* P, *gil* Y, S, W,
 xōlār^o, *šifōn*, *milyuz* (red), *milyo*
 (white) Y, *loī* S, *šartk*, *šadk* Š.
 clay-pot *gurcuk* O, *pīžin* S
 clean *pākiza* O, *kūri*, *sāf* P, *pāgzo* Y,
 pāγzē S, *pāγja* Š.

cleanse, to *spejəl*, *wiŋəl* Pš, *pək* *ken-* S,
pək *car-* W, *pāk* *ken-* Š. Cf wash
 clear *barcer* (v *cer*) Pš, *sāf* P, (sky)
laroŋo Y, *wirdīna* W
 clearly *čurt*, *nāteq* P
 cleave, to *cir-* O¹, *pəcəg-* Y Cf. cut
 clever *kāy* Pš
 client *a(s)sāmī* P
 cliff, (high) *vənaŋaro* Y
 cloak *kač žōγ*, *pilamru*, *roγz*, *šūžōγun*,
žōγ Y, *wanji*, *čapān*, *čayman* S,
čpān W Cf coat
 clod of earth *γuroi-pīč*, *γarbase* Y
 close v near
 close, to, v shut
 closed *dōk* O, *bot*, *kəγe* Y. Cf locked.
 clothes *lōša* Wn 168 [Pš *loxa* = *lōša*
 bedding], *kālī* O, °a P, *zope* Y, *mus* S,
but W Cf. dress.
 cloud *γarza* Wn 168, *ōrə*, *wryaγ* Pš,
yēwər O, *abār*, *wriēγ* O¹, *aīr*, *tam* P,
mīγ Y, *ab(ə)* S, W, Š, *mōi* S, *mēγ*,
mūr W
 cloudy *ozgū* P
 clover *sabargo* Y, *šaftal* S, *šaptal* W,
sēbarga Š
 club *gurz* P.
 cluster of grapes *žangūrai* O¹, *γōro* Y
 coal *skor* Pš, O, *angešt* O, °ušt S, *skārə*
 O¹, *γāi* P, *skāvro* Y, *zuγōl* W.
 coal, live *skarwata* (v. *skor*) Pš, *zuγāl* O,
spōx O¹, *āzurγo* Y, *žič* S, *angišť*,
škōrē W, *mžār* Š
 coal, pit- *kemur* S
 coal pieces of, charcoal *pēmāna* O¹
 coat *kōf* O¹, *kūt* Y, *wanji* S. Cf rug
 coat, sheepskin, v. posteen.
 cobble *kovzdūz* Y
 cock *črag* Wn 159, *čug* Pš, *piŋg* O, O¹,
bāšana, *xurōs* P, °ūs S, *naikure* Y,
xōris W, *čuš* Š

cock crow *bāng* P
 cognizance *dorak* Y.
 coin *paisā* Y.
 coin, gold- *ašerafi* Y.
 cold (adj) *soγ* Pš, *cāk* O, O¹, *čštāwō* P, *axlen*,
yoγ Y, *sard*, *xənək* S, *sir*, *xunuk* W,
šetā, cf *šečājum* Š, (n) *sālā* O,
šūriš P, (h) *ayās* S, *suri*, *sarmō* W,
 cold, a *zūkām* S
 cold, to be *škōv-* S
 colic *šwala* (v. *šomle*) Pš
 collar *gerwi* Wn 163, *gīribān* P, *hasaine*
 Y, *γarāy* W, dog's *γar-wandai* (v
wandanai) Pš
 collar-bone *hekī* Wn 161 [**huška-ka*
 'the dry bone'?), *grewa* Pš, *gruwē*
 O¹, *fiz-yasti*, *parayasti*, *šuiko* Y,
brūtīyarē, *čigas*, *tārak* W
 collect, to *γēn-* P, *blacā-* Y, *γwt-* W,
višt *da-* Š
 collected *tōl* O, *žām* O, P, *gol* S
 collyrium *wazan* O, *surma* P
 colonel *kārnaul* P
 colour *rang* O, S, W, *rōng* P, *rok* Y,
 (of skin) *γūna* Pš
 colt *biyān d*) O, *biyān* O¹, *kur(ə)* a P, Š,
taya Y, *tayāk* S, *tōi* W
 comb *wžəŋ* Wn 162, *žmanj* Pš, *šakk* O¹,
šānā P, *šfin* Y, *āfsūn* S, *nəbəs*,
zəlfak W, *vešūj* Š, (curry-) *γašō* Pš
 comb, to *lmežal* Pš, *nuvāš* Y.
 come, to *rās-* *rāyya* Wn 160/7, *γalai*,
īā-γəm (v. *šwəl*) Pš, *žē-* P, *as*, *θam* (?)
 Y, *is-* S, *wəz-* W, *yad* Š Cf. arrive.
 come out, to *nī-* Y, *nēz-* S.
 command *ukəm* O, *farmān*, *gap* P,
hukm P, Y.
 command, to *farmāsī*, *wesej-* P, *band-*
awā- Y, *fərmē-* S, *rami-* W, *rəmād* Š
 commandant *kūmadān* P
 commission *barāt* P

compassion *rahm*, *ḥammī* P
 complaint *zārī* P
 completely *bibākī*, *hanwār*, *puxta*, *saī* P
 comrade *mal* Pš, *rafuq*, *aḡḡwāl*, *hamrā* P, *rafīq* Š.
 conceal, to *ūtaf*-P, *pāš va ken*-(?) S, *muš*-W
 concealed *put* O, *buḡ* O¹, *juṭ*, *pet* P.
 conceited *sefla* P
 conclusion *ijrā* P
 condition *auhāl*, *hāl*, *hawāl*, *tab* P
 conscious (of a crime) *ūbālī* P
 consciousness *huš* P
 conscription, military *hažnafai* P
 consent *rezā* P
 consideration *ḡaur*, *parwā* P
 constantly *hanwār* P
 contract, to *kaš kan*-P
 conversation *guftigū*, *guftār*, *xitāb* P, *gap* S
 convert, to *pherēw*-P.
 converted into, to be *pher*-P
 cook, to [*paxawul* Pš], *biž*-O, *biz*-O¹, *peč*-P, *kākv*-Y, *pac*-S, W, *piq*-Š
 cooked *poz* Pš, *kikyu* Y, *pxōk* S, *pxētk* W
 cooking-pot *dēgli* O, *dēg* O¹, *āteši*, *dastē* P, *tāl* Y, S, *zaxēdīn* Y, *čudan* S, *dīg* W, *dēk*, *ḡik*, *misbār* Š
 cool, to *wasēr*-W.
 coquettish *mastāna*, *nāzūk* P
 coquetry *nāz* P
 copper *loh*, *tīla* Y.
 copulate, to *ḡowul* (v *ḡo*) Pš, *kīn*-O, *gēh*-P, *kun*-Y, *bugāy*-, *koc*-S, *ḡiy*-W
 copulation *ḡo* Pš
 cord *rištan* P, *rismōn* S.
 corn v grain, ear of corn
 corner *ḡežai* (v *ḡwaž*) Pš, *ḡūša* P, W, *kunj* P, Y, Š, *bunž*, *šungā* Y, *xān-bərš* S
 corpse *murdā* O, P

correctly *raste* Y
 cotton *harvasi*, *purum* Y, *paxtā* S, W, *kənai* W, *ševinj* Š
 cotton cloth *šoe* Pš
 cotton thread *ḡidanwo*, *paxtaī*, *šizoḡun*, *wušūles*, *wizinga* Y, *uḡsi* S, *wasai* W
 cough *zukām* O, *tuxiē* O¹, *khūfō*, *surfa* P, *xāpu* Y, *xōfuk* S, *ḡōx*, *toxtox* W, *k'exak* Š
 cough, to *tux*-O¹, *khūf*-P, *xof*-Y, *xof*-S, *k'ex*-Š
 count, to *šmerəl* Pš, *imar*-Y
 country *mulk* O, P, *watan* P, S
 countryman *watandār* P
 courage *maḡdī* P, *ḡwədnmaḡdī* S.
 courageous *dilēr*, *dilōvār* W
 court *darbār*, *dargā*, (of justice) *kačārī* P
 courteous *bāadab* S, *bah*^o W.
 courtesy *adap* P, (*h*)*adab* S, W.
 court-yard *ḡolai* (v *ḡalai*) Pš, ^o*an* O¹
 cousin, male *tərbūr* (v. *tīr*) Pš, O¹, *tīēpīr* O¹, *vra(n)in*, *baipur* Y, *bōḡē* Y, S, *rucəpc* W, *petiš* Š, female *tərlə* (v. *trə*) Pš, ^o*lə* O¹, *bauləḡdo* Y, *mumbucnāi wdūḡ* S, *bəčdəḡd* W
 cover, to *ūtaf*-P, *gaw*-W. Cf conceal
 covered *xəšpūš* P
 covering *ḡələft* O, *pūš* P
 coverlet v bedding.
 cow *ḡwā* Pš, *ḡōi* O, *ḡyōi*, *šiza-ḡyōi* O¹, *ḡū*, *mādagū* P, *ḡavō* Y, *uḡū* S, *ḡū* W, *žāw* Š, young *sawandır* O¹ Cf heifer
 cowherd [*ḡabōn* Wn], *ḡōbə* (v. *-bə*) Pš, *ḡəibōn* O¹, *galawān* Y.
 cowpen, v cattleshed
 co-wife *bən* Pš, *wan* O, O¹, *ambōḡ* Y, W, ^o*āḡ* S, *souno* Y.
 crack *čāwd* Pš
 cradle *ḡāz* O, *šinā* P, *šuwīn* S.
 cramp *breš* Pš

crane *zāṇa* Pš, *kulaṅg* O, P, *zāṇē* O¹
 cream [*perawai* Pš], *ras* O¹, *siṭo* Y,
sārek S, *mārik* W, *marōb* Š, (sour)
kaimāx O, °*āk* P, °*ok* S, °*oq* W,
 °*oxē* Š

creator *parvardigār*

creep, to *cxedəl*, *xwagedəl* Pš, *rukuš-* Y.

creeper *zela* Pš

crest of a cock *tāj* P.

crime *jurm*, *ūbāl* P.

crippled *zmol* Pš

crocodile *nahāṅg* S

crooked *cor* Pš, *kōž* Pš, O¹, *kāj* O, *kužo*,
pāt Y, *kard* W Cf *curbed*

crop of a bird *žəyūrg* Y, *pēyār* W

crops *hāsel* P, (reaped) *yīdssen* W

cross, to *gudar*-P, *šəxs-* S, *šaxs-* W.

crossing *guzar*, *guzārān* P.

crow *kāryə* Pš, *krāy* O, O¹, *zāyo* Y,
stāsar S, *čāyeli*, *kaṭā* W, *akāb*(?),
xūrn Š Cf. raven

crowd *dal* P.

crowling *bāṅg* O¹, *boṅ(g)* S

crumble, to *fril-* W

crush, to *nəšra-* O¹, *kuš-* P, *šak-* S, *šix-* W.

crushed *maida* P

cry *nāra*, *šur* P.

cry, to *žarəl* Pš

cry out, to *narəl* Pš

cry, of camel *barbar* O

cuckoo *kakūk*, *šayuk* Y, *bibuk*, *kipok* W

cucumber *kadū* Y

cultivated field, v. field

cup *žām* O, *piyāla* O, P, °*lo* O¹, *čtne* Y,
pšālē S, °*a* Š, wooden *lōšar* O¹,
piloṭo Y, *pil* W, wooden milk- *xštr-*
kvesa Y

curbed *čang* P Cf *crooked*

curdle, to *mōδ-* W

curds *māstə*, *matar* Pš, *jurāt* P, W,
poya Y, *māst* Y, S, *pōi* S, *pāi* W, Š.

curds dried *kurūt* P, Y, S, *katex* P, *kutox*
 Y, S, *qorit* W. Cf. buttermilk, cheese
 curl *wurbał* Pš, *kapēi* O, *zulf*, *kākul* P,
soyond S, *pēča* S, W, *parčān* Š.

curls, having *kākul* P.

curse *šarā* Pš, *šāp* P. -

curtain *paṛda* P, *taxt* P, S, *parḏā* Š

cushion, v. pillow.

custom *doe* Pš

custom-house *bandar* S, -official *xarž-*
gār S

cut n *cira* Pš, *hawāla* P

cut, to *parčay-* O, *kap-* O¹, *kač-*, *mač-*,
thā- P, *pəcəg-*, *skəd-*, *tiž-* Y, *birš* *cār-*,
rəstəv- W Cf *chop*, *cleave*.

cut down, to *krī-* Y

cut grain, to *dir-* O¹, *durr-* P.

cut into pieces *qurt* P

cut off, to *pre-kawul* (v. *prā-*) Pš, *čurt*
lan- P

cut out, to *škaštəl* Pš

cut up, to *kūtəl* Pš.

cutting grain, v. reaping

cypress *sārv* Š

D

dagger *kəkwaro*, *maxmudəyo* Y, *xanjar* S,
kuṭol W Cf *sword*.

daily bread *iuzi* P.

dam **hel* Pš, *band* P.

damage *yīrāni* P

damp *xušt* Pš, *šəlōk* S Cf. *wet*.

dampness *zyam* (v. *zimar*) Pš

dance *bāzi* O, *wāyār* P, *raxs*, *yōba* Y,
raqōsi W.

dance, to *wāyar-* P, *drūv-* Y, *raqosi/ē*
ken- S, *nemenj-* W.

dandelion *talx-kardāčī* Y

danger *xatar* P.

dark *tārik* O, P, *turīč*, *tōrik* W, (-com-
 plexioned) *skāṇ* Pš

- darkness *tārə* Wn 159, (*tam*), *tyārə* (v *tor* ¹) Pš, *tōrəšyū* O¹, *tārīk* P, *tīro* Y, *tōrīk*, *turkī* S.
- darn, to *pezəl* Pš.
- date (fruit) *xəfuro* O¹
- daughter *lūr* Pš, *dūa*, *dukā* O, *dūo* O¹, *duť* P, *luydo*, *°diko* Y, *wuḍəyḍ* S, *ḍəyḍ* W, *ḡāc*, *rezīn* Š
- daughter-in law *nžōr* Pš, O¹, *nigōr* O, *su*, *sunū* P, *zrnio* Y, *wuznel* S, *sənōr*, *s¹təž* W, *zenaž* Š
- dawn *sār* O, *subdamī* P, *jausaren* Y, *rašt* S, *naḡdīn*, *rux*, *sub* W. Cf *morning*
- day [*wrēz* Wn], *ruwaj* Pš, *rōž* O, *ryōz* O¹, *dewās*, *ruč* P, *mič* Y, *dīn*(?) , *mēi* S, *rōz* S, Š, *rəwār*, *rūz* W, *meḍ* Š
- day after to-morrow *bēsār* O, *byē-ryūz* O¹, *passabā*, *šīruč* P, *məzdīra*, *yāmo* Y, *pəraštem* S, *tōrt* W, *afaž* Š
- days, three—hence *sūyyāmo*, *yūyyāmo* Y, *veder* Š; four—hence *pasāveder* Š
- day, before yesterday *waḡm* (v *wṛumibāi*) Pš, *injān* O, *inzān* O¹, *ašoruč* P, *šīruzen* Y, *āluzd*, *vōkōlīn* S, *tōrt* W.
- days, three—ago *muš-injān* O, *čašoruč*, *pēšparīruč* P, *čīrvīzen*, *čūrmō* Y, *āluzdēv* S, *peršīb* Š, four—ago *afa bi-nzān* O¹, *pēūrma*, *pānjəmo* Y
- daylight *ručān*, *rhīnē*, *īušānī* P, *rux* W
- dead *mər* Pš, *muyḍ* P, *mυio* Y
- deaf *koḡ* Pš, *kar(r)* O, P, S, W, *kōn* O¹, *bīqū*, *būru* P, *kuḡyaste* Y, *čūn* Š
- dear *frē* S, (costly) *kīmatī* P.
- death *merḍ* P, *faut* W
- debt *por* Pš
- deceit *ḡulat* Pš, *fərēb* O, *bāzī* P.
- deceived, to be *ḡuledəl* Pš
- deceiving *mazzāk* P.
- deep *žawar* Pš, *ḡauč* O, *čaḡwṛ* S
- deer *ḍsai* Pš, *lakəḡawai* O, *lakašuwīe* O¹, *āhū* P, *ramūz* Y, *āhū* S.
- defeat *škast* P
- deficient *zwam* Pš
- defile *taḡtī* P, *kūḡs* Š Cf. *hole*.
- delay *lārya* Pš, *yarya* O, *mūlat*, *mḥōlat* P.
- delicate *nāzanīn* P
- demon *perai*, *rauai* Pš, *but* P, *barzəḡge* Y, *almasti* S, *°e*, *lēw* W.
- dense *tat* [corr. *tit*] Pš
- deodar *rōyo* Y.
- departing *°ahī* P Cf. *starting*
- dependent, a *a(s)sāmī* P.
- derision *tāna* P
- descend, to *tōs* Wn 167, *nīm* O, *šrim* O¹, *uzḡ* P, *xafs* Y, *xav* S, *šām* W, [*xafc* Š]
- desert *maura* Pš, *ḍlābān* O, Y, *sāhara*, *sahro* Y.
- deserving *lāyaq* P
- design *ḡaraz* P Cf. *aim*
- desire *hawā*, *mudā* P
- desolate *ḡirān* P, *barbād* Y
- despatch, to *uəcəj* P Cf *send*
- destroyed *barbāt* O, *qurt*, *xarāb* P
- destroyed, to be *napədəl* Pš
- destruction *halāk* P, *zəyia* W.
- devil *šaitān* O, S.
- dew *parxa* Pš, *purxo* O¹, *zamarīt* P, *nəb*, *pražyār*, *šahlām* Y, *šagnam*, *šak*(?) S, *mōrž*, *naḡd-yupk*, *šak* W
- dewlap *ḡulek* Y, *yuk* W
- diaphragma *šuc* Š
- die, to *mṛəl* Pš, *mṛ* O, *mer* P, *mər* Y, *mur* S, *mərī* W, *mar* Š
- different *byal* Pš
- difficult *rəč*, *zūl* Y, *moškīl* S, *xəš* Š, —crossing *kapra* Pš
- difficulty *taḡtī* P
- dig, to *kandəl* Pš, *kap* O, *waxa(y)* O, O¹, *kīnda* O¹, *kušēw* P, *ken* S, *nikanā*,

paš- Y, *kan*, *kāw* S, *parkol*- W, *cān*- Š.
 dig out, to *hupēi*- P
 dig up, to *peten*- Š
 dinner *mulūk* S.
 direction *palau* O, *taraf* P
 direction, in some or other *kāwun* P.
 dirt *raš* PŠ, *čirk*, *makān*(?) , *matta* P.
 dirty *čuk* O, Y, *γark*, *kačal* P, *kizyo*,
γuzyp, *xatralōy* Y, *k'āz*, *nāštē* S,
kark, *xēden* Š
 disaster *balā* P
 disclosing *xwālō* PŠ
 discorteous *bēhadab* W.
 discourse *skālwa* PŠ
 discussion *radd o badd* P
 disgrace *ruswā(ī)* P
 dish, v. plate.
 dishevelled (hair) *γūza* P.
 dishonoured *dašwār* P
 dislike, to *γandēl*, *kažal* PŠ
 disobedience *bisari* P.
 disputing *āriya (āra)* PŠ
 dissolute *ēlāhī* P.
 distant, v. far
 distress *xārī* P
 distressed *γussamand*, *pēričān*, *ranjō*,
saigardān, *xafa*, *xār* P, *dunayay* Y.
 Cf troubled.
 distribute, food at a feast, to *baxš*- Y.
 distributing *tit* P.
 distribution *weš* (**baxšya*-) PŠ.
 distributor of food *xādem* Y
 ditch *xandak* P
 divide, to *baxš car*-, *taxšim car*- W
 dividing *taxšim* O, P, S, *boxš* Y, *bašak*,
baxš S
 diving *numekyika* Y
 division *weš* PŠ, of a field *zgān* O.
 do, to *k*- Wn 165, *kṛal* PŠ, *k*- O, O¹, *kan*- P,
ken- Y, S, Š, *car*-, *goš*- W. Cf make

doctor *tabīb* O, °*ip* P, *hakīm* P
 dog [*spā* Wn], *spai* PŠ, (°)*spuk* O, *spak*
 O¹, *kučuk*, *espō*, *espay* Y, *yalv* Y,
kuš S, *šač* W, *kut/d* Š, (wild) *xurūso*
 Y, *xrēse* S, *kik* W Cf. bitch
 dog-rose *tarānī* P
 doing what? *čekāra* P
 donkey, v. ass
 don't *na* P, S, *mak* O, *či* Y, *mə* W, *ma*
 PŠ, Š Cf not
 donkey's foal *tuya xarak* S.
 door *war* PŠ, O, *bār* O, O¹, W, *bōi* P,
darwāza P, S, *l'von* Y, *vōr* S,
derē Š.
 door-frame *daršal* PŠ, *čaukāt* O¹, *čape* Y,
 (upper part of) *γūvərsən* Y.
 door hinge *γūmiko* Y, *gorj* W
 doorkeeper *qāpčī* P
 double *bγārg* (v. *bray*) PŠ, *lohγinj* Y.
 dough *patira* O¹, *dgungy* Y, *dis* W,
 leavened *xambīra* O¹, *xamīn* W,
 baked *lavaza* Y, unbaked *xisto* Y
 dove, v ring-dove, pigeon.
 dove-coloured *kabūt* Y.
 down *spāhōta* Wn 168, *kūz* PŠ, *jēm* O,
wačhanē, *pastō* P, *sāro*, *pursōro*,
kalāpo Y, -ā S, -āi Š
 down of birds *patt* P, *murγulum*, *tubut* Y,
təbət S
 drag away, to *hupēi*- P.
 dragon *ažder* Y.
 draught, a *nōš* P
 draw, to *kšal* PŠ, *xoš*- Y, *xoš*- S, *čaž*- Š
 Cf pull
 draw out, to *nawar*- O
 draw a sword, to *kūn*- W
 draw water, to *nawar*- S
 drawing pay *tanxāxūr* P
 dream *xūb* (*xōb*) PŠ, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹,
xōm P, *xūbun* Y, *misūk*, *xōdm* S,
γīnōt W Cf. sleep

dress *nwarai* Pš, *drēši* P, *anjām*, *pūšāk* Y,
female *tawār* P, *žōγ* Y Cf. clothes.
dress oneself, to *āγustəl* Pš, *parγan-ōk* O,
āγun- P, *ayd-* Y, *pānec-* S, *pūmec-* W,
peniz-, *wēδ-* Š
dress somebody else, to *āγunēw-* P, *aydā-* Y,
pūmecev- W
dribble, to *tūr-* P
dried up *hušk* P
driftwood *pawaz* W
drink, to *γōz-* Wn 166, *cašəl* [šuməl] Pš,
xī- O, *tr-* O, O¹, *ter-*, *šup kan-* P,
šam- Y, *pov-* S, *pōv-* W, *berēz-* Š
Cf. sip.
drip, to *cacēdəl* Pš, *pīc-* O, *čak-*, *tūr-* P,
naxče Y.
dripping *čakkak* P, *čakak* Š, (inside a
house) *uštunūl* Y, (with blood) *hīn-*
čakōi P Cf. drop
drive away, to *šaiəl* Pš
drivel *šāf* Š
drop, a *čak* P, (of drinkable liquids)
čakka P
drought, year of *uškāl* Y.
drum *naγāra* P, *dēmāmo*, *təplāγa* Y,
tambū Š, of a spinning wheel *līra* Y.
dry *spor*, *wuē* Pš, *tosand* Pš¹, *wōkč* O,
wyōk O¹, *hušku*, *oškār* P, *ušk*, *gard* Y,
xuš S, W, *kāk* S, Š, *wəšk* W.
duck *helaī* Pš, *murγāwī* O, Š, *mə°* S,
ēlē O¹, *kurγe āwī*, *murγāwī* P, *axšen-*
sire, *kožvīoko*, *wūo*, *yečko* Y, *yōč* W
dumb *guḡgai* O, O¹, *bībān*, *dūwāna*,
guḡ P, *gūl* Y, W, *guḡgəstə*, *kūr* Y,
gol S, *gōl* Š
dung *sarč* Pš, *sōro* Y, *γaiα*, *wuḡrl* S,
δort W, *ḡd* Š, (cow-) *γwasyā* Wn 159,
drabla (v *dre*), *γōšāk* Pš, *rəx* W,
əskan O, *skan* O¹, *saγōn* P, *γuskən* Y,
šir W, *žā-γəḡ* Š, (goat-) *wuḡrl* S,
pašc Š, (horse) *xaršin* Pš, *lud* O¹,

pāru, *xəšhən* Y, *šum*, *pōru* S, *sargen* Š,
(horse- or cattle-) *sagin* W, (sheep-)
pukē Wn 161, *pača* Pš, *piškāl* O,
pučuhai O¹, *pōrk* P, *pəškedrī* Y,
pošk S, *pəšk* W
durbar *darbār* O
dust *xāwra* Pš, *gard* O, P, *čār* K,
kōrgar, *šət* S, *šət* W, *sət* Š
dust-storm *γubār* P, Y, S, Š, *xākbāt*,
air P, *kundūt* Y, *γəbār* W
dwarf-palm *maznai* O¹
dwell, to *osedəl*, *pre-mišəl* (v. *mešta*) Pš
dye, a kind of *čukār* S
dyke *wand* (v *wandanaī*) Pš, *bānd* S,
boda Y

E

eager *zurthō* P
eagle *hukāb* P, *ukāb*, *kvalγerenə*, *karyəz* Y,
aqāb, *šūž* S, *bispu*, *uqōb*, *yīrγōt* W,
tazarf(?), cf. *akāb* Š.
ear *γwaž* Pš, *gōi* O, O¹, *gū*, *gōš* P, *γū* Y,
γōl S, *γīs* W, *γūž* Š
ear of corn *wažai* Pš, *xūša* O, P, Š, °o Y,
wēžai O¹, *sor*, *yūya* Y, *sōrox* S,
of maize *sōtai* O¹, of wheat *rāužc* Š
ear-ring *barywažai* (v. *γwaž*) Pš, *alka* O,
jumkī P, *kadrəna*, *γūarīke* Y, *gušwōr*
Y, W.
earth *xāwra* Pš, *xāk* O, *bhāγ* P, *γuroi* Y,
šət S, *šət* W, *sīt* Š, the *zmaka* Pš,
bummā O, *bummā* O¹, *dharam* P,
zəmin Y, *za°* S, W, *wəxs* S, *zəməδ*
[not *ā*] Š Cf. ground, soil, dust
earthcoloured *xakī* Y
earthquake *zulzūl* O¹, °a P, *hanu* P,
šišo, *zibγim* Y, *zrležem* S, *zaminžem*
S, W, *zulzulā* W, *zaminjumb* Š.
ear-wax *γōi-kižγō* Y.
earwig *gurgutai* O¹

east *āftāb barāmadam* S, *mašriq* S, W
 easy *āsān* P, Y, S, *subuk* O, P, *askān* Y
 eat, to *xwaxəl* Pš, *xr-* O, *wangēw-* P,
xār- P, Š, *xo^{ar}-*, *pərxāw-* Y, *xwār-* S,
yāw- W, *fur-*, *xā* Š
 eatable *xaranē* P
 eating *xurdan* O, *xūrō* P
 eaves, skirting boards of *prəšū* Y
 eclipse *gra^h* Y
 edge *mux*, *bruž* O, *kenāra* P, *sam* W
 effect *ijrā* P
 egg *hōya* Wn 168, *hā* Pš, *supāl*, *wulk* O,
ōlk O¹, *ēx* P, *dyur* Y, *ālik*, *tx-*
mərg S, *o^{ur}*, *falenz* W, *tarmux* Š
 egg-shell *pučala* i *ēxika* P
 eight *ōtō* Wn 158, *ačō* Pš, *āšt* O, *hāšt*
O¹, *ōšt* P, *aščō* Y, (*h*)*ot* S, *hat* W,
wašt Š
 eighteen *aštēs* O, O¹, *aštōs*, *hažda* P,
hōtədoš S, *ažda* W
 eighty *atā* Wn 159, *atā* Pš, *cār-jistu* O,
aštār O¹, *čōr yuštak* P, *aštād* S
 either—or *yā* S, *xō—xō*, *yō—yō* W.
 elbow *cangal* Pš, *ārunj* O, P, *oⁱⁿ* S,
o^{en} Š, *cangal* O¹, *razrn* Y, *bāndrk*,
usuk S, *burt*, *kirkon*, *ōrinj* W,
wištjēn Š.
 elder *mašar* Pš, (greater) *xuščr* Y
 elegant *nāzanin*, *xērīmān* P
 eleven *yaulas* (v *yau*) Pš, *šandas* O,
sandas O¹, *ž(u)wōš* P, *losyū*, *yōzda* Y,
kōdos S, *das-iu* W, *dis-at-yiū* Š
 ell *gaz* O, P, Y, S, Š.
 embankment, field- *šr mōl* O Cf. dyke.
 embers, v. coal, live
 embrace [*y(u)ž* Wn], *yež* Pš, *yān* Y, O,
bayalkašt, *čangāu* P, *av^uuš* Y,
kačāk S
 embrace, to *nədavn-* W.
 emerge, to, v. come out.
 imprisoned *ptrəmd-o* Y

empty *taš* Pš, *xālī* O, P, S, W, Š, *o^e* Y,
tusk O, *təš* W, *təš* Š
 empty, to *na-* Y, *təš kən-* S, *tes-* Š
 encouragement *dilāsā(i)* P
 end *ōxer* S, W.
 endurance *takat* S.
 enemy *dušman* O, P, S, *o^{on}* Y, *mudaī* P,
dəšman W
 enemies, possessing *dušmandār* P
 enmity *dušmanī* P.
 engaged *māmūr*, *maṅgūr* P.
 engagement *uāda* P
 enough *bas* P, S
 entangled, to be *pargoš-* W.
 enter, to *wīs-* O, *dar žē-* P, *tī-* Y, *dēš-*,
axtəš S, *čərm-* W.
 entertainment *mazāk* P
 entire (ox) *uūšəng* W
 entrails *lōrai*, *larmūn* Pš, *rōda* O, *yīšrī*,
larmūn O¹, *rūdā* P, *dzl-r-žigar* Y,
žānžək S Cf. guts
 entreating *arz*, *minnat* P
 entrust, to *pāslawul* Pš, *supār-* P, *pižam-*
Y, *spār-* S.
 entrusting *supārīš* P
 envy *wiyār* Pš
 epilobium, willow-herb *suruxsūč* Y
 equal *sīāl* Pš, *barābar* P, Y, (in weight)
tual Pš
 eructate, to *kaz ken-* S
 eructation *aržar* Pš, O¹, *ararōy* Y, *arək* S
 essence *ain* P
 even *ga* O
 evening *nmāšām* (v *nmūng*) Pš, *māšām* O,
šām P, Y, S, W, *xuftan* Y, *v(u)žer* S,
pīrz W, *šūm* Š
 eveningstar *ustur-žoyo* Y
 every *ar* O, Š, *har* P, Y, S, *hōr* S
 every day *rūzī* P
 everyone *harkī* P
 everywhere *harkū* P.

evil *bad* O.
 ewe, v sheep.
 exactly *fakat*, *saī* P
 excellence *fazl* P.
 except *ɣaira* P, *bayair* O, P, *bēyari* S.
 exchange *badal*, *sarbadal* P
 excited, to be *šūr*- P
 excrements, human *ɣul* PŠ, *gūš* O, P,
gūš O¹, *ɣoh* Y, *guh* S, *gī* W, *ɣaθ*,
šāfc Š. Cf *dung*
 exempted *pəl* PŠ
 exertion *stam* PŠ
 excursion *sail* P
 excuse *uzər* P, *nuwāre* Y
 exhausted *hājes* P
 exiled *faiār* P
 existence *hast* P
 expanded *uīr* PŠ
 expel, to *māind*- W.
 expense *talaf* O, *xarē* P, S
 expensive *kimati* P
 explanation *bayān* P, *tagbīr* Y
 explode, to *špaxuv*- W
 explore, to *šanəl* PŠ
 extend, to *rur*- W
 extended *pan* O.
 extinguish, to *gul*- O¹, *wuziā*- Y, *niv*- W,
wizud Š.
 extinguished *alvān* Y, *gul* O, P
 eye *stərg(a)* Wn 159, *starga* PŠ, *cimī* O,
cōm O¹, *dīda*, *teč* P, *čam* Y, *cām* S,
čAžm W, *cīm* Š, (of a needle) *swamb*
 Wn 161, *swam* PŠ, *šim* O¹.
 eyeball *lēma/a* PŠ, O¹, *tēiko* Y.
 eyebrows *wrije/a* PŠ, O¹ *abrū* O, S,
 °δ P, *kāš* P, *vriyo* Y, *vīc* S, *cemīs*(?),
vərau W, *vərūž* Š.
 eyelashes *bāno*(v *pāna*) PŠ, *mujaš* P, S, *pelek*,
penaxko Y, *mijaš*, *pəlū*, *pātk* W, *pūfē* Š
 eyelid *zezma* PŠ, *palkāk* O, *pātuk* S,
kək W Cf eyelashes

F

face *max* PŠ, *mux* O, O¹, P, *rū* P, *rūi* Y,
rō S, *pec* W, *pīc*, *pēšānē* Š Cf
 cheek.
 facing *rux ba* P
 fade, to *permər*- W
 faded *māim* (v. *mīrəl*), *spor*, PŠ, *māk* O,
jīngar O¹, *hušk* P.
 fair (market) *maila* P
 fairy *pari* O, P, *parizāt* Y
 faithless *bīwesā* P
 faithlessness *bīuafāt* P
 falcon *bāša* PŠ, *ɣurzanđ* O¹, *bāz* P, S,
puze Y, *bāša* Y, W, Š, *čaulī*, *bowurž*
 W, *šāin* Š, °nī P
 fall, to *lwedəl*, *pie-watal* (v. *prā*-) PŠ,
ɣūz- O, *ɣwaz*- O¹, *čar*- P, *čad*-, *tič*- Y,
at- S, *uāz*- S, W, *palan*- W, *wāš*- Š,
 (as leaves) *ražedəl* PŠ, *spūcaw-vēk*,
xul vēk O
 fall in, to *drabəl* PŠ
 fallen *prot* PŠ
 falling *ɣalt* S
 falsehood *palma* PŠ
 family *kor*, *koima* PŠ, *ulus*, *aulāt*, *ayāl*,
xīš P, *ažyāl*, *nəfs* Y
 famine *qātī* P, *žondokī* S
 famous *manšahūr* P.
 fancy *xiyāl* P
 far *lre*, *urāya* PŠ, *pēc* O, O¹, *durin* P,
dir S, *dir* W, *dar* Š, distant *prat* PŠ,
lūro Y.
 fart *ɣər* (v. *ɣara*), *pəs* PŠ, *puska*, *tiz* O¹,
pilyo Y, *čos* S
 fart, to *pil*- Y, *tor*- S
 fast a *rānjk* W
 fast n *roža* PŠ, *rūzo* Y, *rečey* W
 fat (adj) *corb* PŠ, *čaxač*, *ɣuč* O, *čaxač* O¹,
čarbī P, *farbē*, *ɣafs*, *lanđik* Y, *māst* S,
ɣāfc Š Cf stout, thick

fat n. *wāzda*, *γwər* Pš, *γwēzd* O¹, *čārbi*,
γāzd P, *hoç*, *səbrīm*, *wāzd* Y, *čabrū*,
farbe, *wöst* S, *čarvī*, *yip* W, *čarve*,
rag Š. Cf greasy

fat (of the kidneys) *γoz* Pš

fat-tailed *dumbī* P.

father *piyār* Wn 160, *plār* Pš, *pē* O,
piē O¹, *bāw*, *dāda* P, *tāt* Y, S, W,
pedār S, *dād*, *ped* Š

father and son *bāwehā* P.

father-in-law *sxar* Pš, *xusur* O, Y, Š,
xæ° P, *xswr*, *xōšai* O¹, *xusər* S, *xæ*°,
šūs W.

fatherless *bibāw* P

fathom *kulač* Y, *kālāč* S

fault *aib*, *γalat* P, *aib*, *xatāi* Y

favour *marasta* Pš

fawn *kablai* Pš

fear *wēra* Pš, *bim*, *berkhō*, *tars*, *xarʃ* P,
trōs S, *šāʃ* Š

fear, to *tarhedəl* Pš, *γuš-* O, *qār-*, *γušr-*
O¹, *berkh-* P, *doro-* Y, *t(?)rās-* S,
wəšiy- W

feast *mēmāni* P, *šūr* P, Š, *wōtuk* S

feather *bana*, etc. (v *pāna*), *paxa* Pš,
parr O, P, S, W, *puxai(?)* O¹, *pōn* P,
pūna Y, *pār* Š

feel pain, to *riž-* W.

fell, to *kəγ-*, *xap-* Y.

felt *lamcaī* Pš, *lamsai* O¹, *namō*, *namat*
P, *lvzīn*, *nāmyo*, *yiston* Y, *numōd* S,
yijīn W, *namad* Š.

felt-pad (under the saddle) *dākuša* S,
iryalī, *jaofī* W

female *māda* P, W, *šičak* P, *šīyo* Y,
šoc S, *sətīe* W

fester, to *xūyedəl* Pš

festered v inflamed

festival *maila* P, *mailis* Y, *iđ* S Cf.
feast.

fetch, to *uar-* O

fever *taba* Pš, *tebba* O, *tau* P, *idou* Y,
tav S, *tablarzū* S, W, *andav* W,
tābak Š

fever, to have *leš-* P

fidelity *wafā* P

field *γanīr*, *kešta* P, *zaxmo* Y, *zamīn* S,
wūndr W, *zeme* Š, *cūltivated ābātī* O,
xai O¹, *ābādī* Y, *dēkānī* S, *kštā* W,
kšt, *kašta*, *sēbc* Š, (open) *puṅgiē* O¹.

field, section or division of a- *zgān* O

fiery *dam* P

fifteen *pinzalas* Pš, *panjēs* O, O¹, *paçs* P,
pōnzda Y, *pōnzdos* S.

fifth *pōnč/jumī* P

fifty *panjos[t]* Wn, Pš, *panjāstu* O, O¹,
pinjā P, *pa*° S, *lūwstolos* Y, *p'insodīs* Š

fig *injar* Pš, *injr* O¹, *kowito* Y

fight *jaga* O, *šaxa* O¹, *žang* Y, *dēd* S,
Cf battle, war

fighting *gēnł* O¹. *balawā(n)* S

file *šār* Y, *suhān* P

fill into, to *šenj-* W.

fill up, to (of river) *span-* W

film over the eye *pūl* Pš

filter, to *šačur-* W

filth *iaš* Pš

find, to *mōm-* Wn 158, *mūndəl* Pš, *waw-*
O, *wōw-* O¹, *γun-* P, *āwīr-* S, *gōt-*,
parvē(y)- W, *vūd*, *deriyam* (for
**veriyam*) Š

find place, to *wuʃ* Y, *wuc-* S.

fine (adj.) *mahīn* P, *maida* S, *nāzūk* Š

fine n *žurm* P.

finger *nəgut* Wn 161, *gūta* Pš, *argušt*
O, P, *nəgušt* O¹, *γušt* P, *panjā* P, S,
oguščō Y, *ingit* S, *yāngəl* W, *angūšt* Š,
(index) *čoromī* *oguščikō*, *čarangušč* Y,
little *kūkyušt* P, *riza* *oguščiko* Y,
zehkik Š, middle- *mənzangušt* O,
malane *oguščigo* Y, the five *mangul*
(v *grut*) Pš, space between *grut* Pš

finger-nail *v* nail
 finger ring, *v* ring.
 finally *áxw* O, *áxer* (*ul amr*) P
 finished *adát*, *lháš*, *tamám* P, *tayār* Y,
xalās Y, S
 fire *awər* Wn 160, (< **ātr*.) or Pš, *rūp* O,
rōwən O¹, *ár*, *rhīnē* P, *yūp* Y, *šnāī* S,
rəxnīg W, *yác* Š.
 fire, to set—to *braz* O, *dar dah* P,
guvəvd Y. Cf. kindle.
 fireplace *uryulā* Wn 160, or *yalai* (*v. yalai*),
borjal, *nyarai*, *dərbalaī* (*v. dre*) Pš,
dəgdán O, *di*° S, *yrāi*, *nyarai* O¹,
gapār P, *lvden* Y, *digdān* S, *dildung*,
yerf W, *kəcarak* Š, board enclosing
 the- *taxtabande* Y
 firewood *largai*, *daṛa* Pš, *dyūra* O, *dyūro* O¹,
kōr, *žōx* P, *izma* Y, *čūb*, *yōz* S,
žūz W, *žiz* Š, pile of *lažino* Y
 first *wrumbar* Pš, *aw(u)al* P, Š, *awwalin*
 P, (adv) *wulāki* S.
 first watering *xākáv* Š
 fish *kəzə* Wn 168, *kab* Pš, *māt* O, O¹,
māhi, *masō* P, *kap* Y, *mōi* S, W,
māye Š, uneatable *kōrmahī* P, *kar-*
γasp Y
 fist *mit* Wn 168, *mutta*(*z*) O, O¹, *mušt*
 P, W, *mšē* Y, *mət* S, *gawust*, *məst* W,
mut Š
 fit *munāsib* P
 five *pinja* Pš, *pēnc* O, *pēng* O¹, *ponč* P,
pāns Y, *pōnz* S, *pānz* W, *p'ins* Š
 five braids, with *pōnžbāf* P
 flag stone *pistdū-γar* Y
 flame *lambo*, *šuylo* O¹, *awaxo* Y, *rauγ* W.
 flame up, to *piđing* W Cf. kindle
 flank *pālū* S Cf. side
 flat *čēt*, *sat* Pš, *sam* O¹, *pistdū* Y,
maidān S, *amucār* Š Cf. plain
 flattery *žāna* Pš
 flavour *maza* P. Cf. taste

flea *wreža* Pš, *kaik* O, P, S, *šrak* O, O¹,
ruč P, *frīyo* Y, *kaig*, *səpərdanj* W
 flee, to *paredəl*, *tšəl*, *taštedəl*, *zəštəl* Pš,
tiš O, *aūz*, *lawak*, *čařak* P, *lūr*,
zəyal Y, *jih* S, *red* W, *recid* Š,
 to make s.o. *tišaw-ōk* O, *mahmizā*,
lurō Y
 flesh, *v* meat
 flight *kāl* P
 flint *čumax* Y, *čaxmax* S
 flock *yele* Pš, (of lambs) *olə* Pš Cf. herd
 flood *niyūz* Pš, *səl* P, S, *səlāw* P, *sil*,
tulismād, *yongo* Y, *lāyāv* Š.
 flood, to *werzar* W
 floor *nax*, *ārđi* Y, part of *yōrc* W
 flour *oγə* Pš, *māi* O, *wārun* P, *yāre* Y,
wuřok S, *yūmj* W, *ydužj* Š, dried
bornə Pš, mulberry *pišt* P, *talkān*,
tūi puškv Y, *tūt-pot* S, *pišt* Š, wheat
dāna O¹, made fr. dried apples *pušč* Y.
 flow, to *wēh* P, *zid* S, (*naštij*.) Š
 flower *gul* O, O¹, P, Y, Š, *gel* S, *gəl*,
sprəγ W, full blown *brang* O¹, name
 of a *lāltāq* P, *gulsambare*, *mulconđi*,
nəvγiko, *xaxālic* Y, *čūj*, *šinšūd* Š
 flower-bed *xāban* Y.
 flute *špelai* Pš
 fly *mēč* Wn 159, *mač* Pš, *mangas*, *maši*
 O, *mušt* O¹, *maγas* P, *moyuso* Y,
paše S, *maks* W, *čangin* Š
 fly, to *wurzedəl*, *owatal* Pš, *parr* O,
rhāz P, *vroř*, *wurafs*, *zəγū* Y,
araz S, *rewušt* Š, to make to *mah-*
mizā Y
 fly up, to *wuškyōi* Y
 foal, *v* colt
 foal, donkey's *tuya-xarak* S
 foam *kaf* P, W, *xōf* Y, S, *xūf* W, *xif* Š
 fodder *v* grass.
 fog, *v* mist.
 fold *bray* Pš

fold, to *palašt* O
 fold (sheep), to *tanē* W
 foment, to *tabəl* (v *taba*) Pš
 food *nwaṛaī* Pš, *xur(r)āk* P, Y, *tāam* Y,
xāruik S, W, *tahām* S, distribution
 of—at a feast *xādem* Y.
 foolish, v *stupid*
 foot *špa* Wn 162, *pša* Pš, *pāi* O, *pāi*
 O¹, *qadam* P, *pā* P, Š, *palo* Y, *pūd* S,
pūd W, *pād* Š, (of a hill) *dāmāne* Y,
 upper part of *pušt-i pā* S, sole of
 the *štanān polo* Y
 foot-chain *pičauṇ* O¹, *zāwlāna* P.
 footprint *pal*¹ Pš, *parjāl* P, *pol*, *wulūd*
 (v. Zar) Y, *laṛat* S, *pād* W.
 for *kī* O, *kun* P, *nā*, *po* Y, *be* S, *ke* W
 for the sake of (*da*)*pāra* Pš, *pārak* O,
peš P
 force *zūr(i)* P
 forcibly *mhākam* P
 ford, a *guzar* P, Y, S, *ōvd*, *pulf* Y, *tot*
 W, *pūd*, *trōke* Š
 fore-arm *cangal* Pš, *bazar* O, *dōst* S
 fore-hair *kajekī* O, *hulbar* P, *parčam* Y
 fore-head *wučwulāi* Pš, *pēt* O, *pit* O¹,
pišār, *pišānī* P, *pē*^o S, *pšāne* Y,
pišona, *ruk*, *tāpik* W
 foreign *begāna* P, Y
 fore-leg *yārme* Y
 foremost *tarwāl* P
 forenoon *dāst* P.
 forest *jaṅgal* P, S, W, *ž*^o Y, *kvesina* Y,
juṅgāl Š
 forget, to *fərmo-* Y, *fərnus-* S, *ramuš-* W,
renēs- Š
 forgetting *šramot* O, O¹, *nhāmui*, *farā-*
muš P
 forget me not *šwazī* Y.
 forgive, to *baxš-* P, *gver-* Y
 forgiven *pəl* Pš
 forgotten *her* Pš.

fork, v. winnowing-fork
 form *sūrat* P
 former *gahīna* P
 formerly *wrāte* Wn 169, *awal*, *tərmis* W.
 fort *kala* P, *lizo* Y, *qalā* Y, S Cf castle
 fortunate *mubārak* P
 forty *calwešt* Pš, *cāštu* O, O¹, *čel* P, Y, S,
luwist Y.
 forward *apače* P, *prut* W
 found *paidā* O
 fountain v spring
 four *calor* Pš, *cār* O, O¹, *čōr*, *čār* P,
čšir Y, *čfur* S, *čəbūr* W, *cafor* Š
 four days ago, hence, v day
 four-hundred *cūn-sō* Wn 161/3
 fourteen *cwārlas* (v *calor*) Pš, *carēs* O,
cəres O¹, *čōrda* Y, *čā*^o S
 fourth *čōrum(g)* P
 fowl, v hen
 fox *ləmbar* (v *lōm*), *spalam* Pš, *roba*
 O, W, *rawas* O¹, *rōbā*, *rūyasōk* P,
rūso Y, *vərvēs* S, *naxčir* W, *rupsak* Š
 fraud *hila*, *maki*, *rēw* P
 free *xalās* O, P, *yalā* P
 free, from sorrow *biyam* P
 free will *extiyār* P
 freeze, to *čiy-* Y
 fresh *tānda* Pš, *šūr* O, *nō*, *nauča*, *tāza* P
 Friday *juha* P
 friend *mal* Pš, *imbāi*, *marzā* O, *dāst* P,
 Y, S, W, *handam* P, *yār* P, Y, *aziz*,
merabōn W, *āšnā* Š
 friendship *sehwa* Pš, *āšnāi*, *dōstī* P
 friendliness *mehrabānī*, *xūbi* P
 fright *tor*^a Pš Cf fear
 frighten, to *rušaw* O, *rušē-* O¹, *berlhēw-*
 P, *drawā-* Y
 frightened *halapata* P
 frog *šlānda* Pš, *rokh* O, S, *mazyūy* O,
^o*ōy* O¹, *bakā*, *gūh* P, *azuzyo* Y, *moγ-*
dōk S, *mukuduk* W, *širbiš* Š.

from *la*², *na*², *tar* Pš, *az* P, W, Š, *tar*,
ze P, *že*, *žo*, *žo* Y, *cə* S, W.
 from the presence of *dālī* P.
 from there *cān* W
 front-tooth *kalagī danān* P
 frost *yax* S.
 frostbitten *pčio* Y
 fruit *mēwa* P, S, W, *phōr* P, *mīwa*,
vory Y, of briar *axrī-gula* Y, (ripe,
 soft) *fšū* Y.
 fruits, dried *noql* P
 fruit-tree *mīwaye* Y.
 fry, to *writ-awul* Pš, *vareš-* W
 frying pan *čimdērio* Y
 full *dāk* O, *thar* P, *pur* Y, *pur*, *təkī* W,
lap Š
 full-moon *čadōs* P
 funeral *jenāsa* P
 fur cap *talpak* S
 fur-coat *piška* Y, *rušt* S
 furze *kačō* P
 furze-gatherer *kačōarak* P
 future world, the *āxirat* O.

G

gait *čimō* P
 gall *raswalai* Pš
 gallop *čānaxiz*, *duqolāč* S
 gallop, to *badwōn-* S.
 game *said*, *šekār* P, *nař* S Cf hunting,
 play
 gang of robbers *tār* Pš.
 gap *wat* Pš, in a dam *dar yol* (v. *yālai*)
 Pš
 garden *bāy* O, O¹, S, Š, *bāxča* P, *baya* Y,
bōy W, small *baçake* Y.
 gardening *bāywānī* P
 garlic ["moorzha" Wn], *ūža* Pš, *sēr* O,
sir P, S, *bin* P, *wēžnu* Y, wild chive
latrak Y

garment *jāma* P
 gate *darwāza* S
 gathering *jalsa* S.
 gazelle, v deer
 gem *yamai* Pš
 general *jarnel* P.
 get, v find.
 ghee, v clarified butter.
 giddy *ženayeri* Y
 gift *baxšiš*, *piškaš*, *sauyāt*, *širini*, *xirai* P,
wega Y, *pāitaxče* Š (wrong transl.
 Notes Shgh, cf Lentz, Pamir-Dial.
 188)
 ginger *šunđ* Pš
 girdle, round iron- paste Y V baxter
 girl *čuara* Wn 168, *jinaī*, *peyla*, *tūng* Pš,
dukā O, *dūko* O¹, *kaniz*, *kašte* P,
šinamia Y, (*h*)*šcāk* S, *pārēōd* W,
 (small) *kaštēōk* P, *kinčaka* Y.
 girdle *taŋg* O¹.
 girth *taŋg*, *trok* Y, *tāŋg* W, *terang* Š
 give, to l- Wn 167, *lāl*, [*war-krāl*], *šandəl*
 Pš, *baš*, *šir* O, (*šrūk*) O¹, *baxš kan*,
dah P, *dal* Y, *day* S, *rand* W,
ḡā(ḡ) Š
 glacier *šayoz* Y, *yaz* W.
 glance *nazar* P Cf look
 glass *šišo* Y, *istakān* S.
 glans penis *čula* Y
 glide, to *šwahedəl* (v. *šwai*) Pš, *šmuš-vēk* O
 Cf slide.
 glitter, to *bruš vēk* O
 glove *destkaš* P.
 glue *šrista* O, *s²trišom* Y
 gnaw, to *žowul* Pš, *šuw* W
 go, to *dym-* Wn 159, *wyāy* Wn 160,
drūmēdəl, (*lārāl*), *tləl* Pš, *caw-* O, O¹,
čh, (*h*)*im-*, *par-*, *uēh* P, *oy-*, *šū* Y,
š-, *tōyd* S, *čaw*, *rōč*, *tuk* W, *sāw*,
tiz- Š, (imper) *muž* P
 go, to cause to *caw-* O

go away, to *γarz-* Wn 167
 go in, to *dēδ-* S
 go out, to *watəl* Pš, *nis-* O, *nī-* P, *nēz-* S, *nwiz-* W.
 go round, to *ram-* P, *wəniž-* S
 goat *wuza* Pš, *bakr* O, *wzo* O¹, *buž*,
astūr P, *vəzo* Y, *buz* S, W, *bčāk*,
vaz S, *tūγ* W, *vaz* Š, he *wuz* Pš,
buz O, O¹, *narbuž* P, *ferγāma*, *nar-*
bəz, *vuza* Y, *čut*, *kata*, *narvəz* S,
buč(ak), *nar-tūγ* W, *bučak* Š, young
čipīš W, young he- *česān* Pš, young
 she- *rəγət* W Cf kid
 goat (wild) *truw* Y
 goats and sheep *rižayak* Y Cf cattle, small.
 goat's down *marγilam* W
 goat's hair *ožγūne* (v *wuz*) Pš, *dāš*,
wužγenə O¹, *lirs*, *voz-γūnəγ* Y, *šəδə* S,
buzmā, *δirs* W, *šəδə* Š
 goat's pen *špəl* O¹, *tarγo* Y, *šād* W
 goatskin *wəən* (v *wuz*) Pš Cf skin
 goatskin bag *γūndar* (v. *γūnde*) Pš, *ize* Y
 Cf skin, inflated
 goat-track *roγ* Y
 go-between *rebār* Pš, *dallāl* P.
 god *xudāš* Pš, O, P, Š, *Allā* P, *Xədā(ī)*
 Y, *xədā* S, *xudō* W
 going *čhə* P, *rawān* Š
 goitre *γur* Pš
 gold *sərazar* (v *sūr*), *ziyaγ zar* (v *ziyaγ*)
 Pš, *təla* O, *sūi-zar* O¹, *zar* P, *suworəm*
 Y, *tilā* Y, S, W, Š
 golden *təlāt* P.
 gold coin *ašerafi* Y.
 golden oriole *čkalpo* Y.
 good *šə* Pš, *šur(r)* O, *sir* O¹, *bakār*, *kāri* P,
nək P, S, *xūb* P, S, W, *baf*, *γaše* Y,
fri S, *bašant* Š
 goodness *kāngī*, *xūbi* P
 good, to appear *γwaš-γək* O
 goods *māl* O, Y, *asbāb*, *sāmān* P

goose *zāya* Pš, *mullākəniya* Y, *kāz* S, *qəz* W
 gourd *kaδū* S.
 governor *ākum* O, *hā°* P, *ākum* S
 government service *sarkāri* P
 graceful *xərimān*, *xīrāmān* P
 grain *γallā* O, S, W, *γalo* O¹, *biz* P,
xosto Y, *γəu* Y, S, *dūnik* S, *žau* W,
 (single) *dānā* O, *phəi* P, *nānoγδ*,
tuγm Y, *tēγ(ə)m* S, *tuγm* W, (parched)
nine Pš, *talxā* P, *put* S, *pišt* W,
 (remaining on threshing floor) *rištalar*
 Pš, (unthreshed) *pauxə* Y Cf seed
 grain (of wheat) *sepyak* Š
 grain-bin *δubul* P, *čāro* Y, *ambār*, *γəv* S,
γūv W
 grandchild *nucsar* O¹, *nawā* P, *nəvəs* S,
nəpūs W
 granddaughter *nucsar* Pš, *nowoso* Y,
nebəs Š
 grandfather *nīkə* Pš, *zalpyə* O, *°wə* O¹,
bābā, *ghanδ* b°, *kattabāw* P, *pap* Y,
pūp W, *bāb* Š, (paternal-) *bəbə* S;
 (great-) *γarnīkə* Pš.
 grandmother *anā* Pš, *zalmāwə* O¹, *ghanδ*
māčī P, *māmo* Y, *bibi* S, *mum* W, Š
 grandson *mləsa* Wn 162, *nucsar* Pš,
°ar O, *nowisa* Y, *nəvəs* W, *nebās* Š,
 (great-) *karwasar* Pš
 grant, to *baš-* O
 granting *čən-ē* Š.
 grape *məwə*, *syūγ* O, *syγ* O¹, *dərāk* P,
angūr P, Y, S, *agrdio* Y, *angūr* W,
angūrδ Š, (wild) *līcar* Pš.
 grape-juice *buγmoz* Y
 grapes, cluster of- *γəro* Y
 grasp *gīr* P. Cf seize
 grass *ušə* Wn 167, *marγa*, *uāšə* Pš,
γwāšī O, *γwāsi* O¹, *ghāi* P, *sauza* P, W,
wuš Y, *giā*, *savza* S, *wiš* W, *wāš* Š,
 (a kind of) *sābah* Pš, *alafi* P, *sevrur-*
zuk Y, *alaf* Š.

grasshopper, v locust.
gratis wiṭiā Pš
 gravel *žyal* Pš, *xniz* W
 graveyard *qabristān* O, P
 graze, to *caredəl* (v *car*), *powul* Pš,
ceraw, *pay*- O, *čarēw*- P, *bičirōn*-,
loū- Y, *čarā ken*-, *čarān*- S, (abrade)
blosedəl Pš.
 grazing ground *tobalš* W Cf pasture.
 greasy *čarbī* P Cf fat
 great, v big.
 greater (elder) *xušči* Y
 green *šin* Pš, *šin* O, *sābz*, *sauz* P,
sāuze Y, *sāvz* S, W, *sauja*, *sāvj* Š.
 Cf. blue
 green plant growing in ponds *obrai* Pš
 Cf. slime
 grey *sperā*, *xər* Pš, *yurūrang* Y, *bōr* S,
būr W, (blueish) *xing* S, (greenish)
xaki Y, *xōki* W
 griddle *tāvē* S
 grief *zawr* Pš, *armān* P
 grieve, to *pašsedəl* Pš
 grind, to *aṇəl* (*ōra*) Pš, *maɪ*- O, *ēl*- O¹,
yān- Y, *yūn*- S, [*yān*- Š]
 grindstone *andra* O¹, *yurzuṇo* Y. Cf.
 millstone
 grip *gīr* P
 grizzled *yeč* W.
 groan *əkək* Y.
 groan, to *kyof*- Y
 groin *māna* Pš, *yoṇut* W
 groom *mhetar* P.
 ground *bummā* O, *kheṇ*, *dharam* P Cf.
 earth.
 ground (hollow piece of-) *pūwā* O
 ground (open) *dašt* S Cf plain.
 ground, pte *hinl-vēk* O
 ground, to be *sūledəl* Pš
 grow, to *waxš*- Y, (intr.) *gūkən*- S, *gē*
car- W

guard *para* P.
 guard, to *dharēw*- P, *pūy*- W. Cf protect,
 watch.
 guardian *pairadār* P
 guest *mēlmūn* Wn 162, *melma* Pš, *mē-*
mān O, Š, *mehmān* P, S, *mu*^o Y.
 guest-house *hōsxāna* P, *mīmānxāna* W
 guilty *nāya* P
 guitar *rubāb* P, *tubūn* Y
 gum *šelmək* S
 gums *oraī* Pš, *uīyē* O¹, *ṛūš-e danānika*,
pindar, *pendar*, *wirā* P, *ē* S, *sotke*,
zōmbo Y, *dān-pəšf* S, *šendik*, *wēra* W,
kōm Š.
 gun *maltey* O, *mltēy* O¹, *tofaṅg* P,
tfak Y, *mltəq* S, *mā*^o W, *can* Š,
 (European) *farang tfak* Y, (German)
jarmanī P, (cannon) *tūp* P
 gun-powder *dārū* P, S, *dāru* Y, *dārē*
 W, Š
 guts *kulma* Pš, *luā*, *yīš*¹, *wōn* O¹, *rūi* Y,
guhrū, *rūda*, *šəngər* W. Cf entrails
 gutter *nāwa* Pš.

H

hair *žalaī* Pš, *ōiē* O¹, *jālī* O, *°a* P, Š,
šengerī P, *mōytki*, *žilo*, *žālabārān* Y,
žāla S, W, *mužek*, *šaxək* W, *mašak* Š
 hair *ūšt* Wn 159, *weštə* Pš, *dri* O,
ā(ə)ro O¹, *dōš*, *gīnō*, *jāl*, *mūi* P, *ṛunia*,
kužke Y, *ṛenōk* S, *ṛanī*, *šafš* W,
ṛūnāj Š, (single) *tār* P, *tāra* Y, *mūi* Š,
 (cut) *ṛōš* P, (long) *puyō*, *°stūy* Y,
 (plaited) *ngašai* Pš, (fringe of) *pal*⁴
 Pš, (on the body) *ṛūna*, *zumba* Pš,
mūi, *rip* W, (of the pubes) *dērf* W,
 (woman's) *čupnē* O¹. Cf. lock of hair
 hair (goat's), v goat's hair.
 half *nemai* Pš, *nīm* P, W, *nesp* P, *anī-*
məf, *parkand* Y, *kānd* Š

- half-full *lomalen*, *malen*, *nimkālo*, *nīmo-pir* Y, *nēmē* S
 half rupee *kirān*, *ihuš* P
 halter *kamand* P, *uḡut* Y.
 halting-place *manzil* W
 hammer *čukūš* O, *čakēk* O¹, *bālukā* P, *baləko*, *kotīne* Y, *baləkē* S, *bōleqa*, *xeyaz* W, *pulk* Š Cf sledge-hammer
 hamstring *š'ta-žezikan* Y, *čangiling* S.
 hand *lās*, pl *lāstə* Wn 162, *lās* PŠ, *dest* O, *dās* O¹, *dōst* P, *last* Y, *dəst* S, *dast*, *lāst* W, *δust* Š, (back of) *čamba* Wn 167 (< S₁)
 handful *muttai* O, *farxam*, *bamča* P, (double) *mīc* W
 handkerchief *rūmāl*, *dōsmāl* P
 handle *lāstai* (v *lās*) PŠ, *destā* O, °ai, *kabzai* P, *dəsto*, *lastē* Y, *uΔδ* W, *dastā* Š, (of a spinning wheel) *čar-xānuk* Y.
 hand-mill *mečan* PŠ¹, °in O¹, *mučm* O, *garat* P, *baṇdux*, *luḡōn*, *yurzuḡo* Y, *karksang* S; (small, for salt) *yečio* Y, (wooden, for pounding gun-powder) *baṇduxčuxo* Y
 hang, to *jaredəl*, *zangəl* PŠ, *lala-* O¹, *žirov-* W
 hang up, to *lamēw-* P
 hanging *auzān(d)* O, *āwēžān* P, S, *lamō*, *tāla* P, *ouezōn* Y, *awējān* Š
 happiness *xušālī* O, *xušwaxti* O, P, *xušāne* Y.
 happy *xuš*, *xušāl* O, *xušhāl* P, *xuš-waxt* P, W, *xušān* Y, *xoš* W
 hard *ney*, *šax* PŠ, *ting* O¹, *čāweri* P, *saxt* P, Y, S, *šax* Y, *kullax*, *šox* S, *šux*, *tuḡ* W, *xax* Š
 hardness *saxti* P
 hare *soe* PŠ, *xargōš* O, °oš P, °uš Y, W, *sikak* O, *sΔ°* O¹, *khōrəgū*, *sahōk* P, *šiy* Y, *sūn* S, *si* W, *šitum* [š°] Š.
 harlot *kančānī-* O, P, *čar* P, *kumā* Y.
 harsh *bōž* PŠ.
 harvest *dəryok* S, *cāw*, *kā't* Š, (wheat) *čadam lərovo* Y
 hash *kuma* P
 hashish *čars* P
 haste *būwarī* P
 hat *tōpiē* O¹.
 hate *kina* S, °a W
 hate, to *bəyz kən-* S, *bəyz cār-* W
 have, to *larəl* PŠ, *dar-* O, *dər-* P, *lar-* Y, *dər-* S, *wīdər-* W, *dər-* Š
 haversack *nāxta* Š
 hawk *bāšā* O, P, °ē S, *bašo*, *bāz*, *kurz-čal*, *lumciṭ* O¹, *šāyīn*, *sayūrž* Y, *cā-cuṭ* S, *čup* W, *karčapan* Š.
 hay *wāšə* PŠ, *xər* P, *čorj(?)* Š
 hay-stack *xərdān* P, *uščeno* Y, *uštīn* S, *uščōn* W
 head *sar* PŠ, O, O¹, P, W, *kal*, *sər* P, *pusur* Y, *sər* S, *kāl* Š
 head, top of v. top.
 headman *ausakāl*, *malek* P, *arbab*, *čār-wəl* Y
 headstall *avzāl* S
 healthy *roy* PŠ, *bal* O, *žor* O, O¹, *salā-mat* P, *tandrust*, *tāzo* Y, *bēfirīšta*, *sihat* W, *žor* Š
 heap *kat* PŠ, *rāš* Y, (of grain) *riyāša*, *wāḡa* PŠ Cf stack
 heap (of sheaves) *sose* Y.
 heap up grain, to *sər ken-* Š
 heal, to *aur-* Wn 167, *ārwedəl* PŠ, *amar-* O, O¹, *harw-* P, *nəḡuy-* Y, *apaxš-*, *šud* S, *kšuy-* W, *šen-* Š. Cf listen
 heart *zrə* PŠ, *zlī* O, O¹, *zur* P, *zlī* Y, *ovzui* S, *dil*, *pəzov* W, *zārδ* Š
 heat *brās*, *čarma* PŠ, *garma*, *šundrī* W
 heat, to *tāb-* P
 heaven *bešt* S, *beušt* W Cf sky.
 heavy *dründ* PŠ, *wazmīnd* O, *grān* O¹,

- quān* P, *γary* Y, *wazmān* S, *γərūng* W, *wazmen* S
 hedge *uapā* Pš, (thoin-) *paržmī* Y
 hedgehog *zižgar* (v *ziž*) Pš, *žarya* O, *sizgar* O¹, *xarpuštak* P, *šū*, *šayur* Y, *šayor* S, W, *xarpuštak* Š Cf porcupine
 heel *pūnda* Pš, °o O¹, *pāšna* O, °no Y, *lhuri*, *pēšpā* P, *paño* Y, *pāšne* S, *pōšna* W, *pēnak* Š
 heel-rope *pul wāša* Pš
 heifer *γunājī* O, *γagūm* W
 height *qadd* P
 height-sickness *sudγ* W
 hell *dozar* Pš, *dū°* S, W
 helmet *taγ*, *xol* Pš
 help *kumak(i)* P, S, *yāre* Y
 help to *kumak cāi-* W
 helpless *nāulāj* P, *bīčāna* Y, *bē°* Š
 hem *laman*, *maγzai* Pš, *dāmān* O¹, °an S, *avland*, *dāmāne*, *lamdo*, *madiri* Y
 hem, to *nimul-* W
 hemp *čars* P
 hen *čarga* Pš, *kurži* O, °zi O¹, *kurγ* P, *kirio* Y, *kurčūn*, *māhək* S, *kerk*, *mōk* W, *čas* Š, ('wild) *kurγ-e dhārī* P
 henchman *žellāt* P
 hence *indawū* O, *mēn* O¹, *ecend*, *enhākī* P
 hen-house *yōst* W
 herd *γanma* O, P, *γomo* Y, (of cows) *pāda* O, *čārvā*, *galagāu* S, (of goats) *γamē* S, (of horses) *galla* O, P
 herd cattle, to *čarān-* S
 here *dāle*, *rā* Pš, *inda* O, *ēk'enhāk*, *ekestak*, *enhāk* P, *molo* Y, *mōδ(ak)* S, *dōrēm* W, *ude*, *yūdand* Š
 hermaphrodite *šagūnak* (v *šaja*) Pš.
 hero *maγanai* Pš, *pālawān* P
 heron *tažia* Y
 hiccough *siłgiē* O¹
- hidden *γalai* Pš, *γələ*, *γūn(d)* O, *γabi*, *pet* P
 hide, to *fāna-* Y, *pāš va ken-* S, (oneself) *γaz* P
 hide, v. *skin*
 high *hask*, *lwaγ*, *uēat* Pš, *čig* O, O¹, *pabēga* O, *beland(i)*, *rust*, *wakhē* P, *brland* Y, °and S, W, *wūč* W, *andēθ(?)* Š
 hill *bok*, *tapa* Š Cf mountain
 hillside *sasto* Y, *pušta* W, (steep) *paifar*, *viščo* Y
 himself *xusōr* P
 hinderance *ar* Pš
 hindmost, the *peština* P
 hindpart (of animals) *špačkera* Y.
 hinge, of a door v *doorhinge*
 hip *suji* O, *sunō* O¹, *sēljī* P, *pēro* Y, *šauži* S, *gūyək*, *marsi(?)*, *šūjiš*, *šūnj* W, *sēje*, *šūn* Š
 hip-bone *šna* Pš, *had-e mēnikā* P, *miziste*, *brok*, *da piščan blok* Y
 hire *kerū* P, *ki°* Š
 hit *zarb* P
 hither *īā* Pš, *idal* O¹, *mū-bō* S, *tōrēm* W, *γiθa* Š
 hoar-frost *asaī* Pš, *pərx* Y, *šak* W
 hoe *kašai*, *saspār* (v *spāra*), Pš, *kulang* O, P, *kafān* O¹, *šašpār* P, *kaland* S °do Y
 hold, to *larəl* Pš *ūr-uk* O, *dēr-* P, *widēr-* W Cf have
 hole *kōžak* Wn 168, *sūrai* Pš, *kō* O, *thōr* P, *sur* Y, *us*, *sēr* W, *čāk*, *kōuγ* Š, (of the ear) *γāi* O¹, *isōx*, *səmbōk* S
 hollow *čūw* O, *gox* Y, (below the sternum) *kafēi* Y
 hollow piece of ground *pūw°* O
 holly oak *banj* Y
 home *kāla* (v *kalai*) Pš

- honest *muxlis* S, *ət kəkīn*, *mālūndōr* W,
 honey *argīn* Wn 159, *gabīna* Pš, *pīn*
 O, O¹, *xīra* i *zambūrika* P, *ag'mīn*
 Y, *šāt* Y, S, W, *asāl* S, W, Š
 honey comb *pyāsa* (v *žmanj*) Pš¹, *piāco*
 O¹
 honour *ezzat* P
 hoof *sua* Pš, *sumb* O, P, Y, Š, *kaḡaw*
 O¹, *čoguli*, *ščfloč* Y, *səmb* S, *səm* W,
 (cloven) *šongarai* Pš, *šilč* W
 hook *šaštē* Y
 hoopoe *denula* S
 hope *āmēd* P, Y, *amēd*/d S, W
 hopeful *bāwar* S, *amēdvōr* W
 hopper of a mill *dīl* P, Y
 horn *šukār* Wn 162, *škan* Pš, *šāx* O,
 P, S, W, *sukan* O¹, *ši* P, *šū* Y, *šōu* S,
 šau W, *xāš* Š
 horse *ās* Pš, *yāsp* O, *yāsp* O¹, *ōsp* P,
 yasp Y, *vərōk* S, *yaš* W, *vārəj* Š,
 (red) *žēian* P Cf. mare, stallion
 horse clothing *prigīn* W
 horse dung, v *dung*
 horse's load (half of) *būy* Š
 horseman, v. rider
 horse-neck *škyu* Y
 horse-race *paga* Y
 horseshoe *nāl* O, Š
 hospitality *melmastyā* (v. *melma*) Pš
 hostage *yōšt* W
 hot *tāu* Wn 160, *tod* Pš, *tōh* O, *tōk* O¹,
 dam, *tapō* P, *pīc*, *suzōn* Y, *garm*
 Y, S, W, *γōrm* S, *šundr*, *θīn* W,
 kaš Š
 hour *sāt* O, P, Š, *garī* P, *sōat* W
 houri *hūr* P
 house *borjāl*, *kor*, *mena*, *mešta*, *xūna* Pš,
 nēr O, *nar* O¹, *γus*, *lala*, *xāna* P,
 hvet Y, *xān* S, *xūn* W, *čūd* Š, (two
 storied-) *snjd* Y
 housewife *merman* (v *mena*) Pš, *ceštēna* O¹
 houseowner, position of a *katxudāi* S
 how [čarəng Pš], *carəng* O, *zanēng* P,
 čamīn Y, *cənā* S
 however *walē* P
 how much/many? *cō* Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čā*,
 čeka P, *čand*, *čamīn* Y, *cəmənd* S,
 cum W, *cūnd* Š
 howl, to *varuy-* W
 humble-bee *bobue* Y, *zəyōlog* S
 hump *krab* Pš, *kōpān* P, *kurfo* Y, *kīf* S,
 lap W
 hump backed *čūgar* Pš
 hundred *sī* Wn 160, *sal* Pš, *sō* O, *sū* O¹,
 pōnž *γuštah*, *sō* P, *sad* P, Y, W, Š,
 pānžwist, *šōi* Y, *sāδ* S, *īsad* Š
 hunger *hwaža* Pš, *gušnagi* O, *γučagi* P,
 žondokī S
 hungry *wurža* Wn 161, *uazaī* Pš,
 xrunuh O, *xʀanah* O¹, *γurča* P,
 waharay, (w) *uštyo* Y, *zuondok* S,
 nəiz W, *mažjānj* Š
 hunter *pālawān* S, *pālawōn* W
 hunting *škār* O, *šekār* P, *šlūn*, *waīna* Y,
 žtu Š
 hurt *angān*, *jak* O
 hurt, to *mač* P
 husband *mārə* Wn 159, *meiə* (v *maja-*
 nar), *caštān* Pš, *ce°* O, *mālī* O, O¹,
 xā(ī) P, *šife* Y, *māl(ōk)* S, *šāi*,
 šauhar W, *čār*, *šūmā* (°) Š
 husks *pokʷ*, *sabūstaf* Y
 hut (on a mountain pasture) *xarəo* Y,
 ktič W, *krič* S
 hyena *kož* Pš

I

- I *mā*, *rā*, *zo* Pš, *az* O, O¹, S, *mun* O, P,
 ān P, *mən*, *zo* Y, *mah* S, *wuz* W, Š
 ibex *užūh*, *yukš* W, (male) *naxčīr* Y, Š,
 šumūne Y, *raŋg* W, (female) *naxčīr-*

- vazo Y, buz, meig W Cf. mountain-goat.
 ice *yāx* O, O¹, Š, *harraḡ* O¹, *ix* P, *lax-sərə* Y, *yax* S, *yx*, *yaz* W
 ice-house *yaxdān* P
 idiot *lūw* S
 idol *but* P, *bət* S
 idol-temple *butxāna* P, *bəd°* S
 idolatry *butparastī* P.
 if *agar* P, Y, *ka* O, *wahgam* Y.
 if not *nē ēe* P
 ignoble *bīstī* P
 ignorant *jel* Pš
 ill (sick) *nājōr* O, P, Š, *ranjūr* O¹, *bēstō*, *bimār* P, *bē°* S, Š, *čaḡō* P, *lurc* Y, (from fever) *kuft* S
 ill-advised *nažaxt* W
 illness *lōvə* Y, *bēmārī*, *kassal* S, *bēmārī* W
 immediately *psāt* Y
 immersed *srūp* O
 impale, to *čōrmāx* P
 impatient *bīwar* P
 impatience *bīwarī* P
 impendent *bīlayām* P
 impolite *bēadab* S.
 impossible *šanda* Pš
 imprisoned *bandī* P
 in *či* Wn 161, *kē* Pš, *nē* O, *taī* P, S, Š, *ba* Y, *da* Y, W, *ma* S, *dar* W
 in all *xullas* P
 incite, to *ažuyūl* Pš
 indigestion *aḡēr* Pš
 in front of, v before
 in order that *tā* Y
 in time *baǰāī* P
 inch, an *bamča* P
 inconsiderate *bīḡaurī* P
 incrustation *kpor* Y
 indeed *xu* P
 independent *xudextuyār* P
 individual *žawai* Pš, *nafs* Y
 inflamed *xuyūn* Pš *šūm*, *xīnd* O
 inflammation *phunḡō* P, (of the lungs) *šūš-dard* W. Cf swelling
 inflated skin, v mussuck
 informed *xabar* O, P, Y
 information *xabar* Y
 inheritance *mīrōs* S, W
 injustice *haif* P, *zulm* W
 inkhorn *dewet* P
 innocent *bēḡayib* S, *bēgunā* S, W
 innumerable *askarār*, *bīhsāb* P
 insect, n of an *wangū* O, *čalkırmō* Y, *xəuzıt* W
 inside *zdare* Wn 169, [*danana* Pš], *darūn* P, S, (*n*)*adram* Y, *darūnya* Š.
 insipid *škāt* Y
 instead of *hēwaz* P
 instep *rašan*, *šfina* Y, *puband*, *pušt-pā* S, *se* (*pū'd* *kaf*), *pēš-i-pā*, *taskan* W
 intelligence *wūš* O, *-aql* P.
 intelligent *poḡ* Pš, *uḡyār* O Cf wise
 intention *benā*, *qast*, *mudā*, *niyat* *xātır* P
 into *kī* O, *dar* P, *darīn*, *tro* Y
 intoxication *kaif* P
 inundation v flood
 investigation *bībāsxāst*, *surāy* P
 invisible *ḡayibī*, *ḡaybat* P
 invocation *duwā* P
 iron *ōspendə* Wn 161, *ōspina* Pš, Pš¹, *ān* O, *ro* O, O¹, *āhen*, *rū* P, *rispen* Y, *āhan*, *špōḡ* S, *tiš* (?), *yišn* W, *sepen* Š, (made of) *āhenī* P, Y, *āhanin* S.
 iris *mangas* Y. (of the eye) *cām-mardıkig* S
 irrecognisable *nažan* Y
 irrigate, to *čād-* Y, (*vēki*) *deh-* S, *wədu-* W
 irrigated *ḡayob* Pš

irrigation *avzino* Y, *vī-dišk* S, (first)
xōkora Y, *xākāv* Š, (second) *dāōra*,
lvde Y, *dāhāv* Š
 irrigation-channel *uāla* PŠ, *jōi* O, *yuāi*
 O¹, *hog-weliko*, *weliko wolo* Y, *jovān*,
nār S, *čarnu*, *wāid* W, *wēd* Š Cf
 stream
 irrigation furrow *k'īš* Š
 irritate, to *zorā* PŠ
 is, v. be
 itch, to *kēl* W
 itching *buxār* O, *gar* P, *lyoxe*, *xur*,
xāi tšc Y, *xurūš* S

J

jackal *gudar* [PŠ], O, O¹, *ša,āl* O, P,
šopol S
 jacket *kurti* O, P, *korče* Š, (woollen)
māwar P
 jar *kūza* Y, *kōzē* S, *nolūd* W, (earthen)
kolālī P, *sofo* Y
 jaw *wāca* Wn 169, *zāma* PŠ, *ala,ā* O,
 P, W, *zāmba* O¹, *kveliko* Y, *alašē* S,
lišā Š
 jaw-bone *kelidak* P
 jay *menākā* O¹
 joint *mer* W, *bānd* Š
 joke *wašta* PŠ, *mazāk* P
 journey *plā* PŠ, *safar* Y
 jowar, v. maize
 joy *šādgāi* P Cf merriment
 Judas-tree v. arghawan
 judge *mumaz* P, *qāzi* P, W, *kāzi* S
 jujube-tree *səziyo* Y Cf *Senjet Darra* P
 jump *γor*, *trap* PŠ, *xēz* O, *šop* O¹
 jump, to *werātal* (v. *wurzedāl*) PŠ, *xist*
kan- P, *ustušc* Y, *araz*- S
 juniper *yovurso* Y, *arča*, *wəst* S, *yā's* W,
hambašc Š
 just *insafār* S, *ōdil* W
 justice *adālat* P, *insāf* S, *ādl*, *insōf* W

K

keep, to *sātāl* PŠ, *ūr*- O, *dharēw*- P
 kernel *zanar*¹ PŠ, *mayz* P, Š, *žirmale* Y,
 (pine-nut) *zuayak* O, (rice) *šamda* O
 kettle *sofo tāl* Y Cf cooking-pot
 kettle (porridge) *kaṅkato* Y
 key *kūi* O, *kilyāšt* P, *kvelēu* Y, *uškəz* S,
uušik W.
 khan *xān*, *xānān* P
 kick, a *pišpāi* P
 kid *pšarlai*, *nar-yūmai* PŠ *buz,ālā* O,
gurū O, O¹, *čey* W, *gīč* Š, (newborn)
čana Y, *št'nōk* S, (one year old) *sēr*
lai [PŠ], O¹, *takačār*, *žusaia* P, *čānoyo*,
frayomy, *narčan* Y, *nžuk*, *take* S,
 (female during first year) *išten* P,
 (female, one year old) *frayingo*, *prenjio*
 Y, *frayom* S, (two years old) *dušai* a,
taka P, (three years old) *šusaia* P
 kidney [bađōdai Wn], *pušta-narga* PŠ,
girda O, P, W, *gulhak*, *čihak*(?) O¹,
wulja Y, *gul*, *wolk* S, *waltk* W, *ūw*
(wūšc) Š
 kill, to *wezen*- Wn 160/6, *wa-žlāl* (v.
žal) PŠ, *užnaw*- O, *wazn*- O¹, *ur*-,
mēr- P, *mōz* Y, *kəl*-, *žan*- S, *čāx*-,
šay- W, *kaž*- Š
 killed *kušta* P
 kiln *wzən* PŠ
 kind, sort *qism* S
 kindle, to *šilan*- O, *bala*, *sil*- O¹, *lagēw*-,
thēw- P, *təfōv*- Y, *peđin*- S, *picew*- W,
peđen- Š
 king *bādsā* O, *pādsā* P, Y, S, W,
mištor Y
 kingdom *pāds ā(h)i* P, *molk* Y
 kingfisher *maciron* Y
 kinsman *ulus*, *xīš* P, *xēš* S, *xēš* Š
 kiss, n *mača* PŠ, *pōr* O, *mačt* P, *boh* S,
bā, *bām* W

kiss, to *kšul* Pš, *čūs* P, *boh*-, *gof*- Y
kite *cār*, *kalmury*, *haičejai* W
kitten *prškeze* Y, *pšbažgī* S, *pšzəmān* W
knead, to *āyāžəl*, (*kše*) *mandəl* Pš, *mai*-,
mušaw- O, *gūy*- Y, *tum*-, *uət*- W
Cf rub
knee *zūgg* Wn 169, *zangūn* Pš, *zanšak*
(v *zānū*) O, *zānū* O, P, *gəndī* O¹,
zik Y, *zung* S, *bərīn*, *zōnū* W, *zūnə* Š
knee cap *parvašin* Y, *yēnah* Š
kneeling *duzānū* P
knife *čāpa* Pš, *čātkai* O, *kāh(yak)* O, O¹
čākū O¹, W, *kūčānōk*, *pššlaus* P,
kero Y, *kīl* S, *kəž*, *tasma-kaš* W,
čēd Š
knot, to *jōra*- O¹, *wo*- Y
knock, to *braxā*- Y
knock against, to *štrax*- W
knocking at the door *taxtax* O
knot *giriya* O, *gund* O¹, *gerē* P, *q^oio*,
yureš Y, *q^orē* S, *juea*, *žerāš* W,
guē Š
know, to *pazan*- O, *pān*- P, *dīs*-, *v^ozān*- Y,
wəzūn Š Cf recognize
know thou *bedān* P
knowing *āgā* O, *āmuxta*, *dāmūda*, *hī*
lata P
knowledge *elm* P
known *zda* Pš, *mālūm* O, *ayān* P, *mālūm*
P, W, *mālēm* Y
knuckle *brok*, *čōte*, *kiox(i)-yaste* Y, *mei* W
knuckle bone (used in a game) *aryund*
Pš
kran (coin) *kuān* P

L

labour *hiš* Y
labourer (agricultural) *duhqān* Y
ladder *xarxāc* O¹, *sulān*, *šoj* P, *zīnā*
P, S, *afsinjo* Y, *šātūn* S, *uaxān* W,
narvūnd Š Cf stairs

laddei, rung of a *pokoṛ* Y
ladle *avzano*, *avzaniko*, *narkafči* Y,
kāfi S, *wəzūm* W Cf spoon
lagging behind *f^oind*, *partāwī* S Cf left
lake *dand* O, *hāuz* P, S, *haud* Y, *zōie*
Y, W, *kūl* Š Cf pond
lakh, 100 000 *lak* P
lamb *wrai* Pš, O¹, *lorai* O, *lyērai* O¹,
γard(čuča) P, *narī*, *wūh* W, *wārg* Š,
new born- *wəiya* Y, female *wēiak* S,
1 one year old *uōiyo*, *uōiyiko* Y,
male *wōiok* S, n one year old *nar*-
wōiya, *prasilane ware* Y
lame *wūž* Pš, *gut* O, *gulai* [Pš], O¹,
kuffō P, *šut(t)* P, Š, *lagg* P, S, W,
šel Y, *šal* S
lament *fežān* P
lamp *palta* [wick] O, *čerūγ*, *fānūs* P, *čūūγ*
Y, *čirāždān* S, *čorāu* Š Cf lantern
land, v country, field
landship *šot* W
lane *čāla* (v *həlav*) Pš
language *lauz* P *īāžən* Y, *zəvuk* S Cf
tongue
lap *γēž* Pš, *dāmen* P
lapis lazuli *lāžvər* Y
large, v big
lasso *kamand* P
last *āxu* O, *āxerī* P
last year [*parēša* Wn], *paros* Pš, *pasul* O,
ol O¹, *pašasuy* P, *prasāl* Y, *pərsāl* S,
pārd W, *pārsāl*, *pərwās* Š, belonging
to *paridugī* W, -but one *inzəsəl cān* O¹
late *dēr* O, *nāwaxt* [Pš], O, O¹, Y, *γir* P,
dəš S, *deš* W
later *bē* O, *ga* Š
laugh, to *xandəl* Pš, *xan*- O, *khan* P,
xoud Y, *xānd*- S, *kānd*- W, *šānd*- Š
laughing *khandi* P
laughter *xandā* (v *xandəl*) Pš, *xanī* O, O¹,
kānda W

law *šeriet* Y, *qānūn* W
 lawful *rauā* P, *halāl*, *halar* Y
 lawless *bitamiz* P
 lawn *savza* S
 lazy *kahal* Y
 lead *surup* Pš, *surb* P, *ariziz* Y, *sarib* S
 lead, to *rāw*- Wn 166, *kuṭāl*- Š
 lead away, to *bōtlāl* Pš
 lead down, to *ān*- P
 leaf *pāna*, *paxa* Pš, *bārg* O, Y, S, Š, *pat*, *puxa* O¹, *pōn* P, *pənek* Y, *palē* W
 lean *narai* Pš, *daṅgar* [Pš], O, O¹, *lārai* P, *dolk* Y, *xarāb* Y, W, Š, ^o*bē* S, *lāza* W
 lean against, to *putruz*- W
 leaning on *takāa* P
 learn, to- *yuxs*- Y, *pozīn*- S
 learned *zda* Pš
 learning *hilata* P
 leather *žūn* Y, *pūst* S, *mandith* W Cf skin
 leather belt *karapči* Š
 leave n *ruxsat*(t) P, Y, W, *rə*^o S, *ruxsat* Y
 leave, to *ān* Wn 160/1, (*pre*-)*odāl* (v *prā*-) Pš, *g*- O, *ž*- O¹, *wāst*- Y, *la ken*- Y, S, *la cer*- W
 leaving *rawān* P, *rahī* Y
 leech *žawara* Pš, *šuluk* O
 left (hand) *kīn* Pš, *čōp* O, P, S, W, Š, *čēla* C, *čēlo* O¹, *čop* Y
 left behind *pāte* Pš, *qzūk* O, *mānda* P
 left behind, to be *ūzeh*-, *daruzeh*- P, *fəns*- S Cf. remain
 leg *fānga* Pš, *lēng* P, *lēng* S, of a bed *ženpaliko* Y
 lentil *nask* P
 leopard *prāng* Pš, *palāng* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *pōng* O¹, *parōn* P, *āzāda-pələng* Y, (a kind of) *rai-pələng* Y, white- *pos* W
 leprosy *prang* Pš

less *dūs* Š
 lesson *sabak* P
 lest *bādā*, *bādāt*, *nē ce* P
 let loose *xalās* O, *ēlā*, *yalā* P, *hafe*, *yalē* S
 let loose, to *ān-āret* Wn 160/1, *la ken*- Y Cf leave, release.
 letter *xatt* O, P, *kāyaz* P, W
 liar *darṭal* Pš, *durūyḡū* P, ^o*yī* W, *durōyḡū* S
 liberated, v let loose
 lick, to *caṭ*- [Pš], O, *las-vēk* O, *lis*- P, *neriz*- Y, *lēš*- S, *lāš*- W, *šak* Š
 licking *čata* O
 lid *barṭolai* Pš, (of wooden trough) *xūno* Y
 lie n *daroy* Pš, *drišt* O, *drēšt* O¹, *durūy* P, S, W, *čōpi*, *fyeli* Y
 lie down, to *cemul*- Wn 160, *camlāstəl*, *ṡazedəl* Pš, *nu(ā)stak* O, *dugur*-, *rhīz*- P, *lāyn*, *nəliv*- Y, *nesi*- W
 life *žwāk*, *žwandūn* Pš, *unū* O, P, *əm* W.
 lift up, to *riyawdəl* Pš, *šhōb*- Y, *zenz*- S
 ligature on bow *pāδ* W
 light (adj), v bright
 light (not heavy) (^o)*spuk* Pš, O, *subuk* O, P, *sa*^o Y, S, Š *si*^o W, *aluhai* O¹, *ānjh* W
 light n *runā* Wn 161, *ranā* (v *rūn*) Pš, *nūr* O, P, S *runai* O¹, *rhīnē* P, *ārūnyo* Y, *rušān(i)* Y, S, *ēnāi* S, *nir*, *rōšanai*, *vōn* W, *mēden* Š, (lamp) *čirāy* S Cf brightness
 light a fire, to v kindle
 lightning *brešnā* Pš, *barq* O, Y, S, *bruš* O¹, *balk*, *jabalak* P, *veluwo* Y, *ātašek* S, *āte*^o Š, *ātšak* W
 like *yūnde*, *laka* Pš, *padak* O, *dhīr(ang)* P, *-gnik* S Cf resembling
 like, to *šāyāl* Pš

- limb *hadamə* Y
lime *čunə* Y
lump, to *ngišedəl* Pš
line *karša* Pš
lined *qalamā* W
linen *son*, *zəḡēr* S, *kodnok* W
linseed *imoyō* Y, *katānək* S
lion *šēr* P, S, W, *šīr* Y, *bab* S
lip *sū*, *sūn* Wn 161, *šunl*¹ Pš, *lab* O,
P, S, W, *sunl* O¹, *lauē* P, *poršik* Y,
rīvlav S, *lafē* W, *šand* Š
list *čhēra* P, of names *pešk* P
listen, to *nyutəl* Pš
little, a *ləž* Pš, *duški* O, *kop*, *yīla* Y, *čov*,
wokīak S, *andak*, *kam* W
little, too *ḡēso* P
little finger v finger
live, to *zindagōnī kən* S, *zindagōnī*
car W
livelihood *guzarān* P, *guzarān* Y
liver *yina* Pš, *jāš* O¹, *jigān* P, Y, S,
W, Š, *yēḡon* Y
living, v alive
lizard [samsara, karbojai Pš], *kiruās*,
latək, *šūšmār* O, *samsērī* O¹, *karuās*,
šlānəd P, *karbasa*, *šalāku*, *yančilya* Y,
kərvīšik S, *karbāš*, *θōt* W, [carbāš
(Sk)] Š
load *bār* O
load, to *lešəl* (v *ležəl*) Pš, *daž-vēk* O,
vīa Y
lobe of the ear *karīk* O¹
lock *jandra* (v *žaranda*, Pš, *kulf* O,
P, Š, *kəlf* Y, S, *kulp* W
lock, of hair *wībal* Pš, *kākul* P
locked *qīl* O, *šox* S
locust *malax* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *mə* W,
mēx O, O¹, *fusfesiya*, *gaspā* Y, *mūr*(?)
W, *čēdišk*, *žid* O Š
log *pəžō* Y
loins *pəšt* S
long *ūžd* Pš, *dīāy* O, O¹, *bīštō* P, *van* Y,
darāz S, Š, *vəžduk* S, *wəz* W
long way *fīax* W.
longing *evab* Pš, *armān*, *ḡōra* P
look, to *has* S, *deḡi* W Cf see,
regard.
look here *ma* S
looking about *dīare* Y
loom *saxt(əram)*(?) Y
loose *ḡarand*, *lor*² Pš, *valus* P, Š
loosen, to *aratəl* (*arat*) Pš, *mōž* O,
myūz O¹, *lasēu* P, *wien*, *yuan* Y,
wušūy W
loosened *hate* S, *xalās* Š.
lose, to *hariv* P, *ḡvībō* Y, *apanis* S,
nīs W, *benes* Š
lose the way, to *rapic* W
loss *talaf* O
lost *uruk* Pš, *barbāt*, *yūn(d)*, *ḡanh* O,
gum P, *ḡvīb* Y, (in gambling) *pə* Pš
lost, to be *har* P, *apī* S
louse *zyānzi* Wn 169, *spaža* (-ž) Pš, *spōi* O,
spūi O¹, *ispō* P, *spūo* Y, *špəl* S,
šīs W, *sapaž* Š, (small, red) *wīaje* O¹
Cf tick
love *mīna* Pš, *āšūqī*, *ešy*, *dōstī*, *maḡnabūt*,
meher P
love, to *bilān* Y
lover *mayan* (v *mīna*) Pš, *āšūq(bāz)* P
low *post* Pš, Y, *lanḡai*, *tūt* O¹, *načhan*,
xamba P, *past* S, W, *nēθ* ?) Š
lower *lana* Pš, *loru* Y, **ḡīr* Š
lucerne *špeštu* Pš, *ḡiḡoḡo*, *pītio* Y,
ḡurūk S, *wīerik* W, *ḡorj*(?) Š
lungs *šəza* Wn 161, *parpūs*, *səžai* Pš,
šus O, *dad* O¹, *papō* P, *pāpəs*, *šus* Y,
ḡōl, *šəs* S, *šīs* W, Š
lupine *šaftal* Y
lying down *mlāst* Wn 162, Pš, *gul*,
nwastak O¹
lying on back *stūn* Pš, *stīnḡo* Y

M

m, the letter *mīm* P
maḍ leuanai (v *leua*) Pš, *dīwān(a)* O, P, *ḡag* P, *dēvonē*, *lēw* S Cf stupid
 madness *masī* P
 magic *jādūē*, *seher* P
 magpie *kuwyo* Y, *kyēvžāk/g* S, *kiržepč* W, *kuēbs* Š
 maid *peyla* Pš, *čmitkeryo* Y Cf girl
 maize [*juā* Pš], *šuta* O, *dujār* O¹, *jōuāž* O, P, *ju*^o Y, *zītaž* P, ear of *lūtaki* P, straw of *kuso* Y, beard of *čamboh* Y
 majesty *huzūr* W
 make, to *rēz*- P, *gax*- S Cf do
 make water, to v urinate
 male *nar* Pš, P, Y, W, *nermā* O, *nerōk* P, *γəš* W
 male child *jura* P
 malice *γarat*, *šatānī* P
 malicious *šatān* P
 man *saṣar* Pš, O, O¹, *ādam* P, W, Š, *māneš*, *mēr* P, *maia*, *mei* Y, *ādam*, *mālōh* S, *ḡai*, *mārdīna* W, *ma*^o Š, *xālg* W, *čānk*, *mārdīna* Š
 mane *ḡuī*, *wraž* Pš, *γāl* O, P, Y, S, W, Š, *čalo* Y
 manger *auxur* O, *āxūn* O¹, P, Y, ^oor S, *rūz āxur* W, *renr* Š
 mangy *paman* (v *pam*) Pš
 manner *šān* Pš, *zail* P, in this *hērangī* P, in what *čarāng* O, *kērangī* P
 mantilla, a woman's *pakol* S
 manure, v. dung
 many *zut* O, *dal*, *γalaba* P, *zahānd* Y, *fai* S, *tōkī* W, *bāz* Š Cf much
 many, how *cūm(d)* O
 many, so *ōn* O
 marching *kūč* P
 mare *aspa* (v *ās*) Pš, *myāndēni* O¹,

maḍāna P, *mayoyo* Y, *bartal* S, W, *mādyān* S, *maḍā* W, *vērj* Š
 markhor fem *māxōr* O, *būz*, *čroug-vəzo*, *mažoyo* Y, male *čraū* Y, *januar*, *žuōk* S, *suixā* W. Cf mountain-goat
 marmot *dala(?)*, *wūn* Y, *wīnek*, *wundok* W Cf weasel
 marriage *nikā* O, W, *nekā* P, *wāda* S, *katxudāi* Š
 marriage prosession *wrā* Pš
 marriageable age *wāda* S
 marrow *māγzə* Pš, *māγz* O¹, Y, W, Š, *moγz* S Cf brain.
 marsh *šūra* O¹ Cf bog
 marten (pine-), v pine-marten
 master *caštan* Pš, *bādār*, *čəstān* O, *sāheb*, *xāwān*, *xāwand* P, ^ound Y
 mastigate, to v chew
 match *gūgird* Y, of a gun *pīlta* S
 matchless *bīazīmī* P
 match maker *rebār* Pš, *dallāl* P
 matter *hāl* P, *trik* Y
 matter, v pus
 mattock, v hoe
 mattress *tōšak* P, *xarāz* Y, *kurpačā* W, filled with cotton *purum* Y Cf bedding
 may be *fərmē* Y
 meadow *wuršo* Pš, *tāla*, *marγuzār*, *ulāng* P, *mīrγo* Y, *mēry*, *sarza* S, *gōz* W Cf pasture
 measure (of grain) *oγzi* Pš
 measure, to mā- Y, *kač*- O¹, (liquids, etc) *pyamol* Pš
 meat [*γwaše*, "zarāh" Wn], *γwaša* Pš, *gāka* O, ^o O¹, *γūš* P, Y, *gušt* S, W, *pədf* S, *γīšt* W, *gūš(w)t* Š, roast *habāp* P, —or fish *ngolai* Pš
 medicine *dawā* O, *elāj* P, ^o Y, *dārū* P, ^ou Y, *darmān*, *dāuāi* P
 meeting *jalsa* S

melon *khōrəbuǰ* P, *lāṛū* Y, *xarəz(a)* Y, S,
 °būz Š
 melt, to *fīo-* Y, °au *sāw-* Š
 memory *yād* O, Y, *dētəi*, *yōd* W
 mending *mahalam* Y
 merchant *saudāgar* O, P, °ager Y, °oga
 S, W, *saudager* Y, *bāzārgān* S.
 merriment *xušāli* O, *masī*, *xušwaxti* P,
waly Y Cf. feast, joy.
 merry *xušwaxt* P. Cf. happy.
 messenger *astōgar* (*āstawul*) PŠ, *kāset* P
 middle *myanj* (v *mlā*) PŠ, *mənz* O, *nesp* P,
myān(e), *nəsm* S, *məlung* W, in the—
makhār P
 midnight *nīmāš* O, *barābar* xšovo Y,
nīmšab, *nesmešav* S, *bīšbar* nāžd W
 milk šōə Wn 160, *paī*, *šaudə* PŠ, *pāl* O,
šipī O, O¹, *pē* P, *xšīra* Y, *xōm* S,
žārž W, *šūvd* Š, (sour) *šamže* Wn 169,
trošp S, *triš* W, *maska* (incorr
 for butter) Š Cf. buttermilk, curds
 milk, to *cēk-* Wn 161, *lwašəl* PŠ, *duš-* O,
duš O¹, *dūč-* P, *lūž* Y, *dēš-* S, *dic* W,
đūg- Š
 milk cup, 'wooden, *xšū-kwesa* Y
 milk-pail *lauayūna* (v *lcašəl*) PŠ, *kīzarē*
 P, *lipča*, *vašē* W
 milk-rice *čirgrunj* Y
 "Milky Way" *čarx i fulah*, *wārwan* Y,
kākašon W
 mill *žaranda* PŠ, *āsyi* O, *gəndiə* O¹,
xēra P, *xīro* Y, *rudān* S, *xəđōng* W,
xəđānj Š Cf. handmill
 mill-broom *fāru*, *rəfīlo* Y
 mill-race *tīšbī* Wn 169, *xəānī* O¹, *na-*
wəyō Y, *nəušk* S, *nūu* W
 mill-stone *pal* PŠ, O¹, *xēragir* P, *u-*
sago Y, *xəđōng* ǵār, *wnt* W
 mill wheel *carx* O¹, *wirdān* W
 millet (*Panicum miliaceum*) *čəđən* Wn 161,
ždan PŠ, *arzan* O, *ažan* O¹, *āzan* P,

yuzon Y, *wuždan* S, *arzan*, *yīrzn* W,
pīnj Š, (*Panicum italicum*) *ǵōšt*
 (*āǵažəl*) PŠ, *gāš* P, *ǵavarso* Y, [*ǵawcaus*
 Šk, Š]
 mimic, to *putnuu-* W
 mind *həš* S
 mine *žīnan* W
 minister *uazīn* P, Y, S
 mint (plant) *welanai* PŠ
 mirror *āšna* O, O¹, P, W, *āhēna*, *šīša* P,
āno, *šīšoyo* Y, *amek* S, looking glass—
šīša S
 miser *bažil* S, *bəyəl*(?) W
 miscarrying *speyāza* PŠ
 missing *bijā* P
 mist *dund*, *laǵa* PŠ, *manyār* P, S, *mīž*
ayko Y, *ar-tagáv yat* ("it came
 down") Š
 mistress *bibi* P
 mix, to *lai-* [PŠ], O, *vəđay* Y, *alalas*
kən- S, a° *car-*, *šānd-* W
 mixed *gat* P, *kati* Y
 moat *xandak* P
 mockery *tāna* P
 mode *zail* P
 modesty *hayā* P
 moist, v wet
 moisten thoroughly, to *mēōd-* Y
 moisture *nəb* Y
 mole *xāl* P
 moment *lāza* P, *fasl* S
 money *hūy* Y, *pausā* Y, Š, *ǵanī*, *pūš*, *pūš* W
 monkey *maimūn* S
 month *māst* Wn 159, *myāst* PŠ, *māi* O,
mēhī P, *mō*, *mux* Y, *mā* S, Š, *mū* W,
mēst Š
 month, n of a hamal P, *asad*, *simbulā*,
təmis W, *kaus* Š
 monthly *mēhīn* P
 moon *myāst*, *uāžmaš* PŠ, *spožmaš* PŠ, O¹,
marjok, *mātau* O, *mahōk* P, *imojo* Y,

- mātoṭ*, *iculmēh* S, *mōtōb*, *žemah* W,
mēst Š, the new *hēlāl* P
 moonless night *tuozmaī* (v *spožmaī*,
Pš, *trōžmaī* O¹
 moonlight *abaxa* Pš
 moiaine *ābūya* Y, *ambol* S, *šui* W, heap
 more *digarī* S. [of stones *xōis* Y
 moreover *balkun* O
 morning *sāi* O, P, *saxai* O¹, *ručān* P,
sehar P, Y, S, *subliyo*, *sārpagā*,
uūšē Y, *īašt*, *sub* S, *ruṣ*, *sārake*, Š,
 in the *subdamik* W Cf. dawn
 morning-meal *pizvāni* W
 morsel *mcaṭai* Pš, *nōrī* O, *tōk* P
 mortar *ḡyū* P
 moslem *musulmān* P
 mosque *mazdih* O, *mazīt* Y
 mosquito *mēsa* Wn 159, *γumašā* (v *γuā*,
māšai (v *mač*) Pš, *paša* O, P, *pō* W,
myāsaī O¹, *gublenike* Y, *kurpaša* Y, S,
maxše, *paša* Y, *joz* S, *kanek*, *pīdu* W,
čangīn Š
 moth *parwāna* P, Y, W, *parumekog* S,
wēč W
 mother *mor* Pš, *māuā* O, *o* O¹, *ai*,
mā(čē), *māma* P, *nīno* Y, *māš/dan* S,
nān S, W, Š, *mād* Š
 mother and daughter *mūwehā* P
 mother-in-law *xuāša* Pš, *syūy*, *xušui* O,
syōy, *xušāšē* O¹, *xuš* P, *xušo* Y, *xoš* S,
xušdōman, *šāš* W, *xīš* Š
 motor-car *mōtar* P
 mount, to *dak* P Cf. rise
 mountain *gar* Pš, Y, *gvi*, *kō* O, *gvi* O¹,
dhār, *khandi* P, *gar* Y, *kū* Y, W, Š,
ālaz, *kūh*, *šaxa-yei* S, *tār* Š Cf. hill
 mountain-ash *tūr* Y
 mountain-goat *γarcanaī* Pš, *āū* O, *γi-*
canaī O¹, *mēšak*, *naṣēn* Š, female
sur P, *jōnuār* W, male *tōy* P Cf.
 deer, ibex, markhor.
- mouse *mažak* Pš, *balūy*, *kawār*, *danān-*
narō P, *pāry* Y, *mūs* S, W, *pōrk* S
purk W, *pūg* Š Cf. rat
 moustache *bēt* Wn 159, *bret* [Pš], O¹,
brūt O, Y, *bu* P, *bō* S, *wrašt* O¹,
v rut Y, *šābrut* S, *bārit* W, *brut* Š,
 large *brutčapar* W
 mouth *xūla* Pš, *dān*, *pōz* O, *pyōz* O¹,
šōnd P, *pēkore*, *yurū* Y, *fōc* S, *γaš* W,
γēv Š
 mouthful *mā* Pš, *teka* P.
 mouthpiece of bellows *balūlo* Y
 move, to *xwagedal* Pš, *č(him* P, *muž* Y,
tač W
 move, to v tr. *ēmēw*, *žukēw* P, *muža* Y
 movement *yūn* Pš, *arakat* O, *malak*,
šūr P
 moving *rauān* S
 much *zūt* O, *ferimān*, *γulū*, *γalaba* P,
amboz, *boh*, *fipe*, *žahānd* Y, *fai*, *lip*,
ziāt S, *bisjār*, *foi*, *γafāi*, *γafēi* W,
ōn O, so- *mind*, *yenda* Y, complete
binās Y
 mucus *īma* Pš, *balγam* Y, *qat*, *luṣ* W,
 (from nose) *nezγo* Y, *xolm* S, (from
 mouth) *balγam* S
 mud *gel*, *mafta* P, *jeiiv* (?), W
 muddy *xər* Pš, *xathalōy* Y
 mulberry *tūua* Wn 160, *tūt* O, O¹, Y,
 S, W, *tī* P, *mārec*, *tūu* Y, *tūd* Š
 mulberries, dried *maīs* P, *ktonī* Y
 mulberry-flour *pūst* Š Cf. flour
 male *kačar* O¹, *qāter*, *yabū* P, *kačir* Y, Š
 mulla *nullā* O, P
 multicoloured, v piebald
 multitude *γalabagī*, *γulūgī* P
 murderer *ādankuš* P, *žaduk* S, *šitk* W
 murmur *šuršur* P
 mushroom *xomba* Pš *cigere* Y, (a kind
 of) *pūfānek* Y, (white) *aarpūst* Y
 music *sur* P, *maulis* Y, *sāziṣṣ* Š

musk *tátár*, *mušk* P
 mussuck, v skin, inflated
 mutilating *nasah* P
 muzzle *fruše* Y
 my *jnā* Pš, *manān* P, *mən* Y, S, *žu* W
 myself *maxšor* P
 mystery *ramūz*, *serr* P

N

nail *mēx* O, O¹, P, S, Š, *kūh* P, *mīx* Y, W, wooden *šārg* Š, (finger-) *nūh* Pš, *taxt ta anguš* O, *naxk* O¹, *nōrk* P, *anaxno* Y, *nāxšn* Y, Š, *no*³ W, *naxōk/g* S, *dager* W.
 naked "oon" Wn [= *ūn* < **bagna*], *layar* [*baiban*] Pš, *lěč* O, P, *šiler* Y, *ax* S, W, *ah* Š
 name *nēm* Wn 168, *nūm* Pš, Š, *nām* O, P, Y, *nīm* S, *nong* W
 narrow *narai* Pš, O, *tang* O, S, W, Š, *taŋ* O¹, *čim*, *luŋlu* P, *təgo*, *tiok* Y, *bür'k*, *tan'k* S, -street *tangī* P
 natural *xudāi* P
 nature *šin* Pš, condition *tub* P
 navel *nōv* Wn 169, *nūm* Pš, *nefak* O, *náf* P, S, Š, *nif* Y, *nōf* W
 near *paze* Wn 168, *zarima* Wn 169, *caxa*, *naždē* Pš, *bōy* O, *bōi* O¹, *da*, *dāl* P, *karib* P, S, Š *q'* Y, *naždih* P, *na*^o Y, *tarī*, *tarītar* P, *zelo*, *šut* Y, *šz* W.
 nearest to the village *wanbōi* Pš
 necessary *lāzun*, *munāsib* O, *wašip* P, *zarūr* P, Y, *bakōi* S, W, *is-bōya* Pš, *bāyad* Š
 necessity *zarūi* Y
 neck *yāra* (v. *yārāl*) Pš, O, *mayzar* v *māyza*, *wamez* Pš, *qaidan* O, *ma-lanqai* O¹, *manqō* P, *šhyui*, *šile* Y, *gardak*, *qorok* S, *gei dān* W, *māk* W, Š, *tōr* W

necklace *ozaī* Pš, *ghana* P, *garai*, *mā-draye*, *xafabande* Y, *perg* W, silver *mušti* Y
 neckrope of yoke *sabəranj*, *samlasiko* Y, *rrpk* W
 need, to *žiriv'q* W.
 needle *sunzan* Wn 162, *stən* Pš, *šinī* O, *s*^o O¹, *šičin* P, *šinjo* Y, *šstən* S, *sic* W, *sej* Š, (packing-) *γorsəm* Wn 168, *sparxai* Pš, *tēbana* O, *xaišičn*, *juāl-düz* Y, *oz* S
 needy *šilai* S Cf *pooi*, *naked*
 Negro *habaši* P
 neigh, n [*šašnai*, *haŋ* Pš], *nygas* O, *heggas* P
 neigh, to *sisin* O¹, *ušun* Y
 neighbour *hamsāya* P, *a*^o Š, *jāi* P, *amsāyo*, *gambešu* Y, *amāsyf* S
 neither-nor *nai-nai* S
 nephew (brother's son) *wāiāz* Pš, *āiāz* O, *rāšri* O¹, *biyāyurōh* P, *uarpūr*, *vērēi* Y, *vāiūz* *man* S, *vāritpāl* W, (sister's son) *xorayai* (v. *xor*) Pš, *xīyui* *oh* P, *xurī* Y, *xir* S, *xaiyōn* W
 nerve *pala*, *wuza* Pš
 nest *manjōlo*, *fān* O¹, *yēlio* Y, *paivenda* *xān*, *yela* S, *yod* W, *yēθ* Š, *bce's* *šōi* Pš.
 net *wiaz* Wn 169, *tor* Pš, *dum* O, P, *alkē* S, *toi* W, *pēθ* Š Cf *snare*, *trap*
 nettle *xulxadī* Y
 never *heč kala* (*na*^o v *kala*) Pš, *hpe-waxt* W
 new *narai* Pš, *nūw* O, *nyōw* O¹, *nō* P, *nowo*^o Y, *nunōk* S, *šayd* W, *nū* Š
 news *xabara* O¹, *auhāl* P, *xabar* P, Y, W, Š, good *zerai* Pš
 New-Year festival *nanu dōz(c)* S
 next year *žasar* P.
 next world, finally *āxerai* Y

mece (brother's daughter) *uiera* (v *wrāi*)
 PŠ, *rāšra* O, *rāšra* O', *vrēngo* Y,
 (sister's daughter) *xorja* (v *xoi*) PŠ,
xwīgo Y
 nice, to look *γwaiš vēk* O
 night *špa* PŠ, *š* O, *šyōu* O', *w(ī)γāi*,
lauān P, *xšovo* Y, *fēršōu*, *šab* S,
nāḡd S, W, *šāb* Š, part of *šūma* PŠ,
 - *šalt šūp* W, this very *uyārauγāi* P
 nightingale, v *bulbul*
 nightmare *vapasu* PŠ, *vāḡd* S, W
 nine *nəh* PŠ, *na* O, *nō* O', *nō* P, *nōu*
 Y, S, *nāu* W, *nāu* Š
 nineteen *nulas* (v *nəh*) PŠ, *nēs* O, *Anēs*
 O', *nams*, *nužda* P, *nūzda* Y, *noučd*, *dos*
 S, *dasnab* W
 ninety *nawe* PŠ, *nuē* O, *nawād* S
 nipple, v *breast* (female)
 nit *nēa* PŠ, *rēh* O, *rško* Y, *zāgg* W
 no *na* O, *nā* P, *nai* W, (adj.) *hār* Y
 noble *hōhē* P
 nobleman *murzā* P
 noise *čīya*, *γaw*, *šxual*, *žaiγ*, *zuaz* PŠ,
šū/i P, *awāz* Y
 nook *cōda* PŠ.
 noon *γāima/ə* PŠ, *o* O', *nīmōš* O, *oōz* P,
ōz W, *mišen* Y, *čāšt*, *maikēnē* S
 noose *paḡwandai* PŠ.
 noon *mōdir* W
 north *šamāli* O, P, *ol* W
 nose *pīza* Wn 159, *paza* PŠ, *ak* O,
nīnē O, O', *damāγ*, *nēšt* P, *fško* Y,
fusek, *nic* S, *nīs* S, W, *nej* Š
 noseless, etc *būai* PŠ
 nose ring *pezičān* (v *paza*) PŠ, *natī* P
 nostril *šemžə* Wn 169, *spažma* PŠ, *par-*
xāna O, *suēmē* O', *bīnīxān*, *damāxal*
 P, *fšhafsai* v Y, *dimāγ*, *fššək-poačē* S
 not *na* PŠ, P, S, Š, *nak* O, *či*, *če*, *ču*, *č*,
no, *nə*, Y, *ne* W, is not *ništa* PŠ,
čēš Y, *nešt* S, *nīšt* Š Cf *don't*

nothing *čuwa* Y.
 nourish, to *nmānjəl* PŠ
 now *os* (*osedəl*), *no* (v *nan*) [*< noi*] PŠ.
pērī O, O', *badī*, *γē*, *γāi* P, *wos* Y,
diga, *īngē*, *nahsō*, *psāt*, *sō* (?) S, *nīv* W,
šic Š.
 numb *kuγə* Y
 number *šumār* P, *miāl* Y
 nurse *ḡāya* S
 nurturing *parvarīš* S

O

O' *ai* O, *ā*, *ai*, *ō*, *āyā*, *wō*, *yā* P, *ai* Y,
 - *e*, *o*, *wa* S, *allō*, *ei*, *wai* W
 oak *bālūt* O, Š, *γan* P
 oar *fe* Š. Cf *spade*
 oath *γwai* O, *kasam* O, *q* P, Y, S,
quān P, *nor* Y Cf *swear*
 oats *žaudai* O', *dəsin* S, *lso* Y
 obey, to *nyutəl*, *manəl* PŠ
 observe, to *thār* P
 obtain, to v *get*
 object *marsad* P
 occupied *margīn* P
 occult knowledge *paḡjbēd* P
 of *γa* Wn 163, *da* PŠ, *ta* O, *ta* O'
 off, away *badār* Y
 officer *hafsai* S
 oil *tēl* P
 old (living things) *zoi* PŠ, *zāl* O, O',
kaḡtō P, *zōr* Y, *ayān* W, *pīr* Š,
 (inanimate things) *kōna* P, *kō* W,
kuhno, *telt* Y, (man) *čaḡadḡārī* P
mūsafēd S, W, *safēbān* Š, (woman)
pīrazāl, *pīrakt*, *zāl* P, *zōi* Y, *kam*
pīr S
 old age *kaḡtōi* P.
 olive-tree [*šona*, *šauana* PŠ], *šōuan* O'
 olive-coloured *spīšē* Y
 on *munde* Wn 163, *bānde*, *pa* PŠ, S, *jei*, *sai* O,

zur O¹, ba P, bar P, Y, po, sko, tho Y,
 ū, sör S, da, rū-z, sāk W, pī Š, at
 the top of sō(r) P
 once jal, kala PŠ, waaxi W
 one yau PŠ, šē O, sō O¹, žu P, yū Y,
 wok, yak S, iu W, yūc Š. (of several)
 yūpo, yukwego Y
 one another (h)alamān W
 one each igōn igōn W
 onion pīāz O, S, pī(y)āz, tekaī P, pīy Y,
 pūh, piyōz W
 only guj O, fakat P
 orial mēš-a kiškōr S, (male) miya, narčār-
 pəzaše Y, kuškōi, mōn, wār W (cf
 ram), (female) saža PŠ, sūša O,
 mēšak W
 open arat, wit [*< *wi-šita*] PŠ, xē P,
 uulai Y, haš S, et W, yēt Š
 open, to pīanatəl, spaḡdəl PŠ, gabbā- Y,
 (the eyes) ʔaraw O
 opened xor² PŠ, ʔalē S
 or ʔā P, Y, Š, žī(?) Y
 orange nūranj Y
 order, to v command
 order, in—that tā Y
 oriole, golden- čkalpio Y
 ornament [anyor PŠ], fazl P, sarf²rāže Y
 orphan ʔatim O saʔin Y, sō W, saʔer S
 other bī, bəl Wn 160, bəl, noi [*< *an-
 tāra-*] PŠ bē, bēga O, bī O¹, žā P,
 dīn Y, digar S, W, yan W
 otter saḡglau Y, saḡlarī S, saḡāwī,
 šāpī^(?) W
 out panēšta O
 out of breath hōnaduy Y
 out of place bījā P
 outcry čiq P
 outside panēšta O, nēšta O¹, bōi, bēriin,
 mabōr P, biavān S, baār, vičung W,
 varza Š
 oven tanūr O

over pai PŠ
 overflowed toe PŠ
 overturned, to be parzedəl PŠ
 overturning čapa S
 Ovis Ammon ʔāiʔalī Š (v mountain
 goat)
 Ovis Poli rūš W, male vrokš W.
 owl lagō O¹, bīf P, būm P, W, Š, bū Y
 ʔīm W.
 own xpal PŠ, xui O, xwai O¹, xukān P,
 xoy Y, xē S, žūnen W, xu Š
 own, to dar- O Cf have
 owner bādār O, sāheb P Cf master

P

pace pal¹ PŠ, wiyaug W, ʔām, ʔadam S
 pack-saddle, v saddle
 pad nyoʔai, namla (v lamcaī) PŠ
 padlock ʔandīa (v žaranda) PŠ Cf lock
 pain zau PŠ, dard P, S, Š, ʔam, tāb P,
 in the ribs brīčiek O¹
 pain, to dīm- O, bēs- P
 palace dargā, sarāi P
 palate kūmai PŠ, kām O, P, Y, S, kōm W
 pale rangzārd S
 palm (of hand) uarʔouai PŠ, °ue, taluī
 O¹, kaf O, P, kafe dōst P, °dest S,
 °dast W, peno Y, p'ū(ə)n W, bēn Š
 paradise behešt, jannad P
 parched, v grain (parched)
 parents-in-law ʔadā W
 parrot toṭi O¹, toṭi P, tūti S, sau-zūtī W
 partner šarik P
 partridge tanzarai, zanika PŠ, kauk (v,
 sāc(?), zraʔ O¹, bōdana, žirež P, žoržo Y,
 uuzižir S, čkar W, zarij Š
 parturition slam PŠ
 party ferkā P
 pass n hān P, kutal P, Š, ʔai Y, punuk
 S, wiḡin W

- pass, to v cross
 passed *ter* Pš, O, O¹
 passing *quraz* P
 passion *cuab* Pš
 pasteboard *noenqo* Y
 passtime *sáattē* P
 pasture *ca* Pš, mountain *qāz* Š, summer-
 yēl Š Cf meadow
 patch of cloth *paspōn* Y
 patience *sabr* P
 patient *sab* S, *tōqatlār* W
 path *sīma* Pš Cf road
 pay *muzdur*(¹)
 peas *maruk* P, *čerīy*(?), *kšer*, *pateko*,
 rumu Y, *kāiāš*, *mužik*, *axəš*,
 pačok S, *kəroš*, *patek*, *šax* W Cf
 beans, lentils
 peace *quāš* Pš, *āšti*, *sulu* P
 peach *šaftālū* O, O¹, P, Š, ^ole Y, ^olū
 S, W, *šadīax* P
 peacock *myau* Pš, *myaumuyān* O¹
 peak *peza* (v *paza*) Pš *khāndi* P
 pear *nāk* P, *nāšpāti* P, W, ^oe Š, *ābrūo*,
 ambrōz, *nəroul* *čoggo*, *kyogō*, *naš*-
 potuy, *čok* Y, *pēšu* W, *marōd*, *nōk* Š
 pearl *marḡalara* Pš
 pedal (on a loom) *paliko* Y
 pedestrian *palai* (v *pal*) Pš, *piyāda* Š
 pedlar, v merchant.
 peg *možai*, *sparraz* Pš, *mažwai* O¹, *čūr*,
 max Y, *mēx* S, (wooden, on pellet-
 bow) *zangjāk* S
 pellet-bow, v bow
 pen *kalam* P
 penis *yēn* Pš, *yēnd* O, *yēn* O¹, *čöl*, *lāwari* P,
 čikv Y, *čöl*, *dūr* S, *čōr* S, W, *pat* W,
 čölak(?), *jus* Š
 people *xalag* O, *marđum* P, Š, *valk* P, S,
 maxluk S, *xalq* W
 perfection *kamāl* P.
 perfume *xužbū* P, a kind of *kalānfār* P
 perhaps *šāyī* Pš, *magam* P, *albutt* S, W
 perishable *fānī* P
 period *mausum* P
 period of two years *lohsaxo* Y
 peritoneum *spešta* Pš
 permission *ruxsat* Y
 permit, to *lam dah* P
 perplexed *hanān* P
 person *žawai* Pš, *nafar* P, W Š, *tan* S,
 xālg W, (a certain) *felāna/i* P
 perspiration *xwala* Pš, *ažq* O, Y, S, W,
 vōla O, *xalo* O¹, *avāk* P, Š, *xul* Y,
 xaur S, *šul* W
 pestle *lawar* Pš, *yusang* O, *bayrē*,
 mōlai O¹
 pheasant *pātačūn* Y
 pice *para* P
 pick, to *bōž* O, *čū* Y, *čen* S, *čip* W
 pick up, to *šrēw*, *kheiw* P
 pick-axe *kulang* P, *gizc* Y
 picture *negār* P
 piebald *gaž* (v *āyazəl*), *prāng* v *piang*)
 Pš, *ablag* P, *kaš* Y, *čöl*, *rangā*-
 gūnagūn S, *ar xēl*, *cūč*, *šard* W
 piece *čok* P Cf morsel
 pieces, in small *vīza* P
 pierce, to *kaf* S
 pierced, to be *sūyedəl* Pš
 pig *matō*, [*sarkūzar*] Pš, *nālat* O, *vūg*
 S, Š, *xig* W
 pigeon *kauntar* Pš, *kaftar* O, *kabūtār* P,
 korio Y, *kōvīd* S, *kibīt* W, *čebūd* Š
 pilau *palāu* P, *palau* Y
 pillow (a kind of) *damphōk* P
 pile up, to *qāδ* W, *tāz* ? Š
 pilgrimage *markal* P
 pillar, v post
 pillow *takyā* O, *bālišť* O¹, *bānapāt*,
 taisōrt P, *tagio*, *vīrzane*, *vīrzidīne* Y,
 tōk-sarī, *vōzd* S, *tōkuyā*, *vōrz* W,
 mutaka, *vīžjēj* Š

- pin (of a spindle) *česō* Y
 pincers *ambūr* O, W, Š, *uo* Y, *er* S,
cepio Y.
 pinch *škulak* O¹
 pinch, to *ceb-* Y, *cərup* W
 pine cone, edible *zānyezai* (v *zaŋai*
 PŠ
 pine *nāziya* Y, *dʳami*, *nāštai* S, *pit* ʔ,
yirya W, edible *bedr* W
 pine-marten *luū* Y, *yūnək* (prob marmot) S
 pine-nut, kernel of the *zwaɣʷak* O
 pistachio *pista* O¹, *pəstā* Y, S
 pit *čayul* Y, *qlac* W; 'for storing butter'
hanjū W
 pit-coal *kemur* S
 place *yālai*, *ʔtūn* PŠ, *jāi* O, P, Y, Š,
jāk O¹, *žava* Y, *jā* S, (to this) *ēken*
hāk P, (in that very) *škān* P, for
 putting pots) *ʔif* W, (where the
 horse is bound) *pēš āzər* S
 place, to (*kʰe* ʔ *šodəl* PŠ, *g-*, *nūw* O, *ɣuh*,
lam dak-, *nhen* P, *wāst-* Y, *nezdəw* W,
lā k- Š Cf *put*
 plain v *auārī* O, *maidān* O, O¹, P, S,
on W, *mērə*, *samə* O¹, *dāk*, *pusta* P,
dašk' Y, *dašt* S, W, *dāšt medān*,
pu-la Š
 plait n *biay* PŠ
 plait, to *tāu-* P, *parwuf* W Cf *weave*
 plait *tagbīr* P, Y
 plane, oriental v *chenai*
 planet *wəxs*^(?) S
 plank *fīūn*, *ta-xiū*, *tašta* S
 plant *buta* P, *nabal* S, *nabōt* W, *cuđm* Š,
 n of a) *uayūna* Wn 169, *ōmə*, *xər-*
ɣwaž (v *caɪ*) PŠ, *prēlī*, *špiko*, *šax* Y.
 Cf. shrub
 plant, to *njatəl*, *zanəl* PŠ, *nuyā-* Y,
nēnd- S *nūnd* W
 plaster, to *xaxəl* v *xəɪ* PŠ, *šift-* Y
 plastering *šəqū* S
 plate *kāsa* O, *+* S, *šayn* O, *majma* P,
tāvčak Š
 platform *čārsin*, *raža* Y, *rež* S, *raž* W
 platoon *turp* P
 play *loba* PŠ, *bāzi* O, *ʔē* S, *štəm* O¹
xədiya Y, *nat* S, *štik* W
 play, to *nuváz-* Š.
 please, to *šāɣəl* PŠ, *rīm-* Y, *befār-* S
 please God *emšalla* P
 pleased *xuš* O Cf *agreeable*.
 pleasure *awand* PŠ, *ruḃi* O, *niš* P,
xušānc Y
 Pleiades ['*panmoni*' Wn], *perūne* PŠ
bəl(?) Y
 plenty *yalabagī* P Cf *much*
 plough *yaxt(a)* Wn 169, *yauē* PŠ, *'spāi*,
yūx O, *səpārə*, *yucue* O¹, *kulba* P,
kugo, *kišča*, *katā*, *sporo* Y, *kəlba*,
kīrūg S, *kīrən* W, *səpār* Š, (peg in
 the) *səɣāɪ* Y, (part of-) *ʔakye* Y
 Cf *ploughing*, *ploughshare*.
 plough, to *karəl* PŠ, *kār-* O¹, Y, *mēlēw* P,
kīr- S, *wīzd* Š
 plough-bullock *gažōi* O
 plough-handle *hostaganu* Y, *ɣəlāk* S,
yīʔək W
 ploughing *kīriš* S, *čeriɣ* Š
 ploughman *čeriɣār* Š
 plough pole *āwusp* Y, *ānuɣp* S, *hešt*,
wəšp W
 plough-share *spāi* a. *tiyāšə* PŠ, *sarispāi* O,
kaɪkū O¹, *kando* Y, *spai* S, *səpūndi*,
spōr, *stōrs* W
 plough wedge *ačardine*, *yuvazgo* Y
 plug *mūnai* (not *mūnai*) PŠ
 plum *ālū* Y
 plunder *ulja* P
 pocket *jībak* P
 podex *ɣana*, *kūna* PŠ, *kūn* O, *kunatai*
 O¹, *lunč-e* *kučurika*, *tšingčək* P, *ɣumino*
pero, *šaškōt* Y, *šen* S Cf *anus*

- poet *šāher* P
 poetry *šāherī* P
 point (of a knife) *nūk* O, P, *nēš* P, *nūl* Š
 poison *wəš* PŠ, *zār* O, P, S, W, Š, *tar-*
kaī P, *saŋkiyo*, *zahar*, *žaro* Y
 Polar Star *qatb* W
 polish, to *zloyəl* PŠ, *say-* O Cf rub
 polite, v courteous
 polo-ball *kvipo* Y
 polo-stick *hālo* Y
 pomegranate *anāw* P, Y, *punduk* O¹,
alāno Y
 pommel of a saddle *ngūbar* (v *kuab*) PŠ
 pond *casta* (v *wandanar*) PŠ, *auz* O,
daŋd O, O¹, *talāu* O¹, *hanz* P Cf
 lake
 pony *yābū* Y
 poor *yarīb* O¹, P, Y, S, W, *sādaī* P,
ājiz Y, *bēčōra* S, *nātuān* W, *oān* Š
 poplar *gulramen*, *rameno*, *tarik* Y,
safē/īdōr S, W, *wurmēk* S, *piyač*,
izabarg W
 porcupine *suŋgūn* Wn 162, *skoŋ* PŠ.
sukal O, O¹, *šuyun* P Cf hedgehog
 porridge *īdōz*, *xastāi* O¹, *atrlē* Y, *ōš* Y W,
pačār, *sodik*, *vašpa* S, *āš*, *rušpa* Š,
 (barley-) *darlē* S
 portion *jmē* O, *baxš* S
 possessor *xāuand* P
 post *stōn* PŠ, *sutun* O, *se°* Š, *styōn* O¹,
ustūn P, *ustuno* Y, *stōn* S, *is°* W
 posteen *pōstīn* O, Š, *pōstakl* P, *bēṭāk* S
 pot *xumb* Š, (large, earthen) *mat* O¹
 Cf. cooking pot
 pouch (for gunpowder) *kamar*, *kutiā* Y
 pound, thump *tak* O
 pound, to *tikaw-* O
 pour, to *zvar-* Y, (into) *kat-* W, (out)
sanjəl PŠ, *andāz-*, *guzrēw-* P, *dri-*,
na-, *zuy-* Y
 poverty *yarībī* P
 power *hogūf*, *jabr*, *qūwat*, *tāb*, *xudiat*,
zūrī P, (having this much) *havekaī* P
 Cf strength
 powerful *jabār*, *qūwatdār*, *oṇāk*, *muta-*
bar, *zūāwar* P Cf strong
 praise, to *stāyəl* PŠ, *stau-* W
 praising *tāref* P
 prayer *nmūn* PŠ, *duwā* O, P, *munājāt*,
numāz O, *māz* O¹, *salāt*, *nemāz* P,
na° Y, S, *duā*, *nemōz* W
 precipice *γup* P
 pregnant *brālba*, *warla* PŠ, *umīduār* P,
ovaro Y, *hamāl* P, *amēdvāi* S, *varenj*
 W, (animal) *āuest* P, *vəzaio* Y
 preparation *zerma* PŠ, *sarištu*, *tayāi* P
 prepare, to *rēz* P, *qax* S
 prepared *jōi* O, *jōi*, *puxtu*, *īāst*, *tayāi* P
 presence *nēla* O
 present n, v gift
 present (adj) *hāzer* P
 press down, to *dhabol* PŠ, *wardenz* W
 previous *taruāl* P
 price *baya* O, *bhāi*, *nux* P, *kimat* Y,
gimnat, *way* W, (paid for) *hude*
tūyāna P
 prince *šāz-āda* O
 princess *bēgum*, *xānem* P
 prison *bandirāna* P
 prisoner *yasir* S, W
 proclaimed *ayān* P
 produce *hāsel* P
 produced *paulā* P
 promise *lauz* O, *ād*, *wāda* P
 prop *aram(ari)*, (ar) PŠ
 propel, to *nikiz-yēk* O
 proper *munāsib* P
 property *māl* O, P, Y, S, *daulat* O, P, Y,
 Cf riches
 prophet *parūmbar* O, *par°* Y
 prostrated, to be *parīzedəl* PŠ
 protect, to *sātəl*, *zyorəl* PŠ Cf guard

protection *parvarīš* S
 protector *ngāwān* P
 proud *sarferāz* P
 puerenda *šarm* Y.
 puerperal *langa, zarāla* Pš
 pull, to *kān-* Wn 161, *kēl* Pš, *kaš kan-* P,
xoš- Y, *xaš-* S, *xāš* W; (out) *než-* P,
nig- Y, (up weeds) *žimež-* Y
 pulse (vein) *mežāz* P
 pulse (crop) *γāmu* Y, *mašōrj* Š
 pulverized *hul-vēk* O.
 pumpkin *kēdūw* W.
 pungent *tekku* P
 put, to *šāgrd* P, of the eye [*kasai*], *torai*
 (v *tor*) Pš, *yrāsi* O, *duko* O¹, *šū* S,
mērdak W.
 puppy *kūčuk* O, °ek W, *gurjī*, *kūčuk* P,
cōkena, *ckōnakē* Y, °skoṇok S, *seken* W,
čaxbuc(?) Š.
 pure *nož* Pš, *pākiza* O
 purpose *madlab*, *maxsūd*, *niyat* P.
 pursuing *rūf* P
 pus *zawa*, *raš* Pš, *zū* O¹, *rim* P, *narzū* Y
 pustule, v. blister.
 put, to *ban-*, *g-*, *nūw-* O, *new-* O¹, *ečēw-* P,
fōcinā- Y, *nūš-*, *wēd-* S, *ḡā-*, *nēš-* Š
 Cf place, make to sit
 put fire to, to, v. kindle.
 put on, to, v. dress
 put to flight, to *tišaw-ōk* O, v. flight
 puttees *paṭauo* Y

Q

quail *nwaraz* Pš, *baṭiēr* O¹, *uoγo* Y,
worc S, *wōlē* W
 quarrel *dāwā*, *guftigū* P
 question *puštana* (v. *puštedəl*) Pš,
pāstan(n)a O, *pursān* P, *pursān* W
 quick *zγar* Wn 169, *žu* Pš, *čabuk* O,
sēr(o) O¹, *tünd*, *zak* P, *jald* S
 quickly *dastī*, *rau*, *rau*, *talwasa* P, *zūt* Š

quiet *ēman* Pš, *karār*, *taī* P
 quilt *zope* Y Cf clothes
 quince *behī* P.
 quite *xūb* S
 quiver *šwalai* Pš, *naḡun* W

R

radish *turb* O, *sārb* Š
 rafter, v. roof beam
 rag n *γūnj* O, *latai* P, *lūq* W
 rain [*wor*], *pašakāl* Pš, *bārān* [Pš], O,
 O¹, P, Y, S, Š, *auyār*, *γār* P, *nūw*,
wariyo Y, *novōk* S, *bōrōn*, *wūr* W,
dinyā (cf Skold *d'nyā*) Š, (heavy-)
šeba Pš.
 rain, to *uarēž-* Wn 166, *woredəl* Pš, *γōr-*
 O, *γār-*, *wāš* P, *nov-* Y, *bōr-*, *nav-* S
 rainbow [*da buḡai tāl*, *sra-u šna* Pš],
kaṃān-i Rustam O, S, W, Š, *sūršino*
 O¹, *kaṃānī*, *nāxčuri*, *tofang-i Rustam*
 P, *mīn-a-avlasto* Y, *nerau* W.
 rainy *ozgū* P, (season) *pašakāl* Pš
 raise, to *riyawdəl* Pš, *wustaw-* O, *uštēw-* P,
škōb- Y
 rake *namurzg* W
 ram *maž* Pš, *aurai* O, *kuča*, *manōk* P,
pəzežr Y, *jāndār*, *kəškār*(?) S, *γəš-*
k'ela, *k'ala*, *pūs*, *tux*, *watōx* W,
mežtj, *nīr* Š, sheep, male- *nārk* S
 ram in, to *luḡ-* W.
 ramchikor *ženz* W
 ransack, to *šanəl* Pš
 rat *maža* (v *mažak*) Pš, *galak* O, *gi°* O¹,
gurbamūš P, *mirmušān* Y
 ration *žirē* O
 raven v *ōγ* [Afr *wōrōγ*] Pš, *xun* Y, *xarn*,
zūy S, *šend* W
 ravine *pal*³, *xwar* Pš, *kurri* P, *γor*,
karum, *žirāv* W, *darra* Š Cf valley
 raw *ōm* Pš, *xāmē* O, *γām* O¹, *hāmō* P,
xām P, Y, S, *yīng* W.

ray *mārīj*, *paloša* Pš
 razor *pāki* O
 reach, to *awas*- O, O¹
 read, to *hwastāl*¹ Pš, *aw*- O, *ruws*, *haw*- O¹, *xān*- P, *buṣṣn*- Y, *belav*- S, *ḡoy*- W, [ṡōy- Sk] Š
 ready *hāzer* P, *tayār* P, Y, S
 reap, to *rēb*- Wn 167, *rawdāl*¹ Pš, *dir*- O, *lari*- Y, *deray*- S, *dāw*- W
 reaping *lau* Pš, *drau* O, *l'rovo* Y, *doryōk* S, *drau* W, *cāw* Š
 reason *sabap/b* P, S, *šāen* P
 recent *yānd* W Cf new, young
 recite, to *xān* P
 reciter (of tales) *qessaxān* P, (of prayers) *fātehaxān* P
 reckoning *isāb* O, O¹ Cf calculation
 recognize, to [pēzn- Wn], (*pe*-)žandāl Pš, *pazan*- O, *pazdan*- W Cf know
 red *sur* Pš, *šus* O, *sūs* O¹, *hincakōt*, *surkh(ō)* P, *qulgūn*, *surax* Y, *sərx* S, *səkr* W, *rūšt* Š, light- *vūr* Y
 reed *šar-yašar* Pš, *nar* O, P, Y, S, *dumb* P, *nal*, *xšilenyo* Y, *nyōk* S, *nālčrk* W, *kirūšt* Š
 reflection *yaur* P
 refreshed *tāza* P
 refutation *radd* P
 regard, to (*par*-), *thār*- P Cf. look
 regarding *pari*, *sail* P
 regiment *paltan* P
 regret *pezmān* P, *pšaimānī* S
 regretful *pšaimōn* W.
 reject, to *šayəl* Pš
 relation, blood- [xpul, xēš Pš], *xēš* S, *xēš* Š
 release, to *xalāsa* O¹, *hēl kan*- P
 released, v let loose
 religion *dīm* S
 remain, to *ūzek*- P, *fəris*- S, *tōž*-, *wəwəč*- W Cf left behind

remaining *pāte* Pš, *ozuk* O, *bāki*, *mānda* P
 remedy *elāj*, *darmān* P.
 remembering *awē* P
 repair *adel* P, *pətum* W
 reproof *malāmat* P
 repulsion *radd* P
 request *āra* Pš
 requesting *dādxān* P.
 resemble, to *mōnō kan*- S, *mōnō car*- W
 resembling *mesl*, *misāl* P, *-gnik* S Cf like
 resin *žāwla* Pš, *širxēšt* P, *čirwašk*, *wāziya* Y, *šelmək* S
 respite *mātal*, *thāl* P
 rest of a matchlock *degazaye* Y
 resting *karār* P.
 restless *biuar* P
 retirement *stana* Pš
 return *byarž* Pš
 return, to *tōs*- Wn 167, *žār-watəl* Pš, *čyū*- Y, *pišew*- W
 returned *stūn* (v. *stana*) Pš
 revetting wall *wask* W.
 revolve, to *šar*- O
 reward *mujiā* P.
 rheum *zōkōm* W Cf mucus
 rhubarb *čukri* O, *čugure*, *šūko* Y, *rūw* S.
 rib *puštaš* Pš, *oie* O¹, *kaberyā* O, *uryā* P, *arye* S, *haḡd e kaburyātkā* P, *alixa*, *pərsaye* Y, *ostok*, *kamar*, *wəflox*, *parik* S, *ək*, *purs* W, *pərs* Š
 ribs, the place under and between *sar r-drl* Y
 rice *wriže* Pš, *rezan* O, *rizan* O¹, *berenj* P, S, *rahō* P, *burinj* Y, *bəo* W, *biō* Š, *gʷrinj* Y, (unhusked) *mar* Pš, *šole* Pš, O¹, *šol* O, *šēl* P, *šāle* Y, (a small grain of) *mahtn* P, (kernel of) *šamāx* O, (milk-) *čirgrinj* Y, (with dhal) *ruško* Y, (with meat) *šulo* Y

- rich *dāk* O, *daulatmand*, *mutabar* P, *akābur*, *bāi*, *dauladār*, *kuatin* Y, *māldār* S, *bōi* S, W
- riches (wordly) *dunyā* P. Cf property
- ride, to *viḍāw* W.
- rider *suwōi* Pš, *s(u)wāi* O, Y, W, *sō* P, *sa*° Š, *suwār* S.
- riding *suwārī* P
- ridge *lerai* (v *loi*°) Pš, (between irrigation plots) *wurg* W Cf border, embankment
- ridicule *peše* Pš
- rifle, v. gun.
- rifles, fighting with *tofaṅgjaṅgī* P
- rifleman *tufaṅ(g)dār* P.
- right *durust* O, *adel* P, *rāst* P, Š, *rawā* P, *urzuγ* Y
- right (hand) *šica* Wn 169, *šai* Pš, *xuai*, *xwarinca* O, *xurēncā* O¹, *urzuγ* Y, *rōst* S, W, *wurg(ə)* W.
- rightly *raste* Y.
- ring *harkāra* P, *murdīk* S; (finger-) *calai* (v *colai*), *gūta* Pš, *nguštīrī* O¹, *anguštārī* O, P, S, *γuštī* P, *pargušče* Y, *čelik*, *ingitōk* S, *anguštara*, *pļongošt* W, *čila* Š
- ring dove *paxtak* O, *fāxtar* P, *fāxtaga*, *migva* Y, *fāxtē* S, °a Š
- ring-worm *sponai* Pš
- rinse, to *puu*- W
- rip up, to *rīz*- W
- ripe *pōx* Wn 168, *pox*, *xuṛīn* Pš, *alžok*, *puxōk* O, *kīkyū*, *pšai*, *šām* Y, *pēx*, *sēr* Š
- ripen, to *pēš*- W.
- ripple *maks* W
- ripped *čīr* P
- rise, to *xatəl* Pš, *wust*- O, *qak*, *ušt*, *xīst kan* P, *žīb*- Y, *xaz*- S, *gīz*- W, *andez*- Š.
- rival *siāl* Pš
- river toe Pš, *daryā* O, P, Y, Š, °āb O¹, °āi S, *wōkxāna* O, *daryāb* O¹, *daryō* W
- rivulet *laštai* (v. *lašta*) Pš, *žī* P Cf stream.
- road *lār* Pš, C, *rāī* O, O¹, *panān* P, *pādo* Y, *rā*, *sarāk*, *šoval* S, *vadek* W, *pūnd* Š, (steep) *paranyiko* Y
- roar, to *arras jan*- P
- roast, to *alwoyəl*, *teyəl*, *wītauwul* (v *wīf*) Pš, *para*- O¹, *vroč* Y.
- roasted *wīf* Pš.
- rob, to *čūr*- P
- robber *rahzan* S, *rah-zan* W
- rock *parša* Pš, *kamar* O¹, P, S, *γai* S
- rock crystal *belaur*, *kūti* S.
- rod *šīpk* W
- roll, to *layai*- O, *wahēw*- P, *γaltan*- Y
- roll down, to *γaštəl* (v. *γaṛəl*) Pš, *du-gur* P
- roll together, to *palēw*- P
- roll up, to *γāiəl* (v. *γaṛəl*) Pš, *zuāy*- W
- rolling *γēl* P
- rolling-pin *zīfkyan* Y.
- roof *čat* [Pš], O¹, *čiw*, *pōn* O, *pōn* O¹, *kō* P, *iščīγ* Y, *kiskūd* S, *iskakut*, *kūt* W, *dišūt* Š Cf ceiling
- roof-beam *banš* (v. *weša*), *weša* Pš, °o O¹, *destak* O, *da*° S, *xar*, *mowēši*, *tīrrai* O¹, *wē* P, *gat*, *frāspay*, *nax-daru*, *pārse*, *patare*, *wār* Y, *tīr*, *walč*, *uāl* S, *bōm*, *pər-wās*, *patari*, *sipask*, *uas* W, *sepāšc*, *wūs* Š
- roof board *mitxōn* O¹, *destak* P, *lvoro* Y, *taxta* S, *bit*, *taurič* W
- roof-gutter *nāx* P
- room *xūna* Pš, *γaza* Y
- room, to find- *uuc*- S
- root *wex* Pš, *bēx* O, W, *myūcan*, *wuhē* O¹, *bīw*, *γīx*, *kōrdi* P, *vən* Y, *wēx* S, *unūx* W, *wrēša* (?), *višš* Š

root-fibre *wīye* Wn 160, *zela*, *wula* Pš,
rišā P, Y, *woxo* Y, *rəstē* S, *rišta*,
wādn W

rope *wandar*, *biyāsta*, *wāš* (v. *uandanai*)
Pš, *bēš* O, *bēs*, *piriē* O¹, *bāš* P,
tanou Y, *rasan*, *vōš* S, *šwen* W,
vāš Š, (fastening plough-pole) *čēr* W,
(made of willow-bark) *tīyo* Y. Cf
yoke-rope

rose *gulāb* P, (white) *phul-wāra* Pš

rot, to *pu-* S

rotten *sxā*, *wrost* Pš, *šri-būk* O, *liu*,
pio Y, *pusida* S, *pītk* W.

rough *zəraš* Wn 159, *laye*, *lwār*, *ziš* Pš,
diš O¹, *drušē* Y, *dəvūšt* S, *dīrūšt*,
skurf W

round *ruṇḍ* Pš, *girdai* O¹, *girdo* -Y,
pet W

rub, to *muršen-* Wn 161, *mušəl*, *zdoyl* Pš,
mušaw, *say-* O, *muša-*, *xaš-* O¹,
astar, *menth-* P, *lēmōn-*, *māg*^v, *sā-* Y,
mānḍ, *saw-*, *šak* S, *mānd-*, *šiw-*,
sux- W. Cf smear

rub to powder *vizam-* W

rubbing (of a new-born child) *waryānari*
(*āyazəl*) Pš

ruby *lāl* P

rue *spānda* (v. *spalanai*) Pš, (seed of)
spalanai Pš

rug (knitted) *kālm* P, *palās* P, W, *pe°* S,
kalyo, *qālm* Y, *peles* Š, (woven)
gūlm O, Š, *°ām* P, S

rum *jazir* Y

ruined *pər* Pš, *γirān* P.

rumour *gap* P

rump, of horse *seyəri* W

run, to *zyāstəl*, *paredəl* Pš, *daṅg-ōk* O,
dhāw dah, *hala(i) kan-*, *halka kan-* P,
bədayay, *γāz-* Y, *araz*, *γuz-*, *ziš-* S,
gaḡs- W, (*nāstīj-*), *žāz-* Š, make to-
dhāuēw- P, *γazavd-* Y

run away, to v flee

rung of a ladder *šubidak* Š

running trap O¹.

rupee *ripē* O, *čhatai*, *rāpai* P, *°ayo* Y,
^{°ē} S, ^{°iā} W, *°iya* Š,

rust *zangar* Y, *zang* W.

S

sacrifice *qurbān*, *satka* P.

saddle *zin* Pš, O, P, Y, S, *zind* O¹, *palan* Y,
pāhng S, *podp* W, *bədan* Š, (donkey-)
korān S, *mūlā*, *taqūm* W, (-cloth)
jalay, *laštokum* Y, *telik* Š, (-girth)
trok Y

safe *salāmat* O, P

safety *amān* P.

saint *buzurg*, *pīr* P.

saline efflorescence *rezg* W

saliva *lara*, *tūk*, *uūžgyē* Pš, *putu* O¹,
āwə-i šunḍika P, *tuf* P, W, Š, *pičoyo*,
tfa Y, *təf* S, *γižg* W

salt *mālqa* Pš, *numēk* O, *nəmək*, *mēk* O¹,
namā P, *nəmāljo* Y, *nəməyδ* S, *nə*
muk W, *namak* Š

salutation *salām* P, Y, W, *salāmat* Y,
mūbarak W

sand *səga* Wn 159, *šəga* Pš, *rēg* O, S,
W, Š, *sigə* O¹, *riq*, *seyə* P, *seyo* Y,
luwārē W, *šās* Š, (grain of) *sīstə*
Wn 169

sandal *capli* O¹

satan, v. devil

satisfied *mor* Pš, *ḡak* O¹, *sir* P, *sēr* S,
satk W

satisfied, to be *bār* Y

savoury *mazadar* Y

saw n. *arə* O¹, *arra* Y, Š, *gīn* Y, *arrē* S

sew, to *gaṇḍ-* O¹

say, to, v speak.

scab *pam*, *pəx* Pš, *garg* P; (of a wound)
war, *xēž* Pš Cf scar

scabbard *ɣəlāft* O, *ɣelāf* P, Š, *heno*,
tupwa Y.
scales *tarāzū* Y, °*zē* S, Š, *tʰāzū* W
scar *dāy* P, *hork* Y, *wark* W. Cf scab
scare away, to *putrum(b)*- W.
scarf *lungi* P.
scatter, to *lwastəl*² PŠ, *phiš*- P
scissors *ka(ə)ti* P, *qac̣io* Y, *qaiči* S Cf shears
scold, to *huc̣wāš*- P, *vṛon*- S
scorpion *laram* PŠ, O¹, *gaždum* O, P, Š,
°*umba* Y, *čayardum* P, *kurmo*, *škrafla* Y,
gāzđamb S, *gāždum*, *ɣəndāl* W
scrape, to *skoyəl* PŠ, *kawēr*- P, *zərend*- W
scratch, to *skoyəl* PŠ, *gəraw*- O, *khā*,-
kawēr- P, *drup*- W, (oneself) *xū*- S
scream *bayāra* (v. *ɣaredəl*) PŠ, *nāra* P
scream, to *žirīy*- Y.
scrotum [*xoʃa* PŠ], *laura* O, *xōyā* P,
ɔɣurɣa Y, *xāyē* S, *ɣumənčək* W,
ɣarīn Š
scum, v foam.
scurf *xwar* PŠ
sea *daryā* O.
sea-monster *nahāng* S
seam *nginda*, *skoe* PŠ
search, to *šanəl* PŠ, *luɣ*- P, *kōs*- Y,
čalg- W. Cf seek
searching *talab* P
season *mausom* S, °*im*, *fasl* W
second (adj) *bəl* PŠ, *dīm* O
second irrigation, v irrigation.
secret *rāz* P
security *amān* P
see, to *kəs*- Wn 167, *gorəl*, *katəl*, *līdəl* PŠ,
wīn- PŠ, Y, S, W, Š, *juš*- O, *jūn*- O¹,
būch-, *dhōr*, *tul* P, *kas*- S, *čes*- Š.
seed *toma*, *zanai*¹ PŠ, *tuxm* P, *tʰey(ə)m* S,
ðəng, *taɣm* W, *tōym* Š Cf grain.
seek, to *dhēw*-, *luɣ*- P, *tela*-, *wuškuj*- Y,
škarr-, *təlap*- S, *škūrg*- W, *talāb*- Š
Cf. search.

seer (weight) *sīr* P.
seize, to *na* Wn 160, *nīwul* PŠ, *nas*- O,
āleš-, *guri*- P, *fān*-, *fxot*-, *ɣurv*-,
ptrəmd-o Y, *nas*-, *zenz*- S, *durz*- W,
anjā- Š Cf take
select, to, v choose.
self *xpal* (*jān*) PŠ, *jān* O, P, *xui* O,
xwai O¹, *xud*, (*xu*)*xu* P, *xoyo* Y,
xadak (v *xē*) S, *žāt* W, *xu* Š Cf
own
selfwilled *xudrūya* P
sell, to *proləl* PŠ, *prāy*- O, *prāw*- O¹,
phaɣāt P, *plār*- Y, *paɣ* *ðē*- S, *pūrind*- W,
parđā- Š
send, to *āstawul*, *ležəl* PŠ, *šičaw*- O,
wesēj- P, *škōr*-, *xuzd*- Y, *āstay*- S,
sʰtiy- W, *bāz*- Š.
sense *aql* O, *huš* P
separate *byal* PŠ, *alāhuda*, *judā*, *žahī* P,
wōdɣo Y, *judā* W
separate, to *wār*- Y
separation *judāi* P
sepulchre *markad* P
serpent, v snake.
servant *nūkar* O, P, *nau*^o S, W, *maz*-
dūr P, *šadar* Y, *ɣəlōm*, *marām* W
service *xizmat* O, P, *xed*^o P, *xis*^o Y,
nūkarī P, *muzdur(ə)* Y
sesamum *kunzala* PŠ.
set, to (about the sun) *viš*- Y, *wīs*- W
settled *taī* P
seven *owə* PŠ, *hō* O¹, *wō* O, *hōt* P,
avdo Y, *ðvð* S, *hūb* W, *ūvð* Š
seven months, a period of *afmahā* S.
seventeen *awēs* O, O¹, *habda*, *hattōs* P,
avda Y, *ðvðədos* S.
seventy *awīā* PŠ, *awāwī* O, *awār* O¹,
šinīm *ɣuštak* P, (*h*)*aftād* S.
severe *ɣāwerī* P
sew, to [*gaɣdəl* PŠ], *undəɣw*- O, *andarf* P,
°*ərv*- S, *žūy*- Y, *ðrev*- W, *ancāv*- Š,

(with large needle) *γundr iēcan*(?) O¹.
 Cf. darn
 shabby, tattered *telt* Y
 shade *siyā*, *sōrai* (v *siyā*) Pš, *syākd* O,
 °o O¹, *sēγ* P, *saγo* Y, *sāye* S, *sāya* W
 shady side of a valley *nisdōr* P, *ničāγ*,
nušiy Y, *nišom* S, °irm W
 shake, to *drabəl*, *šanedəl* Pš, *xullaw-ōk* O,
jukēw, *žumbēw* P, °ēn- Š, *firšōn*-,
muža- Y, *tāp*- W, (apricots) *uolun*- W,
 (dust) *cuan*- O, O¹, (the head) *čukēw*- P,
 (a sieve) *pari-č* P
 shaking n *dagas*, *žulē* P
 shallow *rangaγ* Pš, *tunuk* Y
 shame *šarəm* O¹, *šarm* P, Y, S, W,
fšarm Y, *ayd* S, *šarnundagī* W
 shame, to put to *šarmēw*- P
 shameless *binangō* P
 shampoo, to *muta*- O¹.
 share *hisāb* P, *ašē* S
 sharp *terə* Pš, *tendura* P, *tēz* P, S, Š,
trγ Y *tiz* Y, W, *teγd* W, *ciš*, *nēza* Š
 sharpness *bruž* O
 shave, to *tožəl* (v *taršaq*), *xriyəl* Pš,
rin- O, *thā*- P, *tuyd*, *xird*- Y, *tul*- S,
tiš- W, *tēš*- Š
 shawl *šāl* O, P, *sariē* O¹ Cf blanket.
 sheaf *caṭar*, *tāngai* O¹, *larze*, *mišca* Y
 shear, to *skastəl* Pš, *kurta*- O¹, *fxa*- Y,
varin- W
 shears *bastiko* Y.
 sheath, v. scabbard
 sheep *γarō* P, *gəspand* W, *jaendār* Š,
 (ewe) *mež* (v *maž*) Pš, *mēl* O, *mai*
 O¹, W, *mo/āγorūk* P, *mūo* Y, *mēl* S,
maž Š, (fat-tailed) *ghān(d)* *γarō*,
guspad P Cf ram
 sheep, wild, v. oorial
 sheepskin *munγo* Y
 sheep pen *špol* Pš, *paržin* Y Cf goat-
 pen

sheepskin coat, v posteen
 shelf *run* W
 shepherd *špə* Pš, *čupān* O, Y, Š, *čə°* S,
šwān O, *špōn* O¹, *xuwān* P, *xəš(u)*-
wān Y, *špūn* W, *šibōne* Š
 shield *kaṅgal* O¹, *separ* P, *kere* Y
 shin-bone **wozar* (v *wāzə*) Pš, *wōzēr* O¹,
neliko Y, *kāh e ling* Š
 shirt *kēš* O, *kēs* O¹ *kāz* P, *pīrahān*,
yaktaha Y, *čari* S, *pirān*, *yaktā* W,
korče, *kurta*(?) Š
 shirtband *gurvān* Y, *kastān* P
 shivering *parγaz* Pš Cf tremble
 shoe *dīčī* O, *dučē* O¹, *jašta*, *kausajā*,
mōza, *paizār* P, °ar W, *kofše* Y,
kāfš S, W, *kāvš* Š, (Kafir) *tačinge* Y.
 shoe string *yursuliko* Y, *bānd* S
 shoot, a young *nehāl* P
 shoot, to *wištəl* Pš, *təfəh* *daha* Y
 shooting, v hunting
 shooting-ground *šekārjāi* P.
 shooting star *likeyahā* O¹
 shop *dukān* P
 shopkeeper *dūkāndār* O, P, Y
 shore, v bank.
 short *lanq* [Pš], O, O¹, *γandōhō*, *kōf*,
lundu P, *kūkva* Y, *koγ* S, *kəγ* W,
k'ut, *pašt* Š
 short breasted *fšai* Y
 shoulder *wužə* Wn 161, *oza* Pš, *dōš* O,
galy O, O¹, *šānā* O, P, *šəzə*, *wulaī* O¹,
pēšāna P, *suwdo* Y, *səvδ* S, *šōna*,
yīsp W, *sivδ* Š, (-blade) *walaī* Pš,
ulγōr, *yāme* Y, *fiūk*, *šōna* S, *fīak* W,
 (back of) *fjak* Š, (top of) *iskacusk* W
 shouting *kīčī* O, *žayē* O¹, *γauγā* P
 shovel, v spade (wooden)
 show n *sailə* Y
 show, to *wīyār*- Wn 167, *šowul* Pš,
nšān *dah*- P, *nšāž*- Y, *nəmay* S,
dišw- W

showing šōm O, šām O¹, nešān S,
nišōn W
shroud kafan O
shrub buta P, (n. of a) balak P, áričo,
ašasto, bām-sezīo (jujube?), l̥riva,
vurpakōndi, wulyeγo, xīo, yūmena Y
shut, to xambēn- Š, (one's eye) numul- S
shuttle ɪšpuuk W.
sky, to bugnēdel PŠ, xurox- Y, witrin- W
sick, v ill
sickle lor¹ PŠ, dās O, dāš¹ O¹, dēš P,
l̥ruyus Y, dūr S, d̥itr W, d̥ērf Š
side zarma Wn 169, carma (v carman),
lor², xwā PŠ, palau O, dūbara,
kendara P, pālū S, (from that) phārī P,
(from this) phyārī P, (to that) pū P,
vračoγa Y, (to this) pī P, mīr čoγa Y
sieve pezna (v pezəl) PŠ, čeyel O, γalbēl
O¹, S, Š, prazon O¹, elak, paričōn P,
frāγbzl, γarbzl, kīlak Y, frazbiz,
γalbīl W
sieve, to p̥erwīž- Y
sigh [aswelaɪ < *ā-s(u)wāhita-ka- PŠ],
sā O¹, āhū P, hāzer Y
sigh, to kašēw- P
sight nandāra PŠ.
sign išarat, nemáyán, nišán P
silence xap S, qarōi W
silent γalai PŠ, karār O, čub P
silk wrešam (v wrešəl) PŠ, aurušum O,
pilo O¹, burīšum P, vri^o Y, abri^o W,
f̥erēame, kač Y, arvēšum S, abrišum Š
silk-worm kač-kurma Y
silver [spīn zar PŠ], nōkra O, nā^o W,
spīu-zar O¹, čaḡaḡi, nuqra P, nō^o Š,
sīm P, droxum, nukrā Y, nok^orē S
similar cer PŠ, mešl P
sin gunā O, P, Y
sinew wuža PŠ, lagge O¹, ɪaq S, yēi W
sinful geš P
singing darkūp(?) P.

single wīr W.
sink, to g̥vibō- Y
sinner gunagār O, P
sip, to šām O Cf drink
sister xor¹ PŠ, xwār O, O¹, xī P, ɪxō,
ɪxiko Y, γaxar S, xūn W, γax Š
sister-in-law xījinjek P, Anterē W,
(brother's wife) wīandār PŠ, ɔēr O, O¹,
biyājūnj P, zinzo Y, vrūdkuč S,
vrithənd W, xīun Š, (husband's
brother's wife) γor PŠ, ja O¹, ɪxōgo,
yūi wulo, yana Y, yūd S, bakš-kənd W,
(husband's sister) nandror PŠ, xšīnī
O¹, nanū P, daxtandār(?) S, xuyun W,
(wife's husband's sister) xuyēγeno Y,
(sister's brother's wife) xušdāuman S,
(wife's sister) xošīna PŠ, bājā O,
xuyēγeno Y, xasirz W
sit down, to čīn- Wn 160, nāstəl PŠ,
spūcaw- O, n- O, O¹, nhīn- P, nič- Y,
nīd- S, nezd W, neθ Š
sit down! γāl(?) W
sit down, to make čīnaw- Wn 166,
naw- O, na O¹, nhēn- P, nālā- Y,
bašān- S
six špōž Wn 158, špaž PŠ, šū O, š5 O¹,
xī P, uxšo Y, xuāl S, šād W, xāuš Š
sixteen špāγas (v špaž) PŠ, šūlēš O,
šwalēs O¹, šāzda, xudōš P, šonzda Y,
xuālados S
sixty špeta PŠ, šūštu O, šwēštū O¹, šī
γuštak P, šast P, S, x̣urouwist Y
sixth day xuručina P.
skin carman PŠ, ɔun O¹, xwar PŠ, pōst
O, Š, wzan O¹, pūst, pūšt, xām P,
karāst Y, koiost, pāsk S, p̥št W
Cf goatskin
skin, inflated žai PŠ, ɪz O¹, mašk, san-
darā P, dril, maška Y, dēcāk, wuz-
nuk, xēčē S d̥čck, obī-sənōč, kəlvār,
yāzn W, zenāč Š Cf

skin-bag (for flour) *xalfān* Y, (small) *laxčio* Y, *kulvār* S, *pitvār* W.
 skull [*kaparai* Pš], *kʷemalyo* Y, *kal*, *kapāl* S
 skull-cap, v cap
 sky *āsmān* O, O¹, P, S, *falak* O, *āyēš* P, *asmīno* Y, *osmān* W, *ās°* Š
 sky, clear, v clear sky
 slander, to *šār* W.
 slate *sūš* Y
 slave *mrayai* Pš, *mīg* O, *mreī* O¹, *γulām* P, *bande*, *hade*, *ida* Y, *andag* W Cf servant
 slave-girl *wīnja* [**bandači*] Pš, *wīnza* O¹, *uiko* Y, *indigunj* W.
 slaughter, to, v. kill.
 sledge hammer *baḡṭr* Y Cf. hammer
 sleep *xūb* (*xōb*) Pš, *xau* O, *xwāb* O¹, *xōm* P, *xūbun* Y, *minduk*, *nisuk*, *xāb* S, *yumuk* (v *ynōt*) *rəxupəm* W, *xduδ*, *xūdm* Š
 sleep, to *mīn*-, *nis*- S, *rəxup* W
 sleep, to go to *nw-astak* O, *rhīz*- P
 sleeve *lastūnar* (v *lās*) Pš, *avlāsto* Y, *zol* S, *drost* W.
 slender *narai* Pš, *bārīk(δk)* P
 slide, to, v slip
 slime, green—on standing water *γōb-naduk* S Cf. green plant growing in ponds
 sling *mačoyna* Pš, *falašmān* S, *škupn* W
 slip, to *šmuš-vēk* O, *laxš*- P, *suxuy*- Y, *laxč*- S, *liv*- W, *zenēud* Š
 slip, to make to *belišmān*- S
 slippery *šwai* Pš, *šwaya* O¹, *lhanδ* P, *riṅga*, *s²xauk* Y Cf smooth
 sloe *amaxno* Y
 slope *pečūmai*, *zauar* Pš. Cf hillside
 sloping down of a field *lamərz* W.
 slowly *wro* Pš, *dēr* O, *wrikye* O¹, *marδk* P, *mālūm* Y, *āstia* S

small *konkai*, *wur* Pš, *zarī* O, *zērī* O¹, *čīnδ* P, *rīza* Y, *čəf*, *čəv*, *māda*, *rizyāk* S, *zəkalar* W, *γəlīk*, *katrānk* Š. Cf tiny
 small-pox *gul* Y
 smear, to *axerəl* Pš, *marz*, *menth*- P, *dā*-, *labakow*- Y, *māl*- Š Cf rub
 smeared with *γark* P.
 smearing *axēr* O¹.
 smell *būš* O, P, Y, W, Š, *bhām* P, *vūl* W, (good) *bū* S, *xužbū* Y, (bad) *ganda-bū* P, *wah* S Cf stinking
 smile *tabasum* O, *pūsxand*, *tamassum* P
 smoke *dund*, *lū* Pš, *dūd* O, *lugar* O¹, *dhī* P, *k²šūn*, *lū* Y, *dīδ* S, *dit* W, *duδ* Š
 smoke, to *čīng*- (not č-!) Wn 167, *čūlm* *xaš* W, *čaž*- Š
 smoke-hole *darwačā* O, *riwγ*, *sārdə* O¹, *rūčōn* P, *rūžen* Y, *wurcūn* S, *ričn* W, *rūz* Š, (covering of) *darxufto* Y
 smooth *post* Pš, *riṅga*, *s²xauk* Y, *suδγ* W, *širn* Š Cf slippery
 snake *mangār* Pš, *°or* O¹, *mār* O, *haž-dār*, *kirm* P, *iž* Y, *wəxs* S, *fukš*, *mōr* W, *devūsk* Š, (black & white) *kapča* *mār* O, (slightly poisonous) *šuturmār* O
 snare *lūma* Pš, O¹, *lwīna* [*< mlūna²*], *tor²* Pš, *lōmago*, *pāš*, *pešiko* Y, *alkē* S, *δung* W, *pēθ* Š Cf net, trap.
 sneeze *nžai* Pš, *čīya* O¹, *atsa*, *pan* P, *γənigo* Y, *axse*, *sakāu* S, *aqsa* W, *aksan*, *piršak* Š
 sneeze, to *kyurf*- Y, *təriš*- S, *feix*-, *porš*-, *štrəf* W.
 snipe *noyūze* Y.
 snore, to *xəruθ*- W.
 snout *wurbūz* Pš
 snow *uāwra* Pš, *γōš* O, *γōšr* O¹, *γarip* P, *warfo* Y, *barf* S, W, *warf*, *īm(?)*, *zem* W, *žənij* Š

- snow-storm *šūṛiṣ* 'P
 snuff *naswār* Y.
 so much *do mra* (v. *mra*) Pš, *hega*,
hōweka P, *ala*(?), *ind*, *mind* Y, *dunda* S.
 soap *sābūn* S
 sod, v. clod of earth
 soft *post* Pš, *nām* O, S, Š, *nōšr* O¹,
maṛḏ P, *polām* Y, *mālām*, *sust* S,
mulaīm, *narām*, *xošk* W, *melāyūm* Š
 softly *maṛḏk* P
 soil *kheṇ* P, *šet* S
 soldier *supā* O, *fauj*, *nūkar*, *sipāi* P,
spāhī Y, *fauji* S, *sallot* S, W, *pel-*
tanē Š
 sole of the foot *kaf-e pā* P, S, *štanān*
polo Y, *nūlsōr* S, *šatta* W, *kaf-e-*
pād Š.
 some *ca*, *ḡne* (v. *co*) Pš, *cūn(d)* O, *čā*,
čāwar, *khām* P, *čand* Y, S, Š
 somebody *kū* W.
 something *ca* O, *zā* P, *čēi*, *štiva* Y,
čizi S, W.
 somewhere *kāwun* P
 son *zoe* (v. *zowul*) Pš, *klān* O, *kulān* O¹,
puš, *zāṛ* P, *pūr* Y, *zōt* S, *pōtr* W,
puc Š, (only-) *kašai* (v. *kaš*) Pš. Cf
 step-son.
 son-in-law *zōm* Wn 168, *zūm* Pš, O¹,
dāmād O, W, Š, *nāsai* O, *zām* P,
zamai Y, *đomōđ*, *zēmūđ* S
 song *badela* O, *āla* O¹, *bait* O, P,
fagyiḡke, *naxš* Y, *sāz-lūf* (imper ?) Š
 soot *kalay* Y, *katḏit*, *rižem* W
 soothing *dilāsā(ṛ)* P
 sorcerer *jādūgar* P
 sorcery *jādū* P.
 sore, v. boil.
 sore-eyed *lōč* Pš
 sorrel *selxiko* Y
 sorrow *nūl*, *paxsāk* (v. *paxsedel*) Pš, *ṛām*
 S, W, *k'in* Š.
 sorrow(ful) *ṛamḡin* S
 sort *qism* S, *šōḏ* W
 soul *jān* P, S, *nafs* Y, *jōn* W
 sound n. *žay* Pš, *awāz* O, *ṛax* P, (of
 falling water) *ṛarṛarā* P
 sound (adj), v. health, in
 soup *zwamna* Pš, *šurwā* O, *si* O¹, *šu* P,
šō S, *ša* O Š, *plawā* P, *šurvāi* Y,
ōvā W.
 sour *tērēw* Wn 169, *triw* Pš, *trūš* O,
taf O¹, *sit*, *turš* P, *trišp* Y, *terōš* S,
t'rešp W, *tušp* Š.
 sour milk, v. milk.
 south *junūb* O, *jn* O, *jan* O W
 sow, to [kōr- Wn], *kaiṛl* Pš, *kar-* O,
nukiz- O¹, *phāš-* P, (*tēym*) *deh-* S, *žōd-* W,
wēd Š
 space (below the ribs) *tusak* O¹, (between
 fingers) *grut* Pš, *gruft* O¹
 spade *kīz* Wn 168 [cf. 'korotung' to dig],
yūm Pš, Pš¹, *bēl* O, S, W, Š, *kurāzi*
 O¹, *pī* P, *bīl*, *bulčo* Y, (wooden)
bhambī P, *fia*, *fīyiko*, *kvarazo*, *suniko*
 Y, *fī* S, W, *pēi* W.
 span [gōṭṭi Wn], *wlešt* Pš, *jusp* O, *jbasp*,
zbast O¹, *belišṭ*, *kučōk* P, *wulēyo*,
wojōu Y, *wuḏit* S, *wajḏb* S, W, *avārt*,
haret, *wulēt*, *xarek* W, *wiḏēd* Š, (from
 thumb to fore-finger) *gekū* Wn 168
 [< Lhd *ḡokhā*], *wuzai* [*alang*, *langor*
 < **ā-ḡanga*] Pš, *guḡbizak* O¹, *loho-*
guščo, *pix* Y, *balis*, *čārangešt*, *pēx* S
 spark *skarwaṭa* (v. *skor*) Pš, *bacrai* O¹,
cnox Y, *ōax* W, *trāxnik* Y, *čurazek*,
ša'la S
 sparkle, to *lapon* Y
 sparrow *muṛṛal* (v. *marya*) Pš, *gunjišk* O,
gi O, *murga* O, *ō* O¹, *murčē* P,
brayiko Y, *māṛyōk* S, *mungas* W,
videč [w l] Š
 sparrow-hawk, v. hawk

speak, to *wāy-* *wāi* Wn 160/7, *lawdəl*,
wayəl Pš, *γuš* O, *γwos-* O¹, *jaγ-* P,
 (gab) *daha-* ž- Y, (gab) *deh-*, *γēž-* S,
ān- W, *lūv-* Š

spear *sāng* O¹, *naiza* P, *naizo* Y

special nature *xāsiātān* P

spectacle *saīla* Y, *tamāšā* Š

spectacles *ainake* P

speech *wrāša* Pš, *lavz* S

spicery *masāla* P.

spider *γaṇa* Pš, *buzwā* O, O¹, *jōlā* O,
 °āk, *dīwūrūk*, *γafak* P, *dorzkurγuz*,
ustada, *zariškyo* Y, *jlayōk* S, *ustōdāk*,
sup. *šāmbāf* W, *gūmbōf* W, Š, *γn-*
dāl W, *γa°*, *tanābak*, *tanīzak* Š Cf
 tarantula

spike (of grain) *laša* Pš, *kišār* Y

spill, to *hay* *lan-* P

spin, to *γarəl*, *wrešəl* Pš, *ras* O, O¹,
muza O¹, *γt-* Y, *yev* S, *žip-* W.

spindle *cāšar* Pš, *čarxā*, *wahēwalō* P,
čarē Y, *īfē* S, *citr* W, *žib* Š, (pin
 of the) *čarmak* Y; (wheel of) *duk* Y.

spinning-wheel *čārṣ* Y, S, W, Š, °x(ā) O,
tis O¹, (piece of wood on the foot-
 board of-) *pūsura* Y, (side plank of)
zīgaki Y, (threads on) *tandeneū* Y,
 (wheel of) *parwāšrēn* Y — V III.

spine *murāi* *put* P, *harlo yaste* Y,
kanak S, *pērs* Š

spit n *čamursū* Y, *kabābsēx* Š

spit, to *fērs-* Y Cf *saliva*

splash, to *šilāp* W

splashed up, to be *strās-* W.

spleen *toīar* Pš, *γrās*, *spužak* O¹, *nna-*
māšče, *spērza*, *šīšpāzək(?)* Y, *sīpərz*,
sūyūk S, *sik*, *sīpurz* W

splendid *wakhō* P

splendour *jalī* O, *julicā* P

splint in the leg of a horse *oba* Pš

split *daγa* Pš, *kəi* čī O

split, to *čāwul* (v *čāwd*) Pš, *tār-* P Cf
 burst

spoil *tāγ* Pš

spoil, to *natəl* Pš.

spoke of a wheel *špištai* Pš

spoon *kāšuk* O, *camcō* O¹, *čamčā*, *durē* P,
kafčio Y, *kapč* W, *čib* Š Cf ladle

spot (place) *žayā* Y

spots (of leopard) *θirs* W

spout *cošai* Pš

spread, to *γwaredəl* Pš, (manure) *uriz-* Y

spring (season) *suarla* Wn 159, *psarlar*
 Pš, *wōrai* O, *γhayām* P, *bohor*, *fsidro* Y,
baār S, °hōr W, °hār Š, (early)
 [cəγmūṇa Wn], *cəγmūnai Pš, cū-
 mūnai O¹, (late) *wōrai* O¹, *sombolā* Š

spring (source) *kān*, *xōzi* Wn 168/9,
 [čīna Pš], *cimī* O, *xāko* O¹, *čišma* P,
 °e S, *tečh* P, *xūyo* Y, *kik*, *šūw* W,
čašma, *šac* Š, (hot) *čašma* W Cf well

spring from one seed, to *petərō-* W.

sprinkle, to *prusnau*, *pāždaw-* O, *čar-* Y
 sprinkling *pūž* Pš, *aupōši* O, *čarfandegī* S
 squatting *dīzo* Y

squeeze out, to *našteγəl* Pš, **spīlaw-* O,
wəzem- W

squeezed *pendī* P

squirrel *xarpāndai* O¹

stab, to *zanəl* Pš

stable *stunqa* O, *āxur*, *kamand* P, *aspolan* Y,
āxtaxāna Y, W, °xūna Š, *artxāna* S,
tawīl, *wūner*, *žabd(?)* W, *pasāk* Š
 Cf manger

stable-boy *mīrāxūr* W

stack [dalaī Pš], *yeḷu* Y, *δu i* W, *čāšvīs* Š
 (Notes on Shgh incorr °wīs) Cf.
 heap

staff, v stick

stag (elk) *gawazn* Pš

stair *šəl* Pš, *sulān*, *šor*, *zīnā* P Cf ladder

staircase *nəγūl* P

- stale *baranai* (v *parūn*), *spor* Pš
 stallion *narāsp* P, *ɣnam*, *narasp* S
 stand, to *daredəl* Pš, *ašt* O, O¹, *dar* O,
fsā(y)- Y, *ast*, *wərofs*- S, *wərafs*- W,
wirūd Š
 standing *wəlār* Wn 159, *walār* Pš, *apā*,
papā P, *aletk* (v *āl*-) W
 standing, to be *t* O, *vrīnd*- Y, *al*- S
 star *storai* Pš, *sutāia* O, P, °*ār* W,
starrak O¹, *estēc* P, *stāre* Y, *ustərūk* S,
štērz Š, (evening-) *ustur žoɣo* Y,
 (morning-) *karčōnkuš* Y.
 starling *maind* P, Y, *čnuɣo* Y, *bad-*
xarak(?), *mayun*(?) W
 starting *rāht* P, Y, *rawān* P, S
 stature *qadd* P.
 stay, to *dhar*- P.
 steal, to *tərɣf*- Y, *tərɣf*- S, *ðəviy*- W
 steam *wažm* Pš, *tafta* O, *baɣās*, *tāu* O¹,
tāf P, S, W, *tux* Y, *təxtə*(?) S,
teš W, *manyār* Š.
 steel *pōlād* O, pū° Y, *fūlād* P, S, *pūlōd* W,
kārc Š
 steep *čund* P, *pasmīnaka* Y, *tənd* S,
lašn(?) Š Cf shillery
 stem (of a tree) *mənza* O, *munlū* O¹,
gandā P, *kundē* S, *tana* Š
 stench, v smell.
 step *yūn* Pš, *qadam* P, W, k° Y, *layat* S
 steppe, v plain.
 step father *plandar* (v. *plān*?) Pš
 step mother *maira* Pš, *māendar* P
 step-son *bən-zai* (v *bən*) Pš, *bačandar*,
winyōk O, *wēn kulān* O¹
 stick n *largai*, *lašta* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹,
bhōnt, *dōstikōr*, *dezbhōnt*, *kōr* P,
kīnsar, *mōže* Y, *ašā*, *durk*, *vōnd* S,
asōi, *baɣl* W, *đārg*, *māθ* Š
 stick, to *nəšel*- Wn 166, *buštēdəl*, *nəatəl*
 Pš, *časp*-, *lag*-, *mač*- P
 stiff *ziž* Pš Cf rough
- still (adv) *la* Pš, *mēn* O, *dıgarı* S
 still more *fai* S
 sting *laša* Pš
 sting, to *gas*- P
 stinking *šribāk* O, O¹, *wāchanbhām* P,
būngən Y, *badbūt* Š
 stir, to *lar* O, *kəršav*- Y, *pūkut*- W
 stirring-stick *tūwanıy* Y, *māl* Y, W
 stirrup *rəkāb* O, re° P, ri° S, Š, *krēb*
 O¹, *čauli*, *rikau* Y, *rikōb* W
 stirrup strap *tasma-rikāb* Š
 stitch skoe Pš, v seam
 stitch, to *pezl* Pš
 stocks of offenders *kunda* P.
 stockings *kufčuly*, *žnabe* Y, *jerāb* S,
 jı° W, *jerib* Š
 stolen *ɣəlē* O
 stomach (of kid) *sıyalai* Pš Cf. belly
 stone *sāzə*, *zıyar* Wn 169, *kānai*, *sāğa*,
tīza Pš, *gap* O, O¹, *qır* P, *ɣai*, *kūko* Y,
song, *yər* S, *ɣār* W, *k'imb*, *žn* Š,
 (crushing-) *yurzuɣo* Y.
 stonelid (for the čaro), *čār-paɣalyo* Y
 stool, to *xəɣəl* (v *xər*) Pš, *fərx*- Y.
 stop, to *mān*- Wn 166, *āpedəl* (ar) Pš
 stopping *band* P, *karār* S.
 store room *guđōm* S, *zedün* Š, (on a roof)
māra W
 stork *laklak* P
 story *naql* Y
 stout *čāk*, *lāndā* P Cf. fat, thick
 straight *sat* Pš, *durust* O, də° S, *rāst* O,
six O¹, *rōst* S
 straight (to be) *daw*- P
 strait, v. narrow
 straitness *tangı* P
 strange *nažan* Y
 strap *piārma* Pš, *tazma* P, *soy* Y, *kasyōk*,
tasma S, *ɣdāg* W, (of pellet bow)
pukara Y, (for binding bull to plough)
saralı O

straw *kaf* O¹, *drlmrl*, *pale*, *xāste* Y,
wuš S, *wiś* W, (of maize) *pattī* O¹,
 (of wheat or maize) *ganaske* Y. Cf
 grass
 stream *toe*, *trav*, *wāla* Pš, *tāk* O, O¹,
sind O¹, *ži* P, *baxšyo*, *šoxōv* Y, *šāxāb*,
xarav S
 street *kučio*, *sūy* Y
 strength *bram* Pš, *qūwat*, *štam*, *tāb*,
tāyat P, (of the arm) *bāzūl* P
 stretch, to *γazedəl* Pš, *kaš kan-* P, *urzu-*
Y, *ur-* W, (the warp on the loom)
wār- Y.
 strew, to, v. scatter
 strike, to, v. beat
 string *span̄sai* Pš, *sarbān* Š, (of an
 instrument) *jēl* W. Cf. bow string
 string, to *perdəl* Pš, *pi-yēk* O
 strip *cira* Pš
 striped *naxšin* S Cf piebald
 stroke n *hawāla* P
 strong *mazai* Pš, *qābəl* Y, *bāqūwat*,
qatdār S, *zūr* W Cf powerful
 stubble *drūza* Pš, *drūa* O¹, *aγām* Y
 stubble(-field) *istau* Y
 stumble, to *blavsedəl* (v *blōs*) Pš, *γožt-* Y
 stump of a tree *kundē* S Cf stem
 stupid *jaban* Pš, *bəaql* O, *bī*°, *nādān*,
sāda P, *baqəl* Y, *ablā*, *aəmaq* S,
ah°, *mūg* W
 successful *wər* Pš
 such *hēkezm* P, *zi* S
 suck, to *jbešəl*, *rawdəl*³ Pš, *lip* O,
fšūw-, *šuv* Y, *šāp-* W, (trans.) *šuwā* Y
 suddenly *bitrabar* P
 suffer, to *zyaməl* Pš
 suffocation (bleeding from the nose)
aspa Pš
 sugar *qānd* O, P, *šokor* Y
 suitable *barāban* P
 sulphur *gūgurt* Y, *gōgərd* S, *pitta*(?) Š

sultan *sultān* O, P
 summer *dobai* (v *tod*), *worai* Pš, *tamūs*,
tāwistān O, *tāve*° S, *tābi*° S, Š,
wāra P, *tōwistōn* Y, *tōbe*° W, *wāro* Y
 summon, to, v. call
 summons to prayer *azān* O.
 sun *mīr* Wn 162, *γarma*, *nwar* Pš, *mēš*,
tāa O, *mēšr* O¹, *ruč* P, *mīra* Y,
omōzd S, *aftob*, *yīr* W, *xīr* Š
 sunny side of a valley *paṭowai* Pš,
paratāf P, *pitou* Y, °*āv* S, °*au* W
 sun-rise *pələftuk* S Cf dawn.
 sunshine *tōw* O¹.
 supine *stūn* Pš, *stūyo* Y
 supper *šūma* Pš, *xšēma* Y, *šot* W
 surprise *dučār* P.
 surrounding *žer* Y.
 suspicion *gumān* P
 swaddle, to *bleždəl* Pš Cf wrap
 swallow *mrndelič* W.
 swallow, to *nyarđəl* Pš, *wangēw* P,
γuricā, *nuγoz-* Y, *nežγar-* W
 swallow-wort *spalmaī* Pš
 swear, to *γwaž-* O
 sweat, v. perspiration
 sweep, to *rūy-* P, *istōr-* Y, *astar-*, *zdār-* S,
všiw- W, *zedār-* Š Cf wipe
 sweeper(s) *makān-rūyak(ān)* P
 sweepings *repk* W
 sweet *xūž* Wn 161, *xož* Pš, *xwāš* O,
xwāšr O¹, *xīrō* P, *širin* P, S, W, Š,
xušwud Y, *xāžok* S, *xūžg* W, *xīž* Š
 sweetness *xwāšrawt* O¹
 sweets *xirai* P, *haluā* P, Y; (given at
 a feast) *bat* S
 swell, to *šus-* O, *pešmeš-* W
 swelling *parsob* Pš, *phundō* P Cf in-
 flammation.
 swollen *xīrind* O, *ləmōγa* Y
 swift, v. quick
 swim, to *zənay-* Y.

swimmer n. *aubáz* O
 swimming [*lāmbō*, v *nūnd* PŠ], *aubāzī*
 O, P, *āv*^o S, *lambō* O¹, *šənwārē* W,
šəndā^o Š.
 swine, v pig
 swing, to *zangəl* PŠ
 sword *tey*, *tūra* PŠ, *o* O¹, *selāba*(?),
talwār P, *šamšēr* P, Y, S, *xugor* Y,
xingār, *šamšēr* W, *šāp* Š, (double-
 edged) *bēbidi* W Cf dagger
 swordsman *šamšērī* P
 syrup *zoša* PŠ

T

table *mēz* O¹, P, S, Š, *mīz* Y, W,
mēx(?) S
 tadpole *kauležik* S
 tail *lēm* PŠ, *dumb* O, P, W, *lukiē*, *la-*
kaṇḍim(?) O¹, *dēra*(?), *dōyund* P,
lum Y, *dəmb* S, *bickā* W, *ḍum* Š,
 (of fat-tailed sheep) *mudγāl* O, (end
 of) *curcun* W
 take, to *wu-nš* Wn 167, *āxistəl*, *nūwul*
 PŠ, *wur* O¹, *nas* S, *durz* W, *parjiv*-,
zēz- Š
 take away, to *wr*- Wn 167, *wrəl* PŠ,
g- O, *gl*- O¹, *zend*- W, *yās*- Š
 take on one's back, to *depz*- P, *zenz*- S
 take out, to *nawar*- O, O¹, *nis*-, *nəvor*- Y,
zewēd- Š.
 take care *xabardār* Š
 tale *hissi* O, *qissa*, *naql* P, Y, *suṛko* Y,
zinda W, *nahl* Š.
 tallow *wōst* S Cf fat
 talon, v claw.
 tamarisk [*γaz* PŠ], *henju* Y, *gāz* S
 tambourine *dāf* Š
 tame *watanī* P
 tar *rānγara* PŠ
 tarantula *sızalyo* Y

target *nišan* P, *numun* Y
 taste *xwand* PŠ, *mazāi* P, *maza* P, Y, W,
xāl Y
 taste, to *čaš*- P
 tasteless *bolmang* (not *be*^o!) (v *mālga*)
 PŠ, *waxān* Y.
 tasting *nūš* S.
 tasty *mazanāk* P, *mazadār* Y.
 taught *āmuxta* P, *γāšk* W
 tea *čāi* P, Y, Š
 teach, to *šowul* PŠ
 teacher, religious *xāja* Š
 tea-kettle *čāzuš* Y
 tear *oša* PŠ, *hēncēi* O, *yēscak* O¹, *āwə-i*
didaika, *audida* P, *awē*^o Š, *yāšk* Y,
āšik S, *yašk* W, *yūšk* Š
 tear, to (v 1) *luaredəl*, *waredəl* PŠ,
 (v tr.) *ray*- O, *cir*- O¹, *dalēw*- P, *fə*(?)*čē*-,
pətišā- Y, *kundār ken*- S, *čut car*- W,
šičend- Š. Cf break.
 teat, v breast
 tedious *zəq* W
 tell, to *naql kən*- S, *naql car*- W, (one's
 beads) *šnāw*- W Cf speak
 temperament *mezāz* P
 tempest *tufān* O
 temple *bədxāna* S
 temples (anat) *luегда*, *məryaī* PŠ,
kiliāk O, *γās o spiēu* O¹, *čūki*, *šaki-*
kata P, *γurpakə*, *pozayak*, *šāxek-i*-
sar Y, *čakka* W
 ten *las* PŠ, *das* O, O¹, *dōs* P, *da*, *los* Y,
dos S, *das* W, *dis* Š.
 tendon *pala* PŠ, *pai* S, *rāg* W
 tent *kizdai* PŠ, *xama* O, P, *čatir* Y.
 tenth *dōsumi* P.
 terrace, upper, of a house *pon* O.
 terrify, v frighten
 test *āzmāš* P
 test, to *izmaw*- O
 tether, horse's *škel* PŠ

than *kade* (az *kade*) Š
 thanks (to God) *šukur* P
 that (h)aya Wn 194, *haya* PŠ, *afō* O,
afa O¹, *ān*, *hu*, *hōwē*, *mundē*, *ōkū*,
udē, *ō* P, *yō*, *wo* Y, *aḡ(a)*, *ō* S, *ayāu*,
yau W, *yū* Š, (-very) *hawē*, *mundhēk*,
udhēk, *ok'e* wiyak P; (rel pron) *ka* O
 that (conj) *ce* Wn, *ci* PŠ, *ka* O, *če* P,
ke Y, Š, *ki* S, W, (not-) *nēce* P
 that way, in *howerang* P
 theft [*ylā* PŠ], *čūrī*, *jutī* P, *ṣūdi* W
 then *nō(ʔ)* Wn 162, *man* O, *ēka* P, *wos* Y,
bāz, *ḡa*, *ingē*, *psāt* S, *bād* W, *daḡe*,
tam Š.
 thence *uēnd*, *unhākī* P
 there *halta* (v *dāle*) PŠ, *uwal* O, *ōk*,
okčī, *okistak*, *unhak* P, *huro*, *olo*,
woko Y, *wōd* S, *dra* W, *yemand* Š
 therefore *ḡaka* (v *ḡ*) PŠ, *nakma sabab* S,
cəm-ḡenīb W
 thick *lwār*, *tat* PŠ, *estōrō* P, *vəzōk* S,
bāj W Cf fat, stout.
 thick milk, v milk
 thief *ḡol*, *tor* PŠ, *ḡlī* O, *čūr* P, *duzd*
 Y, W, *ḡal* Y, *dəzd* S, *ṣūd* W, *duzd* Š
 thigh *rūn*, *patūn* PŠ, *rān* O, P, (ḡuḡ-)
langai O¹, *mundarān* P, *pišēan* Y,
potūn S, *ron* S, W, *bištūn* Š
 thigh bone *miziste* Y
 thin *rangai* PŠ, *mahīn*, *tunuk* P, *bārik*,
təndār, *xarāb* Y, *būrik*, *tanik* S,
sənōr W, *nāzūk* Š
 thing *čiz* O, P, *šai* O, O¹, *zā* P, *trik* Y,
čizi S
 think, to *diš*- Y
 third *šiomī* P.
 third day of the week *šurucina* P
 thirsty *təzā* Wn 161, *tažai* PŠ, *trunuk* O,
tənak O¹, *tan(a)*, *thān* P, *kāk*, *trušne* Y,
təšna S, *taš* W, *tušna* Š
 thirsty, to be *tan*- P, *zəḡeriy*- Y

thirteen *darlas* Wn 159, *dyarlas* (v *dre*)
 PŠ, *šēs* O, *šrēs* O¹, *šādōs* P, *sēzda* Y
 thirty *deis* Wn, *derš* PŠ, *šistu* O, *šr°* O¹,
šus P, *yūwistolos* Y, *sī* Y, W, Š,
rus S
 this *ai*, *indī*, *dā*, *daya* Wn 164/6, *dā* PŠ,
a, *ara* O, *ē*, *edē*, *he*, *hawē*, *mendē* P,
ma Y, *i*, *am(a)*, *amān*, *in* S, *amī*,
yem, *yāt* W, *de*, *ho*, *ikme*, *me*, *yam* Š;
 (from) *acet* W, (very) *ečendhēk*, *edhēk*,
ēke, *ekwiyak*, *hewiyak*, *mendhēk* P,
amḡak S, *iyam* W
 this year *saž* PŠ, *asul* O, *asāl* cān O¹,
āsur, *emsar* P, *asāl* Y, *asāl* S, *imsāl*
 S, W, *wuserd* W, (of-) *sērdingī* W
 this way, in *howerang* P
 thistle *xāxo* Y
 thither *uwal* O, *uwal* O¹, *wū-bō* S,
tərā W
 thorn *aḡzai* PŠ, *sūg*, *zēš* O, *zyēšr* O¹,
kačō P, *akadē* Y, *kandāk* S, *zāš* W,
šar Š Cf bramble
 thou *de*, *tə* PŠ, *tū* O, O¹, P, Y, S, W, Š,
-a, *-au* P, *-t* Y, *fak* S
 thought *fikr* O, W, *°er*, *xyāl* P, *andīša*,
xiāle Y, *fekr* S
 thousand *zai* PŠ, *āzār* O, *ha°* O¹, P, Y, S,
zār O¹, *azōr* S
 thread *mazai* (< *mazja- cf *māzrai*),
spansai PŠ, *tār* O, O¹, P, *čēaīntār*,
rištān P, *lcso*, *unž* Y, *ismōn*, *yiv-*
dēh S, *dārē*, *žiti* W, *pedyāc*, *wūž* Š,
 (cotton) *paxtai*, *uušūles*, *wizinga* Y,
uōsi S, (goat's hair-) *ḡis* W
 threads on spinning-wheel *tandeneū* Y
 thread, to *peudāl* PŠ
 three *dre* PŠ, *šō* O, *šrī* O¹, *šī* P, *šūoi* Y,
rōi S, *trūi* W, *ai*, *ai*, *sē* Š
 three days ago, hence, v day.
 three hundred *tēr sū* Wn [PŠ] 163
 thresh, to *xā*- Y, *xūy*- S, *kās*- W

threshing *zunga* Wn 169, *ɣobal* Pš (v *ɣuā*), O¹, *čuyul* O, *khamðr* P, *xəʃ* Š
 threshing-floor *xarmanjāi* O, *š'amənd* O¹,
xarman-i bībāt(?), *xurom* Y, *xor mən* S,
čērām W
 threshing-fork *cārɣašiē*, *dyūɣašiē* O¹,
čuanō Y.
 threshing-sledge *kulča* O
 threshold *pāš'ri* O¹, (*take*)*alanisne* Y,
pənič S, *ɣišir* W
 throat *ɣaɣaɪ* (v *ɣaɣəl*), *maiaɪ*, *stūnai* Pš,
gulūn, *kāku tak* O, *kurɣāy*, *marie* O¹,
kāhī, *kamā* P, *ālq*, **stuya*, *ɣurvo*,
kāpəko Y, *ɣāl* S, *alqūm*, *kəlitičq* W,
nai Š
 through (prep) *ze* P, *tar* S
 throw, to *āč*-, *čī ost* Wn 166, *āčawul*,
pre-ɣastəl (v *ɣiā*-), *taɣawul*, *wištəl* Pš,
ban-ɔk, *g* O, *andāz*-, *ečew*-, *ɣūh* P,
čad-, *wul*- Y, *nūš*-, *purta(u)*- S,
(gār)kaɣ- W, *wēd*- Š
 throw away, to *ɣastəl* Pš, *ləɣan*- Y,
savand cər- W
 throw down, to *nikiz*- O, *but*- W
 throwing *šut* P, *avāle* S
 thumb *nəgutš* Wn 161/8, [*ɣaɣa gūta* Pš],
ɣuɣta-ɣgušt O¹, *šast* P, **sturoguščo*,
narəngušč Y, *katta narxāk*, *narəngušt*,
šast-ɣugit S, *ɣəšiɣəngəl*, *puluk* W,
xedār Š.
 thunder *ɣarā* (v *ɣaredəl*), *tanā* Pš, *tandar*
 O, O¹, *ōħr* Y, S, W, *bumburū*,
ɣarəmbas P, *doldorok* S, *bumbəriš*,
kampirak W, *tundur* Š.
 thunder, to *ɣarəmbəl* Pš, *ɣoɣomb*- P
 thus *daɣal* Wn 160, *dāse* Pš, *guša* O,
həwezail P, *malinīn* Y
 tick *koɣ*-, *wrāɣa* Pš, *kunai* O¹, *kəɣoɣunu* Y,
xaməndək S, *kucend* W
 tickling *taxa* Pš
 tie, to, v *bind*

tigei [*ɣizə'ra* Wn], *mzarai* (cf *mazarai*
 strong) Pš, *šērəzmanai* O, *muzarai*
 O¹, *šēr* P, S
 tighten, to *vezb*- Y
 tightening-stick *čaxt* Y.
 till pore Pš, (now) *ɣal* Š
 time *wār* Pš, *sāt* O, *waxt* O, P, S, Š,
gāhī, *gašt*, *kāl*, *mausum*, *nubat*, *wil* P,
auqāt, *var* Y, *wāda*, *waqt* W
 time, in *sarwaxt* P
 timidity *stāra* Pš Cf *fear*
 tinder *xwa* Pš, *šaxeq* Y
 tiny *xarmandai* Pš Cf. *small*.
 tired *staxai*, *stomān* Pš, *stōr* O, *stuxai* O¹,
mānda P, *fə'ind*, *ɣamī*, *partāwī* S,
mōnda W.
 tired, to be- *wuzā*- Y, to get- *paɣf*- Y
 to *la*², *lara*, *ta* Pš, *kī* O, *da*, *kun*, *pa* P,
tar P, S, Š, *nā* Y, *be* S, Š, *ma* S,
ke W, *ar*, *be* Š.
 tobacco *tamākū* Y, *ōkū* W
 to-day *nan* Pš, *šan* O, *san* O¹, *nī(hək)* P,
dūr Y, *nēr* S, *wūdg* W, *nur* Š
 toe *pale* *ogūščo* Y, *pu-narxāk*(?) S
 together *jabla* (v *bəl*) Pš
 together with *hum*, *jabla* (v *ɣ*-), *sara* Pš,
gidi O, *gol*, *ɣol* S, *məšen* W. Cf *with*.
 toil *xārī* P
 tomb *kab(ə)r* O, *gūr* P, W, *qabr* P, S,
xāk S, *qābɣ* W, (of a saint) *mazār* P
 to-morrow *sabā* O, O¹, P, Y, *sahār* S, Š,
sārək, *və'ok* W, *ašt*, *šumne* Š,
 (morning) *pəgē* S
 tong, v *pincers*
 tongue *z(i)bə* Wn 162, *žaba* Pš, *zubān*
 O, P, *zbān* O¹, *bān* P, *zə'viy* Y, *zəvūk* S,
zīk, *zubōn*, *zəvī* W, *zɣv* Š
 too little *dūs* Š
 tooth *ɣāš* Pš, *gišī* O, *gas* O¹, *danān* P,
lad Y, *dānd* S, *dendik*, *lānd* W,
šindūn Š. Cf *back-tooth*

top of the head *tālāk* O, *hakariē* O¹,
fark P, *kāka*, *tō-i-sar* Y, *tā°*, *farā-i-*
sur, *tā-i-sar* S, *kasa-e-sar* W
top, of a hill *sor* Y
top, of a wall *parčāl* P
torch *rhīnēkō* P, *dūwēw*, *ləvaxčē*, *pelt-*
cio Y
torn *čir* O, P, *kəpčē* O, *xār* P. *ado* W
Cf *tear*, *to*.
torrent, v. stream
tortoise *kašap* Pš, *škautatiē* O¹, *gurbaka*,
kasabaka P, *sambaka* S, *sangbuqā* W
totter, to *yožē* Y, *gač* W
touch *blōs* Pš.
towards *zarna* Wn 169, *-wanō*, *rux ba* P
towards that *mahak* P
tower *burj* P, *burž* Y, (loopholed) *us-*
dūn W.
town *šār* O, *šār* P, S, W, *šahar* Y
trace, v. foot print
trading *saudāgarē* O, P.
transform, to *pherēw* P
trap *pāš*, *tūr* Y Cf *snare*.
travel *šūm* S, *ročom*(?) W
traveller *musāfer* S
tray *tāθčak* Š, (copper-) *tasa* Y, (wooden-)
pāško Y.
tread down, to *naspar* W
treasure *sāmān* P
treasury *xazāna* P
tree *wana* Pš, *d(a)raxt* O, Y, S, W, Š,
wuno O¹, *bhīn* P, (n of a) *yuštūra*,
xenjak P, *sawir*, *tavdoyo*, *xerisčē* Y,
yārē S, *arār* W, (stem of a-) *kundē* S
trefail, v. clover
tremble, to *reždedəl*, *šanedəl*, *taredəl* (v
tarhedəl) Pš, *larz* P, (to make-) *larzān-*
uk O, *larzēw* P, *belarzān* S
trembling *parγaz* Pš, *larzā* O, Y, *lazja*
W, *laγja* Š, (-fit) *larje* Pš
trench *kandraq* Y

tribe *xel* Pš, *ēl*, *kōm* P.
trick *čal*, *rēw* P.
trip, to *skaf* W
tripod *caγan* O¹, *šipāi* P
trotting *dəq°dəq* S, *doqdoq* W.
trouble *zahmat* P
troubled *ranjō* P Cf *distressed*
trough *tarnāw* Pš, *γuwe* Y, *putčārm* W
Cf *tray*.
troughs, maker of *kārga* Y
trousers *partūk* O, *pur°* O¹, *patlūn* O,
bazu, *γušawal*. *paltūn*, *tambān* P,
woro Y, *šavōl*, *wāl* S, *patlūn*, *tambūn*
W, *šavālak* Š
trouser string *warwaden* Y, *wəlvōš* S.
true *rištūnar* Pš, *rāst* O, P, *urzuγ*,
mōyāw Y, *rōst* W
trunk, v. stem
truth *rištyā* (v. *rištūnā*) Pš, *rāxa* O,
rax O¹, *haqq*, *tāqīq*, *rāsti* P, *rōsk* S
truthful *rāstgū* S, *rōstgū* W
try, to *kwažəl* Pš, *izmaw* O
tube *nāwa* Pš
tulip *lāla* P, (-bed) *lālazār* P
turban *dustār* O, *paikar* O¹, *laγgota* P,
čadūr, *kalpič* Y, *salā* Š
turn *daur*, *gašt*, *gerde*, *nūbat* P
turn, to *awuštəl* Pš, *girz*-, *šar* O, *šar*-
O¹, *pher*-, *rēm*- P, *nēž*- Š Cf *trans-*
form
turn over, to *uāraw* Wn 166
turn round, to *gord* Y, *γīr* W
turnip *šalyām* S
tusk *waranan* Pš
twelve *dwalas* (v *dwa*) Pš, *dwās* O,
O¹, P, *dwāzda* P, *dwō°* Y, *dīdūs* S
twenty *šwī* Wn 160, *šil* [and *wšēl*] Pš,
jīstu O, O¹, *γušt* P, *bīst* Y, W, Š,
wīsto Y, *wīšt* S, *wīst* W, *δəδīs* Š;
(-one) *səwījīstu* O¹, (-two) *dəwīšt* S,
(-four) *čērīwust* Wn 160, *čērījīstu* O¹,

(-five) *pənjiřistu* O¹, (-six) *šewiřistu* O¹, (-seven) *hawijistu* O¹, (-eight) *aštařistu* O¹, (-nine) *newiřistu* O¹
 tweezers *mū čno* Y Cf pincers
 twig *šāx* S, *yač* W
 twigs, dry *dyūra* O.
 twin *brayūnai* (v *bray*) Pš, *dūgānī* O, P,
dəgōm, *luaneke* Y, *juftakī* S, *yūm* W
 twist *tāw* Pš.
 twist, to *gal-* O¹, *zrye-* Y Cf spin
 twisted, to be *nāz-vēk* O
 two *dwa* Pš, *dō* O, *dyō* O¹, *dī*, *du* P,
loh Y, *dou* S, *bū* W, *šivun* Š
 two-hundred *dwē sū* Wn 163, *loswist* Y,
dasad S, *šosad* Š

U

udder *ywalānz* Wn 159, (*yū*)*lanja* Pš,
pīstan Y, *pēšten* S, *lox*, *pezin* W
 ugly *bodruz* Y.
 ulcer *dāna* P Cf sore
 umpire *mumaz* P
 unaccustomed *nāwalāt* P
 unbridled *bīlayām* P
 uncle *kākā* O, *bai* Y, (paternal) *tə* Pš,
aundur O, *tā* O¹, *amū*, *petē* P, *amək*,
bəčī S, *bəč* W, *bāb* Š, (maternal)
nūe Pš, *māmā*, *nīyāk* O, *nyāk* O¹,
kāki, *māuul* P, *tāyō*, *xōlək* S, *yangga* Š,
 (father's sister's husband) *bōjā* S
 unconscious *bīdel*, *bihuš* P
 unconsciousness *bihušī* P, Y
 unexpected meeting *dučār* P.
 under *lānde* (v *lav*) Pš, *zēr* P, *šitāhan* Y,
bīš S, *bun* Š Cf below
 under-bailiff *nāyab* S
 understand, to *pahēž* Wn 166, [*pohedəl*
 Pš], *fām-* P, *pəzin-* S, *fām-* Š
 understanding *pōi* O, *pōē* O¹, *pō* P.
 unhappy *zurğir* P.

unirrigated *lalmī* Pš.
 united *jeft* Y
 unjust *zōlm* W
 unknown *nāwalāt* P
 unless *yaira*, *magam* P.
 unmarried, to be *sōy-* W
 unmixed *nož* Pš.
 unripe, fruit *wōzak* Wn 169
 untie, to, v loosen
 until *tā* P, Y, Š, *zān* P
 untimely *bījāi* P.
 unwell, v ill.
 up *wakhē* P, *vəlyo* Y, *wuē* S
 uphill *šid* W
 upon *bānde*, *par* Pš.
 upper bar Pš, *siri*, *woru* Y.
 uproar *yauyā* P
 upside down *naskoi* Pš
 up, to *tu manak* O.
 upwards *patarāj* Š.
 urine *māthā* Wn 168, *mutiyāzar* (v *mītəl*)
 Pš, *mzī* O, *miži* O¹, *mīz*, *šāša* P,
čkyūgo, *mīzjo* Y, *čīš* S, *mīzg*, *pēšau* W,
mišc Š
 urinate, to *mītəl* Pš, *mīz-* Y, *šōše kən-* S
 us, v. we
 useful *bakār* P

V

valley *kōl*, *īōt* P, *daro* Y, *ōē* S, *koša* Y,
šōr W, *darra* Š, (small-) *dangāv* S
 value *xerāj* P.
 vanity *wiyār* Pš. `.
 vegetable *sābah* Pš, *savzi*, *sawī* Y, (a
 kind of) *biləxša*, *kuljo*, *narnau*, *riw*,
šēuša Y
 veil *pařūnai* Pš, *buřra*, *pařda* P
 veiled *īūpūš* P
 vein *rāg* O¹, P, S, W, Š, *īyjo* Y
 veranda *muxan* Y, *dālīz* S, *dōlōn*, *drrgā* W,
 (lattice) *hursī* P Cf vestibule.

very *zut* O, P, *γulū* P, *fai* S, *γaf*, *γafčē* W, *lap* Š.
 verily *magam* Y
 vessel *lošai* PŠ, (wooden-) *kāra* PŠ, (large, for grain) *kandū* O, (water-) *γudāra* S
 vestibule *dāluz* O, *dālān* P, *astano*, *piš-wōzē* Y, *nēx*, *pānga* Š Cf veranda
 victorious *bar* PŠ.
 victory *fata* P
 vigorous *čāk* P
 village *wagura* Wn 169 [= PŠ *wugaṛai* person, people], *kalai* PŠ, *qrām* O, *kilai* O¹, *deāt*, *sāt* P, *lāmo* Y, *q'šlāq*, *wulāt* S, *diōr* W, *kišlāk* Š.
 vine *melawa* PŠ, *tāk* P, *šendak* W
 violence *hařf* P
 violent *zūl* Y
 violet (n) *benafšā* P, *banafšo* Y.
 violin *rabāb* Š
 voice *āwāz*, *γax* P, *sadā* P, Š, (*h*)*āwāz* Š
 vomit, to *gırza*- O¹, *kušm*- Y
 vomiting *kāngem* (corr I vomit) O¹, *bok* S
 vulture *kargas* P, *šiž* Y, *koryos* S.
 vulva *kus* [PŠ], O¹, Y, S, *būn*, *dewet* P, *šrno* Y, *kuš* S, *kiš* W, *dam* Š

W

waist *mlā* PŠ, *byān* O, O¹, *mēn* P, *molān* Y, *mēd* S, *mād*, *məlung*, *muyōn* W, *mīd* Š
 waist-band *'mēnd* Š Cf belt
 waistcoat *wāskə* O, °*a* P, *woshāt* W.
 wait, to *āl*- W.
 wait! *dhar* P
 waiting *udrāk* P, *karār* S
 walk, to *γarz*- Wn 167, *šar*- O¹, *č(h)im*-, *ram*- P, *tōyd* S.
 walk about, to *gırz*- O, *gudar*-, *pal*- P,

zəγū- Y, *fəryənt*-, *γart*-, *wənāž*- S Cf go, turn
 walking *čhō*, *čimō*, *guzar*, *guzerān* P, *sail* P, W, *gām*, *qadam* S.
 wall *jār* Wn 168, *dūwāl* O, *de* O¹, S, Š, *dušt* P, *haule*, *xeyo* Y, *duwāl*, *diž* W. Cf back-wall.
 wallow, to *layar*- O
 walnut *āyz* PŠ, *čārmāys* O, S, *watk* O, O¹, *deže* P, *oyuzo* Y, *čōrmāyz*, *tōr* W, *bājak* Š, (-tree) *γōz* Š, (-shell) *bayale* Y
 wandering *kūč* P
 want, to *xōš* *kən*- S, *for*- W, *far*- Š Cf wish
 wanting, to be *daruzeh*- P
 war *jaŋg* O, P, S, W, *žang* Y, *deēd* Š, (belonging to the) *jaŋgi* P
 ward *kandar* (v *kandəl*) PŠ
 warm, v hot
 warm, to *tapēw*- P, (the hands) *vedō*- Y
 warrior *pālawn* P
 wart *kanayiko* Y
 wash, to *winzen*- *wā* Wn 160/6, (pre-) *winjəl* (v *prā*), *wləl* PŠ, *γušao-ōk* O, *γwašg*- O¹, *sunī*- P, *wuzd*- Y, *zənē*- S, *wuzd*- W, *zenē*- Š.
 watch *paura* P
 watch man *kašar* PŠ, *pairadār* P. V. guardian
 wasp *γalbuz* Wn, *zambūr* O, P, S, W, *bamburē*, *dambur* O¹, *bambur*, *kāftek* P, *γoribombur*, *wofšio* Y, *δus*, *vizvizak* W, *cevinj* Š, (red) *surax-bobure* Y
 water *obō* PŠ, *wōk* O, *wak* O¹, *āuə* P, *γduyo* Y, *vēk* S, *yupk* W, *šac* Š [**xšudrā*]
 water, to make, v urinate
 watercourse, v irrigation channel
 waterfall *γarγarā*, *šaršarā* P, °*re* S, *šif-čiko* Y, *ābšār* S, *jūš*, *širširā* W, *nišuw* Š

water-fowl (n. of a) *warγijm*, *kuṭān*, *jikya* Y.
watering, v irrigation.

water-melon *phyðbuǵ* P, *tarbæz* S, °iz W,
°üz Š

water-mill, v mill

waterpipe *čulim* Y, S, °em P

water-pot *gaǵar* O¹ Cf bucket.

way, v road

way (in this) *hawerang* P, (in that)
howerang P.

wave *zēi* W.

we *mōš* Wn 164, *mū*, *mūž* PŠ, *māx* O,
O¹, *mā*, *mākhān*, -an P, *maw* Y,
amax, *mič* S, *sak* W, *mās* Š

weak *naza*, *sādaī* P

wear, to *psoləl* PŠ

weasel *dala* P, *dela* S

weave, to *ūdəl* PŠ, *gal*- O, *yaǵ*- O, O¹, P,
wāf- Y, *if*- S, *ūf*- W, *wāf*- Š

weaver *dūr* O¹, *jōlā* P, *gılabāf* S,
dorzkurγuz Y

weaving *dōrz* Y.

web *londa* PŠ.

wedding *xudba* Y, *nikā* S, *tūi* S, W,
serištā, *sūr* Š Cf marriage

wedding guest *wreza* (v *wrā*) PŠ

wedge *špešta* PŠ, *pərsāf* W, (for plough-
share) *šuz* W

Wednesday *čāršambē* P

weeding *lalūn* PŠ, °ān O¹, *xēšāwa* P,
šov S, *neždun* W, *šuc* Š

week *afta* O, S, *aščomāx* Y, *yaftā* W

weep, to *žarəl* PŠ, *šū*- O, *šrow*- O¹, *ruh*- P,
xši- Y, *šid*- S, *nev*- W, *nav*- Š.

weeping *rhintō* P

weigh, to *tal*- O¹

weight *guāngi*, *tōl* P.

well (adj) *γōγ* PŠ, *jōi*- O, O¹, *wōr* O,
γē, *jōr*, *xair* P, *xīb* P, S, Š, *jōr* Š

well (n) *spanγa* PŠ, *čā* O, P, Š, *kuwai*,
xāko O¹, *čukwī* P, *sardawo* Y

west *kablaru* O, *āfldb nišastan* S, *mayrib*
S, W.

wet *nāu* Wn 160, *nūnd*, *xušt* PŠ, *šūr* O,
šūr, *tānd* O¹, *phyð* P, *xalōu*, *xusto* Y,
čal S, *namb* S, Š, *namnāk*, *šəlōk*,
tar S, *nam*, *tari*, *xāč* W, *xest* Š

wetch *muγo* Y.

what *ca* PŠ, O, *cēn* O, *zanēng* [**zanahya*
kahya] P, *če* P, Y, °*šti*, *ce*, *cəmin*, *ces* Y,
ce, *ceci*, *čiz* S, *čiz* W, *ca*-, *či*, *čir* Š,
(of-kind)-*min* Y, *zanēngi* P, (manner
in) *kērangī* P

whatever *harēi* P, *čes* Y.

wheat *γandəm* Wn 161, *γanəm* PŠ, *ganum*
O. P, *gu* O¹, *afsirne* *γādəm*, *paī*-
zane Y, *γōndəm* S, *γīdīm* W, *žindam* Š.

wheel *arāba* O, *čarxak* Š

when *kala* PŠ, *ka*, *kōn* O, *kabi* P, *kəla* Y,
kā, *kaš* S, *cə waxt* W

whence *khānjāi*, *kujēnd* P, *žukū* Y

where *čarta* PŠ, *guda* O, *khānjāi* P, *kū* P,
Y, *kužā* Y, *kunjā* S, *kumjer* W, *k'ā* Š

wherever *harkū* P

whet-stone *psān* PŠ, *muzai* O¹, *afseno* Y.
vəsin S, *psōn* W

whey *xinj* S. Cf. buttermilk

which *kam* PŠ, *če*, *khān*, *khāin* P, *kuem* Y,
kuđum S. Cf who.

while (n) *garī*, *lāza*, *wil* P

whip *kamčēn* P, *činto*, *čawuk* Y, *rešip* W,
kamče Š.

whip, to *hai kan*- P

whirlpool *γernānu* Y.

whirlwind *gulbād(ə)*, *γərōāv* S

whistle *špelai* PŠ, *šxəlān* W.

white *spīn* PŠ, *spēw* O, *spīu* O¹, *čačō*,
čatō P, *spī* Y, *safēd* S, Š, (e)*spēd*,
surxūn S, *uxn* W, (of the eye)
°*spēwi* ta *cimī* O, (of an egg) *čafai*
čwika P

whitebeard *čafadhāri* P Cf old.

white-muzzled *rūsafēd* S
 whittle shavings, to *tāl-* Y.
 who *čok* Wn 161, *cok* PŠ, *ka* O, P, *kōk* O,
kī P, *kōi* Y, S, *kēdi* Y, *kūi* W,
čēdām Š. Cf. which.
 whole *taṁām* P
 why *wale* PŠ, *kyē* O, *čā*, *čekun* P, *nakōi*
 Y, *cē-ba*, *čš* *bā*, *kirā* S, *cerak* W,
čir Š
 wicked, v. bad
 wide ["*wurlun*"] Wn < **fraṇana*?],
arat, *plan*, *wat* [< **wi-š(ē)ta*] PŠ,
āat O, O¹, *pan* O, *hāš'at* O¹, *pašoy*,
wosa Y, *pām*, *wasē* S, *kšād* W, *ṛulā*,
kešād Š
 widow *bēwa* O, S, W, Š, *bīwo*, *wosorwo* Y,
bēdōq W
 widower *bek'end* W.
 wife *korma* (v. *kor*), *šaja* PŠ, *nāk* O, O¹,
jinč P, *wulo* Y, *kuč(i)*, *wuzinjak* S,
kend W, *žin* Š.
 wild *sor zaš* S, (animal) *dhārī* P
 willow *wazā* Wn 160, *wala* PŠ, *bēd* O, W,
wulo O¹, *ṛi* P, *awusto*, *čilikyč*, *maž-*
num-bit, *wīya* Y, *bēd*, *šikār* *bēd*,
šūrmūk *bēd*, *wēd* S, *tik*, *wonuk* W,
wēd, *wān* Š
 willow's bark (strip of) *lenju* Y
 win, to *bušā-* Y.
 wind *wagā* Wn 160, *wo* PŠ, *bād* O, O¹,
dhamān, *ṛā*, *ṛāphunē*, *xunuk* P,
šamāl S, °*ol* W, *wūi* Y, *bād(i)* S,
dama, *xūz* W, *šūy* Š, (autumn- or
 winter) *ayōs* W, (cold blast) *sūz* W
 windless *bībāt* Y
 winding sheet *kafan* O
 windpipe, v. throat.
 window *ursi* O, *calandure*, *derbačo*, *riz-*
lvora Y, *rauзан*, *vōrok* S, *panjara*,
tāk (niche?) Š
 wine *mai*, *šarāb* P, *araq* Y

wing *wazar* PŠ, *bāl* O, P, S, W, *parai*
 O¹, *varzeṇo* Y, *tap* W
 wink, to *zambel* PŠ, *sparaw vək* O, *jam-*,
xurta- O¹, *cipō-* Y
 winking *čmak* O, *nəmiz* Y, *camōk* S
 winning *warāna*, *wəṛ* PŠ
 winnow, to *hwastel* PŠ, *lobān-* Y, *dəvin-* S,
būn, *gān car-* W.
 winnowing *farmāl* O, *devēnic* Š
 winnowing-fork *xurom-fia* Y, *apčūn* S, W,
būn W
 winter *zimar* PŠ, *zemāk* O, *zimak* O¹,
zōmā P, *zəmīstān* Y, *zem°* S, *zemīstōn*
 W, *zemīstān* Š, (the coldest part of)
čilē S.
 wipe, to *astar-*, *menth-* P
 wire *šim* P
 wisdom *aql* O, *xirāt* P
 wise *āqel*, *aqlī* P, *dānā*, *hušyār* P, S,
dāna, *lānawo*, *uš(y)ār* Y, *bāql* S,
bafiki, *ušyōr* W, *ušyār* Š
 wish *xāeš* P
 wish, to *ṛoštāl* PŠ, *xāi-* P, *kəmay-*, *təlap-*,
xōš kən- S, *kəmi-*, *xōhōš car* W
 with *la¹* PŠ, *qulī*, *nēla* O, *ba*, *pen* P,
la, *sko*, *šelo* Y, *pa* S, *pu* W Cf.
 together with.
 wither(ed), v. fade(d)
 within *mēn* P
 without *bī* P, (-chief) *bīsōr*, *bītamīz* P,
 (-fighting) *bījang* P, (-head) *bīsōr* P,
 (-reward) *bimujrā* P
 witness *šāid* O, *šāhed* P
 wolf *lēm* Wn 168, *lewə*, *šarmaš* PŠ,
dāmī O, *lēmū* O¹, *ṛurṛ* P, *wurṛ* Y,
wərk S, *šapt* W, *wūrj* Š.
 woman *šaja* PŠ, *zarkā* O, *jarko* O¹,
zaif P, *žinko*, *žinkiko* Y, *janj* S,
kend W, *žēmī* Š, (married) *maroša*
 (v. *majanar*) PŠ, *māhidari* O, (un-
 married) *wasərowo*, *wosorwo* Y

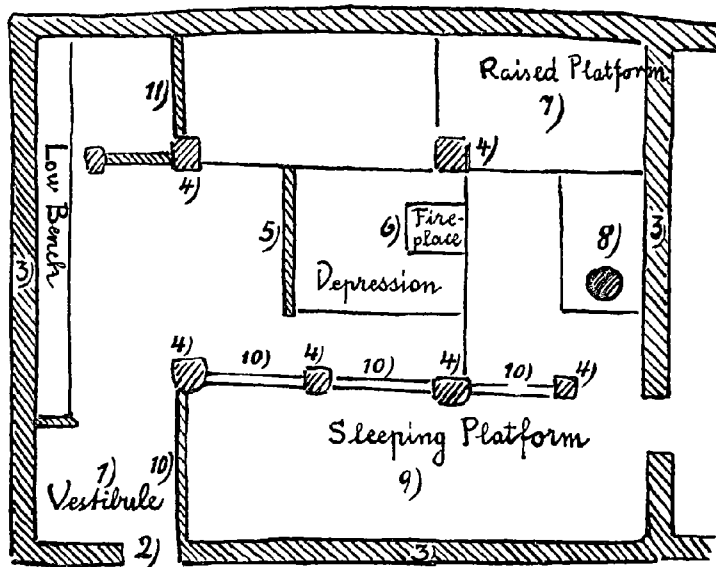
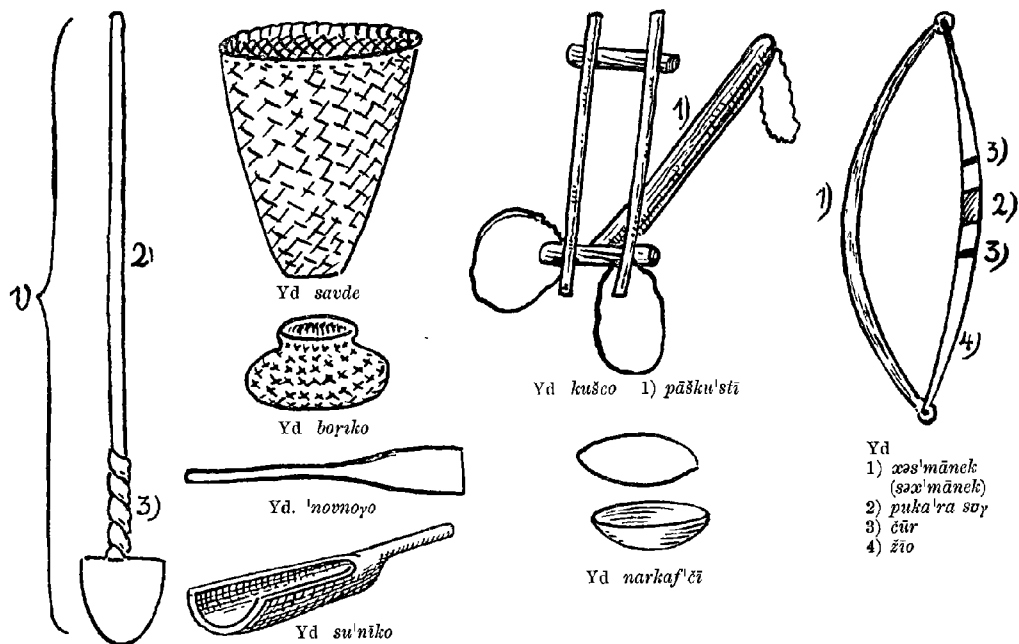
womb *vəzaʒo* Y, *rām* S
wonderful *aʒab* O, P, *aʒəp* Y
wood *largaɪ* Pš, *gōn* O, O¹, *skut* Y, *čūb*,
durk S, *šūng* W, *šārg* Š, (chip of)
froɪ Y
wooden *koɾɪn* P
wood-carving *areyevde* Y
woof *wawana* (ūdəl) Pš
wool *warat* Pš, *pōm* O, O¹, *pōč* P, *pām* Y,
pām S, *ʒer*, *pašm* W, *wōn* Š, (carded)
myktē Y, (a kind of) *ʒolās* O, (lambs')
krabəɟe Y; (yak's) *ʒərōb* W
woollen jacket, v. jacket
word *gā(ɪ)* Wn 168 [< *gāḡā*], *kissɪ* O,
āwāz, *harf*, *sūy* P, *gap* P, Y, S, W, Š,
lauz, *rōɪ* Y, *lauz* S, *səxan* W
work *čār* Pš, *kār* O, O¹, *ker* P, *horɣ* Y,
arɪ S, *yark* W, *k'ār* Š.
world *dunyā* O, *ālam* P, S, *dunyā* P,
dō S, *jehān* P, *ji*° S; (the lower)
tā dunā Y, (next-) *āxerat* Y
worm *kurm* O, *kurmāk* P, *pōčuk* S, *pōrič*,
paɟ W, *čirəm* Š
worry, to *ɣus*- Y
worse *battar* P
worth *lāyɣ* O.
worthless *binaŋgō* P
wound *parhār*, *zam* Pš, *zaxm* P, Y,
S, W
wounded **paraʒelaz*, *ʒobal*, *xūʒ* Pš, *jak* O,
zaxmɪ O, S, *sār* P, *zār* Š
wrap up, to *nyastəl* (v. *yaštəl*) Pš, *ɣaɪ*-
O¹, *pəlarz*- Y, *pəʒ*- S
wrestling *kušti* P
wrestling-ground *harkāra* P.
wring, to **spilaw*-, *palašt*- O, *ʒumānd*- W.
wrinkles *kalakəɾɪ* Y.
wrist *marwand* Pš, °*mand* O¹, *bānd* e
dōst P, °*dest* S, Š, °*dast* W, *last*-bot,
wuški-ostia Y, *pərsəngəl* W, *lakak*
(corr. middle finger) Š

write, to *likən*- Wn 166, *pis*- O, *lik*- O¹,
nuviš- Y, *nə*° S, W, *nəviš*- Š
written *numišta* O, *nəvišta* P

Y

yak *ɣuɣ* W
yard, v. ell
yarn *ancaɪ* Pš
yawn [*aswelaz* Pš], *arjumar* O¹, *fāza* P,
naske Y, *damfāʒek* S, °*ʒe*, *zim* W,
fāza Š
yawu, to *hašew*- P, *zōm*- Y, (axe) *deh*- S,
istind- W
year [*hāl* Pš], *cān*, °*sul* O, *cān* O¹, *sāl*
P, Y, S, W, Š, *saɾ* P, (of drought)
ušksāl Y.
year, last, v. last
year, this, v. this year
year before last *tətvārt* W.
year, three—s ago *čurmosāl*, *šurasāl* Y.
year, one—old *yusaxo* Y
years, period of two— *lohsaxo* Y.
yearly *arsōl* S, W
yeast *parvaden* Y
yellow *zıyər* Pš, *zyēr* O, O¹, *zūt* P,
spišč, *zīt* Y, *zāl*, *zard* S, *zart* W,
zird Š
yes *wōya* O, *hā* P, *ən* S, *balē* S, W,
yān W, *amā* Š
yesterday [*pārənd* Wn], *parün* Pš, *prān*
O, O¹, *aze* P, *wuzir* Y, *karēr*, *parūzd*,
wəcərɪn S, *yēz* W, *beyār* Š, (evening)
bəgā O, *iziko* Y
yesterday, two days before y°, etc., v.
day
yesternight *nər-fəršəu* S
yet, v. still
yoke *yūy-luŋda* O, *zıy* O¹, *ʒauza*, *žūy* P,
yūy Y, W, *fəryaɣ*, *ɣəɣ* S, *səmvər* W
yoke peg *kāɾɪak*, *sām* Y, *keɟ* W.

yoke-rope <i>sar-wāndē</i> (v <i>wandanai</i>) Pš, <i>sarali</i> O, <i>frāwyo</i> , <i>yūelo</i> Y, <i>yelyār-</i> <i>band</i> S.	young <i>worakai</i> (v <i>wur</i>) Pš, <i>bilō</i> P, <i>juwān</i> P, S, W, <i>ž°</i> Y, <i>nauča</i> P, (man) <i>zalmai</i> Pš
yolk of egg <i>zīta</i> i <i>ēxika</i> P	young of an animal <i>zārai</i> Pš, <i>čuča</i> P.
you <i>tās</i> Wn 164, <i>tāsu</i> , <i>mū</i> Pš, <i>tōs</i> O, <i>wā</i> , <i>wākhān</i> , -š(u) P, <i>maf</i> Y, <i>təmx</i> S, <i>sāist</i> W, <i>tama</i> Š	younger <i>kašr</i> Pš, <i>kvamder</i> Y
	youth <i>juwāni</i> , <i>nōjuwāni</i> P
	youthful <i>xīšrūt</i> Š.

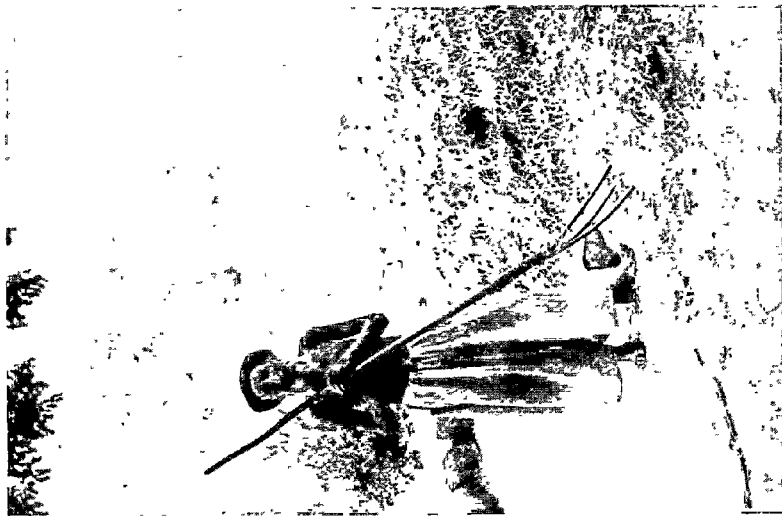
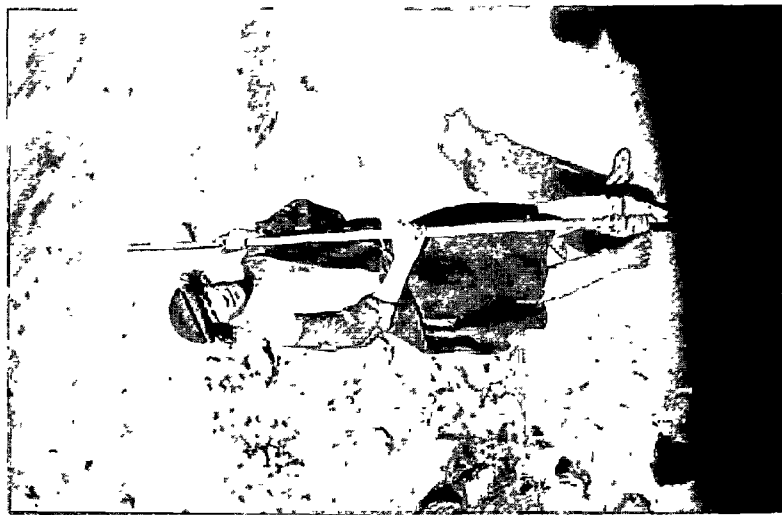


Plan of a Yidgh House from Burbunu

- | | | | |
|------------|----------------|------------|-----------------|
| 1) astano | 4) *stu'no | 7) 'cārstr | 10) san'jā |
| 2) lə'voro | 5) taata'bande | 8) 'cāro | 11) Low, wooden |
| 3) 'xeyo | 6) liden(e) | 9) žen | partition wall |



Mahmad from Zhitr in Lutkul



Yidgh peasants from Lutkul



From the Parabek Plain in Lutkuh



Village at the head of the Lutkuh Valley



Cliffs above Shoghor, Lower Lutkuh



On the road from the Dorah Pass